38 f 4

A

VOYAGE

To the Islands

Madera, Barbados, Nieves, S. Christophers

AND

JAMAICA,

WITH THE

Natural History

OF THE

Herbs and *Trees, Four-footed Beasts, Fishes, Birds, Insects, Reptiles,* &c.

Of the last of those ISLANDS;

To which is prefix'd An

INTRODUCTION,

Wherein is an Account of the

Inhabitants, Air, Waters, Diseases, Trade, &c

of that Place, with some Relations concerning the Neighbouring Continent, and Islands of *America.*

ILLUSTRATED WITH

The FIGURES of the Things describ'd,

which have not been heretofore engraved;

In large Copper-Plates as big as the Life.

By *HANS SLOANE,* M.D.

Fellow of the *College* of *Physicians* and Secretary of the *Royal-Society.*

In Two Volumes. Vol. I.

Many shall run to and fro, and Knowledge shall be increased. Dan. xii. 4.

LONDON:

Printed by *B. M.* for the Author, 1707.

K

✓

To Her Moſt Excellent Majeſty,

The QUEEN:

THIS

Natural Hiſtory of Jamaica,

ONE OF

The Largeſt and moſt Conſiderable

OF

Her Majeſty's PLANTATIONS

IN

AMERICA.

Is with all Humility Dedicated,

BY

Her Majeſty's moſt dutiful and
moſt obedient Subject,

Hans Sloane.

AMERICA.

IN

HER MAJESTY'S PLANTATIONS.

OR

Some Brief and Modest Considerations

ONE OF

Her Majesty's most Dutiful and Loyal Subjects.

IN HELP OF

THE QUEEN:

TO HER MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

THE PREFACE.

IT is now Eighteen Years since I went Physician to the Duke of Albemarle *to* Jamaica. *I had from my Youth been very much pleas'd with the Study of Plants, and other Parts of Nature, and had seen most of those Kinds of Curiosities, which were to be found either in the Fields, or in the Gardens or Cabinets of the Curious in these Parts. The Accounts of these strange Things, which I met with in Collections, and, was inform'd, were common in the* West-Indies, *were not so satisfactory as I desired. I was Young, and could not be so easy, if I had not the pleasure to see what I had heard so much of, especially since it had been a great contentment to me, to see many things cultivated in* English *Gardens which I had seen grow wild in other Countries, whereof I conceived my self afterwards to be better appris'd, than I was of such as I had not seen common in the Fields, and in plenty. I thought by that means the* Ideas *of them would be better imprinted in my Mind, and that, upon occasion, both the knowledge of them and their Uses might be afterwards more familiar to me. These Inclinations remain'd with me some time after I had settled my self to practise Physic in* London, *and had had the Honour to be admitted a Fellow of the College of Physicians, as well as of the Royal Society. These unmerited Favours did not at all alter my mind, but rather incited me to do what I could to be no useless Member, but to cast in my Mite towards the Advancement of Natural Knowlege, and the Faculty of Physic, and by that means endeavour to deserve a Place amongst so many Great and Worthy Persons: This Voyage seem'd likewise to promise to be useful to me, as a Physician; many of the Antient and best Physicians having travell'd to the Places whence their Drugs were brought, to inform themselves concerning them.*

His Grace the Duke of Albemarle *having obtain'd the Supreme Command of the Island of* Jamaica, *and other Parts of* English-

The PREFACE.

America, *where he ſhould arrive, employ'd Dr.* Barwick, *who was his Phyſician, to look out for one who could take care of Him and his Family in caſe of Sickneſs; Dr.* Barwick *ſpake to me in this matter, enquiring if any Phyſician of my Acquaintance would undertake it. This ſeem'd to me to be ſuch an Opportunity as I my ſelf wanted, to view the Places and Things I deſign'd, and at the ſame time to proſecute the Practice of Phyſic; wherefore I deſir'd he would give me time to think of it, and after due conſideration I reſolv'd to go, provided ſome Preliminaries and Conditions were agreed to, which were all granted.*

I intended ſo ſoon as on board to have made ſeveral Experiments and Obſervations in the Voyage, but was prevented by a very long and tedious Sea-Sickneſs, unleſs in ſome particulars, of which I have given an Account in the enſuing Voyage. His Grace the Duke of Albemarl's *Commiſſion and Inſtructions requiring he ſhould muſter all the Forces of the* Engliſh-Caribe-*Iſlands, in his way to* Jamaica, *made him ſtop ſome days at moſt of them, which gave me an opportunity of ſpending ſome time in looking after the Curioſities of thoſe Places, which are taken Notice of in the Voyage thither. I have left out moſt of whatever is related by any Author I had peruſed, unleſs what they mention of the Uſes of Plants, or ſuch particulars wherein I thought they were miſtaken.*

Upon my Arrival in Jamaica, *I took what pains I could at leiſure-Hours from the Buſineſs of my Profeſſion, to ſearch the ſeveral Places I could think afforded Natural Productions, and immediately deſcribed them in a Journal, meaſuring their ſeveral Parts by my Thumb, which, with a little allowance, I reckoned an Inch. I thought it needleſs to be more exact, becauſe the Leaves of Vegetables of the ſame ſorts, Wings of Birds, &c. do vary more from one another, than that does from the exact meaſure of an Inch; As to Colours, 'tis certain they are very hard to deſcribe: There are ſo many Varieties of them, that they require new Names to expreſs them. I obſerved in deſcribing of them, that the Leaves of moſt, if not all, Plants are Greeneſt on their uppermoſt ſides, or that expoſed to the Sun-Beams; and Lighter and more Whitiſh underneath. This is not only ſo in* Jamaica, *but in all places where I have been; when the Leaves or Tops of Plants have not been expoſed to the Light and Sun, they are not only whiter, but tenderer, and often digeſtible by our Stomachs. This appears by the Tops of the* Palm [*in* Jamaica *and the* Weſt-Indies] *call'd*

call'd Cabbage-*Trees the* Germen, *Sprout, Top, Bud or unexpanded Leaves of which, are boil'd, and eat like our Cabbage, or pickl'd. The tops of the* Chamæriphe *or Dwarf-Palm (of the Leaves of which are made Brooms) are likewiſe eaten in* Spain *and* Italy. *Thus* Hops, White-Briony, Smilax aſpera, Sparagus, *juſt ſprouting, common* Cabbage *naturally,* Seleri, Lettuce, Fennel, Chardons *and ſeveral Herbs, are render'd White and tender by only being cover'd with Earth from the Sun and Light. I have ſeen a common* Bramble *whoſe Twigs accidentally grew through the chink of a Window into a dark Room, which, becauſe not expoſed to the Light or Sun, were white and tender. 'Tis not only ſo, as I believe, in Greens, but alſo in other Colours which are heightned by the Sun: for the great variety of Colours obſerv'd in* Tulips, *at firſt ſprouting out are all whitiſh, then greeniſh, and when the Sun and Light has farther acted upon them, they arrive at that variety we obſerve in them with pleaſure. This I take notice of, becauſe the ſame Plants I deſcribe, may have in* European *Gardens different Colours, from what they are in their native Soil, and a warmer Sun.*

After I had gather'd and deſcrib'd the Plants, I dried as fair Samples of them as I could, to bring over with me. When I met with Fruits that could not be dried or kept, I employ'd the Reverend Mr. Moore, *one of the beſt Deſigners I could meet with there, to take the Figures of them, as alſo of the Fiſhes, Birds, Inſects,* &c. *in Crayons, and carried him with me into ſeveral places of the Country, that he might take them on the place. When I return'd into* England, *I brought with me about* 800 *Plants, moſt whereof were New, with the Deſigns before-mention'd,* &c. *And ſhew'd them very freely to all lovers of ſuch Curioſities: I gave my very particular and intimate Friend Mr.* Courten *whatever I brought with me, that he wanted in his extraordinary* Muſeum. *Amongſt other Perſons who ſaw them, was Sir* Arthur Rawdon, *who obſerving the great variety of Plants I had brought with me, ſent over Mr.* James Harlow, *a Gardener, (who had formerly gone to* Virginia *for Mr.* Watts) *to bring the Plants themſelves alive to him, for his Garden at* Moyra *in* Ireland. *This Mr.* Harlow *perform'd, and there they grew and came many of them to great perfection. He not only brought over with him a Ship almoſt laden with Caſes of Trees, and Herbs, planted and growing in Earth, but alſo a great number of Samples of them very well preſerv'd in Paper; and knowing that he that went over on purpoſe, might meet with ſome*

things

things I had not obſerv'd, and ſeen others in different Seaſons from me, I wrote to Sir Arthur Rawdon *and my very learned Friend Dr.* William Sherard, *who then was with him, to deſire the favour of them, that in order to the perfecting my Account of* Jamaica, *I might have a ſight of what of that kind he brought over with him. This Sir* Arthur Rawdon *and Dr.* Sherard *not only granted, but alſo made me a Preſent of ſuch Samples as had been brought over which I wanted. The Reader will find theſe taken notice of, in ſeveral Places of this Hiſtory. After I had peruſed them, they were, together with abundance of other rare Plants, by Dr.* Sherard's *Direction ſent to* Oxford, *where Mr.* Jacob Bobart *has made very good uſe of them in the Hiſtory of Plants he lately publiſh'd there; and leſt there might from dry Samples, come any Confuſion in Natural Hiſtory, Dr.* Sherard *afterwards at my Requeſt gave me the View of ſuch Plants as Mr.* Bobart *had deſcrib'd, which has enabled me to put the Synonymous Names of the aforeſaid Hiſtory of Plants, publiſh'd by Mr.* Bobart, *which the Reader will likewiſe find taken notice of in their due places. Theſe were not the only Favours I had of Dr.* Sherard; *for he furniſhed me with many ſcarce Books he bought in his Travels beyond Sea.*

Many Perſons were deſirous I ſhould publiſh an Account of what I met with towards the forwarding Natural Hiſtory, I conſented to this, provided the Obſervations I had made, ſhould be thought worthy of Publication. I thought the greateſt Judge I could adviſe with, in theſe Circumſtances, was Mr. Ray, *who for his Probity, Learning, Language, &c. ſeem'd to me the propereſt to adviſe with: I therefore waited on him, ſhew'd him ſome of the Plants, and tranſmitted to him my Obſervations on them. I deſired him to correct them and add his Emendations. He was pleaſed to approve of them, and think much better of them than I my ſelf did, or do; ſo that the Emendations I expected, are wanting. I am afraid his Kindneſs, and favourable Opinion of me, may be the cauſe; for I am ſenſible there are herein a great many faults, not only in* Hypotheſes *or Opinions, which I propoſe only as Conjectures, and ſhall eaſily part with; but there are likewiſe many imperfections in the Language, and in the Obſervations themſelves, which were generally written in haſte, and by me, who know too well how unduly qualified I am for ſuch an Undertaking. However, ſuch as they were, when I was reſolv'd to publiſh them, I thought it neceſſary to look into the Books in ſeveral Languages, which treated of thoſe Subjects either deſignedly or accidentally. Some Men*

ſeem

ſeem to have a great deſire to be the firſt Authors of diſcovering ſuch or ſuch Plants, and to have them carry their Names in the firſt Place, but I endeavour'd rather to find if any thing I had obſerv'd was taken Notice of by other Perſons; I therefore look'd into moſt Books of this Nature, and the greateſt part of what I found, is publiſh'd in the Catalogue of Jamaica *Plants I printed about ten Years ſince, wherein I endeavour'd to do right to the firſt Authors and the Publick; It is a Catalogue of the Plants I met with at* Jamaica, *&c. Which I think, for Synonymous Names of the Plants therein mentioned, is ſomewhat more Copious and exact than any other before it: And which may be of ſome Uſe to inquiſitive Perſons, eſpecially when they ſhall have this Hiſtory of the things therein contain'd. I have not reprinted in this Book thoſe Names or Titles, becauſe 'twas great Labour, and is done there already, but have only added the Synonymous Names I found in ſuch Books as are ſince Publiſh'd or come to my Hands. The looking after the Obſervations of Others, to make this more Exact and Uſeful, has given an Opportunity to ſeveral People to anticipate me, by either Publiſhing ſuch Things as I have ſhewn them, told them, or communicated to Mr.* Courten, *from whom they had them; wherein they have committed ſome Miſtakes, for want of full Information or exact Memory.*

I have been ſometimes ſhort, in giving the Uſes of theſe Plants, but I hope I may be underſtood, and the Author whoſe Name is ſet down (Abbreviated,) may on any Ambiguous or Obſcure Paſſage be conſulted, for thoſe Notes were written to bring to my Mind what they ſaid, to be peruſed at leiſure, and model'd after, which I have never yet had time to do. The principal Deſign of them was, that the Inhabitants of thoſe Places, might underſtand what Uſes the Plants they have growing Sponte *or in Gardens with them, are put to in any of the Countries wherever they grow, that ſo they may have recourſe to them in Caſes that require them. It is very hard to carry thither ſuch* European *Simples as are proper for the Cure of all ſorts of Diſeaſes, and People are put to it to find ſuch as are effectual in ſome of them, and yet will keep their Vertues. This puzzl'd me ſeveral times, as may be ſeen in the following Medical Obſervations.*

The firſt Volume contains an Introduction, *giving an Account of the Situation, Temperature, Diſeaſes, &c. of the Iſland, which ſeem'd neceſſary to be premis'd to the Hiſtory itſelf. After this, follows the Voyage thither,*

and then the History of the Plants that grow there, in which I have followed mostly the Method of Mr. Ray *in his History of Plants, joining his* Genera *or Tribes together by the Method of* Rivinus, *or Number of the* Petala *or Leaves of the Flowers; As those which are* Monopetalous *first, those* Dipetalous *next, then the* Tripetalous, Tetrapetalous, Pentapetalous, Hexapetalous, *and such as have no exact Numbers of Coloured Leaves in their Flowers. When this History was begun, and near finished, I wanted many considerable helps, the Method of the great* Botanist *Dr.* Tournefort *was not printed, much less the Book of new Kinds of* West-India *Plants, lately publish'd by Mons.* Plumier, *who, since my Return from the* West-Indies, *went into the* Caribe-*Islands, and there observ'd and design'd himself many of the Plants very accurately. He has engrav'd them himself, and printed a Book, which consists chiefly of* Ferns; *And has sav'd me a great deal of Trouble, finding his Figures so Good, that I did not judge it necessary the same Plants should be engraven again, but be only referr'd to, in my History.*

In the Second are contained the Trees, *the* Quadrupeds, Birds, Fishes, Testaceous *and* Crustaceous *Animals, and* Insects, &c.

It may be ask'd me to what Purposes serve such Accounts, I answer, that the Knowlege of Natural-History, *being Observation of Matters of Fact, is more certain than most Others, and in my slender Opinion, less subject to Mistakes than* Reasonings, Hypotheses, *and* Deductions *are; And on this Occasion I have heard it reported of* Gabriel Naude, *That he used to say he Acquiesc'd in the Ecclesiastical History, Doubted the Civil, and Believ'd the Natural. These are things we are sure of, so far as our Senses are not fallible; and which, in probability, have been ever since the Creation, and will remain to the End of the World, in the same Condition we now find them: They afford great Matter of Admiring the Power, Wisdom and Providence of Almighty God, in Creating, and Preserving the things he has created. There appears so much Contrivance, in the variety of Beings, preserv'd from the beginning of the World, that the more any Man searches, the more he will admire; And conclude them, very ignorant in the History of Nature, who say, they were the Productions of Chance.*

The PREFACE.

Another Uſe of this Hiſtory may be, to teach the Inhabitants of the Parts where theſe Plants grow, their ſeveral Uſes, which I have endeavour'd to do, by the beſt Informations I could get from Books, and the Inhabitants, either Europeans, Indians *or* Blacks. Jamaica *had been, before it was taken by the* Engliſh, *in the poſſeſſion of the* Spaniards, *almoſt from the time the* Weſt-Indies *were diſcover'd: They had brought many* Fruit-Trees *from the* Main-Continent, *where they are Maſters, and ſuffer no other* Europeans *to come; which throve wonderfully, and now grow as it were* Sponte: *Theſe they made uſe of for Food, Phyſic,* &c. *And were forc'd to leave with their Habitations, to the* Engliſh, *and the Skill of Uſing them remain'd with the* Blacks *and* Indians, *many of whom came, upon a Proclamation that they ſhould be Free, ſubmitted peaceably, and liv'd with the* Engliſh *after the* Spaniards *had deſerted it. There were among theſe, ſeveral which made ſmall Plantations of their own, wherein they took care to preſerve and propagate ſuch Vegetables as grew in their own Countries, to uſe them as they ſaw occaſion: I made ſearch after theſe, and what I found, is related in this Hiſtory. Beſides theſe Helps, ſome of the* Dutch *who had liv'd in* Braſil, *came hither, and others of the* Dutch *and* Engliſh *from* Surinam, *where they had obſerv'd the Effects of ſome Plants they met with in* Jamaica, *and uſed them for the ſame Purpoſes they had done in* Braſil *and* Surinam, *towards the Relief of the Inhabitants. For this Reaſon the Reader will find herein, many of the Vertues of Plants to agree with the Obſervations of Authors, writing of other Parts of the* Weſt-Indies.

There is another Uſe to be made of this Book, which is this; In reading Voyages, and talking with Travellers to the Weſt-Indies, *&c. one ſhall meet with Words, and Names of Things, one has no Notion or Conception of: by looking for ſuch Names in the Index of the Catalogue of* Jamaica *Plants, you are referr'd to the Page where you find a Liſt of ſuch as have treated of it; And in this Hiſtory under the firſt Title of it in the Catalogue, is the Hiſtory of it. If on the other hand, any Perſon deſires to know who has written of ſuch or ſuch a Plant in* Jamaica, *let him look into the Catalogue, and under the firſt Title of the Plant, he will find Citations to direct him to the Pages of moſt of the Books wherein it is ſpoken of.*

Another

The PREFACE.

Another Advantage, the Knowlege of what is produced there naturally brings, is a Conſideration of the Cauſes of ſome very ſtrange, but certain, Matters of Fact. It has puzzl'd the Philoſophers of all Ages, to give an Account how Parts of Vegetables and Animals, Real Sea-Shells and Subſtances ſhould be found remote from the Seas, wherein they ſeem to have been produced and bred. This Phænomenon *will appear ſtranger, when it is made out, that many of the Subſtances, as for inſtance,* Corals, Echini marini, *the* Palats *and* Tongues *of* Fiſhes *hereafter deſcribed, and which now live and breed in the Seas, adjoining to* Jamaica, *and no nearer than ſome few Degrees on this ſide, are found in as great plenty in the Inland Parts of* England *imbedded in the Earth, Clay, Sand, Chalk, or Stone, as if it had once been the natural Place of their Production and Increaſe. This I was very much ſurpris'd to find.*

Theſe matters of Fact being certainly laid down, may perhaps afford ſome Hints for the more clear Reaſonings and Deductions of better Heads; And I know not but that the ſeveral Species of new Ferns, *and ſome Plants by me found there, and here deſcrib'd and figur'd, may be diſcover'd upon ſome of the Stones or Slates called* Werk, *which lie in plenty in the* Strata *over the* Cole-pits *in many Places of* England. *Theſe Plants and their Impreſſions are of ſeveral Kinds, and many of them are not to be reduced to the* Ferns *or Plants, found in* England *or the adjoining Countries. His Grace the Duke of* Beaufort *has done me the honour to give me ſome of theſe Slates he had in* Glocesterſhire; *Dr.* Richardſon *from* Yorkſhire *has communicated ſeveral of them to me; as has alſo Mr.* Beaumont *from* Somerſetſhire.

Upon the firſt Diſcovery of the Weſt-Indies, *ſeveral People went thither on the Account of obſerving its Natural Productions. The firſt that I read of is one* Codrus *an* Italian, *who went from* Spain *for that purpoſe. The Diſcoveries he made were but few, or not communicated to the World: The only Account we have of him, is in* Peter Martyr's Decads, *wherein that Elegant Writer acquaints the* Pope, *what News they then had in* Spain, *from the* Weſt-Indies. Hernandez *was ſent by the King of* Spain, *to ſearch after Natural Productions about* Mexico; *He deſign'd and deſcrib'd many of the things he met with, at the Expence of* 60000 *Ducats; his Papers were put into the hands of* Nardus

Antonius

The PREFACE.

Antonius Recchus, *from whoſe Manuſcripts they were by the* Lyncei *Publiſh'd at* Rome, *Anno* 1649. *They were chang'd from their firſt order, as appears by the* Spaniſh-*Copy, Printed at* Mexico; *and 'tis pity that they were alter'd, and are ſo ſhort and obſcure: Meeting with many of the Plants he deſcribes in* Jamaica, *I had a great mind to be ſatisfied about them, and being told that the Original Draughts were in the King of* Spain's *Library, in the* Eſcurial *near* Madrid, *I wrote to Mr.* Aglionby *when he was* Envoy *from the late King* William *to the Court of* Spain, *to procure a Sight of that Work, and give me an Account of it. He was ſo obliging as to take the Pains to go thither, and was told that the Book was there, and that he ſhould ſome time or other ſee it; which, tho' he endeavour'd ſeveral Times, yet he could never effect. Neither had other curious Travellers, better Fortune; for when they had heard of this Book, and (knowing of what importance it would be to ſee theſe Originals) did endeavour to procure a Sight of them, the Library-Keepers were ſo ignorant, to produce to them, ſome other Book, no ways to the Purpoſe. Upon the whole matter, I am apt to think the Originals were carried to* Rome, *where the Hiſtory was Publiſh'd, and that they remain'd there with* Recchus *his Nephew; where, If my Memory fail me not,* Fabius Columna *ſays he ſaw them, and that they are either to be found there, or at* Naples, *where* Columna *liv'd, that wrote Notes on them, or that they are loſt. However, it went with the Manuſcript, from which that at* Rome *was publiſh'd; there was a Copy printed at* Mexico *in* Spaniſh, *in the Year* 1615. Franciſco Ximenes, *one who attended the Sick of the Hoſpital in that City, publiſh'd it then, with Emendations, Notes, and the Additional Obſervations he had made of ſeveral Simples he had found in* Eſpaniola, *or* Sto. Domingo, *and other Iſlands of the* Weſt-Indies. John de Laet *mentions this Book in* Latin, *and from him* Vander Linden, *in his Book* de Scriptis Medicis *has, I ſuppoſe, taken its Title, but I verily believe it was never printed in any other Language than* Spaniſh. John de Laet *takes many things out of him, and puts them very often in a wrong Place, as additional to the Obſervations of* Marcgrave *in* Braſile, *in the Edition of that Author, publiſh'd by him in* 1648. *But that Fault may be eaſily pardon'd, in one who was no more than a Collector and Editor of Books wherein he did not pretend to any great Knowlege.*

The

The PREFACE.

The first I have seen among the French, *who made any Natural Observations in the* West-Indies *to Purpose, was* John de Lery; *He went to* Brasile, *which Voyage he wrote, and gives a good and pleasant Account of many Things he met with. The next was* Andre Thevet, *who publish'd an Account of* Brasile, *under the Name of* France Antartique; *he went the same Voyage, I think, the Year after* de Lery, *and writes of the same things in such a manner, that one would be apt to suspect he had seen* Lery's *Papers. The next upon this Argument, was* Jaques Bouton, *who wrote of the Island* Martinico, *which was the first settl'd of any of the* French *Islands. His Accounts are but very short; however, from him the other* French *Writers, I think, took many of their Names of Natural things.* J. B. du Tertre *wrote of the* Caribe-*Islands. His Work was pretty Large and Useful, and was contain'd at first in one Volume, printed in in* 1654, *in* 4to *and afterwards came out in* 3 *Vol. in* 1667-71. *There are therein many Remarks and Observations upon the* French-*Islands, and for Natural History, many things are figured, which, tho' not very accurately, yet are truer than those of any before him. Mons.* Rochefort *printed a Book of the* Caribes, *after* du Tertre; *he seems to me to have taken many things from the first Edition of* du Tertre, *and to agree with him in most things: The Figures he gives, I suppose were not drawn upon the Place, but by Memory, and are, for that Reason, not to be regarded. This Book is printed in* English, *in* Folio, *under the Title of the History of the* Caribe-*Islands.*

According to the Division of the New-discover'd World, between the Spaniards *and* Portuguese, *the last possess'd themselves of* Brasile; *Amongst others of that Nation who went thither, was one, suppos'd to be a* Jesuit *of* Elvas, *whose Name is ghess'd to be* Tr. Manoel, *who had the care of the Sick of the College of* Baya, *made Observations of that Country, and wrote them in a Book in the* Portuguese *Language: This Book was taken by Mr.* Cook *of* Dartmouth, *translated and publish'd by* Purchas, p. 1289. Pilgr. part. 4. *Tho' this was in itself a very short Relation, and little more than the Names of things, yet falling into the Hands of the* Dutch, *by being taken Notice of by* de Laet *in his* America, (*who had it out of* Purchas's *Collections,*) *it gave them occasion to enquire after many things therein mention'd; when they had conquer'd*

conquer'd the greateſt Part of Braſile: Piſo *who was a Phyſician, and* Marcgrave *an Induſtrious Scholar, going out of* Holland *thither, were very curious, and took great care to obſerve what they thought worth Notice, and had* Marcgrave *liv'd to have publiſh'd his own Obſervations, that Work would have been much more conſiderable; but his Papers falling into the Hands, firſt of* John de Laet, *who, tho' a Learned Man, yet was ignorant of Natural Hiſtory; and then of* Piſo, *who, tho' he was a Practical Phyſician, yet had no great Knowlege of Natural things; are not ſo much to be depended on as one could wiſh: The Figures and Deſcriptions are tranſpos'd, as I have found by examination, and the firſt Edition is preferable to the Second, wherein* Piſo *hath taken too much Liberty of aſcribing the Vertues of* European *Herbs to thoſe of the ſame Tribe in* Braſile. *'Tis very evident the Vertues of all Plants of the ſame Tribe, are not always found to correſpond; we need go no farther than this Hiſtory, wherein the* Spaniſh Patata *eaten commonly in* Jamaica, *is a true* Convolvulus, *the moſt part of which Family purge; the* Caſſada, *of the Root of which Bread is made, is a true* Ricinus, *the Tribe of which, generally ſpeaking, vomit and purge with great Violence,* &c.

It may be objected, that 'tis to no purpoſe to any in theſe Parts of the World, to look after ſuch Herbs, &c. *becauſe we never ſee them; I anſwer, that many of them and their ſeveral Parts have been brought over, and are uſed in Medicines every day, and more may, to the great Advantage of Phyſicians and Patients, were People inquiſitive enough to look after them. The Plants themſelves have been likewiſe brought over, planted, and throve very well at* Moyra, *in* Ireland, *by the Direction of* Sir Arthur Rawdon; *as alſo by the Order of the Right Reverend Dr.* Henry Compton, *Biſhop of* London, *at* Fulham; *at* Chelſea *by Mr.* Doudy; *and* Enfield *by the Reverend Dr.* Robert Uvedale; *and in the Botanic Gardens of* Amſterdam, Leyden, Leipſick, Upſal, *&c. but eſpecially at* Badminton *in* Gloceſter-ſhire, *where they are not only rais'd ſome few handfuls high, but come to Perfection, flower and produce their ripe Fruits, even to my Admiration; and that, by the Direction of her Grace the Ducheſs of* Beaufort, *who at her leiſure Hours, from her more ſerious Affairs, has taken pleaſure to command the raiſing of Plants in her Garden, where, by means of Stoves and Infirmaries, many of them have come to greater Perfection, than in any Part of* Europe.

It

The PREFACE.

It may be objected, that there is no end of such Discoveries, that every Country, and distant Climate, has different Plants, not to be found in England. *I answer it is not so, for tho'* England *be very remote, both in Longitude and Latitude, from* Jamaica, *yet I found there many Plants, which grow* Sponte, *which also I found to grow wild in* England, *and more I observ'd to be common to that Place, and the South Parts of* France. *By Collections sent to the very Industrious and Skilful Botanist Mr.* Petiver, *others, and my self, from* Spain, Portugal, Barbary, Guinea, *and the* East-Indies, *as well as by the* Hortus Malabaricus, *I find a great many Plants common to* Spain, Portugal *and* Jamaica, *more common to* Jamaica *and the* East-Indies, *and most of all common to* Jamaica *and* Guinea; *so that the following History may reasonably be suppos'd, not only to describe most of the Natural Productions of* Espaniola, Barbados *and the other hot* American *Isles, but also many of those of* Guinea *and the* East-Indies, *and therefore may be thought to contribute to the more distinct Knowlege of all those Parts.*

I have been so conversant in Matters of this nature for several Years, that I know 'tis impossible to escape the Censure of several sorts of Men, as the Envious and Malitious, who will, I am sure, spare no Pains to find Faults; those who strive to make ridiculous any thing of this kind, and think themselves great Wits, but are very Ignorant, and understand nothing of the Argument. These, if one were afraid of them, and consulted his own Ease, might possibly hinder the Publication of any such Work, the Efforts to be expected from them, making possibly some impression upon Persons of equal Dispositions; but considering that I have the Approbation of Others, whose Judgement, Knowlege, &c. I have great reason to value; And considering that these sorts of Men, have been in all Ages ready to do the like, not only to ordinary Persons, and their Equals, but even to abuse their Princes, and blaspheme their Maker; I shall, as I have, ever since I seriously consider'd this Matter, think of, and treat them with the greatest Contempt.

THE

THE INTRODUCTION.

THE first Diſcovery of the *Weſt-Indies*, to me ſeems to have been accidental, as has happen'd in moſt other great Diſcoveries. *Chriſtopher Columbus*, firſt ſolicited the King of *Portugal* to ſet him out; but that Prince being wearied with the Diſcoveries, and little Advantage of *Guinea*, would not meddle in it. *Chriſtopher* then ſent his Brother *Bartholomew* into *England*, on the ſame Errand, in the Year 1488. I have made as good a ſearch as I could, after a Map which was made at *London*, by this *Bartholomew Columbus*, whereby he would have induc'd King *Henry* VII. to have been the fitter of him out, but I could not hear of it, neither at the Royal Library at St. *James*'s, nor any where elſe. This Map, and this Propoſal were not regarded, and 'tis a common Tradition, that inſtead of diſcovering the *Weſt-Indies*, there was bought at *Antwerp*, a Suit of fine Tapiſtry Hangings, with Money that had been ſet apart, and thought ſufficient for that purpoſe. Theſe Hangings are now ſaid to remain at *Hampton* Court. This Map, which ſeems to me to have been made from the Letters of *Paolo Fiſico* of *Florence*, in 1474. 'tis likely was a Sea-Chart of the Parts of the World then known; wherein thoſe to the Weſt were *Ireland*, the *Azores*, Cape *Verd*, and the Coaſt of *Guinea*. It had to the Eaſt, the Parts of *China*, then lately diſcover'd, which they then thought were fifteen Hours Eaſt of *Portugal*, and they were ſtill of Opinion, that they had not reach'd the extreme Parts of the *Eaſt-Indies* or *Cipango*, call'd *Japan*, where, Report had told them, were great Riches. Therefore, there being, as they thought, only about one third of the way to *Cataio* and *China*, if they went by the Weſt, they concluded the beſt and neareſt way to take that Courſe. On this miſtaken Foundation, (*China*, by later Diſcoveries, being only about eight Hours Eaſt) and ſome probabilities from ſome Artificial and Natural things, driven on Shore by the Winds and Currents on the *Azores* and *Porto Santo*, which came to the Knowledge of *Columbus*, (who had been wreck'd at *Lisbon*, and was married to the Widow of one *Pereſtrello*,

Col. cap. 8.

Perestrello, who was the Discoverer of *Madera* and *Porto Santo*) he projected going to the farther Part of the *East-Indies*, not yet discover'd; where common Fame, and the assurance of People come from thence, told them, were Houses covered with Gold, (in some parts some of them at this Day are gilded) Spices and other very rich Commodities in great plenty. He was oppos'd in this Project by learned Men, and with Difficulty was at last believ'd by *Isabella*, then Queen to *Ferdinand* King of *Spain*, who being influenced by her Confessor, *Luigi di S. Angelo*, in favour of this Project, pawn'd her Jewels to equip *Columbus*, who * by this means got seventeen thousand Ducats. He set out *August* 1492. and went through many Disasters, endured much Pain, Watching and perpetual Labour. He by these means, kept his Men from Mutinies, and at length discover'd some Birds, afterward some Land-herbs and Fruits the Sea, and at last Saint *Salvador* or *Guanahani*, one of the *Lucaie* or *Bahama* Islands, on the 12th of *October*, and on the 15th he came to the North-side of *Hispaniola*. He left there some Men, and took thence, to shew in *Spain*, some *Indians*, Gold, Parrats, Maiz, or *Indian* Corn, and other valuable or strange things. On the 4th of *January*, 1493. he set Sail from *Hispaniola* for *Spain*, and arrived at *Lisbon* the 4th of *March* in the same year, and at *Palos* in *Spain* the the 13th of the same Month, that is, in seven Months and eleven Days from going out.

* *Mariana*, *l.* 26. *c.* 3.

Columbus, likewise brought into *Europe* in his Ship, and first Voyage, from these places, the Pox, which spread so quickly all over *Europe*, that *Antonius Benivenius*, who was at that time a great and famous Practiser in Physick at *Florence*, in the first Chapter of his Book *de Abditis nonnullis ac mirandis morborum, & sanationum causis*, tells us, that the *Lues Venerea* then beginning in *Spain*, had spread itself through *Italy*, and *France*, and that in the Year 1496, it had possess'd many People in all the Provinces of *Europe*. *Dodonæus*, likewise tells us, that this Disease very much raged in the War that *Charles* VIII. King of *France* had with *Alphonsus* King of *Naples* in the Year 1494. and yet thinks *Gulielmus de Saliceto*, † who liv'd in 1270. *Valescus de Tarenta*, ‖ who liv'd in 1418. and *Bernardus de Gordonio*, who died in 1305. give us an account of some Symptoms of it.

p. 318.

† P. 318.
‖ *Lib.* 6. *cap.* 5

I am of Opinion notwithstanding what these have said, and some other less material Passages in antient Writers and Historians, and what *Joannes ab Arderne* has written about *An.* 1360. and likewise what *Stow* * says of the Laws of the publick Stews in *Southwark*, that this

* P. 449.

this was a Diſtemper altogether new in *Europe*, *Africa* and *Aſia*, before it was brought from the *Weſt-Indies*. The Diſeaſes mention'd by the before-cited Authors being different from that Diſtemper, both in Symptoms and Cure, only perhaps communicated ſomewhat after the ſame manner; I have ſeen ſome ſuch ſingular Caſes, attended with conſiderable Inconveniences and Fears, and yet not at all pocky.

The 25th of *September*, 1493. *Chriſtopher Columbus* ſet Sail a ſecond time for *Hiſpaniola*, and diſcover'd the *Caribes*. After he came to the Fort he had left, † he found all the *Spaniards* dead, and this account of them from the *Indians*, that ſo ſoon as he had ſail'd for *Spain*, mortal Diſcords had ariſen about Gold and Women, each of the *Spaniards* pretending to barter for Gold for himſelf; and to take as many, and what Women he pleas'd, without being ſatisfied with what was thought reaſonable, and allotted them by the *Cacique*, *Indian* Captain, or King; that ſome of them had gone on theſe Errands towards the Mines, where one *Caunapo*, a *Cacique*, had killed moſt of them, and come and burnt their Fort, whereby the remainder flying had been drown'd, and were periſhed.

† *Col. cap.* 49.

‖ After *Columbus's* Return to *Hiſpaniola*, he went to diſcover the South ſide of *Cuba*, thinking that to be the Continent, and not an Iſland.

‖ *Col. c.* 54.

He was inform'd in the other Iſles, that in *Jamaica* was Gold, wherefore he went towards it, diſcover'd it on *Sunday* the 3d of *May*, 1494. and on *Monday* the next day, he came thither. He found none of that Metal, but great Number of Canoes and armed Inhabitants, who had better Underſtandings than thoſe of the other Iſlands, and who oppos'd his Landing. Some of them were hurt by Guns, and the reſt yielded, and were peaceable. *Columbus*, as he coaſted the North ſide, was extremely pleas'd with this Iſland, thinking it ſurpaſſed any he had yet ſeen, for Verdure, Fertility, Victuals, *&c.* which he judged to come from its being water'd with Showers drawn thither by the Woods, which he had obſerv'd to produce the like in the * *Canaries* and *Madera* before their being clear'd of Trees.

* *Oviedo, Cor. c.* 48. *Linſchot. deſcr. Amer.*

When *Columbus*, in † his third Voyage, had been to diſcover the Continent, he met with very contrary Winds and Currents (which ran always here Weſtwardly) ſo that he was forc'd to come to this Iſland, where his Ships being worm-eaten, could carry him no farther.

† *Col. c.* 104 *Martyr.*

He

He was here in great distress, and his Men had mutiny'd. Some of them he sent in a Canoe to *Hispaniola*, the others remained with him at *Porto Buono*, in the North-side of *Jamaica*, being an extraordinary good Port, and the place which was afterwards called by the *Spaniards Sevilla*, and at this day St. *Anns*. The *Indians* murmured, thinking one Christian eat as much as twenty of them, and would not support them, till *Columbus* ‖ took the advantage of an Eclipse was to be the next night, *viz.* the 29th of *February*, 1504. He told them the God of the Christians was angry with them, and would send them Pestilence and Famine, if they did not relieve his Men. As a sign of the truth of it, next night they should see the Moon eclipsed. The *Indians* brought him Victuals, when they saw the Prediction fulfill'd, desiring he would intercede for them, and promise to fight their Enemies. This he engag'd to do, and came out of his Closet at the time when he knew the Eclipse was to end, saying his Prayers were granted. He liv'd by the effects of this Eclipse till Boats came from *Hispaniola*, and carried him and his Men thither. This Story is the more Authentic, because the Author * was there present with his Father. † This Island was conquered under *Don Diego Colon* by *Juan de Esquivel*, and other Captains. In some small time the *Indian* Inhabitants, to the number of sixty thousand ‖ were all destroyed by the Severities of the *Spaniards*, sending to Mines, *&c.* I have seen in the Woods, many of their Bones in Caves, which some people thought were of such as had voluntarily inclos'd or immured themselves, in order to be starved to death, to avoid the Severities of their Masters.

‖ *Col. c.* 103.

* *Fernan Col. Galvanos*, 1679.

† *Oviedo, Cor. cap.* 49.

‖ *Bart. de las Casas.*

However the *Spaniards* planted here as at *Hispaniola*, and from hence * *Garay* Governour of it in 1523. went in three Ships and discover'd *Florida* from the Cape of that name to *Vera-cruz*, and would have planted it, had he not been hindered by *Cortes*. This Island had in it, in the North side † *Sevilla* now called St. *Anns*, the Ruins of which are now to be seen. In this Town were large Houses, and a Cathedral Church, of which the famous *Peter Martyr* was Abbot. ‖ The Abbot of this place was Suffragan to the Archbishop of *Santa Domingo* in *Hispaniola*. On the same side of the Island, about eleven Leagues to the East of *Sevilla* was *Melilla*, and fourteen Leagues from it on the South side was *Oristan*. It was very meanly inhabited by the *Spaniards*, * had no Money † and only fifty Persons in one Town, but they had ‖ *Crawles* and *Stancias*, where was planted *Cassada*. It had Beeves wild, and so consequently Hides and dry'd Beef, *&c.* and was reckoned the most pleasant and fruitful Isle in the *West-Indies*, and a Store-house for the Main. Notwithstanding this

* *Galvanos*, *p* 1684

† *Laet. p.*20.

‖ *Ib. p.* 9.

* *Chilton.*

† *Alex. Ursine.* 1419.

‖ Earl of *Cumberland*, *p.* 1147. Sir *Antony Sherley, p.* 596. and 601.

it

it was taken in 1596. by one *Shirley*, to whom its people submitted.

The Island *Jamaica*, had this name at the time of its first Discovery by *Columbus* *. The *Spaniards* write it either *Jamaica*, *Jamayca* or *Xamaica*, *J* Consonant and *X*, amongst them, being pronounc'd as a *Greek* X. It afterwards was called St. *Jago*; † but soon obtained again its first name, which it retain'd when it was taken by the *English* Army, sent into these parts under General *Venables* in the year 1655. The Descendents and Posterity of *Columbus* were, and are still called Dukes of *Veragua* and *Vega*, and Marquesses of *Jamaica*. *Columbus* had this Island given him and his Heirs by the Crown of *Spain*, in place of several Privileges and Duties he was by agreement to have had, as first Discoverer and Admiral of these Seas, which were, after coming to the knowledge of them, thought too great for a Subject to enjoy. It is called *la Jamaique* by the *French*, and *Gjamaica*, by the *Italians*. The Island of *Antego*, one of the *Antisles* or *Caribes*, had the same name with this Island given it by the *Indians*, but it was soon changed to that of *Santa Maria del Antigua* from whence the present name is by corruption ‖ derived.

* *Col. c.* 54.

† *Martyr. dec.*

‖ *Col. c.* 47.

Jamaica lies in that part of the North Sea, which washes the East side of the Continent of *America*. This Sea is called the *Mare Boreale*, *Septentrionale*, or *Mar del Nort*, to distinguish it from the *Pacific* or South Sea, called *Mar del Zur*, which lies West of the main Land of *America*. It lies nearer the Continent or Main, than most of the other considerable *American* Isles; which Islands, as it were, guard it from the violence of the Winds, and great *Atlantic* Ocean, and render it fitter for the produce of the Manufacture and Trade of those parts, than any of them. It has many *Cayos*, commonly called Keys, Shoals and Rocks round it, whereby ignorant Sailers are incommoded. It lies to the South West of *England* at about fifteen hundred Leagues, or four thousand five hundred Miles distance from it. It has to the East of it *Hispaniola*, or *Santo Domingo*, about thirty five Leagues distant. To the North *Cuba* distant about twenty Leagues, to the South *Porto Belo*, and to the South-East *Santa Martha*, both about one hundred and sixty Leagues off, and it has also *Cartagena* one hundred and forty Leagues distant. These three last places are on the Continent of *America* and very great places for Trade, *Cartagena* for Gold and Silver, *Portobelo* for the same, *Cascarilla*, the Bark of *Peru*, or *Jesuits* Powder, and *Sarsaparilla*, and *Santa Martha* for Pearls, all which are brought to *Jamaica*, in exchange for Blacks and *European* Commodities. Besides, it lies near *Campeche* and *Vera Cruz*, the first a very considerable place for Logwood, and the other being the Port

Town to *Mexico*, for its trading in Gold and Silver, *Cochenille*, and *Sarſaparilla*. It has a ſituation very happy, likewiſe in this reſpect, that it is near the *Caymanes*, the *Cayos* or deſert Rocks or Iſles, of *Cuba*, and the Iſle *de Vacas*, *des Vaches*, or of *Aſh*, where the Turtlers ſeldom fail of getting plenty of Turtle or Tortoiſes, to furniſh the inferior ſort of people with good Food, at an eaſie and moderate price.

The Latitude of St. *Jago de la Vega*, or *Spaniſh* Town in *Jamaica* is 17°. 30′. North of the Equinoctial, between it and the Tropic of *Cancer*, ſo that it is placed in the Torrid Zone. Its Inhabitants are *Amphiſcii*, that is, have their Shadows thrown South of them, that part of the Year when the Sun is to the North of them, and North the greateſt part of the Year, *viz.* when the Sun is to the Southwards of them. When the Sun is vertical, or directly over their Heads, they are *Aſcii*, that is, their Bodies at Noon have no Shadow at all, and this happens twice a year, that is, when the Sun is going to the Tropic of *Cancer*, and returning from the ſame.

It is eaſie to find from its Latitude, that 'tis in the *Arabic*, or ſecond Climate, according to that diviſion of the Earth, whereby 10°. of Latitude is allowed each Climate, and which has its Name from *Arabia*, which is comprehended in it. It is alſo plain, that the days and nights muſt be very near equal the year round; ſo that there will be only an hours difference between the length of the longeſt day in Summer, and the ſhorteſt in Winter. This Latitude, likewiſe demonſtrates that the Twilight here, between the Sun's ſetting, and no perception of any of his Rays at night (which is when it is about 18°. under the Horizon) or ſome of his Rays being ſeen, and his Body viſible in the morning, will be very ſhort, or not near ſo long, as the ſame continues in places that are ſituated in an oblique Sphere.

The Longitude of the middle of this Iſland is about 76°. Weſt of *London*, this has been aſcertain'd by Obſervations of ſeveral Eclipſes by Mr. *Charles Boucher*, who ſent theſe Obſervations to Mr. *Halley*, ſo that I cannot but wonder how *Chriſtopher Columbus* could miſtake ſo much as * to ſay that by an Obſervation of an Eclipſe of the Moon, the Eaſt end of *Hiſpaniola* was five hours twenty three minutes Weſt of *Cadiz*, whereas by Mr. *Boucher*'s, and later Obſervations, it is certain *Jamaica* is not much over five hours Weſt of *London*. That is to ſay, when 'tis about twelve a Clock at Noon at *London*, 'tis about ſeven in the morning at *Jamaica*, and when 'tis five a Clock in the evening in *London*, 'tis about twelve at Noon at *Jamaica*. But the value of the *Philippine* Iſlands, which were to belong to the Crowns of *Spain* or *Portugal*, by the Popes Bull, according

* *Cap.* 59.

cording to their distance from the Line of Division of the World, was the occasion of great Mistakes in the Relations and Maps of Seamen, which have some of them but very lately been rectified, and I doubt some may yet be left wrong placed.

This Island lies *East* and *West*, and is about one hundred forty Miles long, and about sixty broad in the broadest place, which is near to its middle, it decreasing towards both extreams, in many places, being not half so broad. But it is not very easie to be very exact in this, because of the many turnings of the ways, or courses of the Gullies or Torrents, by which those who cross the Country, must pass.

I find by an account given to Sir *Thomas Lynch*, when he was Governor of *Jamaica*, that from Point *Morant* to Point *Negril*, the Course N. W. 81. *deg.* 140 Miles dist. The breadth from *Portland*-Bay, between *Rio-Nuevo* and *White* River, the Course North 0 *d.* 51 ½ dist. and from Great Point *Pedro*, to *Dunkin's* Cliffs, the Course Northward 48 ½ dist. From Salt-Pond-Point, to the Mouth of *Annotto* River, falling into Port *Antonio* Harbour, over-against *Lynch*-Island, the Course North 26 distance. From *Cabarito*-Point to *Cove*-Harbour, the Course North, 22 ½ dist. From the Southward of Point-*Negril*, to *Negril-Coi*, Course North 10 ½ dist.

The quantity of Acres are 7450000, whereof are *Savanna* 350000 Acres. Manurable 6100000. Unmanurable 1000000.

Rivers of *Jamaica*, running into the Sea, are eighty.

Rivers in Jamaica, *beginning at Point* Morant, *and so along the South-side, to the Westward.*

Awl's River, *Cane-Garden* River, *Crawle* River, *Lynch* River, *Seymar's* River, *White* River, *Nut's* River, *Middle* River, *Morant* River, *Lin's* River, *Negro* River, *Clark's* River, *Spring* River, *White* River, *Yallah Little* River, *Black* River, and two small River, more, *Yallah Great* River, *Barbicon* River, *Cane* River, *Hope* River, *Mamee* River, *Rock* River, *Rio Cobre* River, *Rio Pedro* River, *Dry* River, *Rio de Coco Forked* River, *Rio Mana* Gully, *Nelson's* River, *Salt* or *Black* River, *Boure's* River, *Cock Pit* River, *Mino* River, *Rock* River, *Pindar's* River, *Tick* River, St. *Thomas's* River, *Crooked* River, *Green* River, *Milk* River, *Vere* River, *Ryne's* River, *Swift* River, *Black* River, *Caju* River, *Wiet's* River, *Grass* River, *One Eye* River, *Cave Little* River, *Dean's* River, *Cabarito* River, *Three Mile* River, *Roaring* River, *Alegator* River, *Magotty* River, *Flint* River, *Great* River, *Little* River, *Great* River, *Morosse* River, *Mantica*

tica River, *Negro* River, *Little* River, *Rio Para Matartiboron* River, *Cameron's* River, *Rio Bueno Still* River, *Bear-Garden* River, *Langland's* River.

Rivers on the North-side are,

ST. *Anne's* Great River, *Ochorios* or Rivers, *White* River, *Stone-Bridge* River, *Rio Nuevo* River, *Rio Sambre Tiabo* River, *Oro Cabeça* River, *Six Mile* River, *Plantain Walk* River, *Negro* River, *Puerto Maria* River, *Crawle* River, *Water's* River, *Stony* River, *Aqua alta*, *Anotto* River, *Flinty* River *Trunnel's* River, *Orange* River, *Ugly* River, *Ginge's* River, *Little Tom's* River, *Fox's* River, *Sandy* River, *Plantain Walk* River, Church River or *Pencarne* River, *Iterboreale* River, *Dry* River, *Haycock* River, *White* River, *Buffe Bay* River, *Spaniſh* River, *Devil's* River, *Swift* River, *Great Devil's* River, *Back* River, *Louſie* River, *Daniel's* River, *Rio Grande White* River, *Fox's* River, *Sandy* River, St. *Antonio* River, *Cameron* River, *Back* River, *Annotto* River, *Guava* River, *Savanna* River, *Snaky* River, *Negro* River, *Stony* River, *Annotto* River, *Porto Antonio* River, *Turtle Crawle* Rivers, *Prieſt Man's* River, *Mulato* River, *Manchinil* River, *Crawle* River, *Driver's* River, *White* River, *Hector's* River, *Horſe-Savanna* River, *Savage* River, *Plantain-Garden* River, *Muddy* River, *Sulphur* River, *Clark's* River, *Coquar-Tree* River, *Cove* River.

The whole Iſland has one continu'd ridge of Hills running Eaſt and Weſt through its middle, which are called generally the blue Mountains, from their appearing of that colour, which comes from the Eyes going through a vaſt quantity of *Æther*, or Air, as looking to the Heavens in a clear day. The tops of ſome are higher than others, one of the higheſt is called Mount *Diablo*. Other Hills there are on each ſide of this Ridge of Mountains, which are lower.

Although this place be ſituated in the *Torrid Zone*, yet the Air of it may very well be affirm'd temperate, in that the heat of the days is qualified by the length of the nights, which here is about twelve hours long all the year round; ſo that the Sun has not that length of time to heat the Atmoſphere, as where the days are longer, and the nights ſhorter, or none at all. 'Tis on the ſame account that the evenings are much hotter than the mornings, although the Sun be equally diſtant, and the Rays fall the ſame way, the heat becoming then extraordinary, becauſe it has been warm'd from morning to that time, by the beams of the Sun, a great many of which continue to act with thoſe coming freſh from the Sun. The Breezes blowing all the year between from North-Eaſt to South-Eaſt, and

riſing

rising gradually as the Sun rises, is another cause of this Air's being the more temperate. There is before Rain, very often here, a great heat (although the Sun be over-clouded) as well as uneasiness on Men's Bodies, especially those that are sickly, which so soon as the Rain falls is quite removed. This is common to other parts of the world as well as this place, and seems to proceed from moisture, or rather from the spring of the humours of the Body distending the Vessels, the Atmosphere being then lighter, and more moist. The Breeze from Land at night is very cooling, though thought very unhealthy by the *Spaniards*, on what account I know not. 'Tis usually argued from Irons rusting very soon here, that the Air is corroding; but this I believe comes from the Heat, whereby most People sweat, which being salt and very penetrating corrodes the Iron, and rusts it when they touch it, or keep it in their Pockets. On the Mountains and high Land 'tis much cooler than in the Valleys; in these last the Sun Beams are reflected, from the sides of the neighbouring rising Grounds so on one another, that they seem to make in several places a kind of *Focus* as in a Burning-Glass. I never found more heat here than as in some Valleys near *Montpelier* where the situation of the Hills in their neighbourhood occasioned excessive heat. The *Savannas* are here likewise the more Temperate; because they are places where few Sun Beams are reflected on the Body, having few small rising Hills to interrupt the course of the Breezes, or reflect the Sun Beams

The Air here, notwithstanding the heat, is very healthy, I have known Blacks one hundred and twenty years of Age, and one hundred years old is very common amongst Temperate Livers.

The Mercury in the Barometer stands at about the same heighth and has the same alterations as in *England*, though it change not so often as in *England*.

The Air is here not more Nitrous than in *England*, nor is there any Saltpetre to be had from any natural Earth; but some kind of *Tincal* or *Borax* out of a red Earth, which is improper for the culture of Sugar-Canes. What Saltpetre is to be had here, is from the Earth dug out of Caves where *Indians* were buried, or where Bats, and their Dung, are in great quantities. This I am certain of, because the Duke of *Albemarle* carried several people to *Jamaica* on purpose to try to make Saltpetre, having had a Patent for that Design.

'Tis frequent, riding in the night, to meet with here and there an hot Blast, for some few paces of Earth you ride over; these Blasts, which are also met with in *Egypt*, and other parts of the World, are counted very unhealthy, as are also Norths, which blow clear over the Island for a Month together, about *Christmas*, in which time, in the North side, no Canes will grow, but if planted, the Worms eat them.

Butter, through the heat of the Air, is so soft here as 'tis when half melted in *England*; and Tallow-Candles here are very often so soft as not to be able to stand upright, without falling and doubling down, which makes the nicest sort of people desire those of Wax.

The Dog-days, and some weeks about that time, are intolerably hot, and unhealthy, few people find themselves then perfectly well and easie, be they either the antient Inhabitants, or new Comers.

The heat of the Air here is endeavour'd to be amended by great Fans in some Parlours, such as are us'd about *Montpelier*, and by lying in *Hamacs*.

There are as many sorts of Water here as in *England*; River-water, Pond water, Well-water, Spring-water, *&c.*

Fresh-water is very scarce in dry years, or some parts of the year, in the *Savannas* distant from Rivers, so that many of their Cattle die with driving to water. If the place be near the Sea, or sandy, the Well-water, as at *Port-Royal* is brackish. This brackish water, which is very common in Wells on Sea-shores, is not wholesome, but the cause of Fluxes, and other Diseases in Sailers drinking of it. It may be easily discovered by dropping a solution of fine Silver into it, which according to Mr. *Boyles* computation precipitates a white settlement, if it contain $\frac{1}{1500}$ of Salt in it. I have not yet known, or heard of any method which will clear Water of this brackishness but Destillation.

Pond-water, or River-water here, is more pure and not so much infected with Weeds as in *England*, because of the swiftness of the Currents, or great Inundations, destroying the Water-Herbs at certain Seasons of the year. River-water, because of its great Descents and Precipices, carries with it much Clay and Earth, whereby 'tis muddy and thick; this drunk, has an odd taste, which, in the Town-River, gave occasion to the *Spaniards* to call it *Rio Cobre*, and the *English* to say 'tis not wholesome, and tasts of Copper; whereas on trial of the Sand and other Sediments, there is no Metal found therein. This River-water, if suffered to settle some days in earthen Jars, the Sediments go to the bottom, and the Water is good. It's thought that Pebbles in the bottom of the Jar promote this separation; and Seamen think a lead-holed plate does the same; but 'tis likely these two methods only hinder the subsidence from rising easily. The porous Stones for percolating water is the best remedy for this muddiness; they must be clean'd every day, and sometimes the water put through them twice or thrice. They are brought from the *Canaries* to the *Spanish* Main, and thence to *Jamaica*. They are made into the form of Mortars, the water being put into their Concave side, foul and troubled, passes through them, and is filtred, leaving its filth in the pores of the Stone. Sometimes this

water is pass'd through three of these plac'd one under another. *Thames*-water, at Sea, is generally thought to ferment, and to rise to a vinous Spirit, but it is not so; for this is to be ascrib'd mostly to the filth or tincture of the Cask, for the Water itself in Jars, does not ferment nor smell; in Cask first it acquires a colour from the filth or Wood, then ferments, smells, and turns vinous, neither is it all so, but only that in some Casks. Brandy, by the Cask, from limpid, turns yellowish in colour, but does not so in Jars or Bottles. Water gather'd off the Ships Decks from Rain, smells and ferments presently, because of Spittle, Dung, *&c.* *Thames*-water is accounted the best for Ships, though probably passing by so great a City as *London*, it be the foulest in Contents.

Spring-water is reckon'd preferable to other kinds; there are fine, large Springs here, many of them as well as Rivers, petrify their own Channels, by which they sometimes stop their own Courses, by a Sediment and Cement uniting the Gravel and Sand in their bottoms. When this petrifying water falls drop by drop, it makes the *Stalactites*. Several Caves have their bottoms and tops united by this Stone, so that they appear Pillars.

Upon the whole matter, the cleansing Water from Clay, Mould, Water-Herbs, and other accidental Impurities it meets with in its Course, seems to be the way of making it good in all parts of the World. In many places the Inhabitants let it purifie itself by quiet and subsidence, in others they do it by help of a sort of Beans, or rather *nux vomica*, as on the Coast of *Coromandel*; in others by precolating through porous Stone-Mortars. I have seen in *London* the muddiest Water made as fine as ever I saw any, by filling a Cistern with Sand, scattering the muddy Water on the upper part of it, which soaking through by a Hole (guarded so as not to be choak'd with mud) at the bottom of the Cistern, left behind all its impurities in the Sand. This Sand is turn'd into a soft Stone, which once a year is taken out, broken with Mallets, cleans'd of its Clay, and put again into the Cistern to serve for the same purpose another year.

A hot Bath or Spring is near *Morant* in the Eastward part of the Island, situated in a Wood, which has been bathed in, and drunk of late years for the Belly-ach with great Success.

A great many Salt-Springs arise in level Ground under Hills, in *Cabbage-Tree-bottom*, at about a Mile or two distance from the Sea, which united make what is call'd the Salt-River.

Salt is made here in Ponds, whereinto the Sea or Salt-water comes and by the Heat of the Sun, the moisture being exhal'd, leaves the Salt, which is in great plenty at the Salt-Ponds, about *Old Harbour*, *&c.* The Salt is not perfectly white, nor in small Grains, but in large lumps, and has an Eye of red in it, as some *sal gemmæ* I have seen

ſeen come from *Spain*, or what comes from the Iſland called *Sale Tortugas* near the Main of *America*, which is here reckoned the ſtronger and better Salt.

Lagunas, or great Ponds, are many here, one whereof, *Rio Hoa* Pond, receives a great deal of water by a River, which yet has no viſible Rivulet, or Diſcharge runs from it.

Rivers here in the Mountains riſe above, and go under ground again in a great many places, as *Rio d' Oro* falls under, and riſes above ground above *Sixteen-Miles-Walk*, three or four times, and ſo it is in many others.

At *Abraham*'s Plantation in the North-ſide, is a River which has ſtop'd it's own Courſe by letting a ſettlement fall, and petrifying its own bottom.

It's ordinary to have Cataracts, Caſcades or Precipices, in Rivers amongſt the Mountains fifty or ſixty Foot high. I have heard ſome people have been in Currents forc'd down theſe without hurt. The Water making a great Noiſe down ſuch Precipices, gave the name to the *roaring* River in the North ſide.

The Rivers, eſpecially that called the *dry* one, (becauſe 'tis ſometimes dry) when it rains in the Mountains, come down with great force, carrying along any thing in their way. Theſe Rivers have done dammage to ſeveral people by coming down, they being not aware of them, it having rain'd above in the Mountains by their Springs, though not below them in the Plains. Many Fiſh are in theſe Rivers, up in the Mountains, eſpecially Cray-fiſh, wild Hogs feed on them when the Springs are low. The Fiſh oft are brought down and left in Holes, where *Negroes* take them by intoxicating them with Dogwood-bark.

Many fallen Trees come down the Rivers, and croſſing one another make a ſtop, whereby the Neighbouring grounds ſuffer great Inundations, this, as it is beneficial to ſome, ſo it is hurtful to others, according to the wetneſs or drineſs of the Soil.

Milk-River, is ſo called from the bottom of the River, which being a white Clay, has given it it's Name: it is dangerous fording it, becauſe the Fords remove as the water puts the Sand by it's Current on one ſide or other.

Rocks of incredible bigneſs are brought down by the impetuoſity of Rivers which ſometimes almoſt ſtop their ancient Courſes making them run another way.

By this ſteepneſs of the Hills, and conſequently impetuous motion of the Current, are made the very ſteep and deep Gullies and ſides of Rivers, ſo that the Banks or Brinks of a River are ſometimes a great many yards perpendicularly high above the waters ſurface.

The

The Tides here are ſcarce to be taken notice of, there being very little increaſe or decreaſe of the water, and that depending moſtly, if not altogether, on the Winds, ſo that the Land-Winds driving off the water of the Iſland, makes a Foot, two, or more Ebb, which is moſt apparent in the mornings: in the Harbour of *Port-Royal* one may ſee the Coral-Rocks then ſenſibly nearer the ſurface of the water, and all along the Sea-ſhore, the water is gone for a ſmall ſpace, leaving it dry, and this much more on the South ſide of the Iſland, when the Norths blow. On the contrary the Sea-breeze driving the water on the ſhore of the Iſland, makes the Flood, ſo that in the evening it may be ſaid to be high water, eſpecially if a South, or other Wind, blows violently into the Land for ſome time together, with which the water comes in, and is much higher than ordinary. The Breezes being ſtronger or weaker according to the Moons Age, it may be thought the Tides or Currents may follow that; but I rather believe they only are the effect of the Winds.

The outward face of the Earth ſeems to be different here from what I cou'd obſerve in *Europe*, the Vallies in this Iſland being very level, with little or no riſing Ground, or ſmall Hills, and without Rocks, or Stones. The Mountainous part for the moſt part is very ſteep, and furrowed by very deep Gullies on the North and South ſides of the higheſt Hills, on each ſide of which are very great Precipices. The Ridges left are where the High-ways are made, to paſs from one ſide of the Iſland to the other. The Gullies are made here by frequent, and often very violent Rains, which every day almoſt fall on theſe Mountains, and firſt making a ſmall Trough or Courſe for themſelves, waſh away afterwards whatever comes in their way, and make their Channel extraordinary ſteep.

The greateſt part of the high Land of this Iſland is ſtony, rocky, or clayey; theſe ſorts of Soil reſiſt the Rains, and ſo are not carried down violently with them into the Plains, as are the Mould proper for Tillage, and other more friable Earths, either natural to theſe places, or made of the faln and rotten Leaves, and Trunks of Trees, or Duſt carried by Wind and Rain; hence it is that in thoſe mountainous places, one ſhall have very little or none of ſuch Earths, but either a tenacious Clay, or a Honey-Comb, or other Rock, on which no Earth appears; and this is generally true, unleſs in ſome few places where the Rain may carry ſome of this Earth, and there leave it, the ſituation of the place being the cauſe of ſuch an accident, by being a bottom among Hills.

On the ſame account that the high Land wants tillable Earth, and is barren, the low Land is very deep of fat and black Mould in ſome places a great many yards deep, ſo that the fat, black Earth of *Olaus Rudbeck*, would be no certain Argument of the length of time from the Deluge, there being none in the high Land, and a great deal more than enough in the low. Hence it comes that all low Land, near high, is the moſt fertile, and all high Land is ſcarce cultivated, the one being extreamly fertile, the other not.

All the high Land is covered with Woods, which are great high Trees, ſome of them very good Timber; they are very tall ſlender, ſtraight, and one would wonder how ſuch Trees could grow in ſuch a barren Soil, ſo thick together, among the Rocks. The Trees ſend down their fibrous Roots into the Crannies of the Rocks, where here and there they meet with little Receptacles, or natural Baſins, wherein the Rain water is preſerv'd not only for the Roots of the Trees to give them Nouriſhment; but likewiſe to give Birds and Inſects drink, and ſometimes Paſſengers on the Roads. It is likewiſe ordinary for Rain-water to be kept in the Spurs of Cotton, and other Trees made hollow, and to be drunk by Hunters, and others, ſucking it out with a wild Cane.

'Tis a very ſtrange thing to ſee in how ſhort a time a Plantation formerly clear'd of Trees and Shrubs, will grow foul, which comes from two cauſes; the one the not ſtubbing up of the Roots, whence ariſe young Sprouts, and the other the Fertility of the Soil. The Settlements and Plantations of, not only the *Indians*, but even the *Spaniards*, being quite overgrown with tall Trees, ſo that there were no Footſteps of ſuch a thing left, were it not for old Paliſadoes, Buildings, Orange-Walks, *&c.* which ſhew plainly the formerly clear'd places where Plantations have been.

There are the ſame Layers of Earth one over another, as are to be met with in *Europe*. And the ſame difference of Soil, appears here, that does in *England*, on digging of Wells, *&c.*

Moſt of the *Savannas*, or Plains fit for Paſture, and clear'd of Wood like our Meadow-Land, lie on the South ſide of the Iſland, where one may ride a great many Miles without meeting any the leaſt Aſcent. Some of theſe Plains are within Land encircled with Hills, as the *Magotty Savanna*, *&c.* 'Tis probable, theſe being void altogether of Trees, that they are either ſo naturally, or rather have been clear'd by the *Indians*, in order to plant their Maiz there, and other Proviſions.

Theſe *Savannas* anſwer our Meadow-Grounds in *Europe*, and after Seaſons, *i. e.* Rain, are very green and pleaſant, but after long droughts are very much parch'd and withered.

Low Land clear'd of Wood is very proper for Hay, which has been here made in very few days, and feeds Horſes very well, but the greateſt part of the Nouriſhment of Horſes is *Scotch* Graſs, and *Indian* Corn.

After Seaſons, *i. e.* three or four, or more days Rain, all manner of Proviſions, Maiz, *Guinea* Corn, Peaſe, Patatas, Yams, Plantains, *&c.* are planted. The Ground, after theſe Grains and Proviſions are gathered, is clear'd, before they expect a new Seaſon, of the remaining Weeds, Stalks and Rubbiſh, which are put in heaps and burnt.

Their new clear'd Grounds are too rich, thoſe which have been manur'd for a long time need Dung, which now they begin to look after, not burning their Traſh as formerly, but keeping it in great heaps to rot, in time to make the better Dung.

The Stalks of *Guinea*-Corn and traſh, (that is the *marc*, or remaining part of the Sugar Canes, after the Expreſſion of the Juice whereof Sugar is made,) is uſed in *Barbados*, for fire wood, in three or four of the Stoke-holes, where a leſs degree of Fire is ſufficient, and begins to be in uſe in *Jamaica*, in places where Fire-wood is ſcarce.

In places clear'd, and ruin'd or grown wild again, the ſeveral ſorts of ſcandent or climbing Plants, eſpecially *Convolvuli*, do ſo much abound and proſper, that there is no paſſing without a Bill to cut ones way; they are ſo high, as not only to mount up the young Shrubs but even to the tops of the talleſt Trees, whence they hang down, and often pull down the Trees with them.

Trees faln in the Path, and turning to Mould or Earth, I have obſerv'd here to yield juſt the ſame ſort of Earth for colour, *&c.* as the Soil is, in which they grew.

The Meat of the Inhabitants of *Jamaica*, is generally ſuch as is in *England*, as Beef, Pork, and Fiſh, ſalted and preſerved, and ſent from hence and *Ireland*, Flour, Peaſe, ſalted Mackrels, *&c.* from theſe Places, and *New-England*, or *New-York*; on which not only the Maſters feed, but alſo they are oblig'd to furniſh their Servants both Whites and Blacks with three Pounds of Salt-Beef, Pork, or Fiſh, every week, beſides Caſſada Bread, Yams, and Patatas, which they eat as Bread, and is the natural Product of the Country.

Although there is here in the *Savannas* great plenty of Cattle, yet they cannot keep Beef paſt ſome few days, and that ſalted, otherwiſe in three or four hours 'tis ready to corrupt. Butchers always kill in the morning juſt before day, and by ſeven a Clock the Markets for Fleſh-Meat are over.

Their

Their Beef here is very well tasted, and good, unless when *Guinea* Hen weed rises in the *Savannas*, which is immediately after Rains, or when they are so parch'd that Cattle can find nothing else to feed on, this having a very deep Root, and being then green. Then their whole Flesh tasts so much of it, that one cannot well eat it, at which time likewise it infects their Milk, and very much their Kidnies. Every thing made of Milk tasts, when the Cows eat it, so strong of it, that there is no using with pleasure any thing made therewith. This is commonly thought to come from their eating *Calabash*-Tree-Leaves, which in that scarcity are fell'd to feed their Cattle; but it comes from this Herb, and not thence as is vulgarly supposed. Cattle feed on the *Calabash* Fruit in dry times. Horses in the Woods are sometimes kill'd by them, the Fruit sticking so fast to their Teeth that they are not able to open their Chaps to feed.

The Butchers remedy the smell of the *Guinea* Hen weed in Cattle, by putting them into other feeding Grounds before they are slaughtered.

Veal is very common, but none thought good but what comes from *Luidas*, where the Calves are very white flesh'd; whether this comes from this places being mountainous, or bleeding and giving them Chalk, as in *Essex*, I cannot tell, but the price of it was so extravagant, that in the Assembly they past an Act that it should not be sold dearer than twelve pence *per* Pound.

A great part of the Food of the best Inhabitants, for their own Tables, of the produce of the Island, is Swines-flesh, and Poultry of their own raising.

Swine are of two sorts, one running wild in the Country amongst the Woods, which feed on the faln Fruits, *&c.* and are sought out by Hunters with gangs of Dogs, and chiefly found in the more unfrequented, woody, inland parts of the Island. After pursuit, and that they are wearied by the Dogs, when they come to a Bay, they are shot or pierc'd through with Lances, cut open, the Bones taken out, and the Flesh is gash'd on the inside into the Skin, fill'd with Salt and expos'd to the Sun, which is call'd Jirking. It is so brought home to their Masters by the Hunters, and eats much as Bacon, if broil'd on Coals. These Hunters are either Blacks or Whites, and go out with their Dogs, some Salt and Bread, and lye far remote from Houses, in Huts, in the Woods, for several days, in places where Swine come to feed on the Fruits, *&c.* returning with more or less Meat, according to their good or bad Fortune. The *Indians* are very exquisite at this Game. The same method is used for wild Kine which are now but very few, and those in the Woods in the North side. Wild Goats there are some on the Salt-Pan-Hills, not to be seen but in dry Seasons when they come down for water.

Swine

Swine fed at *Crawles* are in very great plenty. Theſe *Crawles*, or Houſes and Sties built for feeding and breeding Hogs, are kept by ſome Whites, *Indians* or Blacks. The Swine come home every night in ſeveral hundreds from feeding on the wild Fruits in the neighbouring Woods, on the third ſound of a Conch-Shell, where they are fed with ſome few Ears of *Indian* Corn thrown in amongſt them, and let out the next morning, not to return till night, or that they hear the ſound of the Shell. Theſe ſort of remote Plantations are very profitable to their Maſters, not only in feeding their own Families, but in affording them many Swine to ſell for the Market. It was not a ſmall Diverſion to me, to ſee theſe Swine in the Woods, on the firſt ſound of the Shell, which is like that of a Trumpet, to lift up their Heads from the Ground where they were feeding, and prick up their Ears to hearken for the ſecond, which ſo ſoon as ever they heard they would begin to make ſome movements homewards, and on the third ſound they would run with all their ſpeed to the place where the Overſeer us'd to throw them Corn. They are call'd home ſo every night, and alſo when ſuch of them as are fit for Market are wanted; and ſeem to be as much, if not more, under Command and Diſcipline, than any Troops I ever ſaw.

A Palenque is here a place for bringing up of Poultry, as Turkeys, which here much exceed the *European* and are very good and well taſted, Hens, Ducks, *Muſcovy* Ducks, and ſome very few Geeſe. *Muſcovy* Ducks are here moſt plentiful, and thrive extreamly, they coming originally from *Guinea*. Theſe Poultry are all fed on *Indian* or *Guinea* Corn, and Ants Neſts brought from the Woods, which theſe Fowls pick up and deſtroy mightily.

Cattle are penn'd every night, or elſe they in a ſhort time run wild. Theſe Pens are made of Paliſadoes, and are look'd after very carefully by the Planters. The Oxen who have been drawing in their Mills, and are well fed on Sugar-Cane-tops, are reckoned the beſt Meat, if not too much wrought. They are likewiſe fatted by *Scotch* Graſs.

Turtle, (Tortoiſes) are of ſeveral ſorts, thoſe of the Sea call'd green Turtle from their Fats being of that colour, feed on Conches or Shell fiſh, are very good Victuals, and ſuſtain a great many, eſpecially of the poorer ſort of the Iſland. They are brought in Sloops, as the Seaſon is for breeding or feeding, from the *Caymanes*, or South *Cayos* of *Cuba*, in which forty Sloops, part of one hundred and eighty, belonging to *Port-Royal*, are always imployed. They are worth fifteen Shillings a piece, beſt when with Egg, and brought and put into Pens, or Paliſadoed places in the Harbour of *Port-Royal*, whence they are taken and killed, as occaſion requires. They

Choco-

are much better when brought in first, than after languishing in those Pens, for want of Food.

They infect the Blood of those feeding on them, whence their Shirts are yellow, their Skin and Face of the same colour, and their Shirts under the Armpits stained prodigiously. This I believe may be one of the reasons of the Complexion of our *European* Inhabitants, which is chang'd, in some time, from white to that of a yellowish colour, and which proceeds from this, as well as the Jaundies, which is common, Sea Air, *&c.*

Land-Tortles are counted more delicate Food than those of the Sea, although smaller. They are, as I have been told, on the main Continent of *America*, pen'd and fed with Patata-slips, *&c.* and drawn out as occasion requires either for victualling the Flota, or for the private expence of their Houses.

All sorts of Sea Tortle, except the green, are reckon'd filthy, and not good Food.

Manati, is taken in this Island, very often in calm Bays, by the *Indians*; It is reckoned extraordinary good Victuals.

Fish of all sorts are here in great plenty; but care must be taken they be not poysonous, this is known by the places where they use, where if *Manchaneel*-Apples are commonly eaten by them, they are very dangerous.

Salt-Mackarel are here a great Provision, especially for *Negros*, who covet them extreamly in Pepper-Pots, or Oglios, *&c.*

What is used for Bread here, by the Inhabitants, is very different from that in *Europe*: that coming nearest our Bread is *Cassada*. The Root dug up is separated from its outward, small, thin Skin, then grated on a Wheel, or other Grater. After searcing, the powder is put into a Bag, and its juice squeez'd out, the ends of the Roots are kept for other uses. The searc'd and dry *Farina*, is spread in the Sun to dry further, then put on a Gridiron set on Coals, and there bak'd as Oat-Cakes are in *Scotland*. 'Tis observable, that although it be a Powder when put on the hot Iron, yet presently it sticks together very fast, and becomes one solid Cake, which being bak'd on one side for some few minutes, is turn'd and bak'd on the other almost as long, then put on the side of a House to Sun. The ends of the Roots are made into a coarser Flour, and a Bread is made of a coarser sort, for making a kind of Drink call'd *Perino*. The juice is poisonous, so that any creature drinking of it (after swelling) dies presently. But if Swine be by degrees accustomed to it, 'tis the most farning Food that is. This juice is whitish, and if let settle, has a Settlement or *Faeculæ* subsiding, which make a very fine Flour, and this fine Flour by some is reckoned the best and most wholesome *Farina*.

This Bread is eaten dry as ours, or dipt in water, on which it immediately ſwells, and has no very pleaſant taſte this way, though dry it has none at all. Dipt in ſugar'd water this Bread is ſtill more pleaſant, and if it be a little toſted afterwards, it eats yet better. If dipt in Wine, it will not ſwell as if dipt in Water. It will keep a long time without Corruption, ſo that it is taken as Proviſion for the Sloops trading to the *Spaniſh* Main, *&c.* This Bread is worth about ſeven Shillings and ſix pence the hundred weight, ſometimes double that, according to its ſcarcity. People who feed altogether on this, live as long, and in as good Health as they who feed on any other ſort of Bread.

Plantains is the next moſt general ſupport of Life in the Iſland. They are brought in from the Plantain-Walk, or place where theſe Trees are planted, a little green; they ripen and turn yellow in the Houſe, when, or before they are eaten. They are uſually roſted, after being firſt clear'd of their outward Skins, under the Coals. They are likewiſe boil'd in Oglio's or Pepper-Pots, and prepar'd into a Paſt like Dumplins, and ſeveral other ways. A Drink is alſo made of them.

The next *Succedaneum* for Bread, in this place, are Patatas. They are roſted under the Coals, or boil'd, and are eaten as the former.

Yams are likewiſe us'd here in lieu of Bread, and are prepar'd as the others, only becauſe they are very large, they are uſually cut in pieces.

Grains in uſe here, are, 1. *Guinea*-Corn. 'Tis prepar'd, and us'd as Rice, and taſts as well, and is as nouriſhing. It is uſually the Food of Poultry and Pigeons.

2. *Indian* Corn or Maiz, either toſted or boil'd, is fed on by the Slaves, eſpecially the young Ears of it, before ripe, are roſted under the Coals and eaten; this is thought by them very delicious, and call'd Mutton; but 'tis moſt us'd for feeding Cattle and Poultry.

3. Rice is here planted by ſome *Negros* in their own Plantations, and thrives well, but becauſe it requires much beating, and a particular Art to ſeparate the Grain from the Huſk, 'tis thought too troubleſom for its price, and ſo neglected by moſt Planters.

Peaſe, Beans, and Pulſe of ſorts different from thoſe of *Europe*, are here very common. They are eaten when green, as ours of *Europe*, and when dry, boil'd, afford the *Negros* very good and ſtrong Proviſion.

Flour from *New-York* is counted the beſt, but this as well as all other Flour, and Biſket, are ſubject to be ſpoil'd with Weevils, or ſmall *Scarabæi*, if long kept.

Choco-

Chocolate is here us'd by all People, at all times, but chiefly in he morning; it ſeems by its oilineſs chiefly to be nouriſhing, and by the Eggs mixt with it to be render'd more ſo. The Cuſtom, and very common uſage of drinking it came to us from the *Spaniards*, although ours here is plain, without Spice. I found it in great quantities, nauſeous, and hard of digeſtion, which I ſuppoſe came from its great oilineſs, and therefore I was very unwilling to allow weak Stomachs the uſe of it, though Children and Infants drink it here, as commonly as in *England* they feed on Milk. Chocolate colours the Excrements of thoſe feeding on it of a dirty colour.

The common uſe of this, by all People in ſeveral Countries in *America*, proves ſufficiently its being a wholeſome Food. The drinking of it actually warm, may make it the more Stomachic, for we know by Anatomical preparations, that the tone of the fibres are ſtrengthened by dipping the Stomach in hot water, and that hot Liquors will diſſolve what cold will leave unaffected.

Beſides theſe ordinary Proviſions, the Racoon, a ſmall Quadruped, is eaten. Rats are likewiſe ſold by the dozen, and when they have been bred amongſt the Sugar-Canes, are thought by ſome diſcerning people very delicious Victuals. Snakes or Serpents and *Coſſi* (a ſort of Worms) are eaten by the *Indians* and *Negros*.

As I have formerly obſerved ſome wonderful contrivances of Nature, for propagating the Kind, I ſhall now on this occaſion take notice of one very obvious, and yet not regarded for the preſervation of the *individuum*. 'Tis the great variety of Foods Mankind is ſuſtained by, not only here but in the ſeveral parts of the Earth. Mankind would be at a great loſs were they reſtrain'd by Nature to any certain limited kind of Food. For when they ſhould come to multiply and repleniſh the Earth, and live in all Climates, where the difference of Air and Soil raiſes variety of Vegetable and Animal Productions, they would come to want neceſſary ſuſtenance for Life, were they not fitted by Nature, or rather the All-wiſe Author of it, to make uſe of what they find ready for that purpoſe.

'Tis for this reaſon Man has cutting and tearing, as well as grinding Teeth, and a natural *Menſtruum* or diſſolvent in his Stomach and Guts, of great force and power in extracting Nouriſhment from the great variety of Meats, found and uſed in the ſeveral parts of the World. Chymiſts have with great induſtry many years ſought after an *Alcabeſt*, Univerſal Diſſolvent, or *Menſtruum*, whereby to open or extract the Quinteſſence of Bodies, and have not, ſo far as I can ſee or learn, been yet able to attain it. We ſee every day Nature ſurpaſs them in this particular, for whereas with them ſo many kinds of Drugs or Bodies, ſo many kinds of *Menſtrua* are required, the Spittle, or whatever is the *Menſtruum* comes from the

the Blood into the Stomach and Guts, and is there mix'd with our comminuted Victuals, is able to open and extract from them what is good and proper, whether they be Roots, Stalks, Leaves, or Seeds of Vegetables of ſeveral kinds; Fat or Lean of the Fleſh of Animals, or parts of them, ſweet or ſower, acid or *Alkali*, 'tis all one, the beſt parts are kept, and the worſt, unuſeful, or earthy, thrown off by Excrements. There will be no need of proving this, if we do but conſider how many live very well on Vegetables only, thinking it inhuman to kill any thing to eat; others live on Fleſh only, moſt on both Vegetables and Fleſh. Many live on the *Iriſh* Patatas, a ſort of *Solanum*, (on which, I have heard, they live in the Mines of *Potoſi*, and in *Ireland*) the common Brakes, as in the late Famine in *France*; on the Roots of *Argentina*, called Maſcorns, in *Scotland* and the North of *Ireland*, the Stalks of the *Fucus Phaſganoides* called *Tangle* in *Scotland*, or on the Roots of *Bulbocaſtanum* or Pignuts. The greateſt part of Mankind have their chief Suſtenance from Grains; as Wheat, Rice, Barley, Oats, Maiz, Buck-wheat, *Zea* or *Spelta*, Rye, ſome from the Seeds of a wild Graſs called *Gramen Mannæ* in *Poland*, or from wild Oats, or *Folle Avoine*, growing in the Lakes of *Canada*, on which the *Indians* feed; or from the Seeds of the ſeveral ſorts of Millet and *Panicum*. Some in *Barbary* feed on Palm Oil, others on that drawn from Organ or Erguen Nuts, many on Oil Olive, or that from Walnuts or *Seſamum*, which laſt is much uſed in *Egypt* and the *Eaſt-Indies*. Kine, Goats, Swine and Sheeps Fleſh ſuſtain moſt people in theſe parts, and ſo does Camels in *Arabia*, and Horſes in *Tartary*. Moſt in *Groenland* feed on large Draughts of Train Oil; and in *England* the poorer ſort have ſtrong Nouriſhment from Milk-meats, (on which feed the longeſt Livers) Butter and Cheeſe. In many parts of the World, as *Lapland*, *&c.* Fiſh is their chief ſubſiſtence.

Beſides theſe already above mentioned, *Joachimus Struppius*, has written a Book printed *Francof.* 1573. *in quarto*, called *Anchora Famis*, *&c.* and *Giovanni Battiſta Segni*, *trattato ſopra la Careſtia è fame*, *&c. Bol.* 1602. *in quarto.* wherein I find ſome of the following Vegetable and Animal Productions were made uſe of in times of Famine, which may be not only curious to conſider, but uſeful in the direction of others in the like neceſſities, ſhould it pleaſe God to inflict the like Calamity. There are likewiſe other Inſtances of extraordinary feeding taken from other Books, as Voyages, Sieges, *&c. Petronius de victu Romanorum*, Mundy, Muffet, *&c.* Roots, not mention'd already, affording Suſtenance, are Carrots, Parſneps, Parſly, Navews, Skirrets, Radiſhes, Onions, Turneps, *Scorzonera*, *Saſſafie* or *Tragopogon*, *Peony*, *Gladiolus*, *Papyrus*, Fennel, *Daucus*, *Aſphodil*, Liquorice, Bur-roots, White-thiſtle-roots, *Aliſanders*, *Satyrium*, *Traſi*, *Arachidna*, & *Bambu*.

Though Stalks and Leaves afford no great Nouriſhment, yet they have ſometimes kept many from ſtarving, they are either ſuch as are tender or ſucculent of themſelves, or made ſo by earthing. They are Cichory, Selery, Endive, Sorrel, Coleworts, Mallows, of much uſe in the Kitchin of old, Bugloſs, Lettuce, Blite, Cumfry, Spinage, Leaves of Apples, Pears, Beech, Artichokes common and prickly, Muſhrooms, Purſlain, on which ſome people have lived in deſert Places, *Sium*, Primroſe, Cefaglione or the head of the Dwarf-Palm, the Head of the Palm called Cabbage-tree, Aſparagus-like, young Shoots of Briony, black and white, Hops, *Ruſcus*, *Equiſetum*, which is reckon'd unwholeſome, and *Ferula*, Sea-weeds, tender Leaves and Sarments of Vines, White-thorn, and Tamarind-tree-leaves. I find alſo in want, that People have thought of young Oak-Apple, and Pear-tree-bark, as well as Fir-tree-Cones.

Many feed on Pulſe, as Peaſe of the Garden, and wild Beans, Vetches, *Orobi*, Lupins, Kidney-beans, Lentils, *Lotus Ægyptiaca*. Many on the Seeds of *Lolium* or Cockle, which is plentiful when Corn is ſcarce, and prepar'd by being well water'd, boil'd, dry'd, and made into Flour for Bread, which has been uſed in ſcarcity of Food. Sometimes this Bread has been taken out of the Oven, ſoak'd in Water, and bak'd again to free it of it's bad qualities.

Poppy-ſeeds were likewiſe in uſe of old, and Flax-ſeed, though thought unwholeſome, alſo Fenugrec-ſeeds, and Hemp-ſeeds, on which I have known a Woman in *England* feed many Months.

Not to ſpeak of Acorns and Beech-maſt, the Food of our Fore-Fathers, Dates, the Food of many People in *Barbary* and *Arabia*, Figs, *Piſtachias*, the *Sevennois* in *France* feed on Cheſnuts, the Broth or *Soupe* of which I have heard is very nouriſhing. *Joachimus Struppius*, in his Book abovementioned, tells us that Bread may be made of Apples, Citrons, Oranges, Pears, Sloes, Cherries, Sorvices, Almonds, Hazelnuts, Heps, Plums, Grapes, Pine-kernels, Bill-berries, Rasberries, Strawberries, Mulberries, Peaches, Cucumbers, Melons and Pompions. The Pulp of the Pods of the Carob, or *Siliqua*-tree, in which the Seed lies, is alſo eaten in *Italy*, and the Bichy or Buzzee-tree in *Guinea*. The Fruits of *Arbutus*, *mala inſana*, *tribulus terreſtris*, and Coco, are likewiſe fed on in the places where they grow, and the latter tranſported for proviſion to other places.

All ſorts of Skins of Beaſts, or Leather, or Things made of them, Girdles, Shoes, Belts, Shields, &c. are ſoak'd, and eaten, in want of better Food: Mules Fleſh, and Buffalos Fleſh dry'd and powder'd, Panthers, Bears, Lions, Foxes, Rhinocerots, Bats, large Toads in *New-England*, Wolves, Cats, Otters, Badgers and Beavers, Mice, *Tuton* and *Opoſſum*; Birds of Prey when young, *Oxygala*, ſowr Milk,

or

or Bonyclabber, Fish-bones, Tortoise-Eggs, Crocodiles, Blood of most *Animals* Periwinckles and Frogs, are eaten in scarcity of other Food.

The Natural *Irish*, in scarcity of Grain, live on the Leaves of Water-Cresses, Chambrock or *trifolium pratense purpureum*, Dils, Sea-Snails, *Patellæ*, and small Fish the Sea-shores afford on the Ebb. The like do the *Scots* in the Western Islands, where they feed on the *Lactuca Marina*, as in the West of *England*, where 'tis called Leaver. The *Scots* also feed on the first Leaves of *Atriplex Sylvestris folio sinuato angusto candicante*, called by them Milds. When I was in the South of *France*, I was inform'd that the *Spanish* Troops in their Neighbourhood in *Catalonia*, in scarcity eat Tallow-Candles. At the Siege of *London-Derry*, the Inhabitants were supported with Tallow. The *English* Sea Pease have sustained many People in cases of Famine, and the Roots of *Astragalus Sylvaticus* have serv'd for the same purpose. In a Famine that spread over *Germany* in 1572. in *Suevia* and *Silesia*, Bread was made of Reed-Roots, of those of *Rapunculus, iris, &, acorus nostras*; at the same time tender Oak Leaves were boil'd in *Hassia*, and Children were fed with Grass and boil'd Hay. I was told by my good Friend Mr. *Cuningham*, that in *Cochinchina* is a small Bird, which makes its Nest of a sort of round-leav'd short Sea-Plant or *Fucus*, which it dissolves by keeping it in its Crop, and afterwards makes use of in the building its Nest against the Rocks. These Nests are eaten in the *East-Indies*, where they are in great esteem as well as in *Europe*. The Crops of wild Pigeons in the beginning of the Spring, contain the young Buds of Trees and Plants, which after Maceration there, is reckoned one of the most delicate Sallets or Sauces, and so are the Insects contained in the Stomachs and Guts of Woodcocks. The *Hottentots* eat the small Guts of Cattle and Sheep, with their Contents, after being worn as Bracelets about their Necks, and there in part dried. *Mœcenas* was not the only person lov'd Asses Flesh, for in the late War some of the *Vaudois* that made a Descent into *Dauphine*, esteem'd Asses Foals the best Dish they could get. I once knew one cast away on a Desert Island, who liv'd sometime only on Oisters. Snails of several kinds are eaten with much satisfaction in *Italy* and *France*, for which reason the Lord *Arundel*, left his native Country should want them, brought from *Bourdeaux*, to *Ashted* near *Epsom* in *Surry*, some live ones to breed, whose Posterity remains there in great plenty. In *Silesia*, Dr. *Krieg* has inform'd me, they make places for the breeding of Snails at this day, where they are fed with Turnep Tops, &c. and carefully prepar'd for the Market. The *Romans* took care of them formerly after the same manner, as may be seen by the following passage.

Varro

Varro de re Ruſtica, lib. 3. cap. 14. gives us an account of the ways of making their *Coclearia*, in the following words. *Nam & idoneus ſub dio ſumendus locus cochleariis, quem totum circum aqua clandas, ne quæ ibi poſueris ad partum, non liberos earum, ſed ipſas quæras. Aqua, inquam, ſiendæ, ne fugitivarius ſit parandus. Locus is melior, quem & non coquit ſol, & tangit ros. Qui ſi naturalis non eſt (ut ferè non ſunt in aprico loco) neque habeas in opaco, ut facias, ut ſunt ſub rupibus ac montibus, quorum alluant radices lacus ac fluvii, manu facere oportet roſcidum: qui fit, ſi eduxeris fiſtulam, & in eam mamillas impoſueris tenues, quæ eructent aquam, ita ut in aliquem lapidem incidat, ac late diſſipetur. Parvus iis cibus opus eſt, & is ſine miniſtratore. Et hunc, dum ſerpit, non ſolùm in area reperit, ſed etiam ſi rivus non prohibet, in parietes ſtantes invenit. Denique ipſæ exgruminantes ad propalam vitam diu producunt, cum ad eam rem pauca laurea folia interjiciant, & aſpergant furfures non multos. Itaque coquus has vivas an mortuas coquat, plerumque neſcit. Genera cochlearum ſunt plura, ut minutæ albulæ, quæ afferuntur è Reatino, & maximæ quæ de Illyrico apportantur, & mediocres, quæ ex* Africa *afferuntur. Non quo non in his regionibus quibuſdam locis, eæ magnitudinibus non ſint diſpariles, nam & valde amplæ ſunt. Quanquam ex Africa quæ vocantur ſolitannæ, ita ut in eas 80 quadrantes conjici poſſunt, & ſic in aliis regionibus eædem inter ſe collatæ & minores ſunt ac majores. Hæ in fœtura pariunt innumerabilia. Earum ſemen minutum ac teſta molli, diuturnitate obdureſcit, magnis inſulis in areis factis, magnum bolum deferunt æris. Has quoque ſaginare ſolent ita, ut ollam cum foraminibus incruſtent ſapa & farre, ubi paſcantur, quæ foramina habeat, ut intrare aer poſſit. Vivax enim hæc Natura.*

Not only places were made for Snails by the *Romans*, as Parks for Deer with us, but alſo conveniences were made for Rats to feed, and be bred for the Table, as appears by what the ſame Author tells us in the next Chapter.

Glirarium autem diſſimili ratione habetur, quòd non aqua, ſed maceria locus ſepitur, Tota lævi lapide, aut tectorio intrinſecus incruſtatur, ne ex ea erepere poſſit. In eo arbuſculas eſſe oportet, quæ ferunt glandem: quæ, cum fructum non ferunt, intra maceriam jacere oportet glandem & caſtaneam unde ſaturi fiant. Facere his cavos oportet laxiores, ubi pullos parere poſſint. Aquam eſſe tenuem, quòd ea non utuntur multum, & aridum locum quærunt. Hi ſaginantur in doliis, quæ etiam in villis habent multi, quæ figuli faciunt, multo aliter atque alia, quòd in lateribus eorum ſemitas faciunt, & cavum, ubi cibum conſtituant. In hoc dolium addunt glandem, aut nuces juglandes, aut caſtaneam. Quibus in tenebris, cum cumulatim poſitum eſt in doliis, fiunt pingues.

All theſe ſeveral and vaſtly differing Bodies; which, when no other are at hand, muſt be the Food of Mankind in the places where they are produced, are not only digeſted by the Artifice of Nature

Nature into good Suſtenance to repair its Loſſes, and propagate its Kind, but likewiſe, however ſtrange to us, are very greedily ſought after by thoſe us'd to them. Thus Perſons not us'd to eat Whales, Squirrils, or Elephants, would think them a ſtrange Diſh; yet thoſe us'd to them, prefer them to other Victuals.

Men and Women, who have not ſo nice a Smell as ſome Beaſts, nor Faculties to diſtinguiſh by their Senſes what is wholeſome Food ſo well as they, were infinitely ſhort of them in this particular, were it not for Providence, and the due uſe of their Reaſon. It was ſome Matter of wonder to me, to think how ſo many People, perhaps one fourth Part of the Inhabitants of the whole Earth, ſhould come to venture to eat Bread, made only by baking the Root of *Caſſada*, which is one of the rankeſt Poiſons in the World, both to Man and Beaſt, when Raw. Though, I muſt confeſs, there is an Inſtance in ſeveral *Ranunculi*, common in our Meadows, which when green, Bliſters and Ulcerates the Fleſh, and are us'd for that purpoſe by ſturdy Beggars, to excite Compaſſion; theſe are not touch'd by Cattel, but left ſtanding in the Fields; and yet, (as I am told) fed on greedily by all ſorts of Cattel, when only dry'd into Hay. There is an Inſtance alſo of this in the Roots or Leaves of *Arum*, of which many kinds, uncommon to *Europe*, are eaten, when dry'd and prepar'd, as *Colocaſia*, *&c.* and even the Roots of the common ones are eaten in *Italy*, when dry'd into a Flower, and made into Bread, though every body knows the great Acrimony they have when Raw. I was ſomewhat likewiſe ſurpriz'd to ſee Serpents, Rats and Lizards, ſold for Food, and that to underſtanding People, and of a very good and nice Palate. But what of all theſe things was moſt unuſual, and to my great Admiration, was the great Eſteem was ſet on a ſort of *Coſſi*, or Timber-Worms, call'd Cotton-Tree-Worms, by the *Negros* and *Indians*; the one the Original Inhabitants of *Africa*, the others of *America*.

The *Negros* and *Indians* are not the only Admirers of theſe Vermine, for I find the moſt polite People in the World, the *Romans* living in a Neighbouring Country, accounted them ſo great a Dainty, as to feed them with Meal, and endeavour breeding them up. That they were commonly known and uſed, is likely from the word *Coſſus*, *Feſtus* tell us, uſed to ſignifie, one lazy or ſlow, like Worms: and a conſiderable Family at *Rome*, from the Wrinkles and Furrows in their Face was call'd *Coſſutia*.

Pliny, where he ſpeaks of the Diſeaſes of Trees, *lib.* 17. *cap.* 24. ſays thus, *Vermiculantur magis minuſve quædam, omnes tamen ferè: idque aves cavi corticis ſono experiuntur. Jam quidem & in hoc luxuria eſſe cœpit: prægrandeſque roborum delicatiores ſunt in cibo: coſſos vocant, atque etiam farina ſaginati hi quoque altiles fiunt.* I cannot find any mention

made of them in *Apicius de re culinaria*: but *Ludovicus Cælius Rhodiginus*, in his *Antiq. Lectiones*, tells us, that *Phryges ac Pontici, vermes albidos, obesosque, capite nigricante, qui è carioſis premuntur materiis, inter delicias habent, ac xylophagia comediſſe luxuria eſt.* And *Ælian de Animalibus*, in the 14. Book, Chap. 13. p. 817. has to this purpose this paſſage. *Inter cætera animalium naturæ propria hoc quoque non omiſerim. Indorum rex ſecundis menſis & bellariis non iiſdem delectatur quibus Græci, qui palmarum pumilarum fructus expetunt. At ille vermem quendam in planta quadam naſcentem ſecundis menſis igne toſtum adhibet,* (and ſo the *Indians* and *Negros* in *Jamaica* eat them at this Day) *ſuaviſſimum quidem illum in Indi aiunt, & eorum qui guſtaverunt nonnulli aſſerunt, quibus ego fidem habuerim.*

Alſo, *John de Mandeville* tells us, that in a certain Iſland call'd *Talache*, were, *vermes ſimiles iis, qui in lignis putridis exiſtunt, hoſque principibus in menſis apponi.*

Likewiſe St. *Hierom* in his ſecond Book againſt *Jovian* in the ſecond Tome of his Works, *Francfort* Edit. *p.* 53. has this Paſſage to this purpoſe; namely, *In Ponto & Phrygia vermes albos & obeſos, qui nigello capite ſunt, & naſcuntur in lignorum carie, pro magnis reditibus paterfamilias exigit. Et quomodo apud nos Attagen & ficedula, mullus & ſcarus in deliciis computantur, ita apud illos ξυλόφαγον comediſſe luxuria eſt.*

Ariſtotle does extremely extol young ſoft *Cicadæ*, and has been at the Pains in his Hiſtory of Animals, to tell us, that the time to kill them to the beſt Advantage, is the Males *ante coitum*, and the Females after, when they are moſt ſavoury.

Athenæus ſpeaks of a Marriage-Dinner, where one of the greateſt Diſhes were *Cicadæ* ſalted and dried.

As for Locuſts or Graſhoppers, 'tis moſt certain, that as they are a Curſe to ſome Places, by devouring the Fruits of the Earth, ſo they are a great Bleſſing to others, where the Inhabitants feed on them, and are deſtitute of other Proviſions. They are only dry'd in an Oven, and ſo kept, or powder'd and mixt with Milk, and, as I have been told, by thoſe us'd to them, they eat like Shrimps.

Lopez de Gomara tells us (*Hiſt. general de las Indias*, cap. 69.) that after the *Weſt-Indians* (in the Continent about *Santa Martha*) had been overcome by the *Spaniards*, they found many Baskets of Proviſions the *Indians* had gathered to Traffick with the People further within Land: the Proviſions were theſe *Cangrejos*, Land-Crabs, which burrough in the Ground like Rabbets, feed on Vegetables, and far exceed ours in taſte, *Caracoles ſin caſcara*, or naked Snails. *Cicadæ*, of which before, *grillos* Crickets; *& langoſtas de las que deſtruyen los panes ſecas y Salados*, Locuſts or Graſhoppers.

After what has been ſaid, it will ſeem very ſtrange that the ſame Author, who has given one of the beſt Accounts of the *Indies*, in the ſame Book, Chap. 219. ſays, that the *Indians* of *America* were made and declared Slaves to the *Spaniards*, for theſe Reaſons that they eat *Piojos*, and *Guſanos* (our very *Coſſi* before-mentioned from the corrupted word *Cuſi*) *Crudos*, that they intoxicated themſelves with their kinds of Wines, that is of Maiz, *&c.* and ſmoak of Tobacco, and that they were without Beards, and if they had any grew, they pluck'd them out. Theſe Reaſons, though appearing ſmall, yet were the only Pretences, according to their own Hiſtorians, of driving them to Slavery in Mines, where the greateſt part of them periſhed. And if any compaſſionate Perſon oppos'd theſe inhuman Proceedings, ſuch was the Power of Intereſt, as to bring him ſpeedily to the like end, as appears by the ſad Story of *Bartholomeo de las Caſas*.

The moſt common Drink here is Water. 'Tis reckoned the moſt wholeſome Drink by many, amongſt whom I am one. 'Tis a common Cuſtom to drink a large Draught of Water in the Morning here, which is thought to prevent the Belly-ach; it may very well be, in that not only it may cool the inflam'd Blood, creating a *Rhumatiſm*, (very often taken for, and almoſt always join'd with the true Belly-ach,) but that alſo it may clear the Guts of ſome ſower, or ſharp parts that may lie in them, the Relicks of Lime-juice, or other Heterogeneous or Morbifick Matter lodg'd in any of their Cells, and 'tis the more proper for this, in that 'tis a *Menſtruum* very fit to diſſolve, as well as dilute all ſaline and acid Subſtances, and that it may by its fluidity run into every corner of theſe Paſſages through which it muſt go. And therefore in large quantities drank, it may be affirm'd to be the beſt Counter Poiſon.

The Spittle, and Excretions of the *Glandulæ* of the Ventricle and Guts, are known to be the chief diſſolvents of our Victuals, to which Water, by its *Analyſis*, ſeems to be next a kin. It diſſolves all ſorts of Food, making them ſoft, and into a Gelly (which parts Nature ſeems to want) whereas Wine is for thoſe *Gelatinas* a very improper, if not impoſſible *Menſtruum*. 'Tis every where ready at hand to all Mankind, and all Sanguineous Animals coming near the Structure of Mankind, make uſe of no other with their good wills. Water when put into the Stomach, diſſolves whatever is nouriſhable in our Victuals, carries it through the *Venæ Lacteæ* into the Blood, increaſes the *Lympha*, to dilute the Chyle, and then gets off without leaving any Heterogeneous parts in the Blood or Stomach, whereas Wine or vinous Liquors do not that. *Negros*, *Indians*, *Mahumetans*, and a great part of Mankind know not the uſe of this Wine or vinous Liquors, and yet look freſher, and are much healthier than we. The

Northern

Notthern Nations, *Goths*, and *Vandals*, who by their Numbers and Strength overcame moſt Parts of the World, ended not their Victories 'till by coming over the *Alps* they taſted and drank the Wines, whence they ſtop'd their Conqueſts, became Effeminate, and not Fruitful.

Madera Wine is the next moſt general Drink mixt with Water; 'tis very ſtrong, and a ſort of *Xeres* or Sherry; 'tis of two ſorts, the White uſually the ſtrongeſt, tho' thought not to keep ſo long, and therefore not us'd ſo much, or the Red Wine made of the White, with ſome *tinto* or deep Red Wine put to it, which may preſerve it. The Wines from the Weſtward Iſles are thought unwholeſome, both becauſe of the Grapes and mixture of Lime, Jeſſo, or Plaiſter, in making. The longer or ſhorter time that Wine made of Red Grapes ſtays fermenting with the Husk, the more or leſs it is ting'd, and the longer or ſhorter time it will keep, and the more or leſs it is Auſtere or Stiptick. The Virgine Wine, which has but a very ſmall time ſtood on the Husks, ſoon is ready for drinking and fine, and ſoon ſpoils; that which has a greater Tincture keeps longer, as being impregnated with ſome parts of the Husk, as hop'd Beer keeps longer than Ale; and that ſort of Oil which has ſtood longer with the Rind and Stone of the Olives, keeps much longer than that call'd Virgin Oil which has not been ſalted. *Madera* Wines have this particular to them, different from *French* Wines, and all others coming hither, that it keeps better in a hot Place, and expos'd to the Sun, than in a cool Cellar; whereas the other Wines brought hither muſt be kept cool, and will for all that remain but a ſmall time without being prickt and turning ſower.

Syder, Beer and Ale, do not keep well here, they huff, and fly in this ſtrange Climate, and few Casks are opened with any of theſe Liquors bottled, where they are not broken at leaſt one third of them; but Mum keeps very well.

The ſmall Beer coming hither is uſually ſaid to be brew'd with *Barbados* Aloes inſtead of Hops, the one being cheaper than the other.

The common Drink of *London*, that is Beer and Ale, alone or mixt, is very much coveted here, the Beer is often ſoweriſh, and the Ale is generally too ſweat and heavy, the one too old, and the other not well wrought (hence, as I have heard, few belonging to a Brew-houſe will taſte any Ale) whence it ſhould ſeem to drink theſe Liquors ſhould be very unhealthy. And yet more to drink ſmall Beer, which is the ſecond or third running off of the Malt, whence it muſt come that a great many Feculencies remain in the Blood. Notwithſtanding all this, 'tis certain our Fore-fathers, who drunk theſe Liquors for common drink, lived to as great an Age with as much Health as we.

There

There ſeems to be two great evils following the exceſſive uſe of vinous Liquors; one the Diſeaſes they cauſe in the Head; the other their inflaming of the Blood; beſides the *Nauſea* the Phlegmatick parts occaſion in the Stomach, or the Hiccough there caus'd by their ſharpneſs, always following thoſe who have drunk much. Some of theſe evils are the effects of the ſpirituous parts of vinous Liquors, and the others the effects of the *Caput Mortuum*, which remains after Diſtillation of vinous Liquors in the bottom of the Still without riſing, and is a very nauſeous ſubſtance.

Cool Drink made of Moloſſus and Water, Perino, Corn Drink, Cane Drink, that made of Sorrel or Pines, are all accounted unwholeſom, they turning ſower in twelve or twenty four hours, and owing their ſtrength to the Sugar, and Fermentation they are put into. Although I have known ſome people drink nothing elſe, and yet have their Health very well.

Acajou Wine, made of the Fruit ſo called, is very ſtrong, keeps not long, and cauſes vomiting; 'tis reckoned a good remedy in the Dropſie.

Plantain Drink is ſtronger than any of the others, except *Acajou* Wine, though ſubject to grow ſower in a ſhort time.

For the better underſtanding what theſe Drinks are, it will not be amiſs to ſet down the way of making ſome of them here, reſerving the way of preparing others to their proper places.

To make cool Drink, Take three Gallons of fair water, more than a Pint of Moloſſus, mix them together in a Jar; it works in twelve hours time ſufficiently, put to it a little more Moloſſus, and immediately Bottle it, in ſix hours time 'tis ready to drink, and in a day it is turn'd ſowr.

To make Perino, a Drink much uſed here, and in *Gujana*, or *Surinam*, and many other places. Take a Cake of bad *Caſſada* Bread, about a Foot over, and half an Inch thick, burnt black on one ſide, break it to pieces, and put it to ſteep in two Gallons of water, let it ſtand open in a Tub twelve hours, then add to it the froth of an Egg, and three Gallons more water, and one pound of Sugar, let it work twelve hours, and Bottle it; it will keep good for a week.

The common fuddling Liquor of the more ordinary ſort is Rum-Punch, to the compoſition of which goes Rum, Water, Lime-juice, Sugar, and a little Nutmeg ſcrap'd on the top of it. This as 'tis very ſtrong, ſo 'tis ſower, and being made uſually of the Sugar-Pot-bottoms, is very unhealthy, and becauſe 'tis cheap, Servants, and other of the poorer ſort are very eaſily fuddled with it, when they come from their Maſters Plantations: this, as all other vinous Spirits, puts them into a faſt Sleep, whereby they fall off their Horſes in going home, and lie ſometimes whole nights expos'd to the injuries of

the Air, whereby they fall in time into Conſumptions, Dropſies, *&c.* if they miſs Apoplectic Fits.

Rum is made of Cane-juice not fit to make Sugar, being eaten with Worms in a bad Soil, or through any other fault; or of the Skummings of the Coppers in Crop time, or of Moloſſus and water fermented about fourteen days in Ciſterns, and then diſtill'd off, of which an account will be given hereafter. It ſeems to be much the ſame with Rack, or *Arac* (made in the *Eaſt-Indies* of Rice) and other vinous Spirits, the Creatures of Fermentation, and has an unſavoury Empyreumatical ſcent, which is endeavour'd to be taken off by Rectification, mixing Roſemary with it, or after double Diſtilling letting it ſtand under Ground in Jars.

They talk of a common Experiment here, that any Animals Liver put into Rum grows ſoft, and not ſo in Brandy, whence they argue this laſt leſs wholeſome than that, but their Experiment, if true, proves no ſuch thing. I think it may be ſaid to have all good and bad qualities of Brandy, or any fermented or vinous Spirit.

It is, and may be us'd outwardly, inſtead of *Hungary*-water, in Aches, Pains, *&c.* eſpecially that which is double diſtill'd.

The better ſort of People lie as in *England*, though more on Quilts, and with few, if any Coverings; they hold here that lying expos'd to the Land Breezes, is very unhealthy, which I do not believe to come ſo much from the qualities of the Air, either manifeſt or more obſcure, as from this, that the Air is, when one goes to ſleep here, very hot, the Sun beams having heated it ſo long, it retains this heat for ſome conſiderable time in the night, which afterwards wearing away, it grows towards morning very cold, and affects one ſo much as by the coldneſs ſometimes to awake one if ſleeping. This muſt of neceſſity check inſenſible tranſpiration, and ſo may be the cauſe of many Diſeaſes. To avoid this, *Negros* and *Indians* ſleep not without a Fire near them.

Hamacas are the common Beds of ordinary white People, they were in uſe amongſt the *Indians*, and are much cooler than Beds, ſo cool as not to be lain in without Clothes, eſpecially if ſwung, as is uſually the cuſtom here. This ſort of Bed is very proper for People troubled with Rhumatiſms, or inflam'd Blood, as alſo thoſe who have any great defluxion on any part of their Legs or Thighs; alſo for Women with Child in danger of Miſcarriage, the high lying or poſition of the parts, the Heels being up as high as the Head, favouring this. 'Tis a very good way, and eaſie for a ſick Perſon to be carried in one of theſe from place to place by four Men, as is the Cuſtom of the better ſort of people in *Guinea*.

Indians and *Negroes* lie on the Floors, moſt generally on Mats made of Bull-ruſhes, ordinary Ruſhes, Ribs of Plantain Leaves, or the *Spathæ*, or *Vaginæ* of Cabbage-tree-Flowers, with very little or no coverings, and a ſmall Fire near them in their Cottages. Hence they and ordinary white Servants, who lie not in Beds, are not ſaid to go to Bed, but to go and Sleep: and this Phraſe has generally obtain'd all over the Plantations.

Beds are ſometimes covered all over with Gauze to hinder the *Moſquitos* or Gnats from buzzing about, biting or awaking thoſe lying in them. This is chiefly after Rain.

It is eſteem'd here the wholeſomeſt way to go to Bed early, and riſe early.

The heat of the Air exhauſting the Spirits, no wonder if ſome of the edge of Mankind to Venery be taken off; it is thought by ſome Men, that they are bewitch'd or charm'd by the Air; by others that that deſire in Women by this heat is Augmented, but I believe neither; for what I could find by ſeveral People this Appetite is the ſame as in other places, neither are men more bewitch'd or charm'd here than in *Europe*; but I believe People being here more debauch'd than in *England*, the Conſequences may be more taken notice of; and I am apt to think that a great many Dropſies may come from this, nothing depauperating the Blood like exceſſive Venery. I once ſaw a very great Dropſie fall on a ſtrong young man, occaſioned by one nights very exceſſive debauchery.

Exerciſes here are not many, becauſe of the heat of the Air; riding in the mornings is the moſt ordinary, which by its eaſie moving the *Abdomen*, and ſo conſequently its Contents, and by that means forwarding the depuration of the Blood in the ſeveral *Emunctories* there plac'd, has a very great power in keeping a Man in ſound Health, as well as recovering a Man when ſickly and ill.

The Paſſions of the Mind have a very great power on Mankind here, eſpecially Hyſterical Women, and Hypochondriacal Men. Theſe cannot but have a great ſhare in the cauſe of ſeveral Diſeaſes, ſome of the People living here being in ſuch Circumſtances, as not to be able, to live eaſily elſewhere: add to this, that there are not wanting ſome, as every where elſe, who have been of bad Lives, whereby their minds are diſturb'd, and their Diſeaſes, if not render'd Mortal, yet much worſe to cure than thoſe who have ſedate Minds and clear Conſciences. On the ſame account it is that thoſe who have not their Wills, Minds, and Affairs ſettled, in Diſtempers are much worſe to be cur'd than other Men. On all which reſpects the

Indians'

Indians, who are not covetous, nor trouble themſelves about many things we do, have much advantage of us.

Froſt or Snow are never ſeen in this hot Climate; but ſometimes Hail, and that very large, of which during my being here I ſaw one inſtance, it comes with very great Norths, which reach with great violence to the South-ſide, and throw down every thing before them.

The Dews here are ſo great, as in the morning to drop down from the Leaves of Trees, as if it had rain'd; they fall moſt in the morning when cooleſt. One riding in the night perceives the greatneſs of the Dews, for he will find his Cloths, Hair, *&c.* very wet in a ſmall time.

There are few, if any Fogs, in the Plains or ſandy places near the Sea, only in mornings over moiſt places, as Rivers, Ponds, *&c.* there riſes a great Fog; but in the Inland parts, as Sixteen-Miles-Walk, Magotty *Savanna*, *&c.* are great Fogs every morning moſt part of the year, which are clear'd up as the Sun riſes, or Sea-Breeze begins to blow. Although theſe Fogs are as above, yet the People living there are eſteemed healthy.

Rains are here very violent and laſting when they come, the drops are very large, probably from the Clouds breaking; it being obſervable, that if one pour water out of any Veſſel, the higher 'tis from the Ground the ſmaller will the Drops be. The Rainbow here is as frequent as any where in times of Rain.

According to the different Poſitions of the places, ſo the Rains are more or leſs violent, and come at different times; but generally ſpeaking, the two great rainy Seaſons are in *May* and *October*, in whicſt Months, at new or full Moon, they begin, and continue day and night for a whole fortnight with great violence; ſo that the Earth in all level places is laid under water for ſome Inches, and it becomes looſe for a great many Inches deep, and ſo conſequently the Roads are almoſt unpaſſable. In the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, in thoſe rainy Seaſons, I was forc'd to ride on Horſeback, although but from door to door, to viſit the Sick. And theſe Seaſons, as they are call'd, from their being fit to Plant in, are generally ſo over the whole Iſland, though they are much alter'd in their time and violence of late years, which ariſes from the clearing much of the Country of Wood.

In the month of *January* is likewiſe expected a Seaſon or Rain, but this is not ſo conſtant nor violent as are the other two, and probably may come from the violent Norths, at that time paſſing over the Mountains, with part of their Rains with them, for

In

In the North-ſide of this Iſland Rains in that Month are generally very frequent and violent, coming along with great Winds, which nevertheleſs ſeldom paſs the Hills, or ridge of Mountains running through the middle of the Iſland, ſo that very often the Seaſons of the one are different from thoſe of the other.

For all the Summer-months, or when the Sun is near, or over their Heads, or indeed almoſt the whole year round, towards Noon, it rains on ſome part of the Ridge of Mountains running through the Iſland, with Thunder and Lightning. Theſe Rains ſeldom reach two or three Miles into the Plains; wherefore on the account of theſe Rains, the Valleys lying very near, or amongſt the Mountains, have more Seaſons, and are more fertile than the Plains farther off, which, if they have any Rain, it is but the Out-skirts of that in the Mountains, and therefore inconſiderable.

At other times of the year, ſometimes for three or four days together there may be a Shower about Twelve, or four a-Clock in the Afternoon, which only ſerves to moiſten the ſurface of the Ground without any profit.

It will be neceſſary for the better underſtanding of theſe Things, to give a Journal of the Weather, obſerved by me at St. Jago de la Vega *in* Jamaica.

May 1688.

2. A Great Sea-Breeze all day, begins in the morning early; no Land-Breeze the night before.
3. A great Sea-Breeze all day, begins about nine or ten in the morning; in the firſt part of the night a great *Halo* about the Moon.
4. In the morning early a Sea-Breeze pretty great, about Eleven in the morning Thunder in the Mountains with Rain; a little of both came to us, with the Land-Winds, and from thence to night a dead Calm; in the evening a very great Dew.
5. No Breeze in the morning, which begins at one or two by the Clock after noon.
6. The Breeze is great, and laſts till late in the night.
7. The Breeze is moderate.
8. The Breeze is pretty ſtrong.
9. No Breeze till two or three in the afternoon.
10. A great Sea-Breeze, but at Twelve, Rain with Thunder came with the Land-Wind, and no Breeze after,
11. A Sea-Breeze, and about Twelve, Rain from the Moun-

tains with Thunder, after which no Breeze.

12. A freſh Sea-Breeze till night, very hot evenings and mornings; moſt people are broke out with Puſtles in their Skins.
13. A great Sea-Breeze.
14. I went to *Port-Royal*, the Sea-Breeze came in the morning about nine or ten; yeſterday by it's violence it had broke a *Guinea* Ships Cable, and ſet her adrift.
15. A great Breeze and Thunder with Rain in the Mountains.
16. About nine the Breeze roſe, it was moderate conſidering the time of the Moon.
17. A great Sea-Breeze, Thunder with Rain in the Mountains.
18. A moderate Sea-Breeze, towards noon Thunder, and two great Showers.
19. A Sea-Breeze, moderate, but no Rain.
20. Little or no Breeze, great Lightning laſt night, with Thunder towards the Sea in the morning.
21. A Little Rain in the morning, no Breeze till the afternoon, then a great Sea-Breeze with abundance of Rain, but no Thunder nor Lightning, the Rain laſted till ſix at night.
22. A great Sea-Breeze, no Rain.
23. A moderate Breeze, Rain towards the evening, it continues all night with great Thunder.
24. A pretty ſtrong Breeze.
25. A very ſtrong Breeze, ſome Rain in the night.
26. A great Breeze, no Rains; Quotidians, or every day *Agues*, very frequent.
27. A great Breeze, no Rain, but pretty cool weather.
28. A great Breeze. Coming from *Port-Royal* our Boat outſail'd, or went faſter than the Breeze.
29. No Rain, but a great Breeze.
30. A pretty large Breeze, with Rain in the Mountains.
31. A great Sea-Breeze.

June 1688.

1. A Moderate Breeze.
2. A great Sea-Breeze.
3. A great Sea-Breeze.
4. A great Sea-Breeze.
5. A moderate Sea-Breeze, it continued the moſt part of the night.
6. A great Sea-Breeze, it begins late.
7. A moderate Sea-Breeze, it begins late.
8. A moderate Sea-Breeze.
9. The Breeze begins very late.
10. A very eaſie Sea-Breeze, if any at all.
11. Rain about four and five this morning, no Breeze all day, towards the evening one from the Land.
12. Little or no Breeze from the Sea in the morning, towards twelve a Clock a very great one, with Rain in the evening.

13. Rain

13. Rain this morning, no Breeze, but a Sea Breeze, with Rain towards the evening.
14. The moſt part of laſt night a great Sea Breeze, with ſome little Rain in the morning, about eight a great Rain, it continued all day to rain and blow from the Sea alternatively.
15. This morning fair, but no Breeze till towards Noon, and then very moderate.
16. No Breeze in the morning, but towards Noon a pretty ſtrong one from the Sea.
17. A pretty great Sea Breeze, Rain with Thunder in the Mountains.
18. In the morning Thunder, with Rain from the Sea, a pretty large Breeze towards Noon, fair all day after, with a moderate Breeze from the Sea.
19. A moderate Breeze towards ten, and about Noon it was very ſtrong with Thunder and Rain in the Mountains.
20. A moderate Sea Breeze.
21. A very great Breeze from the Sea.
22. A moderate Sea Breeze till night, then a very violent one, with Rain from the Sea.
23. A very great Sea Breeze, in the evening one from the Land.
24. A very great Sea Breeze.
25. A moderate Sea Breeze.
26. A very ſmall Sea Breeze.
27. A very moderate Sea Breeze.
28. A very great Sea Breeze.
29. A moderate Sea Breeze.
30. A moderate Sea Breeze.

July 1688.

2. A Very great Sea Breeze.
3. A very great Sea Breeze.
4. A very great Sea Breeze till towards two in the Afternoon, then Showers of Rain.
5. A moderate Breeze, Rain about Noon from the Mountains.
6. A moderate Breeze, with Rain towards Noon.
7. A moderate Breeze.
8. A moderate Breeze.
9. A very eaſie Breeze, with Sultry uneaſie weather, towards the evening Thunder with Rain in the Mountains.
10. A very moderate Breeze.
11. A moderate Breeze, Rain in the afternoon from the Sea, with two very heavy Showers in the night.
12. A moderate Breeze, with Thunder and Rain in the Mountains, and the tail of a Shower in Town.
13. A moderate Sea Breeze.
14. A moderate Sea Breeze.
15. A moderate Sea Breeze,
16. A very great Sea Breeze, with Thunder in the Mountains.
17. A great Sea Breeze.
18. A very ſtrong Sea Breeze.
19. A very great Sea Breeze.
20. A very moderate Sea Breeze, with overcaſt cloudy weather.
21. A moderate Sea Breeze, which continues pretty ſtrong till nine at night.

22. Very

22. Very little or no Breeze, this day cloudy, and overcaſt, towards the evening a Breeze from the Sea which laſts till nine at night.
23. Little or no Breeze, overcaſt, thick, cloudy and ſultry weather.
24. Little or no Breeze, overcaſt, hot, cloudy weather.
25. Little or no Sea Breeze, overcaſt ſultry weather.
26. Little or no Sea Breeze, overcaſt ſultry weather, extreamly hot and uneaſie. I was at this time Sick my ſelf.
27. Little or no Sea Breeze, ſultry weather. Fainting fits are very common.
28. Very little Sea Breeze, uneaſie weather.
29. Very little Sea Breeze, the ſame uneaſineſs.
30. A modeeate Sea Breeze.
31. A great Sea Breeze.

Auguſt 1688.

1. A Great Sea Breeze.
2. A Great Sea Breeze, hot berween the Sea and Land Breeze, a little Shower.
3. A moderate Sea Breeze.
4. A moderate Sea Breeze.
5. A moderate Sea Breeze, hot between the Sea and the Land Breeze, the Breeze blows at at *Port Royal* all night.
6. A moderate Sea Breeze.
7. A moderate Sea Breeze.
8. A moderate Sea Breeze, very hot, and few people perfectly well, Looſneſſes in the night common.
9. A moderate Sea Breeze, which continues till eight or nine at night.
10. A moderate Sea Breeze, blows late.
11. A great Sea Breeze, with one Shower from the Mountains, and another from the Sea in the afternoon.
12. A very eaſie Sea Breeze, with Rain in the afternoon.
13. A very eaſie Sea Breeze, with Rain in the afternoon.
14. A very ſmall Sea Breeze, with no Rain, though ſultry weather.
15. Little or no Sea Breeze, ſome, though little Rain, with much Thunder, Plants begin to bud.
16. Extream hot, little or no Breeze from the Sea.
17. Little or no Sea Breeze, very hot, *Quotidians* common ſtill, Thunder with Rain in the afternoon.
18. A moderate Sea Breeze, Thunder with Rain from the mountains in the afternoon.
19. A moderate Sea Breeze, Thunder and Lightning all night, without Rain.
20. A little after day break yeſterday morning an Earthquake was taken notice of at Point or *Port Royal*, and *Liguanee*, a moderate Sea Breeze blew this day.
21. A Moderate Sea Breeze, with ſome Rain in the afternoon.
22. A moderate Sea Breeze, it was cloudy in the afternoon.
23. A great Sea Breeze.
24. A moderate Sea Breeze.

25. A

25. A moderate Sea Breeze.
26. A moderate Sea Breeze, in the afternoon ſome Rain.
27. A great Rain.
28. Fair weather, with a very eaſie Breeze.
29. A ſmall Sea Breeze, Rain with Thunder.
30. A very great Shower, with Rain in the afternoon.

Theſe laſt four days I obſerved the Weather at Mr. *Elletſon's* Plantation in *Liguanee*, and at my return to St. *Jago de la Vega*, I was told it had rained there but one day of the four.

September, 1688.

1. RAin at *Liguanee*, with a moderate Breeze from the Sea, and after from the Mountains.
2. A moderate Sea Breeze, no Rain, very much clouded, and ſultry weather.
3. An eaſie Sea Breeze, the weather makes the people ſomewhat faintiſh, *Tertians* are frequent.
4. A very great Sea Breeze.
5. An eaſie Sea Breeze, with ſome drops of Rain in the afternoon.
6. A great Dew, in the morning early getting on Horſeback, after day light, my Periwig and Cloths were throughly wet with it before Sun riſing, a moderate Sea Breeze.
7. A moderate Sea Breeze, pretty cool in the night.
8. A very moderate Sea Breeze.
9. A very eaſie Sea Breeze, in the afternoon a great guſt of wind from the North, with ſome ſmall Showers, the night following there was much Lightning, Thunder, and Rain.
10. About ten or eleven a Clock great Rain, with a Sea Brezee.
11. In the morning a pretty great Sea Breeze after Rain, which came in the night before with Thunder. With the Breeze this day came Rain, which was very violent all day.
12. This morning by four it began to Rain, and continued till eight in the morning, then fair till night.
13. This day ſmall Rains, with dry weather between.
14. Small Rains, with dry weather between the Showers.
15. A moderate Sea Breeze.
16. A very great Sea Breeze, with a Shower in the Mountains about twelve.
17. A moderate Sea Breeze, with Rain from the Mountains about nine of the Clock.
18. A moderate Sea Breeze, with Rain from the Sea about eight or nine in the morning.
19. Laſt night Showers and Sea Breeze all night, this day the ſame.
20. Very hard Rain from the Sea all day, with ſometimes great Winds.
21. Rain and Showers alternatively.
22. A great Sea Breeze, with Thunder and Rain in the Mountains, and ſome drops here.

23. In the mornig Rain, and ſo continues till three of the Clock.
24. A moderate Sea Breeze.
25. A moderate Sea Breeze, without Rain all day.
26. A very freſh Breeze from the Sea all day.
27. A moderate Sea Breeze without Rain.
28. Little or no Breeze, but a great many Gnats or Moſquitos.
29. A moderate Sea Breeze.
30. A moderate Sea Breeze, and very hot weather.

October 1688.

1. A Moderate Sea Breeze with very hot weather.
2. A moderate Sea Breeze, with Thunder and Rain in the Mountains.
3. A Sea Breeze with Thunder and Rain, very hot.
4. A very eaſie Breeze.
5. A moderate Sea Breeze, with a Sea Wind, and great Rain about noon.
6. A moderate Sea Breeze, with Rain at noon.
7. A moderate Sea Breeze, with great Rain from the Sea.
8. Great Rain from the Sea.
9. No Sea Breeze, nor from the Land.
10. No Breeze, but fair.
11. No Breeze, but a great deal of Rain all day.
12. A pretty ſtrong Sea Breeze, but fair.
13. A pretty ſtrong Sea Breeze.
14. A ſtrong Sea Breeze.
15. A pretty ſtrong Sea Breeze.
16. Fair weather with a Sea Breeze.
17. A ſmall Sea Breeze with fair weather.
18. Going over the Mountains, between the North and South ſides of this Iſland, at the *Moneque Savanna* I met with a Breeze from the North Sea. I continued in the North ſide of the Iſland from this day to the twenty third, where it was fair weather, then returned to the South ſide.
19. A Breeze from the Sea.
23. A fair day with a ſmall Sea Breeze.
24. A Sea Breeze with ſome Rain.
25. Fair weather, with a ſmall Sea Breeze.
26. A Sea very eaſie Breeze.
27. A pretty ſtrong Sea Breeze.
28. A pretty ſtrong Sea Breeze, with a great Shower in the night.
30. A pretty ſtrong Sea Breeze.
31. A pretty ſtrong Sea Breeze, with great Rain after Sun ſet.

November 1688.

1. A Very ſtrong Sea Breeze.
2. A ſtrong Sea Breeze.
3. A very ſtrong Sea Breeze, with Rain in the Mountains in the afternoon. *Tertians* and *Quotidians* are very common.

4. A

4. A ſtrong Sea Breeze, Rain from the Mountains in the afternoon.
5. The Weather very hot, in the forenoon ſcarce any Breeze, but Rain in the afternoon.
6. A great deal of Rain in the morning till about noon, then fair afterwards.
7. Very hot, in the morning no Breeze.
8. A pretty conſiderable Breeze with fair weather.
9. Little or no Breeze, and very hot.
10. Very hot, with little or no Breeze till the afternoon, then it was ſtrong.
11. A pretty ſtrong Sea Breeze.
12. A pretty ſtrong Sea Breeze.
13. A very ſtrong Sea Breeze.
14. A very ſtrong Sea Breeze, with ſome Rain in the morning.
15. A very ſtrong Sea Breeze.
16. A very ſtrong Sea Breeze, which laſts till very late in the evening.
17. This day a ſtrong Sea Breeze.
18. A very ſtrong Sea Breeze.
19. A pretty ſtrong Sea Breeze, though not ſo much as the days before, towards noon ſome few drops of Rain.
20. Very little Sea Breeze, with ſome ſmall drops of Rain in the afternoon.
21. A very eaſie Sea Breeze, and very hot.
22. A very eaſie Sea Breeze and very hot, Rain in the afternoon.
23. Little or no Sea Breeze, a part of a North, at night ſome Rain from the Mountains.
24. Little or no Sea Breeze, a great Shower from the Mountains, the Norths, or North Winds, are expected.
25. Little or no Sea Breeze, about ten by the Clock, a North with Rain.
26. A North with Rain.
27. An eaſie North.
28. A great North.
29. No Breeze in the morning, but towards the afternoon a great North.
30. In the morning no Breeze, but in the afternoon a great North.

December 1688.

1. IN the morning calm, in the afternoon a North pretty freſh.
2. Very calm with Rain, though ſmall and from the North.
3. Very calm, with a ſmart Shower from the Sea in the afternoon.
4. Calm, with driſling Rain in the morning.
5. Laſt night great Rain, which continues this day from the Sea.
6. A great Sea Breeze begins early, and continues all day.
7. A great Rain begins in the morning from the Mountains, and continues all day.
8. Little or no Breeze.
9. Fair weather, with a ſmall North. *Tertians* and *Quotidians* are very common.
10. Little or no Sea Breeze, towards the evening a North, which

which blows very hard all night.

11. A pretty freſh Sea Breeze, and in the afternoon a North continues all night very ſtrong.

12. No Sea Breeze till ten a Clock.

13. An eaſie North.

14. Little or no Breeze.

15. A moderate Sea Breeze.

16. Little or no Sea Breeze, but very hot.

17. Little or no Breeze, but very hot.

18. A moderate North.

19. A very eaſie North, with ſome ſmall drops of Rain in the afternoon.

20. A great North.

21. A North eaſie all day, in the evening and all night very violent.

22. In the morning very calm, continues ſo all day.

23. Between *Paſſage Fort* and *Port Royal* I found a hot or warm Wind before Sun riſing, coming from the Salt-Pond-Hills over the Mangroves and Ponds. I ask'd the Watermen if they did obſerve it, which they told me they did, and found it very evident. Very hot, and ſultry weather.

24. In the morning a ſmall Fog in the *Savannas*, and in the Afternoon a Sea Breeze very ſmall, very hot and ſultry weather.

25. In the morning no Breeze but very hot, in the afternoon and all night a very ſtrong North.

26. A very ſtrong North all day and the night following.

27. In the morning a ſmall North, which increaſes all day, and continues the moſt part of the night.

28. An eaſie Sea Breeze, at four in the afternoon a North with a little Rain.

29. An eaſie North.

30. Little or no Breeze.

31. Little or no Breeze.

January 1688.

2. Little or no Breeze in the morning, very hot all day.

3. Little or no Breeze.

4. Little or no Breeze.

5. A pretty freſh North.

6. A ſmall North.

7. A ſmall North.

8. The moſt part of this day ſmall Rain, a little overcaſt with a ſmall Sea Breeze, in the evening Rain.

9. In the morning a pretty ſtrong Sea Breeze, in the evening Rain.

10. An eaſie Sea Breeze.

11. Little or no Sea Breeze.

12. A pretty ſtrong Sea Breeze, a little Rain in the evening.

13. A pretty ſtrong Sea Breeze, with ſome drops in the afternoon.

14. A pretty ſtrong Sea Breeze, and overcaſt.

15. A very ſtrong Sea Breeze, and overcaſt.

16. An eaſie North.

17. A

17. A pretty ſtrong North with ſome Rain.
18. A pretty ſtrong Sea Breeze, the North yeſterday ſtrong here, (at St. *Jago de la Vega*,) it reached not *Port Royal*, this evening a ſmall Rain.
19. A very ſtrong Sea Breeze.
20. A great North, with a great Shower in the afternoon.
21. A great North, and all day overcaſt, with ſome drops of Rain in the afternoon.
22. A great North, with fair Weather.
23. Little or no Breeze, but about four in the afternoon a Land-wind.
24. A pretty eaſie Sea Breeze, a pretty great Shower towards *Paſſage Fort*.
25. Little or no Breeze, but very hot.
26. A pretty ſtrong Sea Breeze.
27. A pretty ſtrong Sea Breeze.
28. A very ſtrong Sea Breeze.
29. A moderate Sea Breeze.
30. In the morning at *Guanaboa* a North, in the afternoon a Sea Breeze. Their great Rains (at *Guanaboa*) are in *May*, and continue ſo till *October* from the Sea: then their Norths come in.
31. A very great Sea Breeze.

February 1688.

1. IN the morning very warm, towards Noon and in the Afternoon, a very ſtrong Sea Breeze.
2. In the morning hot, in the afternoon a ſtrong Sea Breeze which laſts till late in the evening.
3. A moderate Sea Breeze, and very warm.
4. A moderate Sea Breeze, and very hot.
5. A very ſtrong Sea Breeze.
6. A very ſtrong Sea Breeze.
7. A moderate Sea Breeze, in the afternoon very hot, all Plants are burnt up.
8. A very great and ſtrong Sea Breeze, though in the morning about Sun-Riſing, great appearance of Rain, with ſome few drops.
9. All laſt night a very ſtrong Sea Breeze, this morning it continues very ſtrong, with ſome drops of Rain, and blows all day very hard.
10. In the morning calm, towards Noon two great Showers with a Sea Breeze.
11. In the morning calm, a Land Breeze all day.
12. A pretty ſtrong eaſterly Wind.
13. A North or Land-wind this morning, and continues moſt of the day, about Noon a ſmall Shower.
14. In the morning calm, towards evening a ſmall Shower.
15. A ſmall Sea Breeze.
16. An eaſie North.
17. An eaſie North.
18. An eaſie Sea Breeze.
19. An eaſie Sea Breeze.
20. In the morning calm, afterwards a ſmall Sea Breeze, it grows pretty violent towards night.
21. A moderate Sea Breeze.

22. A pretty ſtrong Sea Breeze, with Rain at night in *Guanaboa.*
23. A ſtrong Sea Breeze.
24. A ſtrong Sea Breeze.
25. An eaſie Sea Breeze, with a very great Rain about twelve a Clock from the mountains, which continues till night.
26. An eaſie Sea Breeze, hot in the morning, at Noon Rain from the Mountains, which continues all day.
27. In the morning hot.
28. In the morning hot, about Noon great Rains, which continue till night.

March 1688.

1. IN the morning overcaſt, about Noon it begins to Rain, and ſo continues till night.
2. In the morning about nine it begins to Rain, and continues very heavy till night.
3. In the morning fair, at one in the afternoon Rain, continues till night, great Rains are now in the North ſide of this Iſland.
4. In the afternoon little Rain.
5. A ſtrong Sea Breeze.
6. A ſtrong Sea Breeze.
7. A fair morning, in the evening a little Rain.
8. A fair morning and hot, it continues ſo all day.
9. A fair morning, very hot, and continues ſo all day.
10. Very hot in the morning, and calm.
11. Fair, but a very great Breeze from the Sea.
12. Fair, and a very great Breeze from the Sea.
13. Hot in the morning, a great Sea Breeze by Noon, which continues late.
14. Very hot in the morning.
15. An eaſie Sea Breeze.
16. An eaſie Sea Breeze.
17. An eaſie Sea Breeze, with a ſmall driſling Rain, coming with the Land Breeze.

This Iſland being ſeveral Degrees within the Tropic, has the Trade Wind continually there, which is on the South ſide of the Iſland call'd the Sea Breeze. It comes about eight a Clock in the morning, and increaſes or freſhens till twelve in the day, and then as the Sun grows lower, ſo it decreaſes till there is none about four at night. Abour eight at night begins the Land Breeze, blowing four Leagues into the Sea both in *Jamaica* and the Continent, and continues increaſing till twelve at night, and decreaſes again to four, when there is no more of it. This courſe generally holds true. The Sea Breeze now and then is more violent than at other times, as at new or full Moon, and incroaches very much on the Land-wind, and the Norths when they reign, *viz.* in the months of *December*, *January*, or *February*, blow over the ridge of Mountains with violence, and hinder the Sea Breeze. Sometimes the Sea Breeze will blow all night, but this

this is to be taken notice of, that the Sea-Breeze blows ſtronger or longer near the Sea, as at *Port-Royal*, or *Paſſage Fort*, than it does within Land, as at St. *Jago de la Vega*, or *Spaniſh* Town. As contrariwiſe the Land-wind blows harder at the Town than at *Paſſage-Fort*, or *Port-Royal*. Theſe things are evident to any who peruſes the preceding Journal, where when the Breeze is mentioned, 'tis to be underſtood the Sea-Breeze in the day, or if in the night, the Land-Breeze; thoſe Breezes ordinarily ſucceeding each the other.

As the Trade-Wind, between the Tropics, comes not directly from the Eaſt, but varies from North-Eaſt to South-Eaſt, according to the place and poſition of the Sun, ſo the Sea-Breeze here has the like Variation, not coming always from the ſame Point; on the contrary, the Land-Winds or Breezes, come always from the Ridge of Hills, and from the ſame point of them, and this holds both on the North and South ſides of this Iſland. In Valleys amongſt the Mountains, the Sea-Breeze, or Land one, has ſeldom any great influence, but the North-Winds very much, proſtrating very great Trees, *&c.*

The Land-wind blowing at night, and Sea-Breeze in the day-time, is the Reaſon why no Shipping can come into Port, except in the day, nor go out but ſoon after break of day.

The Norths come in when the Sun is near the Tropic of *Capricorn*, and ſo fartheſt off Southerly. Mariners going from *England* meet the Trade Wind in ſuch or ſuch Latitudes, later if the Sun is farther off, or ſooner if nearer to them. This North is a very cold and unhealthy Wind, it is more violent in the night, becauſe it then has the additional force of the Land-Wind with it, and comes through the Gulf of *Florida*, and a great deal farther off, which is evident from no Ships being able to go that way in the Norths Seaſon. This Wind is more violent in the North-ſide of the Iſland than South, wherefore it checks the growth of Canes, and all Vegetables, and is hinder'd by the ridge of Mountains from ſhewing as much of its fury in the South, where it ſeldom Rains with this Wind.

The South-Winds in the South-ſide are uſually rainy, and the laſting Seaſons come in with the Sea-Breeze, it being certain in the South-ſide that no Rains from the Land are laſting.

As at Sea in the Trade-winds one meets with *Tornados*, ſo at Land ſometimes will be a violent Weſt, directly contrary to the Trade-Wind, for a few hours, with generally violent Rains, but this happens ſeldom, and is ſoon over.

The Sea Breeze, when it blows hard, is thought to hinder the Rain from coming to the Plains; it for the moſt part then raining in the Hills. On this account 'tis that there are in the Mountains many Springs and Rivers, and few or none in the Plains, and this is likewiſe the cauſe why there is never want of water in the Rivers coming from them

them through the Plains, and likewiſe that ſometimes Rivers ſuffer very great increaſe and inundations in the Plains, whereas no Rain fell in the places where ſuch inundations appear.

Earthquakes as they are too frequent in *Hiſpaniola*, where they have formerly thrown down the Town of *Santo Dommgo*, ſo they are too common here alſo; The Inhabitants expect one every year, and ſome of them think they follow their great Rains. One happen'd on *Sunday* the 19. of *February*, 1688. about eight in the morning. I found in a Chamber one Story high the Cabinets, and ſeveral other Moveables on the Floor to reel, as if People had raſed the Foundations of the Houſe. I look'd out at a Window to ſee what was the matter, and found that the Pigeons and other Birds in an Aviary hard by were on the Wing in as great Aſtoniſhment, keeping themſelves in that Poſture, not knowing where to alight. Wherefore concluding what it was, and the Danger in being in an high Brick-Houſe, I made what haſt I could to get out; but before I had paſſed through two Rooms, and got to the Stair-caſe, it was over. It came by Shocks; there were three of them, with a little Pauſe between. It laſted about a Minute of Time in all; and there was a ſmall Noiſe accompanied it. A pair of Stairs higher it threw down moſt Things off the Shelves, and had much more viſible Effects than below. This was generally felt all over the Iſland at the ſame time, or near it; ſome Houſes therein being crack'd and very near ruin'd, others being uncovered of their Tiles, very few eſcaped ſome Injury, and the People in them were generally in a great Conſternation, ſeeing them dance. The Ships in the Harbour at *Port-Royal* felt it; and one who was Eaſtward of the Iſland coming thither from *Europe*, met with, as he ſaid, at the ſame time, an Hurricane. One riding on Horſeback was not ſenſible of it. A Gentleman being at that time abroad in his Plantation, told me, he ſaw the Ground riſe like the Sea in a Wave, as the Earthquake paſſed along, and that it went Northward; for that ſome ſmall time after he had felt it, he ſaw by the Motion of the Tops of the Trees on Hills ſome Miles diſtant, that it had then reach'd no farther than that place. The *Spaniards* who inhabited this Iſland, and thoſe neighbouring, built their Houſes very low; and they conſiſted only of Ground-Rooms, their Walls being made of Poſts, which were as much buried under-ground as they ſtood above, on purpoſe to avoid the Danger which attended other manner of Building from Earthquakes. And I have ſeen in the Mountains afar off bare Spots, which the Inhabitants told me, were the Effects of Earthquakes throwing down part of the Hills, which continued bare and ſteep. But I will not here enlarge on this, there being ſeveral Accounts at large publiſhed

by me of another dreadful Earthquake which happened afterwards in this Island in the *Philosophical Transactions*, Numb. 209. p. 77.

Thunder is here almost every day in the Mountains, with the Rains there, so that any person in the Plains may hear it, as well as see the Rain. It does not so ordinarily accompany those Rains that come from the Sea, although when it does 'tis very violent, and has, on the several substances it meets with, either animate or inanimate, the same effects as follow Thunder in *Europe*.

Lightning for the most part precedes Thunder in this Island, as elsewhere: and if it be fair Weather, especially in the hottest Seasons, it lightens almost all the night over, first in one part of the Sky or Horizon, out of some Clouds, and then out of others opposite to them, as it were answering one another, as it happens often in the Summer in *England*, *&c.* and gives occasion to people of fancy to foretel strange Wars, *&c.* when they please, making these Apparitions in the Air, Soldiers in Battalia, *&c.*

Falling Stars are here as common as elsewhere.

If the Seasons of the year be to be counted from the Spring of Vegetables, the Spring will be after every Season or great Rain, every thing then springing up after much Rain, so that during the time of such Rains is reckoned the Winter time. But they ought rather to follow the nearness or distance of the Sun, and so they will have the same time for the Seasons as in *Europe*; and indeed although the visible effects are not so plain, having the Sun when most distant so near them; yet that those times are more to be counted so than any others, is plain from this, that in the months of *November*, *December* and *January*, the time of the Suns greatest Southern distance from them, a great many Trees shed their Leaves, although they are destitute of them, neither all at a time, nor for many weeks, the warm Sun, even then, when fartherst off, cloathing them speedily with new Garments. In the months of *February*, *March* or *April*, is the best time for planting Yams or Perennial Beans, they then, *viz.* in the Spring, taking better Root, and thriving more than at other times. Besides the Dog-days, or the time near them, are, as other where, very infamous for their sultry heat.

Their Agriculture is but very small, their Soil being as yet so fruitful as not to need manuring or dunging their Land, although they begin to lay by their Dung for future use, they seeing by the example of their Neighbours in *Barbados*, that they may need it. And even they themselves here have in some places fail'd of Sugar-works, as near the *Angels*, where the ground had been cultivated or manur'd before their coming to the Island. It was, and is among several, the custom to burn their Trash, which is the *Marc* or re-

mainder of the Sugar-Canes after the juice is squeezed out for the making of Sugar, but now of late 'tis kept in heaps, that so after their new clear'd Land has by Tilling been worn out, they may Dung it with this.

They clear ground, likely to be useful, by felling the Trees as near the Root as they can, the Timber if near their Work, they cut into smaller pieces, split it, and use it in the Stokeholes as Fire-wood to boil up the Sugars, if not they gather the Branches, put them in heaps, and fire them here and there in the Field, wherby the Field is not only clear'd, but made rich with the Ashes. The most part of Fields are not stub'd up, but the Roots of the Trees, with about three, four, or five Foot of the Truncs stand in the Field, and sometimes the fallen Body of the Tree lies along till it decays and rots. A Field being so clear'd, *Negros* with Hoes, make smaller or deeper holes, at nearer or farther distances according to the thing to be planted, and another coming after throws in the Seed, or plants the Root, and covers it with Earth, and so if a good Season has preceded it seldom misses to thrive, and is kept clear of Weeds till it be able of its self to choak them.

Fields which have before been planted several times are before Rain is expected clear'd of the Stalks and Roots of any Plants may have grown there, and they being gather'd in heaps, are burnt; and so the Fields are planted after a Season, or let grow in Grass for Pasture, as occasion requires.

There is no places after Rain more fruitful than the *Savannas*.

Where the Roots of Trees do not hinder, trial has been made of the Plow, and it has done well for Sugar-Canes, *&c.* to be planted in.

The Inhabitants of *Jamaica* are for the most part *Europeans*, some *Creolians*, born and bred in the Island *Barbados*, the Windward Islands, or *Surinam*, who are the Masters, and *Indians*, *Negros*, *Mulatos*, *Alcatrazes*, *Mestises*, *Quarterons*, &c. who are the Slaves.

The *Indians* are not the Natives of the Island, they being all destroy'd by the *Spaniards*, of which I have said something before, but are usually brought by surprize from the *Musquitos* or *Florida*, such as were Slaves to the *Spaniards*, and taken from them by the *English*. They are very often very much checquered in their Skin, by Cupping with Calabashes, are of an Olive colour, have long black lank Hair, and are very good Hunters, Fishers, or Fowlers, but are nought at working in the Fields or slavish Work, and if checkt or drub'd are good for nothing, therefore are very gently treated, and well fed.

The

The *Negros* are of ſeveral ſorts, from the ſeveral places of *Guinea*, which are reckoned the beſt Slaves, thoſe from the *Eaſt-Indies* or *Madagaſcins*, are reckoned good enough, but too choice in their Diet, being accuſtomed in their own Countries to Fleſh Meat, *&c.* and do not well here, but very often die. Thoſe who are *Creolians*, born in the Iſland, or taken from the *Spaniards*, are reckoned more worth than others in that they are ſeaſon'd to the Iſland.

Clothing of the Iſland is much as in *England*, eſpecially of the better ſort, that of the *Indians* and *Negros* is a little Canvaſs Jacket and Breeches, given them at *Chriſtmas*. It ſeems to me the *Europeans* do not well, who coming from a cold Country, continue here to Cloth themſelves after the ſame manner as in *England*, whereas all Inhabitants between the Tropics go even almoſt naked, and *Negros* and *Indians* live almoſt ſo here, their Cloths ſerving them but a very ſmall part of the year.

When they ſleep they unty their Breeches, and looſen thir Girdles, finding by experience this Cuſtom healthy, and there is good reaſon for it, for by that means the Circulation of the blood is not interrupted, and ſo conſequently humours are not depoſited in the ſeveral parts of the Body, which ever follows ſuch interruption.

The Buildings of the *Spaniards* on this Iſland were uſually one Story high, having a Porch, Parlour, and at each end a Room, with ſmall ones behind for Cloſets, *&c.* They built with Poſts put deep in the ground, on the ſides their Houſes were plaiſtered up with Clay on Reeds, or made of the ſplit Trunes of Cabbage-Trees nail'd cloſe to one another, and covered with Tiles, or *Palmetto* Thatch. The Lowneſs, as well as fixing the Poſts deep in the Earth, was for fear their Houſes ſhould be ruin'd by Earthquakes, as well as for Coolneſs.

The Houſes built by the *Engliſh*, are for the moſt part Brick, and after the *Engliſh* manner, which are neither cool, nor able to endure the ſhocks of Earthquakes. The Kitchens, or Cook-Rooms here, are always at a ſmall diſtance from their Houſes, becauſe of the heat and ſmell, which are both noiſom and troubleſome.

There are no Chimneys or Fire-places in their Houſes, but in the Cook-Room, this word is uſed to ſignifie their Kitchen, and is a Sub word, as many others of that Country.

The Houſes of conſiderable Planters are uſually removed from their Sugar, or other Works, that they may be free from the noiſe and ſmells of them, which are very offenſive.

The *Negroes* Houſes are likewiſe at a diſtance from their Maſters, and are ſmall, oblong, thatch'd Huts, in which they have all their Moveables or Goods, which are generally a Mat to lie on, a Pot of Earth to boil their Victuals in, either Yams, Plantains, or Potatoes,

tatoes, with a little ſalt Mackarel, and a Calabaſh or two for Cups and Spoons.

There are very good Bricks and Pots made here of the Clay of the Country, to the eaſie making of which the few Rains, as well as plenty of Fire-wood conduces much.

The Air here being ſo hot and brisk as to corrupt and ſpoil Meat in four hours after 'tis kill'd, no wonder if a diſeaſed Body muſt be ſoon buried. They uſually bury twelve hours after death at all times of the day and night.

The burial place at *Port Royal* is a little way out of Town, in a ſandy Soil, becauſe in the Town or Church it is thought unhealthy for the living. Planters are very often buried in their Gardens, and have a ſmall Monument erected over them, and yet I never heard of any of them who walk'd after their deaths for being buried out of Conſecrated ground.

An ampurated Member buried there, and dug up ſome days after, was found eaten by the Ants all but the Bones. In the Caves where the *Indians* uſed to bury, the Ants would eat the whole Fleſh off of the Bodies, and would perforate the Bones, and eat up the Marrow, of which I have a proof, having brought with me from thence the Bone of the Arm of an *Indian* ſo perforated, and its Marrow eaten by them.

The *Negroes* from ſome Countries think they return to their own Country when they die in *Jamaica*, and therefore regard death but little, imagining they ſhall change their condition, by that means from ſervile to free, and ſo for this reaſon often cut their own Throats. Whether they die thus, or naturally, their Country people make great lamentations, mournings, and howlings about them expiring, and at their Funeral throw in Rum and Victuals into their Graves, to ſerve them in the other world. Sometimes they bury it in gourds, at other times ſpill it on the Graves.

They have every one his Wife, and are very much concern'd if they prove adulterous, but in ſome meaſure ſatisfied if their Maſters puniſh the Man who does them the ſuppoſed injury, in any of his Hogs, or other ſmall Wealth. The care of the Maſters and Overſeers about their Wives, is what keeps their Plantations chiefly in good order, whence they ever buy Wives in proportion to their Men, leſt the Men ſhould wander to neighbouring Plantations, and neglect to ſerve them. The *Negros* are much given to Venery, and although hard wrought, will at nights, or on Feaſt days Dance and Sing; their Songs are all bawdy, and leading that way. They have ſeveral ſorts of Inſtruments in imitation of Lutes, made of ſmall Gourds fitted with Necks, ſtrung with Horſe hairs, or the peeled ſtalks of climbing Plants or Withs. Theſe Inſtruments are ſometimes

times made of hollow'd Timber covered with Parchment or other Skin wetted, having a Bow for its Neck, the Strings ty'd longer or shorter, as they would alter their sounds. The Figures of some of these Instruments are hereafter graved. They have likewise in their Dances Rattles ty'd to their Legs and Wrists, and in their Hands, with which they make a noise, keeping time with one who makes a sound answering it on the mouth of an empty Gourd or Jar with his Hand. Their Dances consist in great activity and strength of Body, and keeping time, if it can be. They very often tie Cows Tails to their Rumps, and add such other odd things to their Bodies in several places, as gives them a very extraordinary appearance.

Angola.

(n) Upon

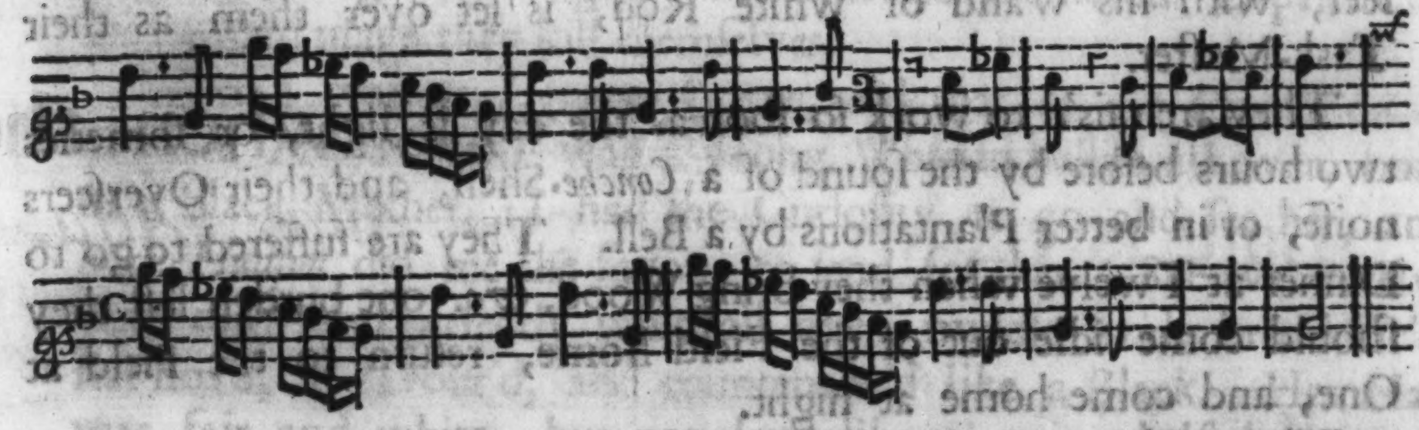
Upon one of their Feſtivals when a great many of the Negro Muſicians were gathered together, I deſired Mr. *Baptiſte*, the beſt Muſician there to take the Words they ſung and ſet them to Muſick, which follows.

You muſt clap Hands when the Baſe is plaid, and cry, *Alla, Alla.*

Angola.

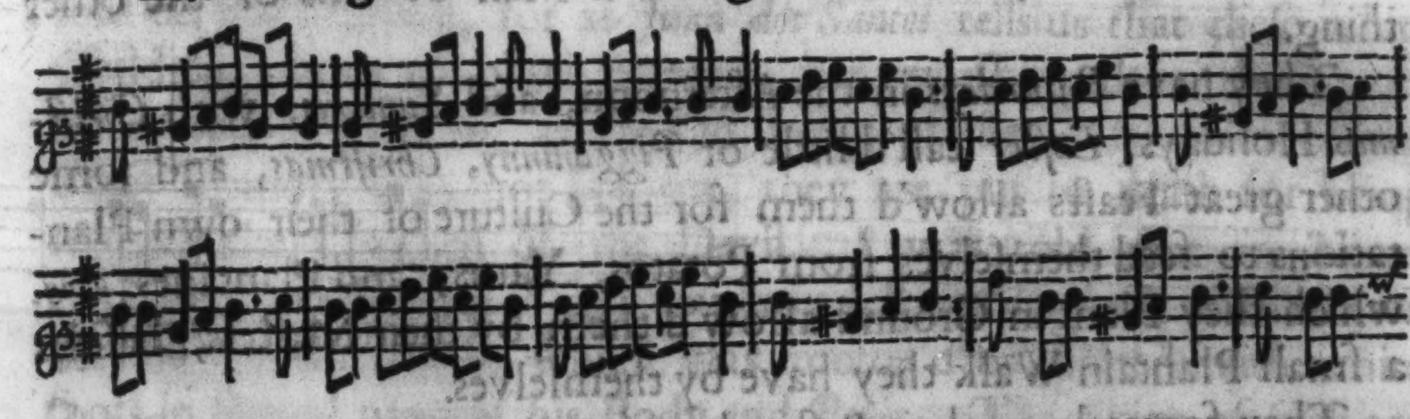
Papa.

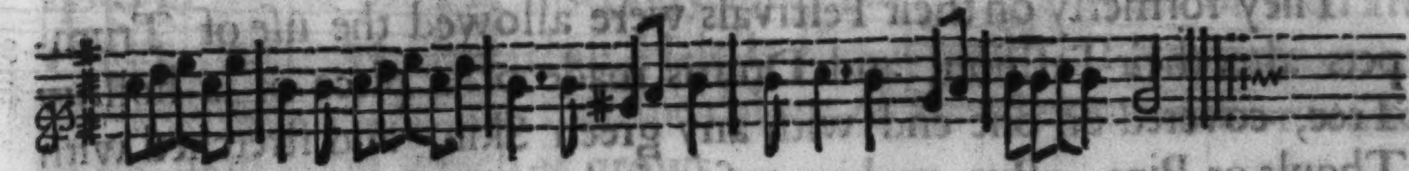
Koromanti.



Meri Bonbo

mich langa meri wá langa.





They are fruitful, and go after the birth of their Children to work in the Field, with their little ones ty'd to their Backs, in a Cloth on purpose, one Leg on one side, and the other on the other of their Mother, whence their Noses are a little flatted against the Mothers Back, which amongst them is a Beauty. The same is the reason of the broadness of their and *Indians* Faces. The Mother when she suckles her young, having no Cloths to keep her Breasts from falling down, they hang very lank ever after, like those of Goats.

Their unskilful cutting the Navel String, does occasion that swelling which usually appears in their Navels, and makes their Bellies prominent. Their Children call'd *Pickaninies* or rather *Pequenos Ninnos*, go naked till they are fit to be put to clean the Paths, bring Fire-wood to the Kitchen, *&c.* when a Boy Overseer, with his Wand or white Rod, is set over them as their Task-Master.

They are rais'd to work so soon as the day is light, or sometimes two hours before by the sound of a *Conche*-Shell, and their Overseers noise, or in better Plantations by a Bell. They are suffered to go to Dinner at Twelve when they bring Wood, *&c.* one burden lest they should come idle out of the Field home, return to the Field at One, and come home at night.

When a Plantation has many Men or Women, 'tis said to be well handed, or in case of few, it is said to be bad handed, or to want Hands. This expression comes, as some others, from the Planters of *Jamaica*, coming a long Voyage at Sea, whereby they get some of the Sea Phrases. At Sea a Man is call'd a Hand; because his Hands are chiefly useful there. Whence all Hands up to Prayers, is as much as to say, let all Men come and Pray, or send a Hand to do this or that, is as much as let a Man do this or the other thing.

They have *Saturdays* in the Afternoon, and *Sundays*, with *Christmas* Holidays, *Easter* call'd little or *Pigganinny*, *Christmas*, and some other great Feasts allow'd them for the Culture of their own Plantations to feed themselves from Potatos, Yams, and Plantanes, *&c.* which they Plant in Ground allow'd them by their Masters, besides a small Plantain-Walk they have by themselves.

They formerly on their Festivals were allowed the use of Trumpets after their Fashion, and Drums made of a piece of a hollow Tree, covered on one end with any green Skin, and stretched with Thouls or Pins. But making use of these in their Wars at home in *Africa*, it was thought too much inciting them to Rebellion, and so they were prohibited by the Customs of the Island.

Their little ones are not black, but reddiſh brown when firſt born. From ſeveral Countries they are of a deeper or paler colour, when the ſame perſons are paler than ordinary 'tis a ſign of ſickneſs. Their colour is heightened by anointing with Palm, or any other Oil. When a *Guinea* Ship comes near *Jamaica* with Blacks to ſell, there is great care taken that the *Negros* ſhould be ſhav'd, trim'd, and their Bodies and Hair anointed all over with Palm-Oil, which adds a great beauty to them. The Planters chooſe their *Negros* by the Country from whence they come, and their look. The Blacks from the *Eaſt-Indies* are fed on Fleſh and Fiſh at Home, and therefore are not coveted, becauſe troubleſome to nouriſh, and thoſe from *Angola* run away from their Maſters, and fancy on their deaths they are going Home again, which is no lucriferous Experiment, for on hard uſage they kill themſelves.

When I was at *Liguanee* I was told that at the Plantation of Captain *Hudſon* there was a young Woman white all over, born of a black Mother. I had the Curioſity to go and ſee her, and Mrs. *Hudſon* did me the favour to ſend for her. She was twelve years old, and perfectly white all over, middle ſiz'd, broad fac'd, flat nos'd, ill favour'd, and countenanc'd like a Black. Her Hair was fair and white, but not lank like ours, or half lank, half woolly like thoſe of *Mulattos*, but ſhort, woolly, and curled like thoſe of the Blacks in *Guinea*. Her Mother had been bought by Captain *Hudſon*, on her landing in *Jamaica*, about eleven weeks before her delivery of this Daughter. Her Mother was perfectly black, and related that once before in *Guinea*, her own Country, ſhe had been brought to Bed of a white Boy, by a black Father. 'Tis very likely the Mother might have been ſold on this occaſion, for as *Juan dos Santos* tells us that theſe white Children, born of black Parents, are worſhipped in thoſe parts of *Ethiopia* he lived in, as the Off-ſpring of the Gods, ſo in others, if my memory does not fail me, they are put to death for being reputed the Children of the Devil. I was told that in *Nieves* two ſuch were born, and ſaw my ſelf in *England* a Black, a Servant of Mr. *Birds*, which was mottel'd or ſpotted with white ſpots in ſeveral parts of his Body and *Penis*. The Skins of ſuch are whiter than ours, and their Hair is alſo whiter. This is common to almoſt all Creatures, that the colour of the Hair is black or white as the Skin is on which it grows.

Their Phyſick conſiſts for the moſt part in Cupping with *Calabaſhes* on the pain'd place. They firſt apply the *Calabaſh* with ſome Chips or Combuſtible matter burning in it, when that is pull'd off they cut the place with Scarifications, and then apply the Cupping-

glaſſes or *Calabaſhes* again. Their Lancet is a ſharp Knife, with which they cut through the Fleſh held between their Fingers.

This, inſtead of relieving, ſometimes ſeems rather to add more pain to the place, by making a Flux of Blood that way. There are few *Negros* on whom one may not ſee a great many Cicatrices or Scars, the remains of theſe Scarrifications, for Diſeaſes or Ornament, on all their Faces and Bodies, and theſe Scarifications are common to them in their own Countries, and the *Cicatrices* thought to add beauty to them. * The *Negros* called *Papas* have moſt of theſe Scarifications. Other *Negros* take great pleaſure in having their woolly curled Hair, cut into Lanes or Walks as the *Parterre* of a Garden, and this I have ſeen them do, for want of a better Inſtrument, with a broken piece of a Glaſs Bottle.

* *John Lok. ap. Hakl. pag.* 33.

Another very general Remedy in almoſt every Diſeaſe, is mixing Clay and Water, and plaiſtering over either ſome part, or all the Body in the warm Sun; but as this muſt of neceſſity ſtop the inſenſible tranſpiration, ſo it rarely miſſes to add a Cough to the Patients Malady, and always, by what I ſaw, fails of the Cure of the Diſtemper. Although I will not ſay but that in ſome Diſeaſes it may avail.

They uſe very few Decoctions of Herbs, no Diſtillations, nor Infuſions, but uſually take the Herbs in ſubſtance. For inſtance, in a Clap, they grind the Roots of Fingrigo and Lime-Tree, between two Stones, and ſtir them into Lime-Juice till it be pretty thick, and ſo make the Patient take it evening and morning for ſome time. This is the ſame method of preparing Medicines, with what in the *Eaſt-Indies* is practiſed, for I have ſeen many Simples from thence, and all, or moſt, are to be ground on a Stone with ſome ſimple Liquor, and ſo given the Patient.

Beſides Simples, the *Negros* uſe very much bleeding in the Noſe with a Lancet for the Head-ach. They thruſt up the Lancet into the tip of the noſe, after tying a Ligature about the Neck, and ſome drops of Blood follow, whence they think themſelves relieved in Colds, with Hoarſeneſs and ſtuffed Noſes.

Bathing is very much uſed by them. They boil Bay-Leaves, Wild-Sage, *&c.* in water, in one of their Pots, when boil'd they tye a *Faſciculus* of theſe Plants up together, and by putting that into the Decoction ſprinkle their Bodies all over with it as faſt as they can, they being naked.

The *Negros* and *Indians* uſe to Bath themſelves in fair water every day, as often as conveniently they can.

I have heard a great deal of their great Feats in curing ſeveral Diſeaſes, but could never find them any way reaſonable, nor ſucceſful in any, and that little they know of Simples here, ſeems to

come from the *Indians*, they being us'd for the ſame Diſeaſes in *Mexico* and *Brazile*, as *Piſo*, *Marcgrave*, *Hernandez*, *Ximenes*, and others relate.

One of the greateſt remedies of the Planters living here to prevent Diſeaſes, or the ill effect of what they call ill Fumes or Vapours, is an infuſion of the Seeds of that kind of *Ariſtolochia* called *Contra Yerva*. The Seeds ſteep'd in Wine afford a clammy, yellow ſubſtance which ſticks cloſe to them, and their infuſion in Wine is uſed in a morning in ſickly times, to prevent Infection. The Seeds infuſed in Spirit of Wine, and diſtill'd, afford a Spirit very good to promote Sweating in Colds and Fevers. This Plant is uſed for much the ſame purpoſes, both in the Continent of *America* and the *Eaſt-Indies*. Dr. *Smallwood* an *Engliſh* Phyſician, who liv'd in *Guatemala*, (having been taken Priſoner by the *Spaniards*) told me that the *Spaniards* made great uſe of this Herb in all poiſonous and Malignant Diſeaſes. The *Indians* about *Guiana* had firſt diſcovered its Vertue to the *Spaniards*, for the Doctor being purſued by them and wounded by one of their poiſon'd Arrows, to find out his Cure, they took one of their *Indian* Priſoners, and tying him to a Poſt threatned to wound him with one of their own venemous Arrows, if immediately he did not declare their Cure for that Diſeaſe, upon which the *Indian* immediately chaw'd ſome of this *Contra Yerva*, and put it into the wound, and it healed. The Inhabitants here uſe alſo with great ſucceſs, Vomits of the infuſion of *Crocus Metallorum* in Wine, in Fevers and other Diſeaſes.

The Trade of *Jamaica* is either with *Europe* or *America*. That of *Europe* conſiſts in bringing thither Flower, Bisket, Beef, Pork, all manner of Clothing for Maſters and Servants, as Oſnabrigs, blew Cloth, Liquors of all ſorts, *&c.* *Madera* Wine is alſo imported in great quantities from the Iſland of that name, by Veſſels ſent from *England* on purpoſe, on all which the Merchant is ſuppoſed to Gain generally 50 *per cent.* Profit. The Goods ſent back again, or Exported from the Iſland, are Sugars, moſt part *Muſcavados*, Indico, Cotton-wool, Ginger, Piemento All-Spice or *Jamaica*-Pepper, Fuſtick-wood, Prince-wood, *Lignum Vitæ*, *Arnotto*, Log-wood, and the ſeveral Commodities they have from the *Spaniards* of the *Weſt-Indies*, (with whom they have a private Trade,) as *Sarſaparilla*, *Cacao*-Nuts, Cochineel, *&c.* on which they get conſiderable Profit. There is about 20 *per cent.* in Exchange between *Spaniſh* Money and Gold in *Jamaica*, and *Engliſh* Money paid in *England*.

Their

Their Trade among the *Spaniards* privately in *America* manag'd chiefly by Sloops, is with all thoſe things mention'd to come from *Europe*, eſpecially Clothing, as Serges, *&c.* on which they have either in Truck or Money 55. *per cent.* Gain, one moiety whereof goes to the Maſters and Owners of the Sloops, the other to the Merchant Adventurer. There are alſo many *Negros* ſold this way to the *Spaniards*, who are either brought lately from *Guinea*, or bad Servants, or Mutinous in Plantations. They are ſold to very good profit; but if they have many *Cicatrices*, or Scars on them, the marks of their ſevere Corrections, they are not very ſaleable.

The Commodities the *Engliſh* have in return, beſides money, moſt uſually are *Cacao*, *Sarſaparilla*, Pearls, Emeralds, Cochineel, Hides, *&c.*

The Trade of *Jamaica* with the *Dutch* at *Coraſol* is chiefly for Proviſions which are wanted very much on that Iſland. The Iſland of *Coraſol* is very ſmall, and very little Proviſion grows on it. The chief advantage the *Dutch* have of it, is, that 'tis a place whereto Goods are brought to Trade with the *Spaniards* privately on the Continent of *America*, for which purpoſe 'tis very advantageouſly ſeated.

The Turtlers who furniſh the Iſland with Turtle, may be reckoned among the trading Sloops.

There is likewiſe a Trade with this Iſland from *New-England*, and *New-York*. It conſiſts uſually in an exchange of Rum, Moloſſus, Sugar, and Money, for Horſes, Beef, Pork, Flower or Rusk, 'tis manag'd by Brigantines, or ſmall Craft, who now and then touch at the *Bahama* Iſlands, and kill Seals, or Whales for the Train-Oil, or *Sperma Ceti*.

When the Trade of the *Aſſiento* for furniſhing the *Spaniſh Weſt-Indies* with *Negros* was in this Iſland, it was not only very beneficial to the *African* Company and their Factors, but to the Governours of this Iſland, as well as the Captains of the Frigats who convey'd them to *Porto Belo*, and on their delivery there had immediately paid them the Money agreed on by the Head.

The Religion of thoſe of the Iſland, either *Europeans*, or deſcended from them *Creolians*, is as in *England*, and the ſame proportion of Diſſenters are there as in *England*.

The *Indians* and *Negros* have no manner of Religion by what I could obſerve of them. 'Tis true they have ſeveral Ceremonies, as Dances, Playing, *&c.* but theſe for the moſt part are ſo far from being Acts of Adoration of a God; that they are for the moſt part mixt with a great deal of Bawdry and Lewdneſs.

The *Negros* are uſually thought to be haters of their own Children, and therefore 'tis believ'd that they ſell and diſpoſe of them to Strangers for Money, but this is not true, for the *Negros* of *Guinea* being

being divided into ſeveral Captainſhips, as well as the *Indians* of *America*, have Wars, and beſides thoſe ſlain in Battles many Priſoners are taken, who are ſold for Slaves, and brought hither. But the Parents here, altho their Children are Slaves for ever, yet have ſo great a love for them, that no Maſter dare ſell or give away one of their little ones, unleſs they care not whether their Parents hang themſelves or no.

Many of the *Negros*, being Slaves, and their Poſterity after them in *Guinea*, they are more eaſily treated by the *Engliſh* here, than by their own Country-People, wherefore they would not often willingly change Maſters.

The Puniſhments for Crimes of Slaves, are uſually for Rebellions burning them, by nailing them down on the ground with crooked Sticks on every Limb, and then applying the Fire by degrees from the Feet and Hands, burning them gradually up to the Head, whereby their pains are extravagant. For Crimes of a leſſer nature Gelding, or chopping off half of the Foot with an Ax. Theſe Puniſhments are ſuffered by them with great Conſtancy.

For running away they put Iron Rings of great weight on their Ankles, or Pottocks about their Necks, which are Iron Rings with two long Necks rivetted to them, or a Spur in the Mouth.

For Negligence, they are uſually whipt by the Overſeers with Lance-wood Switches, till they be bloody, and ſeveral of the Switches broken, being firſt tied up by their Hands in the Mill-Houſes. Beating with *Manati* Straps is thought too cruel, and therefore prohibited by the Cuſtoms of the Country. The Cicatrices are viſible on their Skins for ever after, and a Slave, the more he have of thoſe, is the leſs valu'd.

After they are whip'd till they are Raw, ſome put on their Skins Pepper and Salt to make them ſmart; at other times their Maſters will drop melted Wax on their Skins, and uſe ſeveral very exquiſite Torments. Theſe Puniſhments are ſometimes merited by the Blacks, who are a very perverſe Generation of People, and though they appear harſh, yet are ſcarce equal to ſome of their Crimes, and inferior to what Puniſhments other *European* Nations inflict on their Slaves in the *Eaſt-Indies*, as may be ſeen by *Moquet*, and other Travellers.

The Horſes here are very fine, ſmall, and for the moſt part well turn'd and ſwift, though very weak; they are of the *Spaniſh* breed, but very much degenerated, the *Engliſh* taking no care of them, but letting them breed in the *Savannas*, in the mean while deſtroying their beſt and ſtrongeſt Horſes in their Mills for grinding their Canes. They are very ſmooth Skin'd, and by that eaſily di-

ſtinguiſh'd from *New-England*, or other Horſes, which have rough Coats or Skins. A great many are wild in the Woods, who are taken with Cords, and tam'd by Horſe-Catchers.

At the time of the firſt taking of the Iſland by the *Engliſh*, there was great plenty of wild Cattle in all the *Savannas*, and they were caught the moſt part by cutting the great Tendons of their Legs behind, whereby they were diſabled to run, and were for the moſt part deſtroyed by the Soldiers who had little elſe to feed on. This way of taking wild Black Cattle by hunting, cutting their Tendons or Lancing, is what is uſed by the *Spaniards* in their Iſlands and Continent, and by the Privateers or Bucaniers; but in *Jamaica* there remain very few wild Cattle to be taken, and thoſe are in the North ſide of the Iſland, in the leſs frequented parts. The manner by which the *Spaniards* and *Engliſh* kill'd theſe Cattle, beſides the wild Dogs who uſed of themſelves to hunt and kill them, was with a Lance or Halberd, on the end of which was an Iron ſharpned, and made in the ſhape of a Creſcent or Half moon. Theſe wild Cattle are ſaid much to exceed the others in taſte.

When I was in *Jamaica*, the Town of *Port Royal* was ſituated on a ſandy Point; at the farther end whereof, towards *Liguanee* runs a narrow Neck of ſandy ground about three Miles long. This Town had a very good and ſecure Harbour, defended from all Winds by the Land, and by a Reef running out a great way beyond the *Cayos*. In this Harbour there was ſo deep water, that the greateſt Ship might lie with her ſide to the Keys. The Town or Point with violent Sea-Breezes, had ſuffered ſome ſmall Inundations of the Sea, and ſome ſmall diminution; but by hindering People from taking Stones from the Reefs, and barricadoing the Town againſt it, no ſuch thing had happened lately. The Town or Point was fortified very well with a Fort, and ſeveral Batteries both to the Sea and Land; and on the ſandy Neck were likewiſe planted prickly Pears to hinder the march of any Enemy that way. The Winds have ſometimes by making ſeveral Currents in the Water, forc'd the Sand into ſome parts of the Channel where Ships uſed to come in, wherefore 'tis now become ſtraiter, and ſome Ships have been put on ground. The Town conſiſted of about Fifteen hundred Houſes, which at firſt were of Wood, but lately were of Brick for the moſt part. It was built here for a Conveniency for Seamen and Soldiers on the *Engliſh* Fleets being in this Harbour, when they took the Iſland, and afterwards it came by degrees to what it lately was. It was in its Infancy deſign'd to have been removed to the Salt-Pans, which is juſt oppoſite to it on the firm Land of the Iſland, that ſo there might be a readier Communication at any time between this

this Town and the Iſland, but I know not what hindered its being put in Execution. The greateſt want in this Town is freſh water, their Wells affording only brackiſh, therefore 'tis the buſineſs of ſeveral Men to ſend great Canoes in the morning with the Sea Breeze to the River, and to bring thence many Casks of water to the Town with the Land Breeze at night.

This Point, which was called Point-*Cagway*, where *Port Royal* ſtood, was never built upon by the *Spaniards* while they remained Poſſeſſors of the Iſland, for two Reaſons, as I was informed. The firſt was the frequency of Earthquakes, which, when conſiderable, would certainly overturn it. This was found true in a few years after I came from thence, for it was all deſtroyed by the Earthquake which happened in the year 1692. whereof there is a large account Communicated by me in the *Philoſophical Tranſactions*, Number 209. p. 77. For the whole Neck of Land being ſandy (excepting the Fort, which was built on a Rock and ſtood) on which the Town was built, and the Sand kept up by Paliſadoes and Wharfs, under which was deep water, when the Sand tumbled upon the ſhaking of the Earth, into the Sea, it covered the Anchors of Ships riding by the Wharfs, and the Foundations yielding, the greateſt part of the Town fell, great numbers of people were loſt, and a good part of the Neck of Land where the Town ſtood was three Fathoms covered with water. The ſecond cauſe of the averſion of the *Spaniards* to this place, was its being liable to be waſh'd off by the violent Sea-Breezes or Souths. Upon the great Earthquake many are removed and ſettled in *Liguanee* at *Kingſton*, and ſince a great Fire which happened there lately, more are removed to the ſame place, ſo that very few remain at preſent at *Port Royal*.

It will not be amiſs to give here a ſmall deſcription of ſome places and things, ſuch as I took in Journies when in the Iſland.

Paſſage-Fort is made up of ſome few Houſes, Store houſes, and others; it is the place from whence is ſhip'd the Sugars, and other Commodities of the Iſland from Sixteen-Miles-Walk, and other Plantations. It was a ſmall Fortification in the time of the *Spaniards*, whence its name, and I ſuppoſe was a defence to St. *Jago de la Vega*, which was the chief Town poſſeſſed by that Nation.

Old Harbour is a place on the Sea ſide, about ſix Miles from St. *Jago de la Vega*, conſiſting of ſome Houſes, and Store-houſes. In the time the *Spaniards* poſſeſſed this Iſland, they loaded their Galeons here. Theſe large Veſſels rode at Anchor under a *Cayo* or Rock. Pigeon Iſland, a ſmall Iſland, lies off of this Harbour.

It belonged to Major *Ballard*, who told me that formerly there used to resort great numbers of Pigeons and breed there; but the Inhabitants going thither and loading Boats with their young, they were disturbed, and left the place. In the Plains or *Savannas*, about *Old Harbour*, grows that fine Flower which I found in St. *Christophers*, and is hereafter described, and called commonly in *Jamaica* White Lillies.

Near *Old Harbour* is a place called the *Canoes*, which is the chief place for Fishing hereabout.

A little Westward of *Old Harbour* are Woods, and some few Hills, beyond which is a large *Savanna* or Plain, call'd *Palmetto Savanna*, from the great number of Palm-Trees growing in it. From *Palmetto Savanna* I went into the Seven Plantations, where at going into the place I found a very bad smell and Air, which is occasion'd, as I was told, by the River call'd the Dry River. This River had at bottom great numbers of large round Stones, and was dry when I saw it, as it is often, but it is full of running water at some Seasons, and it then brings along with it Fishes of several sorts. When the River does not run these Fishes are left in holes in its bottom, where they are either taken by the Inhabitants, eat up by the Herns, or other Fowl feeding on them, or dye and corrupt the Water and Air. I was sensible of this corrupted Air when I was here. This dry River is swallowed up into the Earth, and rises again in some parts of it. It comes down from the Mountains when it Rains violently on them, so suddenly and impetuously, that I was told it had drowned a Boy, and six Horses he was watering, though no signs of its swelling appeared beforehand at the place where the accident happen'd. This place is cooler than the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, and Sir *Francis Watson*, who lived here, used to be more troubled with the *Asthma* then when in Town. For this purpose he had made a Chimney in one of the Rooms of his House, which was the only one I ever saw in this Island, except in Kitchens.

Sir *Francis Watson* had made here a Refining-house for Sugars, which serv'd most part of the Island with fine Sugar, and that candied, little Refin'd being Exported. They dissolve the *Moscovado* or course Sugar in water, which they call melting, then they mix a strong *Lixivium* of quick Lime with it, and clarifie this mixture in a Furnace with Whites of Eggs over a Fire, then they strain it through a Blanket plac'd in a Basket over a Cistern, whence it is carried into Brass Coolers, and then is put into Pots. The Surface of it is evened and leveled with a Trouel in these Pots, and then 'tis cover'd with moist Clay, by which in seven Weeks, 'tis purg'd, knock'd out, and put into a Stove to be perfectly

fectly cured. The Clay uſed for Sugar is ordinary pale Clay expos'd to the Air, then mixt with Water to the conſiſtence of a Syrup, afterwards it is ſtrained through a Colender, and powred on the Pots where it ſtands till it ſinks the Sugar in them pretty low, ſometimes half in half. No quick Lime is uſed in double Refined Sugar the ſecond time. The Moloſſus dropt from once Refined Sugar is called Baſtard, it is boil'd up again, and clay'd to make it white. Four Gallons of Moloſſus yield three of Rum, but in *England* four, becauſe of the Fermentation, which in *Jamaica* being briſker from the heat of the Air, evaporates more of the Spirits. Three Loaves of once refined Sugar, make two of double refined. The ſmall quantity that is ſent into *England* is beaten to pieces in a wooden Trough. Claying Sugar, as they report here, was firſt found out in *Brazil*, a Hen having her Feet dirty, going over a Pot of Sugar by accident, it was found under her tread to be whiter than elſewhere. A Refining-Houſe is worth ſix thouſand Pounds, of which there are but two in the whole Iſland, one at the *Angels* and this here. The Stoves are beſt arched. Pots for refining Sugar are made at *Liguanee*, though more brittle and dearer than when brought from *England*, but they are made here to ſupply the preſent need of the Planters; the Clay of which they are made, is dug up near the place.

I have ſeen Sugar made at ſeveral Plantations; they make it by bruiſing the Canes between Iron Rollers, in a Mill drawn by Oxen, the Figure whereof is to be ſeen in *Piſo*, and ſeveral Authors. The juice is conveyed into the Boiling houſe, where in a Ciſtern is mixt about two handfuls of Lime, with One hundred and fifty Gallons of juice, and then both are let into ſix Coppers one after another, where it is boiled and ſcumm'd. The Scum is conveyed to the Still-houſe, only that of the fifth Copper is put into a Jar, that it may be again boiled, in the firſt Copper, becauſe it is purer than the reſt, and ſo will yield Sugar. In the ſixth, with a little Oil or Greaſe, to lay its huffing and boiling over, it is boil'd up to Sugar, and ſo cool'd in Troughs, and carried into Pots, where, by a ſtick run through it, a hole is made, whereby the Moloſſus is drained from it, and leaves the Sugar white. This Moloſſus mix'd with Water, as well as ſcum or juice from bad Canes, is carried into the Diſtilling-houſe; where, after Fermentation, when it begins to ſubſide, they in the night time diſtil it till thrown into the Fire it burns not: this in the day time is Re-diſtilled, and from Low-Wines is call'd high Wines or Rum.

Every ſeveral Soil requires a ſeveral Temper, as a Lye of Aſhes with Lime or Lime-water, *&c.* which is mixt in the fourth Copper. For this reaſon the Overſeer always gives notice to the Sugar-

boilers when he begins a new piece of Ground, that they may be ready to remedy any inconvenience from the variety of Soils.

One Acre of Canes yields ſometimes four thouſand of Sugar, commonly two thouſand.

Sugar-Canes grow well within a Foot of water, and near the Sea they are large, though ſometimes brackiſh.

Good Sugar is known by thoſe uſed to making it, by its ſmell before it is made.

I have ſeen ſome try to boil Cane-juice to Sugar in an ordinary Skillet, with and without Temper, but both, eſpecially the firſt, was naught, being black and glewy, the reaſon given me was the ſlowneſs of the fire. The Sugar-boilers always obſerving to make a very violent fire under their Coppers.

Hogs Greaſe, or any Oil is put a drop, or the bigneſs of a Pea, into the Tach, ſixth, or laſt Copper, to lay the boiling over of it, and for no other end: it is immediately quiet upon its being dropt in.

Mountains, and Hill-Canes make bad Sugar, being black: they burn the Coppers, there not being moiſture enough, therefore 'tis the beſt way to mix Mountain and Valley Canes; one bunch of the firſt, to two of the laſt, which makes good Sugar, or the Planters mix water with the Cane-juice to hinder the Coppers from being burnt, or the Sugar made black. Likewiſe too much moiſture makes ill Sugar, for 'tis obſerv'd that after Rains the Sugar is brown, becauſe the water makes it be the longer on the Fire before the ſuperfluous moiſture is boil'd off.

Out of Sugars are made great quantities of cool Drinks by Fermentation, for I was informed that *Rap*, is what in *Nieves* they call cool Drink, *viz.* Moloſſus and Water, and that Sugar-Drink is made with Sugar-Canes bruiſed in a Mortar, or Hand-Mill, and then boil'd with water, and wrought in a Cask: it is clear like water. Locuſt-Ale is Cane-Juice clarified, mix'd with Rum. Moloſſus Drink is called *Cawvaw*. Upon drinking the Moloſſus Drink of Penils, or very bad Sugar, the Belly-ach came to *Barbados*. *Perino*, before deſcribed is the wholeſomeſt of all cool Drinks.

Out of the *French* Sorrel, in this and other places, which came from *Surinam*, is made a fine cooling Conſerve and Syrup. This Sorrel is deſcribed hereafter.

Formerly this place of the Iſland was famous, in the time the *Spaniards* poſſeſſed it, for Tobacco. They now Plant ſome of it with their *Indico*, but they think their beſt Seed is loſt or degenerated, being it is not ſo good as formerly. What they Plant here is that ſort with long Leaves, and is only cultivated for the uſe of the Iſland, and not for Exportation. They take off the tops and ſide

Buds

Buds of each Plant, that the Leaves may be the better, they gather the Leaves when they are at their full growth, and in vigour, and dry them by hanging them up in the ſhade. The beſt Tobacco made by the *Spaniards* in their Plantations is pick'd Leaf by Leaf, with great care that none faulty may be found amongſt it. That from the *Nuevo Reyno de Granada* (corruptly called *Verinas*, or *Tabac de Verine*) is reckon'd the beſt.

Tobacco is likewiſe planted in other places of the Iſland, and is of ſeveral ſorts, from ſeveral Seeds; that with the broad Leaves is call'd Bulls Face. There are two ſorts from *Oronoque*, and two *Spaniſh* kinds. It is ſown in Beds; when the Leaves are about two Inches long, the Plants are drawn, and planted at four Foot diſtance one way, and three and an half another, then they are kept clean, and when grown about a Foot high, and going to ſhoot out their Stalks or Tops, the top of the Stalk or Bud is ſnipt off. That day ſeven-night the Buds riſing *ex alis foliorum* on the ſides, are ſnipt off likewiſe, and ſeven days thence the other Under-buds. It ſtands ſome time longer, and then the Stalks and Leaves are cut off, hang'd up in a Shed, and if wet weather come, a Fire is made in it to hinder the Corruption of the Tobacco. Some time after the Leaves are ſtript off and preſerv'd in great heaps from the injuries of the Air till 'tis made fit for the Market. It has been made here worth twelve Pence a Pound in *England*.

The Head of the River *Mino* is far up from this place, and there is a Lake where I have been told are to be ſeen great heaps of Snakes roll'd together, who leap into the Water. Abundance of Fiſh comes from thence. There were a great variety of Water-Melons here in the *Spaniards* time. The Cows eat them, and dunging, their Seeds, (at this Dry River, where they came to water,) there grew, and were preſerv'd, till perfect neglect loſt all their ſorts.

Very good Fullers Earth was taken out of a *Stratum* of the Earth, in ſinking a Well here. I did not obſerve any difference in the Layers of Earth taken out of this Well, from thoſe in *England*, neither could I find any Shells or Petrefactions amongſt the Stones, Clay, Sand, *&c.* brought up. But I was inform'd, upon enquiry, by Colonel *Nedham*, an Eye-Witneſs, that in *Barbados* at Sir *John Colleton*'s Plantation they dug for a Well, and at forty ſeven Foot had water, but in dry weather it went away: they dug to fifty, and had water a ſecond time, which dryed away again; after a third digging they came to ſome Shells, and then into a River, and taking up water they brought up Fiſh with it. After this their water never decay'd; tho' there wer etwelve Men perpetually drawing

ing it, ſix at a time for Cattle, &c. it was in the Cliffs of *Barbados.*

It is pretty ſtrange that ſometimes at great depths in the Bowels of the Earth, theſe Subſtances that have belong'd to real Shell-Fiſh ſhould be found. They are common in moſt Counties of *England.* Mr. *Middleton* brought ſome of them dug up in *Barbados.* I have by me many *Aſtroites,* (a ſort of Coral,) taken up in the in-land parts of *England,* in as great plenty near the Surface of the Earth, as I have ſeen them in the neighbouring Sea to *Jamaica,* their Native place. At *Richmond* in *Surrey* they find in digging the Clay-Pits for making Tiles, many back-Bones of Sharks, and Shells; and I have in my poſſeſſion ſeveral of the ordinary real *Nautili* that are now only brought to us from the *Eaſt-Indies,* that have been dug up there.

At Sixteen-Mile-Walk, or St. *Thomas* in the Vale; the Fog, which is every morning, except in rainy Seaſons, laſts till about eight or nine, and then is diſpell'd by the Sun. This Fog is not counted unwholeſome. The Road thither is by the Water-ſide, or along the Banks of the *Rio Cobre,* where there is a Stone under which one paſſes, as under an Arch. There is a Hill, or rather a Rock, on the left ſide going up, which is at leaſt two hundred yards perpendicular heighth having Buſhes here and there on it, down which a wild Boar being hunted precipitated himſelf, and was at the bottom reduced to Maſh. The River is ſometimes filled with great Stones, which come rowling down from the neighbouring Hills, and ſometimes with Timber rotten and faln into it. The Wood here is Tall, and the Woodbines on them very long. The Rain at Sixteen-Mile-Walk is ſo furious as ſometimes to waſh out of the ground the Roots of all the Plants ſet in it.

I was here told by Eye-Witneſſes, that one Dr. *Foſter,* at Sixteen-Mile-Walk, had tam'd a great Snake or Serpent, and kept it about him within his Shirt; it would wind it ſelf faſt about his Arm, and drink out of his Mouth, and leap at a Call on the Table, to eat Crums of *Caſſada* Bread. It was killed by one *Coffin,* after ſixteen months being tame: it was about the bigneſs of ones Wriſt.

When the Potatos here, and at other Plantations in this Iſland are full grown, they hough up the Roots, cleanſe them of their Fibres, keep them for uſe, and give the Stalks and Leaves to their Hogs for Food.

The next Town, in bigneſs to *Port-Royal,* on the Iſland, is St. *Jago de la Vega,* or St. *James* of the Plain, a Town improving every

every day, 'tis the place where the Governour usually resides, and where the Courts of Justice and Records of the Island are kept. It was very great in the *Spaniards* time, and then consisted of Two thousand Houses built all in good order, every Street running parallel to or else piercing the others at right Angles, being broad and very long. It had four Churches and a Monastery. 'Tis situated on the Banks of the *Rio Cobre*, and has Plains on each side of it for several Miles. Here the Assembly and Supream Courts reside, which must make this place in some time very considerable. There were here some few Palisadoed Houses defended with Guns, but now they are ruin'd. When the Island was taken, the Soldiers burnt many of the Houses, neglected the rest, and made it so much below what it was formerly, that now they reckon its straggling Houses to be reduced to three hundred. Either this Place or *Old Harbour*, were called formerly *Oristan*. Here lived formerly the *Spanish* Governor, who had about One thousand, or Two thousand Pieces of Eight Income, more or less, according to his Profits by Trade. The Duke of *Veraguas*, who was descended from *Columbus*, and whose Ancestors had been Proprietors of the Island from the time of *Fernand* and *Isabella*, had for Anchorage, and other dues, about three or four thousand Pieces of Eight yearly Revenue from this Governor and Island, as the *Spaniards* inform'd Sir *Thomas Lynch*.

Besides these places, there are several other, as *Morant*, *Withy-Wood*, &c. but neither are they strong, nor very considerable.

I was resolved to go to the North-side of the Island, and visit the Mountains between it and the South side, to see what they brought forth. Wherefore I got some Gentlemen of the Country, one who drew in *Crayons*, a very good Guide, and a sure-footed Horse, and set out. Having passed Sixteen Miles-Walk beforementioned, where are some of the best and securest Plantations of the Island, I came to the *Magotty*, a large *Savanna* or Plain. I met here, growing in great plenty, a sort of small and low sensible Plant, not described by any person. If any one mov'd a Switch or Whip over it, as a Pen on Paper, the forms of the Letters remain'd legible for some time after: this is describ'd hereafter. I went on towards Mount *Diablo*, at the bottom of which, being benighted, I lay. The Horses of our Company were tied with *Withs*, and fed upon such Grass as they could reach. My Company and I went into a Hunters Hut, and lay on Plantain and Palm-Leaves all night. Our Sleep was very much interrupted by the Croaking of a sort of Tree-Frogs, described hereafter, the singing of Grashoppers, and noise of night *Animals*. We got up early in

the morning, crosſ'd the Mountain, on which I ſaw thoſe wonderful Ferns deſcribed hereafter, and obſerv'd the Trees cover'd with the *Phaſeoli*, called *Cocoons*, of which Snuff-Boxes are made. Going over the *Moneque Savanna* I gather'd the ſenſible Plant, and came to St. *Anns*.

I obſerved the Ruins of the Town called *Sevilla*, among which a Church built by *Peter Martyr* of *Angleria*, of a ſort of Freeſtone (to be had near this City) and Bricks. A Pavement was found two Miles from this Church, the City was ſo large, it had a fortified Caſtle, the Walls of Pebbles and Brick, four Foot thick; it was and is a good Port. There was formerly here one great Sugarwork at a pretty diſtance, the Mill whereof went by Water, which was brought ſome Miles thither. The Axletree of this is to be ſeen intire at this day. This Town is now Captain *Hemmings*'s Plantation. The Church was not finiſhed, it was twenty Paces broad, and thirty Paces long: there were two rows of Pillars within, over the place where the Altar was to be, were ſome Carvings under the ends of the Arches. It was built of a ſort of Stone, between Freeſtone and Marble taken out of a Quarry about a Mile up in the Hills; the Houſes and Foundations ſtand for ſeveral Miles along and the ground towards the Country is riſing. Captain *Hemmings* told me, he ſometimes found Pavements under his Canes, three Foot covered with Earth, and ſeveral times Wells, and ſometimes Burial-Stones finely Cut. There are the beginnings of a great Houſe call'd a Monaſtery, but I ſuppoſe the Houſe was deſign'd for the Governour. There were two Coats of Arms lay by, not ſet up; a Ducal one, and that of a Count, I ſuppoſe belonging to *Columbus* his Family, the Proprietors of the Iſland. There had been raiſed a Tower, part Brick, and part Hewn Stone, as alſo ſeveral Battlements on it, and other lower Buildings not finiſhed. At the Church lie ſeveral arched Stones to compleat it, which had never been put up, but lay among the Canes. The rows of Pillars within were for the moſt part plain. In the time of the *Spaniards* it was thought the *Europeans* had been cut off by the *Indians*, and ſo the Church left unfiniſhed. When the *Engliſh* took the Iſland, the ruins of this City were ſo overgrown with Wood, that they were all turn'd black, nay; I ſaw a Mammee, or Baſtard Mammee-Tree grow within the Walls of the Tower, ſo high as that it muſt have been a very large Gun could kill a Bird on the top of it, and the moſt part of the Timber fell'd off this place, when it was planted, was ſixty Foot or more long. A great many Wells are on this ground. In the Bay, under this, is a very fine Harbour, made by a Reef running

ning out a great way, able to hold a great many very good Ships. The Weſt-Gate of the Church was very fine Work, and ſtands very entire, it was ſeven Foot wide, and as high before the Arch began. Over the Door in the middle was our Saviour's Head with a Crown of Thorns between two Angels, on the right ſide a ſmall round figure of ſome Saint with a Knife ſtruck into his Head, on the left a Virgin *Mary* or *Madonna*, her Arm tied in three places, *Spaniſh* Faſhion. Over the Gate, under a Coat of Arms, this Inſcription,

PETRUS. MARTIR. AB. ANGLERIA. ITALUS. CIVIS. MEDIOLANEN. PROTHON. APOS. HVIVS INSVLE. ABBAS. SENATVS. INDICI. CONSILIARIVS. LIGNEAM. PRIUS. ÆDEM. HANC. BIS. IGNE. CONSVMPTAM. LATERICIO. ET. QUADRATO. LAPIDE. PRIMVS. A. FUNDAMENTIS. EXTRUXIT.

The words are entire, except *Mediolanenſis*, which I have ſupplied becauſe this *Peter Martir*, a famous Man, wrote himſelf of *Milan*. He was Author of the *Decads*, *Epiſtles*, and ſome other Books, which gave him great Reputation in the World.

I went from St. *Anns* towards St. *Georges*, where I croſſed the River called *Rio Nuevo*. I ſaw the old *Spaniſh* Fortifications, whither the *Spaniards* retreated, and kept themſelves till they were carried to *Cuba*, where they, for the moſt part, ſettled about a place called St. *Jago*. Colonel *Ballard*, who was preſent at the taking of the Iſland, aſſured me that the *Spaniards* (who Inhabited the Iſland to the number of Five thouſand, with as many Blacks) retired to the North-ſide, where Seven hundred fortified themſelves very well, but were beat in their Forts by ſo many *Engliſh*. The Governour was an old decrepid Man, who was brought to them in an *Hamaca*, his Name was *Don Juan Ramires de Arellano Cavallero del Habito de S. Jago*. They held it out in this North-ſide for ſome time.

The ſame Perſon likewiſe told me that when the *Spaniards* were retreated into their Fortifications, at the firſt coming of the *Engliſh* hither, the *Spaniſh* Dogs went all wild, and that they were almoſt as big as *Iriſh* Grey-Hounds. They uſed to hunt of themſelves the Cattle which were in the *Savannas* and Woods. One day Colonel *Ballard* aſſured me he ſaw a little reddiſh one, call'd a *Buſc*, howl, and was anſwer'd by the others in the Woods, who came from all quarters to him, and then went orderly about to take their Supper. The *Soldiers* uſed to follow the wild Cattle on Horſeback, and take them in the manner before related. The wild Dogs, who not

not only devour'd and took at Bay the Cows, but Asses, Colts, *&c.* did much mischief in the night. On the first Discovery of the *West-Indies*, Dogs were very much used by the *Spaniards* to hunt the poor *Indians*, who had escap'd them over Rivers or into Woods; and their Voyages or Relations tell us there was a certain share of Booty due to the Master of the Dog, upon such Excursions, I think about half of what was given to a Man.

Ants are said to have killed the *Spanish* Children by eating their Eyes when they were left in their Cradles in this part of the Island: this is given as one Reason why the *Spaniards* left this part of the Country, where they had first settled, and built the Towns of *Sevilla* and *Melilla*. Sir *Thomas Lynch*, when Governour of *Jamaica*, sent to the old *Spanish* Inhabitants of it on *Cuba*, to know what Reason they had to leave it, and go to the South-side; the answer they made was, that they left it because their Children died there, that there were abundance of Ants, that there was no good Port, and that it was out of the Road for the Trade of *Cartagena*, and *Santo Domingo*. How troublesome Ants may be to Men and Women, much more to Children, may be seen in the Relations of *Africa*, particularly by *Denys* and *Carli*, who tell us that when the Ants set upon a House, the Inhabitants are forc'd to run for it. I once went to visit Mr. *Rowe*, a sick Person at St. *Jago de la Vega* in *Jamaica* in a morning, and found him more than ordinarily discompos'd, for that the Ants by eating in the night some of the joints of his Bedstead, his Bed of a sudden had fallen to the ground; but of this and their wonderful Actions, I shall have occasion to Discourse hereafter. In the Northern side one tried to kill them with a Train of Gun-Powder, but could not. If you thrust an *Animals* Thigh-Bone into one of their Nests, they will be all kill'd by the Wood-Ants for love of the Bone.

Ginger is planted in this North-side of the Island in holes four Inches deep, made with Houghs in clear'd Ground, six Inches asunder one Root from another. They put into each hole a small piece of a Root, and cover it with Earth, in twelve Months it covers the Ground, so that a Hough cannot be put where the Races or Roots are not. At twelve months end, when the Stalks and Leaves are withered, 'tis Hough'd up, clear'd of its Fibrils, Stalks and Strings, by a Knife, or the Hand, then wash'd in fair water, put in a Basket about a hundred Pound at a time, and boil'd in a Kettle for a quarter of an hour, then expos'd to the Sun and dried. Though Rain comes, it hurts it not; this is the Black Ginger. Fresh Roots must be boil'd in fresh water.

The

The white ſort of Ginger is made by only ſcraping the freſh Root clean of its outward Membrane, and expoſing it in the Sun till it be dry. This white Ginger is eaſily ſpoil'd by Worms. Some ſay that in the Windward Iſlands or *Caribes*, 'tis only dried on a ſandy Bay.

There is a white ſort prepar'd as the black, only it is boil'd in Lime-water, which makes it, as they ſay, not ſo wholeſome. This Root is very often injured by Worms as well as *China* Roots, which are apt to breed a ſmall light brown *Scarabæus*, like that bred in Rhubarb.

Preſerv'd wet Ginger, is made by drawing up the Ginger while 'tis young, about three months old. After cleanſing, 'tis ſoak'd in water for a day, then boil'd in fair water ſhifted ſix or ſeven times, it giving each water a very biting taſt, then 'tis clear'd of its outward Membrane, ſoak'd again in fair water, and put into a Syrup made of fine Sugar. It draws the Sugar, ſay they, and leaves the water behind it to be thrown away, then 'tis put into freſh Syrup, and ſo ſeveral times, and not boil'd up till the laſt ſhifting, after which 'tis kept for uſe. Dry preſerv'd Ginger is only this expos'd to the Suns Beams till dry.

Guinea Corn, and great *Indian* Corn, are ripe in three Months or a little more, from their reſpective plantings, Patato's in four, and Yams in twelve months.

The way to make Cane-Drink.

Take ſix or ſeven long Sugar-Canes, cut them to pieces, beat them in a Mortar, put them into a Kettle, with about three Gallons of water, boil them for a pretty while, then put as many freſh Canes, and about a Gallon of water more; Boil them again. When 'tis cool, ſtrain your Drink, ſet it in a Jar, and put to it the white of an Egg beat to froth, to which ſome of the Liquor is added. Let it work twelve hours, then Bottle it, it looks very clear.

Bonano and Plantain Drinks are ſeverally made by maſhing of either of theſe ripe Fruits with water, till it comes to be pretty well mix'd with the Fruits, then they let it ſtand in a Trough twelve hours, and draw it off.

Theſe Liquors are very much us'd for ordinary Drink in the remote Plantations, and North parts of this Iſland.

I was aſſured here, that in this part of the Iſland, at a place called *Wague-Water*, Horſes ſtill remain wild in the Hills among the Woods, and that whenſoever they are taken and forc'd to ſtay in the *Savannas*, or are openly expoſed to the Sun, they dye in ſome time.

In the North-side of this Island, in the month of *January* when the *Norths* blow, they have great Rains, so that the Roads are scarce passable at that time.

I returned from the North-side to the South-side, by a Road on the ridge of Hills called *Archers-Ridge*, and by the Banks of *Orange-River*. Afterwards I came to *Rio d' Oro*, which I saw sink into the Earth, and rise up again out of it in two or three several places.

I went to *Guanaboa*, where are large Settlements and Plantations, and observed that tract of Ground called the Red Hills between *Guanaboa* and the Town. The dust of these Hills is red, apt to fly, and sticks fast to Travellers, the Soil being claiy and barren. *Guanaboa*, or as the *Spaniards* wrote it, *Guainabo*, is a fine Valley, very well planted, having rain almost every day.

On these Red Hills, four Miles from Town, lived Mr. *Barnes* a Carpenter, who used to cut and bring Wood to the Town. He told me that prickly yellow Wood which grows in great plenty here, and is describ'd hereafter, was good for nothing but to burn. He likewise assured me that the day before I was there (which was *Sept.* 9. 1688. when at Town I observed a North-Wind) at his Plantation here, there happened a thing extraordinary, *viz.* with the North came Hail and fell about his House, as big as Pullets Eggs, of various shapes, some corner'd like cut Diamonds, some shap'd like a Heart, *&c.* he tried to keep them in Flower, but they soon melted. This Hail beat down his high *Cassada* to the Roots, his other things were laid flat by it, it also beat down *Orange*-Trees. He carried me half a Mile up his Plantation, shew'd me the Woods wherein the *Spaniards* had usually planted their *Cassada* for the Town, after felling of the Woods. The Trees were grown, from the time the *Spaniards* had quitted the Island, to the time I saw them, to be at least forty or fifty Foot high, long small, and straight. They often in those Woods meet with Palisadoes, Orange-Walks, Limes, and other marks of formerly planted Ground. He once, ten years ago, in the Mountains in a natural hole in a Rock, found a Coffin partly corrupted, with a Body in it, he suppos'd it to have been some *Spaniard* thrown in there in hast.

Half a Mile from his Plantation, ten years ago, he found a Cave in which lay a human Body's Bones all in order, the Body having been eaten by the Ants. The Ants Nests we found there, the rest of the Cave was fill'd with Pots or Urns, wherein were Bones of Men and Children, the Pots were Oval, large, of a redish dirty colour. On the upper part of the Rim or Ledge there stood out an Ear, on which were made some Lines, the Ears were not over an Inch square, towards the top it had two parallel Lines went round, being grosely

groſly cut in the Edges near. The *Negroes* had remov'd moſt of theſe Pots to boil their Meat in. The Cave was about eight or nine Foot Diameter, roundiſh, and about five Foot high, it was on a ſufficiently high Precipice, of nine Foot ſteep Aſcent before one came at it. It was before opening curiouſly ſhut in on all ſides with thin, flat Stones. The Ants had eat one Carcaſs to the Bones, and had made holes in their ends, whereat they enter'd, I ſuppoſe, to eat the Marrow.

At *Guanoboa*, in the time of the *Spaniards*, were great Chocolate or Cacao-Nut-Walks; but after that Tree was blaſted, moſt of them were ruin'd. The Trees wild in theſe ruin'd Plantations, are grown in ſo ſhort time monſtrouſly, being ſome of them ſeventy Foot of good Timber. Surveyors know all the Trees by their Barks. Thoſe that grow low and buſhy in the Commons, grow high and tall in the Woods.

At *Guanaboa* the great Rains are in *May*, and continue ſo till *October* from the Sea, then their Norths come in. I ſaw here in the Gully, a Rock upwards of ſixty Foot perpendicular heighth, being the ſide of a Hill, which towards the Gully was ſteep, it was call'd the end of the World. There is another Rock much more than twice as high, towards ſixteen-Mile-Walk, in the Road from the Town near the hollow Rock.

Here, on the barren ſides of ſmall rocky Hills, I ſaw great variety of Gourds. They ſerve the Iſland inſtead of Bottles, Pails, Ladles, ſmall-hoop'd Veſſels, Coopers, Turners, and Glaſs-Wares. They are of ſeveral Shapes and Sizes, from ſmall ones, of which are made Snuff-Boxes, to ſuch as will hold four or five Gallons. All of them, except the ſweet one, which is us'd for Preſerves and Sweet-Meats, are purgative. The Leaves in Clyſters are given in the Belly-ach. The Bottle, and other Gourds are clean'd either by lying in the Field till dry, when by cutting off the Top, the Seeds come out, or by putting in Water, which by moiſtning brings the Pulp and Seeds out. If one drinks the Water that has ſtood in a green Gourd, 'tis very purging, but 'tis not ſo in one long us'd.

I ſaw them likewiſe here Preſerve, or Pickle Green *Indian*-Bell-Pepper. Before it turns red, this *Capſicum* is cut and cleanſed from its Seeds, then has a gentle Boil in Water, and ſo is put into a Pickle of Lime Juice, Salt and Water, and kept for uſe.

To make *China*-Drink. Take four or five handfuls of the Root cut in pieces, boil it in ſo many Gallons of Water, take it off the Fire, let it cool, and put two Pounds of clarify'd Sugar to it, let it ſtand, and after twelve Hours bottle it. It is of a red Colour, and a very pleaſant Drink.

In time of Sugar-making, two Quarts of clear *Molosses* is thought better than the Sugar.

Beyond *Guanaboa* in the Mountains, were several *Cacao*-Walks, or Plantations in the time of the *Spaniards*, but now they are ruined, only some few *Cacao*-Trees stand here and there in the Woods, as there is of Oranges, *&c.* the Wood about them is likewise here grown since the *Spaniards* left the Island, as high as any of the Island, being seventy Foot high of Timber.

I went to *Liguanee*, and crossed from *Passage-Fort*, the Arm of the Sea which comes in by *Port-Royal*.

The greatest part of the Shore of this Island, and particularly of this Bay, are full of a Tree call'd *Mangrove*, of which I shall speak hereafter. In the mean time, I think fit only to take notice that Oisters grow or stick to these Trees, not upon them like Fruit, as is vulgarly conceived, but only to so much of the Root of the *Mangrove*-Tree, as is under Water: the Tree-Oisters stick and fasten themselves, and afterwards several of them stick together, the lower down they are the bigger; so that at low Water the best is taken. They cause the Flux and Fevers when eat in excess, and taste somewhat like ours. When through any Accident these Oisters die, they corrupt, stink, and infect the Air and Wind, and are noisom to the places about them, on this account the Land-Winds are thought to bring *Port-Royal* no good Air.

Sloops may, if they know the Passage or Canal, go to *Passage-Fort* from *Port-Royal*, otherwise they cannot for the Shoals. *Men of-War* Birds, so call'd, appear in this Bay, they fly like Kites, look black, are very large-wing'd in proportion to the Body, they fight with Sea-Gulls, (which are to be found here, and are like ours,) for their Prey.

Pelicans fish in this Bay, likewise in blowing Weather, when they cannot fish abroad, and in the calm Mornings they dive after their Prey. *Spanish* Mackarel are taken in this Bay in plenty. They are like ours, only made like a *Boneto*. I here observed a small Shoal of small Fishes to leap out of the Water, being pursued by greater Fishes.

The whole Shoals between *Port-Royal* and *Passage-Fort* are cover'd with Coral of several sorts, and *Alga angustifolia Vitrariorum* or Sea-Grass. There are also Star-Fishes of several sorts, large and five-pointed, as well as small, and several sorts of the *Echinus Marinus*. Allegators are often drawn on Shoar in the *Senne*-Nets by the Fisher-men, whose Nets are generally broken by them. These Allegators are so call'd from the word *Alagarta*, in *Spanish*, signifying a Lizard, of which this is an amphibious sort. When I was in *Jamaica*, there was one

of

of theſe uſed to do abundance of miſchief to the Peoples Cattle in the Neighbourhood of this Bay, having his regular courſes to look for Prey. One of the Inhabitants there, as I was told, tied a long Cord to his Bedſtead, and to the other end of the Cord faſtened a piece of Wood and a Dog, ſo that the Allegator ſwallowing the Dog and piece of Wood, the latter came croſs his Throat, as it was deſign'd, and after pulling the Bedſtead to the Window, and awaking the Perſon in Bed, he was caught. Allegators love Dogs extreamly, but prey alſo on Cattle. This Allegator was nineteen feet long.

There are alſo Sharks to be found in the Sea hereabouts. A Man bathing in the Sea by *Port-Royal* had part of the Fleſh of his Arm and Breaſt at one mouthful torn off by a Shark, of which he immediately died. I was told that one *Rockey* a Privateer uſed to go and fight with them in the Water, and ſo do ſome *Divers*, killing them with Bodkins run into their Bellies, while they turn themſelves to Prey.

I ſaw in this Harbour and Bay a Ship come from *Guinea*, loaded with Blacks to ſell. The Ship was very naſty with ſo many People on Board. I was aſſured that the *Negroes* feed on Pindals, or *Indian* Earth-Nuts, a ſort of Pea or Bean producing its Pods under ground. Coming from *Guinea* hither, they are fed on theſe Nuts, or *Indian*-Corn boil'd whole twice a day, at eight a Clock, and four in the Afternoon, each having a Pint of Water allow'd him. The *Negroes* from *Angola* and *Gamba*, are not troubled with Worms, but thoſe from the Gold Coaſt very much.

I was inform'd here that Ewes bring forth twice in fifteen months, without any regard to the time of the year; but Cows bring forth their young according to the Seaſons of *Europe*.

I ſaw ſome *Guinea*-Sheep, they were brought by a Ship from that Country, being provided by the Commander to eat at Sea, but when the Ship arrived they were preſented to a Planter in *Liguanee*. They are like Goats in every reſpect, having for the moſt part black and white ſhort Hair, like that of a ſix weeks or a month old Calf. They are much leſs than Goats, multiply very faſt, and are very ſweet Meat.

At ſome Plantations bordering on this Bay many Whites die, as believed by the ill Air, ſome of them lying in bottoms, bordering on Marſhes near the Sea. On the other hand, Plantations that are ſeated high are very healthy, and the People are not ſickly. Colonel *Barry*'s Houſe all galleried round, was formerly, when the *Spaniards* poſſeſs'd the Iſland, the only place in *Liguanee* inhabited. A very rich Widow had here a Sugar-work, and abundance of Cattle in the *Savanna's*, near forty thouſand.

The *Spaniards* thought that in *Liguanee*, was to be found good Gold and Copper Oar, for when Sir *Thomas Lynch* sent to know of the old Inhabitants of *Jamaica* at *Cuba*, where they had found Mines in *Jamaica*, they answered in *Liguanee*, but that they never had wrought them.

When I was at *Liguanee*, I was inform'd that there was a Plantation in the Mountains belonging to Captain *Harrison*, where was a Garden the best furnished of any in the Island with *European* Garden-Plants; such as are either used for Physick, for the Kitchen, or for Ornament. The high situation of the place made it fitter for the Production of these Vegetables, because the higher the cooler, and that generally there are more Rains and Showers on Mountains than in the Valleys. Here follows a List of the *European* Plants I met with in this Garden, and of those which I observ'd to grow in other parts of the Island. They all thrive almost as well as in *Europe*, save Wheat, Oats, and Apples.

Apium hortense seu petroselinum vulgo. C. B. pin. p. 153. Common Parsley.

Absynthium Ponticum, seu Romanum officinarum, seu Dioscoridis. C. B. pin. p. 138. Common-Wormwood.

Artemisia vulgaris major. C. B. pin. p. 137. Common-Mugwort.

Melissa hortensis. C. B. p. 229. Bawm.

Lavendula major sive vulgaris. Park. p. 73. Lavender.

Thymus vulgaris folio tenuiore. C. B. pin. p. 219. Thyme.

Satureia hortensis. Park. p. 4. Savory.

Hyssopus sativus vulgaris. Lugd. p. 933. Hyssop.

Pulegium latifolium. C. B. pin. p. 222. Penny-Royal.

Tanacetum vulgare. Park. 462. Tansie.

Carduus Benedictus, Park. p. 530. Carduus.

Horminum sclarea dictum. C. B. pin. p. 238. Clary.

Borago. Cam. hort. p. 29. Borrage.

Buglossum. Park. p. 239. Bugloss.

Pimpinella sanguisorba minor hirsuta. C. B. pin. p. 160. Burnet.

Melo vulgaris. C. B. p. 310. Musk-Melons.

Asparagus sativus. Ger. Sparagus.

Cinara hortensis foliis non aculeatis. C. B. pin. p. 383. Artichokes.

Pastinaca sativa sive carota lutea & alba. J. B. Tom. 3. lib. 27. p. 60.

Pastinaca sativa sive carota rubra. Ejusd. 16. Yellow, White, and Red Carrots.

Nasturtium hortense vulgatum. C. B. pin. p. 130. Common-Garden-Cresses

Mentha prima ſive rubra. Park. par. p. 480. Garden-Mint.
Fragaria vulgaris. C. B. pin. p. 326. Strawberry.
Smilax hortenſis ſive phaſeolus major. C. B. pin. p. 339. Kidney-Beans or *French*-Beans.
Raphanus minor oblongus. C. B. p. 96. Garden-Radiſh.
——*Ruſticanus.* C. B. pin. p. 96. Horſe-Radiſh.
Braſſica vulgaris ſativa. Lob. obſ. p. 122. Icon. p. 243. Cole-worts.
Lactuca ſativa. C. B. pin. p. 122. Garden-Lettice.
Glycyrrhiza vulgaris. Dod. p. 341. Liquorice.
Ruta hortenſis major latifolia. Moriſ. hiſt. p. 507. Rue.
Calendula ſativa. Tab. tom. 2. p. 49. Marygold.
Cucumis ſativus vulgaris. C. B. pin. p. 310. Cucumbers.
Roſa Provincialis ſive Damaſcena. Ger. Province Roſes. Theſe grow very well in *Barbados.*
Roſmarinus. Riv. p. 10. Roſemary.
Vitis Venifera. Lac. p. 502. The Vine.
Pomus ſive malum. C. B. pin. p. 432. The Apple-Tree.
Salvia major vulgaris. Park. p. 40. Sage.
Braſſica capitata alba. C. B. pin. p. 111. Cabbage.
Ficus communis. C. B. pin. p. 557. The Fig-Tree.
Acetoſa pratenſis. C. B. pin. p. 114. Sorrel.
Marrubium nigrum fœtidum ballote Dioſcoridis. C. B. pin. p. 231.
Avena vulgaris ſive alba. C. B. pin. p. 23. Oats.
Rapa ſativa rotunda. C. B. pin. p. 89. Round-Turnep.
——*Oblonga.* Ejuſd. p. 90. Long-Turnep.
Piſum arvenſe. C. B. p. 342. Field-Peaſe.
Cepe vulgaris. C. B. pin. 71. Onion.
Sinapi ſativum. Ger. Muſtard.
Triticum. Adv. p. 5. Wheat.
Rubus Idæus. Rasberries. This was the ſame with that of *Europe*, only more creeping.

Flowers.

Tanacetum Africanum majus flore pleno. C. B.
——*Minus flore ſimplici.* C. B.
Amaranthus ſimplici panicula. C. B. pin. p. 121. Amaranth.
——*Panicula incurva holoſericea.* Ger.
Hyacinthus Indicus tuberoſa radice. Cluſ. rar. pl. hiſt. p. 176. Tuberoſes.

I went to Colonel *Crew*'s Plantation, *May*, 19. they were ſetting after a days Rain, ſome clay-colour'd and red Peaſe. One or more of the *Negroes* went with a How, and ſcratch'd up ſome Earth, and a little after followed another Black, who put into the hole three Peaſe, and then with his Foot cover'd them with the mould ſcratch'd off

off by the former. One or two of the Peaſe is ſuppoſed to be eaten by Vermin. They were planted at about two Foot diſtance, and are ripe in two months, gathered when dry, and boiled as Peaſe in *England*. They are good nouriſhment for *Negroes*. They are uncertain in Seaſons, or Rains here, therefore plant no Cotton.

Indian Corn cannot be ſet to grow but after Rain. It is beſt to be hung up in its Membranes to be hardened and kept from *Weevils*.

There is a ſort of White *Caſſada* not poyſonous, which boil'd as Yams are, may be eat like them.

I was inform'd here that Snails Calcin'd, and a water made of them like Lime-water, it is a good Remedy in Bloody-Fluxes.

For the better underſtanding of ſeveral matters in the *Weſt-Indies*, I think it proper to ſubjoin ſome accounts I received from ſeveral Credible Perſons who had lived, and made Voyages to ſeveral parts in the Neighbourhood of *Jamaica*. Theſe follow without any other order than that of the time they were told me, and enter'd in my Journal which was generally when the Perſons came upon their firſt arrival to wait on the Duke of *Albemarle* as Governour of the Iſland.

One King *Jeremy* came from the *Moſquitos* (an *Indian* People near the Provinces of *Nicaragua*, *Honduras*, and *Coſta Rica*) he pretended to be a King there, and came from the others of his Country, to beg of the Duke of *Albemarle*, Governor of *Jamaica*, his Protection, and that he would ſend a Governour thither, with a power to War on the *Spaniards*, and Pirats. This he alleged to be due to his Country from the Crown of *England*, who had in the Reign of King *Charles* I. ſubmitted itſelf to him. The Duke of *Albemarle* did nothing in this matter, being afraid it might be a trick of ſome people to ſet up a Government for *Bucaniers* or Pirats. This King *Jeremy*, in coming to Town, asking many queſtions about the Iſland, and not receiving as he thought, a ſatisfactory account, he pull'd off his *European* Cloaths his Friends had put on, and climb'd to the top of a Tree, to take a view of the Country. The Memorial, and ſubſtance of what he, and the people with him, repreſented to the Duke of *Albemarle*; was, That in the Reign of King *Charles* I. of ever Bleſſed Memory, the Earl of *Warwick* (by virtue of Letters of Reprizal granted by his ſaid Majeſty for Damages received from the Subjects of his Catholick Majeſty) did poſſeſs himſelf of ſeveral Iſlands in the *Weſt-Indies*, particularly that of *Providence*, (ſince called by the *Spaniards* St. *Catalina*,) which is ſituate in 13 *deg.* 10 *m.* N° Lat. lying Eaſt from Cape *Gratias de Dios*, (vulgarly known by the name of the *Muskitos*) between Thirty and Forty Leagues; which put the ſaid Earl upon trying all ways and means of future

Correſpondence with the Natives of the ſaid Cape and neigbouring Country, and in ſome little time was ſo ſucceſsful as to gain that Point, and farther prevail'd with them ſo far, as to perſuade them to ſend home the King's Son, leaving one of his People as Hoſtage for him, which was Colonel *Morris*, now living at *New York*. The *Indian* Prince going home with the ſaid Earl, ſtaid in *England* three years, in which time the *Indian* King died, and the ſaid Natives having in that time had intercourſe of Friendſhip and Commerce with thoſe of *Providence*, were ſoon made ſenſible of the Grandeur of his Majeſty of *Great Britain*, and how neceſſary his Protection was to them. Upon the return of the ſaid *Indian* Prince, they perſuaded him to reſign up his Authority and Power over them, and (with them) unanimouſly declare themſelves the Subjects of his ſaid Majeſty of *Great Britain*, in which Opinion they have ever ſince perſiſted, and do own no other Supream Command over them. As to the Fertility of their Soil, 'tis a very great Level, free from any Mountains for ſeveral Leagues from the Sea, the Soil black Mold mixt with Sand, where otherwiſe, the Land is covered with Pine-Trees, of the nature of *New England* Fir, well watered with great Rivers and Rivulets. Their chief Commerce being managed in Canoes; for Harbours it hath but two, and they both barr'd, and ſo not capable of receiving any Veſſel that draws above Eleven or Twelve Foot Water, but when within, able to receive Ships of the greateſt Burthen, that may lay their Sides to the Shore, and Careen ſafely. In theſe Harbours are Banks or rather Rocks of Oſters, from the bigneſs of Horſe-ſhoes, to thoſe of *Colcheſter*, or leſs. As to the Nature of the Inhabitants, they are Affable and Courteous, very Hoſpitable, and ready to relieve all People in Diſtreſs, but more eſpecially endear'd to thoſe of the *Engliſh* Nation. The Men generally ſpeak broken *Engliſh*, there is nothing more hateful to them than breach of Promiſe, or telling an Untruth, their Words being inviolable. They are always on their Guard for Fear of their neighbouring Enemies, and for the moſt part get their Living by Fiſhing. Their moſt uſual Arms are ſix hand Lances ſlight ones, and one other very large and ſtrong, with which they nimbly avoid thoſe that are darted from their Enemy, the leſſer ones they handle ſo dexterouſly, that they dart ſmall Fiſhes, about the bigneſs of a Salmon Trout, Thirty Yards, and though their Country have great plenty of Deer, Pecary, and Wild-Fowl; yet they get moſt of their Proviſions out of the Sea. Their manner of living now is Patriarchal, their Families being numerous, they allowing plurality of Wives, of which only the old Women and Children perform the Work of all the reſt of the Family, but every individual Perſon pays great Duty and Reſpect to the *Paterfamilias*, who is abſolute Judge in all Caſes, and from

whom there is no Appeal. All they produce from the Earth, of Proviſions (which they ſell to the Men of War, and other Veſſels trading on the Coaſt) is equally divided among the whole Family, only the Chief and his Wife have each two Shares. Were ſome Perſons induſtrious to ſettle among them, and encourage them to plant, the richneſs of the Soil would eaſily, and advantageouſly produce any Commodity, eſpecially Indico, but they will not permit any other Nation to ſettle among them but the *Engliſh*; they have ſome propenſity to the *Dutch*, but the *French* they mortally hate for their wanton behaviour towards their Wives. As to their Number, no ſure account can be given, they being ſettled at ſuch great diſtance, and uncapable to give a true Eſtimate of themſelves, being wholly unlearned, only ſome that have been at *Providence*, have learned the Lords Prayer, the Creed and Ten Commandments, which they repeat with great Devotion.

One Captain *Gough*, who had lived there, told me they had thereabout much Cochineel-Tree planted both by the *Indians* and *Spaniards*, ſometimes in Fields of Fifty or Sixty Acres of Ground: that they keep theſe *Opuntiæ* or Trees very clean, that the Inſects may breed on them; that this ſort grows very high like prickly Pears, only has no Prickles or very few: that the Inſects come from another Tree, and that they appear on the Surface of theſe Plants, in form of little Bladders, which they ſweep down into an Iron Pan, which afterwards being ſet on the Fire, leaves ſomething like a Spiders Web. Afterwards they put this Cochineel into Cheſts as cured; if it be not enough dried, it takes life and flies away. I ſhall have occaſion to ſpeak more of this hereafter.

He told me alſo *Vaniglias* grew here, and are cured by taking them off the Vine (which runs very far) at a certain ripeneſs, dipping them into hot Water, and drying them in the ſhade. If they be pulled too young they break, and are brittle; if too old they open, which they do of themſelves on the Trees. Another Perſon told me the *Vaniglias* were cured after the following manner, and I am the more willing to publiſh it, becauſe they are ſaid to grow in *Jamaica*, and that they cannot be ſent from thence to *Europe*, becauſe of their Ignorance of the way of curing them.

Another Way to Cure Vaniglias.

Gather them when full ripe, prepare a Liquor, or Brine of Water and Salt, ſo ſtrong as to bear an Egg, then put to it a fourth part of Chamber-ly, and a reaſonable quantity of unſlak'd Lime, and when that is incorporated, boil all together about half an Hour, then take it off, and put the *Vaniglias* into the Liquor, and let them remain

main there till they are throughly ſcalded or parboil'd ; then take them out, and dry them in the ſhade where no Sun may come at them.

The ſame Perſon ſpoke of a Gum or Balſam, called *China*-Balſam, growing in the aforeſaid *Moſquitos* Country, which is procured by applying Fire to one ſide of the Tree, and gaſhing the other, at which gaſhes a black Balſam ſweats out, very proper for Wounds.

They make uſe of Plantain or *Muſa*-Leaves for Table Cloths, and Napkins.

The Women live very much in awe and ſubmiſſion to their Husbands in this Country.

Towards the *Havana*, in *Cuba*, there are abundance of Spouts to be ſeen, more than in any other part of the *Weſt Indies*. It is all plain, level, and very fertile Ground thereabouts. I was told that the *Engliſh* Priſoners taken, as Pirates or Traders, and kept by the *Spaniards*, by their ſeveral Artifices. and Skill in Mechanics, get a very good Subſiſtence.

In the Lake of *Maracaybo*, Sir *Henry Morgan* told me, afar off he once ſaw a thick Cloud, which when he came near, he found to be *Moſquitos* or Gnats. The Country thereabout is ſo mariſh and wet, as that the Inhabitants are forc'd to build their Houſes on the Trees, as Ants do in many places for the ſame reaſon.

I peruſed here at *Jamaica*, a Journal of Sir *William Phipps*, which gave an account of the firſt finding of the great Plate Wreck to the North-Eaſt of *Hiſpaniola*. After Sir *William Phipps* had been at *Samana*, on the North ſide of *Hiſpaniola*, he went with one *Rogers*, Maſter of a ſmall Ship to *Porto Plata*, and there diſcharging three Guns to get the *Spaniards* to Trade, they came down, and the *Engliſh* ſold ſmall Bables, and Searges for Hides, and jirked Hogs taken by the Hunters there. In the mean time *Rogers* had been on the Wreck, diſcover'd it by means of a Sea-Feather, growing on the Planks of the Ship lying under water, and brought from thence the news of its being found. They went thither, found it grown over with Coral, and *Lapis Aſtroites*, and took up Silver as the Weather and their Divers held out, ſome days more, and ſome leſs. The ſmall Ship went near, the great one rode afar off. At laſt they got in Bullion 22196 *l.* in Coin 30326. of which were Sows, and great Bars 336. After they ſail'd for *Turks* Iſlands for Salt, and going thither, after ſeveral hours ſailing, had almoſt been a-ground and wreck'd on the Handkercher Shoal. They about the Wreck were ſometimes in ſeven Fathom Water, and immediately almoſt out of reach of the bottom by ſounding.

This

This Wreck had been a *Spaniſh* Galeon loſt on theſe Shoals, near the *Abreojos* or *Handkercher* Shoals, to the North-East of *Hiſpaniola*, about the year 1659. bound for *Spain*. The Inhabitants of *Hiſpaniola*, who uſed to Trade with Sir *William Phipps*, had acquainted him with it. He propoſed the taking up of this Silver to the Duke of *Albemarle*, who together with Sir *James Hayes*, Mr. *Nicholſon*, and others, ſet out two Ships, a greater and a leſſer, laden with Goods to Trade with *Hiſpaniola*, and the *Spaniards* in the *Weſt-Indies*, in caſe they failed of the Wreck. They found this Wreck, as is above related, and wrought on it till the Ships Crew grew ſcarce of Proviſions, when they had taken up about Twenty ſix Tuns of Silver. A Sloop from *Bermudas* came to their help: when they ſail'd for *England* the Sloop return'd to *Bermudas*, and there diſcloſed the Matter, which ſoon went to the other Iſlands. From theſe parts, and *Jamaica*, Sloops and *Divers* were ſent, who took up a vaſt quantity more of Plate and Money, ſo that before a ſecond Fleet came from *England*, the greateſt part of what Silver remain'd unfiſh'd was taken up. Not only the *Engliſh* from the Plantations and *England*, but the Prince of *Orange*, afterwards King *William*, from *Holland*, equip'd a Ship which was ſent thither, but they came too late. Thoſe who commanded the *Dutch* Ship, and Sir *John Narborough*, who was in the *Engliſh*, return'd without any conſiderable Cargoes of Silver. It happened ſo not only to the firſt Patentees, but to many other People, who by the example of this Project (where the Duke of *Albemarle* received Fifty thouſand Pound for Eight hundred, and others in proportion) hoping for the ſame Succeſs, took out Patents for Wrecks lying at the bottom of the Seas in all places, eſpecially in the *Weſt-Indies*, where any Traffick is uſed, not conſidering that though there have been loſt divers Ships laden with Money, on many Shoals of the *Weſt-Indies*, ſuch as the *Serranillas* between *Jamaica* and the Continent, the *Bahama* Shoals, *&c.* yet in moſt parts there is ſuch a Vegetation of Coralline matter out of the Sea-water, as that the bottom of the Sea is incruſtated with it, and the Wrecks hid by them. The Pieces of Eight in the Silver-Wreck above mention'd, that was loſt in 1659. were covered with this Matter about a quarter of an Inch thick, and I have a piece of the Timber of the Ship, with an Iron Bolt in it, grown over with the *Corallium aſperum candicans adulterinum* J. B. and ſome of the Pieces of Eight incruſtated, others almoſt covered with *Aſtroites*. Thoſe underneath were corroded with the Sea-water, ſo that many of them ſtuck together. Theſe things I have cauſed, at leaſt ſome of them, to be graved. It is not only from this, but alſo Sand driving by the Winds and Currents, or Earthquakes that happen at the bottom of the Sea, that Wrecks may be cover'd, and paſt finding out. I remember

an *African* Ship, laden with Elephants Teeth, wreck'd on the Coaſt of *Suſſex*, which Mr. *Halley* told me was in a very ſhort time almoſt covered with Sand and Oaſe, ſo that the Project of recovering the Teeth, was fruſtrated, though by the help of a Diving-Bell, contriv'd by his extraordinary Skill, they had gone to the bottom of the Sea, and into the Ship, where they had a perfect view of the Ship, and all about it. Though the Money brought into *England* from the firſt Wreck was very conſiderable, yet much more was loſt on Projects of the ſame nature. For every ſilly Story of a rich Ship loſt, was credited, a Patent taken out, *Divers*, who are us'd to Pearl-fiſhing, *&c.* and can ſtay under Water ſome Minutes, bought or hir'd at great Rates, and a Ship ſet out for bringing home Silver. There was one Ship loſt amongſt the reſt, ſaid to be very rich, near *Bermudas*, which was divided into Shares and ſold. It was ſaid to be in the Poſſeſſion of the Devil, and they told Stories how he kept it. I do not find the People, who ſpent their Money, on this, or any of theſe Projects, excepting the firſt, got any thing by them.

Colonel *Nedham*, who had liv'd ſome time in *Teneriff*, told me, that in the Year 1649. Locuſts deſtroy'd all the Product of that Iſland; they ſaw them come off from the Coaſt of *Barbary*, the Wind being a Levant from thence; they flew ſo far as they could, then one lighted in the Sea, and another on it, ſo that one after another they made a heap as big as the greateſt Ship above Water, and were eſteemed almoſt as many under. Thoſe above Water, next Day, after the Sun's refreſhing them, took flight again, and came in Clouds to the Iſland, from whence they had perceiv'd them in the Air, and had by their Military Officers gathered all the Soldiers of the Iſland and *La Laguna* together, being ſeven or eight thouſand Men, who laying aſide their Arms, ſome took Bags, ſome Spades, and having notice by their Scouts from the Hills, where they alighted, they went ſtrait thither, made Trenches, and brought their Bags full, and cover'd them with Mould. This did not do, for ſome of the Locuſts eſcap'd, or being caſt on the Shoar, were reviv'd by the Sun, and flew about and deſtroyed all the Vineyards and Trees. They eat the Leaves, and even the Bark of the Vines where they alighted. After two Months fruitleſs management of them ſo, the Eccleſiaſticks took them in hand by Penances, with Swords tied to their Arms, voluntary Whippings, *&c.* by Excommunications by Bell, Book and Candle, by ſprinkling with Holy-Water, Proceſſions and Croſſes; amongſt the reſt one voluntary Penance was rolling round the Hands and Arms, Feet, Legs, and Body with hard Ropes; but all would not do, the Locuſts ſtaid there four Months;

Cattle eat them and died, and so did several Men, and others struck out in Botches. The other Canary Islands were so troubled also, they were forced to bury their Provisions for fear of being oblig'd to relieve their common Necessity with what was to produce for their own Families. They were troubled forty Years before with the like Plague.

A very credible Person, on the Agreement of the *Assiento* or *Spanish West-India* Company, with the Merchants call'd *Grillo's* of *Genoa*, and of them with the Royal *African* Company, went to *Cartagena*, in a *Spanish* Ship, with Five hundred *Negroes*, he was sent from thence to *Porto-Bello*, where they could not get Liberty to go on Shoar, but received their Money and good Entertainments in their Ship. They return'd to *Cartagena*, where buying *Spanish* Habits, they went about the Town. It is, as he told me, twice as big as *Port-Royal*, stands almost encompass'd by the Sea, is wall'd with Stone, and has several Forts or Castles in it. Its Houses are built of Stone or Brick two Stories high, with Balconies and Roofs jetting over them. Things here are twice as cheap as at *Porto-Bello*, because of the vent of Commodities from this last place to *Panama*.

When the *English*, under the Command of Sir *Henry Morgan*, came from *Porto Bello*, and *Panama*, (which places they had taken) after certain contagious Fevers, they, for the most part, fell into the Yellow-Jaundice, grew worse and died of it, after languishing a great while in the greatest Degree of it, which is commonly call'd the Black-Jaundice. They look'd with the Jaundice like *Indians*, and were, when remediable, chiefly cured by the Infusion of Goose-Dung.

A Sea-man related that he washing his blue Jacket on the Fore-castle, coming hither, the Ship having fresh way he lost it, but two Days after, having been becalm'd, they took a Shark, and found in his Belly the blue Jacket, not otherwise alter'd than by the holes of his Teeth in chawing.

Several Persons who used the Logwood Trade, or who were imploy'd in cutting that Wood, otherwise call'd *Campeche*-Wood, used by Dyers, inform'd me, that at about fifteen Leagues from the Town of *Campeche*, are two Creeks, the Eastern and Northern, in which last they cut Logwood. This is call'd the *Logwood* River, the Inhabitants live in Hurs on each side of this narrow Creek, near Two hundred *English*, and are ready on the appearance of any Enemy to hinder their landing by firing on them on each side, every

one

one having his Firelock and other Arms ready. It is a knotted crooked Wood, growing in Marſhes, three or four together up the two Creeks, or *Lagunas*, about eight Leagues from where the ſhipping Rides; it is very hard, and bears a ſmall Leaf like a Heart. They Saw it down, then cut pieces of it of about four or five Foot long, then cleave it. It is of a dark or purple, near a black colour. The *Engliſh*, who have lived there many years, Cut and Sell it to the Sloops for about Three Pound *per* Tun, for which the Sloops bring them Cloathing, Victuals, Rum, Sugar, *&c.* The Sloops carry this Wood, and ſell it at *Port-Royal* for about Six Pound *per* Tun; the half of the Profit going to the Maſter of the Sloop. When any of the *Engliſh* at *Campeche* reſolve to come away, they having got Logwood, it may be Thirty or Forty Tun, they embark it and themſelves in a Sloop for *Jamaica*, where the half Profits go to themſelves, and the half to the Maſter, otherwiſe they ſend it, and paying the Fraight, *viz.* the half Profits, their Money is return'd them. The *Indians* of this place us'd formerly to Trade with them, but the *Engliſh* not keeping ther Faith, but taking and ſelling them, they are retired up into the Country ſeveral Leagues. There are on an Iſland near this, wild Cows and Bulls in abundance; there are alſo wild Deer near this River. The *Spaniards* who are offended at this ſettlement equipp'd ſome *Periaguas* and Hulks againſt them; but before they were ready they were burnt by the *Engliſh*, ſince they only lie out at Sea off this place cruiſing on their Sloops and Merchant Men. The *Engliſh* have a place ſtronger than their Huts for their Proviſion, and when a Strength much greater than theirs comes againſt them, they retire to the Woods. They have been cut off ſeveral times by the *Spaniards* in this place, and yet have ſettled here again. This uſage of the *Spaniards* is ſomewhat harſh, if what Sir *Henry Morgan* has often told me be true, that this Logwood River was in the Poſſeſſion of the *Engliſh* at the time of the Treaties being ſign'd at *Madrid* concerning the *Weſt-Indies*. The Ships lie Eight Leagues from the cutting place, and the Wood is carried to them by Long-Boats and Sloops.

I was told that the Pearl-Fiſhing of the *Spaniards* at *Margarita* was fail'd, but that there was a fiſhing at *Rio de la Hacha* not far of. The *Indians* Dive and bring up the Pearl-Oiſters, they dare not take any Rake or Iron to Drudge them up, for fear of deſtroying the young breed, under pain of High Treaſon; the biggeſt lies in deepeſt water, they Dive on the Banks in Nine Fathom water. The *Indians* String the firm part of the Oiſters on Lines, and dry them againſt a Wall, and when they are dry and tranſparent, they are eaten

eaten by the *Spaniards*. The Pearls are sold by the *Indians* to the *Spaniards* by the Shell full. They are dark more or less, and are not of so clear a colour as the Oriental Pearls are. When the *Indians* find very large Pearls, they keep and hide them till they find a better Merchant, which are often others than the *Spaniards*. This Pearl fishery was farmed of the *Spaniards* by *English* Merchants of *Jamaica* when I was there.

New-England Horses are frequently brought to *Jamaica*, they are bought for Five Pound apiece in *New-England*, and kept by the way on Bran, they usually are sold in *Jamaica* at Fifteen Pounds, they are rougher than the Horses in the Island usually Pace, and lose their Hair at first coming.

The Inhabitants of *New-England* Pickle Pork and Beef either dry or wet, the first is done in bad Cask, the other in good Cask, and is much the better, the first proving ordinarily rusty.

Fish preserv'd and cur'd, both dry and wet, come from thence.

One half Barrel of *Irish* Pork is worth about Twenty two Shillings, and a Barrel of Beef as much, which is in Provision, to be distributed for the support of Servants and Slaves, reckoned equivalent to it.

Salt wet Mackerel comes from *New-England*, and is much used in this Island for the support of Slaves and Servants.

The true way of fatting Cattle, as I was inform'd by the Graziers of *Jamaica*, is by bleeding them in the Jugular Vein (which will stop of its self) and then purging them with Aloe or *Sempervive* Leaves clear'd of their outward Skins, and thrust down by Gobbets till a whole Leaf is swallowed.

The same has been effectual in a Man, in restoring the tone of his Stomach lost by drinking. It purges Cattle and Men of Worms, and may make them fat that way.

The less Nourishment the Grass affords, the greater the Paunch of the Beast feeding on it, so that the Bellies of Cattle are so large in dry times in hot Countries, as if they were big with young.

On *Hispaniola*, at *Samana* are many *French* Hunters. They go out Twelve in a Company, for fear of the *Spaniards*. The Hogs they take have sometimes Stones in their Bladders; one of these Stones I had brought me thence was long, of divers Tunicles, the outward white, those within it reddish, and smelling very strong of Urine. I had two others bigger than any Pease, round, and set about with protuberant Prickles they were taken out of the *Urethra* of Hogs. They were shining and Crystalline, and exactly resembled those taken out of Human Bodies.

At *Samana* the *French* setled several Families, who were cut off by the *Spaniards*, of a Town called *Isabella*, of three or four hundred Inhabitants. They have Horses and Mules in the *Savannas* about it. The *English* at *Jamaica* buy most of their *Mules* from the *Spaniards*. It is not far from *Porto-Plata* where the *Spaniards* are also settled.

The *Manati* Stones are brought from thence, and taken from behind the Ears of that Animal, each Ear having one.

One Doctor *Fritz* a *German* Chirurgeon and Chymist, who had been in the South-Seas with Captain *Townley*, told me he had seen of the *Cascarilla*-Trees, or those on which grows the *Peru* or Jesuits Bark: that they grow near the Sea side and are very large Trees; that they cut a piece of the Bark round the Trunk of the Tree near the ground; that a while after the Bark withers on the whole Tree, and falls off; that they had taken a Ship named the *Cascarilla*, and had thrown most of that Bark, her loading, into the Sea, to make room for Provisions. That the Leaves generally found in the Bags of the Bark, was of that Tree, and Plenty of the Trees is to be met with in the South-Sea.

A *Bristol* Ship, coming towards *Jamaica*, struck on a Rock two Miles from without the Town of *Port-Royal*, but this Ship when lighted of the Goods was got off again. This is very ordinary, for the Rocks and Shoals being here-about covered with Coral and Coralline Substances, the Ships coming upon them, are not often pierc'd nor bulg'd, but bruise these Coralline Substances to Sand, and very often get off again without much damage.

Captain *Groves* told me he had left a while ago on the Island of *Tobago*, seventy *Curlanders* in a Fort on that Island, that their Food was *European* Bread, which they had provided for several Months, wild Hogs, Hogs with their Navels on their Backs, *Armadillos* an excellent Food, and *Racoons*, with very great plenty of Fish. Their Trade was as yet chiefly cutting of very large Mastick, Cedar and other Trees for Timber, to be sent to the Island of *Barbados*, with which by Licence from the King, they might Trade. This Island is, I think, held by the *Curlanders* of the Crown of *England*.

They have there a sort of Pleasant, very good Meat.

He told me that having been often in the *Mediterranean*, at certain Seasons some sort of wild Pigeons were so plentiful on the Isle of *Zante*, as the Inhabitants sold them for half pence apiece, that they came from *Egypt*, and that on the Island *Caprea*, near *Naples* Quails are sold at a certain Season at the same rate. Pigeons are at *Jamaica* very plentiful at some Seasons. Ground-Doves are sold for a *Bitt*, or *Real* a Dozen. They are taken with *Clavannes*, and wild

Cassada Seeds for Bait. The Cane Rats are numerous, of a gray colour, cheap, large, and very good Victuals.

I was inform'd that *Sarsaparilla* is very frequent and cheap up *Rio San Pedro*, in the Bay of *Honduras*, where are several *Indian* Towns. There is brought into *Jamaica* great Quantities of *Sarsaparilla*, by Trade with the Bay of *Honduras*, *New Spain* and *Peru*. It grows in all these places on the Banks of the Rivers, and in moist Grounds: The *Spaniards* think it makes the Water of those Rivers, where it grows wholesome. It is a sort of *Smilax aspera*, and comes very near to that common in *Spain*, *France* and *Italy*, though it differ from it. It is also very near akin to *China*, the Strings or *Sarments* of the Roots of *Sarsaparilla*, taking their Original from a knobby *Tuberous* Root, like that of *China*, and going very deep into the Ground. It is moderately warm, used to promote an easie Sweat, and open Obstructions. There is an Account and Figure of it published in a Book printed at *Mexico* in the year 1570. in *Latin*, written by *Franciscus Bravus*, a Physician, who lived there, whither I refer the Curious.

I went from *Port-Royal* in a Boat to *House Key* and *Gun-Key*, or *Cayo*, so called from the Tryal of Guns from the Fort; they shooting thence at a Cask set up here. They were defended by Coral and Affroites Rocks to the South, and were very small Islands, with some few Bushes on them. Such places are called by the *Spaniards Cayos*, whence by corruption comes the *English* word *Keys*, used to signifie such places in those parts.

A Master of a Vessel from *Barbados*, bound to seek a new Wreck, came into *Jamaica*, and told me he had been in *Crab* Island near *Porto Rico*, so called by our Seamen, from the great number of Land-Crabs on it: in the Charts 'tis named *Borrinquem*. A little before his being there, two Ships appear'd before the Island with *English* Colours, but coming nearer put out *Spanish* Colours, and sent five *Englishmen* on Shore with a Flag of Truce, who enticed the Commander in Chief on board the Ship. When there they forc'd him to write on Shore for the Inhabitants he had left, to tell them of his civil Treatment, who all went on board likewise, and were carried to *Santo Domingo* Prisoners; they were reported to be one hundred and fifty in all, Men, Women, and some few *Negros*. They burnt all the Houses, which were of Timber. A *Negro* lying in the Woods, made his escape to the North side of that Island, and embarq'd in a Sloop which lay there for the Windward Islands, where he gave this Relation; the like escape had five other white Men in a Sloop, that lay in another place, where they were cutting Timber to carry to the Windward Islands.

The Inhabitants had been there several years, and had come from the Leeward Islands, chiefly *Anguilla*, to settle *Borriquem*. *Anguilla* is rocky

rocky and barren, and this fruitful and rich in Soil, and eaſily to be clear'd, and of a very rich Mould, well water'd with Rivers, and Springs to be had for digging a few Feet deep. They had planted *Caſſada*, *Yams*, *Patatas*, *Indian* Corn, and other Proviſions, with ſome few Sugar Canes. Since this the *Engliſh* have again poſſeſſed this Iſland, and I am told have now Captain *Sharp*, formerly an *Engliſh Commander* in the South Seas, for their *Commander*. The Governor of *Anguilla* had beat ſome *Spaniards* off with the loſs of ſome of their Men, with the help of only fifty Soldiers, and had deſir'd leave of the Governour of the Windward Iſlands to ſettle it again. The *Spaniards* in this Attempt were thought to have had *Bear* a Pirat with them, and to be ſent out by the Governour of *Santo Domingo*. The *Spaniards* are very barbarous to all Nations in theſe parts where they are ſuperior. They think they have the only right to the *Weſt-Indies*, and it was a long time ere they would hear of any Treaty with *European* Nations. This was the firſt riſe of the Privateers, Bucaniers or Freebooters, who conſiſted of all Nations except *Spaniards*, from whom they often took great Riches, and as eaſily parted with them to the people of their own Nations.

A Maſter of a Sloop from *Anguilla*, related to me that this *Bear* a notorious *Engliſh* Pirat, under a *Spaniſh* Commiſſion, had made a deſcent on that Iſland, and barbarouſly handled threeſcore Families of *Engliſh* which lived: in it ſuch treatment is very ordinary in theſe parts of the world where the Inhabitants are not able to defend themſelves, and ſmall Iſlands often on this account change Maſters. This Iſland is reckoned amongſt the *Caribe* or *Leeward* Iſlands, and is under the Government of their Captain General or Governor.

Some Turtlers being at the South *Cayos* off of *Cuba*, had been robb'd by a *Periagua*, ſent by the Governor of *Havana*; they were ſtript, and the *Spaniards* talk'd of putting them all into one Sloop, and burning them in it. The Turtle-fiſhery there, and at the *Caymanes* were thought by Sir *Henry Morgan* to be ours by right, ſeeing it could be prov'd by ſeveral at *Jamaica*, that thoſe were in the Poſſeſſion of the *Engliſh* at the time when the Treaty between *Spain* and *England* concerning the *Weſt-Indies* was ended at *Madrid*. The ſame is to be ſaid of the Turtle-fiſhing at the Iſland *Vaches*, off of *Hiſpaniola*, pretended to by the *French* of the Iſland *Tortugas*. This Iſland *Tortugas* or *Tortue*, lies a little off the North-Weſt ſide of *Hiſpaniola*. It was planted by the *French* ſome years ago, and from that ſmall Iſland they have ſpread themſelves over a great part of the North-ſide of that large Iſland, where they have a Governor ſtiled *Gouverneur des Cotes de* St. *Domingue*. They have pretended lately to a right to the Iſle *des Vaches* or *Aſh*.

There

There is a ſort of Loggerhead Turtle or Tortoiſe at *Jamaica*, very little differing from the common ſort, only in every part leſs, and having the Breſt of a yellowiſh white colour.

The Turtle or Tortoiſes come to *Caymanes* two ſmall Iſles Weſt of *Jamaica*, once a year to lay their Eggs in the Sand, to be hatch'd by the Sun, and at that time the Turtlers take them in great numbers. At other times they go to the South-Cayos off of *Cuba*; there to feed on the Sea-Graſs growing under water: wherefore the Turtlers go thither in queſt of them, and it may be four Men in a Sloop may bring in thirty, forty, or fifty Turtles, worth ſeventeen or eighteen Shillings apiece, more or leſs, according to their goodneſs. The Female with Egg is reckoned the beſt. They ſometimes get their Loading in a day, but are uſually ſix weeks in making their Voyages. The Turtlers feed on Turtle, Biſket-Bread and Salt. They catch the Turtle with Nets made of Yam larger than Whipcord. When they come home to *Port-Royal* they put them into the Sea, in Fourſquare-Paliſadoed places, where they keep them alive till there be occaſion to kill them, which will be very long ſometimes, though the ſooner they are killed after taking, they are the fatter. The Callepee, or under part of the Breſt or Belly, bak'd, is reckon'd the beſt piece, the Liver and Fat are counted Delicacies, Thoſe who feed much on them ſweat out a yellow *Serum*, eſpecially under their Armpits. Their Fat is yellow, taſts like Marrow, and gives the Skin a yellow Hue or Tincture.

Saltertudos, is corruptly called ſo, it being, properly ſpeaking, the Iſland *Tortuga*, near *Margarita*: 'tis uninhabited, but has ſeveral Salt-Ponds, filled with Salt, reputed very good, it being large grained. 'Tis always to be found there in great quantities, except about *July*, when the Rains moiſten and diſſolve it. The *New England* Veſſels carry *Lumber* and Fiſh to *Barbados*, and from thence go for this Iſland, and ſtretch it thence again ſtreight home. They carry with them Wheelbarrows, and Bags to load this Salt. It is reckon'd much better than the Salt of *Jamaica* commonly ſold here, and looks reddiſh. The Governour of *Barbados* takes Salt *Tertudos* to be under his Dominion,

The *Bahama* Iſlands are fill'd with Seals, ſometimes Fiſhers will catch one hundred in a night. They try or melt them, and bring off their Oil for Lamps to theſe Iſlands.

There are Iſlands lying North off of *Hiſpaniola*, where are many Salt-Ponds; but becauſe of the Neighbourhood of the *French* and *Spaniards*, they are accounted more dangerous than the other. They are called the *Turks* Iſland.

A Ship came into *Jamaica* from *Carolina* with Beef and Pork. A curious Perſon on boatd related to me, that that Country abounds in every thing for Food. That they chiefly plant *Indian*-Corn. That he had travell'd from *Palatzo* or the *Apalathean* Mountains, to St. *Auguſtin* in the *Spaniſh* Dominions, and that the whole Country was level, moſt ſandy and barren, except about five Miles extent near the Rivers, where it was planted with *Indian*-Corn, and ſome Wheat for the Prieſts. That the Fort of St. *Auguſtin* had Twenty four Guns in it, and that the *Indians* paid yearly to the *Spaniards* a piece of Eight a Head Tribute-Money. That in *Carolina* Pines and Walnuts were the commoneſt Trees, with ſome Oaks bearing Acorns, on which the Swine feed, as well as on ſome other wild Fruits abroad, and on *Indian* Corn within. He ſaid, Fevers and Agues were there common and mortal. That he had come through the *Bahama*-Iſlands, and ſtretch'd it between *Cuba* and *Hiſpaniola*, and ſo came to *Port-Royal*. The Duke of *Albemarle* once ſhew'd me a very rich piece of Silver Oar which his Father had ſent him from the *Apalathean* Mountains on the Confines of *Carolina*.

One from *Tortuga* and *Petit-Guaves*, told me that at this laſt place the *French* have about Thirty Inhabitants keeping always good Guard for fear of the *Spaniards*. They have no Sugar-Works, but Indico. Tobacco and Hides were their chief Commodities, the laſt they get by hunting; but that freſh wild Beef is ſcarce, for they muſt go a great way from their Habitations to find it, and that in Companies. That *Petit-Guaves* is in the middle way between the Iſles *de Vacas* and *Tortuga*.

Of the Diſeaſes I obſerved in Jamaica, and the Method by which I uſed to Cure them.

BEfore I conclude this Introduction, I think it neceſſary to give an Account of the Diſeaſes of *Jamaica*, and how I endeavour'd to relieve them. This may be uſeful to ſome, and I am ſure would have been to me, had I been ſo fortunate before my going thither, as to have met with any ſuch *Obſervations*. I was told that the Diſeaſes of this place were all different from what they are in *Europe*, and to be treated in a differing Method. This made me very uneaſie, leſt by ignorance I ſhould kill inſtead of curing, and put me on trying with the utmuſt caution the Remedies and Methods I had known effectual in *Europe*, which in a very little time, I found to have great ſucceſs on the Diſeaſes there. My Medicines had the better operation, becauſe people had a belief I could help them, and ſubmitted to the taking Remedies in the order they were preſcribed without changing the Medicines, altering the Method, or judging harſhly in caſe the Perſon died. Indeed, at firſt, the Inhabitants would ſcarce truſt me in the management of the leaſt Diſtemper, till their obſervation of the good effects the *European* method had in the Duke of *Albemarle*'s numerous Family, in the ſame Diſeaſes, brought them to make trial of what I could do with ſome of the meaner ſort, accounted in deſperate Conditions. I ſhall give ſome of theſe Obſervations both in the Voyage thither, and during my abode there, in as few words as I can, chiefly relating Matters of Fact, whereby, abating ſome very few Diſeaſes, Symptoms, *&c.* from the diverſity of the Air, Meat, Drink, *&c.* any Perſon who has ſeen many ſick People, will find the ſame Diſeaſes here as in *Europe*, and the ſame Method of Cure. For this reaſon I have put down ſome very ordinary Obſervations and Methods, that this matter may be very plain. For my own part I never ſaw a Diſeaſe in *Jamaica*, which I had not met with in *Europe*, and that in People who never had been in either *Indies*, excepting one or two; and ſuch Inſtances happen to People practiſing Phyſick in *England*, or any where elſe, that they may meet, amongſt great numbers, with a ſingular Diſeaſe, that they had never ſeen before, nor perhaps meet after with a parallel inſtance.

Of a *Cholera Morbus*, want of Appetite, *&c.*

Captain *Nowel* aged about forty, Cholerick, who had drunk very hard, and was very thin of Fleſh, ſent to me, he was ill of a *Cholera Morbus*, Vomiting, and going often to Stool. I found him weak, not able to bear any farther Evacuation, I gave him therefore

fore about 15 Drops of *Laud. Liquid. Cydoniat.* in a convenient *Vehicle.* His Vomiting being ſtop'd, I gave him for his Looſneſs the *Decoct. alb.* for his ordinary Drink, and order'd him Rice-Milk, and Milk-Meats for his Food, which, with the help of the *Laud.* repeated, ſoon cur'd him of that Indiſpoſition. He continuing to drink hard, weakned his Stomach, ſo that he vomited almoſt every Morning, loſt his Appetite, and complain'd of a great pain in his Breaſt under the *Sternum*, which I gheſs'd to be ſome ſmall Inflammation in the *Mediaſtinum*, or other Membranes of the *Thorax.* I try'd by bitter Wine, and other Stomachics, to rectifie the Stomach; by Milk-Diet, Diet-Drinks, Steel-Courſe, and Bleeding to Cure the latter, but without ſucceſs, the Reaſon I gheſs was his drinking Drams in the morning, chiefly Brandy and Sugar. He reduc'd by theſe means, his Stomach to that weakneſs, that at laſt, ſince I came from *Jamaica* I have been told he could keep nothing therein but the Milk of a *Negro* Woman he ſuck'd.

Of a *Tertian.*

Mr. *Rhadiſh* was ſeiz'd with a *Tertian* Ague at *Plimouth*, and cur'd by the *Cortex Peruv.* given as uſually, without any return.

Of an intermitting Fever, with little intermiſſion, *Deliria, &c.*

Mr. *Mark Collet*, in the thirtieth year of his Age, at the ſame place and time, was ſeiz'd after the ſame manner, only there was very little Intermiſſion, and he was delirous for ſeveral hours. Upon the taking of this Bark given by the Ship-Doctor, by my Directions, he was perfectly cur'd. He had before my ſeeing him, taken in vain abundance of Juleps and Cordials, been Bliſter'd, Bled, *&c.* It was a while before I, who was generally in another Ship, could find out the Intermiſſion, the Fever being ſcarce ever off.

In *February* 1688. he was taken in *Jamaica* after the very ſame manner again, I had him Bled and Bliſter'd, he being delirous. I gave him, for his cold Sweats and weak Pulſe, about ten Drops of Spirit of Hartſhorn every four or five hours, and after a full diſcovery of the Intermiſſion, I cur'd him with the *Cortex.*

Mr. *Anthony Gamble*, aged about Forty five, a Cook, given to Drink, had, ſome years before I ſaw him, in an Engagement with ſome *Turkiſh* Ships, a great part of the Fleſh of his right *Hypochondre* ſhot away with a Cannon Bullet. He fell into very great pains in his Belly, which was bound. I gave him ſome *Extractum Rudii*, to looſen his Belly, which not ſucceeding he had Gliſters, Suppoſitories, Decoctions, Bolus's of *Ther. Venet.* Draughts with ſome Drops of liquid *Laud.* in proper *Vehicles*, Juniper, and other Cordial Waters, outward Fomentations, and Bags Emollient and Anodyne of all ſorts contriv'd to procure a Stool, as well as eaſe the Pain, but the Diſeaſe was too violent to yield to any of thoſe Medicines, before

ſeveral

Of a *Colick.*

ſeveral days of intolerable Pain were over, when by an eaſy ordinary Gliſter he was relieved, and eſcaped that time. Drinking very hard, ſome time after, he fell into the *Hemorrhoids* with intolerable pain, and at the ſame time had a Flux and Fever, the Flux being a Criſis of the latter. He ſent for a Chirurgeon, who gave him at night, as I ſuppoſe, a Bolus of ſome Opiat Medicines, which ſtop'd the Looſeneſs, but increas'd the Fever to that extremity, that he was in great danger. I, on all theſe accounts, order'd him to be Bled to ten Ounces, gave him cooling Juleps, and directed the *Anus* or *Hemorrhoids* to be eaſily anointed with *Ung. Comitiſſ.* and *Popul.* In ſome time he recover'd by degrees his former ſtate of Health, but was very often ſubject to violent Colicks, which I judg'd might be occaſion'd by ſome part of the Guts adhering to the *Cicatrix* of the great Wound in his *Hypochondre*, and by that means occaſioning ſome ſmall ſtop or obſtructions to the paſſage of the Excrements in that place, as it happens, for another Reaſon, to thoſe troubl'd with Ruptures; but in ſome time (which was requiſite for the Guts to do their Office, the Excrements to be moiſtned, and paſs this ſtop) it uſually went off. He was very much troubl'd with the *Hemorrhoids*, and inflam'd ſwell'd Eyes, the firſt I cur'd with Bleeding, and the Ointments before mention'd, the latter with Bleeding, Purging and Bliſtering, according to the greatneſs or ſtubborneſs of the Diſeaſe.

Of a Conſumption or *Hectic.*

A Seaman, aged about Forty, had a quick Feveriſh Pulſe, eſpecially towards the Evening; a very troubleſome Cough, which had been his Companion for ſome Months. I order'd him to take ſome Pectoral Medicines, and at night an Anodyne Draught, by which he found ſome eaſe. I chang'd, after a while, his Medicines, and gave him *Locatelli*'s Balſam; but he grew weary, and went to change the Air. He came, in about nine Months after, to me, very much emaciated, with his former complaints, only in every reſpect worſe, with a great Looſeneſs, for which I gave him every Evening about ℈j. of *Ther. Ven.* with *gr.* j. *Laud. Lond.* which ſtop'd his Looſeneſs and other Symptoms. I know not what became of him afterwards, he not coming near me, but by the common courſe of ſuch Diſtempers, 'tis likely he died ſoon after.

One *Saturday* evening, when we were in hot Weather, a Hog being kill'd, and the Blood ſav'd (to make Puddings) till *Monday* morning, they prov'd very hurtful, for although ſome, who had eat of them, complain'd not, yet ſeveral others were taken violently ill; ſome Vomiting with great pain, and others Vomiting and going to Stool with great Anxieties. Being call'd, and asking if they had eaten or drunk any thing to occaſion ſuch great diſorders, I concluded the

Puddings,

Puddings to be the Cauſe, and whereas 'twas advis'd to ſtop the Vomiting, I thought it moſt proper to forward it; for that it ſeem'd to be the readieſt and eaſieſt way to follow the motion of Nature, and to diſcharge the Cauſe, eſpecially conſidering the Puddings were ſcarce yet out of the Stomach. I therefore gave ſmall Beer and warm Water with a little *Infuſ. Croc. Metall.* and help'd them up, and after a ſufficient Evacuation, gave ſome Cordial Draughts of *Conf. Alkermes*, Cinamon water, and *Syr. Caryophyll.* and all the perſons were in a little time very well. The beſt way of managing moſt Perſons Poiſon'd or Surfeited, is by Vomits, if the matter remain in the Stomach; Purging if it be in the Guts, and Diluting.

Of ſeveral People ſick by eating Hogs-Puddings the Blood of which they were made having been kept too long.

One —— who had had a *Gonorrhæa* often, and a pretty while before he complain'd, had many Symptoms of the Pox, which threatned his Life, or at leaſt the preſent flatting of his Noſe. The queſtion was whether being at Sea he might be flux'd, I told them I ſaw nothing to hinder it in ſuch an urgent Caſe, and therefore advis'd one, who pretended to underſtand Salivation well, to do it by Unction, as the ſureſt way to Root out the Diſtemper. He put him into a very cloſe Cabbin, anointed him, and the flux roſe very well, and the Symptoms ceas'd: I concluded all would go on as uſually they do in ſuch Caſes, and gave the Perſon who had the care of him general Directions how to behave himſelf. But it prov'd otherwiſe, for he was ignorant of the Method of treating in a Salivation, ſpar'd his Medicines, ſubſtituted others in the Places of thoſe I order'd, alledging amongſt his Comrades, he knew better. He likewiſe kept his Cabbin too hot, as well by burning two Candles always there, and never ſuffering a vent to the Steams, as by giving a great many Cordials, or hot Sudorifics. By theſe ſeveral means unknown to me, he inverted the Courſe of Nature, and threw what ought to have come by Spitting, through the Pores of the Skin, wherefore in about Fourteen days his Spittle thickned, the *Serum* being thrown out another way, and he was choak'd and died, notwithſtanding what could be done for him.

Of a Salivation ill manag'd.

A Gentleman, aged about Forty, of a Sanguine Complexion, much given to Drinking and Venery, fell ill of the Gout, for which he following ſome Emperics Advice, plaiſter'd all his affected Joints with Tar, whereby in ſome time he fell into a Quinſie, there being a tranſlation of the Matter from the Joints to the Throat. I had him immediately Bled to a good quantity, for fear of Suffocation, and gave him a Doſe or two of *Extr. Rud.* which working well, he was freed of his ſore Throat. He, afterwards, by the uſe of Bitter-Wine, and *Elixir Proprietatis*, recover'd his Appetite, but drinking ſeveral months afterwards to a great exceſs

Of the bad effects of tampeing or endeavouring to cure the Gout.

ceſs in Syder and Punch, he was taken after a ſhivering Fit and Fever, with pains in his Side, for which he was Bled, and thereby reliev'd. The Gout coming again, he could not be perſuaded, or kept from tampering it with Cows Dung and Vinegar fried, and applied as a Poultess; the Cows Dung I thought might be an innocent Anodyne; but the Vinegar as being a diſſolver and thinner of the Blood, I oppos'd. On the uſe of it he fell into a Looſneſs, and ſometimes Vomiting, which continued, notwithſtanding the *Decoct. Alb.* eaſie Opiates, and whatever I could think of, till he died. His Stomach was always out of order, becauſe of his exceſſive drinking, eſpecially Brandy and Sugar, by way of Dram in a morning, to ſettle, as he thought, his Stomach.

Of ſpitting Blood.

Colonel *Walker*, aged about Forty five, Plethoric, upon drinking, uſed always to be troubled with Rheumatick and Gouty pains through all his Joints, after an exceſſive manner, of which by bleeding he was ſtill reliev'd, though ſometimes he was forc'd to fly to Opiats. Once he fell inſtead of his pains, into a ſpitting of Blood, which came up in large quantities without pain. Going to the Paliſados in a hot day to drink Milk, he ſpit or vomited up half a pint, for which he was Bled, and took an Opiat at night, with other Aſtringents. I adviſ'd repeating of the Bleeding, continuing in the uſe of Opiats, great Quiet, Iſſues in the Shoulders, *&c.* with which, Rice Milk, and other cooling, thickning, *&c.* Medicines for the Blood, he was perfectly cur'd. Upon his return to *England*, he fell into a Relapſe, with the ſame Symptoms, and I have heard died Conſumptive.

Of a common continual Fever.

Mr. *Rayney*, of about Seventeen years, fell into a Fever, from which he was freed by bleeding, cooling Juleps of Barley-water with Syrup of Lemons, and other things of that kind.

Of the effects of hot Weather on the Body by bringing out Puſtles.

When we came into hot Weather, it was a very ordinary complaint in every ones Mouth, that they were ſo troubl'd with an itch from ſmall red Puſtles or Wheals, that they knew not what to do to be eaſie. They came out uſually on the Back, along the Spine, though ſometimes they cover'd the whole Body. I told them I thought this Diſtemper was the greateſt advantage they could have, it being a great Purger of the Blood from hot and ſharp parts, and therefore was ſo far from complying with their deſires of curing them, that I uſually gave ſomething to forward the eruptions, as *Flos Sulph.* or ſome other innocent Diaphoretick; but if their impatience was to be complied with, Bleeding, and Purging after it, was an infallible Remedy. I concluded the alteration of the Climate was the

occaſion

occaſion of this Diſeaſe, by putting the Blood into a briſker motion, and perhaps putting into it ſome fiery Particles Nature threw out this way. I was not much troubled with this, but in lieu of it had a ſmall Carbuncle came out on my right Wriſt.

Afterwards at *Jamaica* in hot Weather, the ſame Diſeaſe was more troubleſom to us New-comers, and even ſometimes, though rarely to thoſe had been a long time acquainted with the Climate, my Anſwers to ſuch Complainants and Remedies were the ſame. Something more will be ſaid of this hereafter.

Of a Fever with great weakneſs and drouth.

Mr. *B.* aged about Forty, of a Sanguine Complexion, and Plethorick, at coming aſhore on *Port-Royal*, fell into a Fever, he had an high quick Pulſe, an inclination to Vomit, and uneaſineſs all over. I ordered him to be Bled, gave him the next morning a Vomit of ʒvi. of *Vin. Emet.* with half an Ounce of *Oxym Squill.* which with the help of Watergruel wrought very well, but remov'd not his indiſpoſition. He was forbid the taſting any Wine or Fleſh, and whereas about Twelve a Clock at night he uſually had a large Stool or two, about Ten at night I ordered him to take about Ten *gr.* of *Extr. Rud.* thereby to forward that motion of Nature, by endeavouring to help to throw out the Morbifick Matter by Stool, which it accordingly did, and clear'd him of his Diſeaſe.

He afterwards grew very faint and weary, and for that finding relief in drinking *Madera*-Wine and water for the preſent, he made uſe of it too often, whereby he became uſually, the more he drank, the more dry, ſo that after a ſmall time he was neceſſitated to drink again. By the Air without, and the Wine within, his Spirits and Moiſture were exhauſted. Once or twice in the evening and night he was a little incoherent in his Diſcourſe, wherefore I immediately had him Bled, and gave him a Vomit, and in a while, he keeping an orderly Diet, was well. This Gentleman, after his arrival in *England*, fell into a Fever, in the latter end of which he voided ſeveral Pints of Blood, and ſoon after died.

Of a Fever with Convulſions.

I was ſent for at St. *Jago de la Vega*, to a Child of Collonel *Fullers*. It was a Boy about twelve years of Age, had been in a Fever for ſome time, and was then in Convulſions, cold Sweats, *&c.* his Pulſe quick and low. I advis'd he ſhould be Cupt, with Scarification in the Shoulders, taking away ſome Blood. He had Cordials with *Confect. Alkerm. aq. Cinamom. Syr. Caryophill. &c.* and Bliſters with *Sp. C. C.* and *Ol. ſuccin.* ſome Drops of which laſt were inwardly given him, but in ſome hours, his weakneſs increaſing, he died.

His

His Mother falling into violent Hyſteriek Fits upon his death, I gave her twenty Drops of *Sp. Sal. Armon.* and order'd her to ſmell to a Bottle, wherein the Volatile Salt of it was enclos'd. The Salt was impregnated with ſome Particles of *Caſtor*, with which it had been ſublim'd, the Bottle was only half full, that thereby there being Particles ready to iſſue out in plenty, the Senſories might be the more irritated, and the Fits taken off. I ſhall ſay more of this Diſtemper hereafter.

Of *Hyſteric* Fits.

About the month of *January* 1688. moſt of his Graces Family were taken very ill of continual Fevers, one after another being ſeiz'd, till it went round the whole Houſe, ſome very few only excepted. It uſually invaded them without any apparent Cauſe. I had it my ſelf, and could not aſſign any cauſe, if not being a little uncover'd in the night by the Sheets falling off. The Symptoms were a great pain in the Head, and Back about the Loins, a Reaching to Vomit to no purpoſe, a very great pain in the Limbs, and all over the Body, as in a Rheumatiſm, which ſeem'd to be from the violent heat and boiling of the Blood in the Veſſels and Membranes. It uſually ended in twelve or eighteen hours, and the Remedies I us'd were theſe. If call'd at firſt ſeizure, I immediately order'd bleeding *Ex Vena maxime tumida*, to ten or twelve Ounces, and if there was an inclination to Vomit, I gave them *Infuſ. Croc. Metal.* with *Oxym Scill.* according to their ſtrength, and theſe two Remedies timely given, would check it preſently in the very bud, the Vomit working uſually well, and the bleeding giving immediate eaſe. If it had been on them ſome time, then it was neceſſary to cool very much with Barley-water and Syr. of Lemons for their ordinary Drink, forbidding the uſe of Wine and Fleſh, or Broath in any degree, and in caſe of any Symptom of a *Delirium*, bliſtering the Neck, Arms, and Ankles, and to remedy cold Sweats (very familiar here) 'twas now and then neceſſary to give ſome Drops of *Sp. C.C.* in any potulent Liquor. By this Regimen I thank God none committed to my care miſcarried, but thoſe who would not obſerve Rules, or were treated after another manner, uſually were in danger, as you may ſee by the two following Inſtances.

Of a very *Epidemic* continual violent Fever.

Mr. *Lane*, aged Twenty five, or thereabouts, being ſeiz'd, and the Fever running high, he being Plethorick and hot, was Bled and Bliſtered, *&c.* and by this Courſe his Fever was abated, and almoſt at an end. About eighteen hours after, coming to him I found him very much diſorder'd, and almoſt as bad as at the beginning, wherefore having repeated my Orders about him to his Nurſe, he yet very hardly eſcap'd. He afterwards told me the Reaſon of his Relapſe, which was his privately drinking White *Madera* Wine contrary to direction.

Of one in great danger from drinking Wine in a Fever.

One

One *Richard*, a white Servant, belonging to Colonel *Ballard*, about thirty years of age, was taken with this before mentioned *Epidemic* Fever. After he had been treated with *Bolus's* of *Diascordium*, and Cordials to Sweat him, he grew worse and worse. I found him at Twelve a Clock at night in a vast Agony, as every one thought a dying. He had a mighty oppression and anxiety on him, a very great difficulty in breathing, and could scarce speak. I told them I believ'd this Disease was partly forc'd, and therefore took off his superfluous cloathing, set by the Cordials (as they call'd them) and sent him a Bottle or two of cooling Julep made of *Aqua Font.* (which I use, in Bills to Apothecaries, to call very justly *Aqua Cordialis frigida*) acidulated with *Ol. Vitriol.* and sweetned with *Syr. Caryophyll.* I desired him to drink plentifully of this, and in two or three days time, without any other considerable Remedy, he was well. Though I did not my self see any dye of this Fever, yet I heard with hot treatment some persons died.

Of a Fever made much worse by over-heating with Medicines and Cloaths.

Most part of people who had been troubled with this Fever, fell afterwards into very great weakness, so that although this Disease, with good management, lasted not past twelve or eighteen hours, yet their weakness was as great as if they had been under a Distemper for several Months. This was, I think, peculiar to this Fever, though at first I suspected it was to all Diseases here, by reason of the hot Climate, but I found all other Diseases accompanied with the same Symptoms as if in *Europe*, and therefore look on this Symptom as a thing particular to this Fever, and such uncommon Symptoms now and then attend *Epidemic* Diseases every where. For this the best Remedies were procuring a good Appetite, and a regulation of Diet.

Of great weakness followed this Fever.

I know not whether this last very great weakness and faintness might not come from another Distemper, very ordinarily follow'd this Fever, which was the Jaundice, for about some few days after this Fever was over, the Jaundice very often began to shew its self by great slothfulness. Afterwards the yellow Face and Eyes, as well as thick yellow Urin discover'd it plain. This Distemper usually was cur'd by an easie Vomit, or Purgers, first gentle of *Pil. Ruff.* and then stronger of *Extr. Rud.* with *Curcum. Milleped.* Saffron, *Elixir Proprietatis*, *Castile*-Sope, and such other easie Medecines given between Evacuations, though sometimes 'twas so difficult as not to yield to Courses of those Medicines taken every day for a Month together. I remember the *Serum* was so discolour'd in some, that all the Pustles rose on the Skin, were fill'd with an *Ichor* as yellow as the infusion of *Curcuma* or Saffron in water. Perhaps the weaknesses, hindering people from going about, or Exercise, might be in some measure the occasion of this Jaundice.

Of the Jaundice followed this Fever.

Of the Seaſoning. That this Fever was not the ſeaſoning.

A great many were of opinion that this Fever was what is call'd the Seaſoning, that is to ſay, that every New-comer before they be accuſtomed to the Climate and Conſtitution of the Air in *Jamaica*, are to have an acute Diſeaſe, which is thought to be very dangerous, and that after this is over, their Bodies are made more fit to live there, with leſs hazard than before; and this is not only thought ſo in that Iſland, but in *Guinea*, and all over the remote Eaſtern parts of the World. That this Fever was not ſo, is manifeſt in that not only we New-comers were taken with it, but likewiſe many of the ancient Inhabitants of the place, as ſeveral of the Family of Colonel *Ivy*, *&c.* and that a great many of us who were lately arrived, eſcap'd this and all acute diſeaſes whatſoever. If there be any ſuch thing as Seaſoning, the Itch or Puſtles formerly mention'd muſt be it, the alteration from cold to heat being by degrees done by the way, and that Symptom appearing on increaſe of the heat.

Of a Dropſie in a very bad Conſtitution.

Sir *H. M.* aged about Forty five, Lean, ſallow coloured, his Eyes a little yellowiſh, and Belly a little jetting out or prominent, complained to me of want of Appetit to Victuals, he had a kecking or reaching to Vomit every morning, and generally a ſmall Looſeneſs attending him, and withal was much given to drinking and ſitting up late, which I ſuppoſed had been the original cauſe of his preſent Indiſpoſition. I was afraid of a beginning Dropſie, and adviſed him to an eaſie Vomit of *Oxymel. Scill.* with the help of a Feather, and thin Watergruel, fearing *Vin. Emet.* might diſorder him too much by putting him into a Looſeneſs, or too great Evacuation. After that I gave him ſome *Madera*-Wine, in which the Roots of Gentian, Tops of Centaury, *&c.* had been infuſed, with which Vomit, it working eaſily, and the bitter Wine taken every morning for ſome days, he recovered his Stomach, and continued very well for a conſiderable time. Not being able to abſtain from Company, he ſate up late, drinking too much, whereby he not only had a return of his firſt Symptoms, but complain'd he could not make water freely. His water was thick and very red, and his Legs ſwell'd a little. When theſe Symptoms appeared, Doctor *Roſe* and I being join'd, we ordered him an Electuary of *Caſſia*, Oil of Juniper, *Cremor. Tart.* and other things to purge eaſily the watery Humours, enjoyn'd Temperance, and deſired the continuance of his former Medicines. This Courſe did very well with him, but making but very little water, and being much troubled with Belchings, and a Cough in the night, he ſent to another Doctor, who, when he came, was of opinion that his Diſeaſe was a Timpany, and that the ſwelling of his Belly came only from wind, according to *Hippocrates*, and that he was troubled with neither the beginning of a

Dropſie, nor had Gravel (which is not unuſual in this Caſe, and he had been always troubled with) I told him later Obſervations upon the Diſſection of deceaſed *Morbid* Bodies, had diſcovered the Bellies of People dying of ſuppoſed Timpanies, to be diſtended with water, and no more Wind than what is ſuppoſed to be the effect of Phlegm, and Crude Humours lying in the Stomac and Guts. I deſir'd him that we ſhould put off talking of the Theory, and come to the Practice, that perhaps we might very well agree in the Medicines he ſhould take, as it very often happens to Phyſitians, who may diſagree in the Theory, and yet agree in the Practice. I waited on Sir *H.* and told him Dr. *Roſe*'s and my Opinion, which agreeing, he was ſatiſfied therewith. We gave him all manner of Diuretics, and eaſie Purgers we could find in *Jamaica*, Linſeed and Juniper-Berries infus'd in Rheniſh-Wine, *Milleped. ppd.* in Powder, Juniper-water, adviſ'd him to eat Juniper-Berries, uſ'd *Oil* of Scorpion, with *Ung. Dialth.* outwardly, by which means he recovered again. On intemperance he fell into a great Looſeneſs, threatning his Life, which by an Opiat, *&c.* at night we ſtopt, and he enjoy'd his Health for ſome time longer very well. Falling afterwards into his old Courſe of life, and not taking well any Advice to the contrary, his Belly ſwell'd ſo as not to be contained in his Coat, on which I warn'd him of his very great danger, becauſe he being very weak, and ſubject to a Looſeneſs, there was no room for purging Medicines, which ſeem'd to be the greateſt Remedies for his Dropſie, threatning his Life, ſeeing Diureticks did not now produce the deſired Effect. On this alarm he ſent for three or four other Phyſitians, who, as I was told, ſaid he had no Dropſie, becauſe his Legs did not ſwell, the Reaſon of which was, becauſe he lay in a *Hamac* with his Legs up, and us'd very little exerciſe. They adviſed him to a *Cataplaſm* of Vervain of this Conntry, *&c.* for his ſwell'd Belly, and would have given him a Vomit next morning, but that it was an unlucky day, as indeed it had in all likelihood been to him, if he had taken it, for he fell naturally by only the *Cataplaſm* into a very dangerous Looſeneſs, which had almoſt carried him off; ſo the thoughts of this proceeding was put off. He chang'd ſoon his Phyſicians, and had firſt a Black, who gave him Clyſters of Urine, and plaiſter'd him all over with Clay and Water, and by it augmented his Cough. He left his Black Doctor, and ſent for another, who promis'd his Cure, but he languiſhed, and his Cough augmenting died ſoon after.

Mrs *Barret*, about Forty years of age, of a ſpare Body, fell into a *Tertian*, which naturally, or by Medicines, was very violent, there being ſcarce any intermiſſion. Her Tongue was very black; and ſhe delirous for the moſt part. She had by her ſeveral Cordials, as

Of a very violent *Tertian.*

as *Bolus's* of *Diascord, &c.* which I suppos'd had in part brought her to this. I told them I hop'd the best, and prepar'd her some *Cortex Peru*, with which, and the use of cooling diluting Drinks she entirely recover'd, although she was by every Body thought to be in a desperate condition.

Of a Lethargy in a Child.

Mr. *Fletcher's* Child, about a year and an half old, was taken with a sleepy Disease. It lay with the Eyes always shut, and asleep. I advis'd the Mother to give it a little *Manna* immediately, and to Blister its Neck, which being done, and the Physick working well, the Child recovered entirely its Health.

Of a Lethargy in a Woman.

One *R.* a Tavern-keeper's Wife, about Forty years of age, Fat and Phlegmatic, was upon excessive drinking of Brandy, taken with a Lethargy, inclining to an apoplectick Fit. She would on very violent irritations lift up her Eye-Lids, but would not speak. I immediately order'd bleeding, blistering in the Neck and Arms, gave her ℈ij. of *Diagridium* in a Glass of Water, with some Drops of *Sp. Sal. Armon.* Ordered one to hold to her Nose the volatile Salt of the same in a Bottle, and a Snuff for her of *Majorane*, Betony, and White Hellebore, which being put to her Nose, she snuft up very often. By the help of these Medicines she first went to Stool in the Bed. Her Blisters rose, and then on the use of the Snuff she Snees'd. She was plied hard with them two days, then look'd up more, could say a word or two, and call for the Pot to make water. I continued them two days longer, and she grew better, but being morose would take nothing, and shut her Eyes. I told the standers by, to frighten her, that I would get a Pan of Coals and burn her with them on the Head, which so alarm'd her, that she took things, and was well above a year. But then, I suppose, on the like occasion, fell into an apoplectick Fit, and being sent for, before I came she was dead.

Of a *Tertian* in a Black Boy.

A little black Boy, of a year and an half old, belonging to *Tho. Rowland* was taken violently ill of a *Tertian*. I gave him the *Cortex prepd.* as usually, which being forc'd down, the little one was well without relapse.

One *Stephen Lego*, a Wheel-wright, aged about Forty five, Phlegmatic, sent for me. He was sitting in a Chair, with his Legs swell'd like Posts, on a Stool before him. He could not lie down, nor so much as lean down his Head, for an *Orthopnæa*. He had likewise a very violent Cough molesting him at all times.

Of a Dropsie.

One would have thought he could not have liv'd three hours

in that Agony. I order'd him immediately a *Linctus* made of *Syr. de Succo Heder. Terreſtr. Diacodium*, Sugar-Candy, and *Flor. Sulph.* which I bid him lick every now and then, from the Point of a Knife. This reliev'd him extremely, ſo that every thing ſeem'd to be better with the continuance of this Medicine. He ſlept lying, his Legs were not ſwell'd ſo much, and his Cough gone. I gave him ſome *Sp.* of Hartſhorn for his Weakneſs, ſome Pill of *Extr. Rud.* for his ſwell'd Legs, and ſome *Locatelli's* Balſam for his Lungs, to hinder Putrefaction in them. Theſe Remedies ſucceeded very well, ſo that in a few Weeks time he went abroad, riding about the Town every Morning. Having formerly been troubled with *Eryſipelas's* on his Legs, the depending Poſture of them in riding brought down an *Eryſipelas*, which being very painful, and mightily inflam'd, hinder'd him of Sleep, took away his Stomach, and brought to his Legs a great Defluxion of ſerous Humours. The parts affected were bath'd with a *Lixivium*, in which were boil'd Wormwood, Roſemary, Thyme, Bay-Leaves, Orange-Leaves, *&c.* with a Bottle of Wine added to it at the latter end. With this the parts were often bath'd to evaporate the Humours, and hinder a Gangreen; but every thing growing worſe, they ask'd my Opinion whether he would live. I told them, I believ'd he would not live many Days. They conſulted the Aſtrologers, (who were much eſteemed in *Jamaica*) who told them, that if he ſurviv'd the next Day's Noon, the Aſpects of the Planets poſitively agreed to ſave his Life. He liv'd three Days after the time, and yet when he died, theſe ſame People ſaid they had by the Stars exactly foretold the Minute of his Death. He had before his Death a Gangrene appear'd in *Perinæo.*

Of a complicated Diſeaſe of the Dropſie, Conſumption and Pox.

One ——, aged about Fifty, came from his Plantation, where he had been under the Care of ſeveral Phyſicians without Relief. He complain'd of a great Pain in his right *Hypochonder*. Thinking his Liver obſtructed, by reaſon of a Tumour there, I gave him ſuch things as uſually avail in ſuch Caſes, Hot-Gum-Plaiſters, *&c.* Finding this Courſe did not work the deſired effect, but that he rather grew worſe, and that he began to find ſome Difficulty in making Water, I began to doubt a Caruncle, and the Pox to be the chief of his complicated Diſeaſes, and queſtioning him very hard about that matter, he at length confeſs'd it, and that he had ſeveral times had a *Gonorrhœa*; whereupon I alter'd my Courſe, and he being ſo very weak as not to endure any manner of Salivation, I gave him ſome *Merc. Dulc.* with an eaſie Medicine to work it off, and ſome things for his Cough and ſwell'd Legs, which had been on him a great while. He fell afterwards into a Flux, which could not be ſtopt by Opiats, nor any other Remedy I could give, and ſo he died.

Of a Woman with Child in danger of Miscarriage, which was prevented notwithstanding she had regularly her *Catamenia.*

Mrs. *Fletcher* had been with Child four or five Months, and had a great pain in her Back and Loins, as if ready to bring forth, with a Flux of Blood, or an appearance of the *Menstruæ Purgationes.* I immediately had her Bled for fear of Abortion, enjoyn'd her to keep her Bed, lying very still, with her Heels high, and a Pillow or two under her Loins, and gave her an easie *Hypnotick*, *viz.* about 15 *gtt* of *Laud. Liq.* in a Draught of water, wherein was dissolv'd some *Eleosacch. Cinamomi.* With this she rested well, and by its continuance all the Symptoms were quell'd, but she, during all the time of being with Child, had her *Menses* as regularly as when well, for all the Medicines and Directions I could give her. She notwithstanding went out her time, and brought forth her Child very well.

Of the Child brought forth by this Woman.

According to the notions of some Ancient Physicians, there was some reason to be apprehensive the Child would not be healthy, being defrauded of its Nutriment while in the Belly; yet, contrary to this Opinion, it continu'd as lively and brisk as any, till it was five months old, or thereabouts. It was then emaciated very much, did not sleep, and was always froward and crying. I found its Belly, *&c.* very well, which is generally swell'd in Children emaciated from Knots, or *Scrophulous* Tumours in their Mesenteries. Being apprehensive that the Nurses Milk did not agree with the Child, she was chang'd, but notwithstanding that, and all the innocent Medicines I durst use, the Child languish'd more and more, and died. I believe a great cause of the variety observed in this case, may come from the *Plethoric*, or other Constitution of the Mother.

Of a considerable *Ptyalism* stopt.

Mr. *Byndlosse*, aged about Twenty four, was for several months troubled with a great spitting, on which he look'd very ill, he did not Cough, but wasted strangely. I was apprehensive that this might bring him in time to a Consumption, and therefore ordered him to take thrice a day about seven Drops of *Opobalsamum* in Sugar, drinking after it a draught of Diet-drink made of *Sarsa*, *China*, *Sassafras*, *ras. C. C. eboris*, *&c.* made with Raisins bruised, to give it a good taste, and made fresh every day, lest it should ferment and spoil. By these Medicines he in a while grew very well. I was doubtful whether this Distemper might not be an easie *Ptyalism* from some Mercurial Medicine taken unknown to me, or perhaps to himself, some Physicians being very fond of giving Mercurial Remedies without any urgent cause, in which I think they are to blame, they having an uncertain Operation, and being sometimes exhibited not without danger.

Of a Black who being mad or uneaſie, run out of the Hot Houſe in the heighth of a Salivation.

One *Prince*, a luſty *Negro*, had been ill of the *Yaws* (of which I ſhall have occaſion to ſay more hereafter) and flux'd for it in one of the Chirurgeons Hot-Houſes at Town, where being kept extremely hot, and abridg'd of Victuals, he, either being mad, or extremely uneaſie, broke open the Door, and ran home in a very great Breeze of Wind. Upon this his Spittle thickn'd, and his ſpitting ſtop'd, it running by Stool, and griping him very much. Major *Bragg* ſent for me to him, I order'd a little place in a corner of the Houſe to be made moderately warm for him, and gave him as much Watergruel as he could eat or drink, one Scruple of *Merc. Dulc.* in Conſerve of Roſes ſeveral times, and to ſtop the Looſeneſs, ſome drops of *Laudan. Liq.* were put to it. By theſe means his Salivation roſe again, and all the Symptoms ceas'd, only on the upper part of his Foot was one Sore, not yet dry'd, for which towards the latter end of his Spitting, I gave him *7 gr.* of *Turbith. Min.* in a *Bolus* of *Conſerv. Roſ.* which working well upwards and downwards, it dry'd. He continued well without Relapſe.

Of a Woman who had great Pains, *&c.* at the time of the *Catamenia.*

Mrs. *Duke*, aged about thirty five, was always at the uſual time of the *Menſtruæ Purgationes*, extremely troubled with intolerable pains in her Belly and Loins, with a great preſs downwards, ſo that ſometimes ſhe had a Suppreſſion of her *Menſes*, and at other times a *Procidentia uteri*. I endeavour'd to remedy theſe Accidents by all manner of *Menſes moventia*, bleeding and purging, Steel-Courſes, *Pulegium* Decoctions, which prov'd to no purpoſe for ſome Months. Then I endeavour'd to Cure this Diſtemper by Bleeding, Purging, *&c.* juſt before the uſual time of the coming of the *Catamenia*, but ſhe found very little Amendment. Afterwards I grew a little cautious, leſt ſhe might be with Child, and proceeded no farther. 'Tis very ordinary to have before, or at the beginning of the *Catamenia*, theſe Symptoms, eſpecially when the ſick Perſons are out of order, have receiv'd any injury in Childbed, or are troubl'd with the *Fluor albus*. I have ſeen many methods of Chalybeat and Bath-Waters, tried for this Diſeaſe in ſeveral perſons without effect. The moſt eaſe they find is by having Children, the Veſſels about the *Uterus* being thereby diſtended, and afterwards their Pains are leſs.

Of a violent *Hæmorrhage* at the Noſe.

Robert Nichols, aged Thirty or thereabouts, uſually drunk with Brandy, fell into a violent *Hæmorrhage* at the Noſe, it running out in great quantity. After a while I was call'd, and order'd him to be bled at the Arm ten Ounces, and blew up through a Quill a Powder made

made of equal parts of Alum, *Vitriol* and *Bole Armeniac*, which ſtopt the *Hæmorrhage* for ſome time. It returning ſeveral times, the ſame Medicines being repeated with bleeding, great Abſtinence, Cooling, and a cold Bath, he was entirely cured.

Of blindneſs.

Dr. *Rooks*'s Wife, aged about Thirty five, of a Phlegmatic Conſtitution, loſt entirely the ſight of one of her Eyes, and with the other could very hardly perceive any thing, and diſtinguiſh nothing. The Pupil of the one ſtood always wide open, and that of the other on looking at diſtant or near Objects, ſcarce alter'd, contracted, or dilated its ſelf, which is a ſign of a very bad ſight. The Doctor told me that he came to me to ſatisfie her Relations, but that he deſpair'd of a Cure. He had given her *Pil. Lucis*, whereby ſhe had had ſome Stools, and had made a Seaton in her Neck. Enquiring concerning the *Menſium Fluxus*, I was told, ſhe had been out of order that way for ſome months. I encouraged them all I could, told them there was room for hope, and took my Indication from the Obſtruction, knowing what wonderful effects, and how many Diſeaſes in Women, come from thence. I order'd her to be Bled by Cupping with Scarification in the Shoulders, to be bliſter'd in the Neck, to be purg'd with *Pil. Lucis* ſharpned with *Diagrid.* to ſome Grains, twice a Week, and in the intermediate days to take a Steel-Electuary made up with Cephalicks, *viz. Limat. Chalyb. Subtiliſſ. trit.* made up with *Conſerv. Flor. Roriſmarin. &c.* and Chymical Oil of Thyme to ſome Drops. I advis'd her likewiſe againſt Sneezing Powders, and to take after her Electuary, and twice a day beſides, a good draught of a Decoction of Sage and Roſemary, into which an *Eleoſacch.* of Roſemary was diſſolved. I likewiſe deſired her to take *Millepedes* alive, to one hundred in a morning, riſing to that number by degrees on the days when ſhe took nothing elſe. By theſe means perſiſted in, ſhe firſt felt ſome relief, by degrees recovered the ſight of one Eye, and then of the other, ſo that ſhe could at laſt read Bibles of the ſmalleſt Print, and was entirely cured.

Of an Epidemic Chincough.

In *Jan.* and *Feb.* 1688. after ſome hard Breezes and Norths, (*Winds*) moſt part of the poor Children who lay in the *Savanna* Houſes (which were Huts made of Paliſadoes or Reeds, and cover'd with Palm-Leaves) expos'd on every ſide to the Winds, and not ſtrong enough to keep them out, were taken with Chincoughs, which was very Epidemical, and contagious among them, ſcarce any eſcaping: After trial of ſeveral things, I could not find any relief till the violence of the Diſtemper forc'd me to *Laud. Liq. & Lond.* both of which cautiouſly given cur'd them all, but I had a great care of the Doſe. I have given it to many Children at the Breaſt, diſſolv'd in

the

the Mothers or Nurſes Milk, with very wonderful ſucceſs, and I thank God had never any bad Accident follow'd its uſe, although I have given it to hundreds of Infants. The ſame Remedy (*Mutatis mutandis*) never miſſes the other degrees of this Diſtemper in other Ages, if adminiſtred as it ought to be.

Mr. *E. H.* aged about Forty five years, much given to drinking *Rum*-Punch, had ſeveral times fallen into the Belly-ach, by which he had loſt the uſe of his Limbs. He came to me complaining of want of Appetite, had likewiſe a ſqueamiſhneſs or inclination to Vomit, a very great *Paralytick* ſhaking all over him, and was very weak. I gave him a Vomit of *Oxymel Scill.* which increaſed, during the time of working, his *Tremor* to ſuch a heighth, as one would have thought him Expiring, but he telling me it was uſually ſo with him in Vomiting, I wrought it off with thin Watergruel, and after the uſe of Bitter-Wine, *Sp. C. C. &c.* For ſome time he ſeem'd to be very well recovered, ſo that he was able to go about his Buſineſs, his Stomach was good, and he eat his Victuals very heartily, and grew ſtronger every day. Of the Belly-ach.

He rode out one morning about ſeven Miles, and drank the Milk or inward Juice of three *Coco* Nuts, which being too great a Load for ſo weak a Stomach and Body, he fell preſently into violent Vomiting and Looſeneſs. This laſt continued with him, for which I ordered him the *Decoct. Alb.* for ordinary Drink, I gave him Cordials of *Confect De Hyacinth.* made up into Draughts with Cinamon-water, and *Syr. Caryophill.* to which was now and then as occaſion requir'd, added either Opiates to ſtop, Bezoar-Powder, or *Sp. C. C.* to ſome Drops, but all in vain, for every Stool weakned him more and more, ſo that in a very few days he died.

His Wife, recovering of a Fever, turn'd yellowiſh in her Complexion, and had a bitter taſt in her Mouth. I gave her a Vomit of *Infuſ. Croc. Metall.* about ʒ vj. with as much *Syr. Cariophyll.* as made it palatable. She vomited, and was reliev'd entirely by taking ſome Pills of *Extr. Rudii.* She was ſome Months after taken ill, much after the ſame manner, I repeated the Vomit, and gave her three Pills made of *Pil. Ruff.* and finding they agreed with her, I gave her a Box of them, and ſome *Elixir Proprietatis*, to remove the Jaundice, (which ſeem'd for the moſt part to lurk about her,) when ever ſhe ſhould find occaſion again. She came by this method to a perfect Health. Of a *Cachexy.*

A *Negro* Woman, belonging to Mr. *Forwood*, was brought to me, ſhe had a great many Ulcers in the Extremities of the Fingers and Toes, and about the Joints. There was alſo ſeveral Bladders fill'd with *Serum* on ſeveral of her Joints, as if *Cantharides* had been applied there to raiſe a Bliſter. Theſe Bladders or *Cuticula* fill'd with ſerous Matter, came either on her Fingers or Toes, every Full and New Moon, and in proceſs of time each of theſe Bladders brought an Ulcer, leaving the Fleſh raw, and ſometimes deeper, ſomerimes Shallower corroded, ſo that the longer the Bladders had been rais'd, the deeper were the Ulcerations. The virulency of the Humour was ſuch, as that after it had eaten into the Bone, the joints of the Fingers and Toes would drop off, and they die, as I have been aſſur'd by thoſe who have loſt ſeveral *Negros* of this Diſeaſe, I was aſſured was peculiar to Blacks. Her Maſter told me ſhe had been in the Hands of a great many Phyſicians, who had Bled, Purg'd, Sweated, *&c.* her to the greateſt degree, without any ſucceſs. I told him, I thought Fluxing, or Salivation, bid faireſt for the Cure of this Diſeaſe, and having got a corner of an Out-houſe ready, ſhe was therein flux'd by Unction. After a while ſhe was not only ſo well that all the Symptoms of Bladders formerly riſing on Full and Change of the Moon, did not appear as uſually, but the Ulcers all over her extremities dry'd up, and were cicatriz'd, ſo that I did not doubt but all was perfectly well, Salivation being a great Remedy in Diſeaſes where the *Serum* of the Blood is Peccant, either as to quantity or quality. I was very much diſappointed, when her Maſter told me about three Months after, that her Diſtemper was again, on Full and Change, return'd on her. I concluded that the Salivation had not been proſecuted to the heighth, by my judging her Diſeaſe cured, and therefore order'd her to be ſhut up, and ſeen rub her ſelf as directed. This ſecond Salivation was very copious, and ſhe well again. I, notwithſtanding, towards the latter end gave her a Vomit of *Turpeth. Min.* and continued her Spitting for ſeveral days with *Merc. Dulc.* and afterwards order'd her a Diet Drink made of the Woods *Sarſa, &c.* boil'd in Lime-water. This preſerv'd her as formerly, for ſome time, but did not ſecure her from a Relapſe. So ſoon as this Diſeaſe again appear'd, I thought, that perhaps, this was proper to Blacks, and ſo might come from ſome peculiar indiſpoſition of their black Skin. Knowing nothing more effectual in Cutaneous Diſeaſes of this Nature than *Sulph. Vivum.* I made an Ointment of this with, *Ung. ex Oxylapath.* and order'd her the uſe of this Liniment on all the diſeaſed parts. This being done, all was ſeemingly relieved, but not without a return as violent as ever of her Diſtemper Her Maſter being diſpleas'd with the loathſome ſight of her

Of a ſtrange Diſeaſe in a Black Woman rotting her Fingers and Toes, following the Full and Change of the Moon.

her about his Houſe, remov'd her from thence to his Plantation, whereby I had no opportunity of further trial of Skill with this Diſtemper. This was a very ſtrange Diſeaſe not only in its ſelf, but that it followed very regularly the Full and New Moon. I have ſeen more Diſeaſes than this, come exactly at thoſe times; but they have generally been *Epilepſies*, or other Diſeaſes of the Head, and have not been ſo viſible as were theſe Bladders of water before-mentioned.

Of a Quinſie.

One night, very late, I was ſent for to the *Crawle* Plantation to a Girl of about Twelve years of Age, of Mr. *Bozles*. She had a very great ſwelling in her Throat with pain, difficulty of ſwallowing and breathing, join'd with a Fever. I immediately took Ten Ounces of Blood out of her right Arm, gave her about one Scruple of *Pil. Coch. Min.* diſſolv'd in water, for her more eaſie ſwallowing her Medicine, order'd her cooling Drinks and Juleps, made a *Linctus* of fair Water, Whites of Eggs beat to water, and Sugar-candy, which ſhe was deſired to ſwallow down eaſily. With the uſe of theſe Remedies, I furthered deſired, that in caſe, in my abſence, her difficulty of breathing ſhould augment, they ſhould immediately bleed her again. By the uſe of theſe directions ſhe entirely recovered.

Of a *Cachexy.*

The ſame Girl, ſome months after, was at *Port-Royal* taken ill of an intermitting Fever, which hanging very long about her, diſcolour'd her Face. She look'd very pale, had likewiſe a ſwelling in the right *Hypochondre* on the Region of the Liver, and was very *Cachectic.* I told them I thought this Diſeaſe was the effect of the Fevers long continuance, and lurking about her, without being cur'd by ſome effectual Remedy. I thought it convenient to carry off ſome of ~~the~~ *Morbific* Matter to purge eaſily with *Extr. Rud.* to give her a Diet Drink of *Sarſa, China, &c.* for ordinary Drink, and to put her in a ſmall time into a Steel Courſe, by which means in ſome Weeks her Belly grew lank, ſhe well colour'd, and perfectly rid of her *Cachexy.*

Of a *Quotidian.*

Two of her Brothers were then troubled with *Quotidians*, the Fits laſted twelve hours, and they were treated by Phyſicians of ſeveral Notions, with ſeveral methods for removing them. They were not at all relieved, but grew *Cachectic* as their Siſter had been, their Bellies began to ſwell, and they to look pale. I adviſed without any delay, the uſe of the *Cortex Peruv.* which given as I us'd to do, cur'd them; but their Fevers had continu'd ſo long about them, that they being *Cachectic*, I put them into the Steel Courſe before-mentioned, whereby they were perfectly recovered.

Dr. *Cooper*,

Of the Belly-ach.

Dr. *Cooper*, aged about Forty five years, of a yellowiſh ſwarthy Complexion, was a great Drinker of Rum-Punch, and told me that he had had Twenty five ſeveral violent Fits of the Belly-ach, with drinking that ſort of Liquor. He had been ill in the Country ſeveral days, and had had ſome Convulſion Fits. He had an intollerable pain about the Region of his Navel. For this he had taken ſeveral Cliſters and Purgers, which, although they wrought well, yet cur'd him not, but gave only a ſmall momentary relief. I advis'd him to a Fomentation all over his Belly, with a Decoction of Roots of *Althæa*, Leaves of the ſame, and Mallows, Fenugreek, and Linſeed, with Camomile-Flowers, Juniper-Berries, and Cummin-Seed. With theſe he had a ſmall relief, but grew preſently as bad as ever. I gave him *Extr. Rud.* which purg'd him very well, but remov'd his pain but for a moment. I then gave him an eaſie Opiat, mixt with a Purge, but it had no effect. In the uſe of a Cliſter, in which was boild Gourd Leaves, he found a moment's relief, during the time of its working, but ſoon was taken with Convulſion Fits. For theſe Fits I gave him *Sp. C. C.* and Volatile Salt of *Sal Armoniack* to ſmell to, as well as *Ol. Succin.* dropt on Sugar, in a convenient Vehicle. He was now very weak, had cold Swears, a weak Pulſe, not able to endure Phyſick, every Stool endangering his Life, and the uſe of his Limbs was almoſt wholly taken from him. I chang'd the Medicines as occaſion required, ſometimes he took one Ounce of *Sena* boil'd in Chicken-Broath, and drank after it a Gallon or two in a day, to endeavour the waſhing away of any ſharp or ſower Humour lying and corroding the Coats of the Guts. For the ſame purpoſe he would at my deſire drink huge Draughts, and often of thin Watergruel, leſt the Chicken Broath ſhould inflame too much, his water being thick and high colour'd, and he complaining of Erratick pains, (as it is with moſt others in this Diſeaſe) but all to the ſame purpoſe. Sometimes on vomiting he found great relief, there being always an inclination that way, but this relief was but of a ſhort continuance. He being deſirous of new Medicines, after I had given him an agreeable Cathartick, ſent for another Phyſician, who gave him ſome ſtrong Opiat, as I think of *Diacodium*, by which the Operation was ſtopt of the Cathartick. After ſleeping, as he thought, he was conſiderably reliev'd, wherefore he perſiſted in the uſe of that; but in a few days he fell into a ſtrong Convulſion Fit, and died. A third Phyſician coming to him, propos'd Wild-Liquoriſh-Leaves, boil'd in water, and the Decoction drank, as likewiſe a Decoction of Purſlane; but they both ſeem'd very unequal to remove ſo great Diſeaſes, eſpecially this laſt, which we in ſubſtance eat every day to great quantities in Sallets, without any ſenſible alteration.

Mrs. *Cook*

Mrs. *Cook* sent for me to a Child of hers, which, when I came, was just out of a Convulsion Fit. It was a year and a half old, and was not breeding Teeth. I gave it some drops of *Sp. C. C.* and a drop or two of *Ol. Succin.* in Sugar, dissolv'd in water, and ordered three or four Grains of *Cinnabar* to be given in any Liquor, or what way they pleas'd. The Child falling into another Fit, on repeating these Medicines had immediate relief. The same Child fell into an intermiting Fever, and in the time of the Paroxysm had Convulsion Fits. I immediately gave the *Cortex Peruv.* in Chocolate, hinder'd the next *Paroxysm* of the Fever, and cur'd the Child. Of Convulsion Fits.

Mrs. *Fuller*, aged about Forty years, of a Sanguine Complexion, had a swimming in her Head, could not Sleep, but was in a manner light-headed in the nights, having a great many incoherent and troublesome Fancies and *Chimæra's* in her thoughts. She had likewise some pains in her Back, sometimes in one place, and sometimes in another, and, to be short, told me she had no free part about her, but every where was troubled with one Ail or other. She had likewise every day several loose Stools, and had had several Physitians, who had gone on several methods; but mostly on evacuations by Stool. She grew always worse and worse on these Courses, was extremely apprehensive of her Life, saw every thing of her Distemper through a magnifying Glass, and upon any sudden fear or danger, she fell into violent Fits, of which you may see an instance before on her Sons death. She was very earnest for Evacuations, but I told her that was not the way. Another Physician, being consulted, told her that she could not be relieved, and that it was Fits. I easily assented to his Opinion of the Disease, and proceeding a contrary way towards her cure, would not as yet suffer any Evacuation, either by Bleeding, Stool or Vomit, but strove by all means to stop her habitual Looseness by *Decoct. Alb.* for her ordinary Drink, Papers of *Creta*, or Chalk powdered, with which I mixt some *Castor*, and gave her over night about Two Scruples of this, with a very gentle Opiat. She had very many other *Cephalicks* given her, as *Sp. C. C. Ol. Succin.* a Bottle of Volatile Salt to smell to. She had also Juleps of *Aq. Puleg.* and other Hysterics, a Decoction after the manner of Tea made of Sage and Rosemary, and several other things of this Nature, by which she did not seem to be very much reliev'd, only the Looseness stopt. Her Head was still very light, and full of Fancies. I durst not after the first nights tryal adventure on any Opiats, but persisted in the other Remedies to stop her loose Stools, and in the Hysterics. So soon as the Looseness was stopt by this method, I put her into a Of *Hysteric* Fits, with a Looseness, and incoherent Fancies.

Steel Course, which after it was patiently gone through with great promises of relief, she keeping a very good Diet, and exercising on Horseback and Foot, was brought to her perfect Health. Complaining to me very much of a giddiness in her Head, and that she had not regularly her *Catamenia*, I had her bled in the Foot, once or twice, which did her a great deal of good, and she was ordered to take *Millepedes* every morning in a Glass of water, with which she was very well.

Of the Belly-ach, with an intermitting Fever and Convulsions.

About two months after she was well of this Disease, she fell into a Colick and Constipation of her Belly. She had not been at Stool in some time, had very violent and extraordinary Colical pains in her Belly, and was shivering as one in a Fit of an Ague. I gave her immediately about *gr.* 1. of *Laud. Lond.* with 15. *gr.* of *Extr. Rud.* that after her pains were asswaged by the Opiat, she might have a Stool by the *Extr. Rud.* She fell into most violent convulsive motions, and foam'd at Mouth, but being brought to herself by burnt Feathers, Volatile Salts, Spirits, *&c.* she complain'd of intolerable pains, till the Opiat made her ease. After she had ease, the Physick began to work, it gave her some very good Stools, and remov'd the Distemper in her Belly, by voiding some hard, round Balls or Pellets, like Sheeps Dung. She was feverish, and inclining to Sweat. I gave her some *Sp. C. C.* in a Decoction of Sage and Rosemary to forward that motion of Nature, to try thereby to root out that which I was afraid might in time show its self, *viz.* an intermitting Fever: This accordingly happen'd, and it return'd in about Forty hours, with the same Symptoms, only no Belly-ach, which had been accidental to the first Fit. This second Fit began with inclination, and reachings to Vomit, which I promoted by thin Watergruel, and a Feather put into her Throat. By this proceeding there was a present alleviation of Symptoms for a moment. After these Vomitings came the cold Fit, with which I struggled with *Sp. C. C.* and such things, she having Convulsions in it, which were strong. After the Convulsions came the hot Fit, very burning, in which was a great Thirst, and delirous Discourse, for these I gave her as many cooling Liquors as she desired to drink. When the Sweat began to appear, then I ply'd her with hot Sudorificks, by which she sweated very plentifully. After the Fit was over, considering its violence, and her Constitution, I told her I apprehended some danger, if she suffered any more Fits, and therefore advised her to cure this Fever immediately with the *Cortex Peruv.* which I gave her. She mist all signs of a Fit after she had taken it. I gave her *Milleped.* to one hundred in a morning alive, to hinder Obstructions, and forward the *Menstrua Purgationes*. She found relief in them, and was perfectly well. People who have the Belly-ach have generally rhumatick or gouty

pains

pains in their Joints or Limbs, and a settlement in their Water like Brick-dust.

Major *Thomas Ballard*, Plethoric, of a Sanguine Complexion, aged about Thirty five, much given to extravagant drinking, watching, and sitting up late, sometimes for several nights together without Sleep, was, after a Debauch in Brandy for some days and nights without Rest taken extremely ill. He sent for me, I found him complaining very much of a giddiness in his Head, Palpitation, or as he call'd it, a fluttering at his Heart, very great Faintings, cold Fits, and great cold Sweats. These Symptoms were not always on him, but were some times very much abated, and would return several times in a day or night with great violence, insomuch that there seemed to be great hazard of his Life, and that he could not be brought to Sleep. I was at first very apprehensive of an Apoplexy, and therefore had him bled, and for his fainting Fits he took now and then some Cordials, as they are call'd, made of *Aq. Ceras. Nigr. Pæon. Comp.* with some Bezoar or *Gascoyne* Powder in them. By these means the cold Sweats were taken off, and he at present relieved. He had likewise some Volatile Salt of *Sal Armoniac* to smell to, some *Ol. Succini* to take some times, and some *Sp. C. C.* at others. He was also blistered in the Neck and Arms, and had an Issue cut in his Left Arm. Notwithstanding these Medicines, his Faintings and Palpitation continued. I gave him Betony, Sage, and Rosemary, to make of them a Decoction to be drank after the manner of Tea, many Preparations of *Castor*, and a little *Gascoyne*-Powder several times in his Cordial Juleps. He was, likewise, at the instance of some, Bled in the Foot once or twice, but I could not find any of these things to relieve very manifestly, only the Disease seem'd to go off insensibly by degrees, and was in some weeks, by the help of Infusions of *Hierapicra*, and Purges of *Diagridium*, *&c.* carried off. His Distemper nevertheless lurk'd so about him, that drinking very much, riding in the Sun, or any thing heating the Blood, immediately brought a *Paroxism*, which did not easily yield to any Medicines, till it wrought off by degrees of its self by temperate living. I was very apprehensive that these Symptoms proceeded from a *Polypus*, lodg'd somewhere in the great Vessels near the Heart, and advis'd him, on that score, to great Temperance, and a Steel Course. It is very plain this Disease must have come from some great disorder about the Heart, upon the Blood its coming thither in quantity, and not being able to be discharged from thence; but by Palpitations of reiterated Pulsations and efforts. I have seen such a Distemper more than once come from bony Excrescencies about the *Aorta*, great Artery, or Valves of the Heart: perhaps such excrescencies might

Of an extraordinary Palpitation of the Heart.

might be produced the sooner by intemperate living, for Spirit of Wine turns the fibrous part of the Blood, of which *Polypi* are made into a hard *Cattilaginous* or bony Substance. Thi. Gentleman enjoy'd after this Sickness a perfect Health.

Of a Dropsie.

A Servant of his, one *Charles*, a white Man, came to Town from his Plantation. He was about Thirty five years of age, was quite discoloured all over his Body, looking pale, his Face was bloated or swell'd extremely, so were his Legs like Posts, and all his Body, but especially his Belly and *Scrotum*. He made water very little, if any, that which he made was with very great difficulty, complaining of great sharpness and heat. His *Scrotum* was so swell'd with serous Matter, as that it was much bigger than his Head, yet almost transparent, and hiding of his *Penis*, so that very little of it appear'd. This Disease was thought by every one to be an incurable Pox, but I told them I thought there was no Symptoms here but those of a Dropsie, and gave him presently some Jalap in Powder, to about half a Dram, which wrought with him very well by Urin and Stool, insomuch that he found himself much better. I continued it every other, or third day, sometimes changing it for *Extr. Rud.* and on the intermitting days, wherein he took no Purges, I order'd him a *Decoctum ex Lignis, &c.* in a small time, with the help of a *Crocus Metall.* Vomit, now and then given him, his Belly, *Scrotum*, and whole Body were lank. He made water well, and was in perfect Health. To confirm this I gave him a Steel Electuary to carry into the Country, to hinder a Relapse, ordering him to Exercise much, he being a very Lazy Fellow. He not obeying directions, was taken ill again, after the same manner as at first, and came not to Town till the swelling all over was so great, as that he could not stir off his Back. He had likewise a great Cough. I began as formerly with him with Purgers, with which he was very much eas'd, and brought to go abour again, but he could not eat, he fell likewise into a Looseness, with which, although I struggled all I could by Opiats, *&c.* yet in some days he died.

Of a Consumption.

George Thrieves, a Bricklayer, about Thirty five years of age, had labour'd under a Cough for several months, by which he could not sleep in the night. He was also very much troubl'd with it in the day. He had a very quick and Feverish Pulse, especially towards the Evening, and was very much emaciated and weak, that he could very hardly stir. I gave him a *Linctus* of *Ol. Amigd. Dulc. Syr. Capill. Ven. Diacodium*, and Sugar-Candy; and besides in the evening he had an *Hypnotick* Draught, and some Drops of *Liq. Laudan.* with which he was very much better, and although he had been left as desperately

desperately ill; yet by these, and some Pectoral Decoctions, he was above two months in a condition to ride abroad, and very hearty, so that 'twas thought he would have intirely recovered. The constant use of the Opiats stopt him so much that I was forc'd now and then to give a Pill of *Extr. Rud.* to procure him a Stool. He took some Balsam of Sulphur, and *Locatelli's* Balsam; but he fell into a Looseness, and so died, notwithstanding *Confect. de Hyacinth.* and other things of that Nature given to stop it.

Of an intermitting Fever.

His Wife, after his death, was taken very ill of an intermitting Fever, which was very violent. She had been treated with several sorts of *Diaphoreticks*, with which she grew worse, but sending for me, I persuaded her, with much ado, to take the *Cortex Peruv.* by which in a little time she was cured.

Of a *Cholera Morbus.*

Mrs. *L.* aged about Forty years, on drinking too much Wine, fell into a *Cholera Morbus.* She sent for me, was vomiting very frequently, and going to Stool often. I order'd her to drink a great deal of very thin Chicken Broath, and so helpt her to Vomit much more than she did before, and towards the evening when I saw a sufficient Evacuation both ways, and that she was not well able to bear much more, I gave her some *Confect. de Hyacinth.* in Cinamon-water, into which was dropt fifteen Drops of *Laud. Liq. Cydon.* with which a little fair water being added, and *Syrup. Gariophyll. ad grat. Sapor.* she was perfectly cured.

Of a very violent Pleurisie cur'd by large bleeding.

About six months after she fell into a very great Pleurisie. She had a most extraordinary violent pain in her Side especially on breathing, Sighing or Coughing, all which she was troubled with. I had her Bled in the Arm to Ten Ounces, gave her some powdered Crabs-Eyes, some Linseed-Oil and Sugar-Candy. These did not relieve her, but she grew worse and worse, had cold Sweats, *&c.* I gave her then some Cordials made of several Vinous Spirits, made her take some *Sp. C. C.* to keep her alive, and had her bled to a good quantity, five times in her Foot and Arm in Twelve hours. I had likewise her side rub'd with *Ung. Dialth & Ol. Lumbric.* as also a hot Bag of parch'd Salt put warm to it. In this she felt some small relief, but she found more advantage in the bleeding than any thing else, though it seemed very excessive. By these methods she recovered her perfect Health.

Of a *Cachexy* and *Singultus.*

Her Husband had been sick and weakly for many years, his Skin yellow. I gave him some *Extr. Rudii* by which he was cured, and rid abroad. He sent, on another Fit of the same Disease, for another Physician, what was done I know not, but when I was sent for again he had an extraordinary yellow Skin and Eyes, a great weakness, scarce able to stir, a vomiting of very filthy mucous

discolour'd Matter by Mouth fulls, and a perpetual Hiccough. I thought his Distemper now scarce curable, but advis'd him to take some Drops of *Elix. Propr.* with some Tincture of *Arnotto* or *Achiotle*, which he us'd to take for the Stone in Rhenish Wine. This Tincture, (which is a fam'd Diuretic in these parts,) he took, but his *Singultus* perpetually following him, except when he had a little Sleep, which was very short, he died.

Of intermitting Fevers.

Mr. *Fletcher*, twice in two Epidemical Constitutions, fell into intermitting Fevers, which by the help of the *Cortex Peruv.* were both cured without returns.

Of an intermitting Fevers, and a Cough, resembling an *Hectic.*

A Man Servant of his likewise very many Symptoms of a begun Consumption and Hectic, as great coughing, especially in the night, difficulty of breathing, *&c.* with these he had an intermitting *Tertian* Fever. I gave him the *Cort. Peruv.* as usually, and he was not only freed of his Ague, but perfectly recovered of his other Symptoms, which I was apprehensive would have been much more troublesome than the Fever. Thus I have seen very often that seeming Hectics have been cured by the Bark.

Of Madness.

A *Negro* Woman of his called *Rose*, who us'd to be about the House, and attend Children, grew Melancholy, Morose, Taciturn, and by degrees fell into a perfect Mopishness or stupidity. She would not speak to any Body, would not eat nor drink, except when forc'd, and if she were bid to do any thing she was wont to do, before she had gone about it, she would forget what her Commands were. If one brought her out to set her about any thing, she would stand in the Posture she was left, looking down on the Ground, and if one further, as for instance, put a Broom in her Hands to sweep the House, there she stood with it, looking on the ground very pensive and melancholy. She had fallen into this the Full Moon before I saw her, and had afterwards her Exacerbations always on Full or Change. I had her Cupt and Scarified in the Neck, ordered her a very strong Purge of *Extr. Rud*, to be forc'd down her Throat. This did not work. I gave her six Ounces of *Vin. Emet.* telling her it was a Dram, which wrought pretty well with her. I gave her also, several days very strong Doses of *Diagridium*, or Jalap amongst her Victuals, which sometimes wrought none at all, and at other times would work pretty well. In a months time there was much alteration for the better, so that she was concluded not to be betwitched by her own Country people, which was the Opinion of most saw her. This happens very often in Diseases of the Head, Nerves or Spirits, when the Symptoms of them are extraordinary, or not understood, to be attributed by the common People to Witchcraft, or the Power of the Devil. *Assa fœtida* is used in Exorcisms,

which

which I take to be more proper for Hyſterick or Nervous diſorders of thoſe to be Exorcis'd,than to offend the Noſtrils of the Devil. I bliſtered her Neck, gave her now and then *Vin. Emet.* to ſix Ounces,or *Merc. Vit.* to eight or nine Grains, ſhe being very hard, as all mad People are, to work on. She had ſome white Puſtles roſe all over her Skin, and by the uſe of theſe Medicines alternatively, ſhe came to her ſelf, went about her buſineſs, and was well.

Worms of all ſorts are very common amongſt all kinds of People here, eſpecially the Blacks and ordinary Servants. They are very often obliged to eat the Country corrupt Fruits, Roots, and other Meats apt to breed many kinds of Vermin in the Guts. Sometimes theſe Worms cauſe Fevers, which run very high with great intermiſſions and exacerbations, ſometimes Convulſion-Fits, very often great pains in the Belly and Stomach, now and then bloody Excrements, and at other times perſons Vomit up Worms of divers ſhapes and magnitudes. It is often very hard to find out the cauſe of theſe Symptoms. I uſed to give immediately ſome *Diagridium* and *Merc. Dulcis* mixt together, which uſually brought ſome of them away, or quieted the Symptoms. I us'd to allow a Grain of *Diagridium* to every year of the Childs Age, and about half the quantity of *Merc. Dulc.* Sometimes in aged People I gave *Pil. Coch. Min.* or *Extr. Rud.* mixt with *Calomelanos.* I have ſeen eighteen Worms come away in a day or two with theſe Medicines. Sometimes I would give Cinnabar to Children this way diſeaſed, if I apprehended their Head to be affected, or if other Medicines took no place. I often gave *Corallina* in very great quantities, which I never ſaw do any great matter, but by Wormſeed given I have found great ſucceſs,as alſo by Oil. Very often the Worms here are proof to all theſe Medicines, and carry off abundance of People, which chiefly happens when they have eat through the Guts, or are in ſo great numbers, or lodg'd in ſuch corners and receſſes of the Guts; that although there be a plentiful Evacuation of them, yet ſo many remain as to be mortal, or lie in ſuch places as the moſt effectual Medicines come not near them. 'Tis uſual here to give Children eaſie Purges, or Wormſeed, at the Change or Full of the Moon. Theſe Worms in Children come very often from ſucking Sugar-Canes Raw, and make the Children look very pale and wan. Of Worms.

One *Harris*, a Joyners Wife, came to me with a Child of about ſeven years of Age in her Arms, which had the Face ſtrangely ſwell'd, eſpecially the Lips, which were tumified prodigiouſly,and made the Child look very deformed. The Noſe was alſo all over red, and ſwell'd out in lumps which were very much inflam'd, his Throat was alſo ſomewhat affected. I ask'd her whether or no

ſhe

Of a Child in danger of Life by Salivation on taking *Mercurius Dulcis.*

ſhe had given any thing to this Child for the Worms. She told me ſhe had, and that one for that purpoſe had given her a Powder. Deſiring to ſee it, ſhe ſhew'd me a Paper wherein was a great deal of *Merc. Dulc.* Leſt the Child ſhould be choakt by the ſtopping of the Salivation, I order'd it to be kept moderately warm, and to be bled to ſix Ounces, and after that to take ſome *Diagridium* to make a Revulſion, and carry the humours off by Stool. I order'd her afterwards to apply *Empl. Diachyl. cum gum.* to all the lumps to ripen them. I deſir'd they ſhould have a care of opening them on the outſide by Inciſion, leſt Scars might follow, and make the Face all over deform'd and ugly, for in ſuch caſe the more the Child grew, the greater would be the Scars. If ſmall Tumours break without a Knife or Cauſtic, there is not ſo much danger of marks. With *Diagridium* Purges now and then given, the Face leſſened, came in ſhape, and was pretty well, and by the application of the Plaiſter, the lumps ripened and broke one after another, and the Child was well without ſo much as the appearance of a Scar. If *Merc. Dulc.* be mix'd in a larger quantity with Jalap, or other purging Powders, after the Powder has been ſtir'd, and ſome Doſes taken out, the *Merc. Dulc.* being heavier, goes to the bottom, and ſo conſequently, after ſome time, is taken in larger proportion than the Purgers, and occaſions ſuch Accidents as Salivation, *&c.* This preparation of Mercury likewiſe acquires a bad Corroſive quality by lying long in the Air, and ſo does *Antimonium Diaphoreticum* get an *Emetic* quality.

Of a giddineſs in the Head.

A lean ſpare Woman, aged about Fifty, complain'd very much of a giddineſs in her Head. She told me that when ſhe was in the Fortieth Year of her Age her *Menſtruæ Purgationes* had left her, and that then ſhe began to be out of order. She had had the *Catamenia* firſt at Eleven. I gave her ſome *Sp. C. C.* thrice a day, and would have bled her, but that her weakneſs was a *Contra-Indication.* With that Spirit ſhe recovered.

Of a Fever and *Cholera Morbus.*

Mrs. *Pain*, aged about Thirty five years, was taken very ill of a Fever, with which ſhe had perpetual Vomitings and Stools, without any reſpite. She being in ſome time very much weakned by it, I gave her ſome *Laudanum* at night in a *Bolus* with *Theriac. Androm.* but it had no ſucceſs. I order'd her to drink great quantities of Watergruel to waſh away the Cauſe, and then gave her again ſome eaſie Opiat, which, nevertheleſs, ſucceeded not. I then gave her great quantities of *Sal Prunell.* by which ſhe was much reliev'd of her vomiting, and was in ſome time by keeping a cool Regimen very well recovered.

One

One *Pavey*, of about Fifty five years of age, complain'd to me of a great Oppreſſion, or Lump at her Stomach, that ſhe could not ſwallow nor eat, ſhe had likewiſe a pain there. I durſt not give her a Vomit for her weakneſs and age, but I ordered her about Fifteen *gr.* of *Pil. Coch. Min.* in two Pills, with which ſhe was gently purg'd and well.

Of an oppreſſion at the Stomach.

A Cooper had a blow on the *Sternum*, with a Horſes Foot, which healing, had a knot or *Callus* viſible on it, he complain'd of a great and conſtant pain at his Stomach, which had been proof to ſeveral methods us'd by ſeveral Phyſicians. I ſuſpected it might be a depreſſion of the *Cartilago enſiformis*, and order'd him to be Cupt on it, to endeavour drawing of it to its place. I alſo order'd a ſticking Plaiſter to be drawn violently off of his Breaſt, with which he found relief, but not ſo much as when at Sea. I doubted Whether the *Compreſſio in congreſſu Venereo* might not depreſs the *Sternum* and make him worſe, he being worſe every morning when at home, and better when he was at Sea abſent from his Wife.

Of a depreſſion of the *Sternum* and *Cartilago Enſiformis.*

Mr. *F*— aged about Twenty four, extremely Corpulent and Fat, us'd to eat very heartily, and drink very hard without any great prejudice. One evening he made a Challenge to another, who thought himſelf able to bear more drink than he, deſiring him before the preſent Company to come to a fair tryal in that matter. They had drank, by computation, about a Quart and a half before Supper, and at Supper, in about three quarters of an hours time, drank to, and pledg'd one another in ſix Draughts of *Madera* Wine, drunk out of ſix Calabaſhes or Cups, holding each a Quart by meaſure. The drinking ſo hard, and in ſo ſhort a time, ſeiz'd this Gentleman all of an inſtant, that his Eyes turn'd in his Head, ſtood fix'd, and he began to ſink down in his Chair. He was carried out of the Room, and plac'd in a great arm'd Chair, where he immediately fell into an extraordinary deep Sleep. Nature ſtruggling, and making now and then an effort in the Stomach to diſgorge what was unwelcome to it both in quantity and quality, was always checkt through his faſt Sleep. I thought I could hear a begun Vomit in the bottom of the Stomach towards the *Oeſophagus*, but being ſo faſt aſleep, that he could not give way to it, it was ſtopt there, and could get no farther. He was likewiſe in danger by his Head hanging in ſeveral Poſtures, whereby in ſome the *Aſpera Arteria* might be compreſſed, or the Jugular Veins, that he might be ſtrangled. To avoid this I ſet one or two to watch and keep his Head in ſuch a poſition as might hinder thoſe Accidents, and forward as much as might be Vomiting, which I likewiſe did by thruſting Feathers as long as I could get into

Of two Perſons who drank a great quantity of Wine.

his Throat. This help'd the coming away of a great deal of diſcolour'd mucous matter, which lying behind might have choak'd him, unleſs he were help'd a little, by keeping his Mouth open with a great Key thruſt between his Teeth, with the Wards turn'd uppermoſt, ſo that his Mouth could not be quite fill'd with that Matter. He foam'd a little at Mouth, and breath'd very high and uneaſily, wherefore apprehending ſome imminent and preſent danger of ſome Apoplectic Diſtemper, I had him very largely bled at the Arm, which very much calm'd all the Symptoms, eſpecially thoſe threatning his Life every minute. He was narrowly watch'd all night. I would have given him a Purge if he could have got it down, but he was ſo faſt aſleep that it could not be done. He was carried in a double Sheet, after five or ſix hours Sleep, to his Lodgings, and laid abed, his Head high, and taken great care of leſt he ſhould be ſtrangled. Finding him ſtill in great danger of a Head Diſeaſe, being ſpeechleſs, not to be awak'd, I gave order that he ſhould be forthwith bled again in the Arm to ſome ten or twelve Ounces. After this he could bring out half a word, and then by degrees came to ſpeak a whole word, than two or three, and ſo a Sentence. Then I gave him ſome *Pil. Coch. Min.* about two Scruples diſſolv'd in water, to clear him of his inflam'd and ſwell'd Throat, as well as of the diſorders of his Head and Stomach. After this had wrought he was very ſenſible of his eſcape, Penitent, and with Tears in his Eyes expreſs'd his concern. He was ſcarce yet able to ſpeak intelligibly, but by another Purge next morning, in ſome few days he recovered his Health.

The other, who pledg'd him, had drank leſs by three Pints, and before he fell aſleep had vomited a very great quantity of the Wine he had drank. He ſlept till morning, and continued three or four days very much fluſtered or hot headed, without any further miſchief. Both theſe Gentlemen died ſince in *England*, and, as I have been told, ſhortened their Lives by ſuch Actions.

Of the Belly-ach and Rheumatiſm.

Mrs. —— aged about Thirty five years, of a yellowiſh colour, had been in an intermitting Fever, for ſeveral Weeks, which ended in the Belly-ach. She had a very great pain about the Region of the Navil, Conſtriction of the Belly, high colour'd thick Water, and frequent pains all over the Body, like thoſe of Rheumatic People. She had alſo a *Nauſea* or inclination to Vomit, which when forwarded (which I generally did in this Diſeaſe) would eaſe her ſomewhat by emptying the Stomach. She had gone through all Courſes ordered by ſeveral Phyſicians without ſucceſs. I had her bled ſeveral times, by which ſhe found no great relief, neither did ſhe by eaſie Purgers, which although they wrought well, and gave ſome immediate

mediate eaſe, yet they were far from taking away the Diſtemper. She was extraordinary weak, inſomuch that I was forc'd to allow her Cordial vinous Spirits, *Sp. C. C.* and ſeveral things of that kind, which by their inflaming qualities ſeem'd to be very prejudicial to her, although abſolutely neceſſary in reſpect of her faintneſs. She had alſo Emulſions of all ſorts, and becauſe ſhe could not Sleep a great while together, I gave her an eaſie Opiat without any ſucceſs. I likewiſe gave her Purgers with *Merc. Dulc.* and order'd her Clyſters of all ſorts. Her Diet was Broaths of all kinds, Watergruel, *&c.* I was told ſhe drank much Brandy and ſtrong Liquors, which I was inclinable to believe, becauſe theſe cooling Remedies did not at all relieve her. I told her a cooling Regimen was much the beſt, but could not hinder her drinking ſtrong Liquors, whereby ſhe continued under her Diſtemper ſeveral months. I was told there was ſomething Venereal in it, wherefore I gave her ſome Mercurial Purges, ſweated her at night, and order'd her a Diet-Drink of *Sarſa*, *China*, *&c.* by which ſhe found ſome, but not much relief. She went into the Country after ſhe had loſt the uſe of her Limbs. She recovered them in ſome meaſure, by degrees, with the help of the *Green With*, and ſome Salves, and came to her perfect Health. By this I apprehend ſhe was clear of all Venereal infection, but that ſtrong Liquors had been the occaſion of the long continuance of this Malady.

A Turner belonging to Colonel *Nedham*, of about Forty years of age, was taken with a great pain about his Navel, he could not go to Stool, and had a great *Nauſea*, or ſqueamiſhneſs at his Stomach, which made him Vomit ſometimes a ſmall quantity of mucous matter. I gave him ſome *Pil. Coch. Min.* about fifteen Grains, to try whether it would work it down, it did not ſoon, wherefore being in pain he ſent for another Phyſician, who gave him a Clyſter, which did not at all eaſe him. He ſent to me again the next day, I gave him ſome four or five Pills made up of about two Scruples of *Pil. Coch. Min.* and order'd him to drink much Watergruel. It wrought very well, and he was very much eas'd, but his Diſeaſe return'd in a ſmall time (as it uſually does) and he was in the ſame condition. After ſome hard Balls of Excrement or Pellets had come away by Stool, with the ſame Medicines he was perfectly cured. Of the Belly-ach.

A Tailor of Colonel *Nedhams* was ſoon after taken ill after the ſame manner, as were likewiſe moſt of the *Indians* and Blacks about his Houſe, ſome whereof fell into this Diſtemper by drinking Rum-Punch, others by other Cauſes. I found the aforeſaid method with *Extr. Rud. Pil. Coch. Min.* Jalap, *Diagrid*, or any Purgers to be very effectual, Of the Belly-ach.

effectual, and Clysters to be seldom beneficial, except sometimes they were very strong, made of Gourd or Tobacco Leaves. These Clysters are sometimes so violent as to cause very great disorders, and to bring after Convulsions death, which has happened to several so affected. 'Tis very ordinary to have in this Distemper Relapses, for several times after one another in some hours, and at each return, after the working of purging Physick, there are voided Pellets like Sheeps Dung, as hard as Stones, after which comes ease, and then violent pains, whence a necessity of taking Physick, and then the like Balls or Pellets again. Opiats in this Distemper seldom relieve, and are very hurtful in that they stop up the Belly, and give no great immediate ease unless sometimes when they are mixt with Purgers. Balsamics are very proper in this Disease. I us'd to prevent a Relapse in this Distemper, to give the Leaves of *Sena* to about one or two Drams, to be boild in thin Watergruel, or Chicken Broath, which keeping the Belly open, they have been reliev'd. This word (the Belly-ach) is given to several Diseases, where there are great pains in the *Abdomen*, as Stone, *&c.* and always to the Rheumatism, and for the most part this last is join'd with what one may call the true Belly-ach. I think the Belly-ach consists of such variety of Symptoms, that there is no curing of it but by several Medicines us'd in a right method, and persisted in for some time.

Of an inflam'd Eye from the Milk of the *Mansanillo*-Tree.

The Turner before-mentioned, in felling a *Mansanillo*-Tree in the Woods, some of the Milk spurted into his Eye, whereby it was extremely sore and inflam'd, and in a nights time the Eyelids were so swell'd and glu'd together by the gumminess of the Milk, that he could not open them. I order'd him to be immediately bled, gave him a strong Purge of *Extractum Rud.* and order'd him to wet his Eye very often in cold water, keeping a wet brown cold Paper to his Eyes. When one Paper was hot a fresh cold wet one was put on, to hinder a defluxion on the Eyes, and to cool and take away the acrimony of the Humours came that way, and occasion'd great pain, heat, and restlessness. These things being done, in three days he was cured.

Of the *Lues Venerea.*

One sent for me to her Daughter, about Fourteen years of age, she was strangely distorted in her Fingers, and at every joint there was a white swelling round about it. She had likewise several Ulcers on her Feet, and was so Lame that she was forc'd to use Crutches, and could scarce stir with them. I was told by her Mother, that these Disasters had come on her after the Small-pox, she not being purg'd, she seem'd likewise to have some snuffling in her nose. It was thought she came into the World, when her Mother was tainted with some Species of the *Lues Venerea*, but her Mother would

would not hear of Fluxing. I gave her about Fifteen Grains of *Pil. Coch. Min.* which ſhe took every Week twice, and about Fifteen Drops of *Sp. C. C.* every intermediate day. I continued this Courſe for ſeveral Weeks, only in lieu of *Pil. Coch.* ſhe took ſome powdered Jalap, and by this means, in ſome time, ſhe by degrees recovered her Health, and was able to go about her Buſineſs, climb Trees, and throw away her Crutches. The Tumours on the Fingers, and Joints ſubſiding, ſhe grew every where well, except one ſmall Sore in the bottom of her Foot, which was not skin'd. I order'd her for that Ulcer to be purg'd, and a *Decoctum Chinæ*, but no Chirurgeon taking care of it, neither ſhe keeping a good Diet, but eating Pepper, *&c.* ſhe grew worſe. In this caſe I left her, neither did I believe ſhe would recover without fluxing, this Diſeaſe being, as I thought, a Species of the *Lues Venerea.*

Her Mother was very weak, and complain'd to me of great pains, that ſhe could nor Sleep in the night, and could ſcarce walk about. She was old, very weak and Paralytic. I gave her ſome eaſie Purges, and had her bled without any relief. She was not capable of enduring a Flux, for ſhe could not be patient. I gave her ſome *Ol. Chym. Roriſmar.* ſhe found no relief. I ordered her about fifteen Grains of Jalap, to be taken next morning. I went then to ſee her, and found ſhe had vomited, was in cold Sweats, and ſpeechleſs. I gave her ſome *Sp. C. C.* and burnt Wine, but ſhe grew worſe. I would have given her an Opiat, but ſhe could not ſwallow it. Notwithſtanding ſhe recovered, and Spit as if ſhe had been ſalivated for a great while after. I ſuſpected, becauſe ſhe had formerly taken the ſame Doſe of Jalap ſeveral times without any ſuch effects, that either deſignedly to do her good, or maliciouſly to Poiſon her, her *Negro* Woman had chang'd the powdered Jalap for ſome *Merc. Sublimat. Corroſiv.* or ſome ſuch other violent Medicine. About a month after ſhe died, but of what, or how, I know not. Of a Salivation.

An Overſeer belonging to Colonel *Ryves*, aged about forty years, had been ſeveral times troubl'd with the Belly-ach, after curing of which, for ſome conſiderable time, he was uſually blind. This blindneſs had now been on him, after this Fit, for ſome months, and he was very much diſcolour'd in his Face and Skin. I adviſ'd him to Bleed, and next day Purge with *Pil. Coch. Min.* which he did. I alſo gave him an *Eleoſacch. Roriſmarin.* & *Sp. C. C.* in great quantities thrice a day. He took likewiſe ſome *Ol. Succini*, deſigning by theſe Remedies to remove the Obſtruction of the Optic nerve, and envigorate his Spirits, his Eyes having no outward viſible Diſeaſe. I bliſter'd his Neck, and although I continued ſome days in this Of blindneſs after the Belly-ach.

courſe, yet no ſucceſs follow'd theſe Medicines. I order'd him to take about fifty live *Millepedes* in a Glaſs of Water twice a day. He did this ſome days, found his Eyes much ſtrengthened, but would not ſtay any longer. I gave him directions when he went into the Country, but know not what became of him afterwards. I have ſeen total blindneſs come many times in the Belly-ach, both in *Jamaica*, on the way thither, and in *England*. There is no blemiſh to be ſeen in the Eye, but it ſeems the *Morbific* Matter is tranſlated up to the Head. I never ſaw any but what recovered their ſight afterwards by proper Remedies. Convulſions are likewiſe ordinary in this Diſeaſe, but I think they are much a worſe ſign than blindneſs.

Of a bad ſight from exceſſive Venery.

One *Henry*, a *Negro*, Overſeer of Colonel *Ballards*, much given to Venery, fell into a blindneſs by degrees, ſo that he could ſee very little at any diſtance, nor well near at Hand. I look'd very earneſtly on his Eyes, but could not ſee any blemiſh. I adviſed him to be very Chaſt for ſome time, and had him cup'd and ſcarified in the Shoulders, bliſter'd in the Neck ſeveral times (which I account more effectual then a *Seton* becauſe there is a ſudden great Evacuation of ſerous Matter in the one, and but a ſlow and habitual ſmall diſcharge in the other) gave him great quantities of *Sp. C. C.* and *Millepedes* without any relief. After a great many Weeks perſiſting in this Courſe, and uſe of ſeveral Cephalic Oils, by way of *Eleoſaccharа*, I gave him an Electuary made of Steel, *&c.* and order'd him a Regimen proper for a Steel Courſe. By this in ſome time he by degrees recover'd his Eye-ſight, and found them very much ſtrengthened every way. He was ſent into the Country to mind the Plantation buſineſs as formerly, whither he went provided with a quantity of his Electuary, and I never heard he had a Relapſe, which in all likelihood I ſhould have done had his Diſtemper return'd; for Planters give a great deal of Money for good Servants, both black and white, and take great care of them for that Reaſon, when they come to be in danger of being diſabled or of Death.

Of Fluxes, *Diarrhæas*, and *Dyſenteries*.

Fluxes and *Diarrhæas* of all kinds, as well as Dyſenteries or bloody Fluxes, are at all times here very common to all manner of People. As for Fluxes, provided they be moderate and within bounds, I always avoided ſtopping them, but rather if I ſaw that they went on eaſily, *Cum bona ægri tolerantiâ*, gave ſome innocent Remedy, or ſome eaſie Medicine to help it forward. This is one of the moſt uſual and Salutary ways Nature diſburthens its ſelf of Morbific Matter, which otherwiſe might occaſion great Diſorders. But if a great Fever be join'd, or if there be ſo great an Evacuation that the Perſon is grown weak, I us'd to order the Perſon to be immediately bled for

the

the Fever .Very often in this, as well as in the Belly-ach, there is an inflammation in the Guts, which occasions a Gangreen if not timely remedied. This appears frequently upon the Dissections of diseased Bodies. I have not only seen this in Men, Women and Children, but in Horses. I used to order Rice to be boil'd in Water for ordinary Drink, and the Rice eat with Milk, as also frequenly to give *Decoctum Album* for the ordinary drink of the Patient, or some *Creta albissima*, or fine Chalk powdered, and made the same way into a Drink as the Hartshorn Calcin'd in the *Decoctum Album* is wont to be us'd. I would put to it some times *Bolus Armen.* and likewise give half an Ounce of theſePowders twice or thrice a day, and usually in the Evenings a *Bolus* of *Diascordium* or *Ther. Andr.* with an easie Opiat of liquid or solid *Laud.* according to the Age of the Patient. If the Looseness continued long, it usually washed away the *Mucus intestinalis* corroded the Guts, and ended in a Dysentery, for which I give, after bleeding several times, the same Medicines, as for a *Diarrhœa.* It is very ordinary after eating Shell-fish, as *Conches*, Oisters or Crabs, by people thrown on Cayos, Desert Islands or Rocks by Shipwrack, and feeding on these for their only sustenance, to fall into Fluxes and Loosenesses, greater or lesser according to the time they have continued on such places. I had one under my care, who had been Shipwrackt so on some Cayos on the North side of *Hispaniola*, going to the great Plate Wreck, whom I could very scarcely recover with all the abovesaid methods several months persisted in, and with Bees Wax inwardly given. He took also Rhubarb in Powder without success. On taking of the Wax form'd into Pills it came away by Stool the same way that it was taken in, without much alteration. I saw once in *Jamaica* in the latter end of a *Phthisis* one Dram of Rhubarb, with five of *Terra Sigillata*, some *Confect. de Hyacinth.* and Cinamon-water, do very well when nothing else could stop a dangerous *Diarrhœa*, but the vertue of it only continued for some small time. I have known in Epidemic Dysenteries Flower boil'd in Milk, with some Wax scrap'd into it, do very great Cures. But by the abovesaid Medicines, some, or all of them, I have cur'd hundreds in *Jamaica* of these Distempers. Paper boil'd in Milk was us'd in *France*, in *Diarrhœas* infesting the Army, with very great success. This I was assur'd by an Officer in the *French* Army at *Tolouse*,

Of a bad light from excessive Venery.

Mrs. *Halstead*, aged about forty years, of a clear Complexion, was very much troubled with flushings in her Face, and small lumps, which by drinking Water, or cool Drinks, which she thought would remedy them, she grew worse. I order'd her to drink as much Wine as usual, and to be bled, after which she was purged with *Extr. Rud.*

Of flushing in the Face.

and

and then took an Emulſion of the cold Seeds, with which ſhe was moſt violently purged. After bleeding, purging, and the uſe of ſome eaſie Diaphoretics, I gave her a mixture of Allum and *Sulph. Viv.* powdered. Theſe mix'd and ty'd up in a Linnen Cloath, I ordered her to dip in water, and then to rub on her Face ſeveral times a day. This Medicine being continued for a great while, ſhe was perfectly well of that troubleſome Diſtemper.

Of the Itch.

—— A Laundrey Maid, was troubled very much with the *Pruritus* or Itch, it roſe in ſmall little whales, all over her Body, eſpecially between the Fingers, and was uneaſie both by its Itching and unſeemlineſs. I bled and purg'd her, ordered her for three mornings and nights, to take one Dram of *Flor. Sulph.* in any Vehicle, and then to anoint herſelf with *Ung. ex Oxylapath.* in which powder'd *Sulph. Viv.* is mixt with ſome Drops of Chymical Oil of *Saſſafras*, to take away the ſmell. Every night before ſhe rub'd, ſhe took a little *Flor. Sulph.* inwardly. With theſe things ſhe was cured.

Of *Chegos*, and the Conſequences of them.

I found an uneaſineſs, ſoreneſs, or pain in one of my Toes, as if a ſmall Inflammation or Tumour had been there rais'd by the preſſure of ſome part of my Shoe. I had a *Negro*, famous for her ability in ſuch caſes, to look upon it, who told me it was a *Chego*. She (who had been a Queen in her own Country) open'd the Skin with a Pin above the ſwelling, and carefully ſeparated the Tumour from the Skin, and then pull'd it out, putting into the Cavity whence it came, ſome Tobacco Aſhes which were burnt in a Pipe ſhe was ſmoaking. After a very ſmall ſmarting it was cured.

This Tumour is accounted of two ſorts, either poiſon'd or not poiſon'd, both are about the bigneſs of a ſmall Field Pea, being almoſt round. They have a few Fibres, by which they are faſtened to the Fleſh as by a Root. That call'd poiſon'd has a black ſpot in it, and is accounted worſe than the other to cure. They contain, within a thick Skin, a great number of ſmall Eggs or Nits, white, and crackling when bruis'd. Theſe are the Spawn of a ſmall blackiſh ſort of Louſe or Flea, which harbours its ſelf and lives in Duſty or unclean places. The Mother, I apprehend, puts and inſinuates theſe Eggs under the Skin of Men and Women, as other Inſects do their Eggs into the Barks or Leaves of Trees. They infeſt the Feet of moſt People under the Nails of the Toes, or any where about the Heel. If theſe inſects be left to themſelves they will Spawn and multiply in the Feet to great numbers, and bring bad Accidents, which I think come rather from the depending of the part than any poiſonous quality of this Inſect or Air.

A very neat Lady had one of these Bags bred in one of her Toes, part of it was by a Black taken out with a Pin, but it seems not the whole Bag, (as it ought to have been) She complain'd of some pain therewith, which by her walking about inflam'd very much. She shew'd it me, I advis'd her to keep her Bed, and to dress it with a little *Ung. Basilicum* and *Precipitate*, putting over this Liniment some *Diapalma* Plaister. By these in some Weeks time the festering was gone, and she with simple *Basilicum* cur'd with keeping her Bed, or Leg up, for on the least hanging down, it would inflame again. Although she was well in her Toes, yet she had a swelling rose in her Knee about the *Patella*, it was very painful and red, as if Wind were under the Skin. I thought, it being a dangerous Place for an Ulcer, it was best to Bleed and Purge, thereby to hinder a defluxion of Humours to the part. This being not my proper business, I committed her to the care of a Chirurgeon, who applying Poultesses, *&c.* to it, it broke and kept running for a long time, after which it cicatriz'd not without great trouble.

A little *Negro* Boy, by leaping off a high place at Twelve years of Age, strain'd his Knee, whence came a puffing, soft, painful Tumour, red and large. This being an ill place for a swelling, because of the *Patella*, *&c.* and its being a depending part, I order'd him to be bled presently, to be purg'd the next day, and to keep up the Knee. By another Purge or two his Knee healed, the Swelling falling by degrees without any sign of an Apostem. Of a Swelling in the Knee.

An old Woman of Seventy years of Age, complained to me she had not made water in a fortnight, her Belly was very much swell'd. I gave her a Dose of *Jalap*, by which she not only went to Stool, but made Water very plentifully. I order'd her a Bath of fair Water and *Culilu*, to sit in it lukewarm. She continued well for a while, but then, as I heard, died, I suppose, with Age, and weakness. The like Operation as is above related I have found several times on the giving of Jalap, and sometimes I have observed a contrary effect, though from a different Cause, which was, that it had by great purging so drain'd the *Serum* from the Blood by Stool, that none remained in a Day or more, to come by Urine. Of the great Effects of *Jalap* upon the *Serum* of the Blood.

I was call'd to one who made extraordinary complaints of very great pain in the bottom of her Belly; she could not make water, nor had in several days. I gave her some *Sal Prunel.* and put her into a Bath of *Culilu* and fair Water lukewarm. She vomited, and had all the Symptoms of the Stone in the Bladder, although she Of the Stone in the Bladder, taken for the Belly-ach.

took it for the Belly-ach, and call'd it ſo. Her ordinary Phyſician returning to take care of her, I went no more near her, nor know I what became of her.

Of a Worm in the muſcular Fleſh of *Negroes* coming from ſome parts of *Guinea.*

From ſome parts of *Guinea*, as is before related, come *Negros* troubled with Worms, they are flat and long, ſomething like the *Lumbricus Terreſtris*, and lodge amongſt and in the muſcular Fleſh. I ſaw one who had one of theſe Worms in his Thigh, half an Inch of the end of it was hanging out, which was flat and blackiſh, and there iſſued out a thin Ichor by its ſides. I was told that the only Remedy for this Diſtemper was to draw it out by degrees every day ſome upon a round piece of Wood, as a piece of Tape or Ribbond. After they have pull'd it all out, they apply a Plaiſter to the part. I was aſſured that if any part of this Worm, which is tender and very long, and requires great care in the management of it, ſhould chance to break within the Skin, that there follows an incurable Ulcer.

Of the *Yaws.*

A *Negro* luſty Fellow, was taken ill of the *Yaws*, he had not been long from *Guinea*, and was all broke out into hard whitiſh ſwellings, ſome greater, ſome leſſer, from the bigneſs of a Bean to that of a Pins Head, of which laſt ſize there were many which appear'd like the Glands of the Skin ſwell'd and white. When theſe Tumours are large, they are uſually white at top, from ſome of the *Cuticula* and Humours dried lying in Scales over it, and ſometimes they weep out an Ichor. At other times the Ulcers are much larger. They likewiſe complain ſometimes of great pains in the Bones, and this Fellow, whom I cur'd, was broke out very much about the *Penis*, *Scrotum*, and Elbows. I flux'd him by Unction in the Corner of an Out-Houſe, feeding him with as much Watergruel as he could eat or drink. The Flux proceeding as it ought to do, he was quite clear'd of this filthy Diſtemper, only on his Elbow he had one ſwelling, not quite dry, to which I applied calcin'd Vitriol, which made the Scales fall off, and heal as the reſt.

This Diſtemper is thought to be contagious, and to be communicated from one to another, from Blacks to Whites, and from Parents to Children, but I cou'd n't obſerve it to be more or leſs contagious than the Pox. There are few Plantations without ſeveral of theſe Diſeas'd Perſons, who are uſually cur'd as above. Though 'tis commonly thought that fluxing does not cure without Relapſe, yet I, by what I could obſerve, find it does, and do believe the return of this Diſeaſe comes from their not being thoroughly flux'd by anointing, or by being kept too warm, or wrong treated afterwards, whence ſome Remains of it ſtaying behind in the Body, theſe Dregs, by Degrees bring the ſame Diſtemper again.

It is commonly thought that this Diſtemper is curable without fluxing by Purgers, but I could never find it ſo, or that there were what is pretended by many, *Negros* who underſtand by ſome Specific Herbs to root it out. I believe that Purgers, *&c.* may, as in the Pox, take away ſome of the Symptoms for a while, ſo that ſometimes they may not appear in a conſiderable time, and afterwards may ſhew themſelves the ſame as at firſt. Some ſorts of this Diſtemper ſeem to me to be the *Elephantiaſis* or true Leproſie of the Antient and *Arabian* Phyſicians. Others ſaid to have this Diſeaſe were plainly *Scrophulous*, or had the Kings-Evil; and moſt ſaid to have it, had the *Lues Venerea*. Though this Diſeaſe is thought to be propagated by ordinary Converſation, or trampling with the bare Feet on the Spittle of thoſe affected with it, yet it is moſt certain, that it is moſtly communicated to one another by Copulation, as ſome other contagious Diſeaſes are.

Several *Negros* belonging to Mr. *Batchelor*, had after Rain gather'd Muſhrooms, and eat them plentifully in their Pepper-pots, or *Oglio*'s. whence they all fell into a vomiting and purging with great anxiety. They after a while recover'd, all except one. He had, beſides the aforeſaid Symptoms, ſuch as are common to a Rheumatiſm from inflam'd Blood. His Head was very much affected, having a *Vertigo*, *&c.* on which accounts, as well as the others, he was immediately bled. I order'd him a Contemperating cooling Diet, to take off the Heat and Acrimony of the Blood, as drinking much water, *&c.* and in a while, he was perfectly well of his pains as well as *Diarrhæa*, which had continued on him a great while after his eating the Muſhrooms. Mackarels ſalted, and beat up with Soot and Salt into a Poulteſs applied to the Feet, were uſed in this caſe, and are reckon'd to draw very powerfully from the Head. Several Gentlemen, ſome years before, were all very dangerouſly ill after eating Muſhrooms, and one died: the Symptoms all ſhewing (as I was informed) great Inflammation of the Blood and inward parts. Of the bad Effects of Muſhrooms.

A luſty ſtrong *Negro* Woman belonging to Captain *Halſtead*, had a very unſeemly ſuperficial Ulcer on her Wriſt. She had likewiſe one on her Forehead, and pains all over her Body. She alſo ſpoke a little through her Noſe, and brought thence very often ſome mucous Matter. I ſalivated her in the corner of an Out-houſe, by Unction, and deſired ſhe might be fed with as much Watergruel as ſhe could eat, whereby in a Months Time ſhe was quite cured. She had been in the Hands of ſeveral Phyſicians, who did not apprehend this to be the Pox, and therefore had in vain given her ſeveral ſorts of Phyſick. Of the *Lues Venerea*.

Wellington, a Boy of seventeen years of Age, had a *Bubo* rose in his Groin. I advis'd immediately the ripening of it, as the means to preserve him from the Pox, which not being done, he broke out all over. I could not get any to receive him into their House, because of the Disease, nor a Nurse to look after him, but a *Mulatto*, who after his Flux was rais'd, neglected him in not giving him sufficient Drink, *&c.* Notwithstanding his Salivation went pretty well on, and he was clear'd all over. Being neglected by his Nurse, some body brought him Tarts, made of unripe Fruit, which he eat. By this means and coming into the Air, his Flux stopt in some measure, but with care his Salivation returned, and he came abroad well. He drank Wine presently to such excess that he made himself Mad. A *Tertian* Fever, which was very Epidemical, likewise seiz'd him. To the other Symptoms of this Fever in him, was join'd a swell'd Throat, which increas'd to that degree in this person, who had by occasion of his late Salivation, a disposition to the Humours coming that way, that he fell into a Quinsie, and so died.

Of a Salivation, after which followed a *Tertian* and *Quinsie*.

Gonorrhœas of all sorts amongst Men and Women are very common here, especially in Plantations amongst *Negroes*. They complain first of the great heat of their water, *&c.* and have the same Symptoms as in *Europe*. I us'd to purge with *Merc. Dul.* and *Pil. Coch. Min. &c.* which took away most of the Symptoms. If these Medicines did not take place I gave Vomits of *Infus. Croc. Metall.* or *Turpeth Mineral.* which in some time never failed the Cure of any, either Man or Woman, with the use of Emulsions. I never gave Adstringents, because there is no certainty in this method when the Cure is perfect. It is generally believed in *Europe*, that *Gonorrhœas* and the *Pox* are with more ease, and sooner, cured in *Jamaica* and hot Countries, than in *Europe*. I was of the opinion of the generality of the World when I went to *Jamaica*, but found as the Disease was propagated there the same way, and had the same Symptoms and Course amongst *Europeans*, *Indians* and *Negroes*, so it requir'd the same Remedies and time to be cur'd.

Of *Gonorrhœas*.

A black Man, of about forty Years of Age, told me he had great pains about his Navel, so that he could not sleep, he was in a cold Sweat, in great pain, and had not been at Stool in four days. I gave him immediately about fifteen Grains of *Pil. Coch. Min.* on which he found sudden relief, for it wrought four or five times in the night, he taking it pretty late about six a Clock at night. The next day I gave him about six Grains of the same Pill to preserve him from a Relapse, and in three or four days observing that method he was well.

Of the Belly-ach.

One

One *Mountague*, a Shoemaker, aged forty five, complain'd of a great oppreſſion at his Stomach. I gave him *Infuſ. croci Metal.* an Ounce, and *Syr. Cariophyll. Q. S. ad gratiam.* He took it, it wrought very well upwards and downwards, and he was cured.

Of an oppreſſion at the Stomach.

I was ſent for to a Servant of about Twenty years of Age. His Miſtreſs had given him a Vomit of an *Infuſ. Croc. Metal.* It had wrought him upwards and downwards, till he was ſeized with the Cramp, and violent pains in his Hands and Feet. He was in a cold Sweat, and his Pulſe faint. The Miſtreſs, for her vindication, ordered her Servant to ſhow me how much ſhe had given, who pour'd the Infuſion out muddy. I perceiv'd the cauſe of the Super-Purgation to come from the Powder, or the ſubſtance of the *Crocus Metallorum*, having been taken inſtead of the clear Infuſion. I order'd him burnt Wine, and deſign'd to have given him an Opiat, but he was well without it.

Of an *Hyper-Catharſis* occaſion'd by the muddy Infuſion of *Crocus Metallorum.*

Mr. *Thomas Rowe*, about Forty five years of age, ſent for me in *Feb.* 1688. I was told he had the Belly-ach. He complain'd very much of a great oppreſſion at his Stomach, and of a load there, he vomited every thing he took, whether Liquids or Solids, had a pale yellow look, and the whites of his Eyes were yellow, he had been ſick a month. I concluded it to be the Jaundice in a great meaſure, and gave him about fifteen Grains of *Pil. Coch. Min.* made into two Pills, to try whether by that means the Stomach might not be emptied of its Load, an irritation at the ſame time made in the Guts to ſolicite the excrements downwards, contrary to that motion in him from the Stomach upwards, which was preternatural. Immediately the Pills came up. I therefore ordered him next morning to have thin Watergruel ready to work off a Vomit eaſily, which accordingly was done very early, becauſe of the heat. His Vomit was *Infuſ. Croc. Metal.* Six Drams, *Syr. Cariophyl. Q. S. ad gratum ſaporem.* This wrought very well, firſt upwards, then downwards, and he found himſelf very much reliev'd and eas'd. I follow'd the ſtroak, and gave him next morning Fifteen Grains of *Pil. Coch. Min.* in two Pills, they wrought him pretty ſeverely, but he found himſelf reliev'd of all his Diſeaſes except weakneſs. I wiſh'd him to get this off by taking an exact care of his Diet, that it were eaſie of Digeſtion and pleaſant to his Palate, and that he ſhould very carefully avoid taking away any Blood or making uſe of Phyſick till further occaſion.

Of an oppreſſion at the Stomach and Vomiting.

Mr. *Ridley* a Painter, ſent for me, he complain'd of great pains in all his Muſcles and Fleſh, he look'd very ill, and was yellow,

especially the whites of his Eyes, vomited often, and went seldom to Stool. He told me he had pains in his Sides, and that he had been bled twice for them. I gave him presently some *Sal Prunellæ* about half a Dram in a Glass of water, he took it, had a Stool, and was eas'd of his pains. His inclinations to Vomit continued violent, wherefore I gave him the Vomit prescribed in the last Observation. This immediately reliev'd him of his vomiting, and after it had wrought well both upwards and downwards, he lost altogether the use of his Hands and Feet, but was very much at ease. I desir'd him to take now and then some *Pil. Coch. Min.* about Seven Grains in one Pill, to keep his Body open for fear of a Relapse, which he did. He complain'd of fainting Fits, and cold Sweats, especially on striving to get up to Stool. I gave him a Cordial to take now and then a spoonful or two of, when faint or cold. It was made of *Aq. Epidem. font.* of each Four Ounces, *Syr. Cariophyll. Q. S. ad gratum saporem.* He recovered by these Medicines his health and strength very well.

Of an oppression at the Stomach, and loss of the use of the Limbs.

I was on the eighteenth of *February* 1688. in the evening consulted for a Child of a year old. It was breeding Teeth, had six or seven Convulsions the same day and had been cup'd. I gave two Spoonfuls of the following mixture to the Child, and order'd it to be repeated every fourth hour. *Recipe Ol. Succin. Opt. gutt.* iv. *Sacchar. alb. Q. S. fiat Eleosaccharum. Sp. C. C. gtt.* iv. *Cinnab. gr.* iv. *aq. font. uncias quatuor M.* I left a Bottle of the Spirit of Hartshorn for the Child to smell to, if it had any more Fits, and ordered blistering in the Neck. They neglected this, and pretended that the Fits came so fast on the Child that it could not be done. On the nineteenth in the morning they sent for another Physician, and about noon the Child died. The Fathers name was *Green.*

Of Convulsion Fits in a Child.

A Child about Ten years of age was brought to me by the Mother which had had for some days so great a *Vertigo* that it could not go alone for reeling. I immediately ordered it to be bled, to Seven Ounces, out of any appearing Vein, and the next morning I gave the Purge following. *Recipe Mass. Pil. Coch. Min. gr.* 15. *f. Pil.* ii. *si deglutire pilulas non possit dissolve in S. Q. aq. font. & f. potio.* After this the Child was well.

Of a *Vertigo.*

One *Isaac*, belonging to the *Crawle* Plantation, was taken very ill, he had a Vomiting and Looseness, which had been violent on him for some time, and had weakned him considerably. I gave him some *Liq. Laud.* which stopt the Vomiting, and some *Sp. C. C.* to strengthen him. By the use and repetition of these Medicines on occasi-

occaſion he recover'd very well, but would not be perſuaded to riſe out of Bed. He thought himſelf very ill, that he ſhould not live, but certainly dye of this Illneſs, his mind being very much ſunk within him, I advis'd the People about him to chear him as much as poſſible, to eaſe his mind, and get him up out of Bed. He died being very moroſe and ſeem'd to have no Diſtemper on him but Sullenneſs and Melancholy, and though I took much pains to examine him nicely, I could find no Diſeaſe, but only he ſaid he was ſure , ſay what I could, that he would not recover. The Paſſions of the Mind, both Hope and Fear, have a very great influence on the Body.

Of one who dyed of an ill opinion of his Health and Melancholy.

A Lady about Thirty five years of Age, little, of a Sanguine Conſtitution, the Mother of many Children, at the Birth of each of them had ſo copious a Flux of the *Lochia* that it endanger'd her life. She had about a month of her Reckoning yet to come, when, without any extraordinary occaſion, ſhe was taken with great pains, as if ſhe were to be delivr'd; they were ſoon follow'd by a very copious Flux of Blood. I was ſent for, and took with me all manner of Adſtringents, as well as Forcers, to endeavour the Birth of the Child, for in ſuch a caſe when the *Fœtus* keeps the capacity of the *Uterus* diſtended, 'tis impoſſible to ſtop the Flux of Blood till the Woman is delivr'd. Therefore if the flooding be not eaſily ſtopt, the beſt way is to force it away, whereby the Veſſels of the *Uterus* being corrugated, the Blood by degrees ſtops of its ſelf. This muſt be endeavour'd by all means without delay, for in the Blood is the Life. Though I haſtened all I could ſhe was expiring when I came, and had ſuffered a very extraordinary Flux of Blood, was delivered three quarters of an hour before ſhe died, and had been bled ſome hours before. If this dangerous Diſtemper had been timely remedied, by forcing the Child away, the Mother might in all human probability have been ſav'd. It is ordinary that the *Menſtruæ Purgationes* here, are both leſs in quantity, and continue for a ſhorter time than they do in *Europe*.

Of flooding.

Mrs. *Aylmer*, aged about Thirty five years, a ſpare lean Woman, giving ſuck to one of her Children Thirteen months old, was taken very ill in an Epidemic Conſtitution of an intermitting Fever. The *Paroxiſms* returned ſometimes every day, and at other times every other day. She had gone through ſeveral Febrifuge Courſes of Vomits, Gentian-Roots, Centaury the leſſer tops, *Carduus Bened.* Sweaters, *&c.* without relief. She complain'd of her feveriſhneſs and a pain on the Region of her Spleen, which was ſomewhat ſwell'd. The Fits of her Fever decreaſed upon taking the *Cort. Peru.* I advis'd

Of an Intermitting Fever.

vis'd her to wean her Child, both on her own, and the Childs account, ſhe being weak, and her Milk perhaps not very healthy, but ſhe would not. I advis'd her to a gentle Vomit, bitter Draughts, and what I moſt relied on, a Steel Courſe, with which ſhe recovered perfectly her Health. She was ſometime after taken Ill of a Quinſie, which by Bleeding and Purging was taken off, the ſwelling was not very dangerous, being not ſo much in the Throat, as Mandibles and Cheeks.

Of a ſickneſs at Stomach.

Loveney, a very ſenſible *Negro* Woman of Colonel *Ballards*, complain'd very much of a great illneſs, at and about her Stomach, with which ſhe was always out of order. I gave her a Vomit of *Infuſ. Croc. Metal.* ſweetned with *Syr. Cariophyll.* which working very well, ſhe was cur'd of all her Indiſpoſitions had lurk'd about her for ſeveral years. When tough and phlegmatic humours oppreſs the Stomach, 'tis hard to remove them but by a Vomit. The reaſon is, becauſe the way out of the Stomach by the *Oeſophagus* is ſhort and ſtraight, by the Guts it is long, and theſe humours are apt to ſtick in their many turnings and Cells.

Of Inflammation, and other Diſeaſes of the Eyes.

Sore Eyes, inflam'd, and painful, are very ordinary here. I was always the more fearful of an inflammation of the Eyes, in that I have obſerv'd moſt Diſeaſes of the Eyes, and even ſometimes a Cataract to begin with an Inflammation there. I therefore immediately order'd ſuch perſons to be bled, and purg'd ſo often as ſeem'd requiſite, which with bliſtering in the Neck ſeldom miſs'd to cure any of them, unleſs the diſtemper came by much Venery, which was not to be cur'd any other way but by theſe Medicines and Abſtinence from it. I uſed outwardly to drop into the Eyes a little Roſe-water, into which is put the ſubtile powder of *Lapis Calaminaris, & Tutia.* Theſe Powders are made fine by mixing them with Roſe-water, and letting the groſs powder ſubſide, the fine and impalpable remaining in the Body of the water. Whites of Eggs beat up with Alum is good applied outwardly, ſo is Lime-juice and water. But a Mucilage of *Pſyllium*-Seeds, Quince-Seeds, Saffron, and Lin-Seed, is much more Anodine in hurts than any other. Any Powder in ſuch a caſe grates the tender Eye, is very painful, aud increaſes the Inflammation. Whites of Eggs ſtick ſo faſt to the Eyelids, that the force uſed in pulling them off ſometimes injures the Eye.

Of a *Tertian* with Worms, cured by the *Cortex Peru.*

A Black Boy of *John Youngs*, about twelve years of Age, was very ill of an Epidemic *Tertian*, there was very little intermiſſion. I gave him the *Cortex Peruv.* as uſually. He voided a great quantity of Worms by Stool, and was perfectly cured.

Mrs. *Bal-*

A young Gentlewoman, about Twelve years of Age, had for ſeveral months a few Puſtles broke out on the hairy Scalp, they were red, and when dry'd turn'd into ſmall Scabs or Scurf. I thought it was beſt to Cure them cautiouſly, and had her firſt bled to about Six Ounces. She was the next day purg'd with Jalap in Chocolate, and afterwards took for ſome Weeks *Flos Sulph.* in the morning and evening, drinking after it a good draught of Diet Drink. I thought it ſafe after theſe Medicines to anoint the eruptions with *Ung. ex Oxylapath.* made thick with *Flos Sulph.* There was drop'd ſome Oil of *Rhodium* into it, to take off the ill ſmell. This Ointment was rub'd firſt all over the Head, then on any place where any ſpot appear'd, obſerving the eruptions carefully for a while. She was perfectly cured.

Of a ſcabby or ſcall'd Head.

I was deſir'd to look on a Servant of Mrs. *Copes*, he had been very weary, and by advice of ſome ignorant Perſon waſh'd his Feet and Legs in a Decoction of Phyſick-Nut-Tree-Leaves, whereby the whole Feet and Legs were rais'd into inflam'd Bliſters, ſome of which were turn'd into ſuperficial Ulcers. I advis'd the voiding the hot *Serum* by clipping open the Bladders, applying ſome *Baſilicum*, and at the ſame time to Purge with Jalap ſeveral times. To hinder the Defluxion of Humours into the part, I adviſed keeping of it up, for which purpoſe lying in *Hamaca* is very effectual. He was cured.

Of a great inflammation of the Legs and Feet by waſhing them in a Decoction of Phyſick-Nut-Tree-Leaves.

A Gentleman, aged about Forty years, had been very much given to Venery and Drinking. His Face was yellowiſh, his Belly very much ſwell'd, he could not ſleep nor make water, had no Stomach, and complain'd of great uneaſineſs, eſpecially in his Back. I purg'd him with Jalap, which was too weak. I therefore gave him ſome *Diagridium* about Two Scruples, which wrought very plentifully, but did no good, his Belly continuing as much ſwell'd as ever. He took all manner of Clyſters and Diuretics, but without any ſucceſs. I was for perſiſting in purging Medicines, and after the watery humours had been voided, I had reſolved to have given him Steel Medicines, not forgetting bitter Stomachics and Exerciſe. He was perſuaded out of this method to take Steel, and ſome Alterative *Arcana's*, which ſtopt up his Belly, ſo that in a great many days he had not been at Stool nor ſlept. I gave him in theſe Circumſtances a Doſe of Jalap and *Diagridium* mixt, which wrought very well, and at night a very eaſie Opiat, with which he ſlept very well. He was perſuaded to alter my Medicines, and took a ſtrong Opiat, as I believe, for he came to Town dos'd, had ſlept all the way, and could ſcarce be

Of a Dropſie.

awak'd till he died. I had him bliſtered, gave him ſtrong Purgers, held irritating Medicines to his Noſe, *&c.* and did all things I could think of to raiſe him out of his Sleep, but to no purpoſe.

Intermitting Fevers of all kinds, were very Epidemic all over the Iſland when I was there, ſo that the third part of Mankind were taken ill of them, from Children at the Breaſt to old aged People. They were generally very violent, ſo that idle talking, light-headedneſs, *&c.* were ordinary, and they very ſeldom yielded to any of the common febrifuges, but generally grew worſe on the uſe of them, and laſted a very great while. In theſe Fevers if the Perſon died not by the violence of the Fever, but recovered, they were often very much diſcolour'd, ſallow, Cachectic, and uſually had ſwellings in the left Sides, called Ague Cakes, which were very painful, and in time kill'd them. At other times a Dropſie follow'd, which rarely miſs'd, but certainly brought death. Theſe intermitting Fevers, and drinking extravagantly, I look on to be the reaſon of Dropſies being ſo common here. I us'd, if ſent for in the Fit, to give ſome Medicine forwarding the motion of Nature, as if I found the Patient Vomiting, I would help it forward, by warm water, a Feather, *&c.* If hot and thirſty, I ſuffer'd him to drink cool Drinks as much as he pleas'd, and if I found the Fit going off by Sweat, I gave ſome *Sp C. C.* in *Decocto Salviæ vel roriſmarini*, to forward that. If the Fever affected the Head very much, I gave order for Bleeding, Bliſters, Cupping, *&c.* So ſoon as the Fit was over, I immediately gave the *Cortex Peru.* in powder about one Dram every four hours in a Glaſs of water, till they had taken Two Ounces of it. If there was ſufficient time in the day before the next return to give Six Drams of the Bark, then I troubled them not in the night, but if the Symptoms were dangerous, and little intermiſſion, I order'd it to be given as well in the night as in the day. If it purg'd violently I gave it in a *Bolus* with *Conſerv. Roſ.* into which was dropt a very little quantity of *Laudanum* to take of its purging quality, which infringes in ſome meaſure its vertue. If it purg'd only the firſt or ſecond Doſe eaſily, there was no need of any thing, for very often afterwards it would bind up the Belly. According to the preſent Circumſtances of the Conſtitution of a Man, or Seaſon of the Year, it purges or purges not with him. I adviſed Children ſhould take it in Chocolate well ſweetned. Sometimes I gave it in Pills made up with Gum *Tragacanth. Mucilage.* The beſt and eaſieſt way of giving it is in fair water ſweetned with *Syr. Cariophyll.* and aromatiz'd with Cinamon water. I uſually after the Fit was off begun to give it them, or ſo ſoon as they found themſelves a little eaſie. If I found the caſe urgent I gave it at any

Of intermitting Fevers.

time

time in the intermiſſion, and although ſome times I have obſerv'd on giving it about four hours before the Fit, that the Fever came more violently on the Patient than before, yet I never could find the giving of it then dangerous. This I was firſt taught by giving it accidentally to one whoſe Fit anticipated its time, or came ſooner than he expected, coming from a *Tertian* to a double *Tertian* or *Quotidian*. Several Chymiſts and Apothecaries in *England* and *France* pretend to an Extract or Tincture of this Bark of equal vertue with it, which becauſe of the unpleaſant taſt of the Powder, in ſubſtance were very valuable, but on giving both Tincture and Extract in the Doſes preſcribed, they are found far leſs effectual than the bark in ſubſtance. Although where the Powder in ſubſtance cannot be taken, theſe are the next beſt Remedies, yet they are not to be depended upon. 'Tis moſt certain that the Stomach and Guts, with their juices, ſurpaſs all Artificial Veſſels and *Menſtruums* in Extracting what is beneficial from this Simple, and that no Art is able to make ſo effectual a Medicine out of it, as the Bark its ſelf, as it happens in many other caſes. This Powder, when I went to *Jamaica*, was in very great diſrepute here, inſomuch that it was charg'd with the death of ſeveral People, whereas the ignorant way of giving it was the cauſe of its diſgrace. The Inhabitants uſed to Purge after it to take away the Relicks of the Powder, which never miſſes bringing a Relapſe. They likewiſe faild in not giving ſo great a quantity as was ſufficient, or as it ought to be given. They uſed only juſt before the coming on of the Fit, to give ſo much as might prevent it, without any farther regard to the Fever. Avoiding theſe Rocks, with the bleſſing of God I never miſt the cure of *Quotidian*, *Tertian*, or *Quartan*, in whatever Age or Sex, and although I have given it to many hundreds, yet I never knew any bad conſequence on its uſe, which with juſtice I could aſcribe to it, but always a perfect recovery. Indeed it will not cure all Diſeaſes, neither will it touch upon a continual Fever, but in this laſt, I think, if any prejudice ariſe to the Patient by it, 'tis only that it muſt be taken in large quantities, and hinder perhaps the taking of more proper Remedies. It very often works by inſenſible Perſpiration, and ſometimes by Sweat, the Patient having a breathing, and ſometimes more copious Sweat every night after taking it. Intermitting Fevers here, are call'd Fevers and Agues. A Phyſician who had practis'd many years in *Barbados*, told me there was no ſuch Diſtemper there, and that from the *Leeward* Iſlands (where it was common) they came thither, and were cur'd by that Air. The cauſe of the great frequency of the Agues in *Jamaica*, at ſome times of the years, are the Rains which fall ſo violently, and continue ſo long as that the low Plains are for ſome time covered with water. Hither *Aquatic* Birds, and thoſe that are

Waders

Waders, or live *Circa aquas*, resort at those Seasons, and from these waters, I take it, proceed the intermitting Fevers in *Jamaica*, as they come in the Hundreds of *Essex*, and other fenny and marshy Countries of *England*. These situations are coveted, because in the Neighbourhood of such Marshes generally the Lands are very Fertile, such waters inriching the Soil very much. It is very common for this Distemper, when Epidemic, to have all other Diseases run into it, as you may see by the following instances.

Of the Belly-ach, and intermitting Fevers.

Captain *B.* aged about Thirty years, Sanguine in his Constitution, his Stomach being out of order, whereby he eat little, was taken very ill with all the Symptoms of the Belly-ach, *viz.* great pains about his Navel, Vomiting, thick muddy Urin, *&c.* He had given him Purgers of all sorts, Clysters, *&c.* by which he was reliev'd. He had a Relaple again in a while, as usual in this Distemper. He had some easie Opiats, *&c.* but these Medicines, and whatever else he took, though sometimes alleviating the Distemper, yet rooted it not out till I observ'd it had form'd its self into a *Tertian* then reigning. This Fever run very high, affecting his Head very much, but by the *Cortex Peru.* given him as it ought to be, came to be very well.

Of an Asthma, and intermitting Fever.

The Lady *Watson*, aged about Fifty years, very fat, was taken ill of a great Cold, she was somewhat severish, and had a very great wheezing Cough, and difficulty of breathing. Her Fever increasing with her wheesing, I had her bled, made her ingredients of Amber, Rosemary, Betony and Sage, to smoke as Tobacco is taken, with which she found some relief at present. I likewise gave her a *Bolus* of a small quantity of *Laud. Lond.* in a little *Theriac. Andr.* by which she was reliev'd. Notwithstanding these Remedies she had very great and dangerous returns of it, wherein I repeated the same Medicines, and gave her some Diet-Drink, or *Decoct. ex Lign. &c.* All these avail'd not, till I observ'd the Disease had form'd its self into a *Tertian*, when by the giving of the *Cortex* she was perfectly cur'd.

Of the same.

Sir *Francis Watson*, aged Fifty five years, had been for many years troubled with wheesing and an Asthma. He had it not in *England*, and in *Jamaica* usually slept in a *Hamaca*, wherein he was swung in the evening for some hours, and then rose wheesing. He drank Wine for it very liberally, which usually gave a present relief, but he was restless, and hot all night after, with his Tongue furr'd in the morning, had no Stomach to eat, and was very dry. I gave him an easie Vomit, and afterwards a bitter Wine, and advis'd him against sleeping in the *Hamaca*; and drinking Wine, but he would

continue them. I gave him frequently *Bolus's* with *Ther. Andr.* and a little *Laud.* but they dos'd him too much, although they cur'd him always when ill of a cold. At *Port-Royal*, on drinking hard he fell very ill of a great Cold and Fever, which although I endeavour'd, by all means I could think of, to remedy, he being dangerouſly ill, yet I could not, till I found it form its ſelf into a *Quartane*, when giving him the *Cortex*, he recover'd intirely.

For his Aſthma the beſt Remedy I found was a Diet-Drink of *China, Sarſa, &c.* made freſh every night, and continued for three or four months, every day, by which I thought him extremely reliev'd.

It very often falls out in intermitting Fevers, that during the time of the Fits or Paroxyſms, there will happen very dangerous Symptoms as *Deliria*, Convulſions, Aſthmas, *&c.* according to the Conſtitution of the Perſon or year. I have obſerv'd all of them if they return periodically to be cur'd by the Bark, notwithſtanding the fooliſh opinions of ſome who pretend that that Remedy locks up or binds the humours in the Blood, Head or Breaſt. That Opinion has been the cauſe of the Death of many Perſons, deterring Phyſicians from giving what was proper.

Of one giving Suck, who was taken with an intermitting Fever, and the effects her Milk had on the Child.

One *Cornwall's* Daughter, about Twenty five years of age, giving ſuck, was taken very ill of an intermitting Fever. I advis'd her to wean her Child, or get another Nurſe, ſhe would do neither, nor would ſhe take any effectual Medicines her ſelf. The Fever by neglect lurkt about her a long time before ſhe was well. The Child then grew very dangerouſly ill, but by the help of *pulvis de gutteta*, given frequently, the Child recovered.

Of an intermitting Fever with a Cough, Looſeneſs, and Waſting.

A Luſty Woman was taken with an intermitting Fever, and all the Symptoms of a beginning Conſumption, as a very violent Cough and Looſeneſs, *Atrophie, &c.* I gave her ſome *Creta* made into a white Drink like *Decoct. Alb.* and *Laudanum* for the Looſeneſs. I gave her the *Cortex Peru.* for the Fever and Ague, which ſhe had every night. The Fever being by this Remedy taken off, the other Symptoms, which ſeemed dangerous, preſently vaniſhed.

Of the ſame.

A Servant of Mr. *Fletchers* was very ill with all the Symptoms of a beginning Conſumption. He had Exacerbations and intermiſſions, for which reaſon I gave him the *Cortex*, whereby the Fever being taken off, the other Symptoms left him.

It is very ordinary towards the latter end of a Conſumption for the Patient in the evening to be cold, ſhiver and quake, as one in the beginning of the *Paroxyſme* of an intermitting Fever, which ne-

verthelefs goes on till death, notwithſtanding the giving the *Cortex*, or any other Remedies. This I have ſeen happen in many, in ſeveral parts of the World.

Of an *Aſthma.*

Mr. *Nich. Philpot*, aged about Forty five years, living at *Rio d' Oro* above Sixteen Mile-Walk towards the North ſide, in the time of Rains in the North parts, and a North Wind withal, was taken very ill of a great Aſthma. He could not ſleep lying, but in a Chair ſitting ſtraight up, and even very little this way, having a very great wheeſing and tickling Cough. Conſidering it threatned his life every minute, he was brought to Town, and committed to my care. I order'd him immediately to be bled to Ten Ounces, and a bliſtering Plaiſter to be put to his Neck. I gave him a *Bolus* wherein there was a ſmall Doſe of *Laud. Lond.* By the help of this he ſlept in a more declining Poſture, and eaſier than before. I gave him in the morning ſome *Balſ. Sulph.* and ſome *Sp. C. C. Ol. Tereb.* or *Opobalſ.* changing theſe Medicines now and then one for another. He fell ill again, I repeated what I had done, and after the violence of the Diſeaſe was over, I gave him a *Decoctum ex lignis*, by which he was cured.

Of the ſame.

Mrs. *Thoroughgood* was taken ill after the ſame manner of this *Orthopnæa.* I bled her, and gave her Diet-Drink, and ſhe was well.

Of Hypochondriac Melancholy.

One *Barret*, of about Twenty years of age, thin, and of a ſwarthy Complexion, complain'd to me of fainting Fits, and a great many indiſpoſitions afflicted him. I took them all to be *Hypochondriacal*, and order'd him a Steel Courſe for them, which ſo ſoon as it took place entirely cured him. It is not very ordinary (though it ſometimes happens) to find labouring Men troubled with this Diſtemper as this Patient was, who was very diligent, and wrought hard about a Pen of Cattle, and ſmall Plantation he had ſome few Miles out of Town. He had taken ſeveral Medicines and Courſes before, amongſt the reſt Steel, which not being given as it ought to be, had no ways reliev'd him. I ſuppoſe it had been given with Purgers.

Of a Pleuriſie.

Mr. *Molines*, aged about Twenty ſix years, of a Sanguine Complexion, and Plethoric Body, ſent for me on *March* 18. 1688. He we was on board a Ship bound for *England*, and could ſcarce ſpeak or breath, he had been ſick for two days, complaining extreamly of a great pain in his Shoulder, or rather inſide of the *Pleura* anſwering that part, which increas'd on breathing high, ſighing or coughing. He had likewiſe a ſhort Cough. It was taken by all for Sea-ſickneſs, but

but I told them I thought they were deceived. I forthwith ordered him to be bled in the Arm to about Ten Ounces, and gave him a *Linctus* of Sugar-Candy and Oil, and a Pectoral Decoction of Barly, Liquoriſh, Raiſins, *&c.* He immediately found himſelf much better. I ordered him to continue this, and to take of Crabs-Eyes, and *Sal Prunellæ*, of each half a Dram, and to ſwallow morning and evening the half on't, drinking afterwards a Pectoral Draught, and in caſe of a Relapſe I ordered him to be bled. The Ship Chirurgeon, contrary to my deſire, gave him a Vomit, he himſelf knowing nothing of it till it was down. I was ſent for after it had wrought five or ſix times upwards and downwards, and found him in very great anxieties, with a ſmall Pulſe, Cramps or Convulſions, cold Sweat, cold Hands, Arms, Feet and Legs. I gave him preſently ſome *Aq. Cinam.* with *Syr. Cariophyll.* Some Fifteen drops of *Sp. C. C.* order'd him to ſmell to it, gave him ſome burnt Wine, and about half a Grain of *Laudanum*, after which he was much better, had a ſmall quiet Sleep, and in ſome hours time ſeem'd much reliev'd. His pains afterwards returned, though not ſo violent as at firſt. I bled him twice on two ſeveral days, and with *Decoctum hordei*, Sugar-Candy and Sallet-Oil beat up together, he was cured: A while after he ſpit up very much purulent matter, but an eaſie Opiat, and theſe Remedies perfected the cure.

Of a Lethargic, and Apoplectic Diſtemper from too much Wine drank for faintneſs.

One aged about ſixty years, in the Dog-days had been ſo much troubled with faintneſs, as even ſeveral times to fall into *Syncopes*. I adviſ'd him to ſtir as little as poſſible, to eat good Gelly-broths, and to take about Ten drops of *Sp. C C.* every morning and evening in a Glaſs of fair water, by which means he grew ſtronger every day, and eſcap'd thoſe Fits he had been troubled withal. To take away his faintneſs, he had preſcribed, as I apprehend, too much Wine and ſpirituous Liquors, which may give preſent relief, but in the end deſtroy. He having us'd this too much in the evenings, appear'd for the moſt part ſomewhat fluſtred. On *March* 22. 1688. he fell into a Lethargic Diſtemper. I ſuppoſe the vinous Liquors, by little and little, had made ſo many attempts on his Brain, that at laſt it was overcome. He talk'd incoherently, when ask'd a Queſtion would anſwer, though not able to ſpeak many words, his Pulſe was quick and low, and his under Lip had convulſive motions. I ordered him to be bled to Six Ounces, that bliſtering Plaiſters ſhould be applied to the nape of his Neck and Wriſts, that he ſhould be cupt on the Shoulders, that he ſhould have Fifteen drops of *Sp. C C.* given him, and that if his Senſes were not very well awaked with theſe methods, but his ſleepineſs increaſed on him he ſhould have ſome Snuff made of White Hellebore

lebore put up his Nose. He fell soon into foaming at Mouth, and immediately died in Convulsions.

Of the Belly-ach.

A Gentlewoman, aged about Fifty years, complained to me extreamly of the Belly-ach, she had pains about the Region of the Navel, and all over her Limbs and Body, and had been with all the Physicians of the Island. She had the use of neither Hands nor Feet, although her Pulse went very well, and was strong. I gave her some Emulsions of the cold Seeds, and would have had her bled but she was so affraid of it she durst not, and would not take any thing else. She recovered of that Fit, but fell ill afterwards much after the same manner. I gave her as occasion required some *Pil. Coch. Min.* to Fifteen Grains to give her a Stool, which kept her Body open. I had her bled several times, and desir'd she would altogether abstain from Wine. This last I insisted much upon, and gave her much water to drink with Steel, but neither it nor any thing else did succeed. I attributed this Disease to Wine, Punch, and Vinous Liquors, but she would not abstain, alledging that her Stomach was cold, and needed something to warm it.

Of danger of miscarriage.

One *Evans*, very big with Child, about Eight Months, was taken with great pains in her Belly and Loins, as if ready to bring forth. She had likewise great pains in her Body all over. I advis'd her forthwith to be bled, to hinder Abortion, and to asswage her pains, prescrib'd here a contemperating cooling Course, as is usual in Rhumatisms, and desir'd her to abstain from Flesh and Vinous Liquors for some time, with which in a few days she was well. I order'd her to keep her Bed, or be very quiet till it should please God she were deliver'd, she being extraordinary big, which she did, and was safely delivered at the due time. She had about a year before been delivered of three Children at one Birth.

Of one who supposed her self to be with Child, but was not.

One aged about Thirty five years, concluded her self for some time to be with Child. She found her self in much pain, and after a *Fluxus Mensium*, which continued on her somewhat violent, several Physicians were consulted, who advised her to *Trochisci de Myrrha*, and other very forcing Medicines, and continu'd their use for some time, although she had her *Catamenia* in due time. I was consulted, and advised her to take the bitter Wine for her Stomach, that being very much out of order, not to take any other Medicine, but patiently to expect the event, she did so, and found in some time that she was better, not with Child, and pretty well.

Colonel

Colonel *Fuller*, aged about Forty five years, very much troubled with the Gout, on taking a Doſe of Jalap in Powder, which wrought copiouſly, fell into a Nauſea, or great inclination to Vomit, and into a Looſeneſs. He was troubled with this endeavour to Vomit chiefly after Meat. I thought the beſt Remedy was to give him ſome *Elixir Proprietatis*, by that means to remedy his Stomach, and at the ſame time by making an eaſie irritation downwards to ſtop the motion to vomit after Meals. This in ſome time took place, and he was well. Once in a violent Fit of the Gout he was taken ill of a Looſeneſs, in which I ordered him to take ſome eaſie Opiats, and he was cured.

Of a Squeamiſhneſs, and Looſeneſs after taking Jalap.

One *Hercules*, a luſty Black *Negro* Overſeer, and Doctor, was not only famous amongſt the Blacks in his Maſter Colonel *Fuller*'s Plantation, but amongſt the Whites in the Neighborhood, for curing ſeveral Diſeaſes, and particularly *Gonorrhœas*. He had been three years before troubled with that Diſtemper, which he thought by the Country Simples he had cur'd, but came to me, complaining of a very great heat in making water with intolerable pain, and ſcalding. Looking upon the part affected, I found he had neglected his Clap, and that Caruncles had grown up and ſtopt almoſt quite the paſſage of Urin or *Urethra*, wherefore Nature had by a Tumour and Apoſtemation made a paſſage for the Urin in *Perinæo*. This paſſage had callous Lips. I order'd him ſome Mercurial Medicines, and would have try'd ſeveral other Remedies for his Cure, had I not ſoon after left the Iſland. There are many ſuch *Indian* and Black Doctors, who pretend, and are ſuppoſed to underſtand, and cure ſeveral Diſtempers, but by what I could ſee by their practice, (which becauſe of the great effects of the Jeſuits Bark, found out by them, I look'd into as much as I could) they do not perform what they pretend, unleſs in the vertues of ſome few Simples. Their ignorance of Anatomy, Diſeaſes, Method, *&c.* renders even that knowledge of the vertues of Herbs, not only uſeleſs, but even ſometimes hurtful to thoſe who imploy them.

Of a *Negro* Doctor famous for curing *Gonorrhœas*, who was ſo far from being able by Specifics to cure that Diſeaſe, that he was very ill of it himſelf.

Emanuel, a luſty *Negro* Footman, was ordered over night to get himſelf ready againſt next morning to be a Guide on Foot for about an hundred Miles through Woods, to a place of the Iſland, to ſeize Pirats, who, as the Duke of *Albemarle* was informed, had there unladed great quantities of Silver, to Careen their Ship. About Twelve a Clock in the night he pretended himſelf to be extraordinary ſick, he lay ſtraight along, would not ſpeak, and diſſembled himſelf in a great Agony, by groaning, *&c.* His Pulſe beat well, neither had he any foaming at Mouth, or difficulty in breathing. The *Euro-*

Of a *Negro* who diſſembled a great Sickneſs.

peans who ſtood by thought him dead, Blacks thought him bewitch'd, and others were of opinion that he was poyſon'd. I examin'd matters as nicely as I could, concluded that this was a new ſtrange Diſeaſe, ſuch as I had never ſeen, or was not mention'd by any Author I had read, or that he Counterfeited it. Being confirm'd that it was this latter, and that he could ſpeak very well it hepleas'd, to frighten him out of it, I told the Standers by, that in ſuch a deſperate condition as this 'twas uſual to apply a Frying-Pan with burning Coals to the crown of the Head, in order to awake them throughly, and to draw from the Head, and that it was likewiſe an ordinary method to put Candles lighted to their Hands and Feet, that when the flame came to burn them they might be awaked. I ſent two ſeveral People in all haſt to get ready theſe things, in the mean time leaving him, that he might have time to conſider and recover out of this fit of Diſſimulation, which in a quarter of an hour he did, ſo, that he came to ſpeak. I queſtion'd him about his pain, he told me 'twas very great in his Back. I told him in ſhort that he was a Diſſembler, bid him go and do his buſineſs without any more ado, or elſe he ſhould have due Correction, which was the beſt Remedy I knew for him, he went about his Errand immediately, and perform'd it well, though he came too late for the Pirats.

Of the ſame.

I was call'd to a Carpenter, a luſty Rogue, who pretended himſelf ſick of the Belly-ach, he had got a Blanket about his middle, and made wry Faces, bemoaning himſelf very much. He told me, upon examining of him, that he went to Stool very well every day, and did not Vomit, *&c.* I told him that I believ'd he diſſembled, and that if he were well chaſtis'd it would be his beſt Cure, he ſeem'd not to be of that mind, but very ſoon recover'd without any Phyſick.

Of the ſame.

'Tis very ordinary for Servants, both Whites and Blacks, to pretend, or diſſemble ſickneſs of ſeveral ſorts, but they are very eaſily with attention found out by Phyſicians, who are uſed to converſe with Diſeaſes, for the Symptoms do not anſwer one another, and they may, by proper queſtions be diſcovered as Forgeries, Perjuries, or Lyes. In people who pretend ſickneſs, and have none, I us'd, in order to be rid of them, (they never growing better,) to order harſh, yet innocent Remedies, as bliſtering, taking bitter Medicines, *&c.* Thus I uſed to be free'd of their trouble. Sometimes they pretend to have a Cough, but that is eaſie to be ſeen, if feigned, by a more leiſurely great inſpiration than thoſe really troubled with that Diſeaſe can admit off.

In

In caſe Women, whom I ſuſpected to be with Child, pretended themſelves ill, coming in the name of others, ſometimes bringing their own water, diſſembling pains in their Heads, Sides, Obſtructions, *&c.* thereby cunningly, as they think, deſigning to make the Phyſician cauſe Abortion by the Medicines he may order for their Cure. In ſuch a caſe I uſed either to put them off with no Medicines at all, telling them Nature in time might relieve them without Remedies, or I put them off with Medicines that will ſignifie nothing either one way or other, till I be further ſatisfied about their Malady. 'Tis a very hard matter for a Phyſician in theſe caſes to be certain, but after taking what care he can to inform himſelf, he muſt uſe his diſcretion. If Women knew how dangerous a thing it is to cauſe Abortion, they would never attempt it on any account whatever. I know but one caſe beforementioned, which is flooding, wherein 'tis neceſſary, and then 'tis beſt done by the Hand. One may as eaſily expect to ſhake off unripe Fruit from a Tree, without injury or violence to the Tree, as endeavour to procure Abortion without danger to the Mother. This is a moſt certain truth, and I have ſeen it confirm'd by the ſad experience of ſuch, who, upon political conſiderations, to avoid ſcandal, having too many Children, or the like, had endeavoured, without effect, to procure Abortion, and inſtead thereof had brought themſelves near their ends.

Of the danger of uſing Medicines which cauſe Abortion.

One *Booker*, a Woman of about Thirty five years of Age, was taken very ill with a malignant Fever, ſhe had been bliſtered, and treated after the Cordial way, that is, by giving her great quantities of *Diaſcordium*, *Ther. Andr.* and other Diaphoretics, ſhe was kept hot, and not ſuffered to drink any thing that was cool. I gave her ſome eaſie Medicines, as a very little *Confectio Alkermes*, order'd her a cooling method, to drink as much cool Drinks as ſhe pleas'd, and by them ſhe was well.

Of a dangerous Fever cured by a cool *Regimen*.

Her Husband was ill at the ſame time of a violent Vomiting and Looſeneſs, which had been on him for many days, by drinking to a very great heighth in Canary. He was very much weakned, dry, and troubled chiefly with the Vomiting. I gave him, conſidering his weakneſs, ſome drops of *Laud. Liq.* and ſome other things of that nature, to ſtop both Evacuations, but he being ſometimes moroſe and ill-natur'd, and at other times Phrenetic, and ſo not taking his Medicines as he ought, and withal, his Stomach being ſo mightily diſorder'd that nothing could ſtay there, in ſome time he died.

Of Vomiting and Looſeneſs from exceſſive drinking of Canary.

John Parker, about Thirty five years of age, a lusty full-blooded Fellow, was much given to drink. He had been taken ill' of the Epidemic continual Fever, reigning at first when I came to the Island, and recovered, as others out of it, of which before. Soon after he committed a great debauch in Rum Punch, after it lying on a cold Marble Floor. He fell from these causes into a *Mania*, so that he was observ'd to speak and act very incoherently, and to get up in the night, *&c.* His rage increas'd to a very high degree, and he died in a very few days, notwithstanding all the methods usually followed in these cases.

Of a *Mania* from excessive drinking of Rum-Punch.

Roger Flower, a Baker, a strong Man, of about Forty five years of age, of a Sanguine Complexion, and Plethoric, was much given to drink Sengury, or Wine, Sugar and Water in the morning early, continuing till night, thereby endeavouring, as he thouht, to quench his thirst, and relieve his Spirits. He was taken very ill of a *Cholera Morbus*, in which his vomitings were very violent. After a sufficient Evacuation by Vomit and Stool, help'd on by thin Water-gruel, and Chicken-Broath, I endeavour'd to stop them with *Laudanum*, when I thought his Stomach and Guts sufficiently wash'd. This reliev'd for some small time, as it never missed the Cure of many others so Diseased, but he after some hours fell ill again with Vomiting and a Phrensie. I endeavour'd what I could to remedy both the one and the other, but he grew more outragious, and notwithstanding blistering, *&c.* died in a few hours.

Of a *Cholera Morbus* from the same cause.

Dick a Postillion, Plethoric, Choleric, much given to drinking Rum-Punch, and strong Liquors, fell into a Fever, which chiefly seiz'd his Head, so that he was in a very great rage. I treated him after the cool Regimen, had him bled and blistered, but notwithstanding this found him still worse. At length, I learn'd his Nurse gave him much Wine and Flesh, contrary to instructions. I order'd the contrary, and by the continuance in this course, When the Aspect of the Sun and Moon chang'd, on that very minute, from great rage he came to himself, and recovered quite of his Distemper. I have in several persons observed the same, but these Aspects which I was sure to have any effects, were only the Fulls and Changes, or Oppositions and Conjunctions of the Sun and Moon. I have seen their effects, principally on Persons used to excessive drinking, and that chiefly of Brandy, which after some time turned them maniacal, with very great Fits, for some days before and sometimes after these Aspects. I have not seen so much of the effects of the Sun and Moon's Aspects in *England* and *Europe*, as *Jamaica*,

Of a *Mania* which was occasioned by excessive drinking, and had Fits which follow'd the Full and Change of the Moon.

maica, an inſtance of which is before related. I have been able in this Diſeaſe, by conſidering the ſtrength of the Perſon, and the time of the Full or Change, ere it was likely ſuch Fit would end, to foretel whether in probability they would out-live the Fits or not, for I could very ſeldom bring this ſort of Diſtemper under by Medicines till that time was over.

Of an intermitting Fever and *Gonorhæa.*

One aged about Fifty years, little, very Cholerick and Hot, much given to drinking, had been troubled very much with an Aſthma, for which I gave him a Diet-drink, made of *Sarſa, &c.* which he continued to take for ſome time, and found great relief. He was taken ill of a *Gonorrhæa.* I gave him ſome purging Mercurial Pills, and Emulſions. He was afterwards ſeized with an Epidemic Fever, being a *Tertian*, then reigning, for which he being afraid, and not daring, leſt the *Gonorrhæa* ſhould be ſtopt, to take the *Cortex Peru.* on the intermitting day I gave him a Vomit of *Oxymel. Scillit.* and infuſion of *Crocus Metall.* whereby in a ſmall time it working very well, he was cured of both Diſtempers.

Of an Ulcer in the Kidnies, and Gangrene in the Arm.

A month after he fell ill of great pains in his Reins and Back, and being uſually troubled with Fits of the Stone at that time of the year, he took thoſe Medicines he us'd to find relief in, without any ſucceſs. I gave him all manner of Diuretics, as *Sal Prunell. oc. cancr. ol terebinth.* a decoct. of the Roots of *Althea*, Linſeed, *&c.* Anodine Fomentations, *&c.* as well as Ointments and Oils, without any relief except ſome eaſe for a day or two. He was then adviſ'd to ſtir much, I thought that hazardous, becauſe it might throw down the Stone, and ſo occaſion a Paroxyſm, but he would do it, and was worſe. I endeavoured to remedy theſe Symptoms by all the ways I could, without ſucceſs, wherefore I conjectured ſome *Abſceſs* to be in the Back, or one of the Kidnies. I bled often, purg'd eaſily with *Caſſia, &c.* gave all manner of Diuretics, but his pain continued. He grew feveriſh and weak, I endeavour'd to remedy theſe Symptoms by more cool Medicines, without ſucceſs. He ſent for another, who gave him Diaphoretics and Cordials. He had an Iſſue in his Arm, which being neglected, the Arm inflam'd and ſwell'd, to which were applied, Adſtringents, and the humour was repelled, whereby he grew delirous, and had a very ſmall intermitting Pulſe. I order'd him ſome Diaphoretics to force the repell'd matter out again, by which the ſwelling appeared and he was reliev'd. It turn'd to an Apoſtem, and complaining very much of it ſome days after, I had it opened. It appear'd to be of the nature of an *Eryſipelas*, he was dreſt by the Chirurgeon, and in a day it appear'd blackiſh about the Iſſue, and diſcolour'd in ſeveral places. There appeared ſome diſcolour'd Puſtles or Whales

wherefore to avoid a Gangrene, he was ſcarified with deep Inciſions, and had Pledgets of *Ægyptiacum* diſſolv'd in *Sp. V.* applied, but although with this, and a Fomentation of Wormwood, *&c.* in a Lye, and *Sp. V.* it ſeem'd to be at a ſtand, yet it ſphacelated more and more, and he being ſo weak as not to endure the Amputation of his Arm, he died.

Of a very great *Vertigo.*

The Reverend Mr. *Leming*, of a Plethoric and Sanguine Conſtitution, aged about Forty five years, by walking in the heat of the day, expoſed to the Sun-beams, was taken ill with a very great *Vertigo*, ſo that he was reeling every ſtep, and could not ſee to Read or do any thing elſe, neither could he walk without the aſſiſtance of ſeveral people under his Arms to ſupport and guide him. He had been two days in this condition, neither had he taken any thing but a Clyſter. I wondered very much that in ſo long time he had not been Apoplectic, and ordered him immediately to be bled in the Arm to Ten Ounces, the next morning to take a pretty ſtrong Doſe of *Extr. Rud.* in Pills, that he ſhould be bliſtered preſently in the Neck, afterwards cup'd with Scarification in the Shoulders, and that he ſhould take ſome alternative Medicines, as Sage and Roſemary made into a Drink after the manner of Tea, and drink a quantity of it ſeveral times every day at convenient Seaſons. I order'd ſome drops of *Sp. C C.* to be put into it, and gave him directions to change and repeat theſe Medicines till he was well, which accordingly he did. He found immediate relief on bleeding, and by the uſe of the reſt of theſe Medicines recovered in ſome days his perfect health.

Of a Conſumption from ſtraining the Lungs.

The ſame Gentleman, in preaching uſed to ſtrain his Lungs ſo much, that he became obnoxious to ſeveral Coughs and defluxions. I advis'd him to remove from his Pariſh, where he uſed his Lungs too much, to a place where no opportunity ſhould be given of exerciſing them ſo much. By this method he was relieved. I heard ſince, that returning to his Pariſh he fell into a ſpitting of blood, turn'd Conſumptive and died. I have ſeen the like happen ſeveral times to people who have in their ſeveral Profeſſions uſed their Lungs too much. The ancient Phyſicians, and Philoſophers preſcribed, Reading aloud, Diſputing, *&c.* as neceſſary for exerciſing the Lungs, which they thought as proper for the keeping of them ſound, as other Exerciſes for other parts of the Body. But I have often obſerved that the immoderate ſtraining of them by Singing, Hunting, Trumpeting, inviting People to Shows, *&c.* have by degrees brought Hoarſneſſes, Coughs, Conſumptions, great pains, Ulcers under the the *Sternum*, and Death.

A Child of a bout a year and an half old, was taken ill of an Epidemic *Tertian* Fever, with the Symptoms of which it had a very great ſwell'd upper Jaw. The Mother told me, that the Child breeding Teeth very hardly, the Jaw had been formerly cut, where the ſwelling now was. I concluded the cutting had fowl'd, or hurt the upper part of the Tooth, and that part of the Morbific Matter was ſent to that place as weak, during the Paroxyſm of the Fever. I gave it the *Cortex*, and it was in ſome few days cured of both Fever and ſwell'd Jaws.

Of a *Tertian*, and ſwell'd Jaws in a Child.

Face-Cloaths, or Linnen to be pin'd over the Face of New-born Children, are never uſed in *Jamaica*, it being hot, and thought there very unhealthy. Cradles are not us'd very much, but *Hamacas* for Children to be laid in, wherein they are toſs'd or ſwung as if they were rock'd in a Cradle. They make an Engine of Wood as long as the Child, alittle broader, and a Foot and an half high, arch'd at top. The ſides and top are covered with Gauze to hinder the Gnats or *Moſquitos* moleſting the Child lying under it.

Of the management of Children in *Jamaica*.

A great many White Women, all *Indians* and *Negros*, keep not their Beds over a Week, after having brought forth, when they return to their ordinary Buſineſs. Sometimes through a contrary Cuſtom this may be prejudicial, as I knew a Mother of many Children, who getting up ſo much earlier than ſhe uſed to do, fell into great pains in her Sides, after having ſome diminution of her *Lochia*. In this caſe I ordered bleeding, and the uſe of Sage-Tea, by which ſhe recovered in ſome time.

Of the treating Women in Childbed.

A Woman being got with Child, endeavoured to hide it, and took violent Medicines deſigning Abortion. They had not the deſired effect, for although ſhe took Mercury Sublimate in Broath, yet ſhe went out her Time, and after violent Vomitings, and great Spitting for ſome time, ſhe was privately delivered, and the Child buried in a Field. It was diſcovered by Birds, which feed on corrupting Fleſh, are a ſort of Vulture, and call'd Carrion Crows. The Child thus found, being brought to Town, a ſearch was made, and the ſuppoſed Mother carried to Priſon. She there fell into a *Delirium*, with other feveriſh Symptoms very high. She was bliſter'd, and took *Sp. C. C.* and other things, by which ſhe recovered, and was ſeemingly well, but I heard ſhe died a Week after.

Of Mercury Sublimate taken inwardly.

Blacks

Of Black Nurſes.

Blacks are as often taken for Nurſes as Whites, being much eaſier to be had. They are not coveted by Planters, for fear of infecting their Children with ſome of their ill Cuſtoms, as Thieving, *&c.* I never ſaw any ſuch Conſequences, and am ſure a Blacks Milk comes much nearer the Mothers than that of a Cow, and yet in *Jamaica* ſome Children are bred up by the Hand very well.

Of Childrens Diſeaſes.

Some Women being here very debauch'd as to drinking, *&c.* when they are Nurſes, can ſcarce abſtain from it, and thereby infect Children very often with Puſtles, breakings out, *&c.* I us'd in ſuch caſes to perſuade changing the Nurſe, or bringing up the Child by Hand, tampering with Phyſick too much with Children, where the Diſeaſe is not plain, being not ſafe, they not being able to inform the Phyſician of their Malady, but by frowardneſs and crying.

Of Chocolate given to Children.

Chocolate is given to young Children here, almoſt the firſt Meat they take except the Mothers Milk, and is found to agree with them as well as Milk-Meats in *England.*

Of the Ringworm *Impetigo* or *Lepra Græcorum.*

Mr. *William Kayes*, aged about Forty years, complain'd to me he had been ſeveral years troubl'd with Ringworms on his *Abdomen.* I deſir'd to ſee them, he ſhow'd me a ſpot or two on his Belly, about the Circumference of a ſix pence, in which was a ſuperficial ulceration of, as it would ſeem, the *Cuticula*, with ſome ſcales about the edges. It was of a dark brown colour, and there ſeem'd to iſſue out a ſmall Ichor. He had in this place a moſt intolerable uneaſie itching which was very trobleſome. He had not infected his Wife with it, although moſt Men are thought to communicate it to their Wives. I order'd him to be bled and purg'd, gave him inwardly, after twice purging, a great many Doſes of *Flor. Sulph.* in the morning and night, drinking after it Diet-Drink, for ſome weeks. After this preparation an Ointment was made with *Sulph. Viv.* powdered and mixt with *Ung. ex Oxylapath.* and ſcented with Oil of *Rhodium*, with which he was to anoint it, but by the uſe of the firſt Medicines he was well, and continued ſo. This is a very ordinary Diſeaſe here, and in moſt parts of the World, continuing many years, and fixes its ſelf in ſeveral places of the Body. It ſeems to come near the *Lepra Græcorum*, and is the *Impetigo* mention'd by *Piſo* to be in *Brazile.* It uſes always to be cur'd by the aboveſaid Medicines, though now and then, on the Aſpects of the Moon it would return again, and be cur'd on uſe of the Medicines as before. It had been tried to be cur'd by moſt of the Phyſicians of the Iſland without ſucceſs.

Blacks

Mr. *Hem-*

A Gentleman, aged about Forty five, looking very black in the Face, or of a livid Aſpect, had been very much given to Venery, and intemperance in Drinking. He had always after a debauch ſome bruiſed places about him, which were hurt by Accidents and Falls. For theſe Caſualties it was proper to bleed him very often to prevent his death, as on hurting his Sides, came Pleuriſies and Inflammations, for which there was a neceſſity to give him ſeveral Medicines, and more eſpecially to uſe Phlebotomy. He complain'd to me one day he thought his Belly ſwell'd, and that he made a ſmall quantity of Urine. I told him I thought 'twas very dangerous and adviſ'd Jalap, and other purgers of water to carry off the humours, which threatned a Dropſie, as alſo Chalybeats and Diuretics, with Exerciſe. Although theſe Medicines wrought well, yet his Belly ſwell'd more and more, whereby I was almoſt ſure he would not live long, and ſo it prov'd, for in about three weeks time his Belly ſwell'd moſt prodigiouſly, made his breathing uneaſie, the watery humour overwhelmed his Brain, made him Delirous, and alſo ſeiz'd his Lungs, ſo that he had a great Cough and died. He us'd to drink two Bottles of burnt Wine every night when well, in the night time, to ſupport, as he thought, his Spirits.

Of a Dropſie from intemperance in Wine and Venery.

One *Lambert*, a young Man, complain'd to me of a great pain in one of his Kidnies, with Vomiting, he us'd to be troubl'd with the Stone there. I gave him about one Grain of *Laud. Lond.* in about ſeven Grains of *Extr. Rud.* he had eaſe preſently, a Stool ſome while after, and was perfectly cur'd of that Paroxyſm. The like I have known in a great many others. Eaſing of the pain takes of the conſtriction of the Ureters and Membranes, and then the Sand, Gravel, or Stone come away.

Of the Stone.

A Woman of about Fifty years of age, was taken with an Epidemic *Tertian*. I gave her the *Cortex*, by which ſhe was cur'd, and continu'd well ſome weeks. On *Chriſtmas* Eve, ſhe took a great cold, and fell into an Epidemic Pleuriſie, which was then frequently join'd with Rhumatic pains, and mortal. I adviſ'd her forthwith to bleed plentifully, and gave her ſome *Sal Prunell.* and Crabs-Eyes in large quantities. She ſent for ſome ignorant Fellow who could not bleed her, and neglected that Remedy two days, in which time her pains increas'd. I ſent for a Chirurgeon, who bled her, directed her a Cliſter, gave her inwardly Antipleuritics, order'd her ſide to be rub'd with *Ung. Dialth.* I adviſed her to repeat bleeding, which was done five times in two days, without any ſucceſs, for her pains increaſed in a ſmall time after bleeding,

Of a Pleuriſie.

and ſhe died in Convulſions. There is no Remedy in a Pleuriſie ſo effectual as bleeding. This is not done, either through obſtinacy of the ſick Perſon, ignorance, or averſion of the Phyſician to that Remedy, or unskilfulneſs of the Chirurgeon, who generally pretend, on miſſing the Vein, that the Blood is too thick, as if it could Circulate through the capillary Veſſels, and yet be ſo thick as not to come out of a hole made in the ſide of the Vein. If ſufficient bleeding is neglected in a Pleuriſie, on any of theſe accounts, the extravaſated Blood increaſes, difficulty of breathing follows, and occaſions either a Suffocation by the great quantity of Blood ſtagnating in the Heart, and great Veſſels, a Gangrene, or at leaſt an Apoſtem, whence follows an *Empyema* and Conſumption.

Of an *Eryſipelas.*

Her Daughter was taken very ill at the ſame time of a great pain in her Arm, after which came out an *Eryſipelas*, which I adviſ'd to be treated with a Fomentation of Wormwood, Sage, *&c.* in Lye and Wine. With this Remedy, after breaking out, and going in ſeveral times, it came out in ſeveral Boils and hard Lumps on the Hand, which breaking, and running, cur'd her. I have ſeen many troubl'd after the ſame manner, with great pains in the Arm, after which comes out the *Eryſipelas*, then it goes in again, and the pains return till it again breaks out, which is chiefly effected by *Ol. Lumbr. & Cham.* with which ſome *Petrol.* is mixt. They ought to be bled and purg'd, *&c.* and yet often recover not in half a year. The Skin of theſe people is uſually afterwards very much diſcolour'd.

Of the *Fluor Albus.*

A great many Women are here troubl'd with the *Fluor Albus*, with which Diſtemper they uſually have very great pains in their Back. I uſually gave them a Medicated Wine, with the Roots of *Angelica*, *Imperatoria*, *Biſtort. Tormentill. &c.* infus'd in *Madera.* I adviſ'd them to drink for ſome time of it, ſeveral times aday, forbidding all manner of Evacuation. This method uſually cur'd both Whites and Blacks.

Of bruiſes.

On outward or inward bruiſes, I us'd, in danger, to bleed immediately, and in the outward to embrocate with fair water, by applying Papers or Cloaths dipt in water, and repeating them, when they grew hot, by which the humour was repell'd. I have ſeen this method do great matters, as much or more than Bole or Aſtringents *cum Album. Ovor. Sperm. Cet.* and Crabs-Eyes. I us'd to give inwardly, *Sp. C.C.* and to order a *Montagany* Plaiſter to be applied.

Of an Ulcer in the Kidnies.

A luſty blind Fellow of about Fifty years of age, had been languiſhing a long time with pains in the Region of his Kidnies, as

well as all over his Body; he now made and had done for ſome time paſt white purulent ſmelling and thick water. I concluded it it to be an Abſceſs of the Reins, and told him I was apprehenſive it was incurable. However I had him bled twice or thrice, purg'd ſeveral times a week, with *Pil. Coch. Min.* he took on the intermediate days, *Ol. Tereb. Balſ. Sulph* and a Decoction of Barley. By which means contrary to expectation he was quite cured.

Of the ſame, and a ſwell'd Spleen.

Mrs. *Purifie*, aged Thirty five years, complain'd of great pains in her Kidnies, had a great heat there, and had gone through ſeveral Courſes without ſucceſs. I put her into the ſame method as above, but the Oil was too hot for her. I gave her ſome *Vitriolum Martis*, making artificial Mineral waters, as well for that as a ſwell'd Spleen. After ſhe had gone through this Courſe, ſhe recovered very well, which ſhe attributed more to the outward application of Orange Leaves then any thing elſe. She had for her Spleen a *Galbanum* Plaiſter, and one *Ex Cicuta cum Gum. Ammoniaco.* I have known this laſt Plaiſter do great matters, with Jalap inwardly given at the ſame time. They drain a great quantity of blackiſh *Serum*, which fills and ſwells the capacity of the *Abdomen*, as well as Liver and Spleen to that rate, as that they meet almoſt about the Navel. One told me ſhe found on the uſe of this Plaiſter over the aforeſaid *Viſcera* as if ſome body had ſqueez'd them with their hand, and the Belly at the ſame time fell ſeveral Inches in a week by meaſure.

Of a ſleepy Diſeaſe.

One *Devons* Wife brought me to ſee her Husband, who had been very melancholly for ſeveral months, was moroſe, would ſcarce ſpeak, but was always drowſie and ſleepy. I order'd him to be bled, gave him a Purge, ſome *Sp C. C.* and had his Neck bliſtered by which in a few days he was quite well.

Of an intermitting Fever which was mortal.

She fell ill of an Epidemic intermitting Fever, which in one of the Fits run ſo high, as that after long and Phrenetic diſcourſe, notwithſtanding bliſtering, *&c.* ſhe, after falling into cold Sweats, died.

Of an Hectic, call'd in *Jamaica* a Dry Dropſie.

I had heard very much of a dry Dropſie, a Diſtemper that was ſaid to be very Mortal to many of this Iſland, both Whites and Blacks, and was pretended to be a very ſtrange Diſeaſe (as it would have been, had it anſwer'd its Name) and proper to this Climate. At length one was brought to me from Colonel *Nedham*'s Plantation, where he had been a Labourer at the Stokeholes. He had in this Employment been extremely heated, and ſweated, and by taking Colds thereon, he had contracted a great Cough, which had continued for ſome time. He was waſted in his Body, was hot and Feveriſh, and had his Legs *œdematous*, puff'd up, and a little

ſwell'd

ſwell'd. I found this to be the beginning of a Conſumption, and perfect *Febris Hectica*, having no Symptoms, but ſuch as are common to our *Engliſh*, and all other Hectics. I therefore order'd him, *Balſ. Sulph.* to preſerve his Lungs from being tainted, order'd him a Diet-Drink of *Sarſa, &c.* with Barley and Raiſins, and gave him in the Evenings to keep off his Cough, an eaſie Opiate, with which, and good Diet he was cured. A Steel Courſe is much commended here in this Diſtemper, and a furr'd white Tongue is reckoned one of the chief Pathognomonics of this Diſeaſe, which is nothing but what often accompanies the Hectic in *England*, and every where elſe.

Of the Kings-Evil.

A Boy of about Thirteen years of age, had a great and ugly ſwelling on his Leg, which yielded great quantities of an Ichorous Sanies from the Bone. He had ſome marks of Ulcers remaining about his Eyes, which ſhew'd him to be ſcrophulous, or troubled with the Kings Evil He had been flux'd in ſeveral hot Houſes, and proceeded with after ſeveral Methods, by ſeveral Phyſicians, who ordered the matter ſo that this Tumour had been almoſt cur'd ſeveral times, but by neglect it return'd. He found great relief in waſhing and bathing in ſalt-water. I ordered him to be well purged thrice a week, with *Pil. Coch. Min.* and *Merc. Dulc.* Sometimes I chang'd this for a Vomit of *Infuſ. Croc. Metal.* and gave him a Diet-Drink, made of the Woods, Roots, *Sarſa, &c.* boil'd in Lime-water. He put to the Ulcer ſome Baſilicon with Precipitate, and ſometimes without, with which he grew much better. I left the Iſland before he was quite well, but order'd them to proſecute the cure the ſame way.

Of Burns.

The *Negros* and *Indians* of Plantations uſually have Fires near the places where they and their Children ſleep. They make theſe Fires both for their Healths ſake, and to keep themſelves from Gnats, *Moſquitos*, or Flies, which would be troubleſom, were they not kill'd by the ſmoak. The Slaves are uſually ſo well wrought in the day, and ſleep ſo faſt at night, that they do not eaſily awake. Several of their young ones fall into theſe Fires, whereby their Arms or Legs are ſometimes burnt off. I always found a Cataplaſm of Onions, Salt, and white Soap beaten together, to do very great matters in the cure of ſuch Accidents, and theſe ingredients are almoſt every where to be had.

Of a Rupture.

One about three years before ſhe advis'd with me, had been troubl'd with a long and tedious Delivery, in which ſhe found in the Childs coming away a crack as if ſomething had broken in her Groin. She complain'd to me of a great pain there, in which was a ſmall

a ſmall lump, which was about the bigneſs of a Pigeons Egg. I took it for a Rupture, ordered her to lye with her Heels and lower parts high, to endeavour by an Anodyne Carminative and Diſcutient Fomentation to put up the Gut, and gave her an eaſie Opiat in the Evening. This did well, and ſhe was better, but ſtill had Pain. I deſir'd her to take great care to be quiet, and to repeat theſe Medicines as ſhe found occaſion, upon which the Pain went away, and ſhe was better.

Of *Aſcarides.*

One came to me complaining he was troubled very much with Itch about the *Os Pubis*, which proceeded from Lice or *Aſcarides*. I adviſed him to rub and waſh all the part over with Sope and Water, but that did not kill them. I then ordered him to beat ſome of the Seeds of *Staphiſacre*, and ſtrew it on the part, which kill'd them all in a very ſhort time. It is an almoſt certain Remedy for any Vermin of this kind.

Of the Belly-ach.

One of about Fifty five years of Age, given to good Fellowſhip and Drinking of Drams, had been very ill of the Belly-ach, ſeveral times, on which he had loſt the uſe of his Limbs. He had not long before I ſaw him been taken with a very ſevere Fit, and was recovered out of it by the help of Ginger in Cyder and Wine mixt, and heated with Sugar. After the violence of the Fit was over, becauſe he was very weak, he had ſuckt two *Negro* Womens Milk, by which he was perfectly recovered. He ſeem'd to be very Hypochondriac, was Melancholly, and look'd Yellow in the Skin and Eyes. Being conſulted for his Health I adviſ'd him, becauſe he had no Stomach nor Appetite to Victuals, to take an infuſion of Gentian Roots, Centaury Tops, *&c.* in *Madera* Wine, and a Diet-Drink of *Sarſa*, *China*, *&c.* mix'd with an equal quantity of Cow's Milk every Morning. Now and then as his Belly was bound up, I order'd him a Pill of *Extract. Rud.* whereby he was kept Soluble. By theſe Medicines his Health was preſerved without any great Sickneſs, but coming on Board in order to a Voyage for *England*, and drinking Punch more than ordinarily, he firſt fell into an unuſual Weakneſs of his Hands, and afterwards into Pains all over his Body. I would have remedied theſe Symptoms by Bleeding and Purging, but that his Weakneſs put a ſtop to any ſuch Courſes. He grew worſe, having had no Stool for ſome Days (for he had, beſides his Colick, a Rupture) and complained very much of Pains every where, eſpecially in his Belly. I gave him *Extract. Rud. gr.* 15. which did not work, wherefore in ſome hours more I gave him thirty Grains of *Pil. Ruffi* for his Jaundice and bound Belly, which with *Sena* boil'd in Chicken-Broath, or great Quantites of thin Water-

gruel did not relieve, but he grew phrentic and idle in his Talk. I gave him, after a while, a very ſtrong Decoction of *Sena* in Water, which took effect, working four or five times, but it was ſo far from alleviating his Diſtemper, that he grew worſe. He loſt his Sight quite, although his Eyes look'd well and without blemiſh, for which I order'd him to be bled. I bliſter'd him in the Neck likewiſe, and thought his Diſtemper uncurable, if at Full Moon, or two or three Days after, he did not recover. He ſlept not, but had ſtrange Perſuaſions or Imaginations in his Head, and dos'd at firſt, but afterwards fell into a perfect Lethargy. When his Sleepineſs was over, he awak'd, but ſeem'd to be penſive at ſome ſtrange things in his Mind. I apply'd Bliſters to his Wriſts, and on the Day of the Full Moon, he came to ſee ſomewhat, and at the ſame time recover'd ſome of his Underſtanding; yet, a great many things were blotted out of his Memory, ſo that the Remembrance of things paſt, not only during his Sickneſs, but likewiſe before, were loſt, and ſome Imaginations and Fancies, were ſo faſt imprinted in his Mind, during the time of his being not *Compos Mentis*, that afterwards, when he diſcours'd and reaſon'd very well, there was need to take Pains with him to undeceive him, and make him ſenſible of his Miſtakes, but in a few Days that Reaſon and Experience had taught him to judge rightly, he was well. When he was recovering, it was very hard for him to bring out ſome Words at firſt, which, I ſuppoſe, might proceed from his forgetfulneſs of them. This blindneſs is not a very common Symptom with the Cholic, or Belly-ach, but yet appears now and then. I have my ſelf ſeen ſeveral Inſtances of it. There appears no Blemiſh in the Eye in this Caſe, and they are ſtruck Blind unknown to themſelves or the by-ſtanders, till they come to try their Eyes upon any occaſion. This ſort of *Gutta Serena* goes off in ſome Days, and they recover their Sight, at leaſt as many as I have ſeen or read of, recover'd it by the uſe of Bleeding, Purging, Bliſtering and Cephalics.

The End of the Introduction.

The Harbour of PORT-ROYALL

A NEW CHART of the WESTERN OCEAN

Longitude West from 77 50 40 30 20 10 77 50

Latitude 18 20 25 30 35 40 45 50 55 60

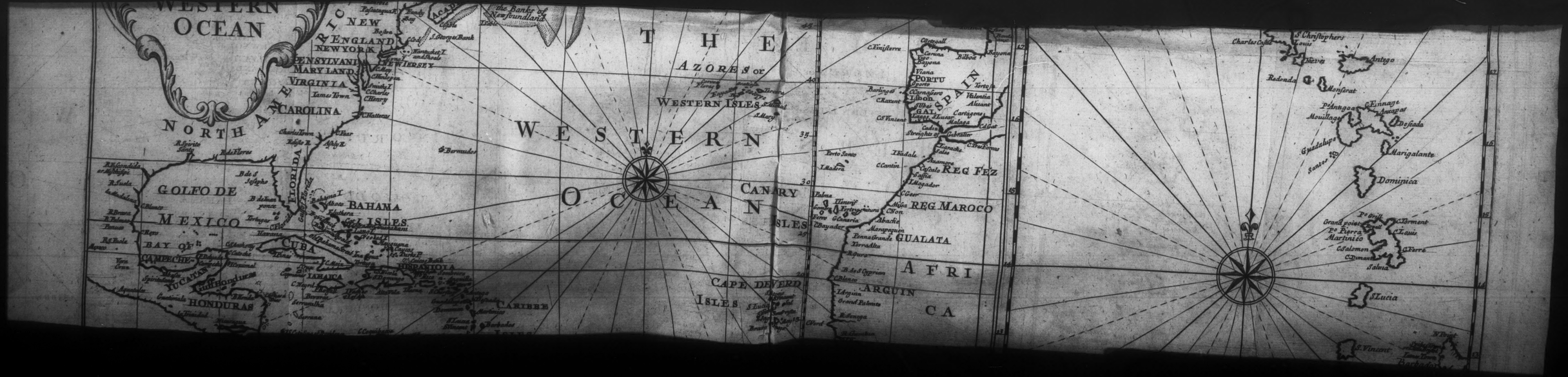
Jamaica
St Iames
St Anns
Clarendon
Middlesex
Surrey
Kings Valley
Negro Valley
Lime Savana
Cajus Savana
Burnt Savana
Manatee Valley
Ballards Vale
Pedros Savanas
Lynch Vale
Bowden
Pedro Pond
Sand Hills
Parrotee Bay
Parrotee Pt
Starreguit B
Starreguit Pt
Frenchmans B
Devils Bay
Gt Pt Pedro
Devils hall
Litle point Bubro
Alligator pond
Red Cliffs
Devils Pt
Cequer Plum B
Long Bay
Swift R
Flint B
Milk R
White Horse Cays
Devil Race
Lagune
old Palink
Negro Palink
Spanish Caul
Rio Buerio
Dry Harbour
Port Royall
Kingston
the River
Passage Fort
Wherry Boat
Windward Passage
Fort Rupert
Fort James
Fort Morgan
Charles Fort
Drunkards key
Eastermost key
Sandy key
Lime key
Long Point
Plumb Point
Gallows Point
Morant Pt
Galleon Harbour
Andrews Cove
Scot Cove
Hudsons Bay
Albany R
Moose R
Rupert R
Charron I
Nantisocac
Tadousac
Quebeck
NEW FRANCE
CANADA
NOVA SCOTIA
Penobscot
Kenebec
Pasantaqua R
Boston
NEW ENGLAND
NEW YORK
Bell I
NEWFOUND LAND
B of Eggs
Flower B
C Bonavista
Trinity B
Placentia
Conception B
S Johns
C Race
the Banks of Newfoundland
Brest
Chisadec
Isle
Cape Sable
S. Georges Bank
Nantucket I
AZORES or
Negril hills
Negril Bay
Negril Point
Orrian Shoal
Palmeto Pt
Luglachat
Little Bay
Cabrito Pt
New Savana R
Cabrito R
Blewfield R
Spanish Guard
Sandy B
Green I
Orang B
Ireland
Negrill Bay
Booby I
Kings Valley
Morgan Savana
Burnt Savana
Roastmeat Hall Savana
Round Savana
Camp Savana
Long Savana
New Savana
Alligator Bush
Morass
Engine
Bridge
Black Morass
Spring Spotts
Deans Valley
Roaring R
Berkinsons R
Savana Lamar
Williams
Barrow
Barrow
New Savana
Privateers Quarters
Surnam Quarters
Chambers
Rowlins
Carteright
Bastoke
Bayly
Boucher
Bayly White
Hill
Kilton
Sailor
Wheatly Bridge
Crump
Wilmot
Brown
Pearl Hills
Reed
Bray
Davis
Ford
Allen Haughton
Dickinson
Foster
Woodland
Steering
Evan
Grave Savana
One Eye R
One Eye Savanna
Crove Vale
Bonnet R
Wasfort
Bowit
Sutton
Tennant
Spicery
Tamas
North
Round Hill
Byers
Bridgwood
Fuller Wood
Borden
Pond
Lunes R
Chocolate hole
Hudsons hole
Ganga Cove
Black Pt
Iuana Pt
Iuana B
Cabrito Pt
Mouth
Mouth Hall
Savana
Savana
Savana
Morass
Morass
Negro R
Whites
the Green R
Mouth
Clarke
Iames
Iames
Iames

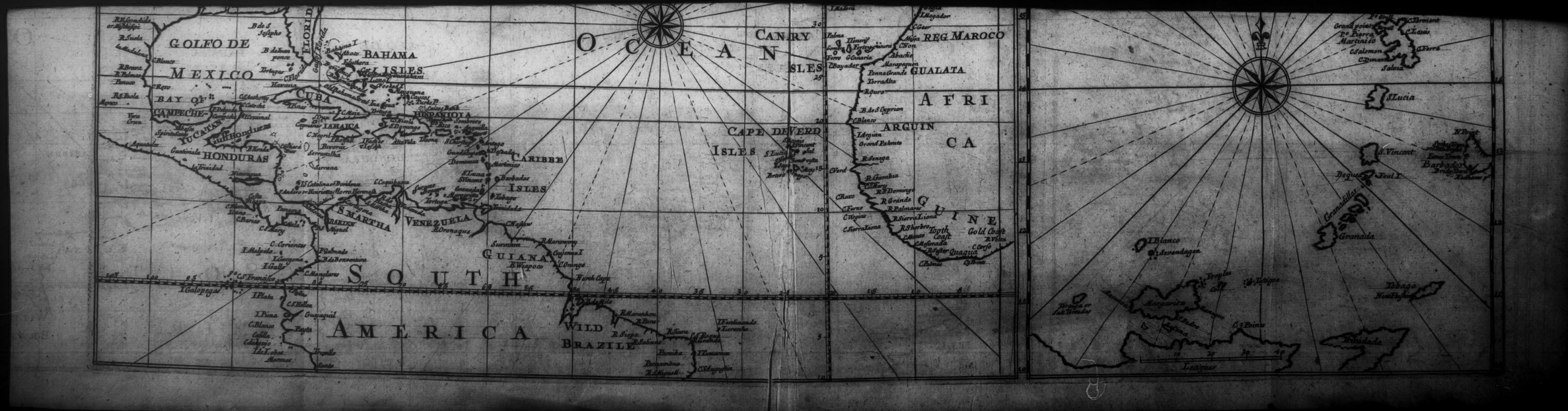
A NEW MAP OF THE ISLAND OF JAMAICA

The Characters Expressed in the Map are

For a Towne
For a Church
a Sugar Work
Indico work
Cotton & Provisions
a Cacao walk
Crawles for Hoggs & Pens for Cattle

A NEW CHART of the CARIBEE ISLANDS

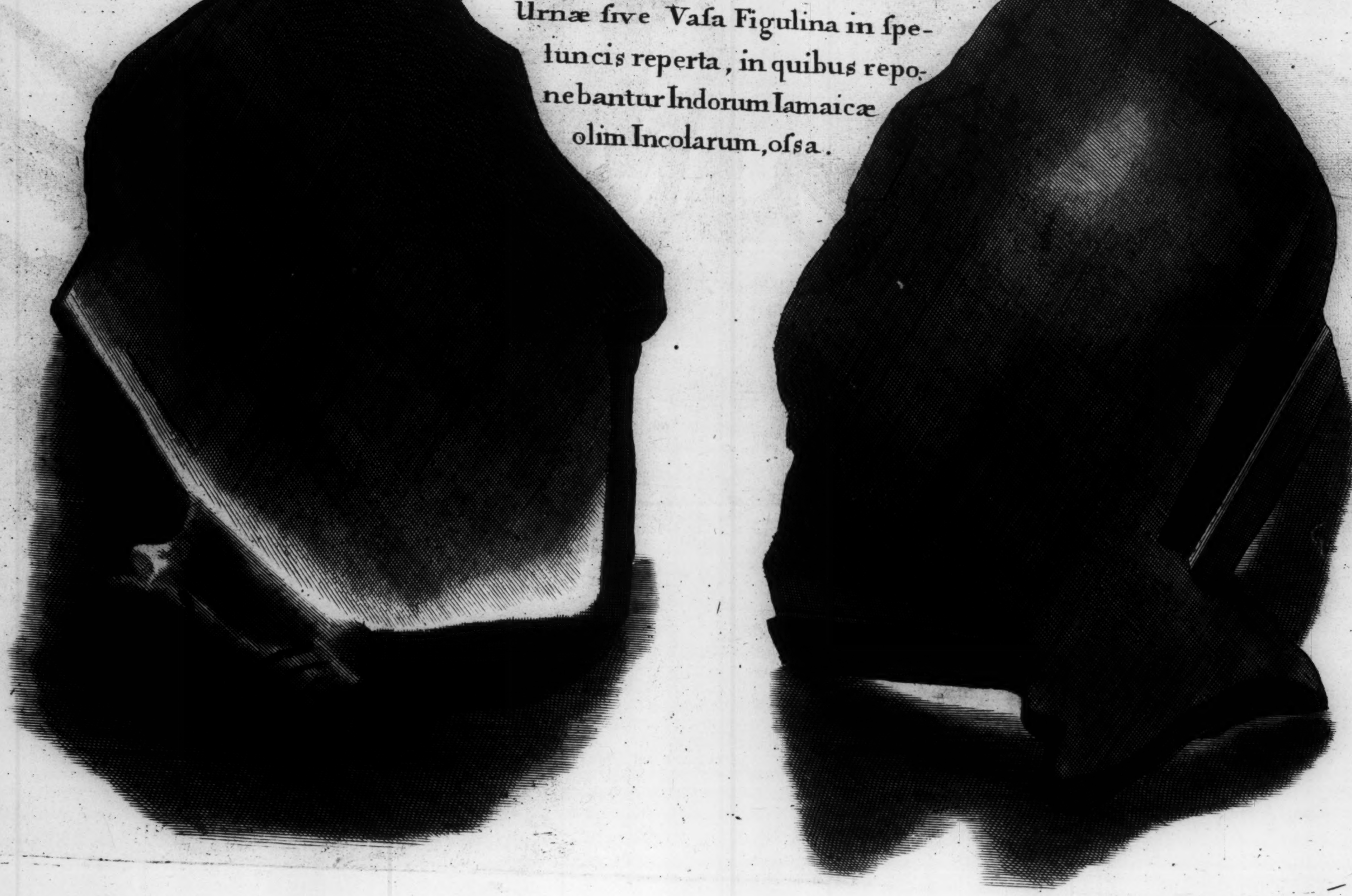

WESTERN OCEAN
NORTH AMERICA
NEW ENGLAND
NEW YORK
PENSYLVANIA
MARYLAND
NEW JERSEY
VIRGINIA
CAROLINA
FLORIDA
GOLFO DE MEXICO
BAY OF CAMPECHE
YUCATAN
HONDURAS
BAHAMA ISLES
CUBA
JAMAICA
HISPANIOLA
CARIBEE
THE WESTERN OCEAN
AZORES or WESTERN ISLES
CANARY ISLES
CAPE DE VERD ISLES
SPAIN
REG FEZ
REG MAROCO
GUALATA
AFRICA
ARGUIN
Bermudas
Barbados
S. Christophers
Antego
Montserat
Nevis
Redonda
Mevillage
Guadeloupe
Santos
Marigalante
Dominica
Martinico
St Lucia
St Vincent


GOLFO DE
MEXICO
BAY OF
CAMPECHE
YUCATAN
HONDURAS
FLORIDA
BAHAMA
ISLES
CUBA
JAMAICA
HISPANIOLA
CARIBBE
ISLES
S.MARTHA
DARIEN
VENEZUELA
GUIANA
SOUTH
AMERICA
WILD
BRAZILE
OCEAN
CANARY
ISLES
CAPE DE VERD
ISLES
REG. MAROCO
GUALATA
ARGUIN
AFRICA
GUINE
S.Lucia
Barbados
Granada
Trinidad
Tobago

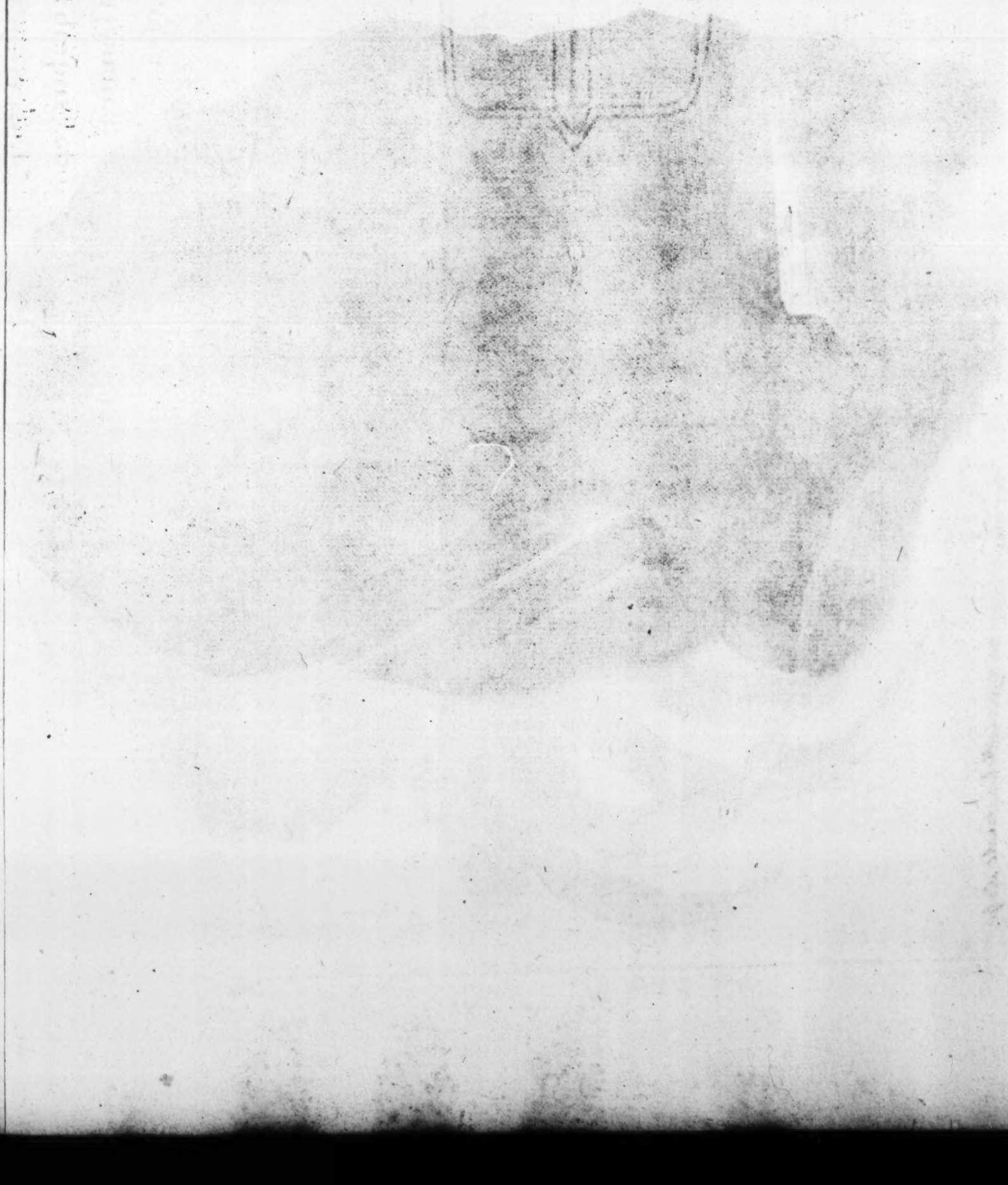
Cancer terreſtris cuniculos ſub terra agens.
The Land crab.

Urnæ ſive Vaſa Figulina in ſpe-

Urnæ ſive Vaſa Figulina in ſpe-
luncis reperta, in quibus repo-
nebantur Indorum Iamaicæ
olim Incolarum, oſsa.



M.V.dr Gucht Sculp:



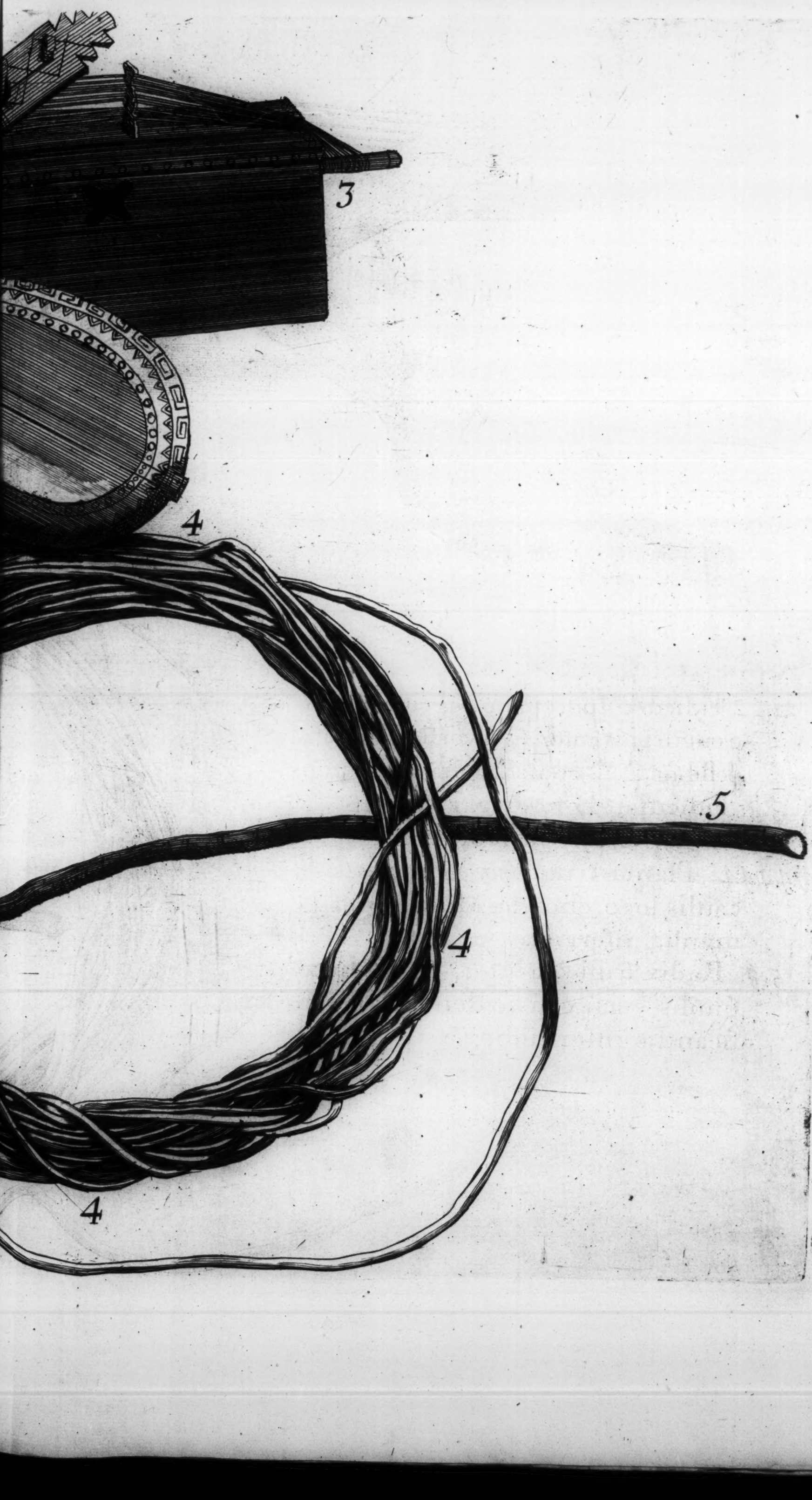
III

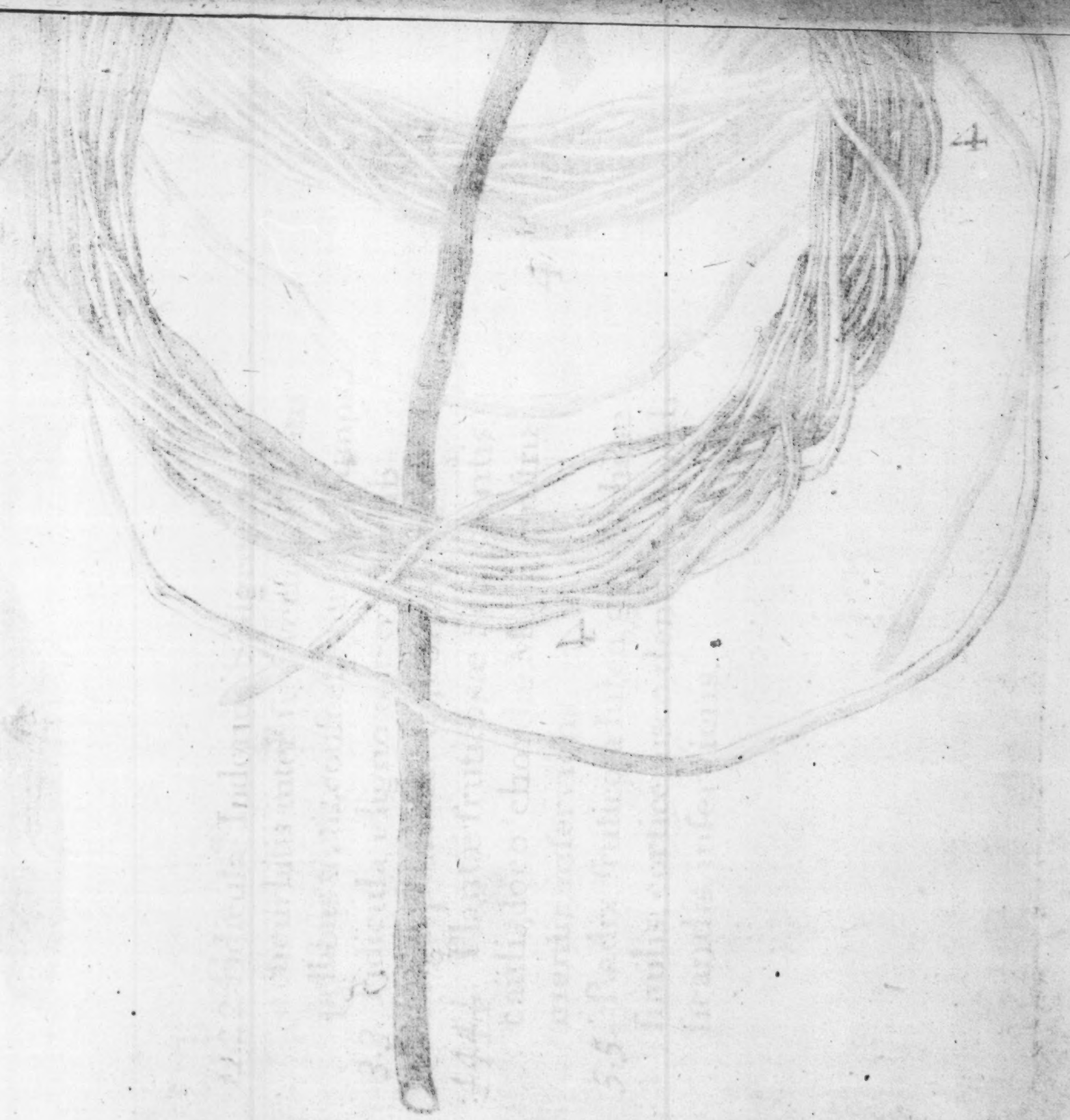
1.1.2.2. Fidiculæ Indorum & Nigritarum, e cucurbitis inter ſe diverſis, excavatis, pellibus tectis, confectæ, Strum Strumps.

3.3. Fidicula, e ligno excavato, oblongo, pelle tecto, confecta.

4444. Plantæ fruticosæ Scandentis, caulis, loco chordæ Muſicis inſtrumentis inſerviens.

5.5. Radix fruticoſa lutea, glycyrhizæ ſimilis, cortice fuſco, dentibus mundificandis inſerviens.


3
4
5
4
4



IIII

Fig. 2 Nummus argenteus Hiſpanicus, Cuj Lapis aſtroites innaſcitur, ab eodem naufragio expiſcatus.

Fig. 2.

Fig. 3. Nummus argenteus Hiſpanicus, ſubſtantia Lapidea incruſtatus, & ab eodem naufragio expiſ- -catus.

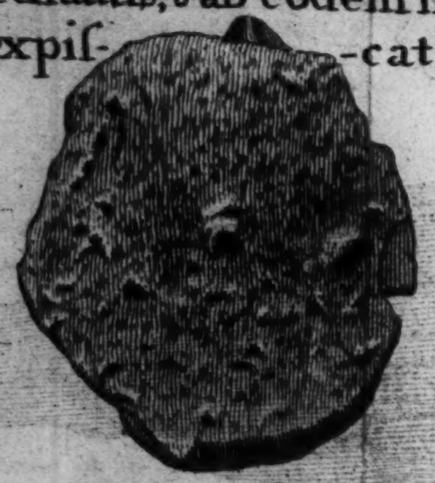


Fig. 3.

Fig. 1.

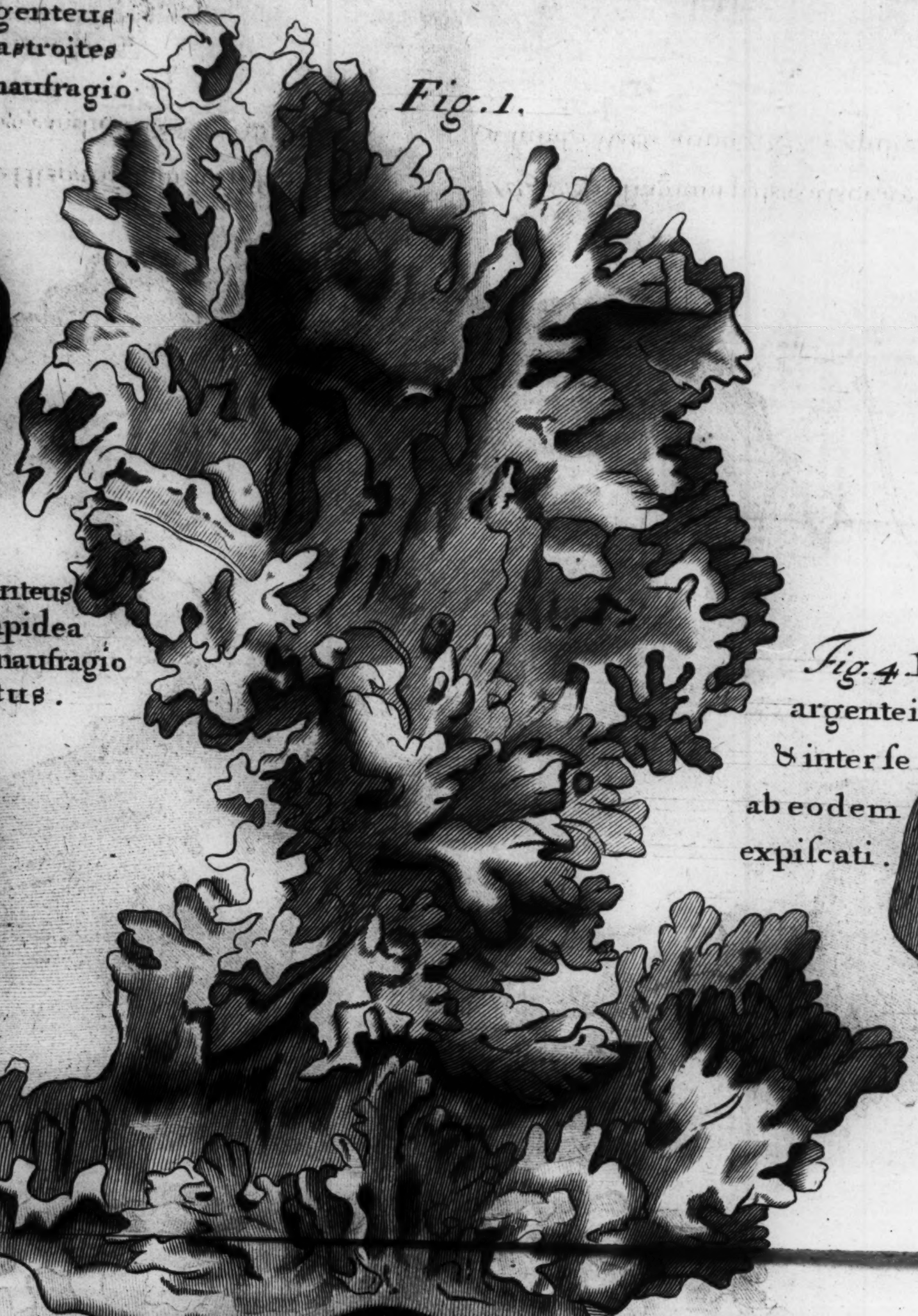


Fig. 4. Nummi Hiſpanici argentei quin- -que æruginoſi & inter ſe cohærentes, ab eodem naufragio expiſcati.

Fig. 4.

Fig. 6. Urtica marina ſoluta, purpurea, oblonga, cirrhis longiſſimis. p. 7. *A Carvell.*

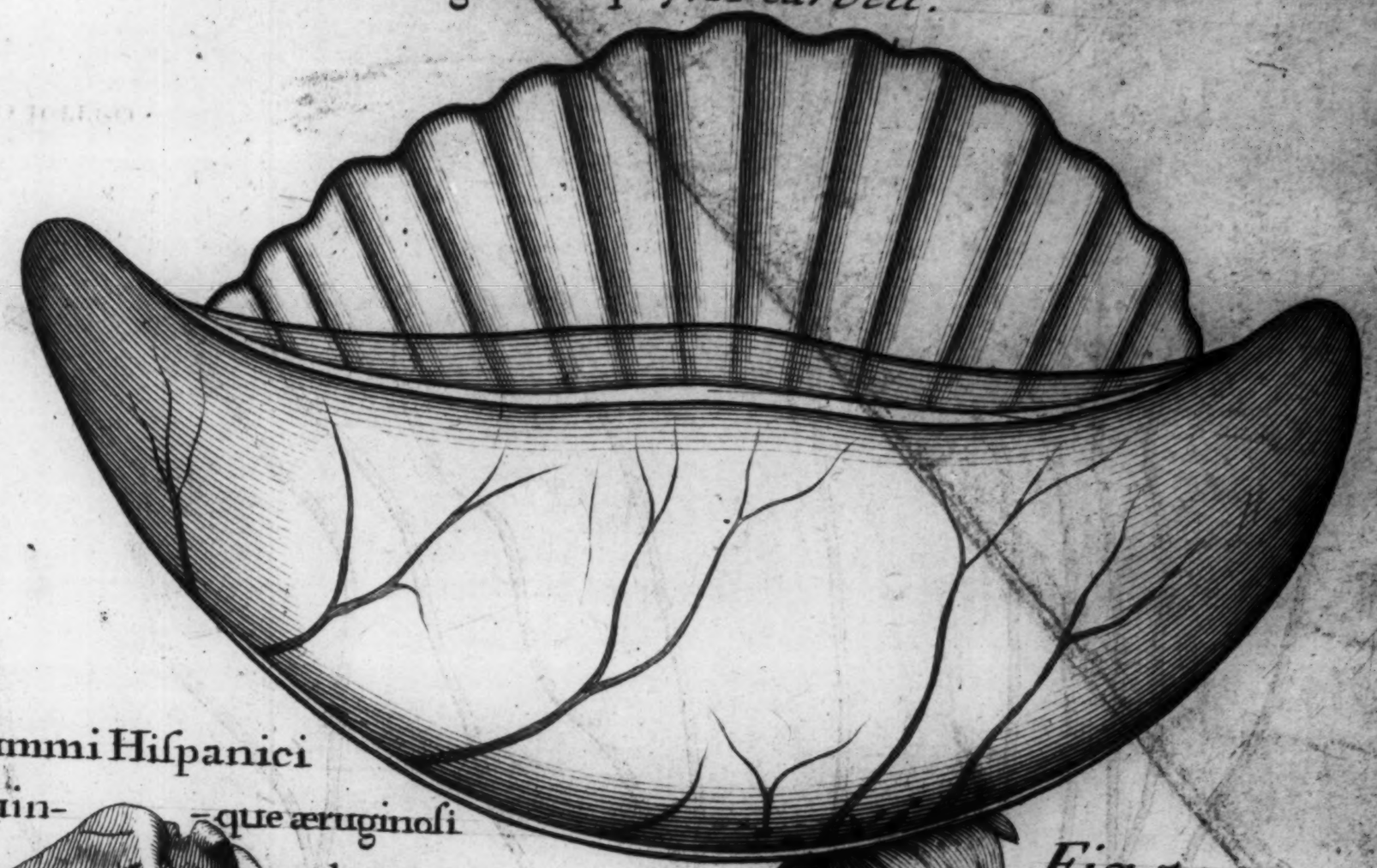


Fig. 5.

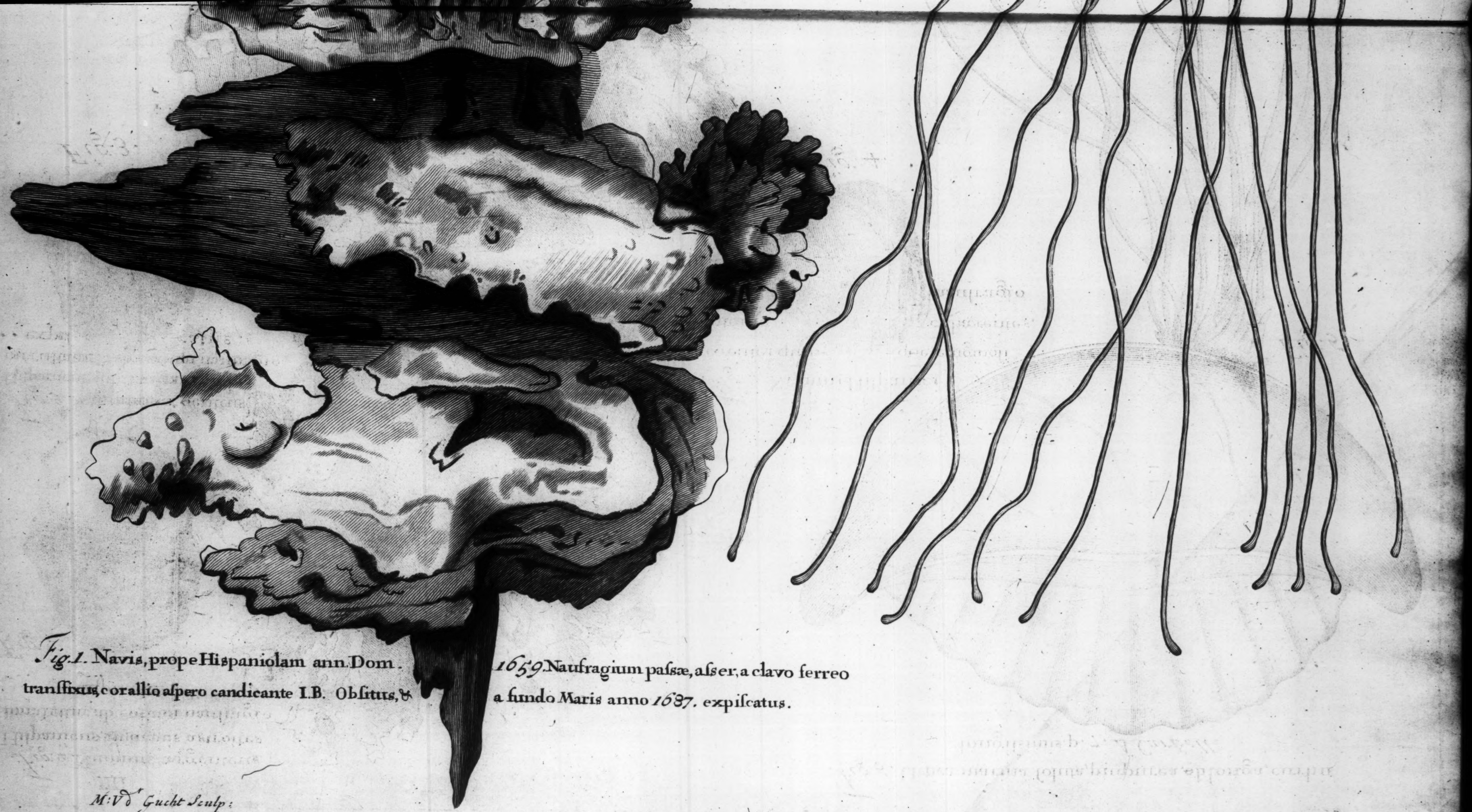


Fig. 1. Navis, prope Hispaniolam ann. Dom. *1659.* Naufragium passæ, asser, a clavo ferreo transfixus, corallio aspero candicante I.B. Obsitus, & a fundo Maris anno *1687.* expiscatus.

M: V^d Gucht Sculp:

VOYAGE TO JAMAICA.

WHEN our intended Voyage to *Jamaica* was drawing near, I was desir'd by several who were to go the same Voyage, to give them my Advice what Physick would be best to prevent their being Sick at Sea, and receiving injury thereby, and by the change of the several Climates we were to pass through; to which my Answer was, that I thought the best Counsel I could give, was, to eat and drink what was fitting, and to use Exercise, and the other six non-naturals with that moderation, that their Bodies might be kept in a healthful state, and made strong and able to endure any Disease should through unavoidable contingences attack them; for that when one is well, if Physick be taken, it must either make no alteration at all on the Body, and then it will not deserve the name of Physick, but be a Chip, and so consequently a needless trouble and good for nothing; or it must make an alteration on those, who being supposed perfectly well in Health, must by it be changed and made Sick. Some of those who would take Physick notwithstanding this warning, felt this true to their Cost, being by Purges thrown into Gripes, and other troublesome Distempers from which they were not so easily freed. The same Argument might be urg'd against those, who when perfectly well will take preventive Physick, who if they escape Death (which the famous *Machiavel* did not) or Sickness, will at least by Custom, which will become at last necessary, make themselves Slaves to bleeding and purging every Fall and Spring to prevent Diseases, which are much rather brought by these means than hindered. And it seems as reasonable to me that a Soldier should before a Fight come to a Chirurgeon to ask a remedy to prevent his being Shot, as when one is altogether Well, to a Physician for a Remedy against Sickness. And to confirm this necessary Caution a little further, I have seen more than once in Seasons for Epidemical Diseases, as the Small-pox, *&c.* that those who have been over-wise, in either taking Medicines or Journies to shun the common Distempers, have, by the agitation they put their Bodies into, been taken with what perhaps otherwise they might have avoided.

Preventive Physick consider'd.

On *Monday* the 12. day of *September* 1687. I went on Board the *Assistance* Frigat, one of the King's Ships, of forty four Guns, and two hundred Men, Commanded by Captain *Laurence Wright*, lying at Anchor at *Spithead* near *Portsmouth*. She had in Company two large Merchant Ships, and the Dukes Yacht, carrying His Graces Provisions and Servants. We weighed that After-

Afternoon, the Wind being North-West Northerly; but next Morning the Wind coming South South-East, and blowing hard with Rain, we came back to St. *Helens* Road, where we lay in eleven Fathom water, Ooſie Ground, and about three Miles from the Land, till the 19. the Wind being South-weſterly all this while, with rainy dirty Weather. We who had not been accuſtomed to the Sea, at firſt ſetting Sail, or even on firſt going aboard, by the Heaving and Setting, as Seamen term it, or the Motion of the Ship by the Waves, were all of us almoſt Sea-Sick. This firſt appears by a great uneaſineſs and load about the Stomach, diſorder and aching in the Head, high colour'd Urine, and Vomiting at firſt what has been lately eat or drunk, then a great quantity of ſerous Matter inſipid to the Taſt, and mixt with Ropy Phlegm. Then if the Vomiting continues, comes the Yellow bitter Bile or Choler, pump'd up by the inverted motion of the *Duodenum* out of the Gall-Bladder, as well as the ſub-acid Juices from the *Pancreas* and neighbouring Glands, which give a greeniſh Tincture to whatever comes up, and ſometimes a ſour Taſt; and after theſe Liquors vomited up, as after a Natural or Artificial Vomit, the Perſons generally from deſponding and not caring what happens to them, come to be very eaſie. There are great Controverſies among learned Men concerning the Cauſe of this Sickneſs. *Joſeph Acoſta* aſcribes it to the Sea-Air, but I think without any manner of Reaſon, for it ſeems only to proceed from the unaccuſtomed motion of the Ship *, which is ſometimes higher or lower, or on one ſide or t'other, according to the Waves on the top of which ſhe ſwims, or the Sail ſhe carries; few People are Sick when the Waves are ſmall, and the motion of the Ship inconſiderable, and thoſe unaccuſtom'd to the Sea are always out of order more or leſs in proportion to the motion of the ſame, and are extremely ſick in great Storms, when even the Seamen themſelves, who have uſed that life many years, are not free from it, as many have related to me. It ſeems to be a greater or leſſer Vomit, according to the Weather, and that, as Artificial Vomits, they ſometimes work eaſily on ſome Tempers, and on other People of a different Conſtitution not at all. That a very ſmall unaccuſtom'd motion of Man's Body will produce Vomiting, is very plain from thoſe not uſed to Coaches, or to ride backwards in them, which altho it is not a very extraordinary motion; yet in ſome will produce the ſame effects as if they were at Sea. And that a greater will ſeldom miſs, is evident from the Vomitings which moſtly follow violent or Conſumptive Coughs, which ſeem only to affect the Stomach in making it move irregularly with its Contents, by the great motion of the *Diaphragma* and Muſcles of the Belly: and this is more plain by that ſort of puniſhment uſed in *Switzerland*, and ſome other Countries, Malefactors being put into a ſort of Cage, which being turn'd round makes them ſo Sick as to Vomit with uneaſineſs. As to the two Arguments uſed by *Acoſta* to prove his Poſition, they do not move me; for his firſt, that the farther off Land, one is the ſicker, is not true, for People are generally ſickeſt when they go firſt on Board, and although the motion of the Ship, becauſe of the largeneſs of the Waves then is greater, yet by Cuſtom they become not ſo Sick: and for that other Reaſon of his, that he was once at Land ſick on a great Sea-breeze, I believe his ſickneſs was accidental, otherwiſe thoſe who live on ſmall Iſlands far remote from Continents, as St. *Helena*, would have a ſickly time on't. Why this unaccuſtom'd motion ſhould produce this effect, is beyond my giving any tolerable account of, only this is obvious, that Water in any open Veſſel, if not laſh'd ſo as to remain Horizontal in whatever Poſition the Ship be, will on alterations of the poſture of the Ship overflow; even ſo the Contents of the Stomach, if Liquid, may run impetuouſly ſeveral ways, touch or make an irritation on ſome parts of the Body or Stomach it did not touch before, and how ſenſible thoſe nervous parts are, need not be told any who have ſeen Viviſections, where the leaſt, but ſuperficial

The Common Sea-ſickneſs conſider'd.

Acoſta's Opinion concerning it refuted.

* Martens, *cap.* 6.

ficial eaſie touches, even when the Guts and Stomach are in ſome Animals out of the *Abdomen*, will cauſe a ſenſible and vigorous Periſtaltick motion.

As to the ſo much celebrated Salutary effects ſaid to enſue Sea-Sickneſs in all diſeaſed Perſons, and its no leſs famed ones in preventing Sickneſs in thoſe that are Sound, I confeſs my ſelf to diſſent from thoſe Opinions; for although in ſeveral Diſtempers very frequent now adays from Intemperance, *&c.* cleanſing the Stomach by Vomit be a very good remedy, yet I think it neither univerſal in every Diſtemper, nor this by Sea-ſickneſs to be able to do more than a good ordinary Vomit, having likewiſe this very great Inconvenience, that it is not in the power of the Phyſician to ſtop this, or moderate the working of it, as he may a Vomit, no more than he can command the Waves, or ſtop the raging of the Sea; whence many People by the laſting of this perpetual Vomiting, in long Voyages, have been brought to even Death itſelf, and others extremely weakened thereby. For all thoſe Arguments from the filthineſs of the Subſtances vomited up are very frivolous; for I queſtion not but many perfectly ſound People vomit them up, who would not have any Sickneſs, if they had not ſo vomited them, and to the Oeconomy of whoſe Bodies they were abſolutely neceſſary; the Serous Matter or Spittle to be a Menſtruum to their Victuals, the Phlegm to defend the Tunicles of the Stomach and Guts, and the Gall as well as ſubacid Juices from the Glands to help the Digeſtion of our Victuals and forward the Secretion of the uſeful Juices and Excretion of the Excrements, which ſo neceſſary Subſtances, either ſimple in their own Colours, or mixt together, and ſo making a new Colour, are uſually ſo much and undeſervedly blamed. *The Effects thereof;*

For Remedies for this Sickneſs (which not one in near fifty eſcapes *) I know none perfectly ſo; but keeping in a quiet poſture, in a place where is the leaſt motion without any noiſome ſmell or ſight, is the beſt. I uſually at firſt deſired them to drink quantities of warm Water, or Small-Beer to make all come up eaſily, on which they found Relief, and in ſome days they grew better. Or with the Ships motion this Sckneſs abates, and then when there is only Squeamiſhneſs, eating of Victuals relieves rather than hurts. Marmalade of Quinces, Candy'd Citron-Peel, burnt Wine with Spices, and generally all Cordial hot Waters, gave me no eaſe but ſometimes made me ſicker: having been, notwithſtanding tryal of all theſe things, troubled with this Sickneſs for a Month together in going to the *Weſt-Indies*, and ſix Weeks in coming Home, upon every the leaſt puff of Wind extraordinary. At the worſt a Foot on Land always ſet me free from all theſe Symptoms and Maladies immediately, altho my Head would turn round and ſeem'd to have an odd motion within it for ſome time after. *And probable Remedies.*

* Rauwolf, *cap.* 1.

'Tis very ordinary for Sea-Sick People to be very much bound in their Bellies, becauſe of the Periſtaltick motion's being inverted, the Gall or natural Gliſter voided by the Mouth, and that they have no Appetite for Solids, neither digeſt ſo much Food as uſually. To remedy which I uſed to give *gr* v. *extr. Rud.* a little *Manna*, or ſome eaſie Medicine to Stimulate Nature, and to hinder the baking of the Excrements in the Cells of the Colon, and by that means hinder a Colick. But one need not be over-ſolicitous about this matter; becauſe if they Eat not as they uſe to do at Land, they cannot expect the ſame quantity of Excrements. This conſideration may be of ſome uſe likewiſe in the practice of Phyſick, where Phyſicians for the ſame reaſon in diſeaſed Bodies ought not to expect Excrements as in Health.

The 19. of *September* we Weighed Anchor, the Wind being at North-Eaſt in the Morning, it chang'd at eleven at Night, when we Tackt, and was variable from South-Eaſt to South-Weſt, and for the moſt part a freſh Gale. On *Wedneſday* the 21. the Wind being at South and South by Weſt, thick Weather, much Rain, and like to blow hard, we went into *Plymouth* Sound, where we lay *We arrive before* Plimouth.

lay in ſeven Fathom water, and ſtruck our Topmaſts, being a hard Gale and much Rain.

We lay here at Anchor moor'd till *Wedneſday* the 5. of *October*, nothing memorable paſſing, the Wind being for the moſt part South-Weſterly, and blowing hard, with dirty rainy Weather and great Seas rowling in upon us from the Ocean, which made me (who was obliged to viſit Sick People on Shore) ſeveral times wiſh it were cuſtomary for Men of War to go nearer the Land; where we had been well defended by Hills from the injuries of the Wind; but by lengthening the Cables and our good Tackle the Anchors held firm, and we received no injury. It deſerves here to be noted that from our coming on Board to this time, twenty two days, we have had, except one day, almoſt always South-Weſt Winds, which for the moſt part reign here this time of the year, making it very hard for outward-bound Ships to get out of the Channel; but there will be occaſion to ſpeak more of this hereafter.

We Weighed Anchor from *Plimouth* on *Wedneſday* the 5. of *October*, the Citadel ſaluting his Grace with twenty one Guns, and the Iſland of St. *Nicolas* with nineteen, the Wind being at Eaſt South-Eaſt, a freſh Gale, we ſteered to get clear of the Land, and the next day we got thirty or forty Leagues to Sea, ſailing more Weſterly than our Courſe required, the Seamen deſiring to clear themſelves of that as much as conveniently they can, that when a contrary Wind comes to croſs them they may have room to Tack, and not be afraid of a Lee-Shore, which is ſo formidable to them, that they rather chuſe in ſuch a caſe to take a Harbour than to lie at Sea, where if the Head Sea be not very conſiderable, by tacking they always get ſomething forward be the Wind never ſo contrary. I obſerved at about fifty Leagues or more, of the Lands end, at Sea, many of a kind of *Larus*, or Gull, very like to that deſcrib'd by Mr. *Willughby* in his Hiſtory of Birds by the name of *Hirundo Marina*, or Sea-Swallow, only larger, for which Reaſon I ſhall call it *Hirundo Marina major*.

Hirundo Marina major deſcribed.

This Bird was bigger than a Pigeon, it was of a dark grey colour on the Back, and white below, it was ſharp-winged, and did not fly high, but very cloſe to the Surface of the Water, which it dextrouſly ſhun'd touching, after the manner of Swallows, and cloſer to it than the before-mentioned common *Hirundo Marina*; being very intent on its Prey, and getting what Fiſh it could ſpy there; ſo as one would admire how they can avoid being wetted by the Seas. When they had wearied themſelves on the Wing, they would uſually in Companies together, ſet themſelves on the Surface of the Water, eſpecially towards the Evening, which made me inclinable to think that they ſeldom went to Land; if ſo, it is not eaſie to imagine, if it be neceſſary for them, how they provide themſelves with Freſh-Water, for as to Meat, the breaking Waves diſcover to them ſufficient quantities of ſmaller Fiſh, which they greedily devour. The further off Shore we went, we had the fewer of theſe Birds, altho we never were entirely for ſeveral days without ſeeing ſome of them; but moſt when we were about the *Madera* Iſlands, there being ſome uninhabited Iſlands and Rocks between that place and the *Canary* Iſles, known by the name of *Salvages*, where they multiply and increaſe yearly in prodigious numbers, not being interrupted by mankind. I am very apt to believe theſe Birds to be what *Oviedo** calls *Patines*. What *Denis*† calls *Croiſeurs*, who were at top of the Water to take ſmall Fiſh, having met them moſt of the way to *Canada*: and what *Ligon* meant when *p.* 5. he ſpeaks of a Bird not much bigger than a *Caſtril* turning about every Wave. I am in doubt whether this be the *Gargaio* of *Colon. f.* 29? or *Avis à Luſitanis Garayos dicta Aldrov.** or *Willockes* of *Purchas p.* 556? and whether theſe be the ſame with the Mews mentioned by *Martens* of *Spitzberg*, that ſtay ſo long as the Sun, then fly away in Flocks, and reſt on the Water by the way. When we could find

* *Coron.* l. 14. c. 1: *Ramnuſ.* p. 261.
† *Tom.* 2. p. 51.
* *Ornith. Tom.* 3. p. 546.

no

no more any Ground, or were got clear of the Soundings, that is commonly counted about One hundred Leagues from the Coaſt of *England* towards the South-Weſt; the Flag was hoiſted on the Main-top-maſt-head, and ſeveral Huzzas, and Guns diſcharged at drinking his Grace the Duke of *Albemarle*'s Health, who was then Vice-Admiral of thoſe Seas. The Ships in Company likewiſe ſhew'd their Reſpect, in diſcharging their Guns, by way of Salute to the Flag; the like was done by ſome Ships Bound for *Guinea*, who kept Company with the Frigat to avoid hazard from the *Sally* Men of War, who are very buſie about theſe parts: one who was ſome Leagues a Head, hal'd up his Sails, and lay by till the Frigat was paſt, when he likewiſe, by a Salute of all his Guns, paid the reſpect was due to the *Engliſh* Commander of thoſe Seas.

On *Friday* the 7th. of *Octob.* 1687. we had a *Grampus*, or ſmall Whale, follow'd us: This ſort of Whale which is the leaſt, and of the ſame kind with the Dolphin or Porpeſſes, is about forty Foot long, and proportionably broad, is ſmooth, and of a dark brown colour in the Back, and has two Channels in the Head, through which he ſpouts out Water in two ſmall Streams when he riſes from the bottom above the Surface of the Sea to breath, which he does very frequently, blowing and ſo going down again. This ſort is very frequent in the great Weſtern Ocean. The Sailers commonly ſhoot at them with ſmall Shot, but without any ſeeming hurt to the Creatures. They are very devouring, and chaſe into the Shore the greater Whales, and are frequently thrown on Shore in *Scotland*, where they are about Twenty five Foot long. It is called *Balæna minor in utraque Maxilla dentata quæ Orca vocatur. Sibbald. obſſ. de balænis, p.* 6. *Orca Rondeletii, p.* 483. *& Bellonii, p.* 16. *Raii, p.* 40. *Granpaſſes. Purchas,* 569. where it was obſerved in 73°. *N. lat. Granpiſce* of *Terry, p.* 8. *Baleine de Rochef.* 195. *D' Abbeville, p.* 30. *Grampoſe* of *Pool. Purchas, p.* 707. The *Grampus* of *Smith, Virg. p.* 28. *New-England, p.* 227. *The* Grampus *deſcribed.*

We had alſo Porpeſſes came about us. There are multitudes of theſe (which are well deſcribed and figured by Mr. *Ray, p.* 31. Tab. A. 1. Fig. 2.) in the great Weſtern Ocean; they go generally many together, and when they appear about a Ship they are counted to Preſage a Storm, and that the Wind will blow that way whither they go: they are not ſo frequent between the Tropicks as in the Northern parts. They are much ſwifter in Swimming in the Water than a Ship under Sail with a good Gale of Wind, they are taken by Harping-Irons, and the Fat being taken off (eſpecially Fins and Tail) are eaten by ſome Seamen, but are no way delicate Food, having a very noiſome fiſhy, and rancid Taſt. *Porpeſſes deſcribed.*

I believe this, and the *Delphinus* to be much the ſame; they leap up about a Foot out of the Water, (tumultuating and being uneaſie or ſick by the weather, *) ſometimes more, and ſometimes leſs, and are ſo quick in returning that they ſeem to be crooked, whence the Painters took their Figures. * *Martens.*

Theſe are mentioned by the following Writers by the names of *Porcpiſces* of *Smith, New-England, p.* 227. *Porpiſce* of *Ligon, p.* 3. *Marſovin appelle pourſille de Denis, Tom.* 2. *p.* 258. *Guaperva Marcgr. Marſovins de Rochef.* 191. *du Pyrard de la Val. p.* 6. *de Cauche. p.* 141. *D. Abbeville, p.* 30. *Marſovin,* called by the *Portugueſe Tonana* of *Mandelſlo, p.* 197. *Phocæna Rond. p.* 473. *Geſn. Raii, p.* 31. Tab. A. 1. Fig. 2. *An Botos & Toninas* of *Anonym. Portug. Purchas,* 1314? *Phocæna ſeu Turſio Bellon. p.* 15. *Scalig.* Porpiſces or Hog-Fiſh. *Terry p.* 11. *An Ambizeangulo ſeu Porcus aquatilis. Pigafet. p.* 10? Porpaſſe, *Butskopf*, or Places-Head of *Martens. cap.* 2. The Porpeſſe of *Eſcarbot. Nova Francia, p.* 69. (From which Authors a larger account may be had of them.)

I had very often heard, but never obſerv'd before, the ſparkling light of Sea-Water, which appears thus: In a dark Night (the darker the better will you obſerve it) if you look attentively on the Surface of the Sea, you ſhall ſee now and then a little ſparkling light ſometimes broader, and at other times narrower, which preſently vaniſhes. If you row in the ſame, you ſee it very plain where the Oars touch the Water. On a part of the Sea where a Wave breaks or curls you ſee it much plainer, and by the Ships ſide, or Bow, where the Water is more broken, you ſee it moſt of all. Sometimes you ſhall ſee as it were a Spark of Fire leap up into the Air as if a Flint and Steel were ſtruck together, which nevertheleſs vaniſhes very ſoon, though ſometimes I have ſeen a ſparkle left by the Water on the entring Ladder of a Ships ſide, which has continu'd there ſhining for ſome half a Minutes time, like the icy *Noctiluca* or *Phoſphorus*, the light of this being as to colour, *&c.* like that of the other: the Seamen told me that they were more ordinarily to be ſeen in Southerly Winds than any other, how true I know not, but am ſure the more the Sea is broken or white, the more you ſee of them: I endeavoured with a Swab ſeveral times dipt into the Water to pull ſome of thoſe Sparkles up, but could not, for they would not ſtick to it, wherefore I had a Bucket of Water drawn, and by moving it up and down with my Hand ſaw ſome of them appear now and then on its Surface; but once had the good luck to move it in ſuch a manner that one of thoſe Sparkles hit on the Bucket-Rope, and ſticking there gave me the opportunity of ſquatting it with my Thumb, and making it by that means give a larger light, which it did for ſome ſmall time, and then went out. I did not obſerve that it had any actual heat on touch. *Nicolas Papin*, who wrote a Treatiſe in *French* about this, giving it the Title of *Mer lumineuſe ou traite de la lumiere de la Mer*, tells us, that agitation without Froth produces it even at bottom, *p.* 129. how true I cannot tell.

Concerning the ſparkling light of the Sea-water.

This ſtrange and ſurpriſing *Phænomenon* is by ſeveral People taken notice of; *Vanderhagen* ſpeaks of it as extraordinary in ſome places, ſo that it was like a Lanthorn giving light, *Martens cap.* 2. tells us that the Sea ſhines like the luſtre of a Diamond, and foretels South or Weſt Winds. *Ligon* when he takes notice of it *p.* 7. thinks it comes from the Saltneſs of the Sea and the hard Boat ſtriking Fire, and that it would be Fire if not quenched. Not to recite the ſeveral Opinions about this, I am very inclinable to believe that it may proceed from ſome of the ſmaller Particles of Fiſhes floating in the Water, although ſo ſmall as to fly the quickeſt ſight, for I could not obſerve any difference between that and the moſt limpid Sea-Water I ever ſaw. I am the more inclinable to believe this, in that I have ſeen on the Sands, left uncovered by the ebbing of the Tide, ſeveral Portions of fiſhy matter ſhining after that manner, only larger; the ſame is to be ſeen in Oyſters, Lobſters, *&c.* And I ſee no improbability in ſuppoſing ſmall corrupted parts of Fiſhes to roul up and down in the Sea-water, and when they come to its Surface either by themſelves or in Bubbles, whereby they are more expoſed to the Air (broken-water being nothing but a heap of Bubbles) they ſhine in the ſame manner that a Piece of rotten Fiſh will ſhine in the dark, and the relation of Seamen may well enough agree with this, the South-Winds being warmer, and more promoting of Putrefaction, or aiding to Fermentation than any other Wind whatever. If it be objected, that it ſeems unreaſonable to believe that all parts of the Sea ſhould be furniſhed with them, I anſwer, that it is certain, moſt parts of the Sea are very full of them, and not to mention the relations of ſeveral Seamen, who have told me, that both in the North and South Seas they have ſailed a great many hours through Fiſhes Spawn; I my ſelf have done ſo for more than two days. It ſeems to me that ſuch Fiſh-Spawn or fiſhy Matter, if in great quantities, diſ-

Apud Cluſ. in Cur. poſter.

The reaſon of this Appearance.

diſcolours variouſly the Sea-water in the day-time, and makes it, if dark, appear more or leſs ſhining, as it is more or leſs in quantity. *Lopes de Gomara* tells us, that about *Cubagua* the Sea is at ſome times Red by the Oyſters Spawn or Purgation, and *Terry* takes notice of Sea-water white as Milk not near Land. *Hatch* in his Voyage publiſh'd by *Purchas* ſpeaks of Water white as Whey, yet no Ground, and *Heynes* of White Water no Ground, in 4°. South Lat. *Dountoun* tells us of Water muddy and thick, with ſpots of clear, near *India*. And *Weymouth* of Water as black as Puddle, and clear again, yet without bottom, at 120 Fathoms. And *Hall* Sailed in Black Puddle Water for three Hours. But to come nearer our matter in proving this Conjecture. *Battell* in the Red-Sea falls in the Night on whitiſh Spots, raiſing and caſting Flames like Lightning, he wondering at it, took in the Sails preſently, believing they were on ſome Banks or Shoals, and commanded to caſt the Lead, and found Twenty ſix Fathoms. Pilots of the Country not fearing went on again, *ib.* *Saris* met with Cuttle-Fiſh in ſailing from the Red-Sea to *India* in 8°. 12′; the Wind was at Weſt-South-Weſt, *Sep.* 22. at midnight very dark, ſaw ſhining Water, ſtrange and fearful, ſo as to diſcern a Letter in the Book thereby, he ſailed in it half an Hour, not without fear of Rocks, but he tells us it was from Cuttle-Fiſh; and *Cauche, p.* 20. tells us that the Worms that eat the Veſſels, ſhine in the Night.

Hiſt. Gener. cap. 78. *Pag.* 56. *Pap.* 618. *Ib. p.* 632. *Ib. p.* 310. *Ib. p.* 810. *and* 811. *Ib. p.* 815. *Ib. p.* 1129. *Apud Purchas, p.* 352.

When we were about Forty Leagues off the Land, we had a Lark which had come, or been driven too far from Land by a Storm, perch'd on the Ships Rigging; it was ſo tir'd that it ſuffer'd any Body to come within Arms length of it before it would ſtir, and would have permitted us to have caught it rather than have gone into the Sea, had it not eſpied the other Ships, to ſome of which it went for reſting itſelf when 'twas ſcar'd from ours. 'Tis very ordinary for Land-Birds thus to be driven off to Sea, and to light on Ships, being lean and wearied on the Wing; ſo *Martens, cap.* 2. tells us that Blackbirds, Starlings, and all ſmall Birds loſe their way in a Storm, and cannot recover it but either drop and are drowned, or ſit on Ships: and that a Crow he ſaw (at *Spitzberg*) by miſtake had thus come aſtray.

A Lark driven forty Leagues to Sea.

On *Tueſday* 11. When we were in about Forty ſix Degrees of Northern Latitude I firſt ſaw what the Seamen call a *Caravel* or *Portugueſe* Man of War, which ſeems to be a *Zoophytum*, or of a middle Nature between a Plant and an Animal; it is of that kind of the ſoft Fiſhes called *Urticæ* from their Stinging quality, and to me ſeems different from any deſcrib'd by any natural Hiſtorian. I ſhall call it *Urtica Marina, ſoluta, purpurea, oblonga, cirrhis longiſſimis.*

A Caravel deſcribed.

It is taken notice of by *Stevens apud Hakluyt, p.* 99. where it is called a Ship of *Guinea*, and by *de Lery, p.* 399. under the name of *Immondicites Rouges*. *Martens* calls it the other ſort of Sea-Nettle in the *Spaniſh* Seas that weighs ſeveral Pounds, of a Blue, Purple, Yellowiſh, and White colour, that burn more violently than thoſe of the North-Sea, they do ſuck themſelves ſo cloſe to the Skin that they did raiſe Bliſters, and cauſe ſometimes St. *Anthony*'s Fire. He ſays further that one ſort of this is called Sea-Spider, and is the Food of Whales, which may, by the way, explain a Paſſage of *Peyrere* in his *Anonymous* Book, called *Relation de Groenland*, where the Author tells us, that Whales feed on *Aranees de Mer*. *Ligon* calls it *Carvile*, and obſerv'd it Five hundred Leagues from Land, and they are named *Grandes Urticæ* by *de Laet*, who takes notice of them in *Bruſil.*

Pag. 6. *Lib.* 15. *c.* 11. *p.* 573.

This floated on the Surface of the Water, and conſiſted of two parts, the one was an oblong Cylindrical Bladder not ſo big as a Turkey-Egg, it was as it were blown up, and full of Wind, almoſt like the Swim of a Fiſh, wideſt

at

at bottom, and grew ſtraiter or narrower to its top, where round about was a corrugated or curled Ledge or Band, ſomething like a Cocks-Comb, Convex on one ſide, and Concave on the other, which Seamen ſaid was for its more convenient ſailing; all this part of it was of a purple and bluiſh colour and Pellucid: the other part was a great number of blackiſh and Red Fibres, Strings or *Cirrhi*; they were long and White, here and there Purple, having ſeveral Knots like Nits on it, taking their Original from the bottom of this Bladder, which if ſtretched were ſeveral Feet long, but if curled up were very ſhort, ſtinging much worſe than Nettles, whence it is by ſome reckoned Poiſonous. They are very often to be met with at Sea, and Seamen do affirm that they have great skill in ſailing, managing their Bladder or Sail with judgment, as may be moſt for their purpoſe, according to their different Winds and Courſes; allowing them more Reaſon, than I, at preſent, am willing to do of Life, there appearing to me no other parts than the Bladder and *Cirrhi* abovementioned.

On *Tueſday* the 18. at Night we lay by, becauſe we were afraid of running upon the Iſland of *Madera*, or Rocks about it in the Night when dark, being in its Latitude, or very near it by obſervation, and by the Dead-Reckonings, Corrected by Obſervations, it appearing that we ſhould be ſo far Weſt as thoſe Iſlands are placed. But after ſailing ſeveral Leagues, next Morning we could not make any Land, and ſeveral of our Seamen being of Opinion that we were to the Weſtward of it; it was ev'n almoſt reſolv'd that we ſhould hold on for *Barbadoes* the neareſt way, ſeeing with this Wind we could not eaſily get back thither, and that it might retard us conſiderably the going to *Palma*, or any of the *Canaries*; although Freſh Water, Proviſions, and Wine were a great inducement to our going to one of them. One of the Captains who had made many Voyages to the *Canaries*, being call'd, and coming on Board with the others, (who according to their Inſtructions and Signals, were to come to conſult for the Publick welfare) told the others, that having made this Iſland uſually in his Voyage to the *Canaries*, he knew that as yet we were not come ſo far Weſt, but if the Wind held we might be there to Morrow; and that the Reaſon to him ſeemed this, that either the Iſland ought to be placed a Degree more Weſt; or that we, as every Body elſe, ſailing through this Sea at this time of the year had met with Weſterly Winds, which bringing great Seas, and making a Current which always goes with Wind; * and there being in the Ocean, we had ſail'd through a great Current of Water to the Eaſtward, he thought we had had more Lee Way than we had allowed for, and been more Eaſterly carried than we computed, and therefore adviſed that we ſhould perſiſt till Night, then lie by for fear of the worſt; which on his poſitive affirmation we did, and on *Thurſday* the 20th about Twelve at Noon we made the Deſarts, which are three ſmall Iſlands or great Rocks, lying on the Eaſt ſide of the Iſland of *Madera* about Three Leagues from the Land. Being about Ten Leagues from it, we came in ſight of *Porto Santo*, an Iſland belonging to the *Portugueſe*, Three Leagues long, and one and a half broad, in 33°. North Lat. Twelve Leagues to the North-Eaſt of *Madera*. It had Five hundred Inhabitants, and yet was taken by *Preſton* with Sixty Men, as *Davies* tells us, *Purchas*, 579. It was firſt Diſcovered according to *Jo. de Barros*, *Decad.* 2. *c.* 2. by *Giovan Conſalvo Larco*, and *Triſtan Vaz*, who were ſent out to diſcover *Guinea* beyond Cape *Bajador*, and were carried againſt their intention by a Tempeſt to *Porto Santo*, which they called ſo for their being ſaved thereby from Shipwreck. They return'd to *Portugal*, and gave an account of it, and went thither again with Three Barks, one *Bartolomeo Pereſtrello* (whoſe Widow *Chriſtopher Columbus* married) joyning with them: they carry'd Fruits and

* *Purchas p.* 10. *Towerſon Voy.* 1. to *Guinea ap. Hacluyt, pag.* 32.

and Seeds, with a Rabbit big with Young, which multiplied ſo faſt as in two years its Offſpring deſtroy'd every thing was planted in the Iſland. *Barros cap.* 2. *Dec.* 1.

When *Pereſtrello* was return'd to *Portugal*, *Triſtan Vaz*, and *Giovanni Conſalvo Zarco*, diſcover'd *Madera* from *Porto Santo*, it appearing as a Cloud. It was almoſt every where full of Wood (as moſt uninhabited Countries are) and peopled in 1420. *Conſalvo* to free it of Wood ſet Fire to it, it burnt and deſtroy'd ſo the Woods that the Inhabitants ſoon wanted for making their Sugars, and were commanded to Plant. *Ib. cap.* 3. *Of the firſt diſcovery of* Porto Santo *and* Madera.

We lay by all Night, and the next Morning being *Friday*, *October* 21. and Sixteen days from *Plymouth*, we came to Anchor in the *Madera* Road, the Caſtle bearing North, diſtant one Mile, in Forty one Fathom Water.

The Iſland *Madera*, was ſo called from its being all Woody that word in *Portugueſe* ſignifying Wood. When the Trees were fired, they burnt ſo impetuouſly, that the People were forc'd to go into the Water up to their Necks. *Cadam.* 105. *Jo. Barr. Dec.* 1. It was diſcovered by *Macham* in 1344. which was before that of *Giovanni Conſalvo*, according to *Galvanos Portugal* Chronicle, *Purchas*, *p.* 1672. It is Situated in 32°. 30'. of Northern Latitude, 9°. ſome odd Minutes Weſt of the *Lizard*, is high Land, very rocky and ſteep, ſix Leagues broad, and eighteen long; inhabited by *Portugueſe*, and Populous, having about, at preſent, Eighty thouſand Inhabitants, whereof Fifty thouſand are Communicants, that is above Eight years old. It has a healthful Air, ſome People living here to an Hundred years of Age. It is fruitful in Cattle, *viz.* ſmall Cows, Swine and Sheep, the latter being Lean, and having long Wooll, almoſt like to that of Goats, not curled as our Sheep. The Air here is very Temperate, refreſhed for Nine Months of the Year by a Sea-breeze in the Day, from Eight in the Morning till Four in the Afternoon, and a Land-breeze in the Night, from Eight at Night to Four the next Morning; between which Breezes generally there is a Calm: from the latter end of *November* till the beginning of *March*, the Wind is at between South and Weſt, and then the Weather is ſtormy, making great Shipwrecks in the Harbour of the Principal Town *Funchal*, it being expoſed to thoſe Winds, and only ſecure in one place, where a Rock Perpendicular and high, keeps off the force of the Wind from Ships Riding between it and the Shore. Some few Years before I was here, the moſt part of the Ships in this Harbour had ſuffered Shipwreck, the Winds being violent, and the Water ſo deep, that the Cables cannot ſo firmly hold as in other Roads, whence Ships are forc'd to put to Sea on any extraordinary puffs of South-Weſterly Winds, the danger of which frighting Seamen, does not a little hinder the Trade of this Iſland. The Winters are here ſo Temperate, as that uſually no Snow lies, except on the top of the Mountains, neither is Hail very common, though the Winter in the Year 1683. which was ſo extraordinary hard to *Europe*, reached this Place likewiſe, the Inhabitants aſſuring me they had not felt the like. So I find by *Smith*, that in 1607. there was an extraordinary Froſt in *Europe*, and that it was as extreme in *Virginia*, *P.* 21. And ſo it happens when there is very hard or extraordinary Weather in one place, it generally is ſo in others, contrary to what one would think. They have Apples, Pears, Walnuts, Cheſnuts, Mulberries and Figs; of our *European* Fruits in great quantities, Apricocks and Peaches growing Standard Trees, ripening their Fruit without the help of a Wall, as alſo Bonano's, Plantains, Oranges, Lemons, Citrons, *&c.* Common to the hotter parts of the World; ſo that this Iſland ſeems to be fit for producing the Fruits of both Hot and Cold Countries: of the firſt in its Valleys or lower Land, and of the laſt in the tops of the Mountains, where 'tis much Colder, and where many large Cheſ- *Of the Name, Air, Inhabitants, &c. of* Madera.

nut Trees grow. The greateſt part of the Iſland is one very high Hill, reckoned four Miles from bottom to top, which for the moſt part is clouded, the deſcent of which being very ſteep, makes the ſmall Rivers very rapid, and their Cliffs or Banks very perpendicularly high. This Iſland is very fruitful, having formerly furniſhed great quantities of Sugar which was here planted, and was at firſt excellent, and yet what they have here is extraordinary but very little; the Reaſon of which is, that there are ſo many Sugar Plantations in the *Weſt-Indies*, 'tis not worth their while to make it, although being once refin'd or clayed 'tis very White, and one Pound of it will do as much as a Pound and a half of any other; ſo that although they make ſome which is dearer, yet they find ſo much more Profit in manuring their Vines, that they ſcarce make what is ſufficient for their own Spending in their Families and Sweet-meats, but buy that of their own Plantations in *Braſil* for that purpoſe. The greateſt part of this Iſland is at preſent planted with Vines, the Soil being very proper, for it is rocky and ſteep; they keep their Vines very low with Pruning, in that agreeing with the Culture of the Vines in *France*, as alſo in that theſe Wines grow on the ſame Soil with thoſe moſt eſteemed there, as the *Hermitage* Wines, which grow on the rocky ſteep Hills on the ſides of the *Rhoſne*. The Grapes are of three ſorts, the White, Red and great Muſcadine, or *Malvaſia*; of which three the firſt are moſt plentiful, for out of the White is made the greateſt quantity of Wine, which is made Red by the addition of ſome Tinto, or very Red Wine made out of the Red Grapes, which gives it a deeper Tincture than that of *Champagne*, and helps it to preſerve it ſelf much better. It is ſufficiently known that White-Wines, generally ſpeaking, periſh very ſoon, and that Red ones are much eaſier preſerved, the deeper their Tincture be; ſo in *France* they ſuffer the Husks or Skin, and Juice of the Grapes to lie longer or ſhorter time in the *Cuve* together after bruiſing, according to the Stipticity or Tincture they deſire, or which is all one, the time they would have their Wines to keep. The Virgin Wine, or that made of the Juice running of the Husks immediately without ſtanding or preſſure, is ſoon ready to drink, fine, and very ſoon periſh'd, the Husk impregnating the Wine with ſomething equivalent to Hops in Beer. The ſame likewiſe happens in Oil Olive; for it is to be obſerved, that that ſort of Oil void of all manner of Taſt and Smell, call'd Virgin Oil, which runs off the Olives without preſſing, will without the addition of Salt, in two Months turn rancid, whereas that which has by ſtrong preſſing and ſtanding been impregnated with ſome ſmall parts from the Rind, or Stone of the Olive and Kernel, is able to keep for a very long time without any addition. The *Malvaſia* or Wine made of the Muſcadine Grape, does not keep, but Pricks very ſoon, and ſo is made in very ſmall quantities. The great quantity of Wine here made, is that of the White mixt with a little Tinto, which has one very particular and odd Property, that the more 'tis expos'd to the Sun-beams and heat the better it is, and inſtead of putting it in a cool Cellar they expoſe it to the Sun. It ſeems to thoſe unaccuſtomed to it to have a very unpleaſant Taſt, though ſomething like Sherry, to which Wine it comes near in Strength and other Properties. It is Exported in vaſt quantities to all the *Weſt-India* Plantations, and now of late to the *Eaſt*; no ſort of Wine agreeing with thoſe hot Places like this.

Of the Wines of Madera.

They have here ſome Corn of their own growth, about as much as may maintain them four Months of the year, but moſt comes to them from *Dantzick*, *Ireland*, *New-England*, *&c.* in Exchange for their Wines to be carried to the hot *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indies*, and ſome few Sweet-meats, as Marmelade of Quinces, Citron-Pills, *&c.* which they here make up with *Braſil* Sugar, or that of their own Iſland. The Sea round this Iſland is very deep, (as it is in moſt places where the Land is high) within a Mile of the Shore 'tis Fifty Fathom Water,

and

and one quarter of a Mile further to Seaward 'tis Fifty more. In deep Water the colour of it is Blue, and in ſhallow Green. It ſeems to me that the difference of the Colour of Sea-water (without troubling our ſelves with many Opinions about it) comes either from the depth of it, which when very deep and diaphanous is of a deep Blue as the Sky when clear, or if ſhallow it takes its Colour from the Colour of what lies at the bottom. And that it is ſo, appears by *Purchas*, *p.* 1131. where 'tis taken notice that Water appears Red, Green, or Dark in the Sea, according to the bottom, and that the *Red-Sea* is called ſo from Red Coral, or Coral-Stone lying at bottom, making the Water, which is to be ſeen into Twenty Fathoms, look Red, or White, if White Sand is at bottom; or Green, if Green Oozy, *Id. p.* 1147.

The Sea hereabout is very well provided with *Albacores*, or *Thynni*, whoſe Deſcription follows.

This Fiſh was Five Foot long from the end of the Chaps to that of the Tail, the Body was of the make and ſhape of a Mackarel, being roundiſh or toroſe, covered all over with ſmall Scales, White in ſome places, and Darker colour'd in others, there was a Line run along each ſide. The coverings of the Gills of each ſide were made of two large and broad Bones covered with a ſhining Skin, the Jaws were about Six Inches long, having a ſingle row of ſhort ſtrong ſharp Teeth in them, and were pointed. The Eyes were large, and the Gills very numerous, behind which were a ſmall pair of Fins. *Poſt anum* was a Foot long Fin, about Three Inches broad at bottom, and Tapering to the end. It had another on its Back anſwering that on the Belly, and from theſe were ſmall *Pinnulæ* at every Two Inches diſtance to the forked Tail, which was like a New Moon falcated, before which on the Line of the two ſides was a membranous thick horny Subſtance, made up of the Fiſhes Skin, ſtood out about three quarters of an Inch where it was higheſt, ſomething like a Fin. It was about Three Foot Circumference a little beyond the Head, where it was thickeſt. The Eye was about an Inch and a half Diameter. The Figure of this Fiſh is here added, *Tab.* 1. *Fig.* 1. taken from a dried Fiſh, where every thing was perfect ſave the firſt Fin on the Back, which I ſuppoſe was accidentally rub'd off. Albacores *deſcribed.*

It is frequently taken by Sailers with Fiſgigs or White Cloath, made like Flying-Fiſh, and put to a Hook and Line for a Bait; The Fleſh is coloured, and Taſts as the *Tunny* of the *Mediterranean*, from whence I am apt to believe it the ſame Fiſh. It is to be found not only about *Spain*, and in the way to the *Weſt-Indies*; but in the South-Seas about *Guayaquil*, and between *Japan* and *New-Spain* every where.

This is called *Tunnyes* of *Oviedo ſum. p.* 214. *Albicores* of *Terry*, *p.* 9. *Albocores* of *Mandelſlo*, *p.* 196. *Dolphin* or *Tunin* of *Marten*, *Orcynus Rondelet*, *p.* 249. *Thunnus Geſner.* 1158. *Aldrovand. p.* 307. *Muſ. ſwammerd. Raii. Hiſt. p.* 176. *Tab. M.* 1. *Corett. Thynni Species ejuſd. app. p.* 5. *&* 24. *Tab.* 9. *No.* 1. where the Figure ſeems not good. *Thynnus Bellon. p.* 106. *Salvian. p.* 124. *An palamite of Oviedo Sum. p.* 211 ? *Guarapucu Braſilienſibus, an Cavala Luſitanis, noſtratibus Coninghviſch. Marcgr. p.* 178 ? *Piſ. Ed.* 1658. *p.* 59 ? *vel an Curvata pinima ejuſd. p.* 150 ? *Ed.* 1650. *p.* 51 ? *Tons* of *Eſcarbot Nova Francia*, *p.* 35. *du Raveneau de Luſſan p.* 171. *An Albacoretta Piſ. Ed.* 1658. *p.* 73 ? *Toni di Fernan Colon vita di Chriſtof. f.* 29. An Ox-Eye of *Anonymus Portugal. ap. Purchas*, *p.* 1313 ? *vel Toninas Ejuſd. ib. p.* 1314 ? *Tunnies* of *Francis Gualle. Purchas*, 806. *Albacoras Ejuſd. p.* 446. *Hakl.* of *Smith New-England*, *p.* 227. of *Galvanos Purchas*, in 42°. North Lat. South-Seas, *p.* 1685. *Ton ou taſard de Cauche*, *p.* 138. *An tonine Ejuſd. p.* 142 ? *Ulaſſo* a Tuny Fiſh of *Duddeley. p.* 576. *Albacore* of *Ligon. p.* 6. *Abbeville. p.* 30. *An a Spaniſh* Macquetel of *Ligon* ? *Albachores Pyrard. de Laval. p.* 6. 137.

It

It has hard Fat, Fleſh of a ſharp Taſt, opening the *Hæmorrhoids* either by its Acrimony, or becauſe it breeds Melancholy Blood. *Rond.*

They are taken by the way (to the *Weſt-Indies*) playing about the Ships, by Spears thrown at them. *Oviedo Sum.*

They (at *Maldives*) are taken with White-Line, where they Boil theſe with Dolphins and Bonetos in Sea-water, and dry them after by Fire on Hurdles, which makes them keep a long time for Traffick. *La Val, p.* 138.

Dolphins, Boneto's, and other Fiſhes loving very deep Water, are alſo found here. This Sea has ſo great a Surff, that there is no Landing at the Town of *Funchal* without taking the advantage of coming in with a Wave, and being pull'd on dry Land with it, from whence you are again to be lanch'd to go on Board. The Ebbing and Flowing of the Sea is not here conſiderable, if I remember right. There are ſome few Towns in it, the Principal of which is *Funchal* or *Foncal* in the South-Eaſt part of the Iſland. The Town has about Ten thouſand Inhabitants, whereof One hundred are for the Governors Guard, paid by the King. The Governor of this Iſland is a *Portugueſe* ſent from *Lisbon* hither, and lives in the Caſtle of *Funchal*; he Commands on Shore, and cannot come off, having about Twelve hundred Crowns *per ann.* Salary from the King, beſides what he can get by Trading. Here is a very fine Cathedral Church, and about Eight hundred Friars. They have here a large Hoſpital, and in it a private Corner for thoſe who are *incognito* to be treated for the Pox, a Diſtemper very common in this Place. The Town of *Funchal* is well provided with good Water, and commanded by a Citadel, whither they retire in time of Danger. It has a Ciſtern hew'd out of the Rock, to receive Rain-water, which maintains many People, and is very good. They cannot Hang any here, but only Baniſh to the Cape *de Verd* Iſlands. Conſidering that this Iſland had not been very antiently Inhabited, being but diſcover'd in the Fourteenth Century, and that Common Fame relates all the Inhabitants hereof to be Criminals baniſh'd hither, I expected to have found a great deal of Barbarity and Rudeneſs here, and nothing almoſt elſe; but on going aſhore I was very much diſappointed, for I have not ſeen any where more accompliſhed Gentlemen than here, having all the Civility one could deſire; but moſt of them whether bred to Letters or not, are ſent for their Breeding to *Portugal.* The Scholars, whether Phyſicians, Divines or Lawyers, are bred up at *Salamanca*, and thence return in ſome time for their own Iſland to live. I met with a very Ingenious Phyſician here, who ſpoke good Latin, and underſtood his Profeſſion very well. Their Manners are much the ſame with thoſe of the *Portugueſe.* Their Women never ſtir abroad but to Maſs, and appear not in their Houſes to Company. They are very much ſerv'd by *Negros*, and their Women come out of Bed the firſt Week after lying In. They carry every thing on a Log drawn by Oxen, the Country being ſo ſteep and rocky, and the ways narrow, that no other Carriage can go. Every Tradeſman wears his ſhort Doublet, and for the moſt part black Cloak, under it a long big hilted Dagger, with a ſharp Knife in his Pocket. No Man here dares go in the Street after 'tis dark, leſt any who has a grudge at him ſhould ſhoot him, or leſt he ſhould be taken in the dark for another Man. I was told half a Piece of Eight to a *Negro* would purchaſe any Man's Life. Their Bread is good, and they Eat much of it, as alſo of Poor Jack. They are ſo biggotted to their own Cuſtoms, that the Soldiers before this Governor's time wore Cloaks, but neither himſelf wears them, nor will he ſuffer his Guards to put them on. The King has about the tenth part of all Merchants Goods Exported or Imported into this Iſland, beſides ſomething to be paid the Friars. They have here the Inquiſition, and are very ſtrict even on Merchants themſelves: they compell'd the *French* Proteſtants to change their Religion. A

few Leagues West lies Three or Four small Islands or Rocks, called the Desarts, which are Till'd by Eight or Nine Men sent from *Madera*, One of them commanding the rest. The Commander some Years before carrying over his Wife and Daughters, he was kill'd, and they abus'd by the Murderers. They make here some red earthen Ware which is very thin and brittle, cooling Water, or whatever is put in them; the Red colour coming likely from the Iron lying in the Clay. I saw several pieces of Ore here which seem'd to be very rich in that Metal.

People here having a great Opinion of the Skill of *English* Physicians, they pray'd the Consul I might come ashore and see those who were Sick, among others they desir'd my directions in the following Cases.

Observations of the Diseases of Madera.

A Clergy-Man of about Thirty Five or Forty Years of Age, had some while before been shot at by a mistake in the Night, by some who took him for one they ow'd some Prejudice to; the Gun was loaded with small Shot, which lighted about his Temples, he told me from that time he began to lose the sight of one Eye, till it was a while after entirely gone, and a Cataract (which I saw) grown in it; the other Eye, (which is usual, when one is hurt) decaying so much that he could scarce see any thing with it. I told him, I thought this might have been remedied if at first they had taken out the small Shot, which in all likelyhood had weakned the Eye, made a small breach or (lying near it) Compression of the Optick Nerve, by that means hindering the passage of the Images of Objects from the Eye into the Brain; but that now there seem'd to be no Remedies left, but to let some small quantity of Blood. Purge with *Pil. Coch.* and use *Millepedes* in great quantities for a good time, with a White Vitriol Water, outwardly dropt on the Eye, to eat away the Films as much as might be.

Many here had been very severely Clap'd, several of which (by means of an ill manag'd or protracted Cure) had been troubled with Caruncles and Carnosities, and now had great pain in making Water, and a *Stillicidium Urinæ*, so that they were forc'd to have dry Napkins applied to keep them from being wetted and Excoriation. These last Symptoms were common to those likewise who had their Carnosities eaten out of the *Urethra*, and cur'd; but violent pains in making Water remaining, (forwhich most part of the famous Physicians of *Europe* had been consultedwithout success.) I advised them to foment outwardly, to use inwardly large quantities of Decoctions of Mallows, Marsh-mallows, and other such Emollient and Anodyne things, to Emulsions and other temperers of heated sharp Urine, and to Gum Arabick powdered and taken in very large quantities.

I was desir'd by the Abbess of the Nunnery of the Order of *Santa Clara* to come to that Monastery, and give my Opinion concerning some under her care, who were Sick. I was brought first into a Room where one lay abed, and the others retiring she shew'd me a small Tumour upon the *Os Pubis*, it had a small blackish spot on the Head, and was very hard, she found very little pain in it at most times, but at others when she used to be purged by her *Catamenia*, she had most intolerable trouble there, and a great *Mensium Fluxus* out of that Speck, with very huge pain. There was no Livid Veins, nor any sign of a confirm'd Cancer, but concluding it to be very much inclining that way, I desired them in the first place to abstain very religiously from all outward Applications, especially hot smelling Plaisters, which they told me had done her very much prejudice, I advised her next to a Steel Course, and some opening Medicines, as *decoct. Amar. Milleped.* easie Purges, *&c.* as the way to open Obstructions, sweeten the Blood, and send it the right way, but what success they had I know not.

Although this Climate be very hot, ſome of theſe were troubled with true Conſumptions, for which I ordered them ſome eaſie Opiates, and other Medicines. I have obſerved the ſame Diſeaſe about *Montpelier*, amongſt the the Inhabitants of that place, though the Air be eſteemed a Remedy for it.

But the greateſt part of the Patients I had in this place were troubled with *Chloroſis*, a great many of them from their Single, Melancholy, and Sedentary Life, want of due and proper Exerciſe, *&c.* Falling into ſeveral kinds of ſeveral kinds of Diſeaſes, bringing along with them variety of Symptoms, according to the different parts of the Body on which they fell, for their Blood wanting thoſe Evacuations Nature deſign'd them; it is eaſie to imagine to what ill Circumſtances in ſome time they may be brought. I generally for this ordered them firſt bleeding, thereby to avoid the danger there might be from too much Blood, it generally abounding in Perſons thus Diſeaſed, and then after ſome Vomits, or bitter eaſie Purgers, preſcribed a Steel Courſe, with Exerciſe. Thus having ſeen moſt of thoſe Sick in this place, I went away after having received a very handſome and neat Treat of Fruits, Sweet-Meats, *&c.* both the Preſerves and Furniture of the Room being of the Nuns own Work, than which I never yet ſaw any thing of their kinds ſo pretty.

Of the Birds of Madera.

As for the Birds of this Iſland, thoſe I ſaw were,

Phaſianus, or the Pheaſant.

Perdix Ruffa, Aldrov. The Red-legg'd Partridge, which is in moſt parts of *Africa*, and ſome about *Montpelier*, and in *Italy*.

Merula Vulgaris, or the Common Black-Bird, all three to be met with in *Europe*.

Paſſer Canarienſis, or the Canary-Bird of *Boile* of Air, 178. *Paxaros de Canaria de Lopez de Gomara, cap.* 224. Canary-Birds of *Galvanos, Port. Chron. Purchas.* 1673. They are here in the Fields in Flocks, ſitting on the ripe-headed Thiſtles and Plants, feeding on their Seeds, and making a noiſe not unlike, but much pleaſanter than our Sparrows. Theſe Birds are brought into *Europe* in great quantites, and ſold for Singing-Birds to be kept in Cages, but thoſe of theſe Iſlands are ſo much accuſtomed to the heat of the Climate, that they do not thrive ſo well as ſuch which breed and are ſent into *England* for that purpoſe from *Switzerland*.

Wild Peacocks and Pigeons were here caught in abundance with Perches at firſt, *Cadam.* 105. And Peacocks are to be found now wild in ſome parts of the Continent of *Africa*.

Of the Plants of Madera.

The Plants I gathered, or ſaw in the Fields, were theſe.

Oleaſtri Species ut quidam putant, ut alii Zizyphus alba. Geſn. hort. Germ. fol. 269. *Olea Sylveſtris folio molli incano*, C. B. *Pin. p.* 472. *Zizyphus Cappadocia quibuſdam, olea Bohemica*, J. B. *Oliva Bohemica ſive Eleagnos, Math. ed. Bauh. p.* 174. *Lugd. p.* 111.

Lapathum pulchrum Bononienſe ſinuatum, J. B. Fidle Dock.

Jaſminum tertium ſeu humilius magno flore, C. B. *p.* 398. *Catalonicum. Park. Parad.*

Arum maximum Ægyptiacum, quod vulgo Colocaſia, C. B. *Pin. p.* 195. This is here planted by River ſides in great quantities for the Roots ſake, which is eaten, and very much eſteemed, the leaves being good for nothing but to wrap up things in.

Arundo Donax ſive Cypria Dod. p. 602. *Arundo domeſtica Matth.* Δόναξ *Donax ſativa noſtras, Adv. Lob. & Pen. p.* 27. *Lugd. p.* 999. *Arundo ſecunda ſativa ſeu Donax Dioſcoridis & Theophraſt*, C. B. *Pin. p.* 17. *Arundo Quarta aquatica quæ Donax vocatur, Lon. fol.* 173. *Arundo vel harundo magna textoribus*

textoribus experta Geſn. Hort. Ger fol. 248. The great *Spaniſh* or *Cyprus* Reed and Cane.

Ruta quarta ſeu ruta ſylveſtris minor, C. B. *Pin. p.* 336. *Ruta ſylveſtris per omnia ſimilis Hortenſi ſed undiquaque minor, Geſn. Hort. Germ. fol.* 277. *Rutula ſylveſtris Penæ & Lobelii, Lugd. p.* 973. *Ruta ſylveſtris tenuifolia*, C. B. *Not. Math. p.* 541. *Ruta ſylveſtris Lob. Ruta ſylveſtris minim. Dod. p.* 120. *Sylveſtris montana ruta, Bod. à Stapel not. in Theoph. p.* 798. *Ruta ſylveſtris. Trag. p.* 69.

Hypericon minus. Dod. p. 75. *Hypericon exiguum, Trag. p.* 74. *Hypericum quintum ſeu minus ſupinum, vel ſupinum glabrum*, C. B. *Pin. p.* 279. *Supinum glabrum, Ger. Hypericum minimum Septentrionalium. Bod. à Stapel not. in Theophraſt. p.* 1050. The leaſt trailing St. *John*'s Wort.

Muſcus marinus plumiformis ramulis & foliis denſiſſimis capillaceis. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 6. *Tab.* 2. *Fig.* 1.

This from a broad baſe ſticking to Stones, or other Solids at the bottom of the Sea, riſes to be about three Inches high, being divided into ſeveral Branches, and they into Twigs, which were ſubdivided into ſmaller Branches, ſet with long round ſhort Leaves, no bigger than Hairs, coming out of oppoſite ſides of the middle Rib or Stalk, of a glue or dark yellowiſh colour, which did not crackle under the Teeth; they look juſt like Feathers, and were more thick branch'd and ſet with Twigs than any of the *Abies-Marina-Belgica* kind I ever ſaw.

I found this thrown up by the Waves on the Shore of the Iſland of *Madera*, near the Town of *Funchal*.

Lenticula paluſtris ſexta vel Ægyptiaca, ſive ſtratiotes aquatica foliis ſedo majore latioribus, C. B. *pin. p.* 362. For the ſynonimous names of this Plant, as of the others here mentioned, I refer the Reader to my Catalogue of *Jamaica* Plants, *p.* 11. to which he may ſubjoin *Lenticula paluſtris ex inſula Jamaicæ, ſedi arboreſcentis folio ſubrotundo molli. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 401.

I found this Plant either in the Iſland of *Madera* or *Barbados* floating on the Water, having ſeveral Capillary brown Fibres for its Roots, and appearing Nerves on the upper ſides of the Leaves, which becauſe, it ſeems to differ very little from that of *Alpinus*, this being not *Hirſute*, I take to be the ſame, and his differing from that of *Veſlingius* but in little, I think them not to be two Plants. *Tab.* 2. *Fig.* 2.

It is uſed for the ſame Diſeaſes as Plantain, either outwardly or inwardly in Juice or the Powder to a Drachm.

Becauſe there is no account of the Seeds of this, or whether it has any or no, I think this a more proper name for it than that of *Stratiotes*.

Hemionitis Aſari folio, Cat. pl Jam. p. 14. *Filix hemionitis dicta Maderenſis, pediculis ſplendentibus nigris, crenatis foliis Aſari rotundioribus crenarum ſegmentis oblongo quadratis ob ſemina adnaſcentia per ambitum circumcirca reflexis. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 155. *Tab.* 287, *Fig.* 5.

The Root of this moſt elegant Plant was made up of many brown Fibrils, which towards the Surface of the Earth were covered with a *Ferrugineous* Down, the Stalks were many from the ſame Root, blackiſh, round and ſhining, about ſeven Inches high, on the top of which was a round Leaf, exactly like that of *Aſarum*, about two Inches Diameter, having Veins running from the top of the Foot-Stalk as from a common Centre through the Leaf, which was of the conſiſtence of *Hemionitis* or *Lingua Cervina*. Round the edges on the under-ſide lay the Seed in a Welt, being *Ferrugineous*, as of other Ferns, and making the Leaf appear as if it were indented.

It was brought from *Madera* to Dr. *William Sherard*, by one ſent to that Iſland in ſearch of Plants for Sir *Author Rawdon*, and by him given me.

Lonchitis aſpera Maranthæ, J. B. *Raii Hiſt. p.* 139.

Adiantum

Adiantum ramoſum majus, foliis ſeu pinnulis tenuibus longis profunde laciniatis obtuſis, Cat. pl. Jam. p. 22. An Filix ramoſa Canarienſis rutæ murariæ pinnulis anguſtis, altius inciſis, mediæ coſtæ alternatim alligatis. Plukenet. Almag. p. 156. Tab. 291. Fig. 2?

Tab. 2. Fig. 3. This riſes to be a Foot and a half, or two Foot high, having a reddiſh pale brown Stalk, cornered in the inſide, and round on the other, at Nine Inches or a Foots diſtance from the Ground branch'd; thoſe Branches undermoſt, or next the Root, being the largeſt about a Foot long having their Twigs, on which ſtand the *Pinnulæ* or Leaves alternatively, they being long, thin, pale green coloured, and divided into long blunt narrow Sections or inciſures, by ſeveral very deep *Laciniæ*.

It grew in the Iſland of *Madera*, about half a Mile beyond the Town of *Funchal*, by a Road ſide going towards the Mountain.

Gramen paniceum ſpica ſimplici lævi. Raii Hiſt.

Gramen dactylon Siculum multiplici panicula ſpicis ab eodem exortu geminis. Raii Hiſt. p. 1271. Plukenet. Tab. 92. Fig. 1.

Gramen tremulum maximum. C. B. *Raii Hiſt. p. 1274.*

Gramen miliaceum anguſtifolium altum locuſtis minimis, Cat. pl. Jam. p. 35. An Gramen montanum panicula miliacea ſparſa. C.B. *prod. p. 17? pin. p. 8? Theat. bot. p. 131?*

Tab. 2. Fig. 4. This had a round ſmall hard green Stalk or *Culmus*, frequently jointed, at each joint, having three or four Inches long narrow graſſie Leaves, and riſing to be four or five Foot high, the Panicle was about ſix Inches long. The little Twigs or Strings going out of the upper part of the *Culmus*, and to which the *Locuſtæ* were faſtened were about two inches long, taking their beginning from the ſame part of the Stalk, ſtanding round about like ſo many Rays from the Centre, at about an Inch diſtance more or leſs from one another after the manner of Oats. The *Locuſtæ* were not Scaly, but ſtanding ſingly by one another, being many and ſmall, having within clay-coloured *Glumæ* or Chaff, one ſhining roundiſh ſmall Seed, like that of Millet. This ſame Plant which grew of *Italian* Seed in *Oxford* Garden, being given by Dr. *Sherard*, who found it in *Italy*, to Mr. *Bobart*, was much larger by Culture, than the ſame Wild.

Gramen avenaceum, panicula minus ſparſa, cujus ſingula grana, tres ariſtas longiſſimas habent, Cat. pl. Jam. p. 35.

Tab. 2. Fig. 5. and 6. This Graſs had a Panicle of about ſix Inches long, not very ſparſe, when ripe of a reddiſh yellow colour, the Spikes were placed alternatively at long Intervals, and had ſet on them by ſmall Foot-ſtalks ſeveral very long Grains, each of which had on their uppermoſt ends three very long *Ariſtæ*, by which it may be ſufficiently diſtinguiſh'd; the *Glumæ* were of the ſame colour with the Panicle, and not awned: the Spikes were not many in number.

Urtica, caule lignoſo, foliis tenuioribus atrovirentibus, Cat. pl. Jam. p. 38. An urtica urens ramoſa Luſitanica Comm. Cat. Amſt. p. 369.

This had an upright corner'd woody Stem, ſolid, and having a Fungous Pith, being cover'd with a ſmooth reddiſh brown Bark, riſing two or three Foot high, having Joints and Branches ſet oppoſite to one another, on which ſtand likewiſe oppoſite to one another at the Joints the Leaves on three quarters of an Inch long, Foot-ſtalks. They are very thick ſet with burning ſmall Prickles, being Inch long, and three quarters broad at round baſe where broadeſt, from whence they decreaſe to their ends, being very much cut in, on the edges thin, and of a dark green colour.

This (which comes ſo very near the *Urtica urens minor*, C. B. that I doubt if it differ any otherways than in its Stature and Duration from it) found on the *Madera* Iſland, near the Town of *Funchal*.

Perſicaria procumbens longiſſima, anguſtifolia, non maculoſa, ſpica longiori, laxiori & graciliori. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 48.

The Root of this Plant has ſeveral Protuberancies here and there, as alſo great numbers of rediſh Brown Strings or Filaments ſcattered up and down in the muddy ground. The Stalks are ſpread round, trailing on the Surface of the Earth for about four Foot in length, they are round, rediſh, ſmooth, jointed at every Inches interval, having a ſwelling at every joint, and near the top one Leaf, exactly like that of the ordinary *Hydropiper*, only much narrower and longer; the Flowers ſtand on Foot-ſtalks, *ex alis fol.* and on the tops of the Branches, like thoſe of the ordinary Arſmart, only they are not ſo cloſely put together, but more lax and ſlender, and to them follows in a green Husk a ſmall ſhining black Seed angular, and having two prickly ends, very like to the *Perſicaria puſilla repens. Ger. emac.* only the Stalks are much longer. *Tab.* 3. *Fig.* 1.

It grows in the Iſland of *Madera*, in a Rivers Bank, half a Mile beyond the Town of *Funchal* towards the Mountain, and in *Jamaica* on the moiſt muddy low Banks of the *Rio Cobre, &c.* very Copiouſly.

Blitum vulgare minus ſurrectum. Munt. pl. cult. p. 291. *An Blitum Virginianum Polyſpermon erectum viride D. Sherard, Plukenet. Alm. p.* 68 ?

The other *Synonyma* of this Plant, and of the reſt hereafter mention'd may be ſeen in my Catalogue of *Jamaica* Plants.

I found it in the *Madera* Iſland near the Town of *Funchal*, and it differed in nothing from the ordinary wild ſmall white Blite, only it ſeemed to be more erect. *Tab.* 3. *Fig* 2.

Pſyllium majus erectum, C.B. J.B. *Raii Hiſt. p.* 881.

Convolvulus altheæ foliis Cluſ. rar. pl. hiſt. lib. 4. *p.* 49.

I found this plentifully in *Madera* Iſland near the Town of *Funchal*.

It is good to cure Wounds, *Cluſ.*

Salvia major, folio glauco, ſerrato. Cat pl. Jam. p. 64.

This hath ſquare whitiſh or *glaucous* Stalks, riſing two or three Foot high, having two Leaves ſtanding oppoſite to one another; on Inch Foot-ſtalks, being two Inches long, and one broad near the Baſe where broadeſt, being cut in very deep on the edges, of a dirty green colour on the upperſide, and very white underneath, having one middle, and ſeveral tranſverſe Ribs. *Tab.* 3. *Fig.* 3.

It grew near *Funchal* in the Iſland *Madera*, where I gather'd it without Flowers or Seed, ſo that I am not able to determine its Family; perhaps it may be a *Marrubium nigrum*, or of ſome other kind.

Horminum luteum glutinoſum, C. B. *Raii Hiſt. p.* 547. *Colus Jovis Ger. p.* 769.

Origanum ſpicis latioribus. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 65. *An origanum Maderenſe noſtrati ſimile odoratius capitulis albicantibus Pluken. Alm. p.* 278 ?

I found this wild in *Madera* Iſland; it has very broad Spikes in which it ſeems chiefly to differ from *Origanum vulgare.*

Hedera terreſtris. Cæſalp. p. 453.

I found this in the Iſland *Madera* near the Town of *Funchal*.

They uſe to Boil it in their Fleſh Broths in *Germany*, *Cord.*

Trifolium bituminoſum ſeu trifolium cæruleum aut violaceum bitumen redolens. Moriſ. Hiſt. pl. part. 2. *p.* 136.

I found it in the Iſland *Madera*. The Seed from *Italy*, in *Germany* produces one with the ſmell and taſt, but the Seed of the *German* Sown has neither taſt nor ſmell, *C. B.*

Fumaria quinta ſeu lutea, C. B. *pin. p.* 143.

Geniſtella tinctoria Ger. p. 1316.

Scorpioides bupleuri folio, C.B. *Raii p.* 931.

Cicer ſativum, C. B. *Raii Hiſt. p.* 917.

Tithymalus perennis & procerior lini folio acuto. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 82. *Tithymalus dendroides Linariæ foliis ex insula Canarina. Pluken. Alm. p.* 369. *Phyt. Tab.* 319. *fig.* 5. *An Tithymalus linariæ folio lunato flore Moris. hort. Bloes. p.* 343 ? *An Tithymalus Tingitanus linariæ foliis lunato flore. Herm. cat. pl. p.* 600 ? *Tithymalus Tingitanus elatior lunato flore linariæ foliis creberrimis Plukenet. Alm. p.* 372 ? This seem'd to differ in nothing from the *Tithymalus annuus lini folio acuto Magnol. in Botan. Monsp.* but in this that the Stalks were higher and woody.

Plantago quinquenervia cum globulis albis pilosis, J. B. *tom.* 3. *lib.* 31. *p.* 504.

Caryophyllus barbatus sylvestris annuus latifolius multis capsulis simul junctis donatus. Morison. Hist. pl. part. 2. *p.* 568.

Lychnis hirsuta quarta, seu sylvestris lanuginosa minor, C B. *pin. p.* 306.

Cistus folio oblongo, integro, glabro, subtus albido, vasculis trigonis. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 86. *Hypericum seu Androsæmum magnum Canariense ramosum copiosis floribus fruticosum. Pluken. Alm. p.*189. *Phyt. Tab.* 302. *Fig.* 1. *An Hypericum seu Androsæmum Canariense non fœtens capitulis brevioribus filamentis donatis, D. Bobart. ejusd. ib ?*

This Shrub was five or six Foot high, having a solid Stem covered with a light brown reddish smooth Bark, and towards its top being divided into many Branches going out opposite the one to the other, having likewise Leaves set on them one against another, some being larger than others. The largest are about an Inch long, half as broad in the middle where broadest, smooth, whole, of a pale green colour above, and white underneath, with one middle Rib, and some transverse Nerves, going from it to the sides of the Leaf appearing on its under side. It has no Foot-stalk but out of the *Alæ* of the Leaves towards the top rises many brown Stalks supporting Flowers which are whitish with many *Stamina*, surrounded by a *Pentaphyllous Calix*, after which come Heads of the same colour, as big as a small Pea, being roundish, tho acuminated at top, made up of three Loculaments or Cells, having each on his top an *Apex*. In each of these Heads lies great quantity of small oblong Ash coloured Seed. The Head bruised smells very sweet.

*Tab.*4. *Fig.* 1.

It grew beyond the Town of *Funchal* towards the Mountain, on each side of the Road, in the *Madera* Island.

Geranium Altheæ folio, C. B. *Raii Hist. p.*1055.

Apocynum fruticosum, folio oblongo, acuminato, floribus racemosis. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 89.

This had woody Stalks round, and of the bigness of a Hens Quill, covered with a reddish brown Bark, the Wood being solid and white, having Leaves going out at about an Inch distance, always opposite to one another; they stand on half a quarter of an Inch Foot-stalks, are two Inches long, and about three quarters of an Inch broad, near the middle towards the Base where broadest, and whence they decrease, ending in a point which is not very sharp: there is one middle Rib, and several transverse ones running through the Leaf, which is undivided, smooth, of a yellowish pleasant green colour. *Ex alis foliorum*, toward the tops come three or four Inch long *petioli*, which are branched, and sustain several very small Flowers.

*Tab.*4. *Fig.*2.

I cannot exactly remember the place where I gathered it.

Trifolium acetosum corniculatum luteum minus repens & etiam procumbens. Moris. Hist. pl. p. 183.

It takes out spots of Linnen, *Cam.*

Fœniculum vulgare. Ger. emac. p. 1032.

I found this in the *Madera* Island very plentifully.

Bupleuron primum sive folio rigido, C. B. *pin. p.* 278.

I found this in some of the Islands going to *Jamaica*, but where I do not remember.

'Tis a Sallet Herb. *Cæsalp.*

Bupleurum

Bupleurum tertium minimum. Col. min. cogn. ſtirp. p. 85, *&* 247.
I found this likewiſe in ſome of the Iſlands, but which I remember not.
Heliotropium majus. Geſn. hort. Germ. f. 261. *An Heliotropium Siculum majus flore amplo odorato. Boecon de Plant. Sic. p.* 90 ?
I found a Plant, ſomething higher than the ordinary *Heliotropium majus* is, in *Madera* Iſland, but I take it notwithſtanding to be the ſame, only it varied in Stature from the Soil, being in every thing elſe the ſame.
Solanum nonum ſeu fruticoſum bacciferum, C. B. *pin. p.* 166.
Aſparagus maritimus craſſiore folio, C. B. pin p 490.
Cluſius ſeems to make this a diſtinct Plant from the *prat. & marit.* ſaying they were differing though in the ſame place.
Hieracium ſtellatum J. B. *tom.* 2. *lib.* 24. *p.* 1014.
Hieracium fruticoſum foliis tenuiſſimè coronopi modo diviſis. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 123. *An Hieracium fruticoſum foliis anguſtiſſimis non deſcriptum. Hort. Lugd. Bat. Raii Hiſt. p.* 239 ? *Hieracium fruticoſum anguſtiſſimo incano folio. Herm. cat. pl. p.* 316 ?
From one ſingle, three or four Inches long, crooked, Root, riſes a woody, ſolid, crooked, round, light brown Stalk, three Foot high, having ſeveral ſmall Branches towards the top, and now and then tufts of Leaves, ſome bigger, others ſmaller, but all of them divided or laciniated very minutely, almoſt into Hairs like the Leaves of *Coronopus Ruellii* or *Sophia Chirurgorum.* The Flowers are ſeverals at top, ſtanding within a *Calix* made up of a great many ſmall, long, and narrow Leaves, which are reflected when the Seed ripens, leaving many ſmall black *Pappous* Seeds to be carried away with the Wind. *Tab.* 5. *Fig.* 1, 2.
It grew on the ſtony Hills to the Eaſtward of the Town of *Funchal* in the Iſland of *Madera.*
Alypum, ſive Herba terribilis procerior, cortice cinereo ſcabro, folio acuminato longiore. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 124.
This roſe much higher than the *Herba terribilis Narbonenſum,* having a hard white Wood with a large Pith, a *Scabrous* or unequal light brown or grey Bark, the Branches towards their ends were very thick ſet with Leaves without any order: they were two Inches long, and a third part of an Inch broad in the middle where broadeſt, being narrow at the beginning, increaſing to the middle, and ending in a point, equal at the edges, with one middle Rib, and ſeveral tranſverſe ones of a yellowiſh green colour. Towards the tops of the twigs *ex alis fol.* come the Flowers, being ſeveral Heads round or Spherical, made up of many very ſmall blue Flowers, with their *Stamina* ſet round very cloſe together in the ſame Head, to which follows a very ſmall grey *Pappous* Seed, all over downy. *Tab.* 5. *Fig.* 3.
Helichryſum ſecundum ſeu Helichryſo Sylveſtri flore oblongo ſimilis, C. B *pin. p.* 265. *prod. p.* 123. *Jacea Stæchadis citrinæ foliis prælongis paucis capitulo minore ſubrotundo aſpero, Pluk. Alm. p.* 193.
It is good in Decoctions for the Colick, *Cluſ.*
Gnaphalium ad Stæchadem citrinam accedens, J. B. *tom.* 3. *lib.* 26. *p.* 160.
I found this both ramoſe and not ramoſe.
Chryſanthemum aquaticum Cannabinum folio tripartito diviſo. Herm. cat. pl. p. 146. *An Eupatorium aquaticum Virginianum. Park. p.* 596 ? *Chryſanthemum Virginianum bidens cannabinum Pluken. Alm. p* 100 ?
Erica folio coridis ſexta, ſeu major ſcoparia foliis deciduis, C. B. *pin. p.* 485.
Geniſta non ſpinoſa prima, ſeu anguloſa & ſcoparia, C. B. *pin. p.* 395.
Common-Broom.
The Flowers are eat in Sallets, although two Ounces of the Seed Decocted are a Vomit *Meſ.* but not more than Radiſhes, *&c. Lob.* The water of the Flowers, or half a Dram of the Seed beaten, are good againſt the Stone, *Lon.*

Myrtus

Myrtus ſeptima, ſeu ſylveſtris foliis acutiſſimis, C. B *pin. p.* 469.

I found this very plentifully growing wild in the Hedges by the wayſides in the Iſland of *Madera*. This is uſed for Currying Leather, as *Rhus* or *Lentisk*, *Caſalp*. The ripe Berries are uſed for Sauce, *Math*. Before Pepper was found, as *Pliny* tells us, the Fruit of this was made uſe of in its place.

Lycium folio oblongo, ſerrato acuminato ſpinis minoribus armatum. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 171. This ſeemed to differ very little from the common *Lycium*, only the Leaves were longer, ſerrated, and pointed, and the Prickles were not ſo large. *Tab.*5.*Fig.*4.

Palma prunifera foliis yuccæ, fructu in racemis congeſtis ceraſi formi, duro, cinereo, piſi magnitudine, cujus lachryma ſanguis draconis eſt dicta. Comm. cat. Amſt. p. 260. *An* Dragon-Tree of *Dampier*, *cap.* 16 ?

I found this in the Iſland of *Madera* in the Hedges very plentifully though not very large. It is found in the Iſland *Socotora*, *Borneo*, *Canaries*, *Madagaſcar*, and (*Aluiſe de cadamoſto ap. Ramn. pr. vol. p.* 105.) at *Porto Santo*, where they cut the Trees at the Feet, and next Year find the Gum, which they Defecate in Water by Boiling and Purging. The Fruit is Yellow and Ripe in *March*, and good to Eat.

The Tree is pierced near the bottom, and ſo yields the Gum. The Fruit Cools and Alters, and is proper in Fevers. *Cinaber du Dioſcorid. Thevet.*

It is adulterated with *Rubrica* and *Colophony*. *Cæſalp.*

Lobels Leaf is the *Spatha* in all likelihood. *Lugd.*

The Gum is uſed by Goldſmiths for a Foile and Enamel, and by Glaſiers for colouring Glaſs, *Park.*

It is uſed to ſtrengthen the Gums and Teeth, in bloody Excretions, Fluxes, *&c. Jonſt.*

Opuntia maxima, foliis majoribus craſſioribus & atrovirentibus, ſpinis minoribus & paucioribus obſitis. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 195. *An ficus Indica ſeu opuntia maxima, folio ſpinoſo latiſſimo & longiſſimo. Herm. cat. pl. p.* 243 ?

This *Indian* Fig was in every part exactly the ſame with the Common, only each Leaf was broader, thicker, of a darker green colour, and not ſo prickly, having a very few white, ſhort Prickles; and ſometimes only one coming out at a hole very like that kind on which comes the Cochineel, only it is not quite ſo free of Prickles as that.

It grows in a Gully near the Town of *Funchal* in *Madera*, and in the *Canaries*.

On *Sunday* 23. Having taken Wines and ſome freſh Proviſions on Board, we weighed Anchor and ſet Sail, we having little Wind; two days after we ſaw the Body of the Iſland, being about Twenty five Leagues, or Seventy five Miles from us, and then we firſt took Dolphins with Fiſgigs, or ſharp arrow-headed or bearded Irons, fitted with Poles of about Ten Foot long, Lead for the more convenient ſtriking them, and a Rope or Line tied to them to hold the Fiſgig, which is ſhot at them by the ſtrength of the Hand when they come within reach of thoſe waiting for them, uſually on ſome of the Yard-Arms, Beak-Head, or Poop; in which fiſhing the great matter ſeems to be to allow for the refraction of the Water. They were laid in wait for not only ſo, but likewiſe with Lines and Hooks, which were hung out baited with Rags in the ſhape of flying Fiſh, and ſo adjuſted as to hang ſometimes to touch the Water, at others not, according to the Waves, thereby imitating the Flying-Fiſh, which the Dolphins purſue with great greedineſs. Dolphins are reckoned the ſwifteſt Swimmers that are, their Bodies being contrived for that purpoſe there is as much pleaſure in ſeeing them purſue the Flying-Fiſh, as in Hunting or Hawking, the Flying-Fiſh geting out of the Water, where the Dolphins cannot

not far purſue them. They are likewiſe invited to the Waters Surface by throwing any thing upon it, they being voracious. They love the Company of a Ship, becauſe of what ſcraps are now and then thrown over Board, or the Barnacles growing to the Ships ſides, inſomuch that I have been aſſured by ſome who have ſailed in *Guinea* Ships, that they have had the ſame Sholes of Dolphins follow them for many hundreds of Leagues between *Guinea* and *Barbadoes*; and Sir *Richard Hawkins*, in his Obſervations takes notice, that in ſome Voyages they had followed his Ships a Thouſand Leagues, although they had ſtrokes at them, and mark'd them ſeveral times with their Irons, by which marks they knew them to be the ſame Dolphins. *Buttel apud Purchas*, likewiſe tells us that a Shole of Dolphins follow'd their Ship Thirty Days from *S. Tome* to *Braſile*, *And hence, it may be, it was this Fiſh was thought by ſome to be the Dolphin of the Ancients, and to be enamoured of Men.* One thing very remarkable in this Fiſh, is the various Colours it puts on before it dies, being uſually Yellow, with ranges or rows of ſmall Blue, and round ſpots, which very ſtrangely change, and afford that pleaſure to the Eyes, that I confeſs I never ſaw any thing of this Nature ſo ſurprizing; but after all it comes to a very light Blue Colour when Dead, which it keeps ever after. In this property it is like the Chameleon, and this appearance ſeems very much to depend on the ſtrength or motions of the Spirits, and Fluids, unto or from the Skin, by which its Surface is altered ſo as to make thoſe ſeveral *Phænomena*. *Martens* tells us when Maccarel are alive they alſo give fine Colours. In the Dolphin we took, there was a Flying-Fiſh in its Belly, which was in part digeſted. The Fiſh its ſelf when made ready was dry, though pretty good Victuals, and well taſted. The nearer the Head the more 'tis priſed, altho I am apt to think, that if this Fiſh, ſo much commended by Sailers, were a Shore in a Market, where other Fiſh were to be had, it would not be counted ſo great a delicacy. There is a deſcription of it in Mr. *Willughby*'s Book of Fiſhes, and a Figure, *Tab. O.* 2. which was taken when that Fiſh was dying, with the various ſpots and colours on it: whereas that of *Piſo* under the name of *Guaracapema* and *Jo. de Laets*, was taken when the Fiſh was quite dead. This is the *Dorade* of *Lery*, and moſt of the *French* Voyagers, and the Dolphin of our *Engliſh*, and *Dutch* Seamen; and Sir *Richard Hawkins* calls it the *Dorado* of the *Spaniards*. Although *Piſo* ſays that it leaps out of the Water after the manner of Porpeſſes; yet I never could obſerve that, unleſs very ſeldom when having purſu'd Flying-Fiſhes to the Surface of the Water, they give a ſmall leap to take them in the Air. It may very well be the *Hippurus* of *Rondeletius*, it having all the marks of his imperfect deſcription, though his Figure be not good.

Of Dolphins.

It is the Dolphin of Drake *Hakl. Part.* 3. *p.* 732. Of *Cliffe ib. p.* 750. Of *Eſcarbot Nova Francia*, *p.* 35. Of *Hudſon Purchas*, *p.* 588. Of *Ligon*, *p.* 4. 6. Of *John Davis Purchas*, *p.* 132. Of *Battell ib. p.* 970. Of *Jo dos Sanctos*, *ib. p.* 1546. *Dorade de Rochef.* 186. *de Dutertre*, 212. *Giltheads* of *Oviedo ſum*, *p.* 214. *Hippurus Rondeletii Geſn. Willughb p.* 213. *Tab. O.* 2. *Guaracapema Braſilienſibus*, *Marcgr. ed.* 1648. *p.* 160. *Guaracapema*, *Piſon. p.* 48. *ed.* 1658. *Peſci indorati di Col. f.* 32. A delicately coloured Fiſh pleaſant to look on, of *Rawolfe*, *cap.* 1. *Hippurus Rondeletii*, *p.* 255. *Dorada Warakapemmæ*, *Laet. p.* 571. *Dorados* of *Anonym. Port. Purchas*, *p.* 1313. *An Aureus Piſcis*, *Fernandez*, *p.* 87? *Dorade de Raveneau de Luſſan. p.* 171. *De Lery*, *de Cauche*, *p.* 141 *Abbeville*, *p.* 30. An Dauphins, *Ejuſd. ib?* *Dorado* of the *Spaniards* of Sir *Rich. Hawkins*, *p.* 42. *Dorado* of *Mandelſlo*, *p.* 196. Where it ſeems to be Confounded with a Dolphin. *Daurade de Pyrard. de la Val. p.* 137. A Dolphin of *Hawkins Hakl. p.* 520. Of *Boyle* of *Air*, *p.* 179. Of *Terry*, *p.* 10.

This Fish is found in most parts of the Hot *East* and *West-Indies*, in the South-Sea, and at the *Maldives*.

A Sparrow-Hawk blown one hundred Leagues off Land.

When we were about one hundred Leagues off the Island *Madera*, we had a small Sparrow-Hawk had been blown either by Storm, or otherwise from Land, he lighted on the Ship, and was so faint and feeble that he droop'd his Wings and look'd pitifully, he sate on one of the Ropes, and would not stir till we were just going to take hold of him, and then he would remove to some other place, or go to some other of the Ships, where he could be more secure.

The place of meeting the Trade-Wind.

We had the Winds variable when we were in 25°. North Latitude; whereas in other Voyages other people have met with the Trade-Wind or Breeze in upwards of Thirty Degrees; but from *Friday* the 28. Day of *October* to *November* the 4 we had South-Westerly Winds, quite contrary to the Trade-Wind or Breeze, which may be supposed to come from the Suns being gone to the South this time of the Year, and probably if we had been in this Latitude, when the Sun had been in the Northern Signs of the *Zodiack*, we should have had the Easterly Winds, as Seamen meet them, sometimes much to the North, without considering the probable cause; but wondering at the variety produc'd by it.

The Fourth and Fifth we had a great Calm in about 24°. 30′ North Latitude, with it a very great Sea, tumbling us from side to side of the Ship.

The Tropic-Bird.

The 5th. of *November* we saw the Tropic-Bird, or *Avis Tropicorum*, flying very high round the Ship, they are very easily known by two long Feathers in their Tails, the Icon and description in Mr. *Willughbys* Book of Birds is accurate enough, but to me it seems to be rather of the Gull, than Duck kind. They are common every where between the Tropicks, and rarely seen any where else, whence they have their name.

They are ordinarily met with first in the Voyage to the *West-Indies*, Three hundred and fifty Leagues off of *Dominica*, or *Deseada*, towards *Spain*, though in the third Voyage we made thither, we met with one in the mid-way between *Spain* and the *Canaries*, which every one wondered to see so near *Spain*. *Oviedo. I suppose this accident might have happened when the Sun was North of the Equinoctial, and towards the Tropick of Cancer.*

The Feathers in the Tail are made use of as Ornamental by the Savages in their Hair and Nostrils. *Du Tertre.*

This Bird is taken notice of by the following Writers.

Bird with long Tail, of *Fenton* or *Ward*, *Hakl. part.* 3. *p.* 767. *Fetu en cul ou l' oiseau de Tropic, de Du Tertre, p* 276. *Rabo di Giunco Col. f.* 29. 32. *Rabo de Junco, de Oviedo, Hist. General, lib.* 14. *cap.* 1. *Coda di Giunco Ejusdem ap. Ramnus, fol.* 161. *Aves aliæ rabos de Joncos dictæ cauda Juncea, Aldrov. Ornith. Tom.* 3. *p.* 544. The Tropic-Bird of *Willughby*, *Angl. p.* 231. *Tab.* 76. Of *Smith* Summer Isles, *p.* 171. *Une espece d' Aigrette de Rochef. p.* 165. White Birds having in their Tails but two long Feathers of *Jo. Davis*, *Purchas*, 133.

Of Sharks.

In the Calms, all over these Seas, 'tis ordinary to have Sharks come about the Ships, we had some often came to ours: several of the Seamen immediately, on their appearance, took great Fishing-Hooks, with Iron Chains of a pretty length, fastened to a long and strong Line or Rope, and baited them with a piece of Salt Beef, or even Red Cloth, throwing it into the Sea in their sight. They come for the most part immediately and swallow it, the Seamen giving them Line to run where they please, wearying and wasting themselves. Then the Seamen pull them near the Ships side, and throw a Rope, with a Loop or a Noose, into the Sea, put it about their Tails, and so pull them out of the Water on Board, which never could be done, (without this help,) by the Hook or Line, because of the great weight, and efforts

made by the Fish. When 'tis got on Board it makes mighty strokes with its Fins and Head, but mostly with his Tail, having therein a very great strength, which Mariners well knowing immediately cut off, and then the Arteries by the *Spina dorsi* spurt out vast quantities of blood, till the Shark is weakned and Dead. This Fish is very well known to Natural Historians by the name of *Canis Carcharias & Lamia Rond. & aliorum Gesneri*; it has this particular to it, with some others of its own Tribe, that the Mouth is in its under part so that it must turn the Belly upwards to Prey, and were it not for that time that it is in turning, in which the pursued Fishes escape, there were nothing could avoid it, for 'tis very quick in Swimming, and has a vast strength, with the largest Swallow of any Fish, and is very devouring. It has several Ducts on the Head, fill'd with a sort of Gelly, from which, being press'd by the water, issues an unctuous, viscid, slippery, and mucilaginous Matter, very proper to make the Fish very glib to sail the readier through the Water. Most Fishes have something Analogous to this. He had Three Rows of moveable Teeth, and behind each Ear in a Cavity an almost fluid Body, which when in its natural bigness might be almost round, of the bigness of a Six Pence, and as thick as a Crown-piece, this being put into Paper, and dried a little, grows hard, and if touched falls into an extremely fine Powder, commended very much by all Seamen in the Stone, and difficult Labour, as a very great Remedy, and by them very carefully taken out and preserved: this is what is mentioned by some Natural Historians under the name of *Lapis tuberonum*, the *Spanish* name for a Shark being *Tiburon*. I once on opening one of the Female Sharks found the Eggs in the Ovary perfectly round as big as the top of ones Thumb, and at another time the *Fœtus* or young ones in their Coats, lodged in the *Uterus*, after the manner of our Viviparous Creatures, for upon cutting the Coats the small live Fishes came out, being able to Frisk and Swim up and down in the Salt-Water.

They are commonly about Ships in their way to the *East* and *West-Indies*, and about the Island of *Jamaica*, and are no bad Meat, though hated because thought to Prey on Men; they are of a prodigious bigness in the *Mediterranean*.

Those of *Nice* told *Gyllius* one of Four thousand Pound weight had been taken wherein was a Solid Man, and those of *Marseilles* took one had a *loricatum hominem* in him. Arrows of Savages are sharpen'd with the Teeth of these, being sharp and venomous, so as seldom to be cured, *Laet*

One bit off a Seaman by the Leg to the Thigh. *Linschot.*

Massiliæ & Niceæ aliquando captæ sunt lamiæ in quarum ventriculo homo loricatus inventus, Rond. Wherefore he is of Opinion that this was the Fish, in which *Jonas* was for three Days and three Nights, called a Whale, the want of an *Aspera Arteria*, which (*in ordinary Whales is necessary for breathing*) straitens the *Gula*, makes the *Gula* in this Fish so wide that a Man may be swallowed entire. The Teeth which are said to be Serpents Tongues, are set in Silver, and hang'd about Childrens Necks to help their Teething, and likewise for Tooth-Picks.

They cut off with their double sets of Teeth an Arm or Leg, as with a Rasor, and eat Turtle, which Men feed on when taken out of their Bellies, *Col.* 213.

The Skin is rough drawn from Tail to Head, from one to five Fathom long. It bites great pieces from Whales, as if dug out with Shovels, and Devours all the Fat of Whales under Water. Train Oil is made of their Livers, and Men eat their Flesh hang'd up; they sell them in *Spain*. They eat many Men in washing, *Martens*. The Stones in the Head of this Fish are good for those who cannot make water, and for pain in the Liver, *Xim.* *Rochefort* calls these Stones their *Cervelle*, and he as well as *Du Tertre* assure us that their

their Liver affords great quantity of Lamp-Oil, and that they are of Eighteen or Twenty Foot long about the *Caribes*.

Several of them set about one Seal to take him, encompassing and falling on him with their joint strength, *Oviedo*.

A Sparrow-Hawk flown out a Hundred Leagues off Land.

They go faster than a Ship will Sail, as much as a Man can out-run a Boy of Four Years old. They turn round the Ship, and go from side to side, and from Head to Stern. They follow a Ship Two hundred Leagues and may further. Are cut in pieces, dried in the Ropes, and eat in two or three Days, or fresh with Garlick Sauce. They are not good for Passengers. The Males have two *Penes*, in one eight Foot long, it was as long as from the Cubit to the middle Fingers end of the Female but one *Vulva*. They bring Thirty five Young ones at a Birth alive, *Oviedo*.

The place of meeting Trade Winds.

Divers in Pearl-Fishing are hurt by Sharks, *Laet. p.* 668.

They are taken by *Rivers fi* or *Remore* by the *Indians*, *Col.* 112.

They are in a Salt-Lake near the Sea in *Hispaniola*, *Oviedo*.

They enter the Rivers, and are no less perilous than great Lizards or Crocodiles, devouring Mankind and Horses, *Oviedo ibm.*

They are taken once or twice with the same Bait, *Terry*.

Thomas Smith, a Boy, swimming about the Ship by *Sugat*, had most of the outside of his Thigh bitten away, of which he died with bleeding, *Purchas Downton, p.* 505.

The Tropic-Bird.

They are fished for Oil. One was pulled into the Sea by a Shark in the Night, *Knivet*.

They destroy Men at one Bite within a Salt Lake in the Country, *Martyr*.

They are mangled and made a Prey to others of the same Kind. *Ligon*.

I was told at *Montpelier* there was one there taken in the *Mediterranean* (if I remember right) forty Foot long. A Man bathing himself by *Port-Royal* in *Jamaica*, one swam by him and bit off great part of his Breast and Arm of which he presently died by the flux of Blood.

This is the *Tubaron* or *Hays* of *Linschoten*, *Tuberones*, *Laet. p.* 571, 586, 669. Shark of *Terry*, *p.* 9. Of *Hortop. Hakl. p.* 487. Of *William Finch*, *p.* 416. Of *Nicol. Purchas*, *p.* 1257. Of *Ligon*, *p.* 6. Of *Smith*, Summer-Isles, *p.* 172. *New-England*, *p.* 227. *Hay* of *Martens*. Dog Fish, called by the *Portugals Tubaronet*, Of *Knivet*, *Purchas*. *Canis Carcharias*. *seu Lamia Rondeletii & aliorum*, *Raii*, *p.* 47. *Tab.* B. 7. Where seems to be a bad Figure from *Gesner*. Sharks of *Anonymus Portugal* of *Brasile*, *Purchas*, *lib.* 7. *cap.* 1. *p.* 1314. Who tells that they Kill Men, and that they find in them Breeches, *&c.* when taken; as also that *Indians* use their Teeth for Heads of Arrows, being poisonous, *ib. Requiem d'Abbeville*, *p.* 30. *Tiburon* of *Oviedo Sum*, *p.* 211. 212. *Lamia Rondeletii*, *p.* 390. *Tiburo Ejusdem*, *p.* 489. where, in his account from *Lopez de Gomara*, he confounds the Crocodiles and Sharks. *An Maraxus*, *Ejusd. ib.* *Lamia* of *Rawolfe* in the *Mediterranean*. *Knivet*, *Cetus*, the Whale of *Jonas*, *Math. cap.* 12. 40. *Tiburoni di Fernan*, *Colon. f.* 122. and 211. *Canis Carcharias*, *Bellon. p.* 58. *Lamia*, *Ejusd. p.* 98. *Tiburonus Martyr. Decad. p.* 251, 252. *Tiburo Fernandez*, *p.* 87. *Carcharias Piscis*, *Gyllii*, *p.* 587. *cap.* 99. *El Tiburon de Hernandez à Ximenes*, *edit. p.* 182. *Requiem de Rochef.* 191. *Du terrire*, 202. *de Denis*, *Tom.* 2. 272. Sharks or *Tiburons* of Sir *John Hawkins*. *Hakl. Part.* 3. *p.* 516. *Tiburones de Oviedo*, *lib.* 13. *cap.* 6. *& cap. fol.* 33. A Shark called by the *Portuguese Tuberones*, and the *Dutch Hayes*, of *Mandelslo*, *p.* 197. *&* 219. Shark of Sir *Rich. Hawkins*, *p.* 42. Of *Fenton* or *Ward*, *Hakl. p.* 767. *Boyle* of *Air*, *p.* 179. *Tenberans de Feynes*, *p.* 206. *Lamia de Molinet*, *p.* 203. *An Paimones. Pyrard. de la Val*, making wading from one *Maldive* Island to another difficult, *p.* 72.

We were now in very hot weather, which ſhow'd its ſelf on every one, not only by Sweating, but by their breaking out all over into little Whales, Pimples, or Puſtles, (which is ordinary in other places of the ſame Latitudes.*) This beſides its unſeemlineſs in diſcolouring the Skin, which was very Red, was very troubleſome by itching, and this laſt ſymptom was chiefly about the Back Bone, though ſometimes theſe reddiſh Puſtles covered the whole Body, and at other times they were as it were all gathered into one ſmall Carbuncle, very uneaſie and painful, and ſuch an one I my ſelf had, on the ſide of my Hand. I did not at all doubt but that theſe Eruptions were the effect of the Sun Beams, which throwing into our blood ſome fiery parts, put it into a briſker motion, whereby it was purg'd of thoſe *Heterogeneous* and unaccuſtom'd Particles it had from the warm Sun, and perhaps by that fermentation was likewiſe clear'd of ſome other parts might be hurtful to it, and therefore inſtead of preſcribing a Remedy for its Cure, I told thoſe who importun'd me, that I thought this Diſtemper was the greateſt advantage they could have, and that this was the effect of the change of Climate, and a proper ſeaſoning, and what might ſecure them from future Sickneſs by purging the Blood from hot and ſharp parts, and rather than check it, wiſh'd them to help the expulſion with a little *Flos Sulphuris* or any other innocent Diaphoretick. If their Humour was to be complied with, Bleeding firſt, and then Purging were infallible Remedies, which by cooling the Blood, diminiſhing its quantity, and at the ſame time making an irritation on the Glands in the Guts, cauſes the Humour to come that way, ſo in ſome meaſure by artifice ſupplying the natural Evacuation by the Skin. But becauſe the other was Natural, and this Artificial, and not ſo certain nor ſafe, I was conſtantly for the firſt. Here were grounds to admire the contrivance of our Blood, which, on ſome occaſions, ſo ſoon as any thing deſtructive to the Conſtitution of it, comes into it, immediately by an Inteſtine Commotion endeavours to thruſt it forth, and is not only freed from the new Gueſt, but ſometimes likewiſe what may have lain lurking therein (occaſioning ſmall diſturbances without breaking out into any violent Diſeaſe) for a great while. And from hence it comes that moſt part of Medicines when they are duly adminiſtred in ſuch caſes are, not only ſent out of the Body themſelves, but likewiſe great quantities of Morbific Matter, as may appear very plainly in Salivation, where not only the Mercury, but likewiſe all the Humours cauſing thoſe dreadful Pains, Ulcers and Diſorders, are ſpit out together with it by the help of the Bloods Fermentation. If it be here objected that the Sun Beams are too ſpiritual, and cannot be thought to be ſo poyſonous: I anſwer, that it is certain the Sun Beams when concentred will do by a Burning-Glaſs moſt, if not every thing, can be done by a Fire, which every Chymiſt knows will not only add to Lead, and ſome other Bodies, thoſe Particles that will weigh in a Balance, and that very conſiderably; but likewiſe will make ſuch a change in Mercury barely Precipitated by it, as to make it almoſt as great a Poiſon as is commonly known.

* *Great heat in* Monomotapa *occaſions Puſhes to come out,* Dos Sanct. Purchas, p. 1556.

Of the changes in the Blood from the alteration of the Climate.

This alteration of the Climate was diſcovered likewiſe by the very great and ſudden Putrefaction of Urine, which in ſome few Hours would ſtink intollerably, and all other Fermenting Liquors would Sour immediately: Fleſh, and all other Aliments would Corrupt and Spoil likewiſe in a little time: Tallow Candles would ſcarce be able to ſtand upright, and Butter would be of the ſame Conſiſtence as if half melted over a Fire in *England*.

Of other ſigns of the alteration of the Climates.

It is a commonly received Opinion by ſome Ingenious Men that Lice dye on change of the Winds from being variable to be conſtant, or paſſing the Equator; and that to the South of the Tropick of *Cancer* are none to be found, but this notion is certainly falſe; for although I think the great Sweatings, and little Apparel of the Inhabitants and Travellers in the *Torrid Zone*, occa-

Of Lice in the Torrid Zone.

occaſion leſs diſturbance from this ſort of Vermine, yet I am certain both *Indians*, *Moors*, and *Europeans*, who live there are ſubject to them, though they be not in ſo great plently as in more Northerly Countries where the Inhabitants Sweat leſs, and go better Cloathed, in the Plies of which Apparel theſe Creatures find good ſhelter. I cannot on this occaſion paſs by a Matter of Curioſity relating to the *Plica Polonica*, a ſtrange Diſeaſe frequent in *Poland*, which comes from the intangling many Locks of the Hair, and has very odd Symptoms attend it, one of which is, that on cutting of it off, it endangers the Perſon who had it. There are ſeveral Opinions about it, but many believe it to be only the effect of Lazineſs, and not Combing the Hair; I am very apt to believe this, becauſe Dr. *Connor* gave me ſome of the *Plica* he cut off a Perſon in *Poland*, in which was an innumerable quantity of Lice and Nits lodged amongſt, and at the bottom of the Hair. 'Tis very odd that when theſe Locks are cut off they ſhould grow ſickly, but it may be this way eaſily anſwered, that carrying off ſo much humor, or being a Neſt for ſo many Lice, they do ſomething like a Pea in an Iſſue, diſcharge the Blood, which when it is cut off is no longer done. That Lice conſtantly ſuck the Blood is certain from Perſons Fluxed whoſe Blood is no ſooner impregnated with Mercury than all theſe kind of Vermine ſwell, drop off, and dye.

When we came near to the Tropick we were call'd upon for our Tropick-Money, that is to ſay, we who had never before croſſed that Line to the South, muſt now give either ſo much Money, as by the uſage of Seamen we ſhall be tax'd, to make them Drink, or be duck'd thrice into the Sea from the Yard Arm, we choſe rather the firſt, and ſo were free.

The ſixth Day was taken a Fiſh which was thought to be a *Barracooda*, but was not ſo, it was taken with a Flying-Fiſh Bait, ſuch as are made uſe of for *Boneto's*. I called it *Serpens Marinus, compreſſus, lividus.*

This Fiſh was three Foot ſeven Inches long, an Inch and a half broad near the Head, where broadeſt, having a long Head, ſharp, or ending in a point, with the Mandibles Prominent, in which were many Teeth in each of the Jaws, very ſharp and threatning, the Under Jaw was longer than the Upper, and ended in a *Callous* Subſtance, the Tongue was bony, and ſhap'd like an Arrow-Head, the Gills very red: its Eyes were round of an Inch Diameter: it had two Fins at the Gills, one long one all over the Back, and one from the *Anus* wav'd towards the Tail, which was forked, it was all over ſmooth without Scales, of a Livid colour, and its fleſh was full of Bones. *Tab.*1. *Fig.*2.

Its *Æſophagus*, if any, was very ſhort, its Ventricle fill'd with ſmall Fiſh like Anchovies. The Guts had one or two Circumvolutions. The *Cæcum* was very long, extending its ſelf to the *Anus*, and fill'd with the Contents of the Stomach, its *Diaphragme Membranous*: its Liver large, with a Gall-Bladder, containing in it watery Gall. There were under the Guts two long Bodies went to the *Anus*, which I take to be the Kidnies: It had in it two ſorts of Worms, the one round and Criſtalline, the other long, rowling themſelves ſpirally like a Snail.

This Fiſh was taken about the Tropick of *Cancer*, with a Bait, ſuch as is uſed for Dolphins and *Boneto's*, *viz.* a flying-Fiſh, or Hook dreſſed like it.

It was a great diſpute among the Seamen whether it ſhould be eaten or not, moſt People ſaying its Livid colour was a ſufficient Argument againſt it; but this is no manner of Reaſon, for Fiſhes much Swarthier are eaten in many places. One who had been a Privateer, and in the South-Seas, where ſometimes they had hard Fare, and met with new kinds of Fiſhes, aſſured us, that in ſuch Diſputes they uſually taſted the Heart, which if ſweet they thought a good Argument for the uſe of them in Victuals, if not, they were uſually rejected as poiſonous, how far true my Relator muſt anſwer, for my part I believe it as little as the former: but there is a very good Reaſon to

object

object againſt the eating of a new Fiſh in the *Weſt-Indies*, for there are certainly ſome of them, which if eaten, prove poiſonous at ſome ſeaſons of the Year, at leaſt many People have told me ſo.

If this be the Fiſh ſpoke of by *Laet*, *p.* 27. where he calls it *Piſcis congro forma ſimilis venenatus*; he ſays 'twas venemous both to *Dutch* and *Engliſh*.

After two or three days Calm, being carried Weſt with rouling Seas, on the Sixth we had about the Tropick a ſmall North-Eaſterly Gale, which began low, riſing by degrees till it came to a pretty ſtrong Wind, and was fixed for a while between North and Eaſt, being concluded by the Seamen to be the Trade-Wind, which blows not always from the ſame Point, but generally on the North-ſide of the Equinoctial within this Tropick; in this Sea it blows between North and Eaſt, though at ſeveral times of the Year 'tis uſually more Southerly or Northerly according to the Suns place in the *Zodiack*. Neither does this Trade-Wind keep the ſame Point, but varies every hour, though thoſe two Points are uſually the utmoſt bounds: neither is the Trade-Wind conſtantly of the ſame vehemence, but ſometimes blows very hard, though rarely Stormy; and at other times very eaſie, though ſeldom Calm. There is very ſeldom Rain with this Wind, though when it comes the Drops are thick, and it is violent. The Weather here was generally clear, though ſometimes Hazy, eſpecially about the *Horizon*, the *Zenith* being ſeldom overclouded. *Of the Trade-Wind.*

We had ſeveral days without any remarkable matter happening, ſave that flying-Fiſhes were here very frequent: the Deſcription and Figure of which is common in moſt Natural Hiſtorians, therefore I ſhall not ſay more, only that it is a kind of Herring with very large Fins, with which it can fly ſome time in the Air when purſued by Dolphins, *Boneto's, &c.* and that it is taken notice of by Voyagers, and Natural Hiſtorians as follows, to me it ſeems to deſerve the name of *Harengus Alatus*. *Of Flying-Fiſhes.*

Flying-Fiſhes of *Cocks*. *Purchas*, 398. Of *Beſt. ib. p.* 466. *Purchas*, 37. *Peſci Rondini di Col. f.* 32. *Hirundo Salviani*, *p.* 185. *Volatiles Piſces*, *Laet. p.* 572. *Bokery*, a Flying-Fiſh of *Duddeley*, 576. *Hirundo*, *Bellon*, *p.* 193. *Mugil Alatus Rondelet. p.* 267. *Fernand. p.* 87. Flying-Fiſhes of *Cliffe*, *Hakl. part.* 3. *p.* 750. Of *Ligon. p.* 4. Of *Terry*, *p.* 11. *Hirundo Salviani*, *quoad iconem. Willughby*, *Tab. P.* 4. *Poiſſons Volans de Cauche*, *p.* 140. *De Lambert. p.* 42. *Abbeville*, *p.* 30, 31. *Peces que bolan Lop. de Gom. cap.* 91. *Pirabebe* 2. *Piſon. ed.* 1658. *p.* 61. Flying-Fiſhes of an *Anonymus*, *Portugal* in *Braſile*, *Purchas*, *lib.* 7. *cap.* 1. *p.* 1314. Of *Mandelſlo*, *p.* 196. and 211. Of *Hawkins Hakl. p.* 520. Sir *Rich. Hawkins*, *p.* 42. Of *Drake*, *p.* 732. *Hakl. p.* 3. Of *John Davis*, *Purchas*, 132. Of *Layfield*, *ib.* 1157. *Poiſſons Volans de Rochef. p.* 183. *de Du Tertre*, 212. *de Feynes*, *p.* 205. *Du Molinet. p.* 205. *Du Pyrard. de la Val. p.* 6. *Linſchot.* Deſcr. *Peſcados Boladores*, *de Oviedo*, *lib.* 13. *cap.* 2. and *cap.* 5. *Volatori ejuſd. ſum*, *p.* 132. who is of Opinion they are not the *Golondrinos* of the *Spaniſh* Seas, at leaſt he ſaw them not in thoſe Seas; they fly Two hundred Paces, and when their Fins are dry fall down They fly ſometimes on one, ſometimes on the other ſide: and are purſued and taken by *Giltheads*, and out of the Water by Sea Mews and Cormorants, *id. ſum.*

They came on Board our Ship every where between the Tropicks, flying out of the Water and lighting thereon by accident. They are very good Victuals, taſting like a Freſh-Herring They are common in moſt parts of the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indies*; in *Japan*, and the Iſles *Ladrones*, where they are eaten. They are ſometimes more in one place of the Sea than another, for *Oviedo* who croſs'd the Seas many times to the *Weſt-Indies*, tells us that the Seas are like Provinces, ſome are Fertile in Fiſhes, others not, according to the Winds.

They

They fly till their Wings are dry ſays *Hawkins*, being purſued by *Giltheads*, otherwiſe called *Bonito's*, which they take with them, or White Cloath made into their ſhape, as a Bait, *id.*

They leap into our Boats, whence they cannot get, their Wings being dried, *Drake.*

They are near the Line, as well South as North, and beyond the *Cape of Good Hope*, *Pyrard. de La Val.*

Their Wings are given them by Nature to eſcape. *Abbeville.*

Theſe Flying-Fiſhes bring after them another kind of Fiſh which preys on them, it is commonly called *Boneto's*, but I ſhall call it, *Scombrus major Toroſus*, being of the ſame kind with a Mackarel, though it has been taken notice of by the following Writers, under other names, as

Bonito of *Drake*, *Hakl. part.* 3. *p.* 732. Of *Cliffe*, *ib. p.* 750. Of *Ligon*, *p.* 5. *Bonite de Cauche*, *p.* 142. *Abbeville*, *p.* 30. *An toni precioli*, *Col. f.* 74? who obſerved them in the Sea about *Eſpanola* in plenty. *La Bonite de Rochef. p.* 187. where is a bad figure, *de Du Tertre*, 214. where is a good figure, *Du Pyrard de la Val. p.* 6. 137. *De Raveneau. De Luſſan. p. Bonito's de Franciſco Gualle apud Linſchot*, *p* 124. 2. *P. Purchas*, *lib.* 4. *cap.* 13. *p.* 806. *Hakl. p.* 406. Of *Mandelſlo*, *p.* 196. Of Sir *Richard Hawkins*, *p.* 42. *An Pelamys Bellonii*, *Geſner? Raii*, 186. *Tab. M.* 2? *An Alba Coretta*, *piſ. p.* 73. *ed.* 1658? *Giltheads*, otherwiſe called *Bonito's* of *Hawkins*, *p.* 520. *Turbots* of *Oviedo*, *ſum*, *p.* 211. 214. *Boniti de Laet. lib.* 10. *cap.* 11. *p.* 415. *in Peru*, 430. *Bonitoes* of *Terry*, *p.* 11. Of *Jo. Davis. Purchas*, 132.

This appear'd in every thing like a Mackarel in colour of Skin, ſmoothneſs, great and ſmall Fins, Tail, *&c.* only it was much thicker in proportion to the length of its Body than the Mackarel, being One Foot and a half long; it weighed Ten Pounds, and had in its Belly many of theſe young Fiſhes deſcribed before under the name of *Serpens Marinus*, &c. and young Flying-Fiſhes, which were moſt of them conſum'd to the Bone, their Inteſtines being fill'd with blackiſh ſcaly Matter, and the Bones of theſe Fiſhes. The Lines on the ſide of the Figure of this Fiſh are not in the Fiſh, but miſtaken by the Deſigner or Graver.

Tab. 1. *Fig.* 3.

Of Boneto's.

They are taken between the Tropicks, and in more Northerly Latitudes, when the Sun is in the Northern Signs, as the Dolphins are, either with Phiſgigs being ſtruck from the Yard-Arms, or by Hooks and Lines baited with Cloath in the ſhape of Flying-Fiſhes, and are reckoned very Savoury, they taſting like a Mackarel exactly. They are alſo taken at the *Maldives* in the South-Sea.

They were found in the South Seas between *New-Spain* and *China*, by *Franciſco Gualle*; whence he Argues a Current and Strait there, theſe Fiſhes uſing ſuch places as well as *Albacoras*, which (by the way) is Tranſlated *Tunnies* in *Purchas*, *lib.* 4. *cap.* 13. *p.* 806.

They purſue Flying-Fiſhes, and were galled with Phiſgigs following the Ship Five hundred Leagues. *Hawkins.*

They are leſs valued in *Peru*, becauſe thought to breed Fevers and other Diſtempers, *Laet.*

Of Remora's.

The *Remora*, as it is commonly called, is alſo frequent here; it is deſcribed and figured in moſt Natural Hiſtorians, and is called *Reverſus vel Inverſus*, *Laet. p.* 6. *Riverſi*, *Col. f.* 112. *Iperuquiba & Piraquiba Braſilienſibus*, *Luſitanis Piexepogador & piexe piolho Noſtratibus Suyger. Marcgr. p.* 180. *Raii*, *p.* 119. *Ap*, *Tab.* 9. *Fig.* 2. *Un remora de Molinet*, *p.* 205. Sucking-Fiſh of *Terry*, *p.* 9. Fiſhes called *Guajcanus* or *Reverſus*, taking other Fiſhes. Of Martyr. Decad. *Poiſſons ſemblables au pinaru de Cauche*, *p.* 143. *Echenoen ſeu Remora. Imperat. p.* 684. *Aldrovand. de piſcibus*, *lib.* 3. *cap.* 22. *p.* 336. The Sucking-Fiſh.

The

The *Indians* take Fiſh with theſe hang'd at a Rope, the *Remoræ* apply themſelves to other Fiſhes, and take them as *Tiburoni, &c. Col.* 112. They uſed to Fiſh with them, putting them out, and holding them in a Line, they wou'd fix on *Manati*, forcing them to dry ground, *Aldrov. lib.* 3. *Rondel. lib.* 15.

The Mariners do not obſerve any manner of Current in this great Ocean, but ſuch as follows the Wind.

On the Sixteenth of this Month in the Lat. of 14°. 40'. North, and being about Five hundred Leagues diſtant from *Barbados*, which was near due Eaſt of us, in ordinary Weather one of the Sailers that was on the Forecaſtle took up a large live Graſhopper, and brought it me, which thinking very ſtrange, as being a very great way from Land, I immediately enquired as nicely into, as poſſibly I could, and was aſſured by him that gave it me, that it came not thither from Land with them, or by any accident, but fell down from the Rigging of the Ship; which he ſuppoſed might perhaps ſtop its courſe. A Seaman, on this occaſion, averred to me that he ſaw ſome of the ſame fly through the Rigging of the Ship; and ſome other Seamen in the ſame Fleet we were in, made the ſame obſervation. When I came to *Barbados* I met there Sir *John Narborough*, who was then going to the Plate Wreck near *Hiſpaniola*, and thinking this very odd, and him a very experienc'd and obſerving Perſon in ſuch matters: I asked him if ever he had ſeen the like, he replyed very often, and that it was very ordinary to obſerve them fly many Leagues from Land at Sea. The Deſcription of this I then took as follows, and called it

Of a Locuſt obſerved at Sea.

Locuſta maxima, cinereo-purpurea, Maculis Brunis.

This Locuſt from the Head to the end of the Wings was two Inches and a half long, its Body was two Inches in length, in the *Abdomen* were ſeven *Inciſures*, it had two *Antennæ* each half an Inch long, a large Purple and Brown Head, with two lenticular Eyes each Prominent, three pair or ſix Legs, taking their Origin from the *Thorax*, the hindermoſt pair being thick at the Thighs and prickly, two Inches long, more than twice as long as thoſe before, thoſe in the middle longer than the foremoſt, the Wings membranaceous, of an Aſh, inclining to Red or Purple Colour, with many brown ſpots on them: it had three Inciſures on its Back, which was guarded, as it were, with armour. *Tab.* 1. *Fig.* 3.

This ſame accident did *Vanderhagen* take notice of in his Voyage, as appears by the following Note, though he does not mention the diſtance from Land.

In reditu è S. Helena multæ rufæ ſubalbidæ locuſtæ viſebantur, aquæ innatantes; quarum & quædam in naves ipſas, advolitabant. Vanderhag. Excerpt. Cluſ. Cur. poſt.

They are in great numbers (about *Senega*) cover the Ground and obſcure the Air every third or fourth year, deſtroying all. *Cadamoſto.*

They are ſalted and eat by the *Æthiopians. Eſcarbot nova Francia, p.* 210.

They conſume, a Famine follows, and then a Plague. *Schnirdel.*

They deſtroy the Ground not only for the time, but burn Trees for two Years after; ſo that People (in *Ethiopia*) are forc'd to ſell themſelves and Children for Suſtenance. *Jo. dos Sanctos.*

This Locuſt is the ſame with thoſe eaten in *Barbary*, they dry them in Ovens to preſerve them, then either eat them alone, or pounded and mixed with Milk. Captain *Dampier* has told me they taſt like Shrimps, and they are without queſtion fed on by the Inhabitants of many places of the World. That they are the Qails mentioned, Numb. 11. 31. ſeems to be plainly proved by *Ludolfus*, who in his Appendix to his Commentaries on his *Ethiopick* Hiſtory has expreſly at large diſcourſed very learnedly on this matter. Some years ſince many Locuſts very like theſe came into *Wales*, where they lived a ſmall time and dyed, I think through the inclemency of the Air; but by their courſe I re-

member it was likely they had come Originally from *Barbary*. Thoſe who have a mind to conſult Authors about them may ſee, among others theſe who diſcourſe of them under the following Names, *viz.*

Locuſte Roſſe and *Gjalle di Cadamoſto*, f. 17. and 109. Graſhoppers of *Eſcarbot. Nova Francia*, 210. Of *Giros. Purchas*, 1425. Of *Jo. Dos Sanctos*, *ib.* 1554. Locuſts of *Schnirdel. Purchas*, *p.* 1359. *Ludolf. cap.* 10. *lib.* 1. *verſ.* 16. *Comm.* 1. 96. *p.* 168. Numb. 11. 31. *Selaw*, *Coturnix* or Quails. *Juan de Barros*, *lib.* 1. *Decad.* 2. *p.* 16.

When we came into 13°. 10′. Lat. we went due Weſt for *Barbados*, which is the way not to miſs it, becauſe Sailers being ſure of the Latitude by Obſervation they keep in it leaſt they ſhould run by the Iſland, which being very low Land, and ſo conſequently not viſible far off at Sea, may be eaſily overrun by unwary Seamen. We ſaw here ſeveral Tropick-Birds, and Men of War Birds, the laſt of which is mentioned by the following Writers.

Caripira de Laet. lib. 15. *cap.* 13. *p.* 575. *Caripira* forked Tails, bringing news of Ships, *Anonymus Port. Purchas*, *p.* 1317. *Coda inforcata*, that is the forked Tail. *Ovied. ſum. p.* 202. *An* Sea-Mews or Cormorants, *Ejuſd. ib. p.* 214? Birds which the *Portugueſe* call *Garayos*, or *Rabos forcados*, with Tails like a Taylor's Shears, of *Mandelſlo*, *p.* 196. *Rabi horcados todos Negros*, *de Oviedo*, *lib.* 14. *cap.* 1. *Rabi forcati. Ej. ap. Ramnus*, *p.* 161. *Fregattes de Raveneau de Luſſan. p.* 116. and 218. who obſerved them at *Villia* and *Guatulco*, a Rock in the South-Seas. *Fregattes entierement Noirs*, *Rochef*, *p.* 164. *Rabihorcado Hernandez.* Birds attending the riſing of Flying-Fiſhes of *Ligon*, *p.* 4. *Rabo-forcado*, and *Rabi-horcado*, *Cluſ. exot. p.* 107. *Oyſeaux faiſans la Chaſſe aux Poiſſons. d' Abbeville*, *p.* 52. *Fourcades*, *Ejuſd. p.* 53? *aves furcatæ Laet. p.* 601. *Fregattes du Tertre*, *p.* 269. *Ciſeaux de Couſturier de Cauche*, *p.* 133. *Aves dictæ Rabos forcados*, *cauda bifurcata*, *Aldrov. Ornith. tom.* 3. *p.* 544. Sea-Fowl chaſing the Flying-Fiſh of *Hawkins*, *Hakl. p.* 520. A Man of War of *Ligon. p.* 61. Of *Jo. Davis Purchas*, 132.

Of Men of War-Birds.

This Bird ſeems very large, bigger than a Kite, and Black; they fly like Kites very high, and often appear immoveable over the water, to wait for, and catch ſmall Fiſh appearing on its Surface; they are ſharp winged, and their Tail is forked. When Flying-Fiſhes are perſecuted under water by Dolphins, *Bonitos*, *&c.* They riſe and fly for ſome ſpace in the Air, and are often devoured by theſe Birds in that time.

We ſaw them firſt when we came near *Barbados*. The Sailers gueſs themſelves not many days, or about Two hundred Leagues off the Iſlands when they ſpy them firſt, and it is wonder'd at how they can direct their Courſe to the Land at Nights, being ſo far diſtant, it ſeems no very ſtrange matter, becauſe they are very high in the Air, and can ſee Land much farther then thoſe on the Deck or Top-Maſt of a Ship. The Reaſon of their flying ſo high may be to have a greater Field before them, for Prey, becauſe they may go where they ſee the Dolphins follow or hunt the Flying-Fiſhes.

They are commonly thought in the *Weſt-Indias* to foretel the coming in of Ships, for when they ſee a Man of War-Bird come into their Ports, they reckon Ships will ſoon follow, and 'tis very often true, for they love to Fiſh in not very rough Weather, ſo that when it blows hard at Sea they come into the Ports and Bays to Fiſh, where the Wind is broken off by the Land, and the ſame Wind blowing them in, brings in the Shipping after them.

There are more of theſe in the firm Land of *America* than in the Iſles. The *Indians* of *Cuena* ſay the *Axungia* or Fat of them is very good for taking out *Cicatrices* and marks, and for the withering of Arms or Legs, and other Diſeaſes. One of theſe Birds at *Panama* coming to take *Sardinas* that were a curing in the Sun a *Negro* broke his Wing with a Stick he had in his Hand; the Body after it was clear of its Feathers was little bigger than a Pigeon. The

Wings

Wings being extended, no Man, though ſeveral tried, could reach with his Arms ſtretched out within four Inches of the tips of them, *Oviedo.*

Their Greaſe is a Soveraign Remedy for the Sciatica, and all cold Gouts, *Du Tertre.*

It follows the *Alcatraz* (or Pelecan) in the Air to catch its Dung for Food, *Col.*

In the firſt Voyage to the *Weſt-Indies* the *Spaniards* followed the flight of Birds as the *Portugueſe* did in their Diſcoveries, *Idem.*

He perſecutes the *Alcatraz* (or Pelican) for his Prey till he lers it fall, he catching it before it gets down, *Oviedo, ſum. p.* 202.

It is very good Meat *Cauche.*

The *Indians* love its Feathers, which they uſe with their Arrows, obſerving they laſt longer than other kinds. Their Greaſe takes out Scars, *Xim. Laet.*

Of Birds called Boobies and Noddies.

We had alſo Boobies, a kind of Bird ſo called, as well as Noddies, came frequently here on Board the Ships; they are ſo called by Seamen, becauſe they do not ſtir from you, but ſuffer themſelves to be catch'd by the Hand, or light on Seamens Arms, being unaccuſtom'd to Men. The Booby is neareſt to the *Soland* Gooſe of any Bird I know, therefore I ſhall call it

Anſeri Baſſano congener avis, cinereo-albus.

Of the Booby. Tab.6.Fig.1.

Theſe are Grey and White of colour, large as a *Muſcovy* Duck, White above and Grey below, the four Toes join'd by a Web as in the Figure, they fly over the Water as a Kite over the Land, and watch the Fiſh to take them ſo ſoon as they appear on the Surface of the Water: It has a long roundiſh Bill of a yellowiſh colour. We firſt met them when we approached the Iſland of *Barbados*, and had them afterwards in great numbers all along amongſt the *Caribe* Iſles: they are very numerous on *Redondo* a ſmall Iſland not far from *Nieves*, and there they breed, it not being inhabited or reſorted to, ſo that they are not diſturbed with mankind. I ſhall next deſcribe the Bird called a Noddy, and call it

Hirundo marina, minor, capite albo.

Tab.6.Fig.2.

The Noddy Bird was Eleven Inches long from the end of the Bill to that of the Tail, and Twenty ſix Inches from Wing to Wing extended; the Bill was ſtreight, black, roundiſh, an Inch and a half long, having two large Apertures for the Noſtrils, the Tail was Four Inches long, the top of the Head was White, all the reſt of a dirty brown reddiſh colour, the Legs and Feet were Two ſnches long: it had Four Toes, Three before, was Web footed, and of a dark Brown colour.

They feed on ſmall Fiſh, and go out a great way to Sea, where when they meet Ships they pitch themſelves without any fear of the Men, even ſometimes on the Hands of the Sailers, if held out for them to Pearch on. They are mentioned by the following Writers.

Noddy of *Jo. Davis Purchas*, 132. who obſerved it at *Noronha. An* Birds on the Ship Galleries at *J. de Martin Vaz. Purchas, Wilſon, p.* 486? *Uccelli ſimile al Gargioa, Col. f.* 43? Noddy in *Greenland* or *Spitzberg, Purchas*, 472? Of *Pool, ib. p.* 707? *Paſſere Sempie*, that is ſimple Sparrows of *Oviedo ſum, p.* 203. *An Maliemucks* of *Spitzberg?*

It is ſomewhat leſs than Sea-Mews, has Feet like a Malard, ſtands on the Water, lights on Ships, has a black Head, and its Shoulders Ruſſet, and is not good to eat, *Ovied.* 203.

We took here a Shark which in his Stomach had remaining the Feathers of one of theſe Birds called a Noddy, the Fleſh of which was diſſolved into a kind of *Mucus* and Blood. It is not unlikely that this Bird which Preys on ſmall Fiſh on the top of the Water, was on falling down to catch ſuch Prey taken by this Shark. It is alſo likely that the Feathers, of this or other Birds, when taken, may ſerve to make the devouring Fiſh endure Hunger longer than otherwiſe it could. It being obſerved that Birds of Prey will endure Hunger

longer

longer than others, and indeed there was Reaſon it ſhould be ſo, they being not very certain to find their Food at certain Hours. I remember once to have found in an Eagle Shot in *Eſſex* and ſent me by Mr. *Barret*, that the Hair of Hares and Rabbits were the only Contents of his Stomach, which probably might keep him from being very ſenſible of his wants.

We had near, but before we came in ſight of *Barbados*, a ſort of Sea-Snail with Barnacles ſticking to it, floating in the Sea, there were ſeveral of them, and their Apertures were filled with a froth all ſtanding in Bubbles. The Snail I deſcribed thus.

Of a Sea-Snail. Tab.1. Fig.4.

It was more flat or compreſſed than moſt of the *Cochleæ Marinæ* conſiſting only of Circumvolutions round the *Columella*, or *Axis* of the Shell. It had ſome viſible *Oblique ſtriæ* on the Circumvolutions, was brittle and thinner than any Marine Shell I ever ſaw; it was of a very fine Violet or Purple colour. Theſe Shells floated on the Surface of the Sea, and had many *Bullæ* of a viſcid froth came out of them ſuch as is raiſed from Sope and Water. They were more compreſſed than that of the Streights of *Magellan*, or *Mediterranean*, as alſo ſmoother. Wherefore I have choſe to call it *Cochlea Marina è cæruleo purpuraſcens, compreſſa, lævis, tribus volutis conſtans.* It is the *Cochlea Marina Viceſima tertia cæruleo-purpuraſcens* of Dr. *Liſter Hiſt. Conchyl. Tab.* 572.

Of Barnacles.

There grew to this Shell on every ſide that particular kind of *Pluri-valved* Shell-Fiſh made of ſeveral Shells called *Concha Anatifera*, figured in Dr. *Liſters Hiſtoria Conchyl. Tab.* 439. and 440. which ſticks to, and Breeds on any thing floating in the Sea, by a hollow Neck ſomewhat reſembling a Wind-Pipe. It looks ſomewhat like a Cockle, and has in it ſome *Cirrhi* which has been taken for the budding Feathers in the Wings of young Barnacles or *Brent* Geeſe which were ſuppoſed to Breed out of Trees. Theſe Birds uſed to come yearly to *Scotland*, and other Countries in great numbers from the North in Winter, and go away in the Spring. They uſed in Northern Countries to have drift Wood come from the North with theſe Shell-Fiſh ſticking to them, and never obſerving the Barnacles Breed as other Fowles, thought they bred ſo, till the *Dutch* in their attempts for a North-Eaſt Paſſage found theſe Barnacles ſitting on Eggs as other Geeſe. I ſhall not ſay any thing further, but refer the Reader to the Authors following, where he will find them treated of.

Arbor Anatifera prima ſeu Arbor ex cujus ligni putredine vermes, & ex his anates viventes & volantes generantur, C. B. *pin. p.* 513. *Arbres des Iſles Hebdes, les troncs ou bois deſquelles cheuz dans la mer, & pourris par l'eau Marinè, ſe muent & changent dans quelque temps en vers, puis en oyes ou canes vivantes, De Duret. p.* 287. *Britannicæ Conchæ anatiferæ Gallis Macreuſes. An Sapinettes Nortmannorum eædem, Lob. Obſ. p.*655. *Britannicæ Conchæ anatiferæ, Ej. Icon. p.* 259. Park. *p.* 1306. Ger. *emaculat. p.* 1587. *Arbore delle anitre Durant. in Fig. Telline pedate di Imperat. p.* 683 ? *Ex ſurculis arborum conchæ anatiferæ, Lugd. p.* 1398. *Arbores conchiferæ vel anatiferæ falſo dictæ ut tellinæ ac Balani*, J. B. *Tom.* 3. *lib.* 39. *p.* 818. *Arbores conchiferæ vel anatiferæ dictæ ut telinæ & aliæ. Chabr. p.* 580. *Arbor admiranda Viceſima quinta in Orcadibus & Hebridibus inſulis anatifera, Jonſt. Dendr.* 471. *Concha anatifera Calceolar, p.*25. *Clakis & concha anatifera Aldrov. Ornith. Tom.* 3. *p.* 174. and 548. Barnacles of *Hudſon* or *Marcolino, Purchas, p.* 615.

The Twenty fifth of this Month at Noon we arrived at *Bridge-Town* in *Barbados*, and anchored in Ten Fathom Water, all the Ships and Forts ſaluting his Grace. The Iſland of *Barbados* had its name, or *Barbata* as *Martyr*, from a kind of Fig-Trees which are frequent in it, of which I ſhall give a Deſcription hereafter; they have Filaments or Threads come out of their Tops and hang down in handfuls or Sheafs, and make the Tree look as if it was bearded: at leaſt this was told

me

me there to be the reaſon of this Name given to it by the *Europeans*. It lies in about 13 *degr.* 10 *min.* Northern Latitude, and is about 36°. 55′. Weſt of *Madera*. The Rains when we were here came on very violently, it having been dry and parch'd for many Months. They pour'd down very faſt, inſomuch that being at *Spikes*, a Town diſtant ſome Miles from *Bridgetown* whither we were going, it was thought we ſhould not be able to get thither, becauſe the Gullies or Brooks were believed not fordable, however we ventur'd and got ſafe; but the Freſhes or Rains were ſuch, that two of the Dukes Servants who hired a Boat, at an exceſſive rate, to carry them to *Bridgetown* by Water, were, by the violence of the Water running off the Iſland, carried to Sea, and neither they, the Boat, or Boat-men ever heard of after. It was deſired by His Grace the Duke of *Albemarle*, that the Governor, Colonel (ſince Sir *Edwyn*) *Steed*, would pleaſe to take care to inform himſelf from the Neighbouring Iſlands, if by Wind or Currents they or their Veſſel had been heard of among them; but neither during our ſtay, nor afterwards, had we any tidings of them: ſo that it was concluded they were loſt either by being ſwallow'd up of the Sea, ſtarv'd for want of Proviſions, or thrown on ſome of the Neighbouring Iſlands, where they might ſuffer by the rage of the exaſperated *Indians*.

The Iſland, (which is Twenty eight Miles long, and Fourteen broad, *) is not very high, but yet has ſeveral raiſed and depreſſed Grounds in it, which are generally Fertile. This lowneſs of the whole Iſland gives them more regular Breezes or Winds, ſo that they Grind their Sugar-Canes with Wind-Mills, and not Cattle, as they do in *Jamaica*, where the Land being higher ſtops the regular motion of the Winds or Breezes *. It is likewiſe from this low ſituation that it has at preſent, and has had ſo great a fruitfulneſs, though now it be fallen much off from what it was, through the great labouring and perpetual working of it out, ſo that they are now forc'd to dung extremely what before was of it ſelf too Rank. The Duke of *Albemarle* having a Patent for all the Royal Mines in the *Weſt-India* Plantations belonging to *England*, made great enquiry after Minerals, but received information of none, ſave only of an Hill where was a ſhining Subſtance which look'd very fine, and was lodged in Earth; ſome of this Earth was afterwards ſent to *Jamaica*, but proved to be nothing but white or ſilver colour'd *Marcaſite*, which on trial held no Metal, or ſo little as not to be worth while to look after. Theſe *Marcaſites* are very common in moſt places of the World yet diſcovered, and impoſe on People ignorant of theſe matters; Sir *Martin Forbiſher*, a great Man, when he went to diſcover a North-Weſt Paſſage, brought home a Ships lading of this from North *America*. In *Trinidad* are *Marcaſites* *. And I have ſome of this ſame Mineral Subſtance that I had from the Streights of *Magellan*, not to be known from thoſe found in *England*. This *Marcaſite* was diſcovered by the falling off of ſome run-away Grounds, as they are called, from the ſide of a Hill in which it was ſeen. Theſe run-away Grounds come from great Rains, after which a parcel of Ground, as the ſide of a Hill with whatever is on it, falls off from the other part, and carries whatever was growing on it along with it and remains on another Mans Plantation, whoſe Property it becomes.

*Ligon. p. 26.

* Barbados *wants Night or Land Winds, becauſe it has no Hills*, Boyl, *of Air*, p. 85.

Of the Iſland of Barbados.

* *Dudduley*, *p.* 571.

There is towards that part of this Iſland called *Scotland*, ſome Pits, out of which are taken what is in *England*, and other places, called *Barbados*-Tarr: it is of two ſorts, one liquid which ſwims on the top of the Water, and is of the conſiſtence of Common Tarr, ſmells ſtrong as *Petroleum*, and in every thing reſembles it; the other is more ſolid, and ſeems to be a better ſort of Pit-Coal. In ſeveral places of *America* theſe ſorts of *Bitumens* are found, and have ſeveral Names; the moſt common Name is *Mountjack*, by which 'tis known very well amongſt the Privateers.

Of Barbados-*Tarr*.

'Tis called *Bitumen Nigrum*, by *Fragoſus*, *p.* 92. who tells us, that 'tis found in *Cuba* of the conſiſtence of Pitch, and uſed in cold Diſtempers, Hyſterick Fits, and for Pitching Veſſels. Pitch to trim a Ship of *Maſham. Hakl. p.* 3. *p.* 695. Unctuous ſubſtance like Tarr and *Mountjack*, *Ligon. p.* 101. Stone-Pitch plentiful in *Guiana*, *Rauleigh*, 631. *Hakl.* Who ſays it will not melt with the Sun. Pitch melting not with the Sun, *Harcourt*, *Purchas*, 1287. *Fons aquæ piceæ*, ſofter than Tree-Pitch, fit for Ships, of *Martyr*. *Minero de paſta como pez, con lo qual, rebuelta con azeyto o ſebo brean los Navios y empegan qualquiera coſa*, *Ovied. cap.* 51. *Pix quædam foſſilis in Inſula Trinidad. Laet. p.* 662. *l.* 17. *c.* 27. Who ſays 'tis eaſily ſoftened by the Suns heat, and not fit for Ships. Pitch-Fountains near *Anna*, of *Furer. Purchas*, 1412. *Bituminous* Waters, and Soil in *Suſiana*, makes People ſhort lived, *Cartwright*, *Purchas*, 1435. Fountain of Pitch and Tarr, *ib.* 1694. There is without doubt great vertue in theſe *Petroleums*, they are very penetrating, eaſe Pains, Aches, *&c.* There is diſtilled from them an Oil which is more piercing than the thing itſelf, and which I have been aſſured was a good Remedy in the Gout.

They at *Barbados* want Wood very much, both for all manner of uſes in Building, and for Fewel. For Building the Inhabitants go to *Santa Lucia*, an Iſland within ſight of this, to *Tobago*, where it is plenty, and the other Neighbouring Iſlands. Their Fewel is *Guinea*-Corn-ſtalks, Cane-Traſh, that is the dried mark remaining after expreſſion of the Juice, *&c.* This Iſland is very ſtrong, by the Inhabitants (who have been Ten thouſand Foot, One thouſand Horſe, and Fifty thouſand Souls, beſides *Negros*, *Ligon. p.* 43. and 100. But now are about half that number,) all living near one another, well Diſciplin'd, and in good order. It has many Rocks to Windward, in that part called *Scotland*, which defend the Coaſt on that ſide, and to Leeward there are Shelves, and few Harbors, and there are Batteries at every place where a *Canoa* can Land, to hinder any Enemies approach. The Principal Town, called *Bridgetown*, is large, and has Batteries and Guns mounted to defend its Road or Harbor: ſo that in the late *Dutch* War *De Ruyter*, their Admiral, in vain attempted it with a very ſtrong Fleet. From this place goes about Three hundred Sail of Ships yearly in Trade to *England*, *New-England*, *New-York*, *Jamaica*, &c. Their Horſes come from *Barbuda*. They having little Paſture-Ground, they have few Cattle or Sheep, thoſe they have are fed on Cane-Tops, *Guinea*-Corn, or *Scotch*-Graſs. Their Mutton, which is fed on Sugar-Canes, is very Fat, White, and Sweet. The Duke of *Albemarle*, who had a Patent to be Chief Governor and Inſpector of all the *American* Plantations or Iſlands where he came, took a review of the Forces of this Place in three ſeveral Diviſions, and was very well pleaſed with the great Reception and Entertainment he had here from Sir *Edwyn Steed* the then Governor. For my own part I lik'd ſo well the Deſſert after Dinners, which conſiſted of Shaddocks, *Guavas*, Pines, Mangrove-Grapes, and other unknown Fruits in *Europe*, that I thought all my Fatigues well beſtowed when I came to have ſuch a pleaſant proſpect. I was told a Gooſe here at ſometimes was worth Twenty Shillings. *Spaniſh* Money goes here Current, and all over theſe parts.

I ſaw here the Wild Gooſe of *New-England*, or Geeſe White and Gray of *Eſcarbot Nova-Francia*, *p.* 90. Geeſe of *Hudſon*, *Purchas*, *p.* 602. Of *Saris*, *ib.* 372. Wild Geeſe of *Copland*, *p.* 466. who obſerved the ſame at the Cape of *Good Hope*. Of *Payton* who ſaw them in an Iſle of *Ethiopia* 33°. 30′. Lat. 487.

I ſaw alſo the *New-England* Deer in a ſmall Encloſure near the Church, which ſeemed the ſame in every thing with our Fallow-Deer.

Turner (*ap. Purchas*, *p.* 1265.) found Hogs, Pigeons, and Parots there.

The

The Springs here near the Shore, were overflowed by the Sea and brackiſh, which gave many the Flux; ſo when Beſiegers (at *Ormus*) came to drink brackiſh Water they dyed of Fluxes, *Monox*, *Purchas*, 1798. and ſix hundred of the Earl of *Cumberland*'s Fleet dyed of the Bloody-Flux at *Porto Rico*, *Purchas*, 1149. *Layfield*, 1167. which likely came from the ſame Cauſe.

Plants I obſerved at *Barbados*, which I did not take notice of in the other *Caribbe* Iſlands, were,

Filix non ramoſa minor, caule nigro, ſurculis raris, pinnulis anguſtis dentatis raris brevibus acutis ſubtus niveis. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 20. Where may be ſeen its other Synonymous Names, and reference made to the Authors where it is already graved.

This has a ſolid Root, ſmall, and having ſeveral Scales towards the top, covered with a Ferrugineous Moſs, and many Filaments and hairy Fibers below, whereby to draw its Nouriſhment; it is of a dark Brown colour, from whence riſe many Leaves, having blackiſh red ſhining Stalks, for the moſt part Triangular, riſing a Foot high, at about Eight Inches from the Root having Twigs at about half an Inch diſtance, ſometimes oppoſite to one another, ſometimes alternatively, each Twig being about one Inch long, and very narrow; the *Pinnulæ* are ſhort, very narrow, ſharp, and leave a defect between each other, on the upper ſide, being of a dark green colour, and below having a White Meal all over it, making it extremely pleaſant to look on.

It grew out of the Rocks in the ſhady Inland parts of *Jamaica*, and in *Barbados*.

Filix non ramoſa minor, caule nigro, ſurculis raris, pinnulis latis dentatis ſubtus niveis. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 21.

This had Roots and Stalks exactly like the preceding, and was for Magnitude the ſame, the chief difference was in the Leaves or *Pinnulæ*, which were rounder and broader, otherwiſe the ſame, for they were covered over with a White *Farina* as it. Perhaps this may be only a variety of the former. *Tab.7. Fig.1.*

I found it in *Barbados* and *Nevis*.

Cyperus maximus paniculâ, ſparſâ, foliaceâ. Cat.pl. Jam. p. 35.

This was in the Stalk Triangular, filled with a Pith like Ruſhes, and exactly the ſame with other *Cyperus* Graſſes, only it was much larger in every part, and in lieu of a Panicle, its Head was made up of ſcaly Spikes Sparſe, at the top of this was only ſomewhat ſmaller Leaves than were at bottom, that is, there were firſt ſeveral larger leaves ſtanding under the Panicle, from the middle of which roſe many Triangular, ſmall, and ſhorter Foot-ſtalks, which at top, inſtead of Spikes, had nothing diſcernable but ſmall Leaves, from the middle of which went other ſmaller *Petioli*, on whoſe top were very ſmall and reddiſh Leaves, eſpecially on their under parts, ſomething, or very like the Deſcription and *Icon* of *Papyrus ex Ægypto Salmaſio miſſa. Bod. à Stapel. Not. in Theoph. p.* 432. *Tab.* 8.

I gathered it in *Barbados*, in ſtanding Water, a little out of *Bridgetown*. Whether this be the ſame with other *Cyperi*, before their Spikes come out, or in its Panicle be like that of *Papyrus Nilotica* of *J. B.* which if *Cæſalpinus*'s Deſcription be true it imitates, I cannot tell, but am ſure I never in all the Plants I chanc'd to ſee of it, ſaw any other Spikes than theſe Leaves.

Gom. cap. 163. Says that in *Peru* they uſed Barks or little Boats made of Ruſhes or Straw, which I ſuppoſe may have been a ſort of this, which was uſed for that purpoſe by the *Egyptians*. And *Blaſco Nunnez*, after being taken, complaining of it, 'twas anſwered that it was the only way of

Boats

Boats in that Country. Bull-ruſhes are now uſed by ſome for floating Bodies.

Cyperus maximus paniculâ minus ſparſâ ferrugineâ capitulis compactis craſſioribus. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 35.

This has a great many rough three-cornered graſſy cutting Leaves, about three Foot long, and near an Inch broad at Root where broadeſt, and whence they decreaſe, ending in a point, and all of them make a large tuft round the Surface of the Earth where it grows. From among the middle of them riſe three-cornered Stalks as big as ones Finger, ſolid, and filled with a ruſhy fungous
Tab. 9. Pith, about three Foot high, on the top of the Stalks under the Spikes, ſtand two Foot long Leaves, tho there are many others ſhorter, being of like make with the Leaves at bottom. Above theſe ſtand ſeveral Spikes on ſeveral three-cornered *Petioli* of diverſe lengths, as in others of this kind, the longeſt being of Six Inches, and ſome of them being branched into Two or Three other *Petioli*, all of which have ſome Ferrugineous ſcaly, round, pointed *Apices*, or ſmaller Spikes, made up of Ferrugineous Scales lying on one another, ſticking cloſe to the tops of the *Petioli* which make the Panicle. The Seed is browniſh, red, ſhining and Triangular.

It grew near *Bridgetown* in *Barbados*.

Gramen cyperoides panicula conglomerata è plurimis ſpicis cinereis conſtante. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 36.

This had a roundiſh Tuberous Root which had many Fibers as thoſe of a Leek, it was not Odoriferous but covered over with ſeveral dry Skins, and from thence roſe ſeveral Four or Five Inches long, narrow Leaves of a graſs
Tab. 10. *Fig.* 1. green colour, like others of this kind; the Stalk was ſlender three-cornered, about a Foot and a half high, on the top of which ſtood ſeveral ſmall Spikes cluſtered together without any Foot-ſtalks into one Head, each of them being made up of many Gray Scales between which lay roundiſh edged Seeds of a reddiſh colour; under this Head or Panicle ſtood ſome ſhort Leaves, as in others of this kind.

It grew in *Barbados*, but where I do not remember.

Ricinus Americanus tenuiter diviſo folio Breyn. cent. 1. *p.* 116. *Cat. pl. Jam. p.* 40. *Manſanilla de las avellanas para purgar de Oviedo, lib.* 10. *cap.* 4. *Ben Magnum Medicorum vulgo Wormmus, p.* 187. *Avellana Purgatrix, Contant. p.* 1. *An Caſtanea purgatrix, Muſ. Moſc. p.* 254?

Spaniſh Phyſick Nuts. I found theſe in Mr. *Draxe*'s Plantation in *Barbados*, where they were planted in a Garden; they agreed as to every thing with *Breynius*'s Deſcription and Figure; they had Flowers of a fine Scarlet colour.

They were put out of uſe by *Mechoacan*, *Frag.* When *Hiſpaniola* was firſt diſcovered, the *Indians* uſed this much for Purging, then the *Spaniards* through neceſſity uſed the ſame, not without hazard of Life. They purge Phlegm and Choler violently up and down, their vehemence is taken off with roaſting. They are good for the Colick, and they Purge being put into Glyſters. Hot in the third, and Dry in the ſecond Degree. *Doſ. à* 3ſ. *ad* 3j. Toſted. *Oviedo* ſays one was killed in *Spain* with half of one; and yet Nine did not work in *Eſpaniola*: they kill'd ſeveral at firſt, his own Children were almoſt dead, had they not been vomited with Oil.

The Fruit is an eaſier Purger than the Common-Phyſick-Nut, the Flower dryed and powdered, and given to half a Crown weight purges Hydropick-Water plentifully, *Du Tertre.*

Convolvulus exoticus annuus foliis myriophylli millefolii aquatici flore ſanguineo. Mor. hiſt. p. 20. *Cat. pl. Jam. p.* 58.

I found

I found this in *Barbados* plentifully, though I cannot say that 'twas Wild, but for its beauty planted in Gardens.

The Inhabitants aſcribe the Vertues of a Philtre to this Plant. The Juice of the Leaves makes an Errhine which Cures the Head-ach, *H. M.*

Teucroides ſiliculoſum foliis laurinis, floribus galeatis & labiatis. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 64.

The Branches of this had a woody hard Stalk filled with a fungous Pith and were about the bigneſs of ones Little Finger, round, and jointed. At every half Inch, are Leaves ſet oppoſite to one another, each whereof has ſmall or no Footſtalks, being about Four Inches long, and One and a half broad in the middle where broadeſt, beginning narrow, encreaſing to the middle, and thence decreaſing 'till they end in a point, being ſmooth and equal on the edges. The tops of the Branches and Twigs are Six or Eight Inches long Spikes of Flowers ſet at ſmall diſtances oppoſite to one another round the Stalk, after the manner of ſome of the Verticillated Plants, each Flower having a ſmall Foot-ſtalk, being both Galeated and Labiated, of a whitiſh yellow colour, the *Galea* being Bifid, and the Lip Trifid, and having two *Stamina* with *Apices* ſtanding out of the open Flower, to each of which ſucceeds an Inch-long Seed-Veſſel brown, roundiſh, ſmall next the Foot-ſtalk, and ſwelling towards the point, being diſtinguiſh'd in the middle by a Partition into two Cells, which contain ſome large Brown Seeds. *Tab.* 10. *Fig.* 2.

It grew in the Iſland of *Barbados*, where I gathered it, if I rightly remember, but this Deſcription being moſtly taken from a dryed Plant is not ſo exact as it ought to be, though it is plainly of the ſame kind with *Valli-upudali. H. Malab.* and I could not bring it ſo near to any of the *European* kinds as the *Teucria.*

Phaſeolus utriuſque Indiæ lobis villoſis pungentibus minor. Herm. par. Bat. prod. p. 364. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 69. *Phaſeolus Braſilianus ſiliqua declarante lanugine obſita ricini fructu hort. Reg. Par.* p. 140. The ſtinging Bean *Get. emac.* p. 1215. *An phaſeolus orientalis pruritum excitans hirſutie ſiliquarum fructu nigro ſplendente. Pluken. Alm.* p. 292 ?

It grows plentifully in *Barbados.*

The Root boiled and given provokes Urine, with Oil boiled it Cures the Gout and *Eryſipelas*, with the Root *Cocinil* it is good in Purulent Urine; the Leaves beaten and applied are good for Ulcers. The Beans eaten are provokers to Venery. *H. M.*

Twelve Pods of this infus'd in two Quarts of Beer and half a Pint of the infuſion given every morning to drink, is a certain Remedy for the Dropſie. *Ray. Hiſt. pl.* p. 887. This Remedy has been tryed in the *Eaſt-Indies* by Mr. *Buckley*, and found ſucceſsful there.

Lyſimachia lutea non pappoſa, erecta, foliis glabris fructu caryophyllato. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 85.

This is in every thing the ſame with the *Camarumbaya Marcg.* only ſomewhat leſſer, the Leaves are not hairy but ſmooth, elſe the ſame with it in every thing beſides. *Tab.* 11. *Fig.* 1.

It grew in *Barbados* in Watery places.

Malva, vel alcea fruticoſa, ribeſii foliis, ſeminibus aſperis. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 96.

The Twigs of this Plant had Leaves ſet on them alternatively, having about half an Inch Foot-ſtalks, they were almoſt round, of about an Inch and a half Diameter, deeply laciniated, or cut in on the Edges into three parts, each whereof were indented and ſinuated about the Edges; they were rough on the upper ſide, and of a durty green colour, and pale or whitiſh below, being ſomewhat like thoſe of a Curran Buſh, or *Ribes*. *Ex alis foliorum* come the Flowers in a *Calix* having almoſt no Foot-ſtalk encompaſſed by ſeveral *Tab.* 11. *Fig.* 2.

Foiiola, to which follows several large rough Lappaceous or Echinated Seeds, having many little Prickles on their outsides, being in shape and disposition like to the other Mallows.

I found it in the Island of *Barbados*.

Solanum bacciferum fruticosum, stipitibus & foliis majoribus, spinis feracioribus armatis. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 108.

This is in every thing like the *Solanum fruticosum bacciferum spinosum flore cæruleo. Cat. pl. Jam. p.* 108. only larger, the Prickles are very red, sharp, thicker set, and much stronger, being somewhat like those of the Wild Rose, and not only set on the Stems, but likewise on the backsides of the Leaves along their middle Rib, being very like to it in other things: the Leaves are much larger, and the Fruit is the same, there being many flat whitish Seeds in a Pulp, as in others of this kind.

Tab. 11. *Fig.* 3.

I had it in *Barbados* and the *Caribes*.

Solanum pomiferum tomentosum, fructu pyriformi inverso. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 108.

This is in every thing like the *Jurepeba* of *Piso*, only the Fruit is as large as an ordinary Pear, of a yellow colour, turbinated, and exactly of the same shape, from a large round beginning growing smaller to the top, which is like a Nipple, the whole Fruit having the Figure of a Pear inverted.

Tab. 12. *Fig.* 1.

It grows plentifully about *Bridgetown* in *Barbados*.

The Root (if this be *Juabeba*) is bitter, and opening especially clearing the Urinary passages, but because 'tis too bitter, it may be help'd with the *American* Liquorice. *Piso*.

Planta de qua moxa colligitur, forte artemisia vulgaris. J. B. *tom.* 3. *lib.* 26. *p.* 184. *Cat. pl. Jam. p.* 127.

I was told by an Ingenious Planter at *Barbados*, whose name I have forgot, but who took much pains about *Exotic* Plants, that he had cultivated an Herb from the *East-Indies*, which he conceived to be the Plant which there yielded them their *Moxa*; it seemed to me in every thing to be the same with the *Artemisia vulgaris*, J. B. For having had the favour of the aforesaid Gentleman to send to his Plantation for it, the Messenger brought rolled up in a piece of Paper, a Branch of this Plant, as it seemed, broken from the main Stem. It was about a Foot long, the Stalk round, reddish, solid, having a great Pith, and Leaves placed alternatively without any order, very like the Leaves of our ordinary Mugwort, they being laciniated after the same way, of a dark green colour above, and covered over beneath with a woolly *Tomentum* making them white. This Wool being gathered is perhaps what they call *Moxa*, the Leaves were in handling somewhat Odoriferous. Towards the tops, from the Bosoms of those small Leaves came without any Foot-stalks, some small roundish, striated, whitish, woolly Heads, which I take to have been the Flowers budding out, but because I did not see them, cannot affirm positively that 'tis the same, although if I remember right, the aforesaid Ingenious Person told me he knew no difference. This *Artemisia* is taken notice of by *Clusius* to have grown in all those parts of *Europe* he travell'd, and I saw it though not Wild, yet thrive very well in the *West-India* Gardens, and I see no Reason why we may not allow it to grow Wild in the *East-Indies* and to be that Plant from whence *Moxa* is gathered. The *Moxa* or Cotton may be either what's Natural on the back sides of its Leaves, or rais'd on it by Insects as the *Bedeguar* on the Wild-Rose.

Melanomma & melanoxylon arbor laurifolia nucifera gemmis nigricantibus Americana Plukenet. Phyt. tab. 295. *fig.* 3. *Cat. pl. Jam. p.* 135.

I found it in the Island of *Barbados*.

Evedexylum seu lignum odoratum Americanum folio amplo subrotundo profunde venoso fructu glandiformi beretini instar nullo calice donato. Plukenet. phytogr. tab. 176. *fig.* 1. *Cat. pl. Jam. p.* 136.

This

This Tree was large, and had Twigs covered with a brown Bark, under which was a hard Wood, the Leaves were placed at its ends without any order, ſtanding on ſtrong Inch long Foot-ſtalks. They themſelves were roundiſh, about Six Inches long, and Four broad in the middle where broadeſt, being ſhining, and ſmooth on the upper ſide, but uneven on the under, occaſioned by ſeveral Nerves running variouſly through it, making Furrows on the upper ſide.

I found it in the Iſland of *Barbados*.

Laurifolia venenata, folio leviter ſerrato, oblongo, obtuſo, copioſum lac præbens. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 136.

The Trunk of this Tree was of about Two or Three Foot Diameter, riſing Forty or Fifty Foot high, and yielding Milk in all its parts very plentifully as the Tree commonly called Milk-Wood in *Jamaica*, to which it was very like in all its parts, excepting that the Leaves of this had more tranſverſe parallel Veins than it, they were not ſo much pointed, but more Round or Oval, and ſerrated very eaſily on the Edges.

I found it in the Roads every where in the Iſland of *Barbados*.

Fellers of Wood take care of the Milk of this Tree coming on their Faces or Eyes, it making them Blind for a Month: two Horſes quarrelling in a Wood, this Juice coming into their Eyes Blinded them. *Ligon.* Their Boards when dried the Poiſon evaporates, and then they are made into Sugar-Pots, *id.* Its Shade is thought hurtful.

Periclymenum rectum, ſalviæ folio rugoſo minore ſubrotundo. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 164.

This was about the heighth of Garden-Sage, having towards the top rough four ſquare, hoary, Stalks, on which ſtood Leaves oppoſite to one another, on a quarter of an Inch rough Foot-ſtalks, they were almoſt round, of about three quarters of an Inch Diameter, having one middle Rib, ſending ſeveral Tranſverſe Fibres through the Leaf, which is corrugated on its Surface, like the Leaves of Sage, and indented about the Edges, *Ex alis foliorum* riſes ſeveral Foot-ſtalks about Two Inches long, ſuſtaining a ſmall Head made up of ſeveral pale ſmall Flowers, whoſe *Oræ* are divided into ſeveral Sections, and to which, although I did not ſee the Fruit, yet I queſtion not but the ſame kind followed, as to the others of the ſame Family to be deſcribed hereafter.

It grew in the Iſland of *Barbados*.

Chriſtophoriana Americana Malabathri foliis acuminatis nervoſis dentata. Plukenet. tab. 159. *fig.* 1. *Cat. pl. Jam. p.* 164.

I found it in the Iſland of *Barbados*, whence I brought ſome dried Samples of it.

Arbor Americana Malabathri ſubrotundis foliis, ſubtus lanugine ferruginea villoſis. Plukenet. tab. 249. *fig.* 3. *Cat. pl. Jam. p.* 164.

This ſeemed to be in Flowers, Leaves, *&c.* in all things the ſame with the others of the ſame Family, only it was leſſer in the Leaves than moſt of them, they were ſomewhat ruſty on the back ſide, and corrugated above, in which it was differing from all the others. The Leaves ſtand oppoſite one to the other, and they were of a dark green colour.

I found it in the Iſland of *Barbados*.

Groſſulariæ fructu non ſpinoſa, Malabathri foliis oblongis, floribus herbaceis racemoſis, fructu nigro. Aninga peri. Piſ. (*Ed.* 1648.) *p.* 116. (*Ed.* 1658.) *p.* 218. *Jonſt. Dendr.* 269. *Cat. pl. Jam. p.* 165. *An Arbuſcula Jamaicenſis Malabathri anguſtiorbus foliis leviter crenatis ſuperna facie per ſiccitatem nigris, ſubtus autem argenteis & prælævore ſplendentibus. Plukenet. Phyt. tab.* 265. *fig.* 1. *Almag. p.* 40?

This Shrub riſes ſometimes Ten Foot high, though very often 'tis about Five or Six only, its Trunk is ſmall, branch'd, having a ſmooth whitiſh Bark; its Leaves ſtand on half an Inch Foot-ſtalks oppoſite to one another; are Six

Inches

Inches long, one and a half broad in the middle where broadeſt: of a very dark green colour, having three Ribs running through the Leaf from the Foot-ſtalks end, with tranſverſe ones after the manner of the others of this kind, or the *Folium* us'd in the Shops: the tops of the Branches are Bunches of ſmall white Flowers, to which ſucceed ſo many ſmall, black, round, ſmooth crowned Berries, having in a purpliſh Pulp, ſeveral very ſmall black Seeds.

It grows in a Gully near the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, in moſt Gullies in *Jamaica*, and in all the *Caribes*.

Piſo, in his Deſcription of this Plant, ſays, firſt, That the Leaves are *Lanuginoſa*, and then *Veluti Lanuginoſa*, which ſhows his ſlight way of deſcribing. He ſays likewiſe that the Leaves powdered, or Juice of them, Cure freſh and inveterate Ulcers by the firſt intention, if they be put into them very deep.

Groſſulariæ fructu non ſpinoſa, Malabathri foliis, ſubtus niveis, fructu racemoſo, in umbellæ modum diſpoſito. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 165. *Sambucus Barbadenſibus dicta foliis ſubincanis. Plukenet. tab.* 221. *fig.* 6.

This appeared in every thing to be the ſame with the former, only the Leaves were white underneath, and extremely pretty; the Fruit ſtands in an Umbel at top, after the manner of Elder Berries, they making a more Horizontal Surface than the preceeding, whoſe Berries are not ſo numerous, and ſome plac'd higher, others lower.

I found it in *Barbados* or *Nieves*, which of them I remember not.

Lycium fortè, foliis ſubrotundis integris, ſpinis & foliis ex adverſo ſitis. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 171.

This had a white Wood which was hard and ſolid, a Bark redish-gray coloured, and ſomewhat *Scabrous*, or rough on the Twigs, on which were ſet Leaves oppoſite to one another, of about three quarters of an Inch Diameter, being almoſt round, only ſomewhat pointed towards both ends, without any Foot-ſtalks, and having two reddiſh, long, ſharp, and ſtrong prickles, riſing *ex eorum alis*. They are of a dark green colour above, and ſmooth.

Tab. 11. *Fig.* 4

It grew in *Barbados*, where I gathered it.

Arbor mali perſicæ foliis anguſtis, oblongis, acuminatis, ex adverſo ſitis. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 108.

This Tree was one of the largeſt ſize, growing very high with a great Trunk, and having the Leaves ſtanding on the Twigs, which are ſomewhat prickly, at about an Inch diſtance, always by pairs oppoſite to one another, without any Foot-ſtalks, each being about Four Inches long, and one broad near the beginning where broadeſt, and whence they decreaſe, ending in a point being equal on the edges, and green, with one middle, and ſome tranſverſe Ribs. Becauſe of the imperfect deſcription I have of this, I cannot place it better.

Tab. 13. *Fig.* 1.

I gathered it in *Barbados*.

Prunifera vel nucifera ſeu nuci prunifera arbor Americana præcelſa anguſtis laurifoliis læte virentibus maſtichen odoratam fundens. Plukenet. tab. 217. *fig.* 5. *Cat. pl. Jam. p.* 108.

This is one of the largeſt Trees, and higheſt of the Iſland of *Barbados*, where it grows every where, and is in uſe for all ſorts of Buildings. The Twigs were brown and ſmooth, having Leaves with very ſhort, if any Foot-ſtalks, being themſelves about three Inches long, and about an Inch broad in the middle where broadeſt, and whence it decreaſes to both extremes, being of a very curious green colour, ſmooth and ſhining, ſomewhat like to Bay-Leaves, having one middle, and ſeveral tranſverſe Nerves running very curiouſly through the Leaf, which is hard and not ſucculent. The Fruit was a turbinated ſmall Plum of the bigneſs and ſhape of a Hazel-Nut, having under a Mem-

a Membrane a thin Pulp, covering a very large and ſmooth Stone, which is hard, and includes a white Kernel.

It grew every where in the Iſland of *Barbados*.

Malus arantia, fructu rotundo maximo palleſcente humanum caput excedente. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 112. *Vencu Sinenſium Martin. Atl. Sinenſ. Luſitan. Jamboa. Raii hiſt. plant. p.* 1793. *Malus Arantia utriuſque Indiæ fructu omnium maximo & ſuaviſſimo; Belgis orientalibus Pompelmus, Virginienſibus noſtratibus (ab Inventoris nomine qui ex Ind. orient. ad oras Americanas primo tranſtulit) Shaddocks audiunt. Pluken. Almag. p.* 239.

This Tree is in every thing like an Orange-Tree, only larger, the Leaf has a ſmall Leaf before the other larger, as has the ordinary Orange. The Fruit is round as big as a Mans Head. The Rind is yellow and ſmooth, not thick, and the Pulp is very Aromatick, beſides it has ſweetiſh a ſour Taſt. There is a variety or another ſort of this with the Pulp and Rind of an Orange colour. *Tab.* 12. *Fig.* 2, 3.

They are planted in *Jamaica*, and thrive extremely well, though I muſt confeſs, I think, that as in *Jamaica* their *China* Oranges are better than thoſe in *Barbados*; ſo in *Barbados* their Shaddocks ſurpaſs thoſe of *Jamaica* in goodneſs.

The Seed of this was firſt brought to *Barbados* by one Captain *Shaddock*, Commander of an *Eaſt-India* Ship, who touch'd at that Iſland in his Paſſage to *England*, and left its Seed there.

After Ten Days ſtay at *Barbados* we ſet Sail, and came the next Morning, *December* 6. in ſight of *Santa Lucia*. This is inhabited by a ſmall number of People from *Barbados*, (within ſight of which it lies) who keep it on the account of its Wood, which it has in plenty, and they at *Barbados* very much want. It has been diſputed by the *French* whether the *Engliſh* were Proprietors of it, or they; but I was told that being in the Poſſeſſion of the *Engliſh* at the time of the Signing the Treaty of Neutrality with *France* in 1687. it ſhould remain quietly to them hereafter. I have heard that it abounds with great variety of Serpents. *Of Santa Lucia.*

The ſame day we had ſight of *Martinico*, by ſome *Matalina*, *Matinino* or *Martinino*, an Iſland belonging to the *French*: called by *Columbus Matinino*, diſtant Ten Leagues from *Dominica*, *Col.* 195. In 14°. North-Latitude, and 322. Longit. *Philips. Hakl.* 477. It was the firſt Plantation the *French* had in the *Caribes*, and if I was not miſinform'd, the Mother of their other Plantations: the Inhabitants are reckoned Twelve hundred. *Of* Martiuico.

We came the Seventh in ſight of *Dominica*, which is an Iſland belonging to the *Caribe Indians*, who are at preſent Inhabitants of it. It was diſcovered in *Columbus*'s Second Voyage to the *Weſt Indies*, after Twenty Days Sail of Seven hundred and fifty, or Eight hundred Leagues from *Gomera*, and in Fifteeen Days from the *Canaries* by *Laudoniere*. It was ſo called becauſe diſcovered on a *Sunday* †. It has two Hot Baths in it, and uſed to afford Refreſhment to the *Engliſh* Sailing that way *. *Of* Dominico. † *Col.* 93. *Sir *Anthony Shirley*, 599. *Purchas.*

Afterwards we came in ſight of *Guadalupe*, which is an Iſland inhabited by the *French*. It had its Name from S. *Maria di Guadalupe*, and was diſcovered *November* 4. by *Chriſtopher Columbus* in his Second Voyage. *Of* Guadalupe.

On *December* 8. we came within Thirteen Leagues of *Monſerrat*, ſo called from its heighth †, and diſcovered in *Columbus*'s Second Voyage: it is not very large. This Iſland is very well furniſhed with good Water. It has a River, a ſmall Town, and many Sugar-Works. It has about Two thouſand Whites, (moſtly *Iriſh*,) on it, and is Subject to the *Engliſh*. The Captain-General of the Leeward *Caribe* Iſlands, who generally Reſides at *Nieves*, has always the Command of it, and a Deputy-Governor there. They are furniſhed here with ſome Money for Traffick. † *Col. f.* 97. *Of* Monſerrat.

Of Redondo.

Between *Monſerrat* and *Nieves* lies a very ſmall Iſland called *Redondo* or *Rotonda*, diſcovered by *Columbus* in his Second Voyage, who gave it the Name of *Santa Maria Rotonda*, from its Figure †. It conſiſts of one Rock very Perpendicular and high, looking like a Pyramid, and as if there were nothing but Rock; but I was inform'd by thoſe who have been upon it, that there is on its top an Acre or two of very good Ground, that it has a very good Landing Place, and a Well of very good freſh Water. It has alſo great ſtore of *Iguanas* of a blackiſh colour. Many Boobies, and other Birds that come hither to lay their Eggs at proper Seaſons.

† *Col.* 97.

On *Friday* the 9th. of *December* we came to Anchor in *Nevis* Road, in Seven Fathom Water.

* *Harcourt. Smith.*

† *Lact.* 26.

Of Nieves.

Nieves, ſometimes *Mevis* or *Meves**, was inhabited in 1628 †. It Conſiſts of one Mountain of about Four Miles heighth to the top, whence is an eaſie deſcent to all parts of the Iſland; but ſteepeſt towards the Town where is the Road. They have neither Springs nor Rivers, but have what Water they make uſe of from Ciſterns receiving the Rain-Water. The Ground is cleared almoſt to the top of the Hill, where yet remains ſome Wood, and where are Run-away *Negros* that harbour themſelves in it. There are about Two thouſand Inhabitants here, who being gathered together for the Duke of *Albemarle* to Review, I found more Swarthy, or of a yellowiſh ſickly look, than any of the Inhabitants of theſe Iſlands. The Town or Road is well fortified with Batteries, and a Fort. They have little Money, but Buy and Pay with Sugars which are blackiſh. Their Horſes, which are ſmall, as well as many of their Proviſions, come from *Barbuda*, an Iſland not far diſtant where Cattle are bred. I went to the top of the Hill to gather Plants, and though it had nor did not Rain at bottom; yet I was taken there in ſo great Showers that I was wet unto the Skin. There is here an hot Spring affording a conſtantly running Rivulet of Water, made uſe of for all purpoſes as common Water. I found here the following Plants.

Filix arborea ramoſa, caudice non diviſo, pinnulis anguſtis raris obtuſis integris. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 22.

As to the Trunk, and the manner of its growth (as well as I can remember) this was the ſame with the Tree Fern of *Jamaica*, in the whole Face of the Tree and Leaves, reſembling a young Tamarind-Tree. The Foot-ſtalks and middle Ribs of this Trees Leaf were not prickly, but their Stalks ſmooth, large, and of a reddiſh green colour: the Branches and Twigs roſe out of it alternatively, and the *Pinnulæ* were blunt, even, not dented about the Edges, and were about half an Inch long, being join'd at bottom to the Twig, but having a defect between them becauſe of their narrowneſs. The *Pinnulæ* were of a dark green colour, and pretty thick.

This I gathered in the Mountain which makes the Iſland of *Nieves*, towards the top, in a Gully where it grew very plentifully.

Gramen dactylon bicorne tomentoſum maximum, ſpicis numeroſiſſimis. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 33.

Tab. 14.

This has many ſtrong Thongs, or large white Filaments, which are Two or Three Inches long tapering, and taking firm hold of the Earth. The Stalk riſes Three, Four, or Five Foot high, and has at bottom many Leaves encloſing it, and one another, after the manner of ſome of the *Cyperus*-Graſſes; each of them being Two Foot long, with a ſharp Back, being harſh, narrow, and ſomething like thoſe of the *Cyperus*-Graſſes. The Stalk is ſtreight, round, pale green, as big as a Gooſe-Quill, made up of Four or Five Joints, the ſpaces between them being covered with a Leaf, from the uppermoſt of which towards the top go Twenty, Twenty four, or a great many *Petioli* or Foot-ſtalks jointed, and from whoſe Joints go other ſmaller *Petioli*, making in all, both a little under, and at the top itſelf, a vaſt number of *Pannicles*, each of which

which is divided into Two Spikes ſtanding like Horns, after the manner of *Gramen iſchæmon bicorne.* Each of them has very much long, ſoft, very white Down, or *Tomentum* much finer than Cotton, and ſometimes one may perceive among them ſome few Coarſer Hairs which I take to be *Ariſtæ.*

This varies in being ſometimes of a reddiſh or purpliſh colour, which I ſuppoſe proceeds only from the Age of the Plant.

It grew under the top of the Hill or Mountain making the Iſland of *Nieves,* and near the *Angels,* on the other ſide of the River, as well as in ſeveral other places of the Iſland of *Jamaica.*

The *Indians* told *Piſo* that the Roots of this beaten, and given with any convenient Liquor, was a proper Remedy to expel Poiſon.

Gramen avenaceum, paniculâ minus ſparſa, glumis albâ ſericea lanugine obductis. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 35.

The uppermoſt Joint of this Graſs had a Six Inches long graſſie Leaf, which by its under part encloſed the *Culmus* beneath, this Joint was about a Foot long, by which one may gueſs that the whole Graſs was very high; the Panicle was at top, being about Four Inches long, not very ſparſe, made up of many *Petioli,* or Spikes ſtanding round, or taking their original alternatively without any order from the top of the *Culmus*; each of theſe *Petioli* had faſtened to them by very ſmall and ſhort Foot-ſtalks, ſeveral reddiſh, oblong, pointed Grains or Seeds, ſomething of the ſhape of Oats, lying between two *Glumæ* or chaffy Membranes, which were on the out ſide covered over with a pretty long ſilken *Lanugo, Tomentum,* or Cotton, which diſtinguiſhes it ſufficiently from others near akin to it. *Tab.* 14. *Fig.* 2.

I found it in *Madera,* or one of the *Caribes,* and if I remember right it was in the Iſland *Nieves.*

Urtica racemoſa, fruticoſa, anguſtifolia, fructu tricocco. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 38.

This has a cornered woody Stalk covered with brown at bottom, but at top green Bark, having many fierce Hairs on them, and Leaves coming out alternatively, firſt on one ſide, then on another. They have half an Inch Foot-ſtalks, with many ſtrong Hairs, the Leaves themſelves being Three Inches long, and not an Inch broad near the round Baſe where broadeſt, from thence they decreaſe to their tops, where they end in a point, being deeply ſerrated on their Edges, and having little Hair on them. Towards the tops of the Branches come *Ex alis foliorum* an Inch and a half long Strings, to which ſtick the Fruit, which at firſt is very ſmall and *tricoccous,* growing larger and rough, with long Hairs on its out-ſide, each of the three round ſides containing one large ſtriated roundiſh Seed. *Tab.* 16. *Fig.* 1.

I found it in one of the *Caribe* Iſlands, and cannot poſitively affirm it to be ſtinging, but believe it to be that of *Piſo.*

Piper longum folio nervoſo, latiori, & tenuiori, atroviridi. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 45.

This is in every thing like what in *Jamaica* is called *Spaniſh Elder,* only the Leaves are thinner, broader (eſpecially at Baſe,) of a darker green colour, having their Ribs leſs apparent than it, and being ſmooth, otherwiſe as to manner of growing, *&c.* 'Tis exactly the ſame.

I found it in one of the *Caribes.*

Amaranthoides fruticoſum, foliis longis, anguſtis, ſubtus niveis. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 48.
An Polygonum erectum lignoſum roriſmarini foliis Virginianum. D. *Baniſter, Pluk. Alm. p.* 302?

The Stalk of this Plant was ſtreight, woody, covered with a ſmooth, reddiſh brown Bark; at every Inch or two having Leaves greater and leſſer, about 1, 2, or 3, the largeſt having a very ſhort Foot-ſtalk, being about two Inches long, and three quarters of an Inch broad in the middle where broadeſt, from the Foot-ſtalk increaſing to the middle, and thence decreaſing and ending in a point, being ſmooth, dark green on the upper ſide, and very white *Tab.* 7. *Fig.* 3.

white underneath. *Ex alis foliorum* ſtands without any Foot-ſtalk a round conglomerated Head for Flowers, made up of many white dry Membranes laid very cloſe *Squammatim* one by another like the others of this kind.

I found it in *Madera* Iſland, or one of the *Caribes*.

Aparines folio anomala vaſculo ſeminali rotundo multa ſemina minutiſſima continente. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 50.

Tab. 7. *Fig.* 4. The Branches of this were woody, covered with a ſmooth Bark about a Foot and a half long, cornered, and having Leaves plac'd at the Joints two always oppoſite the one to the other, being about an Inch and a half long, and about an eighth part of an Inch broad at Baſe where broadeſt, and whence it decreaſes, ending in a point, being ſmooth, equal on the Edges and Carinated; *Ex aliis foliorum* comes a roundiſh ſmall Body, a little prickly or hairy at top, which augments 'till it is round as big as a Pepper Corn, as it were crowned at top, and which contains within it one Cell, which is full of ſmall Seed like that of *Henbane*, ſticking to a Body which is in its Center.

I found it in *Barbados*, or one of the *Caribes*.

Colocaſia hederacea ſterilis latifolia. Plumier, p. 37. *fig.* 51. *lit. a. & fig.* 52. *Cat. pl. Jam. p.* 63.

This I obſerved in the Woods of the Iſland of *Nieves*.

On taſting the end of the Stalk of this Plant Father *Plumier* found his Mouth ſo inflamed that he could not ſpeak for two Hours, but was forced to keep his Mouth open, his Tongue hanging out. *Oxycrat* took away the Inflammation, but the *Acrimony* of the Juice had ſo burnt his Tongue and the Roof of his Mouth, that he could not taſt any thing in Ten Days.

Pulegium longiſſimis latiſſimiſque foliis. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 64.

This had fourſquare hollow Stalks, having Joints at Two or Three Inches diſtance, at which ſtand the Leaves oppoſite to one another, being about an Inch and an half long, and three quarters of an Inch broad, ſmooth, equal on the Edges, being broadeſt in the middle, and pointed at both ends, having

Tab. 7. *Fig.* 5. one middle Rib, and ſeveral lateral apparent ones going to the Edges, without a Foot-ſtalk, but having a Membrane ſurrounding the joint where 'tis ſet on, encloſing the Stalk and ſeveral Hairs or Threads, or ſoft Prickles, ſome longer, ſome ſhorter, as well as Branches, having ſmaller Leaves. Towards the top come at the Joints ſeveral *Verticilli*, being Heads pretty thick ſet round the Stalk, made up of ſeveral Flowers, *Apices* or Seeds, under which are generally Two Leaves as the others below, only much ſmaller.

It grew in one of the *Caribes*, but which I do not remember, neither were my Obſervations about it very exact when I gather'd it, moſt being taken from the dry'd Plant, ſo that I am not certain if it Smells, or be a *Pulegium*. Mr. *Pettiver* had it both from *Guinea* and *Barbados*.

Legumen trifolium ſub terra fructum edens. Raii hiſt. pl. p. 919. *Cat. pl. Jam. p.* 73.

I found this in ſome of the *Caribe* Iſlands, but where I remember not.

Althæa ſpicata betonicæ folio villoſo, ſpica breviori & laxiori. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 97.

This has ſeveral woody, round, reddiſh Branches, hollow, and having Leaves ſet on alternatively ſtanding, on half an Inch Foot-ſtalks, being of about an Inch long, and three quarters of an Inch broad near the round Baſe

Tab. 14. *Fig.* 3. where broadeſt, and whence they decreaſe, ending in a Point, being Serrated about the Edges, extremely hairy, hirſute, or woolly, of a yellowiſh green colour, *ex alis fol.* come ſmall Branches, on which, and on the ends of the Twigs, come in *Pentaphyllous*, *villoſe calices*, the Flowers, Spike faſhion one above another, after the manner of *Althæa Americana pumila flore luteo Spicato Breynii*, to which follows ſeveral Seeds, about Five in number, of the ſhape of thoſe of Mallows, and ſet round after the ſame manner.

I met

I met with this Plant in one of the *Caribe* Iſlands.

Coluteæ affinis fruticoſa Pimpinellæ folio, ſiliquis falcatis bovinorum cornuum in modum diſpoſitis. Cat. pl. p. 142.

This Branch was covered with a long *Ferrugineous* Wool, making it rough, under which was a hard Wood. It was frequently divided into Twigs which were ſet pretty thick with Leaves at about an Inch diſtance aſunder, each of them being about an Inch long, and half as broad near the Baſe where broadeſt, and from whence they decreaſe towards their ends to a Point, being very deeply cut in on the Edges, and ſmooth, ſtanding on Foot-ſtalks. *Ex alis foliorum* come the Pods. They are always two, ſtanding like Bulls Horns, being hairy, about an Inch long, crooked, pointed, round, and having within them ſeveral ſmall Peaſe. *Tab.* 16. *Fig.* 2. *Tab.* 14. *Fig.* 4.

I found it in one of the *Caribes*.

Laurocerafi foliis ſiliquoſa fruticoſa. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 153.

The Twigs of this had under a thin green Bark a ſoft whitiſh Wood and large Pith, the Leaves ſtood at the Joints oppoſite to one another, and ſometimes alternatively, having one third of an Inch long Foot-ſtalks, they were four Inches long, and about two broad near the middle, towards the farther end where broadeſt, being narrow at both extremes, having one middle, and ſome crooked tranſverſe Ribs being equal, ſucculent, and like to the Leaves of *Laurocerafus*. It had at top a ſhort crooked pointed Pod, with two eminent Nerves on its Valves, parallel to the large one on its Back. *Tab.* 16. *Fig.* 3.

In grew in the *Caribes*, but where I remember not.

Arbor mali Perſicæ Mameyæ dictæ foliis ſubrotundis, acuminatis, ex adverſo fitis. Cat. pl. Jam. p. 180.

This Tree had Twigs cover'd with a ſmooth reddiſh Bark, and Leaves coming out of the Joints by Pairs, ſet oppoſite to one another at about two Inches diſtance, having very ſmall or no Foot-ſtalks, being about two Inches long, and one broad, near the round Baſe where broadeſt, and whence it decreaſed, ending in a Point, being ſmooth even on the edges, and having Veins running through its Leaf, very regularly after the manner of *Mammee*. *Tab.*7. *Fig.*2.

I found it in one of the *Caribes*.

Of the hot Bath at Nieves.

The Bath here is taken notice of by ſome Travellers, as *Harcourt* and *Smith*. The firſt ſays that it cures the Leproſie: is good in Coughs, it curing the Author, who drank and bath'd. It alſo remedies burning with Gun-powder, and ſwell'd Legs. *Harcourt. Purchas.* 1282. The ſecond tells us that it cur'd their Men in two or three Days, who were tormented with a burning Swelling, as ſcalding from the Dew of Trees, *Smiths obſſ. p.* 57.

That hot natural Waters are ſometimes when cold little elſe than common Water, and uſed for it, is not only apparent from this, but likewiſe *Purchas*, who informs us that Seamen furniſh their Ships at *Tidore* with Water hot at iſſuing out, but cold when it has ſtood, *Purchas*, 44 And that at *Dehuge* is a Stream of hot Water, which put into a Veſſel becomes cool and healthſome, and is ſo little differing from fair Water as to be drunk, and ſerve other uſes to the Inhabitants inſtead and in want of it. *Elkington. Purchas lib.* 4. 523. Which, by the way, may let us ſee that 'tis not improbable that hot Waters owe their warmth to ſomething without, and not mix'd in them.

The Miners being ſent out in this Iſland found here a Mineral out of which Alum could be made. So *Hawks ap. Hakl.* 3. *p.* 469. tells us 'tis natural to *New-Spain*. And 'tis without queſtion to be found in ſeveral places of *America*, though in moſt of them it will not defray the Coſt of Making and Carriage to *Europe*, where is its great demand for the uſe of Dyers

Of Antego.

The Captain General of theſe Iſlands, which was Sir *Nathanael Johnſon*, reſided during our being here at *Antego*. This Iſland is not far diſtant from *Nieves*, and is thought to be on many accounts preferable to it. It was diſ-

cover'd in *Colons* Second Voyage, and called by him *Santa Maria del Antigua*, 97. There were reckon'd Two thouſand White Inhabitants on it at the time of our being here. It was told me when I was at *Nieves* that it was very difficult of Acceſs; and dangerous for Ships, not well acquainted with the Shoals about it, to land there.

Of Barbuda. *Barbuda* is depending on theſe Iſlands: it is ſmall, moſtly Paſture, and breeds great ſtore of Cattle of all ſorts, with which Colonel *Codrington* (to whom it belongs) keeps ſeveral Veſſels that are always Trading with the other *Caribe* Iſlands. It has alſo Proviſions more than ſufficient for the Conſumption of its Inhabitants. The Proprietor keeps a large Family for its Defence.

Of St. Chriſtophers. We came from *Nieves* Road on the Eleventh of *December*, in five Hours time to the old Road in St. *Chriſtophers*, which is on its South ſide, and fortified with a ſtrong Fort belonging to the *Engliſh*. This Iſland has no Harbour or Road on its North ſide. It has a ridge of Hills runs through its middle, lying Eaſt and Weſt, as does the Iſland. There are deep Gullies, Rivulets, (or Torrents with ſteep Banks) on each ſide of theſe Hills. This Iſland has the beſt Water of any of the *Caribes* and the Inhabitants look whiter, leſs ſallow, and are of finer Complexions than any of the Dwellers on the other Iſlands It was inhabited (at the time of my being here) by *French* and *Engliſh*; the *Engliſh* being in the middle, and the *French* at both extremes. The Governor Colonel *Hill* Treated his Grace the Duke of *Albemarle*; and the *French* Governor hearing of his coming aſhore ſent him a Complement by an Officer. We ſail'd along its South ſide, and came in ſight of a great Hill which is called the Sulphur Mountain. It is bare, and I was told had great quantity of Brimſtone in it. This Iſland was planted by Captain *Warner* with Fifteen People in 1623. *Smiths Obſſ. p.* 51. they living on Tortle. *ib.* There were in this Iſland ſtrong Hedges made of that ſort of *Acacia* deſcribed by *Aldinus*, and that ſort of Flower called White Lilly in *Jamaica*, in abundance.

Of Statia. We paſt in ſight of St. *Euſtache* commonly called *Statia*, a ſmall round Iſland, ſome Leagues Weſt, or to Leeward of St. *Chriſtophers*. It belongs to the *Dutch*, who inhabit it, though it has had ſeveral Maſters in time of War.

Of Saba. After paſſing this Iſland we came in ſight of *Saba*, which likewiſe is inhabited by the *Dutch*, though in War it has been ſeveral times attempted and taken from them by other Nations.

Of Santa Cruz. The next Iſland was *Santa Cruz*, *Santa Croce*, call'd *Agay*, of *Martyr. Decad.* and *Ajay* of *Oviedo*. The *Caribes*, its Inhabitants, eat Men, and ſome of them were ſent into *Spain. Ovied.* This is larger than moſt of theſe *Caribe* Iſlands: and has been formerly inhabited by the *Spaniards*, but now is by a ſmall number of *French*. It lies Eaſt and Weſt, and has a ridge of Hills runs through its middle.

Of Porto Rico. On *Tuſday* the Thirteenth of *December*, we came in ſight of *Porto Rico*, by the *Indians* called *Burichena*, *Martyr. Decad.* and *Boriquen.* by *Oviedo*. This Iſland commonly called by Sailers St. *Johns*, or St. *Juan de Puerto Rico*, lies Weſt of this laſt. It is large and well inhabited by *Spaniards*, who have a Governor here. It has a ridge of Hills running through its middle Eaſt and Weſt likewiſe. Sir *Richard Greenvile* who landed and fortified on this Iſland, *p.* 151. left it becauſe of the *Muskitos* ſtinging them there, *ib.*

Of Mona. *Of* Hiſpaniola. The next Iſle we ſailed by was *Mona* a ſmall Iſland Eaſt of *Hiſpaniola*, after which we came to Sail along the ſide of this laſt mention'd Iſland. It is very long, and has a ridge of high Hills cover'd with Wood, goes through it Eaſt and Weſt, as it lies it ſelf.

Alta bela. It has lying off of it *Alta bela*, famous for Tortles, where are a great many Eggs laid by them in the Sand, which are there hatch'd.

Iſla de Vac. To the South, and near the Weſt-end is another Iſland called *Iſla de Vacas*, *Iſle de Vaches*, or corruptly by the *Engliſh* Iſle of *Aſh*: at this place

place the *Engliſh* uſed to fiſh for Tortoiſe, *&c.* But now it is inhabited by the *French*, they pretend to hinder them.

The *French* inhabit one half of *Hiſpaniola* or St. *Domingo*, and are poſſeſs'd of that part of it which lies to the North, the *Spaniards* that to the South. It had according to *Caſas* three Millions of Inhabitants, whereof not two hundred remain'd in his time. It was called *Quirquia* and *Haiti* by the Natives, the firſt from its Vaſtneſs, the laſt from its Roughneſs. *Martyr.* It was called likewiſe *Cipango* from its Gold Mountains, and by the *Spaniards* firſt *Iſabella* from the Queen, then from *Hiſpania*, *Hiſpaniola*, and was counted Four hundred and fifty Miles long, and Three hundred broad by *Martyr.* And One hundred and fifty Leagues long, and Eighty broad by *Oviedo.* It is in 18 or 20°. Lat. *Id.* There was One Million two hundred thouſand Inhabitants on *Hiſpaniola* at firſt, who being not uſed to Labour, were kill'd moſt of them by it. *Martyr.* Of Hiſpaniola.

Near *Jamaica*, (which is Seventeen Leagues Weſt from *Hiſpaniola*,) we met the *Faulcon* Frigat ſent from that Iſland to wait for us; in a little time we came in ſight of *Morant*, the moſt weſtwardly Point of *Jamaica*; and on the Nineteenth of *December* came into *Port-Royal* Harbour.

THE Natural Hiſtory OF JAMAICA.

BOOK I.

OF THE Plants of *JAMAICA.*

Chap. I.

Of Submarine Plants.

THoſe growing in the Seas about *Jamaica*, may be divided into ſuch as are of a ſtony Subſtance, as Corals, under which are comprehended Pores, ſtony Muſhromes, *&c.* thoſe of a woody, or horny and tough Subſtance, with a coralline Incruſtation; and thoſe of an herbaceous or ſoft conſiſtence, as the *Fuci*; but they have this common, that all of them ſmell very fiſhy, or ſtrong of the Sea.

They are likewiſe ſaltiſh to the Taſt, and for the moſt part, upon drying, there ſticks to them a White Subſtance, chiefly made up of Sea-Salt; and from this Concretion, or rather Salt, (without the addition of any *Alkali*) ſticking to the Leaves of the Deliſk (the humid parts of the Salt-water being evaporated) it is that that Plant is made delightful to the *Iriſh* Palats.

Moſt of theſe Plants vary very much in their Colours, not only thoſe Sea-Shrubs, which have incruſtations over them, when in their Maturity or State, being ſometimes Purple, or White on the ſame Branch; but likewiſe, being thrown on Shore by the Waves, daſhing againſt Stones, *&c.* they loſe ſome, moſt, or all of their Cruſt, and change their Face extremely. The ſame cauſe makes all Corals here vary very much, being extremely White as Snow, if they have lain on the Shore, expoſed to the injuries of the Air, and daſhing of the Sea, for ſome time.

But the moſt common variety of theſe Submarine Plants comes from the *Conferva Marina*, and Froth of the Sea, which makes them, by being caſt on them, and dried with them, of a very Green, or dirty Yellow Colour.

Several of this Tribe, and more than of others, have been in *Europe*, they being to be met with at the firſt landing of Seafaring Men, and not growing in the inland parts, whither Sailers ſeldom go; add to this, that they are for the moſt part from their ſalter, harder, and drier Conſiſtence, eaſilier kept from Corruption, and by their Beauty more tempting than other Vegetables; ſo that the Cabinets of the Curious, Shops of Drugſters, Surgeons, Barbers, and Apothecaries have abounded with greater Varieties of this, than any other kind.

The moſt part of Corals themſelves having ſtriated Lines, and many of them ſtarry Pores, which are put by moſt Authors for the Characteriſticks of Pores, as diſtinct from Corals; I ſhall not give thoſe Corals I met with in *Jamaica*, the names of Pores which ſeems to belong to moſt, if not all of them to be found here; but only call them *Corallia poroſa*, to diſtinguiſh them from the more ſolid.

I ſhall put the *Corallines* with the *Frutices Marini*, or Sea-Shrubs, which are made up of a horny, tough Matter, with a Coralline incruſtation, becauſe moſt of them have a Nerve or Thread running through them, which although the laſt herein deſcribed ſeem to be quite deſtitute of, yet becauſe of its not being erect, and ſmallneſs, it ſhall be reckoned by me a Coralline.

For the name *Spongiæ Spuriæ*, I make uſe of it here to ſignifie any fibrous, reticulated ſpongy Body, growing in the Sea, and thrown up by the Waves, which notwithſtanding it be very like in many things to a true Spunge, it is yet harder; ſo that 'tis not eaſily preſſed, nor has much elaſticity, neither doth it ſuck up Water as that does, which are the marks of true Sponges. Theſe Bodies would by ſome be called *Alcyonia*.

The way of Propagation of this whole Tribe, which lies much from our Sight or Obſervation, has been very obſcure, it ſeems to be different in the ſeveral Kinds of them, as to the harder or ſtony Plants, there is ſome account of their Propagation in giving a Deſcription of the *Aſtroites*, or ſtar Stone: there is likewiſe ſomewhat of the growth of Corals, in the account of ſome of thoſe I found growing; and as to the *Fuci*, or thoſe of a ſofter or herbaceous Conſiſtence, their Seed has been diſcovered, (and ſhewed me firſt) by the Induſtry of the Ingenious Herbariſt, Mr. *Samuel Doody*, who found on many of this Kind ſolid Tubercles, or riſings in ſome Seaſons, wherein were lodged ſeveral round Seeds, as big as Muſtard-Seed, which, when Ripe, the outward Membrane of the Tubercle breaking, leaves the Seed to float up and down with the Waves. This Seed coming near Stones, or any ſolid Foundation, by means of a Mucilage it carries with it, ſticks to them, and ſhoots forth *Ligulæ* with Branches, and in time comes to its Perfection and due Magnitude.

Tab. 17. *Fig.* 1. *Tab.* 18. *Fig.* 1. *Tab.* 19.

I. *Corallium aſperum candicans adulterinum. Cap. pl. Jam. p.*1. J. B. *l.*39. *c.*33. *Raii hiſt. p.*62. *Gypſum Coralloides Boet. de Boot. p.*321. *Muſ. Swam. p.* 19. *Corallium foſſile exalbidum, pennam gallinaceam craſſum, ramulis aliàs pluribus, ſæpius binis aliàs amputatis. Luid. lith. Brit. p.* 6. *No.* 92, 93. *Tab.* 3. *No.* 92. *An Corallii albi ſpecies minima duas uncias lata, è Scopulo gypſeo enata. Muſ. Swam. p.* 17?

One Kind, or Variety of this, *Tab.* 17. *Fig.* 1. was broad at Baſe, about two Inches, and about one quarter of an Inch thick, three or four Inches high, whitiſh, ſmoother than any of the other Corals I met withal here, though a little rough, and having ſome few Pores, ſolid, and white within when broken,

continuing

continuing broad to the end, which were round tips like thoſe of Hartshorn, half an Inch long, ſtanding out from the margin of the broader part every way, which was moſtly flat, though ſometimes branched; theſe points or tips, which are ſomtimes crooked, growing larger, united, and having their Interſtices between them filled up, make the broadeſt part of this Coral, it appearing to be nothing elſe than the tips join'd together, and having holes in thoſe places where the ſpace between them is larger, and not ſo ſoon fill'd as the others, ſomething reſembling thoſe round Cakes of Bread made by the *Jews* at *Eaſter*. And of this, as to manner of growth, there is very great variety, the chief mark of it being from its colour and ſolidity; the moſt remarkable varieties being in the under parts of it being broad or roundiſh, the Interſtices filled up or not, and its round Branches growing parted from one another every way, or being extended one way.

It is to be found on moſt of the Shoals about the Iſland, and very plentifully on the Northern Coaſt of *Hiſpaniola*, where the Silver Ship was wreck'd, much of this kind having been fiſhed up with it.

There are many varieties of this growing on Sea Shrubs, of various ſhapes and figures, but all agreeing in being more ſtony and ſolid than the other Kinds, although it be porous within, and rough on the outſide. *Tab.* 18. *Fig.* 1.

One ſort of it I have growing all round a common Glaſs Bottle, this Bottle was by chance or Earthquake, thrown into the Sea in *Port-Royal* Harbour, and thence taken up by a Diver, whom the Reverend Mr *Scambler* ſent to the bottom of the Sea to take up Money and Goods he had loſt in the great Earthquake. It is figured. *Tab.* 19. This ſhews the Seed of Coral to be liquid.

I think the kind of *Foſſil* Coral found in *Oxfordſhire*, and mentioned by Mr. *Luid. Lithophilac Brit. p.* 6. *No.* 92. *&* 93. ſeems to be this. It is there figured, *No.* 92. *Tab.* 3.

This is pretty well figured by *Geſner*, and *J. B.*

II. *Corallium Album pumilum noſtras. Cat. noſt. p.* 1. *Raii hiſt. p.* 62. *Tab.* 18. *Fig.* 2. *Tab.* 18. *Fig.* 2.

I could not find any great difference between the Coral found on the Weſt Coaſt of *England*, and this in *Jamaica*, and very little between it and one I had given me by Mr. *George Handiſyd*, who brought it from the Streights of *Magellan*, with many other Natural Curioſities: this laſt was a little higher, more branched, leſs crooked, and ſlenderer; That I gathered in *Jamaica*, was not over an Inch high with many very crooked Branches, ſmooth and ſolid: it grew on Rocks, Shells, *&c.* in the bottom of the Sea, as alſo in roundiſh lumps or maſſes, whence it is ſometimes caſt on Shore. It is uſed in the *London* Shops for White Coral; and *Gerard* deſcribes this *Engliſh* one, giving the figure of the White Coral, taken from *Lobelius*'s *Icones*.

This ſort which grows in *Jamaica*, is found about *Falmouth* in *England*, not growing (as I have heard) but thrown thither by the Storms, broken to pieces.

III. *Corallium album poroſum maximum muricatum. Cat. pl. Jam. p.* 1. *Tab.* 18. *Fig.* 3. *An* White Coral of *Davis. Purchas, lib.* 3. *cap.* 1. *ſect.* 5. *p.* 135. *& lib.* 4. *cap.* 6. *ſect.* 2. *p.* 448. *&* 449? *Corallium album Linſchot, cap.* 92? *vel de Bry,* 3. *Part. Ind. or. cap.* 1. *p.* 7? *Corallium album non fiſtuloſum medullâ intus radiatâ. Muſ. Swammerd. p.* 17? *Tab.* 18. *Fig.* 3.

This from a ſtony and yellowiſh root or baſe, ſomewhat like in ſubſtance to Freeſtone, ſends up ſeveral Stems as large or larger than ones Thumb, a Foot and a half high, of a yellowiſh White Colour, having ſeveral crooked

Branches

Branches join'd or anaſtomos'd frequently one with another, tapering towards the top, and ending milk White like the tip of a Horn, this end under water, was always White, as well as ſoft, and contain'd a milky viſcid Juice, ſmelling very ſtrong of the Sea. The outward Surface of this Coral, was, from what we may call the Root, upwards, rayed, ſtriated, or waved by many Lines on its Surface, appearing very well to the Microſcope, between which were long vacuities, or empty ſpaces, and all along there were a great many aſperities, muricated prickles, or ſmall eminencies, likened to the Leaves of Lavender-Cotton by *Cluſius* in his deſcription of the leſſer ſort, hollow on the upper ſide, and convex below; ſo that they are fit to hold Water, or any Subſtance for nouriſhment of the Plant, and within theſe ſmall Tubercles are many Lines, going from the Center round to the Circumference, as in ſeveral other of the Corals, and this ſtarry radiated cavity grows leſſer, going into the middle of the Branch, which has altogether from bottom to top, in lieu of a Pith, ſuch a radiated Cavity in its middle, on the ſides of which is a ſtony Subſtance amongſt which lies many Pores, interſpers'd without any order. In time theſe under Stems and Brances have their Pores fill'd, and their Tubercles levell'd, with a ſtony matter filling them up, and making them look quite of another Face and Conſiſtence, and of a yellowiſh or greeniſh Colour without, which is altogether ſolid, without viſible Pores, and ſtony; and it is obſervable that if any tops of Coral have been broken accidentally, they are as they ly proſtrate on the tops of others, conſolidated and united very firmly together, and with thoſe under them, as it were by ſome ſort of Cement.

This I have found frequently in the *Caribes*, and in *Jamaica*, in ſhoal Waters, or rocky Banks, where they are produced in very great abundance, and look, when one is over them in a Boat, with their white tips, juſt like Stags Horns, and if taken up they ſmell exceedingly of the Sea.

In *Columbus*'s ſecond Voyage, with their Anchor points, in St. *Martin*'s Road, they took up Coral, which gave them good hopes of other things: that being thought a rich Commodity, which I am apt to believe muſt be meant of this, as alſo that which *Knivet* mentions to grow in *Braſile* by Cape *Frio*, this being the moſt common Coral in the *Weſt-Indies*.

Having ſeen ſome pieces of Coral, in Mr. *Charlton*'s curious Collection, which came from the *Eaſt-Indies*, that as to Subſtance, Surface, Colour and Magnitude, agreed with this, I am apt to believe, that his from the *Eaſt-Indies*, is the ſame with what I found in the *Weſt*, therefore doubt whether this be that mentioned by *Davis* to grow about *Madagaſcar*, and *Baixos das Chagas*, and by the ſame Author, as well as *Lancaſter* and *Hawkins*, to be found on the Shoals about *Sumatra*, and by *Payton* at *Priaman* and *Tecoo*; *Linſchoten* near *Mozambique*, and by Hatch near *Jacatra* or *Batavie*, in the firſt of which places 'tis obſerv'd to cut the Cables of Ships, when they ride out of the Rivers Channel, where is Oze; and at the others to cauſe or grow on dangerous Shoals, agreeable to what *Hughes* obſerves, that Boats are loſt on it at *Jamaica*. I am likewiſe of opinion that this is what *Pyrard de la Val* tells us, grows about the *Maldives*, hindering the Inhabitants wading from Iſle to Iſle, and which they beat with ſmall Stones, and boil with their Cocos Water making their Honey and Sugar (called *Jagra*) form, (or Kern) uſing it as temper for the Sugar, of which more hereafter.

There are great varieties in this, brought both from the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indies*, one of which having lain expos'd to the Waves, being dash'd or tumbled by them, and ſo freed from part of their outward Coat, is what I ſuppoſe *C. B.* calls *Corallii albi varietas aſpera & ſtriata.*

IV. *Coral-*

IV. *Corallium poroſum, album, minus, muricatum. Cat. pl. Jam. p.2. Tab. 17. Fig. 2. & Tab. 18. Fig. 4. Subſtantia lapidea fruticem Corallii albi repreſentans minutiſſimis punctis & poroſitatibus ſcatens, Mich. Rup. Beſl. Gaz. Corallii albi ſpecies, Cluſio dicta planta ſaxea abrotonoides, Muſ. Swammerd. p.* 18. *Corallii albi ſpecies gypſeam materiam referens atque adeo Corallium gypſoides dicendum cum baſi gypſea ac magna. Ejuſd. p.* 19. *An porus marinus Coralloides ſeu pſeudo Corallina. Velſch. hecatoſt. p.* 26 ?

Tab. 17. *Fig.* 2. *Tab.* 18. *Fig.* 4.

This, in every thing, is like the former, only 'tis not over ſix Inches high, the Stalks or Branches, are no larger than a Man's little Finger, but more numerous, and thicker together, and the under part, or what, for analogies ſake, may be term'd, the Roots, or rather old Stalks petrified, are larger and longer.

It is to be found with the former very plentifully, off of *Pelican Point* near *Port Royal*; and if it be the ſame with what is mention'd by an Anonymous *Portugal* of *Braſile* in *Purchas*, to grow in *Braſile* copiouſly, is there made into Lime. The great Naturaliſt Mr. *James Pettiver*, my very good Friend ſhewed me this lately ſent him from the *Eaſt-Indies*.

I ſuſpect the above deſcribed Coral, clear'd of its muricated prickles by the Waves, *&c.* to be *Corallium octavum ſive album ſtellatum minus.* C. B. *pin.* though, if the figure of it be true (being hollow) it cannot be the ſame.

V. *Corallium, poroſum, album, latiſſimum, muricatum. Cat. pl. Jam. p.* 2. *Tab.* 17. *Fig.* 3. *Corallii albi ſpecies maxima, ramis latiſſimis ac compreſſis, duorum ferme pedum altitudine, latitudine trium; ſi digitis pulſetur ſonum metallicum edens. Muſ. Swammerd. p.* 19.

Tab. 17. *Fig.* 3.

This looked rather like a flat Stone than Coral. This piece I deſcribe was about half Inch thick, at bottom eight Inches broad, expanding or extending its ſelf by degrees, being two Foot long, and broadeſt at top, where it was two Foot broad, and divided as it were into ſeveral *Laciniæ*, lying now and then over one another, which being ſtruck, give a metallic ſound. The Surface of this, towards its top, is very rough with ſmall muricated hollow Tubercles, and now and then ſome ſmall tips, which are alſo muricated and White at top; the inward Subſtance is more ſolid, ponderous and white than that of the before deſcribed Corals. A great many of theſe Stones, coming, as it were, from the ſame Root, incloſe one another ſomewhat after the manner of the *Squamæ* of *Bulbous* Roots, or rather the *Petala* of Roſes, only they ſtand ſparſe, at diſtance one from another, eſpecially their broad ends, ſo that under water they look like the Leaves of a Book expanded.

It grows in very many ſhapes, the *Laciniæ* being ſometimes hollow ſomething like a Tunnel, and at other times rounder, and the edges divided into variouſly ſhap'd, but for the moſt part very broad, flat, parts or Segments.

It is to be met with off of *Pelican Point* by *Port Royal* Harbour.

VI. *Corallium minimum capillaceum. Cat. pl. Jam. p.* 2. *Tab.* 20. *Fig.* 1.

Tab. 20. *Fig.* 1.

This ſeems the ſame with the Corallines for ſubſtance, ſmell, colour, *&c.* only is not near ſo large, neither is it diſcernibly jointed, it is not much bigger than a Hair, and ſeems to have no thread within, but ſmells of the Sea, crackles under the Teeth, ſtands more upright, as Coral, and not bending, becauſe of the want of joints, in which it differs from the Corallines, being otherwiſe very like the *Corallina minima capillacea*, mentioned hereafter. It is figured *Tab.* 20. *Fig.* 1. both as it appears to the naked Eye, and by a Microſcope.

Tab. 20. *Fig.* 1.

It was thrown upon the Sea Banks near the Paliſadoes by *Port Royal.*

VII. *Lapidis aſtroitidis ſive ſtellaris tertium genus. Boet. de Boodt. l.2. c.*146: *fig. B. Cat. p.* 2. *Aſtroites undulatus. Muſ. Swammerd. p.* 6. *Aſtroites undulatus major concavus, capitium repræſentans, duorum pedum circumferentiam habens, Ejuſd. ibid. An hydatites ſive Cymatites. Velſch. hecatoſt. p.* 60. *Tab.* 21? Brain Stones.

This is frequently much bigger than ones Head, roundiſh at top, or a Hemiſphere, having many undulated Furrows on its top, imitating ſomewhat the *gyri* or *anfractus* of a Man's Brain, from whence they are commonly call'd Brain Stones; theſe Furrows have Lines go from their middle to each ſide, they are White, and make as it were high Banks in the Stone, which are ſometimes waved like the Sea; from whence the Name *Aſtroites undulatus.* There is ſome variety in this as to the bigneſs of the *Sulci.*

They grow in all the Seas about this Iſland, and vary very much as to bigneſs and manner of growth, having very often within them ſmall White Shell-Fiſh. This is mentioned to be found by my good Friend Dr. *Charles Leigh,* in his Natural Hiſtory of *Lancaſhire, &c. Tab.* 2. *Fig.* 1.

VIII. *Lapidis aſtroitidis ſive ſtellaris primum genus. Boet. de Boodt. lib.* 2. *cap.* 146. *Cat. p.* 2. *Pietra Stellaria di Georgio Tranſter. Lapillus in India è Capite draconis erutus. Marſil. Facin. de vit. cælitus comparanda, lib.* 3. *cap.* 15. *Lapis Stellaris, Card. de rer. varietate, lib.* 7. *Draconites ſive dracontias. Agricol. lib.* 6. *de Nat. foſſil. Aſtroites diſtinctiſſime Stellas æmulans, Muſ. Swammerd. p.*6. *Aſtroites Geſner. de Fig. lap. p.* 35. *Stellatus lapis Aldrovand. Muſ. Metall. p.* 872. *Fig. p.* 877, 878, 879. *Aſtroites* or ſtarry Stones of Dr *Plott*'s Natural Hiſtory of *Oxfordſhire, p.*87. *Tab.* 2. *Fig.*6, 7, 8. *& p.* 130. *Tab.* 8. *Fig.* 2. *Millepora Imperati p.* 720. *ſive Aſtroites ligneus elegantior ſtellulis totam maſſam permeantibus Luid. Lith. Brit. p.* 9. *No.*160. *Tab.* 2. *Lithoſtrotion ſive baſaltes minimus ſtriatus & ſtellatus. Ejuſd. Tab.* 23. *An Aſtroitæ congener radularia cretacea, Ejuſd. p.* 10. *No.*176. *Tab.*2? *& Tab.* 3. *No.* 98? *Aſterias Cardioides Major. Velſch. hecatoſt. p.* 60. *Aſterias ſtellis majuſculis. Aſterias ſtellulis minoribus. Ejuſd. Cometites. Ejuſdem. An Rhodites. Ejuſdem? An Aſteria confuſe Stellas repræſentans, Ejuſd. ibid?* Star-Stone, *Tab.* 21.

This is for Colour, Subſtance, *&c.* exactly the ſame with the former, only inſtead of undulated *Sulci* or Furrows, are only ſmall holes, pipes, or ſpots, in whoſe cavities are *Striæ,* or partitions coming from the ſame Center to the Circumference.

This is as frequent in all theſe Seas as the former, and is found in *Europe* in ſeveral places at Land, petrified and not petrified as Sea-Shells. Mr. *Charlton* gave me a piece of it capable of poliſh, petrified and tranſparent like an Agat, only the *Striæ* were White. Theſe Stones are moſt certainly bred from a Seed; for in the places where they are moſt to be found in ſhallow Sea-water, I have ſeen what we may call their Seed or Spawn very frequently, *viz.* a mucilaginous, cryſtalline, clear Body, of the ſame ſhape, and with the ſame ſpots on their Surface, only no *Striæ* going from the Center of the holes, which when taken up in the heat, does out of the Water corrugate and contract its ſelf into narrower dimenſions, turn *Opaque* and of an Aſh, or pale Yellow Colour, in which notwithſtanding may plainly be ſeen the rudiments of the Stone.

Theſe *Aſtroites* Stones are taken up from the bottom of the Sea by Divers, and brought on Shore not only to burn with Timber to make Lime; but likewiſe to build, and that not only ordinary Houſes, but Forts to reſiſt the battery of Cannon.

This

This Stone moves if put into Vinegar. The Powder of it, (according to ſome Natural Hiſtorians) to four Grains, is good for the Peſtilent Contagion and Worms, againſt which laſt it is ſo effectual, that worn it hinders the breeding of them if it touches the naked Body, and keeps off Trembling, Apoplexies, and other ſudden Diſeaſes. It brings Victory to thoſe who carry it, and helps Diſeaſes of the Liver and Lungs, and cleanſes the Blood: hang'd up in a Room it hinders the coming thither of Spiders, or other venemous Animals. The whiter, with the Stars well formed, are your beſt, and are ſet in Rings worth more or leſs, according to the fancy of the Buyer.

This Stone being, before its Original was known, brought by Empyrics to *Florence*, was pretended to come from the Eaſt, and that there it was generated in the Head of a Dragon, having Stars on it; it was ſuppoſed to receive great Vertues from the *Cauda Draconis*, or Conſtellation of that name, famous amongſt Aſtrologers, and therefore was held to be very good for many Diſeaſes, as well to preſerve from them, as to Cure them, in ſo much that one *Tranſter* in his Bills at *Vienna*, beſides the Vertues aboveſaid, gave out, that worn it was able to preſerve from the Gout, comforted the Sight, generated Hair, hinder'd Miſcarriage, expell'd the After Birth, kept away Fear and fearful Dreams, clear'd the Underſtanding, and comforted the Melancholy, helpt the Falling-Sickneſs, and kept from being hurt by any wild fierce Beaſt, *&c.* Which all of them deſerve no Credit, being built on Fancy, or deſire of Gain; only the Powder of it, as of Coralline, may reaſonably be ſuppoſed to Cure Worms.

This kind of Coral is very frequently found in Quarries, and near the Surface of the Earth in ſeveral places of *Europe* and *England*. There are many varieties of it to be found growing under Water, and caſt upon the Shores of the Seas adjoining to *Jamaica*, and the *Caribe* Iſlands. There is no difference between thoſe to be found in *Jamaica* and *England*, excepting what may be eaſily accounted for, from that Foſſil in *England*, its having lain long in the Earth, whereby ſome of its Subſtance is ſometimes loſt, and at other times its pores and cavities are filled with earth, ſparry, or flinty Matter. This Stone I have ſome pieces of by me, that were given me by Mr. *Beaumont*, which are as hard, diaphanous, and capable of Poliſh as any Flint or Agat. (*Tab.* 21. *Fig.* 1, 2, 3.) ſhews the Original of this Aſtroites, when beginning to grow and ſprout up from the bottom of the Sea. 'Tis firſt a Jelly like the white of an Egg or faln Star, then grows more *Opaque*, and if drove aſhore, or taken up in this ſtate, comes to corrugate and dry up into theſe forms. (*Fig.* 4, 5, 6, 7, 8.) ſhews varieties, and different views of the Stone or Coral its ſelf, when come to its full ripeneſs, ſtate and maturity. (*Fig.* 9.) ſhews alſo one of theſe Corals or Stones taken up at *Faringdon* in *Barkſhire*. This Stone has loſt all the Rays in the ſtarry Pipes or Cavities, ſave one which yet remains intire, but it retains ſome part of them at the Circumference, which makes the Rays or *Striæ* in the ſides of thoſe cavities. It is alſo more ponderous from the under part, which is filled with ſtony and earthy Matter. This is to be found in the place abovementioned in great plenty. (*Fig.* 10, 11) ſhews the ſame Stone turned into a Flint, which yet retains its Figure as to be eaſily ſeen, looking on its top to have the Stars, and long-ways to have the *Striæ* or Rays this Coral has. This poliſhes as Agat, and is as hard and diaphanous as it.

This Stone or Coral has likewiſe been found in *Oxfordſhire* by Dr. *Plott*, and by *Aldrovandus*, I think, in *Germany* and *Italy*, and *Bellonius* ſays they build with them in ſome places of *France*. In *Lancaſhire* by Dr. *Leigh*, as appears by his Hiſtory of that Country, *Tab.* 1. *Fig.* 5. and by Mr. *Luid* in *Glouceſterſhire*, as appears by his *Lithophylacium Brittanicum*.

It

It is very ſtrange that ſo much of this, which is only now naturally to be found growing in hot Climates, ſhould be met with in ſuch plenty dug up in other places of *Europe* and *England*, and that under the Surface of the arable Earth, in ſuch plenty and manner, as if it had ſometimes in former Ages naturally grown there, which muſt have then been not only warmer, but covered with Sea-water.

IX. *Lapidis aſtroitidis ſive ſtellaris ſecundum genus. Boet. de Boodt. lib. 2. cap.* 140. *Cat. p.* 2. *Lapis ſigſtein à Germanis dictus, multas in corpore ſuo velutî roſas, à natura pictas oſtendens. Geſn. de lap. Fig. p.* 38. *Aſteria roſam referens. Muſ. Swammerd. p.* 6. Sea-Roſe.

It is found on the Shoals with the other Kinds of *Aſtroites*.

X. *Fungus lapideus major undulatus. Cat. p.* 2. *Tab.* 18. *Fig.* 5.

The upper part of this *Fungus Lapideus*, or Coral, was an Hemiſphere, or rather half of an Oval Figure, almoſt as big as ones Fiſt, having on each ſide of it large ſtrait cavities able to receive ones Finger, juſt like the *Lapis Aſtroites Undulatus*, made up of the *Striæ*, after the manner of thoſe Stones, only larger, underneath it was likewiſe ſtriated, after the manner of the other *Fungi lapidei*, each of the *Striæ* coming from the ſame *Petiolus* or ſmall Footſtalk as from a Center, and running to the Circumference.

I found it on the Shore with the others of this Kind.

XI. *Fungus lapideus minor. Cat. p.* 2. C. B. *pin.* 375.

This is frequently found on the Shores of this Iſland.

XII. *Frutex marinus Elegantiſſimus Cluſii. Cat. p.* 3. *Baſil. Beſler faſcic. Frutex marinus major. Ejuſd. ibid. Frutex marinus elegantiſſimus Cluſii purpuraſcens, flaveſcens, & cortice ſuo denudatus. Muſ. Swammerd. p.* 21. *An Coralina retiformis, purpurea, ramoſa nervis tenuiſſimis. Plukenet. Almag. p.* 118?

I can add very very little to *Cluſius* his Deſcription but only this, that ſometimes from the middle or lateral Branches come ſmaller Fans, ſo that 'tis not always plain, but has ſeveral other Branches or ſmall Fans, riſing out of both ſides of it, which is taken notice of in one belonging to the *Royal Society*, by Dr. *Grew*.

It frequently grows on the Rocks at the bottom of the Sea, in all the hot *Weſt-Indies*, and ſometimes on Shells, which together with them, not being a firm Foundation, are thrown on all the Shores of this Iſland.

This, as I think, being clear'd by the Waves, Stones, and Rains, of its outward Coralline Cruſt, which is ſometimes Purple, and ſometimes White, makes quite a different Figure, and ſo gave occaſion to *Cluſius* to make it a different Plant, and from him *Caſpar Bauhine*.

'Tis uſed to Fan the richer ſort, to keep them cool while they eat or Sleep. *Hughes*: or to keep away Gnats, Muſcato's, or Merrywings.

XIII. *Corallina fruticoſa humilior & craſſior ramis quaquaverſum expanſis ſuperficie tuberculata. Cat. p.* 3. *An quercus Marina Theophr. Baſ. Beſl. faſc.? Corallina cinerea tuberculis incruſtata ramis flexilibus. Muſ. Swammerd. p.* 22.?

The height of this Coralline Shrub was about ſix Inches from a ſolid Foundation, about the bigneſs of ones little Finger, being branched every way to tapering ends like Corals. The Cruſt was generally whitiſh, friable, having its Surface rough, and was of the thickneſs of a Crown Piece; in the middle of which was a horny ſubſtance, blackiſh and tough, as in other of theſe Coralline Shrubs, the *Icon* of the *Planta Marina Reſedæ facie Cluſ.*

Cluſ. agrees pretty well to this. I have ſometimes thought that this may perhaps be the following Coralline not grown to its due magnitude.

It grew in the Sea every where about this Iſland, whence it was thrown up by the Waves with other Recrements of the Sea.

XIV. *Corallina fruticoſa elatior, ramis quaquaverſum expanſis teretibus. Cat. p.* 3. *Tab.* 22. *Fig.* 1, 2, 3. *An Corallina pulcherrima, Corteniana, ſeu arbuſcula marina coralloides, ramoſiſſima foliis teretibus, abrotani fœminæ inſtar verrucoſis. Plukenet. Almag. p.* 118? Sea Feather.

Tab. 22. *Fig.* 1, 2, 3.

This has a two or three Inch long diameter'd broad woody Pedeſtal, ſpread on any Stone or ſtable Body in the bottom of the Sea, from whence riſe Stalks about two, three, or four Foot high, tough, woody, as large as ones Finger, round and divided into ſeveral ſmall Twigs ſpread on every hand, of about three or four Inches long. All of them are incruſtated with a Coralline Matter, of a yellowiſh, Purple, or whitiſh Colour, having ſome ſmall holes, or aſperities in its Surface, and very often *balani*, or the *corallium album candicans adulterinum* J. B. ſticking to them. I ſuſpect the Trunk and Branches of this, cleared of their Cruſt, may ſometimes paſs for black Coral, making ſome of thoſe kind of Plants called by Mr. *Thornefort* in his *El. Bot. Lithophyta.*

It grows on the Rocks at the bottom of the Sea, and from thence the whole, or ſome ſide Branches, by the tumbling of the Sea are caſt aſhore, where by the Waves 'tis either wholly clear'd of its incruſtation looking like a Shrub, without Leaves, or partly clear'd, looking yellowiſh, and taſting very ſalt.

Tab. 22. *Fig.* 1. Shews this whole Plant contracted, or leſs than the natural bigneſs. *Fig.* 2. A Branch of it to the natural bigneſs, and *Fig.* 3. a ſmall Twig of that Branch.

XV. *Corallina fruticoſa, ramulis & cauliculis compreſſis, quaquaverſum expanſis, purpureis elegantiſſimis. Cat. p.* 4. *Tab.* 22. *Fig.* 4.

This, which appeared to be only part of the Plant, had its inward Stalks and Branches about a Foot high, being roundiſh, blackiſh, lignoſe, tough, frequently branch'd, and covered with two *Lamina*, or Plates of a Coralline ſubſtance, and moſt elegant Purple Colour, though in ſome places 'tis whitiſh, of a ſaltiſh taſt, and Sea or Fiſhy ſmell, as others of this Kind; the Plates or incruſtation of this are about the thickneſs of a Sixpence, and from the breadth of half an Inch it has at bottom, decreaſe towards their tops, and look ſomewhat like to the Lead wherewith Glaſiers join their Pannels of Glaſs one to another in making their Windows.

I found it thrown upon one of the Cayos off of *Port Royal.*

XVI. *Corallina opuntiodes, ramulis denſioribus, & foliis magis ſinuatis atque corrugatis. Cap. p.* 4. *Tab.* 20. *Fig.* 2. *An Corallina ſcutellaris alba, roſarii inſtar perforata, Plukenet. Almag. p.* 118? *an Corallina & opuntia Jamaicenſis, cum orbiculis plurimis quaſi pendulis per ſiccitatem nigris, Ejuſd. ibid?*

This ſeem'd to be in every thing the ſame with the *Scutellaria ſive opuntia marina*, J.B. one Leaf growing out of another, after the manner of *Opuntia*, only the Branches were in this more numerous, and the Leaves on their Convex or upper part more corrugated, and on their under part more concave or ſinuated, whereby it really differs from that of *J. B.* The Leaves were tied together by a Thread made of many Filaments collected together, ſomewhat like Thread made of Flax, and the Leaves were harder and more ſtony, breaking between the Teeth, and taſting Salt, ſmelling likewiſe of the

Sea. It is ſometimes green or blackiſh by *Conferva* froth, or other ſubſtances ſticking to it.

This Coralline was very plentifully thrown on the Sea Banks every where upon this Iſland.

Tab. 20. *Fig*, 2. Shews it both in its natural bigneſs and magnify'd.

XVII. *Corallina major, nervo craſſiori fuciformi, internodia breviora nectente. Cat. p.* 4. *Tab.* 20. *Fig.* 3. *Corallina fiſtuloſa Jamaicenſis, candida cum internodiis breviſſimis & quaſi filo trajectis noſtratibus,* White Bead Bandſtring *dicta, Plukenet, Almag. p.* 118.

This was very like our *Engliſh* or Shop Coralline, only larger, and the joints much ſhorter, appearing ſomething like old faſhion'd Bandſtrings, it was longer likewiſe than it, and not ſo brittle, ſaltiſh and ſmelling of the Sea. It has a String as big as a coarſe Thread in its Center, of the ſame ſubſtance with the *fuci,* being of a yellowiſh Colour, roundiſh, ſometimes plain, ſometimes curled. Properly ſpeaking, theſe Corallines are rather incruſtations by a Coralline Matter, than any thing elſe, this being a White Coralline, roundiſh, with ſhort Zones, like ſmall Beads ſtrung on a nerve.

It is thrown on the Banks of the Sea by the Paliſadoes near *Port-Royal.*

Tab. 20. *Fig.* 3. Shews it in its natural bigneſs, and magnifi'd.

XVIII. *Corallina nervo tenuiori, fragiliorique internodia longiora nectente. Cat. p.* 4. *Tab.* 20. *Fig.* 4.

This has a great many Stalks and Branches coming from the ſame ſpongy Root, ſticking to the Stones in the bottom of the Sea, they are of the bigneſs of Shop Coralline, and about two Inches long, ſpread on every hand, and made up of ſeveral long joints, being white, polite, brittle, ſaltiſh, and ſmelling of the Sea, different from our Shop Coralline, in that the joints are much longer, and that it has within it a brittle Thread, on which the joints are ſtrung like Beads.

It grows with the former.

In *Tab.* 20. *Fig.* 4. It is figured in its due bigneſs, and magnifi'd.

XIX. *Corallina minima capillacea. Cat. p.* 4. *Tab.* 20. *Fig.* 5. *An Corallina foſſilis capillaris. Luid. lithophyl. Brit. p.* 7 ?

This was the leaſt of all the Corallines I here met with, it was about two Inches long, having Branches and Twigs in very great plenty, being not ordinarily jointed to appearance, for the moſt part ſmooth, very white, no bigger than the Hair of ones Head, if ſo big, ſmelling ſtrong of the Sea, and crackling under ones Teeth, as the others of this Kind. Sometimes this is jointed.

It was thrown up with the other Corallines on ſeveral Banks of the Sea round this Iſland.

Tab. 20. *Fig.* 5. It is repreſented in its due bigneſs, and magnifi'd.

XX. *Fucus marinus veſiculas habens membranis extantibus alatas. Cat. p.*4. *Tab.* 20. *Fig.* 6.

This has a dark coloured, tough, roundiſh, crooked Stem, about nine Inches high, having many crooked Twigs very thick ſet, with Bladders full of Air. The Bladders themſelves are roundiſh, or rather Triangular, having an extant *foliaceous* membrane at top incircling it, and three other extant *alæ* underneath, making it look Triangular, or ſomething of the ſhape of a Funnel, being pyramidal, and of a dark brown Colour, or blackiſh when dry'd like Glew, ſmelling ſtrong of the Sea, and taſting ſalt like other *Fuci.*

Beſides it has ſeveral round ſmall Protuberancies over its Surface, ſuppoſed to be the Seed.

It grows on the Rocks, covered with the Sea, on all the Coaſts of this Iſland.

XXI. *Lenticula marina ſerratis foliis. Cat. p.* 4. *Lob. obſ. p.* 653. *Sargaſſa de Bry Ind. or. part.* 5. *p.* 40. *Zargaſſo Muſ. Swammerd. p.* 23. *Acinara, agreſto marino, terza ſpecie. Imper. p.* 645.

This is uſually about a Foot long, having tough, ſmall, dark brown, or blackiſh Stalks, on which come ſeveral Inch and half, or two Inches long Leaves, being not over the eighth part of an Inch broad in the middle where broadeſt, ſerrated about the edges, being of a dark brown Colour like other the *fuoi*, it has many round air Bladders, coming out from the Stalk on ſmall Footſtalks, like in magnitude, ſhape, *&c.* to Lentils, which give it the name.

It grew on the Rocks about this Iſland, whence it is thrown upon the Shore, and carried with the Currents through the Gulf of *Florida*, all along the Coaſt of North-*America*, in great abundance, where I gathered it, and with it took up ſeveral ſmall Crabs which were alive, and which ſhall be deſcribed hereafter, in their proper place.

Fernan Colon, in the life of his Father *Chriſtopher*, *f.* 29. tells us that in the year 1492. in the firſt Voyage for *America*, that they were very much frighted in meeting with this, which was ſo thick as to retard their ſailing, judging by it that they were not far from Rocks or Land, eſpecially when they found a live Crab (*Gambaro vivo*, ill tranſlated in *Purchas* a Graſhopper) among it. *f.* 74. he farther ſays that they met with this in the Bay of *Samana* in *Hiſpaniola* near the Land in Shallow Water, from whence they ſuppoſed what they met with before, had been when ripe ſeparated and carried into the Sea. And *f.* 75. he relates that in their firſt Voyage they found of it two hundred and ſixty three Leagues Weſt of *Ferro*, whence in their return they conjectur'd, while they ſail'd amongſt it, that they were not ſo near that Iſland as one hundred and fifty Leagues, though in their ſecond Voyage. *ibid. f.* 93. they found none of it four hundred Leagues Weſt of *Gomera*. He ſays alſo, *f.* 110. that it was to be found between *Cuba*, *Jamaica*, and the Weſt end of *Hiſpaniola*.

Oviedo's account of it is, that 'tis found in ſeveral places, and quantities according to the Seaſons, Winds, and Currents, even ſometimes half way to the *Indies*.

Thevet and *de Lery* mention, that in their Voyage from *Braſile* for the ſpace of fifteen days, they met with ſo much of this under the Tropic of *Cancer*, that they were forc'd to cut their way through it, though on their being apprehenſive of Shoals, and ſounding with their Lead, they had no ground by fifty Fathoms Line. The like ſays *Acoſta*, adding that as they clear'd the bundles of it from the Ship more roſe (as they ſuppoſed) from the bottom of the Sea. *Linſchoten* relates much the ſame, and that he found it off the Cape *Verd* Iſlands, forty Leagues from Land, from 20°. to 24°. of Latitude. *Welſh* in his Voyage obſerv'd it off of *Guinea*, from 30°. to 32°. North Latitude. *Cliffe* under the Tropic of *Cancer* for one hundred Leagues. *Payton* from 22°. 3'. North Latitude to 30°. *Pyrard de la Val* from 21°. to 30°. *Fenton*, that they judged it to be driven from the Cape *Verd* Iſlands, by the Eaſt Winds, of which opinion was *Mandelſlo*, who ſaw it from 20°. to 24°. Lat. one hundred and fifty Leagues off of *Africa*, though he ſays ſome were of opinion it came from the *Weſt-Indies*. From all which it is very likely that it may grow as well at Cape *Verd* Iſlands, as in the *American* Ocean and Iſles, and that it is carried to Sea, and floats in it by

by means of the Winds and Currents in ſeveral places, and is no certain ſign of the place where a Ship is, as is thought by many People.

The Uſes of it are mentioned in *Acoſta*, to be eaten greedily by Goats, and to be pickled with Salt and Vinegar, and ſo uſed inſtead of Sampier when it is wanted, and that a Seaman much troubled with Sand and groſs Humors, eating of it raw and boiled found ſo much benefit by it, that he carried it with him to Land, to uſe there for the ſame purpoſes.

XXII. *Lenticula marina foliis latis brevibus ſerratis. Cat. p. 5.*

This is exactly the ſame with the former, only the Leaves are not over half ſo long, and twice as broad, being about three quarters of an Inch long, and about a third of an Inch broad, ſerrated, and having Bladders like it, being very thin and tranſparent.

It is frequently caſt on the Shores of this Iſland.

XXIII. *Lenticula marina foliis latis breviſſimiſque. Cat. p. 5.*

This is the ſame with the two preceding, only the Leaves are more numerous, being very thick ſet, ſhorter, and not altogether ſo broad as the immediately preceding, neither is it (for the moſt part) ſerrated, being of a very dark brown Colour, and having ſmaller round Bladders.

It grows very plentifully on the Rocks covered with the Salt-water, whence it is ſometimes caſt by the Waves on the Shore.

Tab. 20. *Fig.* 7. XXIV. *Fucus faniculaceus, ſeu coralloides lenta faniculacea, cauliculis longioribus gracilioribus & denſioribus. Cat. p. 5. Tab.* 20. *Fig.* 7.

The Root of this is broad, ſticking to, or incruſtating Stones in the bottom of the Sea, in which it grows. The Stalks are ſeveral, riſing from its Baſe, two or three Inches long, being divided into ſeveral Branches, which are round, ſmooth, and ſomething like Fennel, branched into Twigs, of a ſtrong Sea ſmell, and of a purple, whitiſh, or yellowiſh Colour, like the *Coralloides lenta faniculacea* of *J. B.* only the Stalks are ſlenderer, more numerous, and not ſo much branch'd or curled.

I found it on the greater Stones under Water, near the Bridge at *Paſſage* Fort.

Tab. 20. *Fig.* 7. Shews it in its natural bigneſs and magnifi'd.

XXV. *Fucus faniculaceus, ſeu coralloides lenta faniculacea minor. Cat. p.* 5.

Tab. 20. *Fig.* 8. *Tab.* 20. *Fig.* 8.

This fixes its ſelf very firmly to the Rocks and Stones covered with the Sea-water, by ſeveral Filaments, from whence riſes many roundiſh, crooked, very ſmall, pellucid, pale yellow Stalks, branched into ſmaller, or almoſt capillary Twigs, being in all not much over an Inch long, tough, not crackling under the Teeth, and having ſometimes a white Cruſt over it, though for the moſt part none; ſmelling ſtrong of the Sea, and looking exactly like the *Coralloides lenta faniculacea* of *J.B.* only in every thing ſmaller.

It grew on the Rocks under the Sea-water about this Iſland, whence it was very often caſt upon the Shore.

Tab 20. *Fig.* 8. Shews it in its natural bigneſs, and magnifi'd.

XXVI. *Fucus faniculaceus minimus. Cat. p.* 5.

This was about an Inch in Circumference, being made up of many ſmall Stalks of a purple Colour, round like thoſe of Fennel, and obſerving the like manner of diviſion in the leaves as it, for which reaſon I put it here, and not among the *Muſci*, though it be ſo ſmall as to require a Microſcope to view its parts.

It

It was thrown up amongſt the other Recrements of the Sea, along the Shores of this Iſland.

XXVII. *Fucus minimus denticulatus triangularis. Cat. p.* 5. *Tab.* 20. *Fig.* 9.

From a broad Baſe or beginning riſes up a Stalk, woody, tough, of a yellowiſh purple Colour, almoſt round, about two or three Inches high divided into many Branches, which are for the moſt part cruſted over with a White Coralline ſubſtance, and have many deep inciſures, ſmall Teeth, or harmleſs Prickles, in three rows along its edges, being for the moſt part Triangular, Smelling very much of the Sea, and not crackling under the Teeth.

It is frequently caſt up on all the Shores of this Iſland.

In *Tab.* 20. *Fig.* 9. It is repreſented in its due bigneſs, and magnifi'd.

XXVIII. *Fucus marinus coralloides minor fungoſus albidus teres ſegmentis in ſummitate planis. Cat. p.* 5. *Tab.* 20. *Fig.* 10. *An corallina fiſtuloſa flexilis ſeu corallina geniculata mollis Americana ſegmentis latis & compreſſis. Pluken. Tab.* 168. *Fig.* 4? *Almag. p.* 118?

From the ſame beginning riſe two or three round Stalks, about an Inch and a half high, being bigger than thoſe of Shop Coralline, white, fungous, not crackling under the Teeth, divided into ſeveral Branches and Twigs on every hand, they being at top flat or plain, and very thin, of a white Colour, and differing from thoſe underneath, which are roundiſh, all of them ſmelling of the Sea.

It is thrown up by the Waves on the Banks of the Sea in ſeveral places.

XXIX. *Alga anguſtifolia vitrariorum. C. B. pin. p.* 364. *Cat. p.* 5.

I found this ſort of Graſs with its Roots growing in the oazy Grounds in the bottom of the Sea, off of Point *Pelican* near *Port Royal*; and I am apt to believe that growing there the ſame with ours in *England*, to be different, *viz.* much broader than that about *Montpelier* and *Venice*, deſcrib'd by *J. B.* and both of them from a third ſort of it I found here, which was much narrower than any of theſe Kinds, and is frequently thrown up on the Shores of the Iſland with the other Excrements of the Sea, which therefore may be call'd

XXX. *Alga marina graminea anguſtiſſimo folio.*

Cuſhions ſtuft with this are thought, by ſome, good for hydropick and gouty People. *Cæſalp.*

It is uſed to ſtuff Beds, to wrap Glaſſes in, and to make Hay. *Lugd.*

Mats made of it, or otherwiſe uſed in bedding it deſtroys Buggs, which is by its ſmell. *Lacuna.*

XXXI. *Alga Juncea ſive juncus marinus radice alba geniculata. Cat. p.* 5. *Tab.* 22. *Fig.* 5. Manati Graſs. *Corallina aut potius alga nodoſa, vitriariorum æmula ſegmentis tubuloſis,* the Manittee Graſs, *Jamacenſibus dicta. Pluken. Almag. p.* 119.

This ſeemed to be a ſort of Ruſh growing at the bottom of the Sea. It had a jointed round Root, whitiſh without, and ſending out at joints ſeveral hairy, white Filaments to draw its Nouriſhment. From thence ſprang ſeveral Foot long, round, green Ruſhes, not ſo big as a Hens Quill, when wet being round and hard, but when dry ſhrivelled and black.

'Twas very plentifully floating along the Coaſt of the Iſland by Point *Pedro*, and is thought, with the foregoing *Algæ*, to be the Food of the Fiſh *Manati*.

XXXII. *Fucus maritimus gallo pavonis pennas referens.* C. B. *prod. p.* 155. *Cat. p.* 5.

This grows sticking to the Stones in the bottom of the Sea, whence it is thrown on Shore in several places about *Port Royal*; and of it there is a variety, with thicker and whiter Leaves, which is nothing but an incrustation of a Coralline white Matter over it.

XXXIII. *Alga latifolia prima sive muscus marinus lactucæ folio.* C. B. *pin. p.* 364. *Cat. p.* 5. *Lichen Marinus Platy phyllos. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 216. *Fucus marinus lactucæ folio. Bob. hist. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 645. *Fucus lactucæ folio. Tournefort el. bot. p.* 443. *Inst. p.* 568. Oyster green.

This is commonly thrown up on all the Shores of this Island.

It is adstringent and drying, hindering all Fluxions, as Gout, *&c. Cæsalp. Matth.*

The *Bryon Thalassion*, of *Theophrastus* and *Pliny*, is called in *Northumberland* Slanke, which in Lent the Poor People Seeth, and that with Leeks and Onions: they put it in a Pot, and smore it as they call it, and then it looketh black, and then put they Onions to it, and eat it. *Turner.*

XXXIV. *Pila marina subrotunda, compressa, mollis. Cat. p.* 6. *Tab.* 23. *Fig.* 1.

This was very soft, roundish, compress'd, of an Inch and an half Diameter, white, woolly, and made up of innumerable short white Filaments, interwoven one within another, sticking to a *Fucus fasciculatus*. It was something like the *Algæ pomum Monspeliensium*, J. B. only not so round, being compressed, and more soft. Perhaps it may be a Ball voided out of the Stomach of some Fish.

I found it on the Shore in several places, where it had been thrown up by the Waves of the Sea.

XXXV. *Spongia globosa Imperat. p.* 369. C. B. *pin. p.* 368. J. B. *hist. lib.* 39. *p.* 816. *Cat. p.* 6.

This in its inward texture was exactly like a Sponge, when prest yielding, and when not prest, by its elasticity, gaining again its former Dimensions, being roundish oblong, not so big as ones Fist, and having many round holes or cavities, as large as a Goose Quill, in its body, and on its top, where were several extant blunt ends standing up, making its Surface uneven, being somewhat harder than the ordinary Sponge, and not so fit for use: smelling very much of the Sea, like others of this Kind.

It is frequently thrown upon the Sea-Banks by the Waves.

XXXVI. *Spongia dura seu spuria major, alba, fistulosa, filtris crassioribus. Cat. p.* 6. *Tab.* 23. *Fig.* 2.

This was five Inches long, near as big as ones Arm or Wrist, being hollow within, something flat and compress'd being made up of Filaments, much like the former, only they are much stronger more lignose or woody, and of a paler Colour, with larger holes in it, but whither it be a variety of that, or a differing Plant, I cannot tell, but am inclinable to think that 'tis quite differing.

It was thrown up by the Sea Waves on its Shores in several places.

XXXVII. *Spongia dura seu spuria maxima ramosa fistulosa. Cat. p.* 6. *Tab.* 24. *Fig.* 1. *An Srongia Americana capitata & dignitata. Plum. Tournef. Inst. p.* 576? *An rarissimum spongiæ genus. Raii hist. app. p.* 1850? *Spongia novi orbis*

textura

textura laxa cincinnata, cylindri cavi figura, lignicula circumastens. Plukenet. Alm. p. 356 & *Phyt. tab.* 322. *fig.* 3.

From a Foot Diameter'd, large, broad, roundish Root, spread over the Corals or Stones, in the bottom of the Sea, rise many Foot and a half long, hollow, round, tubulous, blackish Bodies or Pipes, each whereof is about an Inch Diameter, the hollow or cavity in its middle being half an Inch over. The other or fibrous part round it, is made up of many strong Filaments or Fibers, interwoven one within another, having sometimes large vacuities between. These Fibers are of a yellowish Colour, and have a mucilaginous blackish coloured filthy Matter lying between them, of which when clear'd, their reticulated contexture looks very pleasantly. The hollow in the middle has usually in it that kind of louse or crustaceous Animal, sticking to the Gills of Fish in these Seas, and between them very often, the small *Stella marina minor radiis echinatis* of which more hereafter.

This is frequent on the Shoals off of Point *Pelican* near the Coral Rocks, growing in somewhat deeper Water, *&c.* from whence pieces of it are frequently cast ashore.

There is great variety in this, being very often much larger, and sometimes smaller than that here described. Very often parts, either of the Root or Branches, are driven ashore, and there, according to the time they have lain, put on several Faces and Colours, by the washing away of its mucilaginous Body. They sometimes are branched, and at other times appear in various shapes like Gloves or Harts Horns, from whence *Clusius* gives the same several names, and from him *Cuspar Bauhine* was led into the same error.

XXXVIII. *Spongia dura seu spuria ramosa altissima. Cat. p.* 7. *Tab.* 23. *Fig.* 3. *An Spongia Americana longissima funiculo similis Plum. Tournefort. Inst. p.* 576?

This appeared to be much the same with the former, only it was smaller, higher, more branched, harder and not hollow, ending in a point, the outward side having very often in some places on it a stony or woody yellowish Matter.

It is to be found amongst the Coral Rocks with the former.

XXXIX. *Spongia dura seu spuria, superficie apicibus acutis extantibus aspera, intus cavernosa. Cat p.* 7. *Tab.* 23. *Fig.* 4.

This came very near the texture of Sponges, being harder then they, sometimes as large as ones Fist, for the most part flat, broad, and compressed, having within it several cavities, larger than to be able to receive ones Thumb, roundish, and of several Figures, besides innumerable smaller round holes, through every part of it, the Colour of it was whiter than that of Sponge, and on its Surface were several sharp pointed asperities larger than Pins Heads standing on it, of the same Colour and Substance as its self, and not hollow.

It is frequently cast up on the Shore, with other Excrements of the Sea.

XL. *Spongia minor & mollior medullæ panis similis, fibris tenuissimis. Cat. p.* 7. *Tab.* 23. *Fig.* 5.

This in its texture came near that of a Sponge, only it was much finer and lighter, being roundish and branched, not so big as ones Finger, being smaller in some places, and larger in others, where were Tubercles, with round

round holes or cavities in them, the colour was like that of a Sponge, and the Fibers much finer than those of any of this kind.

It was cast up on the Banks of the Sea by the Waves, sometimes, though not very frequently.

XLI. *Pila marina velut ex ampullis constans ad Spumæ similitudinem.* C. B. *pin.* 368. *Cat. p.* 7. *Vesicaria marina in pilam conglomerata ex ostrearum testis. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 385.

This is frequently cast upon the Banks of the Sea by the Waves, beyond the Palisadoes near *Port Royal*, &c.

XLII. *Vesicaria marina non ramosa, ex ampullis majoribus, paucioribus, sinuatis, auriculæ instar constans, cujus superficies, favi instar notantur. Cat. p.* 7. *Tab.* 24. *Fig.* 2.

There were only two or three of these Bladders joined together, they were sinuous here and there, with cavities, and look'd something like an Ear; and were marked on the Surfaces like Honey Combs, each of them being as big as twenty of the ordinary Bladders of *Vesicaria marina non ramosa*.

It was cast upon the Shore with the other.

XLIII. *Vesicaria marina non ramosa, è vesiculis infundibuli forma, membrana undulata extante coronatis constans. Cat. p.* 7. *Tab.* 24. *Fig.* 3.

There was an oblong String or Ligament, which seemed to fasten this to some solid Body at the bottom of the Sea, from it arose a great many Pyramidal Bladders, like to so many Funnels, beginning narrow, and increasing from the point at bottom for about three quarters of an Inch to the top, where was an undulated Crown or ledge surrounding the top. These Bladders were dark Yellow, like Glew or Parchment, some of them had inclosed a small *buccinum*, and others a hole, out of which I suppose it had crept, such Bladders being often found empty. The whole was very elegant, and doubtless the *ova* of some *buccinum*.

It was thrown up with the former about the month of *December*, on the great Sea side, beyond *Port Royal* near the *Palisadoes*.

These three last recited Substances, are, without question, nothing else but the Membranes, or Shells of the Eggs or Spawn of Fishes, though they have been reckoned Plants by the greatest number of Naturalists.

Chap. II.

Of Mushromes, Mosses, &c.

THE number of Mushromes I observed in *Jamaica* were very few, two of the ground kind, one whereof was edible, the other poisonous, and as many of those of Trees, one exactly resembling *Jews* Ears, growing after the same manner on the Trunks of Trees, and the other coming out of the ends of the Roots of them: my observations on these proceed no farther than what easily appeared of them without any very strict Scrutiny. I took the three first to be *Europeans*, and I am apt to think the fourth so likewise.

As to Mosses, I think following the ordinary division, they had best be divided into those on Trees, and those on the Ground, each of which may again be subdivided into those with broad Leaves, called *Lichenes*, and those with narrow long Leaves. I think it past doubt, that most, if not all, of them do propagate themselves by Seed, it being plain to the Eye that many of them have it, though so small, as in a calm day to go away like Smoak, which doubtless, with Wind, may be carried very far, and planted on the tops of Houses. This may be the reason why many of this kind are not only common to *Jamaica* and *Europe*, but even some of them are to be found in *Peru*, and the Streights of *Magellan*, as by Specimens brought thence upon the Jesuits Bark, and by Mr *George Handisyd* does plainly appear. This kind of Plant growing on Walls is with some reason supposed to be that which is translated Hysop in our Bibles, where *Solomon* is said to * have spoken of Trees, from the Cedar of *Lebanon*, to the Hysop on the Wall.

* 1 *Kings* 4. 33.

As to the *Lenticulæ aquaticæ & equiseta*, I leave them here where I find them, till future Observation shall discover a more proper place.

I. *Fungi Math. p.* 776, *&c. Cat. p.* 8.
They grow in the *Savannas* after Rain.

II. *Fungi albi venenati viscidi*, J. B. *tom.* 3. *lib.* 40. *p.* 826. *Cat. p.* 8.
They grew with the other *esculent* one, whereby several people have kill'd themselves with them in this Island, mistaking one for the other.
They cause the Hiccough, ulcerate the Guts, make pale the Body, stop the Urine, bring Cold, stop the Arteries, bring Tremblings and Death: besides all hot *Alexipharmacks*, Nature has one excellent one, the Juice of the Herb *Nhambu* and *Jaborandi*, which are Diuretick and Sweat, and fortifie the Native Heat, if, presently after the Poison, it be given them in Wine. *Piso.*

III. *Fungus noxias primus, vel membranaceus auriculam referens, sive Sambucinus*, C. B. *Cat. p.* 8. *Agaricus auriculæ forma, Tournef. el. bot. p.* 441. *Inst. p.* 562.
This is to be found on several Trees of this Island. It agreed in every thing with that of *Europe* so exactly, that I observed no difference, but took it to be the same.

IV. *Fungus ramosus minor, corrugatus, ex albido luteus, è radicibus arborum proveniens. Cat. p.* 8. *An coralloides ramosa, Nigra, compressa, apicibus albidis Tournefort Inst. p.* 565?

This *Fungus* was about an Inch long, coming out from the ends of the ſmall Roots of Trees, it begins very narrow, growing in breadth to its end, where it is flat, ramoſe, or deeply cut, and jagged and curled, or corrugated, of a yellowiſh white colour.

I found it in a Gully, where it grew out of the ends of the Twigs of the Roots of the greater Trees, appearing out of the Earth, after being wetted with Rain.

V. *Muſcus arboreus ramoſus*, J. B. *tom.* 3. *lib.* 37. *p.* 764. *Cat. p.* 9. *Lichen cinereus latifolius ramoſus, Tournefort. el. bot. p.* 438. *Inſt. p.* 550. *Muſcofungus arboreus capitulis roſtratis. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 634.

It is common on all Trees in *Jamaica*, eſpecially when decaying.

It is in *England* eaten by wild Mice.

It is uſed by Perfumers. *Imp.*

VI. *Muſcus arboreus* 3. *ſeu cum orbiculis*, C. B. *pin. p.* 361. *Cat. p* 9. *Muſcofungus arborum anguſtior peltatus & ſcutellatus. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 634. *An Muſcofungus arborum capillaceus ſcutis amplis per ambitum pilis radiatis Ejuſ. p.* 635? *Lichen cinereus vulgaris capillaceo folio minor. Tournef. el. bot. p.* 438. *Inſt. p.* 550.

I found this Moſs on the Twigs and Branches of old Trees, in ſeveral places of this Iſland, eſpecially towards the North parts. *C. B.* made this the ſame with the precedent. *J. B.*

VII. *Muſcus tenuis & capillaceus cinerei coloris è ramis ilicis dependens, Cluſ. rar. plant. hiſt. p.* 23. *Cat. p.* 9. *An Muſcus arboreus aurantiacus ſtaminibus tenuiſſimis ex inſulis Fortunatis? Plukenet. Phyt. Tab.* 309. *Fig.* 1. *Alm. p.* 254. *Muſcus Cinereus è ramis arborum dependens, Canarienſis, ex Staminibus Craſſioribus geniculatis, in tenuiſſima & longiſſima fila ramuloſus. Ejuſd. ibid? Idem colore viridi. Ejuſd. ibid?* Long Moſs with which the Trees of the Iſland *Plata* were much overgrown. Of *Dampier Cap.* 6. *Muſcus albus & incanus è ramis abietis dependens. Bromel. p.* 68. *Muſcofungus arborum nodoſus ſive geniculatus. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 634. *An Muſcofungus arboreus Canarienſis ex ſtaminibus Craſſioribus geniculatis in tenuiſſima & longiſſima fila ramuloſus Ejuſd. ib. p.* 635? *Muſcofungus arboreus vulgaris comoſus Cinereus. Ejuſd. ib. Muſcofungus arboreus Canarienſis capillaceus aurentiacus. Ejuſd. ib?*

I found this hanging down from the Branches of old Trees in the North ſide of this Iſland.

It is not the *Luſcus, &c. p.* 2. *Am. Fig.* 39. of *Theod. de Bry*, for that, in my opinion, is the *Viſcum Caryophilloides tenuiſſimum è ramulis arborum Muſci in modum dependens foliis pruinæ inſtar candicantibus, &c.* To be deſcribed hereafter.

This is made uſe of by Perfumers for their Powders. *Cæſalp.*

The Vertues aſcribed to this are many, as that it is Adſtringent, ſtops Bleeding, and with Oil of Roſes Cures the Headach, comforts the Stomach, reſtores loſt Appetite, ſweetens the Breath: the infuſion in Wine cauſes Sleep, ſtops Fluxes and Vomiting, *&c.*

The colours and largeneſs, of ſome of the varieties of this, are taken notice of by *C. B. p.* 361. *Unus tenuior, Craſſior alter, brevior, alius prolixior; omnes candeſcentes, pauci rutilantes, quandoque nigri*, where 'tis plain ſome of the Kinds abovementioned are taken as varieties by him.

I have received of this from Mr. *Charleton*, who had it from the *Eaſt-Indies*, by the name of *Moxa*, and in it were to be ſeen Heads or Cups, ſuch as are ſuppoſed to contain the Seeds of this and other Kinds.

VIII. *Muſ-*

VIII. *Muſcus arboreus ſeptimus ſive pulmonarius*; C. B. *pin p.* 361. *Cat. p.* 10. *Muſcofungus arboreus Platyphyllus ramoſus è viridi fuſcus. Bob. part.* 3. *hiſt. Ox. p.* 634.

It grows in the Woods on the large Trees.

It is good for moſt Diſeaſes of the Lungs, given in Powder either to Man or Beaſt. *Lon.*

It is Cold, Dry, Adſtringent, and ſtops all Fluxes in Women. *Math. Dod.*

IX. *Muſcus cruſtæ aut lichenis modo arboribus adnaſcens cinereus.* Raii hiſt. *p.* 116. *Cat. p.* 10. *Muſcofungus Lichenoides minor Cinereus vulgatiſſimus. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 634. *Muſcus aridus cruſtatus. Park. p.* 1313.

It grows on old decaying Twigs, or Trees in the Woods, very frequently.

X. *Muſcus cruſtæ modo arboribus adnaſcens flavus, Raii hiſt. p.* 116. *Cat. p.* 10. *Muſcofungus Lichenoides minor vulgatiſſimus flavus. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 634. *Muſcus Cruſtaceus bracteolatus flavus. D. Pet.*

It grows on the old decaying Twigs of Trees in the Woods, very frequently.

XI. *Muſcus arboreus minor cavus corniculatus albidus. Cat. p.* 10. *Muſcofungus montanus Corniculatus. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 632.

This was near an Inch high, white, hollow, tapering, and very often divided into two Branches, ſomething like a Stags Horn, having at the bottom many ſmall very deeply divided Leaves, ſomewhat like the *Muſcus cruſtæ aut lichenis modo arboribus adnaſcens cinereus, Raii,* ſticking to the ſides of fallen Timber.

I found it in a Wood between Mountain River, and Colonel *Copes* Plantation, growing out of a rotting Tree, lying croſs the Path.

I have found one much like this in *England,* in *New-Hall* Park, growing out of Timber, only much ſmaller, and more dark in Colour. *C. B.* confounds this with *filix ſax. atilis Trag.* J. B.

XII. *Lenticula paluſtris, Trag. p.* 689. *Cat. p.* 10. Ducks-Meat.

'Tis very common on all ſtanding Waters in *Jamaica.* And in *Java,* as *Bontius* tells us.

It is accounted Cold and Moiſt in the ſecond Degree, and reckoned good in all outward hot Swellings, or Diſeaſes of the Skin, it ſtops all Fluxes of Blood from Cold, and is good againſt all Inflammations and Ruptures. *Dorſt.* The Water is good againſt inflam'd Livers, *Lon. viz.* Cloaths being dip'd in it and applied. It is good in the Gout applied. In Inundations it takes Root, and comes to be not unlike *ſiſymbrium aquaticum. Dal.*

It is eaten greedily by Ducks and Hens, mix'd with Bran. *J. B.*

XIII. *Lenticula paluſtris quarta ſive quadrifolia,* C. B. *pin. p.* 362. *Cat. p.* 11.

This is common in all clayie, ſhallow, ſtanding Waters in *Jamaica.*

XIV. *Fucus ſive alga Capillaceo folio* 1. *vel alga viridis Capillaceo folio,* C. B. *pin. p.* 364. *Cat. p.* 11.

It is to be found in all ſtanding Waters, or places where Rivers run ſlow.

Pliny, and many Natural Hiſtorians, ſay that 'tis a Sovereign and perfect Remedy againſt broken Bones.

XV. *Muſ-*

XV. *Muſcus terreſtris repens quartus, ſive Muſcus filicinus major,* C. B. *pin. p.* 360. *Cat. p.* 12. *Tab.* 25. *Fig.* 2. *a a a a a.*
It is to be found in the ſhady Woods of *Jamaica.*

XVI. *Muſcus terreſtris repens ſeptimus, ſive muſcus denticulatus major,* C. B. *pin. p.* 360. *Cat. p.* 12. *Muſcus Americanus denticulatus minor. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 556.
This grows very plentifully on the ſhady Hills near the Banks of the *Rio Cobre, &c.* Compar'd with that of *Europe,* I could not ſee any difference.

XVII. *Muſcus terreſtris latioribus foliis major ſeu vulgaris. Raii, hiſt. p.* 122. *Cat. p.* 12. *Muſcus ſquammoſus major ſive vulgaris. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 553.
'Tis ſometimes to be met with near the Tree Roots in the Woods.

XVIII. *Muſcus terreſtris repens minor, ramulis circa extremitates conglomeratis foliis capillaceis. Cat, p.* 12. *Tab.* 25. *Fig.* 1.
This appear'd to be in every thing the ſame with the *Muſcus terreſtris vulgaris minor adianti aurei capitulis, Raii.* Only the Stalks were much ſtronger and and larger, having no Branches or Twigs 'till towards their ends, where were very many cloſe ſet together, the Twigs being reddiſh, and the Leaves exactly like thoſe of that of *England,* only ſomewhat more narrow.
It grew in the inland ſhady Woods by the Roots of the Trees.

XIX. *Muſcus terreſtris repens major, ramulis circa extremitates conglomeratis, foliolis multis & minimis capillaceis, caulem occultantibus. Cat. p.* 12. *Tab.* 25. *Fig.* 2.
This has many three or four Inches long, black, ſtrong Branches, or Strings larger than Threads, creeping on the Surface of the ground, on whoſe ends come many Twigs ſet cloſe together, or conglomerated, of about half an Inch long, which are ſet with almoſt indiſcernible pale green Leaves, very thick, ſo that no part of the Stalk is viſible, the upper Leaves covering the under. Although I never ſaw this headed, yet I believe it has Heads, therefore put it here.
It grew on Mount *Diablo,* and other woody *Mediterranean* places.
There is one in *England* much like this, only the Twigs not ſo much conglomerated and larger, as are the Leaves, which are pellucid. It is to be met with in barren Grounds.

XX. *Muſcus terreſtris minor repens, cujus ramuli foliis multis & minimis ſeriatim quadrato ordine diſpoſitis cinguntur. Cat. p.* 12. *Tab.* 25. *Fig.* 3.
This is very like the former only in all its parts leſs, the Twigs are not ſo thick ſet together, but more ſparſe in every part of the creeping Stalk, the Leaves are ſmaller than any of this Kind, and covering the Stalk as the precedent, but ſo orderly as that there remains a Furrow between their *Series,* making them ſtriated.
It grows with the former. This differs from the *Muſcus rupeſtris Virginianus, &c. Ban. Cat. M. S. Pluken. Alm. p.* 248. Dr. *Plukenet* in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 248. doubts whither it be the ſame with this or not.

XXI. *Adiantum ſeu polytrichum aureum medium, capitulo proprio pediculo inſidente. Cat. p.* 12. *Tab.* 25. *Fig.* 4.

This

This is in Stalks, Leaves, Heighth, *&c.* exactly like the *Adiantum ſeu Polytrichum aureum medium, Raii.* But inſtead of having its Flower or Head at top of its Stalk, it has a reddiſh Foot Stalk, as long as its Stalk, riſing from the Root without any Leaves, on which grow the Heads which I ſuppoſe are the ſame with the others of this Kind, for the Heads were fallen off when I gathered the Plant.

I found it in the mountainous inland Woods of this Iſland, as Mount *Diablo, &c.*

XXII. *Adiantum aureum medium ramoſum. Tab.* 25. *Fig.* 5.

This had a Stalk about five Inches long, of the ſame colour, thickneſs, and ſubſtance with thoſe of this Kind, which towards the top was branched into eight or nine Branches, about three quarters of an Inch long, each of which had capillary Leaves, and Heads juſt like the others of this Kind.

I had it from Mr. *Geo. Handiſyd,* who brought it from the *Magellan* Streights.

It was figured here through inadvertency.

XXIII. *Polytrichum aureum tertium ſeu minus,* C.B. *pin. p.* 716. *Cat. p.* 12.

Little Goldilocks, or golden Maidenhair.

The Decoction of this Plant Cures baldneſs, Expectorates tough Humours, is Diuretick, and good for whatever Maidenhair is proper, diſcuſſing *Strumæ, &c. Fuchs.*

It is uſed in magical Arts for a Philtre, *&c. Trag. &c.*

It expels wonderfully the Stone, and is uſed againſt Witchcraft, *&c. Schwenckfeldt.*

The Nail of the Toe of the right Foot being anointed with the Juice of this Plant, is ſaid to put away the Cataract of the left Eye, and *Vice verſa, H.M. This ſeems to have been an abuſe put on the Authors of that Book, who did not diſcover it, perhaps more ſuch inadvertencies may be therein.*

XXIV. *Muſcus ſaxatilis vel lichen* 1. *petræus latifolius ſive Hepatica fontana,* C. B. *pin. p.* 362. *Cat. p.* 13. Common Ground Liverwort.

'Tis very common on the ſhady moiſt Brinks of all Rivers in this Iſland.

It is good againſt the Inflammations of the Liver, hot and ſharp Agues, and Tertians coming from *Choler. Ger.*

And againſt all Obſtructions of Liver and Spleen. *Dorſt.*

The Powder of the Plant with Sugar, is uſed for all the abovemention'd Diſeaſes. *Lon.*

This is the Lichen of *Dioſcorides, Galen* and the *Greeks,* and whatever Vertues are attributed to this *Hepatica* by *Serapio* and others, are ſaid to belong by *Dioſcorides* to *Lichen,* as applied by way of Cataplaſm to ſtop the Hemorrhoids, Inflammations, and Ring-Worm, and outwardly uſed with Honey to Cure the Jaundice, or ill colour of the Skin; therefore it cannot be called *Hepatica* according to the Opinions of the Antients. *Fuchſ.*

It Cures the Jaundice, if the Decoction be taken to the quantity of a Quart; it Purges gently aduſt and tough Humours, and being many days repeated, I have ſeen many cured by it of the *Maligna Scabies & Ulcera exedentia,* but the Decoction muſt be freſh every day with Whey. *Cæſalp.*

It ſtops Blood. *Dioſcorid.* and is good againſt Burns. *Turn.* The Powder of it taken with Sugar remedies the Diſeaſes of the Liver and Lungs. *Trag.*

XXV. *Equiſetum* 13. *ſive fœtidum ſub aqua repens.* C. B. *pin. p.* 16. *Cat. p.* 13. Stinking Water Horſe Tail.

This grows in moſt Rivers through the Iſland.

It is uſed for cleanſing Houſhold Goods. *J. B.*

XXVI. *Equiſetum majus aquaticum.* J. B. *tom.* 3. *lib.* 36. *p.* 729. *Cat. p.* 215. This was found in the Marſhes of *Jamaica* by *James Harlow*, who brought it from thence. Dr. *Sherard* communicated it to me.

Chap. III.

Of Ferns or Capillary Plants.

THE Tribe of Ferns in *Jamaica* are very numerous, and ſtrange in their manner of growth. Many of them are Scandent, more than one white on the Back; ſome have Trunes like other Herbs or Trees, and ſome perfect Stalks. But whatever they are, they ſhall by me be ranged as thoſe of *Europe* are by Mr. *Ray*, according to the diviſion of their Leaves: and whereas it is commonly held that no Fern, has, properly ſpeaking, a *Caulis* or Stalk, yet it will hereafter plainly appear they have. To avoid a great deal of trouble in the diſpoſition of them, I ſhall conſider the Stalks of thoſe climbing Ferns only as Roots. The diviſions of the Leaf its ſelf ariſing from ſuch Stalk ſhall determine its place without having regard to this Stalk, which ought otherwiſe to be firſt taken notice of in the diviſion. Without doubt all hereafter named Ferns are ſuch: only there are ſix I call *Phyllitidi Scandenti Affines*, which I am not ſure are Ferns, and therefore not having ſeen their Seeds, I give them this, till a better place is found. The name *Trichomanes* ſhall ſignifie with me the ſecond divided Fern with broad ſmall Leaves, and the word *Lonchitis* thoſe with longer, though they agree not in every particular with the *Europeans*. The general diviſions are, firſt, thoſe with undivided Leaves. Secondly, Thoſe with once divided into *Pinnæ* only, then into thoſe with the middle Rib, a Twig or *Surculus*, and on it *Pinnulæ*, which I call *Filices non Ramoſæ*: and the third is the ramoſe Kind. Many of theſe Ferns are indented about the edge when young, and afterwards are plain with a ferrugineous Welt on the outſide, and ſometimes they are ſinuated; many other Varieties there are, appearing really differing Plants, which may be eaſily found out by any, who conſiders their ſeveral deſcriptions.

It is no great wonder that in ſo great a number of new and ſtrange Ferns as are mentioned in my Catalogue, and deſcribed hereafter, I was put to it to find words, to deſcribe ſome of them. I think the terms I have made uſe of are very plain, though Dr. *Plukenet* is pleaſed in his *Mantiſſa p.* 83. to find fault with one of them, *viz. Surculus*, and to recommend in its place *Ala*. I continue to think that Word more proper than the other, for 'tis taken by the beſt, and even pureſt Writers, for the *Germen Annotinum*, or yearly Sprout or Twig, to which are contiguous the Leaves of Trees. Now if any Word can be fitter to ſignifie the laſt diviſion of the Stalk of a Fern, to which the *Pinnulæ* or leaves are faſten'd, I leave any body to judge. The Word *Ala* is uſed by the beſt Herbariſts in many, and very incertain ſignifications, and even when it is applied to the wings or Leaves of Ferns, is ſomtimes taken for the *Pinnæ*, or Leaves themſelves, ſometimes for what I call the Twig or *Surculus*, and ſometimes for the whole *Ramulus* or Branch, ſo that it would have been very confounding, and not have explained ſufficiently my meaning. TheſeWords are ſo often uſed here, and the Cuts of the Ferns, either figured elſewhere, or in this

Book

Book, make my acceptance of them ſo plain, that there can be no doubt about them. As to the Etymology of the Word *Surculus*, its Definition from *Feſtus*, *&c*, I take them not to be material Arguments, and could prove my Senſe of it to agree very well with what he and the beſt Authors ſay, were it needful to inſiſt on this matter.

All theſe ſorts of Ferns, no queſtion, may be made uſe of for the ſame purpoſes, as thoſe of the ſame Kinds in *Europe*.

I. *Lunaria elatior Adianti albi folio duplici ſpica. Cat. p.* 14. *Oſmunda Americana filiculæ folio Tournefort. El. bot. p.* 437. *Oſmunda filiculæ folio major. Ejuſd. Inſt. p.* 547. *An filix ſaxatilis rutæ murariæ foliis Americana ſeu adianthum album folio filicis ex inſula Jamaicenſi. Plukenet. Alm: p.* 150?

This is ſometimes about a Foot, but moſtly ſix or ſeven Inches high, having a very ſlender green Stalk, at coming firſt out of the Earth, being of a dark colour. At about four Inches from the Ground, out of one ſide of the Stalk goes one Branch, to which are alternatively ſet on Twigs, which have ſeveral broad irregularly figur'd roundiſh *Pinnulæ*, ſometimes deep cut, at other times a little indented on the edges, being of a pale green colour, like to *adiantum album*, and having many Furrows appearing radiated. Out of the *Ala* or boſom of this Branch riſe two round, ſmall, green, two Inches long Stalks, towards the tops of which are ſeveral ſmall Bunches of firſt green, afterwards ferrugineous Duſt, like to that of *Lunaria*, *Oſmunda Regalis*, or the other Ferns. The Root is like that of *Polypodium*, and is covered with a blackiſh Hair, having ſeveral *Fibrils* like the Roots of other Ferns.

It grew on a Rock by the Banks of *Rio-Cobre*, below the Town, on the ſame ſide of the River.

This Plant is perfectly differing in all its parts from the *Filix non ramoſa pinnulis crebris obtuſis crenatis. Cat. p.* 21. As one may eaſily ſee by comparing their Deſcriptions and Figures, ſo that one would wonder how Dr. *Plukenet* came to doubt whither they were the ſame in his *Mantiſſa*, *p.* 78.

II. *Lunaria elatior matricariæ folio ſpica duplici. Cat. p.* 14. *Tab.* 25. *Fig.* 6. *Lunaria racemoſa cicutariæ foliis Jamaicana. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 208.

This is much higher than the former, riſing a Foot or more from the Ground. In its higher Spikes, which are double, it exactly agrees with the former, only the Leaves or *Pinnulæ*, are longer, narrower, not quite cut in to the middle Rib or Twig, and of a paler green colour, ſomething in their Diviſions, like the Leaves of *Matricaria*.

It grew with the former.

III. *Phyllitis non ſinuata minor apice folii radices agente. Cat. p.* 14. *Tab.* 26. *Fig.* 1. *Filicifolia phyllitis parva ſaxatilis Virginiana per ſummitates foliorum radicoſa breviore & latiore folio, Plukenet. Alm. p.* 154.

This has a ſmall, ſcaly black Root, with many long Fibers drawing its Nouriſhment, of a dark brown colour. The Leaves are many, riſing from the ſame Root, of a different magnitude, having no Foot-Stalks, the largeſt being two Inches and a half long, and about half an Inch broad near the middle where broadeſt, increaſing from the Root thither, and thence decreaſing, growing very narrow, and ending in a point. This point bows down its ſelf to the Ground, ſtrikes Fibers, takes Root, and ſends out rounder Leaves, in time growing longer, and with their ends taking Root, and ſo propagating its ſelf. The Seed lies in round ſpots on the back of the Leaf of each ſide of the middle Rib.

It

It grew in a thick, very high, and ſhady Wood, at the bottom of Mount *Diablo*, beyond the *Maggoty Savanna*.

It differs from Mr. *Baniſter*'s *Phyllitis ſaxatilis Virginiana per ſummitates foliorum prolifera*, Which is ſinuated at Baſe, and has a Foot-Stalk.

IV. *Phyllitis arboribus innaſcens, folio non ſinuato tenuiori rotundis pulverulentis maculis averſa parte punctato. Cat. p.* 14, *Lingua cervina longis anguſtis & undulatis foliis. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 545.

This has a long knobbed Root, having faſtened to it ſeveral Scales, or remains of Leaves dropt of, and a great many reddiſh brown Fibers, interwoven one within another, having a three Inches long green Foot-Stalk. The Leaf is nine Inches long, two broad in the middle, where broadeſt, not falcated or ſinuated at beginning like *European* Harts-Tongue, but very narrow, and ending in a ſharp, or ſometimes blunt point, being very green, thin, and ſhining, and having on its backſide ſeveral round ferrugineous ſpots in which lie the Seeds.

It grows moſtly on the Truncs of great, chiefly old, Trees, as Miſſeltoe, and is to be found on ſuch Trees in the Path going to ſixteen Mile Walk, and in ſhady places of the Hills in *Liguanee* by *Hope* River. Sometimes when old Trees fall down, this will then grow on the Ground.

V. *Phyllitis non ſinuata foliorum limbis* leviter *ſerratis. Cat. p.* 14.

This, which ſeemed to be a ſmall ſtarv'd Plant, had a Root made up of many brown Fibres, ſending up ſome eight or nine Leaves without any Foot-Stalks, being about three Inches long, three quarters of an Inch broad, near the further end where broadeſt, of a yellowiſh green colour, and ſmooth, dentated about the Edges, being narrow at beginning, they increaſe to near the end, and then decreaſe to a blunt point.

It grows in the great ſhady Woods, in the inland parts of the Iſland.

VI. *Hemionitis peregrina Cluſ. rar. plant. hiſt. lib.* 6. *p.* 214. *Cat. p.* 14.

I had this given me by Dr. *William Sherard*, who had it of one, who gathered it in *Jamaica* or *Madera*.

VII. *Filix Hemionitis dicta Maderenſis, hederæ arboreæ aliquatenus æmula, ſeu foliorum baſi auriculis binis utrinque donato. Pluken. Alm. p.* 155. *Phyt. Tab.* 287. *Fig.* 4. *Hemionitis Jamaicenſis hederaceo folio, lineis ſeminiferis tenuiſſimis in dorſo notato. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 560. *An Hemionitis Luſitanica elegantior Tournef. el. Bot. p.* 436? *Inſt. p.* 546?

This was brought me with the former, and was gathered by *James Harlow* in *Madera*, if I rightly remember. I queſtion much whether this be really differing from the former.

Though Dr. *Plukenet* tacitly confeſſes in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 82. that he had made two of this Plant in his *Almag. p.* 155. yet any body who compares his Figure of this Plant, *Tab.* 287. *Fig.* 4. and mine of the *Hemionitis peregrina foliorum ſegmentis ſinuatis*, &c. *Tab.* 26. *Fig.* 2. figured and deſcribed hereafter, will find them vaſtly differing.

VIII. *Hemionitis folio hirſuto & magis diſſecto ſeu ranunculi folio. Cat. p.* 14. *Filix hemionitis dicta ſaniculæ foliis villoſa. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 155. *Phyt. Tab.* 291. *Fig.* 4.

This had a great many fibrous, and thready black Roots, ſending up ſeveral ſmaller, and two ſix Inchas long ſhining black cornered Stalks, being covered over with a Ferrugineous Hair or Moſs, the Leaf ſtands at top, being divided into three parts or Segments, very deeply cut in, even almoſt to the

the Center, the two undermoſt Sections having Ears, or *appendiculæ*, making the Leaf appear divided into five Sections. The diviſion in the middle is the larger, being an Inch and a half long, and about half as broad in the middle where broadeſt, being eaſily dented on each ſide, rough, of a yellowiſh green colour, ending each of them in a point, and having one Purple middle Rib coming through them from the Foot-Stalk, as from a common Center. From theſe middle Ribs go ſeveral tranſverſe Fibers, on which is a great deal of Ferrugineous Moſs, which is the Seed. The whole Leaf is very like that of the *rannunculus pratenſis repens hirſutus.* C. B.

It grew in the ſhady Banks of a gully in a Wood, between the Town *Savanna*, and Two-Mile-Wood.

IX. *Hemionitis foliis atrovirentibus maxime diſſectis ſeu filix Geranii Robertiani folio. Cat. p.* 15. *Filix hemionitis Americana petroſelini foliis profunde laciniatis Plukenet. Phyt. Tab.* 286. *Fig.* 5. *Almag. p.* 155. *Filix hemionitis Jamaicenſis foliis Geranii Rupertiani quodammodo æmulis. Ejuſd. ibid. Adiantum monophyllum Americanum foliis profunde laciniatis ad oras pulverulentum. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 592.

This as to Root, Stalk, *&c.* is the ſame with the former, only the Leaf is ſmooth, of a dark green colour above, being very much more diſſected or laciniated with Ferrugineous Lines all along the Margins of the back ſides of the Leaves, the Diſſections appearing like the *geranium Robertianum* Leaves as to manner of inciſures, *&c.*

Theſe two Plants may be reduced to the ſecond Diviſion of Ferns more properly, but becauſe of their great affinity with the *hemionitis peregrina*, I have put them here.

It grew with the former.

How Dr. *Plukenet* came to make two of this one Plant, as he does in his *Alm. p.* 155. and *Mantiſſa p.* 82. he beſt can tell.

X. *Hemionitis peregrina foliorum ſegmentis ſinuatis longioribus, & magis acuminatis ſeu hederæ folio anguloſo. Cat. p.* 15. *Tab.* 26. *Fig.* 2.

This had ſeveral long fibrous Roots uniting in a knob, which ſends up three or four Stalks, with Leaves very like the *Hemionitis Peregrina Cluſ.* only it was not ſo broad nor thick in the Conſiſtence of the Leaf, and had not ſuch Auricles as it, and the Segments into which it was divided, which were three, were longer, more ſharp pointed, and ſinuated about the Edges, which makes me of opinion that it is a differing Plant.

It was brought from *Jamaica*, and given me by Dr. *Sherard.*

XI. *Phyllitis minor ſcandens foliis anguſtis. Cat. p.* 15. *Filix ſarmentoſa bifrons, ſeu, Dryopteris ſcandens Jamaicenſis inter filicem & lycopodium media vel Filicis & lycopodii Compos. Plukenet Tab.* 290. *Fig.* 3. *Alm. p.* 156. *Lingua cervina ſcandens caulibus ſquammoſis. Tournefort. el. Bot. p.* 435. *Inſt. p.* 545.

This has a compreſſed Stalk, not ſo big as a Hens Quill, covered over very thick with very many ferrugineous Hairs or Moſs, like that of the other Ferns. This ſometimes turns Gray, mounting up ſtraight forty Foot high, ſticking cloſe to the Bark of any Tree, by many hairy ſmall fibrils, of a reddiſh Brown colour. On each ſide of this Stalk, which is ſometimes branched, goes a Leaf or *Pinna* at about half an Inches diſtance, being plac'd alternatively, each of theſe Leaves is about four Inches long, and three quarters of an Inch broad in the middle where broadeſt, being narrow at beginning,

and ending in a point, ſmooth, of a light Green colour, and having one middle Rib, on each ſide of which is a row of ferrugineous Spots, in which lies the Seed.

It grew on the Truncs of the Trees in going up Mount *Diablo*, towards the North ſide.

I cannot imagin what Dr. *Plukenet* means by his Title to this Plant, why he ſhould call it in his *Alm. p.* 156. *Inter filicem & lycopodium mediâ*, and correct it in his *Mantiſſ. p.* 84. calling it *Filicis & lycopodii Compos.* Neither can any Body tell but himſelf, unleſs he has taken the top of the Scandent Stalk of this Plant for a Head like that of *Lycopodium*.

XII. *Phyllitis ſcandens minima muſci facie foliis membranaceis ſubrotundis. Cat. p.* 15. *Tab.* 27. *Fig.* 1. *Filix hemionitis lichenoides Americana fungi auricularis Cæſalpini æmula radice reptatrice Plukenet. Almag. p.* 185. *Fig.* 3.

This had a flat black Stalk covered with a Hair like other Moſſes, applying its ſelf to the Rocks, Stones or Trees, and riſing ſeven or eight Foot high, putting out at more or leſs diſtance, ſmall roundiſh membranaceous yellowiſh green Leaves, like thoſe of the *Polytrichum aureum minus foliis ſubrotundis*. They grow ſometimes longer, having inciſures on their edges; the Plant looks ſomewhat like a Moſs, but if narrowly view'd ſeems nevertheleſs properly to belong to this place.

It grew on the moiſt Truncs of Trees, by *Rio d' Oro*, *Orange* River, and *Archers* ridge, between ſixteen Mile Walk and Saint *Maries*.

XIII. *Phyllitidi ſcandenti affinis major, folio craſſo ſubrotundo. Cat. p.* 15. *Tab.* 28. *Fig.* 1.

This has a cornered compreſs'd ſtriated green Stalk, having Leaves coming out on each ſide of the Stalk, alternatively at an Inch diſtance, under each of which is a broad fungous or ſpongy gray Clavicle, ſticking very firmly to the Truncs of Trees, or ſides of Rocks, by that means mounting ſometimes to thirty Foot high Each. Leaf has no Foot-Stalk, is about an Inch and a quarter long, and an Inch broad near the round Baſe where broadeſt, being almoſt round, ſomewhat ſhap'd like a Heart, ſmooth, thick, juicy, of a pale whitiſh green colour, almoſt like thoſe of *Orpin*.

It grows on the Truncs of the taller Trees, or moiſt inland Rocks, in the Woods, in moſt places of this Iſland.

XIV. *Phyllitidi ſcandenti affinis minor folio craſſo oblongiori. Cat. p.* 15. *Tab.* 28. *Fig.* 2.

This is exactly the ſame with the former, only the Leaves are longer and narrower, they being an Inch and half long, and about three quarters of an Inch broad, at round Baſe, where broadeſt, and a little more frequent than the former. Of this there are, as to bigneſs and manner of growth, ſome ſmall varieties.

It is to be found on the Truncs of Trees on Mount *Diablo*, *Archers* ridge, *Orange* River Banks, and other the *Mediteranean* Woods in this Iſland.

XV. *Phyllitidi ſcandenti affinis minima, folio craſſo oblongiori. Cat. p.* 15. *Tab.* 28. *Fig.* 3.

This, as to Stalks, Clavicles, manner of growth, *&c.* is the ſame with the precedent, only theſe parts are in every thing leſſer, the Leaf not being over three quarters of an Inch long, and one quarter of an Inch broad at round Baſe where broadeſt. The Leaves are ſet at much leſſer diſtance.

It grows with the former.

XVI. *Phyl-*

XVI. *Phyllitidi ſcandenti affinis minor, foliis ſubrotundis, acuminatis, ex adverſo ſitis. Cat. p.* 15. *Tab.* 28. *Fig.* 4.

This creeps up the Truncs of Trees after the ſame manner as the preceding, by a cornered white Stalk, putting forth at about half an Inches diſtance at the Joints, ſome ſmall *Capreoli*, or rather *Cirrhi*, like thoſe of Ivy, which take hold of the Barks of the Trees they Climb. At the ſame places come out the Leaves oppoſite to one another, having Foot-Stalks about the eighth part of an Inch Long Foot-Stalks, being almoſt round, about three quarters of an Inch long. They are half an Inch broad near the round Baſe where broadeſt, whence they decreaſe, ending in a ſharp point, being ſmooth, equal about the edges, and of a light brown colour. What Flower or Seed it makes, I know not; but by its likeneſs to the preceding, I bring it hither.

It grew on the Truncs of the Trees near the Banks of *Rio d' Oro*, coming from St *Maries* to ſixteen Mile Walk.

XVII. *Phyllitidi ſcandenti affinis minor graminifolia, folio oblongo acuminato, foliorum pediculis alis extantibus auctis. Cat. p.* 15. *Tab.* 27. *Fig.* 2. *Phyllitis minor ſcandens ſalicinis foliis acuminatis viridibus. Bobart. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 558.

This has a like Stalk with *Cirrhi*, as the former, only a little larger, the Leaves come at Joints ſingly, not two oppoſite to one another, having about half an Inch long Foot-Stalks, with extant ſtriated membranaceous *Alæ* or *Appendices*, incloſing the Stalk almoſt round, and looking like the ſmall or firſt Leaf of an Orange Tree, the Leaf its ſelf is an Inch and half long, and near half an Inch broad at round Baſe where broadeſt and whence it decreaſes to the point having one middle Rib, and ſeveral tranſverſe ones running to the edges being ſmooth, thin, ſhining, graſſy, ſomewhat like the Leaves of *Phyllitis*, and of a pale green colour.

It grew on the Trees with the former.

XVIII. *Phyllitidi ſcandenti affinis major graminifolia, folio oblongo acuminato, foliorum pediculis alis extantibus auctis. Cat. p.* 15. *Tab.* 27. *Fig.* 3.

This is in every thing the ſame only larger in all its parts, the Foot-Stalks being two Inches long, the Leaves graſſie, four Inches long, and half as broad.

It grew with the former.

XIX. *Polypodium altiſſimum. Cat. p.* 15. *Polypodium Jamaicenſe majus & elatius, alis longioribus, punctis aureis averſa parte notatis, Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 563. *An Polypodium majus Africanum pediculis folioſis lobiſque planis. ejuſd. ib. p.* 564? *An filix Polypodium dicta minima Virginiana platyneuros Plukenet. Alm. p.* 153. *Phyt. Tab* 289. *Fig.* 2?

This *Polypodium* (which had Roots with Tubercles, Fibers, and reddiſh Moſs or Hair, as the ordinary *Polypodium)* roſe to be three Foot and a half high, having a reddiſh green, large, ſmooth, ſtrong and long Foot-Stalk. The *Pinnæ* were ſet on by pairs to the middle Rib, oppoſite to one another, at about an Inches diſtance, join'd at Baſe by a Membrane running along the middle Rib, making it alated as with others of this Kind. The *Pinnæ* each of them are ſix Inches long, and about three quarters of an Inch broad in the middle where broadeſt, beginning narrow, increaſing to the middle, and ending in a point, having one middle Nerve, on each ſide of which, on the backſide of the Leaf, is a row of Ferrugineous Spots, being the Seeds. The Leaves are of a yellowiſh green colour, and ſmooth.

The

The *Pinnæ* of this, when young, are ſo broad as to have their edges lie over one another, which makes it ſeem a different Plant.

It grew in the Inland mountainous parts of this Iſland.

XX. *Lonchitis paluſtris maxima. Cat. p.* 15. *Filix Americana maxima aurea non ramoſa alis integris alternis planis, Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 571. *Lingua cervina ramoſa aurea. Plum. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 546.

A great many Leaves riſe from the ſame knobbed large Root, to four or five, or even nine or ten Foot high, having a greeniſh cornered irregularly ſhap'd middle Rib, as large as ones little Finger. To this at every Inch, or Inch and a halfs diſtance are ſet the *Pinnæ*, from the bottom to the top of the Stalk alternatively from the oppoſite ſides of it. Each *Pinna* a Foot long, and three Inches broad in the middle where broadeſt, being narrow at beginning, and ending obtuſely. It is green, ſmooth, and directly of the ſhape, colour, and conſiſtence of Harts-Tongue, having one middle Rib eminent on the backſide of the *Pinna*, which is ſometimes all, and ſometimes half covered over with a ruſty colour'd Moſs, in which lies its Seed. The Leaf or Branch has at its end, or that of the middle Rib, one ſingle *Pinna* at top.

It grows in the Marſhes near *Black River* Bridge, going to *Old Harbour*, and by the *Salt River* near *Paſſage Fort*.

It is uſed inſtead of Thatch to cover Houſes.

It is alſo uſed to ſtop Dyſenteries, and the violent motions of the *Iliac* Paſſion, by boiling the Root, and drinking the Decoction.

The Decoction of the Root is excellent in Obſtructions of the Spleen, Quartans, Scurvey and Melancholy, eſpecially if *Sarſa* and *China* be added. A Salt made of the Leaves by Chimiſtry is an excellent Remedy againſt Ulcers, and carious Bones of the Toes and legs, being very drying. *Bont.*

The Root is uſed by the *Malabars* and *Javans* in bitings of poiſonous Beaſts. *Bont.*

It is Temperate, and opens Obſtructions of the Liver. *Bontius.*

If this be what *Flacourt* mentions to grow in *Madagaſcar*, he ſays it is there made into Hats, Garlands or Crowns, which they wear on their Heads, becauſe of its good Smell. And that it is Cordial, and good for Liver and Spleen, as our Maiden-Hair.

XXI. *Lonchitis Aſplenii facie pinnulis variis, viz. ſubrotundis, & ex utroque latere auriculatis. Cat. p.* 16. *Tab.* 29. *&* 30. *Fig.* 1. *Adianthum ſeu filix trichomanoides Jamaicenſis; pinnulis auriculatis dentatis, ad baſin amplioribus radiculas ex nutante apice ad Terram demittens. Plukenet. Almag. p.* 9. *Tab.* 253. *Fig.* 4. *Filicifolia lonchitidis faciè Jamaicenſis, ad baſin uniuſcujuſque pinnæ, binis auriculis obtuſis donata ambitu æquali & averſa parte ferrugineis punctis duplice ordine notata. Ejuſd. Alm. p.* 152. *Phyt. Tab.* 286. *Fig.* 2. *Filix Jamaicenſis ſimpliciter pinnatis aſplenii foliis averſa parte duplici ſerie punctorum notatis Ejuſd. Alm. ibid. Phyt. Tab.* 290. *Fig.* 1. *An filix minor Africana lonchitidis folio pinnulis auriculatis planis. Ejuſd. Phyt. Tab.* 89. *Fig.* 7? *Polypodium Americanum medium foliis variis pinnulis obtuſis binis macularum ordinibus inſignitis. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 563. *Lonchitis Jamaicenſis elatior pediculis molli lanugine pubeſcentibus alis brevioribus utrinque auriculatis rarius diſpoſitis, Ejuſd. ib. p.* 568. *Lonchitis minor Jamaicenſis non dentata alis angulis crebris atrovirentibus, utrinque auriculatis. Ejuſd. ibid.* 569. *Polypodium inciſuris aſplenii. Tournefort. El. Bot. p.* 432. *Inſt. p.* 541.

The

The Face of this Plant, and difference of the Leaves or *Pinnulæ* make it very difficult to aſſign it a right place, for almoſt every ſeveral middle Rib or Stalk has ſeveral differing Kinds of *Pinnulæ*. It ſometimes is about a Foot and a half long, has a pale green Stalk, which is ſomewhat hoary, and at bottom has roundiſh *Pinnulæ*, reſembling the Leaves of *Nummularia*, and thoſe are placed at ſome diſtance from one another. See *Tab.* 29. *&* *Tab.* 30. *Fig.* 1. *lit. aaaaaa.* On other Stalks at greater or leſſer diſtances come *Pinnulæ* or Leaves that are Oblong, and ſomething auriculated on both upper and under ſide, and then above them to the point are rounder Leaves. On other Twigs the Leaves are joined cloſe to one another, after the manner of thoſe of *Aſplenium*. All of theſe ſorts of *Pinnulæ* have Seed on the back parts, lying in Ferrugineous Spots along the middle Rib, as others of this Kind. See *Tab.* 29. *&* *Tab.* 30. *Fig.* 1. *lit. b b b b b.* Sometimes again the Leaves will be Oblong and auriculated of each ſide, both upper and under, and disjoined without any coheſion up to the top. At other times they will be auriculated, disjoined, and towards top grow weak, trailing and touching the ground take Root, and propagate the Plant, ſo that I have not ſeen in any Plant ſo great ſporting of Nature as in this. Another variety is in the Leaves, which are ſerrated, or, as it were, made up of *Pinnulæ*, after the manner of the *Chamæfilix*, which take Root when they touch the ground, as the preceding variety doth, and this is ſo very odd, that it would impoſe almoſt on any one to make them believe it a differing Plant. See *Tab.* 29. *lit. c c c.* all the *Pinnulæ* of this Fern are ſhorteſt at bottom, and longeſt in the middle. The Roots were many black *Ligulæ* united, making a ſtrong Foundation for the Plant.

It was brought from *Jamaica* by Sir *Arthur Rawdon*'s Gardener, and communicated to me by Dr. *Sherard*.

It appears by *Tab.* 29. *Fig.* 1. *lit. b b, &c.* that it has two ſorts of Leaves, thoſe of *Aſplenium*, and auriculated on both ſides, ſo that I cannot but wonder why Dr. *Plukenet* ſhould think that it cannot be the ſame with the *Filix non ramoſa ſcolopendrioides* of *Plumier*, becauſe that is not auriculated, *Vid. Mant. p.* 79.

XXII. *Lonchitis altiſſima, pinnulis utrinque, ſeu ex utroque latere auriculatis. Cat. p.* 16. *Tab.* 31. *Lonchitis glabra minor Plum. p.* 19. *Fig.* 28. *An Filix, ſeu lonchitis aſpera Jamaicenſis elatior pinnis longioribus utrinque auriculatis, ſubtus punctatis, & obtuſioribus denticellis ſpinoſa. Plukenet. Almag. p.* 152? *Lonchitis Americana glabra alis latioribus & brevioribus crebrius diſpoſitis. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 568.

That part of this *Lonchitis* which came to my Hands was about three Foot long, having a very ſtrong middle Rib or Stalk, furrowed forward, and round backwards, reddiſh and ſhining, being ſet at every three quarters of an Inch with *Pinnulæ* or Leaves about an Inch long, and half as broad, being whole without inciſures to near their tops. Each *Pinnula* had two Auricles, one of each ſide, as well under as above, at the Baſe of the *Pinnula*, that above being moſt diſcernible. They have two rows of ferrugineous Spots, one on each ſide of the middle Rib.

This was brought from *Jamaica* by Sir *Arthur Rawdon*'s Gardener, and communicated to me by Dr. *Sherard*.

XXIII. *Lonchitis altiſſima, pinnulis raris non laciniatis. Cat. p.* 16. *Tab.* 32.

This *Lonchitis* was about five Foot high, having about a Foot and a half long, roundiſh, dark brown, or blackiſh Foot-Stalk; the *Pinnæ* were about two Inches long, about three quarters of an Inch broad at Baſe, where they parted from the middle Rib, from whence they decreas'd to the end, which

was roundish and blunt, not at all laciniated, having one middle Rib on each side of which were many ferrugineous round Spots or Seeds: there was about half an Inches empty space between the parts of the *Pinnæ*, which were plac'd alternatively on each side of the middle Rib.

I found it in the inland mountainous parts of this Island on Mount *Diablo*.

It appears plain that this is not the same with the last save one, which Dr. *Plukenet* in his *Mantissa, p.* 79. thinks may be the same with this.

XXIV. *Lonchitis major, pinnis latioribus, leviter denticulatis, superiore latere auriculatis. Cat. p.* 16. *An lonchitis foliis superius incisis major. Plum. Tournef. Inst. p.* 539?

This rises a Foot and a half high, the Stalk being blackish at its coming out of the Earth, having *Pinnæ* set alternatively at about a third part of an Inches distance from one another, by very short Foot-Stalks: the *Pinnæ* set in the middle are largest, being an Inch and a quarter long, and about half an Inch broad at the Base, where broadest, from whence they decrease, ending in a point, being serrated, or cut in on the edges, and having on the uppermost edge of each *Pinna*, an Ear or *Appendicula*, and on the backside several vermiculated ferrugineous Lines, in which is the Seed, on each side of the eminent middle Rib.

It grew in the inland woody parts of this Island.

It is very evident that this is perfectly distinct from the *Lonchitis major, pinnis angustioribus leviter denticulatis superiore latere auriculatis* to be described presently, as appears by their Descriptions and Figures, contrary to what is affirmed by Dr. *Plukenet* in his *Mantissa, p.* 79.

XXV. *Lonchitis minor pinnis latioribus leviter denticulatis, superiore latere auriculatis. Cat. p.* 16. *Tab.* 33. *Fig.* 1. *Filix minor non ramosa Jamaicensis alis uncialibus, acuminatis latioribus. Bob. hist. Oxon. part.* 3. *p.* 572. *An lonchitis foliis superius incisis Minor, Tournefort. Inst. p.* 539?

This was exactly the same with the precedent, only not half so large, so that it may be thought no variety, but a distinct Species. The Seed lay on its Back after the same manner, and the *Pinnæ* were thinner and narrower.

It grew on the Rocks near the Banks of *Rio d' Oro*, near sixteen Mile Walk.

Dr. *Plukenet* questions in his *Mantissa, p.* 79. if this be the same with his *Almag. Filix seu lonchitis aspera Jamaicensis pinnula lata, brevi, angulosa, p.* 152. By the name I should not have taken it to be the same.

XXVI. *Lonchitis major pinnis angustioribus leviter denticulatis superiore latere auriculatis, Cat. p.* 16. *Tab.* 33. *Fig.* 2. *An Filicula lonchitidis folio auriculata & dentata, Plukenet. Mant. p.* 77? *Vel an Filix mas non ramosa Marilandica, pinnulis angustis rarioribus, profunde dentatis, superna parte auriculatis, Ejusd. ibid. p.* 78? *Filix minor non ramosa Jamaicensis, alis uncialibus angustioribus. Bob. hist. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 572.

This has a Root having many long capillary Fibers, being black, scaly, and covered with a ferrugineous Mois. The Stalk is greener than the former, having *Pinnæ*, set opposite or alternatively, they are in every thing exactly like them, only very narrow, being not half so broad, but in Auricles, Nerves, Spots, *&c.* exactly the same.

It grew with the other, in the more inland woody parts of the Island.

XXVII. *Lon-*

XXVII. *Lonchitis major pinnis longis anguſtiſſimiſque. Cat. p.* 16. *Tab.* 34. *Lonchitis minor Jamaicenſis pinnulis anguſtis longis ad baſin auriculis rotundis donatis, Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 568.

This has a large Root, ſolid, and of a whitiſh green colour within, towards the top covered over with a ferrugineous Hair, and ſending up ſeveral Leaves above a Foot high, having greeniſh, white, and ſmooth Foot-Stalks, about five Inches long. The *Pinnæ* are ſet on to the middle Rib, ſometimes oppoſite, (chiefly below,) and ſometimes alternatively having about the ſixth part of an Inch diſtance between the pairs, each of them being about two Inches long, and a ſixth part of an Inch broad at beginning where broadeſt, and whence they decreaſe, ending in a point, being not at all ſerrated, very ſmooth, even, and of a graſſy green colour. The round auricles mention'd by Mr. *Bobart* are very ſmall.

It grew out of the fiſſures of the Rocks in the ſhady Road, going to ſixteen Mile Walk.

It ſeems to me impoſſible that this ſhould be what Dr. *Plukenet* thinks, *Mantiſſ. p.* 81. *viz. Filix Jamaicenſis Jaceæ majoris Gerardi aut potius centaurei majoris lævi Parkinſon. æmula falcatis foliis integris & margine æquali. Almag. p.* 154.

XXVIII. *Polypodium minus pinnulis raris ſubtus cinereis. Cat. p.* 16. *Filix polypodium dicta minima Jamaicenſis foliiis averſa parte ferrugineo pulvere aſplenii ritu circumquaque reſperſis. Plukenet. Alm. p.*153. *Phyt. Tab.*289. *Fig.*1. *Polypodium minus Virginianum foliis brevioribus ſubtus argenteis. Bobart. hiſt. Oxon. part* 3. *p.* 563. *Tab. æn.* 2. *Plant. Capill.*

This has a round, blackiſh, hard Root like other *Polypodies* only ſmaller, covered in ſome places with a ferrugineous hairy Moſs, and creeping for a good length. From thence go many long fibrils into the Earth, of a reddiſh brown colour. At about half an Inches diſtance, this Root ſends out Leaves, which have gray, or light brown coloured Foot-Stalks two Inches long, the whole Leaf and Foot-Stalk being about four Inches high. The *Pinnæ* are not ſo frequent as in the precedent, but more rare, ſet almoſt oppoſite one to the other, about three quarters of an Inch long, and an eighth part broad, not laciniated, nor ſinuated, thick, on the upper ſide of a yellowiſh green colour, on the under gray or whitiſh, with ſome rows of ferrugineous Spots on their edges, being the Seed.

It grew on the Rocks, in a Wood on the ſide of a Mountain, near Mr. *Elletſon*'s Plantation in *Liguanee*.

XXIX. *Lonchitis minor pinnulis anguſtis crebris tenuibus atrovirentibus. Cat. p* 16. *Filix ſeu Lonchitis Jamaicenſis polypodii folio pediculis nigris. Plukenet Almag. p.* 152.

This has a firm knobbed Root, as big as the top of ones little Finger, covered towards the top with ſcaly brown Moſs, and having very many dark brown Fibres going deep into the Earth. It ſends up Leaves from ſix Inches to two Foot long, their Foot-Stalks being brown, an Inch and a half long, the *Pinnæ* are ſet on to the Stalk, or middle Rib, not oppoſite to one another, but alternatively, being cut into the middle Rib. Theſe are about three quarters of an Inch long, and not over a Twelfth part of an Inch broad at beginning where broadeſt thin, and of a dark green colour, each having one middle Rib, on each ſide of which lies its Seed in rediſh Spots: ſometimes this is two Foot high, and the *Pinnæ* almoſt oppoſite though very rarely.

It grew on the woody Mountains near Mr. *Elletſon*'s Plantation in *Liguanee*.

XXX. *Lon-*

XXX. *Lonchitidi affinis arbor anomala folio, alato è pinnarum crenis fructifero. Cat. p.* 16. *Hippoglosso forte Cognata Surinamensis, foliis oleandri serratis, in crenarum extremo flosculos perminutos sanguineos gerentibus vel forte hemionitidi affinis. Breyn. pr.* 2. *p.* 57. *An Hemionitidi affinis Americana epiphyllanthos folio simpliciter pinnato, hyppoglossi æmulo, radice reptatrice lignosa ad foliorum crenas florida angustiori & longiori folio ramosa caulescens. Plukenet phyt. Tab.* 247. *Fig.* 4?

This Tree riseth to about eight Foot high, having Stems not much thicker than ones Thumb, whose Wood is white and solid, with small Pith, and Bark is smooth, of a light gray colour, a little striated, and something like that of Fir, to whose *Cyma* or springing *Gemma* the top of the Tree is exactly like. The Leaves came out near the tops of the Branches without any order, are winged four Inches long, the *Pinnæ* being set on to a middle Rib, at about half an Inches distance, alternatively. They are about seven or nine in number, having an odd one at the end of the middle Rib, each of them is about an Inch and an half long, and three quarters of an Inch broad near the middle where broadest, shining something like the Leaves of *Laurus Alexandrina*, being of a dark green colour, smooth, having one middle Nerve, and several lateral ones. The principal of these Nerves end in some little small notches at the Margin, in which come first a russet or ferrugineous Moss, and then out of the middle of that a very small russet colour'd Flower on a small Foot-Stalk, after which follows sticking close to the Margin of the Leaf, the Fruit, which is round, no bigger than a small Pins Head. It is made up of a great many, almost round, dark brown or ferrugineous Seeds, set round in a fungous Body, as may be easily seen by a Microscope. The Roots are for the most part long Threads and Filaments, running into the crannies of the Rocks, seeking Nourishment to the Plant.

There is a variety of this with much broader Leaves.

It grows among the woody Hills on the Honey-Comb Rocks, near Mr. *Batchelor*'s House, *&c.* very plentifully.

I think this a properer place for this Plant, than to be put in another, as Dr. *Plukenet* would do in his *Mantiss. p.* 81.

XXXI. *Trichomanes majus pinnis sinuatis subtus niveis. Cat. p.* 17. *Tab.* 35. *Fig.* 1. *Adianthum seu trichomanes maximum Americanum subtus argenteum pinnulis productioribus serratis summo caule involutis ex insula Jamaicensi. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 9. *An Trichomanes argenteum ad oras nigrum. Plum. Inst. p.* 540?

This Plant has several long Filaments of a dark brown colour, coming from a solid Oblong small Root, covered over at the top with a blackish hairy Moss like other the Ferns. From thence rise many Leaves about a Foot long, having reddish brown, roundish, shining Foot Stalks, and middle Ribs, on which the *Pinnæ* are set sometimes opposite to one another, sometimes alternatively, rarely towards the bottom, but near the top as thick as they can stand by one another, each *Pinna* being about half an Inch long, and a quarter broad at Base, where broadest, and for the most part ear'd, from whence it diminishes, ending in a point. They are of an irregular Figure, notch'd about the edges with some sinuations, and small incisures, being green above, and very white beneath, having on their Margin or edges, a ferrugineous Line or Moss, containing its Seed.

It grew on the side of a woody Hill, amongst the Rocks, near Mr. *Ellet-son*'s Plantation in *Liguanee*.

The odness of the Title made me doubt if this was Dr. *Plukenet*'s *Adianthum* abovementioned, but he himself is positive in it. *Mantiss. p.* 9. therefore he must explain how it comes to be *pinnulis productioribus serratis summo caule involutis.*

XXXII. *Tri-*

XXXII. *Trichomanes majus totum album pinnis aculeatis Trapezii figura. Cat. p.* 17. *Tab.* 36. *Fig.* 1. *&* 2. *Filicula maritima ex insulis Caribæis, seu adianthum maritimum, segmentis longioribus, angustis, auriculatis & crenatis, pediculo atro nitente Pluk. Almag. p.*152. *Phyt. Tab.* 286. *Fig.*1. *Filix seu lonchitis aspera Jamaicensis, nostrati similis, foliis tamen longioribus, à latere tantum superiori auriculatis, argutis per ambitum, & creberrimis denticellis spinosum. Ejusdem Alm. p.*152. *Lonchitis pinnulis angustioribus leviter denticulatis superiore latere auriculatis D. Sloane. Bob. hist. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 566. *quoad descr. Lonchitis Jamaicensis glabra pinnulis alternis profundius dentatis, superiore latere auriculatis. Ejusd. ibid. An filix seu lonchitis aspera Jamaicensis pinnula lata brevi angulosa. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 152? *An lonchitis auriculata & serrata. Plum. fig.*29 ?

This has a great many long Filaments and Fibers for its Roots, of a dark brown colour, having towards the top, where the Root is round and solid, ferrugineous Hairs. From the Roots rise the Leaves, which are from about six Inches Inches to a Foot and an half in length, having a green Stalk or middle Rib, to which are set alternatively green *Pinnæ*, as thick as they can stand by one another from the very Root, each of which is much larger than of the ordinary *Trichomanes*, and of an irregular Figure like to a *Trapezium* having very small prickles at their corners, and a scarce discernible, middle Rib, on each side of which is a row of Seeds in small ferrugineous Points or Spots. This Plant, sometimes has Incisures appear very plain on its edges, keeping the same Figure and Magnitude in is *Pinnulæ*. At other times the *Pinnulæ* are very long, taper to the end, and have round Incisures, as appears by *Tab.* 36. where these several varieties are graved.

It grew out of the Crannies or Fissures of the drier Rocks on the Road-side going to sixteen Mile Walk.

XXXIII. *Trichomanes majus, nigrum pinnis leviter dentatis Trapezii figura. Cat. p.* 17. *Tab.* 35. *Fig.*2. *Lonchitis Americana minor, pinnulis alternis obtusioribus, modicè dentatis & superiore acie pulverulentis. Bob. hist. Ox. part.*3. *p.*567. *An Adianthum sive filix trichomanoides pumila pinnulis auriculatis, ad petiolum angustis, per ambitum minutissime denticulatis. Plukenet. Alm. p.*9 ? *Phyt. Tab.* 251. *Fig.* 4 ? *vel Filix minor Jamaicensis alis subrotundis ad pediculum angustis minutissime dentatis, Bob. hist. Ox. part.* 3. *p.*573 ?

This rises, from the same sort of Root as the precedent, to about six Inches long, the Foot-Stalk being black and shining sometimes hairy, and three Inches long, as is also the middle Rib, to which are join'd *Pinnulæ* set alternatively very close together, of the shape of a *Trapezium*, lesser than the former, of a darker colour, and without prickles. It has some very small jags on the edges, which on the uppermost side (when it has attained its due Magnitude) turns into a ferrugineous Welt, being the Seed, and then it does not appear serrated.

It grew out of the Rocks on the Banks of *Rio d' Oro*, and other the rocky, inland, woody parts of the Island.

XXXIV. *Trichomanes majus nigrum, pinnis Trapezii figura latissimis tenuibus. Cat. p.* 17. *Adianthum Jamaicense, lonchitidis amplioribus foliis non ramosum pediculo atro nitente. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 11. *Phyt. Tab.* 252. *Fig.* 5.

This had a long creeping Root exactly like that of *Polypodium*, which has many Fibrils for drawing its Nourishment. From thence rose up several black shining polish'd Stalks about a Foot high, to which, towards the top, were fastned three or four pair of *Pinnulæ* or Leaves, which were very large, and of the Figure of a *Trapezium*, and withal very tender and thin, of a light green colour, like to the *Adiantum foliis Coriandri*. C. B. They measured

two Inches the longeſt way, were ſerrated when young, but when old have a ruſty coloured Welt round the edges, and are ſinuated, ſo that it would in differing Ages impoſe on people, making them believe it were a differing Plant.

It was brought from *Jamaica* by Sir *Arthur Rawdon*'s Gardener, and communicated from him to me by Dr. *Sherard*.

XXXV. *Trichomanes foliolis longioribus eleganter ſuperna præſertim parte laciniatis. Cat. p.* 17. *Tab.* 36. *Fig.* 3. *An trichomanes major foliis longis auriculatis: Baniſt. Cat. Raii. hiſt. p.* 1928? *Adianthum ſeu trichomanes Bermudenſe maximum ſerratis foliis auriculatum. Plukenet: Almageſt. p.* 9? *Phyt. Tab.* 125. *Fig.* 1?

The Root of this has many capillary brown Fibers, from whence riſe a great many Stalks, black, ſhining, and ſmall, about ſix Inches high, being very thick ſet, even almoſt from the Ground, at about an eighth part of an Inches diſtance, with *Pinnæ*, ſometimes oppoſite, ſometimes alternatively, not half an Inch long, nor an eighth part broad, very much cut in on the edges, eſpecially the upper ſide, having on the backſide of the Leaf, ſome large ferrugineous Spots, in which are the Seeds.

It grew out of the Fiſſures of the Rocks, of each ſide on the *Rio d' Oro*, near Mr. *Philpot*'s Plantation in ſixteen Mile Walk.

XXXVI. *Trichomanes, foliolis dentatis, ſuperiore latere auriculatis. Cat. p.* 17. *Adianthum ſeu filix trichomanoides Jamaicenſis pinnulis auriculatis ad baſin ſtrictioribus & rarius dentatis major. Pluken. Alm. p.* 9. *Phyt. Tab.* 253. *Fig.* 5. *Chamæfilix Jamaicenſis trichomanoides alis oblongis ad baſin ſtrictioribus & auritis. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 573. *Adianthum Americanum alis amplioribus ex anguſto principio ſeſe dilatantibus & dentatis. Ejuſd. ibid. p.* 591. *An Adiantum Bermudenſe minus pinnulis obtuſis & dentatis, lonchitidis in modum auriculatis. Ejuſd. ibid. vel Adianthum ſive Trichomanes Bermudenſe maxmum ſerratis foliis auriculatum. Pluken. Almag. p.* 9? *Phyt. Tab.* 125. *Fig.* 1? *Trichomanes Americanum latifolium dentatum. Tournefort. El. Bot. p.* 431. *Inſt. p.* 540.

This has a great many reddiſh brown hairy Fibrills, or Filaments for Roots, ſending up Leaves an Inch or Inch and half long, being altogether green: there are four or five, or twice that number of pairs of roundiſh, green, quarter of an Inch Diameter'd *Pinnæ*, ſometimes ſet oppoſite, ſometimes alternatively to the green middle Rib. Sometimes they are indented, or cut in on the edges, with *Auricles* or ſmall *Appendices* upwards, at other times not indented, having one odd one at the end larger than the reſt. On the backſides of theſe *Pinnulæ* are wormy, long, ferrugineous Spots.

The differing Figures of this Plant in ſeveral States or Ages have given occaſion for ſome miſtakes about it, it having ſeveral Faces in ſeveral Seaſons.

It grows out of the Fiſſures of the moiſter Rocks near the Banks of *Rio d' Oro*, towards the North ſide of this Iſland, as well as in *Barbadoes* and *Bermudas*.

XXXVII. *Filix maxima in pinnas tantum diviſa oblongas lataſque non crenatas. Cat. p.* 17. *Tab.* 37.

This riſes to about four Foot high, having a light reddiſh brown coloured Stalk, which near the Root has ſome ferrugineous Moſs or Hairs, and at about a Foot and a half high, begins to have *Pinnæ*. They go out alternatively at about three quarters of an Inches diſtance out of oppoſite ſides of the middle Rib, which has an odd *Pinna* or Lobe at the end, cloſing the Stalk. Each of the *Pinnæ* is about ſix Inches long, and one and an half broad

broad in the middle where broadeſt, from a very ſhort, or almoſt no Foot-Stalk increaſing to the middle, and thence decreaſing to a point, being equal on the Margin, very ſmooth, having one middle Rib eminent on the under ſide, from whence go tranſverſe Ribs to the ſides of the Leaf, of a pale green colour in ſeveral things reſembling the Leaves of Harts-Tongue.

It grew on the ſides of Mount *Diablo*, in going to the North ſide of this Iſland.

The whole Face of this Plant differs from the *Lonchitis paluſtris maxima* before deſcribed, ſo that there is no manner of Reaſon to think them the ſame, as Dr. *Plukenet* does in his *Mantiſſ p.* 81.

XXXVIII. *Filix major in pinnas tantum diviſa oblongas lataſque non crenatas à baſi rotundiore ad apicem ſe ſenſim anguſtantes. Cat. p.* 17. *Filix Jamaicenſis paſtinacæ aquaticæ foliis alternis craſſiuſcule dentatis pediculo ſplendente nigro. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 152. *Phyt. Tab.* 285. *Fig.* 2. *Filix Americana maxima non ramoſa, lobis integris acutioribus, & ad margines rotundius crenatis, maculis rotundis pulverulentis aſperſis.* ? *Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 571. *An Lingua cervina ramoſa, nigris tuberculis pulverulenta. Plum. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 546?

The Stalk of this Fern was about two Foot and a half high, it was cornered and only branched into *Pinnæ*, which agreed in moſt things with the precedent; only at roundiſh Baſe, where by a ſmall Foot-Stalk they were ſet on to the middle Rib, they were broadeſt, *viz.* about three quarters of an Inch, and then decreaſed, ending in a point, being about three Inches long, they were not ſo regularly ſtriated by parallel Lines as the former.

It was brought from *Jamaica* by *James Harlow*, Sir *Arthur Rawdon*'s Gardener, and by Dr. *Sherard* given to me.

This is not the *Adianthum Jamaicenſe lonchitidis amplioribus foliis non ramoſum, &c. Pluken. Phyt. Tab.* 252. *Fig.* 5. which I believe is what I call *p.* 81. *Trichomanes majus nigrum pinnis trapezii figura, latiſſimis tenuibus.*

XXXIX. *Filix major ſcandens in pinnas tantum diviſa oblongas lataſque non crenatas. Cat. p.* 17. *Tab.* 38. *Filix Jamaicenſis pinnatis fraxini foliis tenuiſſime crenatis apicibus mucronatis. Plukenet. Almag. p.* 153. *Phyt. Tab.* 286. *Fig.* 3. *Filix ſcandens Jamaicenſis, pinnatis fraxini foliis Bob. hiſt. Oxon. part.* 3. *p.* 571. *Lingua cervina ſcandens, foliis laurinis ſerratis Plum. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 545. *An Filix Jamaicenſis pinnatis fraxini foliis tenuiſſime crenatis foliorum apicibus obtuſis & ſubrotundis. Plukenet. Phyt. Tab.* 286? *Fig.* 4. *An Filix Jamaicenſis alato pediculo fraxinella foliis crenatis radice radic e repente. Ejuſd. Almag. p.* 154. *Tab.* 287. *Fig.* 3?

This had a crooked Stalk of a dark brown colour, cornered, ſometimes ſmooth, at other times covered with a ferrugineous hairy Moſs, as big as ones little Finger, ſending out of each ſide many ſeveral Inch long hairy *capreoli*, ſticking to the Barks of Trees, and riſing by them to twenty or thirty Foot high, being greeniſh, made up of many white Filaments within. Theſe Stalks or Roots ſend out Leaves at about two Inches diſtance a Foot and a half long, whoſe *Pinnæ* are ſet on to the middle Rib, alternatively at about half an Inches diſtance, being about three Inches long, and three quarters of an Inch broad, in the middle where broadeſt, being narrow at beginning, and end, having one middle, and ſeveral tranſverſe Ribs, thin, ſmooth, and of a pale green colour, like the Leaves of Harts-Tongue.

There is a variety of this, whereof the Leaves are very ſuperficially indented, and ſmaller; and likewiſe another which is rounder at end, being I ſuppoſe from the Age of the Plant.

The Juice mix'd with the Oil of *Sergelim*, (or *Seſamum*) Ginger, and long Pepper, and anointed on the Head, Cures the Cholerick Headach. *H. M.*

It grew on the Trees, on the South ſide of Mount *Diablo*, and other the Truncs of large Trees, in the mountainous, woody, inland parts of this Iſland.

XL. *Filix major ſcandens in pinnas tantum diviſa, oblongas latiſſimas non crenatas. Cat. p.* 18. *Tab.* 39.

This had a Stalk with Fibrils, as other the ſcandent Ferns, by which it climbed the Trees as they, being like them in every thing. From this roſe a pale green cornered middle Rib, like that of other Ferns, to about a Foot and a half high, towards the top of which were two or three pair of *Pinnæ*, with an odd one at the end, they were much broader than the precedent, being about five Inches long, and half as broad, having one middle Rib, and ſeveral lateral Fibers, being broadeſt in the middle, and decreaſing both ways, ending in a point, and intire without any indentures. Sometimes the number of *Pinnæ* was only two, and ſometimes three.

It was brought from *Jamaica* by Sir *Arthur Rawdon*'s Gardener, and communicated to me by Dr. *Sherard*.

Any Perſon who compares the Deſcription of this Plant, and its Figure with Dr. *Plukenet*'s *Filicifolia lonchitidis facie Jamaicenſis, &c. Alm. p.* 152. *Phyt. Tab.* 286. *Fig.* 2. will not doubt with him, *Mantiſ. p.* 79. whether it be the ſame.

XLI. *Filix major in pinnas tantum diviſa, oblongas, anguſtaſque, non crenatas. Cat. p.* 18. *Tab.* 40. *Filix non ramoſa alis longis ſalicinis alternis non crenatis. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 572.

This had ſometimes a blackiſh, and at other times a light brown coloured Stalk, or middle Rib, riſing to two Foot high, at about 9 Inches from the Ground, be ſet with *Pinnæ*, which were ſometimes oppoſite one to another, and ſometimes ſet alternatively at about three quarters of an Inches diſtance. They were about four Inches long, and not over half an Inch broad in the middle where broadeſt, equal on the edges, beginning narrow, and ending in a long narrow point, being of a dark green colour above, and underneath having an eminent middle Rib, and ſome tranſverſe ones, wholly covered over with a ferrugineous Moſs, in which is the Seed.

There is another variety of this, differing only in magnitude, being not over half ſo big, in every thing elſe the ſame.

They grow very plentifully on the Banks of the *Rio d' Oro*, near *Archers Ridge*, between ſixteen Mile Walk, and St. *Mary's* in the North-ſide.

This is not the *Filix non ramoſa Jamaicenſis pinnatis foliis integris, &c.* of Dr. *Plukenet*'s *Almageſt. p.* 154. figured by him *Tab.* 285. *Fig.* 1. *Phyt.* as he doubts in his *Mantiſſ. p.* 81. This may appear by this Deſcription, and their Figures compared. What he means by ſaying I had *rectius* have made it this, when he is of another Opinion the Line before, is to me a Riddle.

XLII. *Filix minor plerumque trifida, pinnis oblongis latiſque non crenatis. Cat. p.* 18. *Tab.* 41. *Fig.* 2. *Filix Jamaicenſis ampliſſimo folio phyllitidis facie triphylla. Plukenet. Almag. p.* 154.

This has a ſolid roundiſh Root, covered over with a hairy ferrugineous Moſs, and many long Filaments of a dark brown colour, drawing its Nouriſhment as other the ſmaller Ferns. The Stalk is of a light brown colour, ſtriated, about nine Inches high, at the top divided for the moſt part into three Leaves or *Pinnæ*, that one in the middle or top of the Stalk being largeſt,

largeſt, about four Inches long, and one and an half broad in the middle where broadeſt, being narrow at beginning and end, ſmooth, having one middle, and ſome tranſverſe Ribs of a dark green colour, ſomething like Harts-Tongue.

It grew in the ſhady thick Woods on the South ſide of Mount *Diablo.*

How Dr. *Plukenet* comes to be angry with me for calling this *minor*, *Mantiſſ. p.* 81. or how he comes to call it *folio ampliſſimo* in his *Almageſt*, he beſt knows.

XLIII. *Hemionitidi affinis Filix major Trifida auriculata pinnis latiſſimis ſinuatis. Cat. p.* 18. *Tab.* 42. *Filix ſeu hemionitis dicta Caribæorum ampliſſimis foliis trifoliata. Plukenet. Almag. p.* 155. *Phyt. Tab.* 291. *Fig.* 3.

This has a Root four Inches long, made up of many round black Scales, lying on one another, with a great many black Fibers and Filaments, drawing its Nouriſhment. The Stalk riſes two Foot high, at coming out of the Earth it is covered with a ferrugineous Moſs, is ſmooth, of a light reddiſh brown colour, and divided towards the top into three broad Leaves or *Pinnæ*, two being ſet oppoſite one to another, and one being at top, which is the largeſt, being ten Inches long, and four broad, near the Baſe, where broadeſt, variouſly ſinuated, or cut in on the edges, making ſmall irregular Segments on the Margin, of a yellowiſh green colour, and thin, having one middle Rib, and ſeveral tranſverſe ones, along which are rows of ferrugineous Spots, where lies the Seed. The undermoſt pair of *Pinnæ* have Ears, or *Appendiculæ*, taking their beginning from the Baſe of each *Pinnæ*, and being like it in every thing, only ſmaller.

It grew on a woody ſhady Hill, near the Banks of the *Rio Cobre*, by the Orange Walk in the Creſcent Plantation. If this be what *Piſo* means, he ſays 'tis very opening, purging of Choler, cutting and aperitive above the *European Polypodium.*

XLIII. *Filix major in pinnas tantum diviſa, raras, latiores, oblongas, ſtriatas, ex adverſo ſitas, & non crenatas. Cat. p.* 18. *Tab.* 41. *Fig.* 1.

This, from a black knobbed tuberous Root, roſe to about two Foot high, by a cornered light brown Stalk, which when about nine Inches high, had *Pinnæ* ſet on it, always oppoſite to one another, at about an Inches diſtance. Each of them were four Inches long, and more than an Inch broad in the middle where broadeſt, being narrow at beginning and end, having one middle, and ſeveral tranſverſe parallel appearing Ribs, or *Striæ*, of a dark brown colour, equal at the edges or Margin, of a freſh green colour, and ſmooth.

It grew on the ſides of Mount *Diablo*, in the middle of the Iſland.

This is not the *Adianthum Jamaicenſe lonchitidis falcatis foliis, &c. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 11. *Phyt. Tab.* 253. *Fig.* 1. This of Dr. *Plukenet* I conjecture to be the *Adianthum nigrum majus non ramoſum, pinnulis & ſurculis rarioribus craſſis & trapezii in modum figuratis* deſcribed by me hereafter, which *F. Plumier* has figured *Tab.* 47. under the Title of *Adianthum nigrum ramoſum pulverulentum & falcatum.*

XLIV. *Filix major in pinnas tantum diviſa, raras, oblongas lataſque crenatas. Cat. p.* 18. *Filix Jamaicenſis foliis ſemel ſubdiviſis, pinnulis obtuſioribus coſtæ ad naſcentibus ſorbi aucupariæ foliis quodammodo referentibus. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 155. *Phytogr. Tab.* 291. *Fig.* 1. *Filix Americana major non ramoſa, alis integris amplis profundius crenatis, ad quemlibet nervum obliquum binis macularum ordinibus notatis Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 571. *Filix Jamaicenſis hirſuta ſorbi aucupariæ folia quodammodo referens. Ejuſd. ibid. p.* 576. *Filix minor ſive Chamæfilix Jamaicenſis*

cenſis in pinnas tantum diviſa ala longiore coſtam claudente. Ejuſdem, ibid. p. 577. *Lingua cervina non ramoſa rotundius crenata. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 545.

This Fern riſes to about three Foot high, having a ſhining light brown, or gray coloured Stalk, almoſt ſquare, to each ſide of which, at about nine Inches from the ground, and an Inches diſtance from one another are placed alternatively, the *Pinnæ*. They are about five Inches long, and about an Inch broad in the middle where broadeſt, very regularly cut in ont he margins, ſo that they appear like *Pinnulæ* join'd at the edges. The colour of the *Pinnæ* is on the upper ſide dark green, on the under ſide are many eminent middle tranſverſe Ribs, along which, on each ſide are rows of ferrugineous Spots, containing the Seed. The Root is black and large, with many large black Strings or *Ligulæ* going from it into the Earth.

It grew on the Banks of *Rio d' Oro*, near ſixteen Mile Walk.

A young Plant of this is deſcribed by Mr. *Bobart. p.* 577. One a little larger, *p.* 576.

XLV. *Filix minor in pinnas tantum diviſa, crebras, plerumque ex adverſo ſitas, oblongas, lataſque, crenatas. Cat. p.* 18. *Tab.* 43. *Fig.* 1.

This is in every thing the ſame with the former, only not over half ſo high, the *Pinnæ* are more frequent, ſet for the moſt part oppoſite to one another, though ſometimes alternatively, and are five Inches long, not being over three quarters of an Inch broad at Baſe where broadeſt, and whence they decreaſe to the point, being regularly cut in on the edges, and having on their backſide a row of ferrugineous ſpots on each ſide of the eminent middle Rib.

It grows on Mount *Diablo*, near *Archers Ridge*, and other inland woody parts of this Iſland.

XLVI. *Filix minor in pinnas tantum diviſa, raras, oblongas, lataſque crenatas. Cat. p.* 18. *Tab.* 43. *Fig.* 2.

This is in every thing the ſame with the former, only, although as high, yet 'tis in every thing leſſer, the *Pinnæ* a little more frequent, ſhorter and narrower by much, than that immediately preceding, being not over half an Inch broad at Baſe where broadeſt, ending in a point. And in this, which ſeems to be quite different from the former, there are ſome varieties.

It grew with the former.

XLVII. *Filix minor, in pinnas tantum diviſa, crebras, non crenatas, inferiore latere auriculatas & rotundis pulverulentis areolis averſa parte notatas. Cat. p.* 18. *Tab.* 44. *Fig.* 1. *Lonchitis minor, alis crebris non crenatis, inferiore latere auriculatis. Bob. Mor. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 567.

This Fern riſes about a Foot and a half high, its Stalk at coming out of the Ground, being covered with a hairy ferrugineous Moſs, having *Pinnæ* ſet on to the middle Rib, at about four Inches from the Ground, and one third of an Inch from one another. For the moſt part they come alternatively out of each ſide of the middle Rib, being near three Inches long, and not over half an Inch broad at their auriculated Baſe where broadeſt, and whence they decreaſe to the point. They are ſmooth, of a dark green colour, having on their under ſide an eminent middle Rib, on each ſide of which are ferrugineous round ſpots, containing the Seeds.

There is a variety of this, having the *Pinnæ* broader, and coming out oppoſite to one another.

It grew on the ſides of Mount *Diablo* very plentifully.

XLVIII. *Filix*

XLVIII. *Filix minor, in pinnas tantum diviſa, crebras, non crenatas, auriculatas, & lineis pulverulentis averſa parte notatas. Cat. p.* 18. *Tab.* 44. *Fig.* 2.

This in magnitude, manner of growth, *&c.* ſeemed to be exactly the ſame with the former, only the *Pinnæ* in lieu of one Auricle on the under ſide, had two ſmall ones, one on its under, and another on its upper ſide, and in lieu of ſpots on its backſide, containing the Seed, there are two Lines running by the ſide of the middle Rib, containing the ſame.

It grew with the former.

No body can doubt whether this be the ſame with Dr. *Plukenet*'s *Filiciſolia lonchitidis facie Jamaicenſis, &c. Alm. p.* 152. *Phyt. Tab.* 286. *Fig.* 2. when this deſcribed here has very long *Pinnulæ*, and Lines on its Back, and the other has ſpots, *&c.* as appears by comparing their Deſcriptions and Figures.

XLIX. *Filix minor, ruffa lanugine tota obducta, in pinnas tantum diviſa, raras, non crenatas, ſubrotundas. Cat. p.*19. *Tab.* 45. *Fig.* 1. *An Filicula criſpa lanugine hepatici coloris veſtita. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 150? *An Filix hirſuta & luteſcente pulviſculo ſordeſcens. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 537?

This was about a Foot and a half high, its Stalk was round, and all covered with a ferrugineous coloured Hair, the *Pinnæ* were placed about an Inches diſtance, each being faſtned to the middle Rib, by a very ſmall Foot-Stalk. Each of the *Pinnæ* were about an Inch long, half as broad at round Baſe where broadeſt, and whence they decreaſed to the end, which was round, they were all covered over with a ruſty woolly Hair, ſufficiently diſtinguiſhing them from any others of this Kind. The *Pinnæ* were likewiſe all covered over with Seed on the back of the Leaf.

Sir *Arthur Rawdon*'s Gardener brought it from *Jamaica*, and Dr. *Sherard* communicated it to me.

When Dr *Plukenet* pleaſes to figure and deſcribe the abovemention'd *Filicula* we ſhall find if it be the ſame.

L. *Filix minor, in pinnas tantum diviſa, ex adverſo ſitas, oblongas, lataſque non crenatas, infimis ad baſin auriculatis. Cat. p.* 19. *Filix ſeu polypodium Jamaicenſe, hydrophylli Morini fere diviſuris, ſummo folio raris denticulis profundius crenato. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 153. *Phyt. Tab.* 289. *Fig.* 3. *An filix ſeu polypodium Jamaicenſe latifolium pinnis infimis auritis. Ejuſd. Alm. p.* 153?

This has a roundiſh ſmall Root, with many round Thongs and Filaments, drawing its Nouriſhment. From this riſe Leaves about a Foot high, having a cornered ferrugineous Stalk, to which about ſix Inches from the Ground, are ſet oppoſite to one another, the *Pinnæ*, being about four pair, with an odd one at end. They are about three Inches long, and more than one broad in the middle where broadeſt, from whence they decreaſe, ending in a point, being of a ruſty green colour, having a middle Rib, and ſome tranſverſe ones. The undermoſt pair of *Pinnæ* have an Ear or *Appendicula* at Baſe, ſhap'd in every thing like the *Pinnæ*, only not ſo large, and more blunt. The uppermoſt Leaf or *Pinna*, is ſomewhat ſinuated or indented.

I found it in the mountainous and woody inland parts of this Iſland.

This is not the *Filix parva Virginiana, pinnulis productioribus, &c. Plukenet. Phyt. Tab.* 287. *Fig.* 2. *Almageſt, p.* 152. as he ſeems to conjecture, in his *Mantiſſ. p.* 79. but that abovementioned of his *Alm. p.* 153. *Phyt. Tab.* 289. *Fig.* 3.

LI. *Phyllitis ramoſa trifida. Cat. p.* 19. *Tab.* 45. *Fig.* 2. *Filix Jamaicenſis non ramoſa trifoliata anguſtifolia caule lævi. Bob. hiſt. Oxon. part.* 3. *p.* 572.

This, from a blackiſh tuberous Root, with many *Ligulæ*, ſends up five or ſix Stalks about a Foot high, having a reddiſh cornered ſhining middle Rib, to which at about two Inches or leſs interval, are ſet oppoſite to one another, (after the manner of the *phyllitis multifida*) *Pinnulæ* or Leaves. Three *Pinnulæ* for the moſt part ſtand on the ſame very ſhort common reddiſh Foot-Stalk, that *Pinnula* in the middle being the longeſt, *viz.* an Inch and an half long, and not over a quarter of an Inch broad in the middle where broadeſt, ſmooth, of a yellowiſh green colour, with reddiſh Ribs, and of the conſiſtence of the Leaves of of *Phyllitis*, or *Hemionitis Multifida*, and being covered all over on their Backs with ferrugineous Powder, ſuppoſed to be the Seed.

This in every thing comes very near the *Lingua cervina foliis coſtæ innaſcentibus. Tournefort. El. Bot. p.* 431. *Tab.* 324 or *Hemionitis altera. Dal. Lugd.* 1218.

I gathered it in the woody inland parts of this Iſland.

By the Figure and Deſcription of this, compared with the *Filicifolia phyllitis dicta, ſeu lingua cervina minor criſpa, folio multifido ramoſa Plukenet. Alm. p.* 154. *Phyt. Tab* 248. *Fig.* 2. one would wonder how this Author ſhould affirm theſe Plants to be the ſame, as he does in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 81.

LII. *Phyllitidi multifidæ affinis filix ſcandens, in pinnas tantum diviſa, oblongas, anguſtas non crenatas. Cat. p.* 19. *Tab.* 46. *Fig.* 1. *An Filix Scandens periplocæ foliis Jamaicenſis. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 156 ?

This has a round Root the top of which is covered with a blackiſh Hair, having many ſtrong Filaments drawing its Nouriſhment. From hence riſes a round, ſmooth, ſmall, ſhining, reddiſh brown Stalk, turning its ſelf round any Tree it comes near, riſing to twelve or fifteen Foot high, at every three or four Inches diſtance, putting forth Leaves, ſtanding for the moſt part oppoſite one to another, on ſometimes an Inch, or two Inches long round Stalks, divided uſually into four *Pinnæ* or Leaves which are three Inches long, and about an Inch broad at the Baſe where broadeſt, whence they decreaſe to the end, being very green, and in conſiſtence, ſmell, *&c.* like the Leaves of *Phyllitis*.

It grew plentifully on Mount *Diablo*, *Archers Ridge* in Mountain River Plantations, and in ſeveral other the mountainous, and inland woody parts of this Iſland.

LIII. *Phyllitidi multifidæ affinis, filix ſcandens in pinnas tantum diviſa, oblongas, anguſtas laciniatas. Cat. p.* 19. *Lonchitis ſcandens, Braſiliana pinnulis eleganter laciniatis Tournefort. El. bot. p.* 430. *Inſt. p.* 539.

This, as to manner of growth, *&c.* is the ſame with the former, but differs in this, that the *Pinnæ* are broader, ſhorter, and much more laciniated, or cut into the edges, ſo that ſome of the Leaves are almoſt palmated, eſpecially the under ones, thoſe towards the top of the Stalks being like the former, only *Laciniated* on the edges, where on the Sections on the backſide of the Leaf is a ferrugineous Moſs covering the Segments, which is the Seed. And of this ſort again there are infinite varieties of the Leaves.

This grew about the Truncs of Trees in a Wood near Captain *Heywood's* Houſe, in St. *Maries*, in the North ſide of the Iſland of *Jamaica*.

I think the Title I give this very plain, *viz.* that this Fern comes near to the *Phyllitis Multifida*, a Plant very well known in *Europe*.

LIV. *Filix*

LIV. *Filix non ramoſa maxima, ſurculis raris, pinnis variis, inferioribus ſcil. oblongis acutis, ſuperioribus verò aſplenii ſubrotundis. Cat. p. 19. Tab. 47. Filix ſarmentoſa, foliis variis, imis longioribus denticulatis, ſuperioribus rotundis planis ex inſula Jamaicæ. Pluken. Alm. p. 156. An Filix ad alas folioſa Tournef. Inſt. p. 537?*

This great Fern riſes to four Foot high, by a reddiſh brown Stalk, as big as ones Finger, having Twigs plac'd alternatively, at two or three Inches diſtance; about a Foot and a half long. They are beſet on each ſide with *Pinnæ* alternatively at more or leſs diſtance, each of which is about four Inches long, and not an Inch broad near its beginning where broadeſt, and whence it decreaſes, ending in a point, being a little indented on the edges in the broadeſt part, and every where of a Graſs-green colour, and having its Seeds lying in a ferrugineous Line or Welt along its edges: the tops of the lower Twigs, and the whole ones at top are broad and ſinuated, or waved after the manner of *Aſplenium*.

It grows about Mount *Diablo* in ſeveral Places.

What Dr. *Plukenet* means by *Sarmentoſa* in his Title, I cannot gueſs.

LV. *Filix non ramoſa major, ſurculis raris, pinnulis crebris, latis, minimis, brevibus, aculeatis. Cat. p. 19. tab. 48. An Filix non ramoſa Jamaicenſis pinnatis foliis integris ſerratis ad baſin apophyſi parva donatis ſubtus duplici ordine punctorum ferrugineorum agminatim inſignitis. Plukenet. Alm. p. 154. Phyt. Tab. 285. Fig. 1? Filix non ramoſa Jamaicenſis elatior, alis crebris longiſſimis anguſtiſſimis dentatis. Bob. Mor. hiſt. Ox. part. 3. p. 575.*

This Fern riſes above two Foot high, the Foot-Stalk at coming out of the Ground being ſwelled and covered with a ferrugineous Moſs, the reſt being of a greeniſh colour. It is about a Foot high before any Twigs are ſet on it, which go out alternatively at half an Inches diſtance, being more than ſix Inches long, and not over a quarter of an Inch broad, each of the *Pinnulæ* being not over the eighth part of an Inch long, and half as broad, ſharp at the ends, and as thick ſet on to the Twig or middle Rib, as they can ſtand by one another, leaving no defect or empty ſpace between them, and being of a yellowiſh green colour.

It grew by the Banks of *Rio Cobre*, in the Road going from Town to ſixteen Mile Walk.

LVI. *Filix non ramoſa major, ſurculis raris, pinnulis longis, anguſtis, rariſſimis. Cat. p. 19. Tab. 49. Fig. 1.*

This riſes to three Foot high, having Twigs going out of each ſide of the Stalk alternatively at about more than an Inches diſtance from one another, though ſometimes 'tis not ſo much. Every Twig is about three Inches long, and three quarters of an Inch broad at Baſe where broadeſt, the *Pinnulæ* are about one third of an Inch long, and very narrow, having a large defect between them, making them appear very rare or thin ſet. On the backſide of the Leaf they are moſtly all covered over with ferrugineous Spots of Seed. Of this are ſome varieties.

It grew on the Banks of *Rio d' Oro*, between ſixteen Mile Walk and St. *Maries*.

Dr. *Plukenet* doubts if this be his *Filix Jamaicenſis Facie majoris Gerard. aut potius centaurii maj. lutei Parkinſon. æmula, falcatis foliis integris & margine æquali. Almag. p. 154.* By the Deſcription and Figure of this it ſeems impoſſible to be it.

LVII. *Filix non ramosa major, surculis crebris, pinnulis longis, angustis. Cat. p.19. Tab. 50. Fig.1. & Tab. 51. An filix palustris mas non ramosa pinnulis obtusioribus planis ex insula Bermudensi. Plukenet. Phytogr. Tab. 243. Fig. 6? Almag. p. 151?*

This rises to about two Foot high, having a greenish yellow middle Rib, or Stalk, to which at one third of an Inches distance are set the Twigs, sometimes opposite, at other times alternatively, being each about seven Inches long, and an Inch broad at the Base where broadest. The *Pinnulæ* are each half an Inch long, join'd to one another at their middle Rib, or original, and thence grow narrower to their ends, they are sharp, being of a yellowish green colour, and there is a defect between the ends of each of the *Pinnulæ*. Of this there are several varieties, those most remarkable being in the narrowness and breadth, sharpness or bluntness, and crookedness or streightness of the *Pinnulæ*, two of which varieties are figured *Tab. 50. Fig. 1. & Tab. 51.*

It grew by the inland woody and shady Rivers of this Island.

LVIII. *Filix non ramosa major, surculis raris brevioribus, pinnulis crebris latis brevibus non aculeatis. Cat. p. 20. Tab. 48. Fig. 2. Filix Indica major alis longis rotundius crenatis binis macularum ordinibus ad oras notatis. Arana-panna. H. M. p. 12. Tab. 31. Bob. p. 3. hist. Ox. p. 575. quoad. descr.*

This was the same with the preceding, only the *surculi* were not so long, and the *Pinnulæ* were not aculeated, but blunt and roundish, almost like those of *Asplenium*.

It was brought from *Jamaica* to Dr. *Sherard*, and by him communicated to me.

LIX. *Filix non ramosa major, surculis crebris, pinnulis brevioribus, angustis. Cat. p. 20. Tab. 50. Fig. 2.*

This is in every thing the same with the former, save one, only the Twigs are not so broad, being not over two thirds of an Inch broad, that is, the *Pinnulæ* are not over one third of an Inch long, and not quite so narrow at bottom, so that there is less void space between them, and of this Kind there are several varieties as to length of *surculi, &c.* The Seed lies in round fertugineous Spots on each side of the middle Rib running through each *Pinnula*.

I found it on the rocky Banks of *Orange* River, and *Rio d' Oro*, between sixteen Mile Walk and St. *Maries*.

This is not the *Filix non ramosa Jamaicensis, pediculo albicante, alis marrubii aquatici fere divisuris, &c. Pluken.* as appears by its Figure and Description compared with those of his, *Phyt. Tab.* 290. *Fig* 2.

LX. *Filix non ramosa minor, surculis crebris, pinnulis longis, latisque. Cat. p.* 20 *Tab.* 50. *Fig.* 3.

This has a light brown greenish shining Stalk, rising to about nine Inches high, or sometimes a Foot and a half, to each side of which, at about one third of an Inches distance are set Twigs about an Inch and an half long, and near an Inch broad at Base where broadest, the *Pinnulæ* being joined to near their ends, and being of a dark green colour, much resembling the precedent, only the *surculi* are broader, or which is all one, the *Pinnulæ* longer. The *Pinnulæ* are also broader, so that whereas in that going before there is a defect or empty Space between the ends of the *Pinnulæ*, here it is none or very small, and the *Pinnulæ* lie over one another. The Root is knobbed, and has many Fibrils of a cinereous colour, sending up three or four Stalks from it, by which it is sufficiently distinguished from the *Filix minor palustris.*

Raii,

Raii. hist. p. 146. to which it comes very near. The Seed lies in round ſpots on the backſides of the Leaves.

It grew in the inland woody parts of this Iſland, about *Rio d' Oro* and *Orange* River Banks plentifully.

LXI. *Filix non ramoſa minor, ſurculis crebris, pinnulis breviſſimis, anguſtis. Cat. p.* 20. *Tab.* 52. *Fig.* 1. *Filix non ramoſa Americana major, alis oppoſitis longis anguſtis profunde dentatis, Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 575.

This is in every thing the ſame with the preceding, not being much over a Foot high, the Twigs three Inches long, and half an Inch broad. The *Pinnulæ* are a quarter of an Inch long, and join'd together almoſt to the end, being mark'd on the back with ferrugineous Spots, and are on the upper ſide of a yellowiſh green colour.

It grew on the Banks of *Rio Cobre* below the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, on the ſame ſide of the River.

LXII. *Filix non ramoſa minima, ſurculis crebris, pinnulis breviſſimis, anguſtis. Cat. p.* 20. *Tab.* 52. *Fig.* 2.

This has a great many black Filaments coming from a dark brown, roundiſh, ſmall, ſolid Root, from whence riſes a Stalk about ſix Inches high, having Twigs and *Pinnulæ* ſet juſt like the foregoing, only in every part much ſmaller, eſpecially the *Pinnulæ*, which are join'd ſo far together, that the *ſurculus* ſeems rather Indented than to have *Pinnulæ*.

It grew with the former.

LXIII. *Filicula non ramoſa minima, ſurculis crebris, pinnulis anguſtiſſimis, raris. Cat. p.* 20. *Tab.* 49. *Fig.* 2. *Filix Jamaicenſis non ramoſa, ex una radice ceſpitis inſtar contexta, pediculis numeroſis, foliis auriculatis profunde ſectis, Plukenet. Alm. p.* 150. *Phyt. Tab.* 283. *Lonchitis tenuifolia parva Jamaicenſis, pinnulis oppoſitis profunde dentatis & utrinque auriculatis. Bob. hiſt. Ox. p.* 567.

This ſeem'd to be much the ſame with the former, only it was not over four or ſix Inches high, the Twigs were very ſhort, ſet to the Stalk alternatively, and on them the *Pinnulæ*, which were not united to one another by the Margins, as thoſe of the preceding, but cut in to the very Twig where there was any empty void ſpace, or defect between them, occaſion'd by their being ſo narrow, or rarely plac'd. The Seed comes in round Spots like that of *Adiantum Nigrum officin.* on the back ſides of the *Pinnulæ*.

It grew in the inland parts of the Iſland by the ſhady Rivulets.

LXIV. *Filix non ramoſa ſcandens, pinnulis latis, longis, crebris, obtuſis & dentatis Cat. p.* 20. *Para-panna-Maravara. H. Mal. part.* 11. *p.* 31. *Tab.* 15.

This has a cornered dark green browniſh Stalk, by the means of ſeveral fibrils and clavicles, taking hold of the Trunes of Trees, and riſing by them twenty or thirty Foot high, putting out, at about nine Inches diſtance, Leaves about a Foot and an half long. It has a ſhining dirty green coloured Stalk, which from its middle upwards, at about an Inches diſtance alternatively, is beſet with Twigs about four Inches long, and an Inch and an half broad, each of which has many *Pinnulæ* about three quarters of an Inch long, and not half ſo broad, indented about the edges, and of a lively ſhining dark green colour.

This is deſcribed by Mr. *Bobart* in the *hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 578. under the Title of *Filix non ramoſa major, ſurculis raris, brevioribus, pinnulis crebris latis brevibus non aculeatis. p.* 20. of my Catalogue.

It grew on the Trunes of the larger Trees in going up the ſides of Mount *Diablo*, *Archers* Ridge, *&c.*

It is given againſt Endemial Diſeaſes, cures intermitting Feavers, ſtops Coughs, and opens the Belly. The Juice mix'd with the Blood of a Hen, cools the heat coming of Gun-Powder, or hot Oil. *H. M.*

LXV. *Filix non ramoſa minima, caule nigro, ſurculis raris, pinnulis anguſtis, raris, brevibus, acutis, ſubtus niveis.* *Cat. p.* 20. *Tab.* 53. *Fig.* 1.

This was in every thing the ſame with the *Filix non ramoſa minor, caule nigro ſurculis raris, pinnulis anguſtis, dentatis, raris, brevibus, acutis, ſubtus niveis. Cat. Jam. p.* 20. deſcribed above, *p.* 35. only not over half its bigneſs, ſo that 'tis not the ſame with that, nor conſequently with Dr. *Plukenet*'s, *Adianthum Calomelanos, &c.* which I have in my Catalogue made the ſame with it.

It grew with the former in *Jamaica.*

LXVI. *Filix non ramoſa major, caule nigro, ſurculis raris, pinnulis anguſtis, raris, longis, dentatis.* *Cat. p.* 20. *Tab.* 30. *Fig.* 2.

This agreed very exactly with the preceding Fern, only it was four times as large as it, and the *Pinnæ* were much longer, and indented on the edges, ſo that it might almoſt ſeem referable to the ramoſe Kind, the back-ſides of the Leaves or *Pinnæ* are not covered over with a white Meal as the precedent, but are gray or light ruſty. This Meal is the Seed. The upper ſides of the *Pinnæ* were of a very dark green colour.

It grew on the Rocks upon the Banks of *Orange* River, and *Rio d' Oro*, near Mr. *Philpot*'s Plantation in the North ſide.

It is eaſie to ſee this is not the *Adianthum Jamaicenſe lonchitidis falcatis foliis, &c. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 11. *Phyt. tab.* 253. *fig.* 1. as Dr. *Plukenet* queſtions in his *Mantiſſa p.* 6. That is another Plant before deſcribed.

LXVII. *Rutæ murariæ accedens Filicula non ramoſa minima, pinnulis ſubrotundis profunde ſciſſis.* *Cat. p.* 21. *Tab.* 51. *Fig.* 3.

This had a ſmall ſolid black Root, covered with a black hairy Moſs towards its top, and many dark brown Filaments, whereby it draws its nouriſhment, from whence riſe nine or ten Leaves about three Inches high. The Stalks are of a dark green colour, and at an Inches diſtance from the Ground, are divided into ſeveral Twigs, ſet alternatively, thoſe in the middle being largeſt, about three quarters of an Inch long, made up of *Pinnulæ* ſet alternatively, being very ſmall, roundiſh, deeply cut in on the edges, of a pale green colour above, and underneath having very many ferrugineous Spors, in which lies the Seed.

It grew among the Rocks on the Banks of *Rio d' Oro*, between ſixteen Mile Walk and St. *Maries.*

LXVIII. *Rutæ murariæ accedens Filix minor non ramoſa, pinnulis ſubrotundis, profunde ſciſſis.* *Cat. p.* 21. *Filix pinnulis criſtatis Plumier. p.* 16. *Fig.* 25. *A. Filix minor Jamaicenſis alis obtuſis, pinnulis criſtatis profunde ſciſſis. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 581.

The top of the Root of this Fern ſent up a great number of Leaves, about a Foot high, whoſe Stalks were of a dark green colour, cornered, and about ſix Inches from the Ground, divided into Twigs, ſet oppoſite to one another underneath, and alternatively above, at about three quarters of an Inches diſtance aſunder. The Twigs at bottom, or neareſt the Root, where largeſt, were about an Inch and an half long, having *Pinnulæ* or Leaves plac'd alternatively on them, being about nine pair, with an odd one at end. They had a ſmall Foot-Stalk, were roundiſh, very deeply cut in on the edges, of a dark green colour above, and underneath covered very thick with large and many ruſty Spots, in which lay its Seed.

It grew by the ſides of *Rio d' Oro*, near Mr. *Philpot*'s Plantation, between ſixteen Mile Walk and St. *Maries*.

LXIX *Ruta muraria major, foliis variis, ſcil. oblongis integris, & ſubrotundis ſerratis, Cat. p.* 21, *Tab.* 52. *Fig.* 2.

This has a ſmall ſolid Root, covered with ſome ſcaly ruſty Hair, and having many long Strings and Filaments, whereby it draws its Nouriſhment. From hence riſe many Leaves about ſix or nine Inches high, having pale green Stalks, divided towards the top into ſeveral Twigs, coming out for the moſt part oppoſite to one another, having ſet on them *Pinnulæ*, or Leaves, two, or three pair, with an odd one at the end, they being almoſt Round or Oval, much larger than thoſe of Wall-Rue, and very orderly indented about the edges, of a pale green Colour. In the middle of theſe Leaves riſe up others from the ſame Root, having higher Stalks, and the *Pinnæ* ſet after the ſame manner, only longer and narrower than the firſt Leaves. They are without inciſures, and have on their backſides, by the Margin, a ferrugineous Welt or Line, in which lies the Seed.

It grew out of the Fiſſures of the Rocks, on the Banks of *Orange* River, and *Rio d' Oro*, in the middle of this Iſland.

This Plant is perfectly differing from *Adianthum foliis inferioribus Coriandri, &c. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 9. and all the Plants this Author conjectures to be the ſame with it, in his *Alm. & Mantiſſa, p.* 5.

LXX. *Ruta muraria maxima, foliis oblongis, crenatis. Cat. p.* 21. *Tab.* 46. *Fig.* 2.

This had a ſolid ſtrong Root, covered with many large brown Scales, and having many capillary Fibrils, from whence roſe many dark green Stalks about a Foot high, divided into many Twigs, ſet ſometimes alternatively, and ſometimes oppoſite to one another, at about half an Inch's diſtance one from another. On theſe were plac'd three or four pair of *Pinnulæ* or Leaves, with an odd one, being much leſſer than the former, or thoſe of *Ruta Muraria*, crenated or dented on the edges, being ſmaller, more oblong, and leſs round than the preceding.

It grew on the rocky Banks, of *Orange* River, and *Rio d' Oro*.

LXXI. *Filix non ramoſa minor, pinnulis crebris, obtuſis, crenatis. Cat. p.* 21. *Tab.* 54. *Fig.* 1.

This had a black oblong Root covered with many ends of the Foot-Stalks of Leaves dropt off, and having long Thongs and Fibrils deeply fix'd in the Ground. From hence riſe green Stalks, blackiſh at the Root, about a Foot and a half high, divided into Twigs, ſet alternatively, on which the *Pinnulæ* are very thick plac'd, ſo as to leave no empty ſpace between them, being large, broad, blunt, indented, and of a dark green colour.

It grew by the *Rio d' Oro*, between St. *Maries*, and the North-ſide.

LXXII. *Adiantum nigrum maximum, non ramoſum, pinnis crebris, majoribus, craſſis, & Trapezii in modum figuratis. Cat. p.* 21. *Tab.* 55. *Fig.* 1.

This has a black Root, covered with a ferrugineous hairy Moſs, having many blach Fibers running into the Ground. It riſes two Foot high, by a ſtrong black Triangular Stalk, covered with a hairy ferrugineous Moſs, from whence, at about a Foot from the Ground, proceed, at half an Inch's diſtance, alternatively, the Twigs, which are thick ſet with *Pinnulæ* or Leaves, alternatively, each being an Inch long, and not over half ſo broad, of the figure of an irregular Lozenge, or *Trapezium*, being thicker, and of a darker

colour than thoſe of the *Adiantum foliis Coriandri.* The Seed lies in a ruſty Line along the Margin of the *Pinnæ.* Of this there are ſome varieties as to largeneſs, *&c.*

This grew on a ſhady Gully's Banks, beyond *Troopers Quarters,* near the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega,* and in other inland Woods of this Iſland.

Piſo commends this, and ſays, that 'twas commonly uſed in *Braſile* for Expectorating tough Phlegm, and for other the uſes, are uſually made of *European* Maiden-Hair.

I take this to be *Conambai-miri ſive adianti ſpecies prior vel Avenca Luſitanis. Piſ.* the Figure and Deſcription agreeing with it as his ſecond Kind of the ſame agrees with the *Filix non ramoſa minor caule nigro, &c.* deſcribed above *p.* 35. of this Book.

LXXIII. *Adiantum nigrum majus non ramoſum, pinnulis & ſurculis rarioribus, craſſis & Trapezii in modum figuratis. Cat. p.* 21. *Adianthum Jamaicenſe lonchitidis falcatis foliis, ramoſum pediculis ſplendentibus nigris. Plukenet. Almag. p.*11. *Phyt. Tab.* 253. *Fig.* 1. *Adiantum Jamaicenſe lonchitidis falcatis foliis ramoſum, pediculis ſplendentibus nigris, Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 587. *An Adiantum nigrum pinnulis lonchitidis ſerratis minus. Plum. p.* 32. *Tab.* 48. *Lonchitis ramoſa, pediculis nigris, pulverulenta. Plum. Tournef. Inſt. p.*539?

This as to heighth, ſtalk, *&c.* was the ſame with the foregoing, only the Twigs came out more rarely, *viz.* at about an Inch's diſtance, and were not ſo thick ſet with *Pinnulæ* or Leaves, ſo that there was a conſiderable empty ſpace between them, but for ſhape, ſeed, thickneſs, *&c.* they were the ſame, though much ſmaller.

It grew in the inland Woods of this Iſland.

LXXIV. *Adiantum nigrum minus non ramoſum, pinnulis majoribus craſſis Trapezii in modum figuratis. Cat. p.* 21.

This had a ſmall repent Root, having black Fibers to draw its Nouriſhment, from whence ſprang many Leaves ſix Inches high, with Twigs and *Pinnulæ,* exactly like the firſt *Adiantum nigrum maximum, &c.* only the Margin of the *Pinnulæ* were very eaſily indented, they were not altogether ſo thick or dark coloured.

It grew by the way ſide on *Archers* Ridge, and in other the inland woody parts of this Iſland.

This which is figured by Dr. *Plukenet Phyt. Tab.* 125. *Fig.* 2. has only a Stalk, *ſurculi & pinnæ,* and is therefore, according to me, not ramoſe, notwithſtanding what Dr. *Plukenet* ſays in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 5. I take it to differ from the immediately preceding, as may appear by comparing his own Figure and *F. Plumiers, Tab.* 47. This laſt I take to be another Fern of the Doctors own figuring *Phyt. Tab.* 253. *Fig.* 1. He likewiſe doubts I have made a third Plant of this one, *viz. Trichomanes majus, totum, album, pinnis aculeatis, trapezii figura,* which is his *Filicula maritima ex inſulis Caribbæis, &c. Phyt. Tab.* 286. *Fig.* 1. a quite different Plant, as is plain from what is ſaid above.

LXXV. *Adiantum nigrum non ramoſum majus, pinnulis majoribus tenuibus in Trapezii modum figuratis. Cat. p.* 21. *Tab.* 55. *Fig.* 2.

This roſe to about a Foot and an half high, having a very polite, black ſhining, Stalk, with no ferrugineous Hair on it, the *Pinnulæ* being frequent, and exactly like thoſe of the precedent Kind, not ſo much indented, but of a yellowiſh green colour, and very thin. On the upper Margin of them, in a ferrugineous Welt, lies the Seed. The Stalk was divided into two or three Twigs.

It grew with the former.

LXXXI. *Adian-*

LXXXI. *Adiantum nigrum non ramoſum majus, ſurculis raris, pinnulis denſis, craſſis, minimis, criſtatis, & Trapezii in modum figuratis. Cat. p.* 21.

This roſe to about a Foot and an half high, the Stalk being black, very polite, ſhining, and ſet alternatively with Twigs, at more than an Inch's diſtance from one another. They are five Inches long, and very thick ſet with *Pinnulæ* alternatively, ſo that there is no defect or void ſpace between them, each of them being of the figure of a *Trapezium*; thick, very ſmall, of a dark green colour, with a ruſty Line on its edge, wherein lies the Seed.

There is a variety of this, which by accident is ſometimes branched. Another having only three *Surculi*, being, I ſuppoſe, young.

There is another variety, with more frequent Twigs, and the *Pinnulæ* not figur'd exactly like a *Trapezium*, but Semicircular, a little indented, and like that of *Adiantum fruticoſum Braſilianum Cornuti.* This variety ſeems to be that deſcribed by *Breynius.*

I found this on the woody Mountains near Mr. *Elletſon*'s Plantation in *Liguanee*, and on *Archers* Ridge, near ſixteen Mile Walk, *&c.*

This is very much commended by *Piſo* for opening of the Wind-Pipe, and all the Diſeaſes of the Lungs, either in Decoctions or Syrups.

LXXXII. *Adiantum nigrum majus non ramoſum, ſurculis è pediculi communis ſummitate, tanquam centro, prodeuntibus, & ſtellæ in modum radiatis. Cat. p.* 22. *Adiantum Jamaicenſe, pinnulis auriculatis ramoſum, quinis ramulis ex eodem tauliculi puncto expanſis, ornatum. Plukenet. Almag. p.* 11. *Phyt. Tab.* 253. *Fig.* 3. *Trichomanes Americanum radiatum. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 591. *Trichomanes Americanum radiatum. Tournef. el. bot. p.* 431. *Lonchitis radiata polytrici facie, Ejuſd. Inſt. p.* 539.

This had a Root with a great number of blackiſh brown, long Filaments, variouſly interwoven, from whence roſe many round, black, very polite, and ſhining Stalks, about a Foot high. From the top of this, as from a common Centre, went nine Twigs about ſix Inches long, ſtanding round at an equal diſtance from one another, beſet with *Pinnulæ* which were of a dark green colour, ſet thick by one another, like in Figure and Conſiſtence to the precedent, and having on its Margin ferrugineous Lines, in which was its Seed and on the upper ſide next the Stalk, an Auricle or *Appendicula* to each *Pinna*

It grew in the Woods near Captain *Drax*'s Plantation in the North ſide of the Iſland by the Old Town of *Sevilla, &c.*

This is only divided into a Stalk, *ſurculi & pinnæ*, and according to my method, not *ramoſe*, ſo that it may be ſaid to have *ſurculi*, and be radiated, though not *ramoſe*, notwithſtanding what Dr. *Plukenet* ſays in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 5.

LXXXIII. *Filix arborea ramoſa, ſpinoſa, caudice non diviſo, pinnulis latis, denſis, brevibus, tenuibus, minutim dentatis, Cat. p.* 22. *Tab.* 56. *An Filix Jamaicenſis prælongis & anguſtis alis filipendulæ accedentibus, pediculo ſenticoſo rubente. Plukenet. Almag. p.* 156? *Filix Jamaicenſis non ramoſa, pediculo fuſco ſpinoſo, ſorbi aucupariæ pinnulis. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p* 578. *Filix arboreſcens, ſpinoſa, pinnulis in ſummitate ſerratis. Plum. Tournefort. Inſt. p.* 537.

This has a Trunc twenty Foot high, as big as ones Leg, (after the manner of Palm-Trees) undivided, and covered with the remaining ends of the Foot-Stalks, of the Leaves fallen off, which are dark brown, as big as ones Finger, two or three Inches long, thick ſet with ſhort and ſharp prickles. At the top of the Trunc, ſtand round, about five or ſix Leaves, about ſix Foot long, having a purple Foot-Stalk, very thick beſet with ſhort, ſharp prickles on its back-

backſide. At about a Foot diſtance from the Trunc, each Leaf is divided into Branches ſet oppoſite to one another, plac'd near the bottom, at about ſix Inches diſtance from each other. The Branches are a Foot long in the middle of the Leaf where longeſt. The Twigs come out of the Branches alternatively, being an Inch and an half long, and about two thirds of an Inch broad in the middle of the Branch where broadeſt, being made up of *Pinnulæ* about one third of an Inch long, and half as broad, blunt, eaſily indented about the edges, of a dark green colour above, pale green below, very thin, and ſo cloſe ſet to one another that there is no defect or empty ſpace between them.

It grew in a Gully between *Guanaboa*, and St. *Faiths*, as alſo on Mount *Diablo* in great abundance.

The *Specimen* which Mr. *Bobart* ſaw of this Fern, was only a ſide Branch, ſo that it is no wonder he calls it *non ramoſa*.

From theſe Trees growing on the Mountains of *Hiſpaniola*, the *Spaniards* argued the fertility of that Soil, making Ferns grow to ſuch a vaſt bigneſs, which in *Europe* were ſo inconſiderable, not conſidering that the Ferns in *Europe* and here, were quite different Kinds one from the other.

LXXXIV. *Adiantum nigrum, ramoſum, maximum, foliis ſeu pinnulis, obtuſis, varie ſed pulcherrime ſinuatis & dentatis. Cat. p. 22. Tab. 57. Fig. 1. & 2. Lonchitis altiſſima, globuligera, minor. Plum. Tournef. Inſt. p. 538.*

This riſes four or five Foot high, having a ſmooth, reddiſh brown, ſhining Stalk, as big as ones Finger, which is divided into Branches alternatively, going out of oppoſite ſides of the Stalk, having Twigs, thick ſet with *Pinnulæ* or Leaves, after the manner of *Adianthum Nigrum Off. J. B.* Theſe *Pinnulæ* are thick, blunt, variouſly ſinuated, or deeply cut in on the edges, eſpecially on their upper ſides, and indented about their round ends, ſomething like the *Filicula fontana major, ſive adiantum album filicis folio, Pin.* of a dark green colour, and ſhining on the upper ſide, and below, having its Seed lying in round ferrugineous Spots, eſpecially near the greater ſinuations by the edges.

It grew on the ſides of Mount *Diablo* very plentifully.

LXXXV. *Adiantum nigrum, ramoſum, maximum, foliis ſeu pinnulis obtuſis tenuibus, regulariter minutiſſime & pulcherrime ſectis. Cat. p. 22. Tab. 57. Fig. 3.*

This had a Stalk of the ſame bigneſs, heighth, and colour, covered with a ruſty duſt. The Branches and Twigs were likewiſe the ſame, only the *Pinnulæ* or Leaves were thinner, deeplier, and more regularly cut in on the edges, of both ſides, having no ſinuations, being of a dark green ſhining colour above, underneath of a paler, where are ſmaller round ferrugineous Spots, in which lies the Seed.

It grew with the former, and on the Banks of *Rio d' Oro*, and *Orange* River going to St. *Maries*, in the North ſide.

LXXXVI. *Adiantum ramoſum ſcandens, pinnulis ſeu foliis, oblongis, profunde laciniatis, pellucidis. Cat. p. 22. Tab. 58. An Filix ſcandens adiantho Narbonenſi ſimilis Jamaicenſis. Plukenet. Alm. p. 156? Adiantum Jamaicenſe ramoſum & pellucidum, pinnulis anguſtis crebrioribus ut plurimum peltatis, apice filamentoſo è medio exeunte. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part. 3. p. 589. An Adiantum ſcandens, foliis tenuiſſime ſectis & retuſis. Plum. Tournef. Inſt. p. 543?*

This has a Stalk not ſo big as a Gooſe-Quill, roundiſh, black, covered towards its top with a ferrugineous Moſs, and having very many Filaments or Clavicles, by which it takes firm hold of the Barks of the Trees, and riſes to fifteen or twenty Foot high, turning its ſelf round. At every

Inches

Inches diſtance, it puts forth Leaves about a Foot long, having about two Inches of their Foot-Stalk naked. This Foot-Stalk afterwards divides its ſelf into Branches, ſometimes ſet oppoſite to one another, but moſtly alternatively: the Branches have their Twigs, on which grow the *Pinnulæ* or Leaves, being long, deeply cut in on the edges, very thin, pellucid, of a yellowiſh green colour, having ſome dark opaque Ribs running through them, and a woolly Hair on them, and the Seed on the ends of their Segments in a little Cup.

It grows on the Truncs of the larger Trees on Mount *Diablo*, and *Archers Ridge*.

It is very plain that this is not the *Adianthum Petræum perpuſillum Anglicum foliis biſidis vel triſidis Newtoni. Raii hiſt. p.* 141. nor any of thoſe Plants concerning which Dr. *Plukenet* raiſes doubts in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 5.

LXXXVII. *Adiantum nigrum ramoſum maximum, foliis ſeu pinnulis tenuibus, longis, acutis, ſpinoſis. Cat. p.* 22. *Tab.* 57. *Fig.* 4. *Filix ramoſa Jamaicenſis cicutæ majoris foliis, ſive adianti nigri vulgaris pinnulis amplioribus, Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 584. *An Filix ramoſiſſima cicutæ foliis. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 537?

This riſes three Foot high, having a reddiſh coloured ſmooth Stalk, divided at one Foot and a half from the Ground into ſeveral Branches, having their Twigs, and they their *Pinnulæ* or Leaves, after the manner of the *Adiantum Nigrum Officin.* J. B. only they are longer, thinner, ſharper at point, having there a very little prickle, as well as others, much ſmaller, (ſo as to be ſcarce diſcernible,) along their Margin, where are no inciſures or very ſmall ones. They have on their back parts, many round, ruſty Spots, after manner of the other Ferns.

It grew on Mount *Diablo* very plentifully.

This is ſometimes of a pale green colour, with almoſt pellucid thin Leaves or *Pinnulæ*.

This cannot poſſibly be the *Filix Africana floridæ ſimilis, &c. Plukenet, Alm. p.* 156. *Phyt. Tab.* 181. *Fig.* 5. as that Author doubts in his *Mantiſſ. p.* 83.

LXXXVIII. *Adiantum nigrum ramoſum majus, foliis ſeu pinnulis tenuibus, longis, acutis, ſpinoſis. Cat. p.* 23. *Filix Jamaicenſis ramoſa adianti nigri pinnulis anguſtioribus. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 584.

The Root of this was knobbed, and had many blackiſh Thongs run from it into the Earth, to receive its Nouriſhment. It differed only from the former in bigneſs, and ſo perhaps may be only a variety. Of this I have ſeveral Samples differing in bigneſs and colour.

They grew on Mount *Diablo* with the preceding.

LXXXIX. *Adiantum nigrum ramoſum minus, pinnulis minoribus, tenuibus, obtuſis, crenatis. Cat. p.* 23. *Tab.* 54. *Fig.* 2. *Filix Jamaicenſis humilior acuta alarum pinnulis inferioribus, brevioribus. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 576.

This is about the ordinary bigneſs of the *Adiantum Nigrum Officin.* J. B. has a whitiſh or pale green Foot-Stalk, the *Pinnulæ* or ſmall Leaves leſſer, thinner, and not cut in on the edges, being not ſo ſharp, and without thoſe ſmall prickles the precedent Kind has. It has a ſmall creeping Root, like that of *Polypodium*, with hairy fibrils, by which it draws its Nouriſhment, and ſometimes comes to be a Foot high.

I found it grow with the others.

XC. *Adiantum nigrum ramosum minus, ramulis furculis & pinnulis raris, minimis, subrotundis. Cat. p.* 23. *Tab.*13. *Fig.* 2.

This rises to nine Inches high, having black Stalks at coming out of the Earth, covered with a rusty Moss, having Twigs towards the top, coming out at near an Inches distance from one another, set opposite for the most part. On these come the *Pinnulæ*, not frequently, but rarely plac'd, being the smallest of any of this Kind, leaving a considerable defect between each other, being variously sinuated or cut in on the edges, so that they appear divided into *Pinnulæ*, making it *ramose*, and of a dark green colour.

It grew amongst some Rocks below the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, near the River.

XCI. *Adiantum sive capillus Veneris. J. B. Rati hist. p.* 147. *Cat. p.* 23.

This was brought from *Jamaica* by *James Harlow*, and given me by Dr. *Sherard*. It ought to have been among the Ferns that are not ramose.

XCII. *Adiantum nigrum majus, ramosum, coriandri folio. Cat. p.*23. *Adiantum fruticosum coriandri folio Jamaicense, pediculis foliorum politiore nitore nigricantibus, forte adiantum fruticosum Brasilianum. Pluken. Almag. p.* 10. *Phyt. Tab.* 254. *Fig.* 1. *An Adiantum fruticosum Æthiopicum pinnulis amplis, subrotundis, superne dentatis, media pinnarum parte petiolis insidentibus. Ejusd. Alm. p.* 10. *Phyt. Tab.* 253. *Fig.* 2? *Adiantum vulgari simile & ramosissimum. Plum. Tournef. p.* 543?

This rises two or three Foot high, having a strong, black, very polite, and shining Stalk, branch'd out at unequal intervals alternatively. These Branches have Twigs set alternatively with *Pinnulæ* or Leaves, in Foot-Stalks, shape, colour, bigness, thinness, seed, incisures, *&c.* agreeing exactly with the *Adiantum foliis coriandri.* C.B. only this is ramose or branch'd, and is much larger and taller.

It grew on the sides of a shady woody Gully, beyond *Troopers Quarters*, and in other great Woods of this Island, and in *Bermudas*.

XCIII. *Adiantum nigrum, ramosum, maximum, foliis majoribus Trapezii in modum figuratis. Cat. p.*23. *Tab.* 59.

This was much larger than the former, having a very black and polite Stalk, shining, rising three or four Foot high in Branches and Twigs exactly like it, the *Pinnulæ* were as to colour, thinness, seed, *&c.* exactly the same, only they were of the figure of a *Trapezium*, and twice or thrice as large, and very little cut in on the edges, where on the two sides, making the Angle opposite to the *Petiolus*, were the Seeds in a ferrugineous Welt.

It grew in the more inland large Woods of this Island.

This is described by Mr. *Bobart. hist. Ox. part.*3. *p.*587. under the Title of *Adiantum ramosum foliis trapezii dentatis, Plum.*

XCIV. *Filix ramosa maxima scandens, ramulis raris, pinnulis crebris, latis, brevibus, obtusis. Cat. p.* 23. *Tab.* 60. *Filix ramosa Malabarica, alis integris, alternis & acutis rotundius crenatis para-panna-mara-vara, H. M. Bob. part.* 3. *hist. Ox. p.* 583.

This had a Stalk as big as ones Thumb, applying its self to the Truncs of Trees, and taking fast hold of their Barks, like Ivy, by means of many Fibrils and Clavicles it strikes therein, rising by this means fifteen or twenty Foot high, and being covered over with a rusty coloured Moss, as most Ferns are. About five or six Foot from the Ground, it has Leaves going

out

out of oppoſite ſides of the Stalk, being five Foot long, and branch'd a Foot from its beginning, the Foot-Stalk and Branches being of a gray colour, covered with a ruſty Moſs. The Branches come out alternatively, at two Inch's diſtance aſunder, thoſe next the Stalk or undermoſt, being the largeſt and longeſt. The Twigs have their *Pinnulæ*, which are large, whole, broad, obtuſe, frequent, leaving ſcarce any empty or void ſpace between them, being cut in to the very middle Rib, on the undermoſt Branches, but on the upper join'd to their ends almoſt, and of a ſhining green colour.

It grew in the inland Woods on the Roads ſide between *Guanaboa* and Colonel *Bourden*'s Plantation, on the ſide of Mount *Diablo*, and *Archers Ridge* very plentifully.

Whether this be really differing otherwiſe than in magnitude from the *Filix non ramoſa ſcandens pinnulis, &c.* is to me doubtful, this being deſcribed for that by Mr. *Bobart*. 'Tis really ramoſe.

XCV. *Filix ramoſa major, caule ſpinoſo, foliis ſeu pinnulis rotundis, profunde laciniatis, ſeu cerefolii foliis. Cat. p. 23, Tab. 61. Filix ramoſa Jamaicenſis fumariæ foliis, pediculis & rachi medio aculeatis Plukenet. Alm. p. 156. Eadem non ſpinoſa lævis Ejuſd. ibid. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part. 3. p. 584.*

This has a long Root like Polypody, towards the top covered with ferrugineous Hair or Moſs, at the bottom of which are ſeveral Filaments or Threads of a dark brown colour. From this Root riſe ſeveral Foot-Stalks cornered on one ſide, and round on the other, of the bigneſs of a Swans-Quill, of a gray colour. This Stalk is thick ſet with ſhort ſharp prickles, as well as the Branches, which go out oppoſite to one another, at ſix Inch's diſtance, the Stalk riſing three or four Foot high. The Branches have their Twigs ſet alternatively. On which are the *Pinnulæ* or Leaves, being roundiſh, and very deeply cut in on the the edges, after the manner of Chervil, to which it is like, being of a yellowiſh green colour, having the Seed in little Spots on the ends of the Segments of the back ſide of the Leaves.

It grew near the open Ground by *Rio d' Oro*, near Mr *Philpot*'s Plantation.

XCVI. *Filix ramoſa major, pinnulis crebris, brevibus, latis, obtuſis, ſubrotundis. Cat. p. 23. Filix Jamaicenſis ſeu polypodium Cicutariæ latifoliæ fœtidiſſimæ foliis quodammodo conveniens, pinnulis amplis, mucronatis, circa margines, ſerris, latiuſculis profunde ſinuoſis. Plukenet. Almag. p. 153. Phyt. Tab. 289. Fig. 4. Filix non ramoſa major Jamaicenſis, lobis longis quercinis polypodii diviſura. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part. 3. p. 574. Forte, Filix arboreſcens caudice ſpinoſo, ramoſa, alis latis mucronatis, polypodii diviſura, Ejuſd. hiſt. Ox. part. 3. p. 583.*

The Root of this Fern is roundiſh, large, having a great many black fibers, and its top covered with a reddiſh Moſs or Hair, as well as the Stalks at their beginning. They riſe to be two or three Foot high, being light coloured green, having Branches rarely plac'd at two Inches diſtance, for the moſt part oppoſite to one another, tho ſometimes alternatively. The lowermoſt Branches are the largeſt, being divided into two Inch long Twigs, like Oak Leaves, whoſe *Pinnulæ* or little Leaves, are at the undermoſt diviſions longer than the others, being ſet on to the very Twig and indented; but on thoſe above broad, ſhort, obtuſe, whole, and for the moſt part united almoſt to the very ends, ſo that I was very much in doubt whether I ſhould not call this whole Twig an indented *Pinnula*, and reduce this to the not *ramoſe* Kind. It has very many ferrugineous Spots on the back-ſides of the Leaves.

There

There is a variety of it in the broadneſs of the Twigs, and ſo conſequently of the *Pinnulæ*.

It grew in the Woods by the *Creſcent* Plantation, and in all the inland Woods of this Iſland.

This is not the *Filix Jamaicenſis foliis ſemel ſubdiviſis, pinnulis obtuſioribus coſtæ adnaſcentibus, ſorbi aucupariæ quodammodo referentibus. Plukenet. Phyt. Tab.* 291. *Fig.* 1. as Dr. *Plukenet* conjectures in his *Mant. p.* 80. but is that figured by him, *Tab.* 289. *Fig.* 4. as is apparent to any body that compares their Figures and Deſcriptions.

XCVII. *Filix ramoſa major, pinnulis longis, acutis, raris, falcatis. Cat. p.*23. *Filix non ramoſa Jamaicenſis pediculo albicante alis marrubii aquatici fere diviſuris quarum pinnulæ à tergo linea candidiſſima aſpergine conflata & per ambitum ducta crenatæ ſunt. Plukenet. Almag. p.*153. *Phyt.* 290. *Fig.* 2.

This has a Stalk riſing about three Foot high, as big as ones Finger, of a pale green colour, and ſmooth, being at about a Foot's diſtance from the Ground, divided into Branches ſet alternatively, about a Foot long. On which at about an Inches diſtance from one another, alternatively are plac'd the Twigs, being about nine Inches long, and made up of *Pinnulæ* about an Inch long, crooked or falcated, from their Baſe, where they are for a little united, and broadeſt, decreaſing by degrees, ending in a point or *ſpinula*, being falcated or crooked, having a defect between each other, of a light green colour on the upper ſide, and underneath having a ferrugineous Welt below its edge, wherein lies its Seed. The Leaves are ſomewhat indented before the Seed makes a welt, which inclines me to believe this to be the ſame with *F. Plumiers Filix latifolia dentata & adlacinias molliter aculeata.*

It grew in the inland parts of this Iſland.

The Powder on the-back ſide of the Leaf is commended by *Piſo* in ill Ulcers.

XCVIII. *Filix ramoſa major, hirſuta, ramulis raris, pinnulis aſplenii, ſcil. crebris, latis, brevibus, ſubrotundis, non dentatis. Cat. p.*23. *An Filix Jamaicenſis ramoſa, pediculis Muſcoſis, pinnulis rarioribus, dentatis. Plukenet. Almag. p.*155 ?

This has many Stalks riſing from the ſame Root, to be about two Foot high, being each of them as big as ones Finger, very hairy, and at about a Foot from the Ground, divided into Branches, the lowermoſt whereof are about nine Inches long, ſet almoſt oppoſite to one another. They have Twigs more than an Inch long, ſet alternatively, being made up of broad, ſhort, for the moſt part whole, though ſometimes, eaſily notch'd *Pinnulæ* or Leaves, which are roundiſh at their ends, often united for ſome ſpace by their edges, of a pale green colour, being not only in its Stalks, Branches, and middle Ribs, but all over covered with a whitiſh, ſtrong, ſhort hair, diſtinguiſhing it ſufficiently from all others akin to it.

It grew by the Banks of *Rio d' Oro*, near Mr. *Philpot*'s Plantation between ſixteen Mile Walk, and St. *Maries* in the North ſide.

XCIX. *Filix ramoſa minor, hirſuta, ramulis raris, brevibus, pinnulis ſubrotundis, folii apice radices agente. Cat. p.*24. *Filix non ramoſa, pediculo hirſuto coriandri foliis Americana, Plukenet. Almag. p.*153. *Phyt. Tab.*284. *Fig.* 5. *Filix minor Jamaicenſis pediculis villoſis, alis amplioribus oppoſitis quercinis. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.*576. *An Filix villoſa pinnulis quercinis. Tournef. Inſt. p.*537 ?

The Root of this was tuberous and knobby, having many two or three Inches long fibrils, and was covered with a hairy ferrugineous Moſs, from whence roſe three or four Stalks nine Inches, or a Foot high, being very ſlender,

ſlender, of a browniſh red colour, and having much hairy Moſs, of the ſame colour, on them. The *Ramuli* are ſomewhat like an Oak Leaf, rarely placed oppoſite to one another, at about an Inch's diſtance, being ſhort, *viz.* not an Inch long. The *Pinnulæ* or Leaves are very few, broad, and roundiſh, ſomewhat rough or woolly, and have ſome ferrugineous round ſpots or Seed by which it is propagated. Beſides this way of Propagation, it has another, which is, that the end of the Leaf leaning on the Ground, takes Root, and grows into another Plant, after the manner of the Stalks of the common *Rubus*.

It was brought from *Jamaica* by *James Harlow*, a Gardener ſent thither by Sir *Arthur Rawdon*, and from him communicated to me by Dr. *Sherard*.

This is not the *Adianthum, ſeu filix trichomanoides Jamaicenſis, pinnulis auriculatis dentatis, &c. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 9. *Phyt. Tab.* 253. *Fig.* 4. as that Author ſuppoſes in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 5. but his *Filix non ramoſa pediculo hirſuto, &c. Phyt. Tab.* 284. *Fig.* 5. as may eaſily appear to any who will take the pains to compare their Deſcriptions and Figures

C. *Filix ramoſa major, ramulis raris, ex adverſo ſitis, pinnulis aſplenii, ſcil. crebris, latis, brevibus, ſubrotundis, non dentatis. Cat. p* 24. *Tab.* 62.

This Fern was about two Foot high, it had a brown Stalk, which at ſix Inches diſtance from the Ground, was divided into Branches, ſet oppoſite to one another both at bottom, and towards the top, at two Inches diſtance from each other. The undermoſt Branches, or theſe neareſt the Root were longeſt, being about five Inches long, on which were plac'd about an inch long Twigs, made up moſtly of four pair of *Pinnulæ*, which were united together for a little way, ſhort, broad, whole, of a dark green colour, and almoſt round, ſo that each Twig look'd ſomething like a ſhort Leaf of *Aſplenium*.

It grew in the Inland woody parts of this Iſland.

This is not the *Filix Jamaicenſis foliis ſemel ſubdiviſis, &c. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 153. *Phyt. Tab.* 291. *Fig.* 1. as that Author conjectures in his *Mantiſſ. p.* 80.

CI. *Filix fœmina ſeu ramoſa major, pinnulis anguſtis, obtuſis, non dentatis, impari ſurculum terminante longiſſima. Cat. p.* 24. *Filix fœmina ramoſiſſima Jamaicenſis, pinnula alas claudente longiſſima. Plukenet. Almag. p.* 156.

This is very like the *Filix fœmina, Ger.* or the *ramoſa major pinnulis obtuſis, non dentatis*, C. B. having a reddiſh brown, ſmooth, ſhining Stalk, riſing three or four Foot high, the Branches ſtanding ſometimes oppoſite, ſometimes alternatively, on which are plac'd the Twigs, along which are ſet, after the ſame manner, the *Pinnæ* or Leaves. They are narrower, having a void ſpace between them, and are more rarely plac'd than thoſe of the *Filix fœmina, Ger.* being long, harſh, of a dark, or dirty green colour, at the end of each Twig having one odd *Pinnula*, twice as long as any of the ſide ones.

It grew in the inland *Savannas* of this Iſland.

I am apt to believe this to be what *Lery* means by *Feugiere*, this being ſo like our ordinary *Filix fœmina*, as to impoſe on moſt people, making them believe it the ſame, and he reckoned likewiſe that his *Feugiere* of *Braſile* was the ſame.

CII. *Filix fœmina ſeu ramoſa major, pinnulis anguſtiſſimis rariſſimiſque. Cat. p.* 24. *Tab.* 63. *Filix fœmina ramoſiſſima Jamaicenſis pinnula alas claudente longiſſima, pinnulis anguſtioribus. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 156.

This riſes to about five Foot high, having a very ſtrong Stalk, cornered, as big as ones Finger, of a black colour at bottom, and reddiſh green above, having Branches ſometimes oppoſite, ſometimes alternatively, on

which come the Twigs, which are beſet with *Pinnæ*, much narrower than any of this Kind, ſo that there is a very large defect or empty ſpace between them, by which they may be eaſily known from any other of this Kind.

This grew in the inland parts of this Iſland in the *Savannas*.

CIII. *Filix fœmina ſeu ramoſa major, dichotoma pinnulis lonchitidis, ſcil. longis, anguſtis, non dentatis. Cat. p.24. Filix Jamaicenſis dichotomos ſeu ramis bifidis, fœminæ noſtratis pinnulis ramoſiſſima. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 156.

This Fern roſe to about ſeven or eight Foot high, having Stalks as big as ones Finger, being ſmooth, ſhining, roundiſh, of a reddiſh green colour, always divided into two Branches, ſtanding oppoſite to one another, and they into two Twigs ſtanding in the ſame manner, which are for the moſt part about three Inches long, and made up of many Inch-long *Pinnæ*, join'd at their bottoms to one another by a narrow membrane running along the Twig or middle Rib, and thence growing very narrow, they end bluntly, leaving a very conſiderable defect, or empty ſpace between them, and being of a graſs green colour on the upper ſide, and paler underneath. At every one of the larger diviſions of the Stalk ſtand Twigs with *Pinnæ*, as in the tops of the Branches.

It grew in *Jamaica* on the *Moneque Savanna*, and in going down Mount *Diablo* thither.

It was obſerved in *Martinique* by *F. Plumier*. I find that it grows likewiſe in *China* by a Draught of it taken from the Life in that Country, and given me by Mr. *James Cuningham*.

CHAP. IV.

Of Herbs with graſſie Leaves.

HErbs with graſſie Leaves and leſs perfect or Stamineous Flowers which are Culmiferous, are divided into thoſe with large Seeds, or *Corns*, and thoſe with leſſer Seeds called *Graſſes*. There are very few Corns here, the *European* Kinds not ripening well: the others, as Rice, *Guinea* Corn of two ſorts, and Maiz ripen very well, and give great increaſe, eſpecially the two latter, but are the Food only of ſome few of the meaner ſort of People and Cattle: *Caſſada* Bread with Yams, and other Roots and Flower, coming from other parts where Wheat is plentiful, being the chief Subſiſtance of the Inhabitants.

I doubted very much whether I ſhould find in the *American* Iſlands any Graſſes, at leaſt in Plains as our Fields in *Europe*, but I found many graſſie Plains, and in them Kinds of Graſſes analogous to thoſe of *Europe*, and two which I could not find different from them. What the deſign of Nature was in their Production ſeems hard to diſcover, for in theſe Iſlands they had no large Fourfooted Beaſts but one, till *Europeans* landed there, unleſs it be ſaid that as Corn with greater Seeds are for Man's Nouriſhment, ſo theſe were appointed for the Food of Birds and Inſects, which feed on them and their Ripe Seeds.

Graſſes are well divided into thoſe ſpiked or panicled, which are made up of many Spikes; of the firſt there are ſome few, whereof that *Paniceum ſpica divulſa* ſeems to belong to the Panicled.

The panicled contains under them the Reeds, which are large Graſſes, the *Gramina Iſchæma*, or *dactyla*, which are the moſt numerous and beſt feeding Graſſes here, being that of which their Paſtures are for the moſt part full. Of this there are two Kinds, one whoſe ſeveral Spikes making up the Panicle, take their beginning from the tops of the *Culmi*, as from their common Centre, which is common to all of this Kind, which have been known hitherto; but the other Kind which I call *Paniculâ longâ* is new in all its Species, none of them, or at leaſt very few having been in *Europe*, or taken notice of before as ſuch, their Spikes taking their beginning one over another at the upper end of the *Culmus*, and not juſt at the top, being ſomewhat like thoſe *European* Graſſes, called *Gramina panicea, ſpica diviſa.*

Thoſe Cyperus-Graſſes which are very large, or have ſparſe Panicles, I call *Cyperi*, and thoſe remaining, with triangular Stalks, *Gramina cyperoidea*, and between them and Ruſhes I have put two by the names of *Juncus Cyperoides*, becauſe they ſeem to partake of both Kinds, having a tuberous ſweet ſmelling Root, no Leaves, a Sheath like Ruſhes incloſing the under part of the Ruſh, and above ſome *foliola*, a Panicle or Spike at top, like thoſe of the *Cyperi* or *Cyperus* Graſſes, and this is alſo a new Kind.

The word Spike is here taken for a ſingle Head, not branched into ſeveral Panicles.

1. *Oryza, Raii hiſt.* 1240. *Cat. p.* 24. *Ind. Or. part.* 6. *p.* 83. *Worm. Muſ. p.* 150. *Nieuhof. p.* 86. *Mirand. Sin. & Europ. p.* 880. *Muſ. Swammerd. p.* 13. *De Flacourt. p.* 114. *De Marini. p.* 56. *De Feynes, p.* 107. *&* 141.

This Grain is ſowed by ſome of the *Negro*'s in their Gardens, and ſmall Plantations in *Jamaica*, and thrives very well in thoſe that are wet, but becauſe of the difficulty there is in ſeparating the Grain from the Husk, 'tis very much neglected, ſeeing the uſe of it may be ſupplied by other Grains, more eaſily cultivated and made fit for uſe with leſs Labour.

Rice is the commoneſt of all Grains, in moſt of the warm Countries and Iſlands in the *Eaſt-Indies*, from whence it has gone into ſome Countries and Iſlands of the ſame temperature in the *Weſt-Indies* as may be more particularly gathered from the Writers mentioned in my Catalogue. But the Bay of *Bengale* is the place where moſt grows, and whence moſt of that uſed in *Goa*, *Malabar*, the *Moluccas* and *Sumatra* comes, ſo that if the Veſſels miſcarry from thence their Inhabitants ſuffer Famine.

It is ſown in Marſh Land, that is very moiſt or overflowed with water, or ſteeped eight days in the River in *Paniers*, (according to *Cauche*) and the Earth is plowed or trodden with Oxen, that it appears Mud; if there be no Water in the Grounds where 'tis ſown, they water it as *Albert* tells us they do, every forty hours, in *Egypt*, *Duart de Meneſes* about *Sofala*, and the Writers of *China* tell us they do there by artificial Channels. When it is reap'd they put it into Stacks, and then in moſt places beat it out of the Husk by Peſtles and Mortars, and Winnow it, or clear it in a Hand-Wood-Mill (*Loubere tom.* 1. *p* 51.) or tread it out by Oxen in a large hard Floor by Buffaloes drove round ſo as they may tread on it all. *Dampier cap.* 15. *Mandelſlo* ſays, *p.* 166. that in *Japan* they keep it in the Ears, and beat it out as uſed, drying it over night in the Chimney Corner in bundles, and next morning beating it out clean in a Mortar.

It is in ſeveral Countries manag'd by a ſeveral way, ſometimes if too thick in coming up 'tis planted thinner, and *Le Comte* ſays 'tis in *China* planted in Sheafs or Bundles, the better to reſiſt the Winds

It is uſed for Food in moſt Countries where it grows, 'tis boiled in water, and ſo uſed as Bread, and is likewiſe mixed with Milk, Broath, *&c.* and made into many kinds of Meſſes.

There

There is alſo made of it a Drink or Wine, for which it is boiled, and then ſet a working, and from thence is diſtilled a vinous inflammable inebriating Spirit, called *Arack*, as alſo of it is made a Vinegar, as many Writers tell us.

To make Leven for this Rice Drink, in *Japan* they chaw Rice-Meal and Spit it into a Pot, *Mandelſlo p.* 166. who likewiſe adds, that to make the Wine they add to the Rice ſome Honey or Sugar. *Id. p.* 156.

Rice, either in Subſtance or Decoction, is thought to be an extraordinary Adſtringent or Binder.

The Meal of it ſtrowed on the marks left by the Small-pox, helps them. *C B.*

The Decoction is good againſt the Poiſon of Arſnick, Quick-Lime, or *Cantharides. Id.*

Riolan ſays the Husk of it is poiſonous, and the Flower very ill ſmell'd. *J. B.*

II. *Milium Indicum arundinaceo caule granis flaveſcentibus Herm. Cat. p.* 425. *An Ampembe de Flacourt. p.* 118? *Mengreliæ milium Tezzag. p.* 68? Guinea Corn of *Dampier. cap.* 3. *An Milium Indicum ſaccahariferum altiſſimum ſemine ferrugineo Breyn. prod.* 2. *p.* 72? *An Milium Indicum arundinaceo Caule ſemine fuſco glumis ſplendentibus atris. Plukenet. Almag. p.* 250? *Milium Indicum, panicula ſparſa erecta. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 515?

This riſes to eight or nine Foot high, has a hollow reddiſh coloured *Culmus*, or Stalk, jointed at every nine Inches diſtance, every joint having a Leaf by its Foot-Stalk incloſing the internodium to the next joint, being graſſie. a Foot long, and Inch broad near the joint, whence it decreaſes, ending in a point, having a white middle Rib. Sometimes ſome ſmaller Spikes come out, *ex alis foliorum*, near the top; but that on the top is an oblong, roundiſh Head, ſeven Inches long, and three broad, near as big as ones Fiſt, having many ſmall Branches, or Strings very cloſe compacted together, on the Tops of which come in Follicles, yellow *Stamina*, as in others of this Kind, and to them follows in two brown Follicles, a round Seed of a whitiſh yellow colour, not ſo big as that ſort of Barley call'd commonly Pearl Barley.

It is planted every where in *Jamaica* for Proviſion, yielding very great increaſe.

It is thought to Nouriſh little, and to be Adſtringent as Rice.

It is dry, and is good in Dyſenteries. Cakes are made of its Flour. In *Corcyra* it feeds Pigeons, and in *Sicilia* Fire-wood is made of its Stalks. *C. B.*

It is ſown at a Foot diſtance, three or four Grains into a hole.

The Figures and Deſcriptions of *Sorgum* in moſt Authors, agreeing with this, was the occaſion of my putting that in my Catalogue for a Synonimous name, although I am ſure that one ſort of the *Italian Sorgum*, (which has a white Seed that is flat, and the Panicle as it were compreſſed or flat, whereas that of this has a Panicle ſtanding out on all ſides,) is really different from this.

III. *Panicum Indicum ſpica longiſſima.* C. B. *Theat. Bot. p.*523. *pin. p.* 27. *Cat. p.* 26.

This differs not from the precedent, ſave in that the Head or Spike is above a Foot long, being largeſt at bottom, where it may be about three quarters of an Inch Diameter, tapering to the top. It has leſſer Grains or Seeds than the former, many of them being ſet on the ſame common Foot-Stalk incloſed in *glumæ*, and thoſe ſet ſo cloſe together, that it makes an even Surface, and appears like the common *Typha Paluſtris.*

It is to be met with in ſome *Negro*'s Plantations, though not ſo commonly as the former.

It came from *Guinea*, and Perroquets fed on it by the way. *Cluſ.*

Johannes Leo ſays that this ſort of Grain makes Bread, is uſed to be boiled in Milk, and to feed Birds.

IV. *Frumentum Indicum Mays dictum*, C. B. *Cat. p.*26. *Frumentum Turcicum Duran. p.*68. *&* 112. *Mais Americanor. Contant. p.*2. *Bled de Turquie de Flacourt. p.*127. *Millet ou bled de Turquie de Biet. p.* 334. *Gros mil, mais ou bled de Turquie de Rochef. Tabl. p.* 48. *Triticum Turcicum muſ. Swammerd. p.*13. Corn and Maiz of *Dampier*. *An Mill de Mair p.*80, 84, 101, *&* 136? *Mays granis aureis, albicantibus, violaceis, ſpadiceis, nigricantibus, rubris. Idem ſpica albo-ſpadicea, rubro-ſpadicea, aurea & alba, alba punctis ſpadiceis notata, alba-violacea punctis ſpadiceis notata, albo lutea violaceis punctis & caruleis notata, albo lutea rubris punctis notata, rubra nigra & ſpadicea, carulea lutea violacea & alba. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 531.

This is every where planted, and gives ſeveral Crops, every year ripening three times, or in four months after planting.

It is of ſeveral ſorts, being the Grain is ſometimes yellow, dark red, or whitiſh, *&c.* which, becauſe I have ſeen ſeveral of them on the ſame Stalk, I take to be only varieties. The beſt enumeration of theſe varieties is in *Tabernemontanus*'s Hiſtory of Plants, and Mr. *Tournefort*'s *Inſtitutiones.*

The *Indians* uſed to grind the Grain between Stones, and it was thought wholeſomer in *America* than wheaten Flour. It increaſes mightily, every Spike having many Seeds, though not ſo many as *Abbeville* tells us, who ſays that every Grain has in two months and an half, or three months; four, five, or ſix Stalks, every Stalk ſix or ſeven Spikes, and every Spike ſix, ſeven, or eight hundred Grains, and this three times a year.

This is the moſt common and natural Grain in the *Weſt-Indies*, and has been from thence communicated to other parts of the World; eſpecially the hotter parts of *Aſia*, *Africa* and *Europe*, though it is found in very Northern Countries of *America* naturally, and is able to endure great degrees of Heat and Cold, as may appear to any one who pleaſes to peruſe the ſeveral paſſages about it, mentioned in the Authors recited in my Catalogue of *Jamaica* Plants. The beſt account of its agriculture and uſe in the *Indies* is given by *Oviedo* in his *Coronica de las Indias, lib.* 7. *cap.* 1. to this purpoſe. They (the *Indians*) cut down and burn the Woods, (places where Graſs grows, not being ſo Fertile) whoſe Aſhes is as good as Dung. *Indians* go a pace aſunder, making holes in the Ground, and putting in four or five Seeds into every hole, covering it by the mould with their Feet, then going a pace forward they do the ſame. They ſteep it a day or two before, doing this after Rain, the ſharp Stick entring eaſily three or four Inches into the Earth. It is ripe in three or four months, or in *Nicaragua* in ſix weeks; but then 'tis ſmall, and not ſo good as that of four months, that being done by watering. They weed it, when it ripens Boys ſit on Trees and *Barbacoas* to preſerve it from Parrots and Birds. The Spikes are guarded from the Sun by Leaves, and are gathered when dry. Birds having Beaks like Parrots deſtroy it. In the Continent 'tis deſtroy'd by Deer, Swine, Cats, and Monkeys. It is harder in the Iſles to keep, becauſe of the wild Kine, Swine, Dogs, *&c.* from *Spain*. One Meaſure gives in Crop from ſix to one hundred fold. The *Indians* eat it roſted when young and tender, otherwiſe give it their Cattle. In the main Continent it is ground in a hollow Stone by a round one, as Painters do their Colours, with ſome water. The Paſt made into Balls is wrap'd in one of the Leaves, and Boil'd or Roſted,

and eaten whilſt hot. Many ſorts of Cakes are made of it, the Bread will not keep paſt two or three days, growing muſty, and ſpoiling the Teeth. A Drink is made of it, and its Flour corrects ſtinking water. All which he knew, having cultivated it twenty years.

The Juice of the Stalks or top affords a kind of Honey or Sugar, and they with the Leaves afford a ſuſtenance for Cattle, and materials for *Indian* Baskets. The *Indians* made intoxicating Drinks of this at *Mexico*, and other parts, before the *Europeans* knew them. This Grain was tranſplanted from *Braſile* to St. *Thomas* by the *Portugueſe*, and from thence to *Guinea*.

It is beſt preſerv'd from Weavils in its Husk.

It is now uſed many ways, Roſted before it be quite ripe, Raw made into Meal, into Cakes, or Boil'd, made into Mault or otherwiſe for Drink.

Jo. dos Santos a *Portugueſe* Writer tells us how about *Sofala* they make it into both Meat and Drink. But 'tis agreed upon that it affords very little Nouriſhment, and it hurts the Teeth, ſo that it is ſeldom now uſed but by Slaves, and as Food for Horſes, Cattle, and Poultry, for upon it they thrive very much. Formerly *Hariot* tells us one Man's Labour in a day, in twenty five Yards Square of Ground fed a Man for a year.

V. *Gramen caninum maritimum ſpicatum quartum* C. B. *Cat. p.* 29. *Gramen caninum ſpicatum foliis brevibus maritimum. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 178. *An Gramen caninum maritimum ſpicatum foliis anguſtis longioribus. Ejuſd. ib ?*

I could not obſerve any difference between this Graſs deſcrib'd by *Caſpar Bauhine*, and that here, it being only a little larger, which I take to be a variety from the Soil.

It grew every where by the Sea ſide, creeping very far, and covering large pieces of Ground.

The Vertues are the ſame with thoſe of the *Gramen caninum. Park.*

VI. *Gramen ſpica brizæ ſingulari, locuſtis majoribus, villoſis, purpuraſcentibus. Cat. p.* 30. *Tab.* 64. *Fig.* 1.

This has ſome ſmall fibrous Roots from whence riſes a frequently geniculated compreſs'd *Culmus* upwards of two Foot high. It has hard, yellowiſh green coloured, narrow, nine Inches long Leaves, up to the top of the Stalk, out of the *Alæ* of which go Branches, on the tops of which ſtands one compreſs'd Spike of about three quarters of an Inch long, made up of large, yellow Chaff, hairy at the end, about ſix or ſeven *Locuſtæ*, pretty large, being plac'd on each ſide of the Spike, ſomething like thoſe of the *Gramen ſpica brizæ majus* C. B. *prod.* only the *Glumæ* or *locuſtæ* are larger, hairy, and there is but one Spike on the top of each Branch, which as well as the reſt of the Plant, is inclining to a purple or red colour.

It grows in the *Savannas*, eſpecially thoſe about Seven Plantations.

VII. *Gramen paniceum maximum, ſpica diviſa, ariſtis armatum. Cat. p.* 30. *Panicum vulgare, ſpica multiplici, longis ariſtis Circumvallata. Tournef. El. p.* 416. *Inſt. p.* 515. *Scotch* Graſs.

The Stalk or *Culmus* of this riſes ſtraight up about four or five Foot high, being ſometimes branched, and having ſeveral protuberant Joints, the *Internodium*, or ſpace between them, being ſix Inches in length: it is as thick as ones Finger, and is in part filled with a white ſpungy Subſtance, at every Joint is an arundinaceous Leaf, taking its beginning from the lower, and covering the *internodium* to the next Joint, and there ſtands out a graſſie Leaf a Foot long, and an Inch broad at the beginning, whence it tapers to the end. The top or Spike is a Foot long, and is divided into ſeveral Spikes, about an Inch and an half long, each of which has a great many Seeds ſet to

the

the Spike very thick cloſe to one another, without any Foot Stalk, lying in a rough, pale green Husk or Follicle, having a half Inch long Aune, or rough *Ariſta* at its end, making it look ſomewhat like to the Grain of Barley.

It is planted in moiſt Ground all over the Iſland for Proviſion for Cattle, but grows wild, as I was inform'd, at *Wague* water, or *Agua alta* in the North ſide, and in that part of *Barbadoes* called *Scotland*, whence the name. After its being found very uſeful in *Barbados*, and had been there planted for ſome time, it was brought hither, and is now all over the Iſland in the moiſter Land by Rivers ſides, planted after the manner of Sugar Canes, by burying the *Culmus* with a Joint, which ſtrikes Root, and ſeldom miſſes to proſper, and to feed and fatten extremely Cattle of all ſorts, as well Cows and Oxen for the Market, as Horſes and Cattle for Teams and Riding. It is likely that this way of Agriculture might be uſeful in other places, if rightly managed.

VIII. *Gramen paniceum majus, ſpica ſimplici lævi, granis petiolis inſidentibus. Cat. p.* 30. *Tab.* 64. *Fig.* 2.

This was very like the precedent, only ſeemed not quite ſo large, the Leaves were much ſhorter, being not over four Inches in length,, from its beginning, where it was an Inch broad, tapering to the ſharp point, being ſtriated and graſſie, of a blewiſh pale green colour. The Spike at top was about three Inches long, made up of many crooked, ſtrong *Petioli*, of about an Inch long at the under part of the Spike, but not one quarter ſo much above, ſo that the Spike is pyramidal, every one of theſe *Petioli* grows larger at top, and ſuſtains one Grain on its point, which is contained within two *Glumæ* ſtriated, and like the foregoing, only the *Ariſtæ* are not ſo long, nor the *Glumæ* rough, ſeeming only to differ from one of its Spikes, in having a long *Petiolus* to every Grain.

I found it in *Guanaboa*, with *Scotch* Graſs, or the preceding.

IX. *Gramen paniceum ſpica ſimplici lævi. Rail hiſt. p.* 1261. *Cat. p.* 30. *Panicum vulgare ſpica ſimplici & molliori. Tournef. El. p.* 416. *Inſt. p.* 515.

I could not find any difference between the Plant deſcrib'd by Mr. *Ray* and this here, therefore conclude it to be the ſame.

It grew in the *Savanna*, between *Black River* Bridge, and the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega* in great plenty.

X. *Gramen paniceum minimum humi ſtratum, ſpicâ divisâ muticâ, foliis variegatis. Cat. p.* 30. *Tab.* 64. *Fig.* 3. *An gramen ſerpentarium Zeylanicum Breyn. pr.* 2. *p.* 54?

This has ſeveral thready Roots, which united ſend out very many two Inches long, broad Graſs Leaves, ſpread on every hand, lying on the Surface of the Ground, and when young, being mark'd in ſeveral places with tranſverſe Lines or *Faſciæ* of a brown colour, making it look very pleaſant, which when the Plant grows old, or is dry, are obliterated. From theſe Leaves come many Stalks or *Culmi*, about three Inches long, conſiſting of ſo many reddiſh Joints, with a Leaf to every one of them, the tops of which are about an Inch long, and divided into ſeveral ſmall Spikes, of a pale green colour, made up of many ſhining triangular Seeds, of a yellowiſh colour, incloſed in a pale green coloured Follicle or Chaff without Aunes, the Seed and Husk lying cloſe to one another by the Stalk, after the manner of the other panic graſſes.

It grew in the *Savannas* about the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*.

XI. *Gra-*

XI. *Gramen echinatum maximum ſpica rubra vel alba. Cat. p.* 30. *An Gramen tribuloides ſpicatum maximum Virginianum D. Doody. Ejuſd. Almag. p.* 177? *An Gramen marinum echinatum. D. Spragg. Raii hiſt. p.* 1928?

This Graſs has ſeveral two or three Inch long thready Roots, ſending out ſeveral Inch and an half long graſſie Leaves, of a yellowiſh green colour, from the middle of which riſe up ſeveral ſix Inches long Stalks or *culmi*, being jointed; the Joints are three quarters of an Inch diſtant one from the other, at which are now and then Branches which are crooked, having Leaves, and at the top an Inch and a half long Spike, of little Burs, or large roundiſh prickly Seeds, ſometimes of a reddiſh, and ſometimes of a green colour. The Prickles being long, ſtrong, and ſharp, ſtanding on every ſide, having within them ſome oblong, large, flat whitiſh Seeds. Of this there are of various bigneſſes.

From the Roots go ſometimes reddiſh, jointed Branches, on which at the Joints grow tufts of ſmaller Leaves, very thick ſet alternatively making this part of the Graſs creeping, have a different Face from the other erect. I ſuppoſed this to have given occaſion to Dr. *Plukenet* to mention and grave it twice, as I have taken notice in my Catalogue *p.* 30. So that for ought I know theſe Graſſes may be the ſame, notwithſtanding what is ſaid by the Doctor in his *Mantiſſ. p.* 96.

This is not properly an aculeated Graſs, becauſe the Leaves are no *utriculus*, nor aculeated as that of *Italy*, but it has echinated Burs, as the *echinatum*, with ſeveral Seeds in them.

It grows in all Plantations at all times, when there are Rains, as well in *Jamaica* as the *Caribbees*.

It is very troubleſome to Travellers on Foot, theſe ſmall Burrs or echinated Seeds, ſticking cloſe to their Garments, eſpecially their Stockings, and pricking their Legs.

XII. *Gramen maritimum echinatum procumbens culmo longiori & ſpicis ſtrigoſioribus. Cat. p.* 30. *Tab.* 65. *Fig.* 1.

This had a fibrous Root, ſending out many trailing, round, yellowiſh, crooked jointed *Culmi*, or Stalks, about a Foot and a half long, the Joints being an Inch and an half diſtant one from the other, at each of which is a Leaf incloſing the *internodium* to the next Joint, as with a Sheath, being two or three Inches long; likewiſe green colour'd, harſh, ſomething like the *Cyperus* Graſſes. At the top ſtands an Inch and an half long Spike, ſet round at a ſhort interval from one another, with leſſer ſmall Burs, or roundiſh echinated Seeds, having on every ſide of them ſeveral ſtrong, ſharp Pricles, being firſt green, then of a Straw colour.

It grew on a ſmall Iſland, called *Gun Cayos*, off of *Port-Royal* Harbour.

The largeneſs of the former ſeems to make it rather be the *Gramen tribuloides ſpicatum maximum Virginianum, D. Doody*, than this here deſcribed, notwithſtanding what Dr. *Plukenet* ſays in his *Mantiſſ. p.* 96.

XIII. *Arundo ſaccharifera*, C. B. *Cat. p.* 31. *Tab.* 66. *de Bonton. p.* 82. *de Biet. p.* 336. *de Marini, p.* 58. *de Feynes, p.* 160. *&* 166. *de Rochef. Tabl. p.* 58. *Canna, Saccharina de Nieuhof. p.* 89. *Azucar de Eſquemeling, p.* 58. *Hare de Flacourt, p.* 120.

This has a jointed Root with many Fibers, as other Reeds, ſending up an uſually eight or nine Foot long jointed ſolid *Calamus*, *Culmus*, or Stalk as big as ones Thumb, or ſometimes Wriſt, according to the Ground in which it grows: the Joints are ſometimes farther diſtant from, and ſometimes nearer one another, generally about four Inches long: the outſide of the *Calamus* is of a yellowiſh green colour, ſmooth, ſhining, and within is a white Fungous, or

rather

rather fibrous ſweet juicy Pith. The Leaves, by their Foot-Stalks, or under parts, incloſe the *Calamus* or *Internodia*, and are broad, of a lively yellowiſh green colour, ſtriated, and like the others of this kind, or thoſe of *Donax*. At the top of the Stalk comes the Panicle, which is about two or three Foot long, being branch'd from the bottom to the top, into many Spikes or Branches about a Foot long, each of which is ſubdivided into ſmaller Twigs, which are jointed, eaſily broken, having at every Joint alternatively the *Stamina* and Seed, which are very ſmall, and a great quantity of Down, or *Tomentum*, after the manner of other the Canes, only in this the *Tomentum* ſticks to the outſide of the *Locuſtæ*, as at their Baſe, whereas in the others 'tis contain'd within them.

Sugar making is ſo commonly known, and its Refining, that I ſhall ſay nothing of it, ſave that Sugar is the Juice of the Cane boild into a Salt by the help of what the Sugar-Makers call Temper.

I tried to Boil the Sugar-Cane Juice, without any mixture, to Sugar, but it would not coagulate, kern, or granulate into the form of Sugar, becauſe it wanted what they, in the making Sugar, call Temper, which is made of an infuſion of Wood-Aſhes and Quick-Lime, and which muſt differ in quantity according to the Soil in which the Canes grow.

Theſe Canes are planted in all the Lowlands of this Iſland, and never miſs to thrive if placed where there is Rain, and the Soil rich and moiſt. They ſeldom thrive or are good if planted on Hills, or in thoſe Valleys where Rain ſeldom falls. *Martyr* tells us that, when he wrote, the Sugar-Canes in *Hiſpaniola* thrive extremely, growing as big as ones Wriſt, high as a Man, and putting twenty or thirty Stalks from the ſame Root, whereas thoſe of *Valentia* had only five or ſix, ſo that in the year 1518. there were twenty eight Sugar-Works there.

XIV. *Arundo maxima folio dentato. Cat. p.* 32. *Roſeaux de Bouton. p.* 32 ? The wild Cane.

This riſes to fifteen Foot high, it has a Stem or *Culmus*, about the thickneſs of ones Arm; being hollow, hard, and having very frequent Joints, at every Joint having a Partition or *Diaphragme*, it is covered with a Clay coloured Skin, and remainders of the dry Leaves: it has at the Joints very long, narrow, ſmall, dark green Leaves, like others of the Reeds, being very thick ſet with Indentures, or Prickles on its Margin, making it rough downwards. At ſome of the Joints, now and then, come out Branches two or three Foot long, be ſet with leſſer Leaves than the former; and ſometimes there are Tufts of ſmaller, and narrower Leaves come out together at the top, making a large Bunch, and upon the top of it is a Joint as ſmall as ones Finger, ſtraight, Clay coloured, ſmooth, and full of Pith, holding a two Foot long chaffie or downy Panicle, (like other of the Reeds,) whereof all the Spikes look one way.

It grows on all ſides of the *Rio Cobre*, and in Marſhy Grounds.

The Cane, ſplit, is made uſe of for Laths, and to make up the walls or ſides of Houſes with Mortar.

The tender tops of theſe Canes are cut into tranſverſe ſlices pickled, and made uſe of as other Pickles, as the Bambo's in *Eaſt-India* are with *aſſa fœtida*, Salt, Vinegar, and Garlick Pickle.

Marcgrave ſays it was made uſe of in *Braſile*, when made hollow, *viz.* clear'd of its *Diaphragmes*, to carry water for Travellers.

I am apt to believe *Marcgrave* deſcribed this twice in his third Page, under the name of *Jataboca*, and immediately after under the name of *Uuba*. For this Plant, moſt part of the year, has no Panicle, and then appears as the *Jataboca*, having ſeveral Branches with Tufts of ſmall Leaves, but no

Panicle, which it having another time of the year, may be his *Uuba* or *Arundo Sagittaria*, but if his Deſcriptions or Figures were more exact, one could tell better what to ſay to them.

Indians make Arrows of them. *Benz.*

Du Terrte was miſtaken in giving this the name of *Roſeaux d' Eſpagne.* Savages, who are pox'd, uſe to rub themſelves over with the Aſhes of this Reed to cure their Diſeaſe.

The *Patagons* make their Arrows of Reeds, an Ell long, with Heads very artificially framed of Flint-Stone. *Hakl. p.* 3. *p.* 751. but I believe they differ from theſe made of this Reed.

XV. *Arundo alta gracilis, foliis è viridi cæruleis, locuſtis minoribus. Cat. p.* 33. *Tab.* 67. The Trumpet Reed.

This puts forth Roots from every Joint, and ſends up Stalks, or *Culmi*, they are round, hollow, jointed at every two Inches diſtance; of a Clay Colour, and about the bigneſs of ones little Finger. The Leaves come from the Joints. Their Foot-Stalks, or under part, covers the whole *Internodium*, and the Leaf riſes at the upper Joint where 'tis near half an Inch broad, and tapers for more than a Foot in length, where it ends in a Point of a blewiſh green colour. The Stalks riſe fourteen or fifteen Foot high, the top is a Panicle of a Foot long, branch'd out into many rough Spikes, being a Foot long, ſtanding like thoſe of other Reeds, and containing, in a downy Matter, within Chaff, the Seed, ſcarce diſcernible, plac'd rarely on it, here and there of a light brown colour, in every thing like thoſe of the other Reeds.

They grow going to the *Laguna* above the Ferry, and in the *Laguna* near *Paſſage Fort* very Plentifully.

XVI. *Gramen dactylon bicorne tomentoſum minus. Cat. p.* 33. *Tab.* 68. *Fig.* 2.

This has ſeveral long, ſtrong, white, crooked Threads at bottom, to draw its Nouriſhment, from whence riſe ſeveral harſh, narrow, nine Inch long Leaves, having ſharp Backs like the Cyperus Graſſes, and being reddiſh when dry. From the middle of theſe riſe ſeveral *Culmi*, or Stalks having about three Joints, being a Foot and an half high, ſwell'd at each Joint, and having there Leaves ſwelling and covering the Stalk a little way, out of the *Ala* of which riſes, as out of an *utriculus* (after the manner of *Gramen dactylon Siculum, &c. Raii)* a ſmall *Pediculus*, or *Culmus*, whoſe Panicle is made up of two Spikes, ſtanding on the top like a pair of Horns, as the other ſorts of this *Gramen dactylon bicorne*, only they are ſhorter, being not over three quarters of an Inch long, having very much long. ſoft very white Hair, or *Tomentum*, much finer and ſofter than Cotton.

It grows on *Palmetto Savanna*, towards Sir *Francis Watſons* by ſeven Plantations, on Lime-Tree *Savanna* very plentifully, and on a *Savanna* by Mr. *Batcheler*'s Plantation going towards *Black River*, though rarely.

XVII. *Gramen dactylon ſpicis brevibus craſſis plerumque quatuor cruciformiter diſpoſitis. Cat. p.* 33. *An Gramen iſchæmon Malabaricum ſpecioſius, longioribus, & mucronatis foliis Plukenet. Phyt. Tab.* 300. *Fig.*? *Alm. p.* 175? *Mantiſſ. p.* 94.

It has a creeping Root, hoary Leaves, a Span long jointed Stalk, and at the top four Spikes, for the moſt part, each of which is thicker and ſhorter than any other of this Kind, being but half an Inch long, ſometimes of a reddiſh, and ſometimes of a white Colour, ſet croſs ways, and in every thing agreeing with *Alpinus*'s Cut and Deſcription, ſo that I doubt not but that 'tis exactly the ſame.

It

It has ſometimes five or ſix Spikes, or three, ſo that I doubt whether it may not be the ſame with *Veſlingius*'s, *gr. Stellat. Ægypt.*

It grows every where by the Way ſides, and in the *Savannas.*

The Root and whole Plant are boiled, and the Decoction uſed in difficulty of making Water, the Stone, Womens Obſtructions, *&c. Bont.*

The Seeds are very much uſed by thoſe troubled with the Stone in their Bladders or Kidnies. The decoction of the Roots is uſed by thoſe who are taken with the Small-pox and Meaſles, or ſuffer Obſtructions of the *Menſes.* A Decoction of the Seeds, ſomewhat bruiſed, are good for the *Petechiæ*, and the whole Plant, eſpecially the Roots, are uſeful in Wounds and Ulcers. The Root is cold and dry, and of ſubtle parts, and therefore its Decoction is uſed to promote Sweat. *Alp.*

XVIII. *Gramen dactylon elatius ſpicis plurimis tomentoſis. Cat. p.* 33. *Tab.* 65. *Fig.* 2. *An Gramen dactylum Indicum ſpicis villoſis ſubrubeſcentibus. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 185 ?

This has a very ſtrong fibrous Root, broad Leaves of a pale yellowiſh green Colour, like thoſe of Oats. The *Culmus* or Stalk is knotted, riſing three Foot high, at the uppermoſt Joint it is divided ſometimes into two tops, the one being in Flower, the other not. Several Spikes, *viz.* four, five or ſeven, come from the ſame top or Centre, all hanging downwards, each is four Inches long, and very hairy, downy or woolly. This ſtands above moſt other Graſſes in the *Savannas.*

It grows in the *Savanna* by two Mile Wood, and moſt other Plains, very plentifully.

It is very certain that this is different from the *Gramen digitatum hirſutum. J. B.* which Dr. *Plukenet* thinks may be the ſame with it, in his *Mantiſſ. p.* 95.

XIX. *Gramen dactylon procumbens, craſſum & viridius, culmo reclinato. Cat. p.* 33. *Dutch* Graſs.

This Graſs has a fibrous Root, from which ſpring ſeveral very green Leaves and Stalks, as from a Centre, both lying along on every ſide on the Surface of the Ground. The Stalk is one Foot long, the Spikes, at top, uſually three or four very green, broad, and large, all coming from the top of the Stalk.

It grows by Highway ſides in low Grounds in *Jamaica*, as well as *Barbados.*

It is eſteemed the beſt fatning and feeding Graſs for Cattle.

This bruiſed in the Mouth, or chaw'd, and put to a bleeding Wound, ſtops the *Hemorhage.* I ſaw once a Black ſtop a bleeding Artery with it, which Sympathetic Powder, and other Adſtringent Medicines would not do.

XX. *Gramen dactylon ſpicis gracilioribus plerumque quatuor cruciformiter diſpoſitis. Cat. p.* 33. *Tab.* 68. *Fig.* 3.

This has a deep fibrous Root, ſhort and narrow Leaves, a jointed, crooked, ſlender, white Foot and an half long Stalk, bearing for the moſt part at top four white ſlender Spikes, ſtanding croſs ways, though ſometimes they are three, ſix, or five in number. On them ſtand ſeveral Seeds contained in two ear'd Husks.

This is the moſt ordinary Graſs in the *Savannas.* Its Stalks are there remaining dry moſt part of the year.

This is very different from the precedent Graſs with Dr. *Plukenet* conjectures in his *Mantiſſa. p.* 94. to be the ſame with it.

XXI. *Gra-*

XXI. *Gramen dactylon bicorne repens, foliis latis brevibus. Cat. p.* 33. *Gramen dactylum repens Indicum ſpica gemella Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 185.

This Graſs has a jointed Root, creeping, and ſtriking fibers from the Joints of the Root, as well as Stalk, where it touches the Ground, like the *Caninum repens.* It has broad and ſhort Leaves. The Stalk is a Foot long, at its end having two Spikes ſtanding oppoſite to one another, which are made up of ſeveral ſmall flat Seeds, lying *imbricatim* one on another the length of the Spikes, and of this there is a variety, the Spikes of ſome being much groſſer than others.

It grows in moiſt low Grounds or Paſtures in *Jamaica,* and moſt of the *Caribes.*

XXII. *Gramen dactylon bicorne ſpicis purpuraſcentibus majus. Cat. p.* 34. *Tab.* 65. *Fig.* 3.

This has a crooked repent Stem, the Graſs broad and ſhort, the Stalk fourteen Inches high, the Spikes, always two, ſtanding not ſo horizontal, but more towards a perpendicular than the precedent, like a pair of Horns, with many purple or blackiſh *Stamina* on them.

It grows in Holes and Places, where water has ſtood in the *Savannas.*

This is not the *Gramen parvum Gangeticum, &c. Plukenet. Phyt. Tab.* 91. *Fig.* 6. as he conjectures in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 93. This appears by comparing the Figures of his and this.

XXIII. *Gramen dactylon bicorne ſpicis purpuraſcentibus minus. Cat. p.* 34. *Tab.* 68. *Fig.* 1.

It is in every thing like the immediately precedent, only in every reſpect ſmaller, and uſually grows in the ſame places.

XXIV. *Gramen dactylon bicorne minimum ariſtis longis armatum. Cat. p.* 34. *Tab.* 69. *Fig.* 1.

This has ſeveral very ſmall white fibrils for Roots, from which riſe very many very ſmall, narrow, capillary, pale green Leaves, about an Inch long. From the middle of theſe riſe very ſmall jointed round Stalks or *Culmi,* about two or three Inches high, having ſo many Joints, each Joint having a Leaf. At the top ſtands its Panicle, divided into two Spikes, like two Horns, three quarters of Inch long, having a few Seeds, each of which has two long *Ariſtæ* or Awns.

I found it in a ſmall Wood near the Banks of *Rio-Cobre,* below the Town on the ſame ſide of the River.

XXV. *Gramen dactylon majus, pannicula longa, ſpicis plurimis nudis craſſis. Cat. p.* 34. *Tab.* 69. *Fig.* 2.

This has ſeveral fibrous Roots from which riſe many Leaves, incloſing the Stalk, and one another of each ſide with a hard ſharp edge or back, being about a Foot long, very green, and ſomething like the *Cyperus* Graſſes. From the middle of theſe (being very many of theſe Leaves together, making a great Tuft) riſes ſeveral three or four Foot long, ſolid Stalks or *Culmi,* as big as a Hens Quill, having ſo many Joints, and at every Joint a Leaf like the others below. The Panicle is a Foot long, towards and at the top divided into many ſmall, three or four Inch long Spikes, not only at top but below it. Each of theſe has two rows of ſmall, roundiſh, compreſs'd Grains, lying one way (the Back of the Spike being naked) *imbricatim* one over another, each of which contains within a pale green, or

reddiſh

reddiſh Husk, or Follicle, a compreſs'd, roundiſh, pale, yellow, ſhining Seed.

It grows in the *Savannas* near Mr. *Batchelor*'s Houſe very plentifully.

XXVI. *Gramen dactylon, alopecuroidis facie, pannicula longiſſima è ſpicis plurimis tomentoſis conſtante. Cat. p.* 3. *Tab.* 70. *Fig.* 1.

This riſes to about four Foot high by a jointed *Culmus*, whoſe Leaves are graſſie, of about a Foot long, with a proportionable breadth. At top it has a Panicle appearing to be a Spike of about a Foot long, it is made up of many Spikes, ſome of them upwards of an Inch long, riſing from all ſides of the Stalk, or top of the *Culmus*, cloſe by one another, having very ſmall whitiſh *Locuſtæ* on each ſide with a great quantity of white, long, ſoft Down, or *Tomentum*, making it appear ſomething like a Fox-Tail-Graſs, if one look not very narrowly into its manner of growing.

It grew in Mrs *Guys* Plantation in the open Ground at *Guavaboa*, by her Plantain Walk.

Dr. *Plukenet* in his *Mantiſſ. p.* 95. queſtions if this be not the *Gramen digitatum hirſutum*. J. B. with how much Reaſon any body may ſee. I think I had ſome Reaſon from the Title of that of Dr. *Herman* to Judge it to be that deſcribed by him, though he, who knows nothing of it, ſays I did it *ineptè*.

XXVII. *Gramen dactylon pannicula longa, è ſpicis plurimis gracilioribus purpureis vel viridibus mollibus conſtante. Cat. p.* 34. *Tab.* 70. *Fig.* 2.

This has ſeveral fibrils for its Root, from whence riſes a crooked Stalk or *Culmus*, about a Foot high, made up of three or four Joints, each having a three or four Inch long graſſie Leaf, covering the *internodia* of the Stalk, which at about ſix Inches from the Root is divided into many ſlender Spikes, making a ſix Inches long Panicle. The Spikes ſtand out on every ſide of the *Culmus*, towards and at the top, at ſome ſmall diſtance from one another, each of them being about two Inches long, very ſlender, ſoft, purple, or green, and made up of ſeveral naked Grains, or Chaff (*locuſtæ*) ſet to it by Tufts alternatively, firſt on one ſide, then on another.

It grew in Mr. *Batchelor*'s Plantation near the red Hills.

This can not be the *Gramen Iſchæmon Virginianum, numeroſis ſpicis, &c. Pluken. Alm. p.* 175. which Dr. *Plukenet* conjectures may be the ſame, in his *Mantiſſ. p.* 94. this having neither black ſpots, nor hirſute or undulated Leaves.

XXVIII. *Gramen dactylon, pannicula longa, ſpicis plurimis gracilioribus & longis. Cat. p.* 34. *Tab.* 70. *Fig.* 3.

This has a fibrous Root, many Stalks a Foot and a half long. Its Spikes at top are many very ſmall, or ſlender and long, the Panicle being divided into Spikes before it comes to the top of the Stalk.

It grows every where in the *Savannas*.

This is not the *Gramen Iſchæmon Virginianum numeroſis ſpicis, &c. Plukenet, Alm. p.* 175. having neither hirſuted, ſpotted, nor undulated Leaves, as he ſays it has, *vid. Mantiſſ. p.* 94.

XXIX. *Gramini tremulo affine, panniculatum elegans majus, ſpicis minoribus & longioribus. Cat. p.* 34. *Tab.* 71. *Fig.* 1.

This has a fibrous Root, from whence riſes a round, pale, green, ſolid Stalk or *Culmus*, about a Foot and a half high, having Leaves nine Inches long at bottom, incompaſſing the Stalk. The Panicle is ſix Inches long, the top of the *Culmus* being branch'd out into ſeveral Branches, on which are ſet

ſeveral very ſmall, long, compreſs'd Spikes, by ſmall Stalks or Strings, after the manner of *Gramen tremulum*, only the *Petioli* are ſtronger, ſo as not to quake. Each of them are made up of very many ſmall *Gluma*, Scales, or Chaff ſet in a double row, being ſometimes white, and ſometimes purple.

I found it in the inland parts of the Iſland.

By the Figure of that Graſs mentioned by Dr. *Plukenet Alm. p.* 176. and called *Gramen amoris Indiæ orientalis, panicula ſparſa, &c.* figured *Phyt. Tab.* 190. *Fig.* 3. compared with the Deſcription and Figure of this, 'tis plain this, and that mentioned by him are two Plants contrary to what he conjectures in his *Mantiſſ. p.* 95.

XXX. *Gramini tremulo affine, paniculatum elegans minimum. Cat. p.* 34. *Tab.* 71. *Fig.* 2. *An Gramen paniculatum ex oris Malabaricis panicula delicatiore Plukenet. Phyt. Tab.* 300. *Fig.* 2? *Gramen Jamaicenſe noſtrati pratenſi ſimile panicula compactiore. Ejuſd. Alm. p.* 176. *Gramini pratenſi minori ſimile Curaſſavicum panicula ſpecioſa. D. Sherard. ib? Gramen paniculis elegantiſſimis minimum. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 322?

This has a great many white thready Roods, and many very ſmall, narrow, pale green, a little rough Leaves, a *Culmus* or Stalk about three or four Inches long, having ſo many Joints, and at every Joint a Leaf, incloſing the Stalk. Near the top the Stalk is divided into ſeveral Foot-Stalks ſtanding ſparſe on every hand, and ſuſtaining ſeveral ſmall, white, chaffie Spikes, made up of very ſmall, white, ſcaly Chaff, compreſs'd, lying on one another in a double row, very elegantly, after the manner of *Gramen tremulum*, but having its *Petioli* ſo ſtrong as not to quake.

It grows very plentifully in the *Savanna*, by the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega.*

This only ſeems leſſer than the *Tſiampullu, H. M.* but differs from the *Gramen amoris alterum paniculis ſtrigoſioribus magiſque Sparſis. Raii Cat. pl. exter.* not being the ſame with it, as Dr. *Plukenet* conjectures in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 95.

XXXI. *Gramen miliaceum, ſylvaticum, maximum, ſemine albo. Cat. p.* 34. *Tab.* 71. *Fig.* 3.

This has a *Culmus* or Stalk, ſeveral Feet long, ſlender and weak, not able to ſupport its ſelf without being ſuſtained by leaning on neighbouring Trees and Shrubs, amongſt which it grows. It is hollow, jointed, and branched at the Joints, every Joint having a Leaf about three Inches long, and three quarters of an Inch broad in the middle where broadeſt being ſtriated, and of a yellowiſh green colour. At the top of the Branches is a Panicle, made up of ſeveral Branches which have crooked *Petioli*, on the ends of which is a white, ſhining, roundiſh Seed, on one ſide flat, on the other roundiſh as big as a large Pins Head, lying in a purpliſh naked Husk, opening like the other Millets.

It grows in moſt of the Woods of this Iſland, and thoſe of the *Caribes.*

By the Deſcription and Figure of this, 'tis plainly different from the *Gramen Miliaceum latiori folio Maderaſpatanum, Plukenet. Alm. p.* 176. *Phyt. Tab.* 189. *Fig.* 4. which is contrary to the conjecture of that Author in his *Mantiſſ. p.* 95.

XXXII. *Gramen miliaceum majus, panicula minus ſparſa, locuſtis minimis. Cat. p.* 34. *Tab.* 72. *Fig.* 1.

The Panicle of this Graſs was about ſix Inches long, made up of ſeveral Spikes, which lay ſo cloſe to the *Culmus*, and were, eſpecially at top, ſo ſhort

that the Panicle was not ſparſe, but ſet almoſt like a Spike, in ſo much that I took it for a Panic Graſs. The Seeds were very ſmall, oblong, compreſſed of a whitiſh colour, and ſhining, lying in two white Membranes or *Locuſtæ*, which were covered with two green ones, both very ſmall Foot-Stalks, as others of this Kind. The upper Joint of the *Culmus* was very long, and I believe the Graſs very large, although I remember neither its Leaves nor joints.

I do not remember the particular place of its growth, but think I found it in *Jamaica*.

Dr. *Plukenet* thinks that this Plant may be his *Gramen Miliaceum Americanum majus panicula minore. Alm. p.* 176. *Phyt. Tab.* 90. *Fig.* 7. or that this laſt recited Plant may be my next following Graſs, but he is ſtrangely miſtaken, for there is no reſemblance, as any one may ſee by their Figures and Deſcriptions. See his *Mantiſſ. p.* 95.

XXXIII. *Gramen miliaceum, panicula viridi, vel purpurea. Cat. p.* 34. *Tab.* 72. *Fig.* 2.

This Graſs has a jointed Stalk a Foot long, and Leaves, the under part whereof encloſes the Stalk, which is rough, nine Inches long, one broad near the Stalk, where broadeſt, and whence it decreaſes to the end, being, towards and at the top, rough, having a Panicle about three Inches long, made of ſeveral two or three Inch long purple, or green Spikes, ſtanding ſparſe after the manner of millet on every hand. Each of theſe is made up of a great many roundiſh, naked, purple, or green *Locuſtæ*, ſticking to the Spike by a ſmall *petiolus*, having a very ſmall Grain or Seed, within a Follicle, like that of Millet.

It grows in clayie moiſt Grounds in ſeveral Plantations.

XXXIV. *Gramen miliaceum viride foliis latis brevibus, panicula capillacea, ſemine albo. Cat. p.* 35. *Tab.* 72. *Fig.* 3.

This has ſeveral Fibers for a Root, ſhooting forth a very frequently jointed, and ſometimes branched *Culmus*, or Stalk, one Foot and a half high. Every Joint has one Leaf, the underpart of which covers part of the next *Internodium*, is rough, and of a pale green colour; the other is about an Inch or more long, and half as broad, of a very green colour, and hairy on the edges. The Panicle is at top three Inches long, made up of ſeveral Spikes or Branches, on which are ſet, by very ſmall, long, *Petioli*, no bigger than Hairs: the Seed being very ſmall, roundiſh, white, and lodged in green Chaff like other the Millets.

It grew in the Woods that were dry and ſhady.

XXXV. *Gramen pratenſe paniculâ & foliis anguſtiſſimis, ſpicis brevibus muticis locuſtis minimis. Cat. p.* 35. *Tab.* 73. *Fig.* 1.

This Graſs has many ſmall, thready, white, and capillary Roots, which being join'd together makes a great Tuft, and ſend forth a great many five Inches long, narrow, or almoſt round Leaves, being dry, and of a pale green colour. Amongſt theſe comes up the Stalks, round, ſolid, hard, ſmooth, one Foot and a half high, of a clay colour, having ſmall Leaves to nine Inches high, whence it is a very narrow Panicle, being divided into many three quarters of an Inch long Branches, ſometimes black, and ſometimes gray, having ſeveral ſmall, oblong, reddiſh Seed, in a gray, or black, naked Husk, both Seed, and it, being ſo ſmall, as ſcarce diſcernible to the naked Eye.

It grows in moſt *Savannas*, particularly, in great abundance, towards *Black River* Bridge, beyond two Mile Wood, on the left Hand of the Road going thither.

It has very ſmall nouriſhment, notwithſtanding which Cattle eat it in dry and ſcarce times, when they grow very big in their Paunches with the great quantity of this Graſs, not being ſatisfied with little.

XXXVI. *Gramen avenaceum ſylvaticum, foliis latiſſimis, locuſtis longis non ariſtatis, glumis ſpadiceis. Cat. p.* 35. *Tab.* 73. *Fig.* 2. Wild Oats.

This Graſs has a great many three or four Inches long Filaments, with lateral Hairs or Fibrils, by which it draws its Nouriſhment, which being united in a roundiſh Root, ſend forth ſeveral Leaves incompaſſing the Stalk, and one another by their under parts, or Foot-Stalks, which are ſtriated, of a light brown colour, and about nine Inches long. The other part of the Leaf, leaving the Stalk, the higher it is, is the larger, thoſe uppermoſt being ſix Inches long, and two broad, beginning narrow, by degrees growing larger, and ending in a point, being ſtriated, thin, hard, rough and graſſie, with a middle Rib, eminent on the back ſide. The Stalk is about a Foot and a half high, having below two very ſhort Joints, is branched out about a Foot from the Ground into ſeveral Branches, whoſe Twigs have ſeveral half Inch long naked *Locuſtæ*, ſticking to them alternatively without *Petioli*, having a blackiſh Chaff or *Gluma*, in which is a long roul'd up Membrane, looking like Oats or Corn.

It grows every where in the inland high ſhady Woods.

It is thought to be the moſt nouriſhing and fatning Graſs for Cattle in the whole Iſland, and is counted as good for that purpoſe as Oats.

XXXVII. *Cyperus longus odoratus, panicula ſparſa, ſpicis ſtrigoſioribus viridibus. Cat. p.* 35. *Tab.* 84. *Fig.* 1. *An Acorus Braſilienſis aromaticus minor, Capicatinga, aliis Jacare catinga Piſonis. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 246 ?

This had a long, roundiſh, frequently jointed Root, reddiſh on its outſide, and whitiſh within, very odoriferous, creeping under the Surface of the Ground, and making a large Turſe or Tuft, from whence riſe up many Leaves triangular, carinated, with an eminent ſharp cutting back, of a very dark green colour, larger, but otherwiſe in ſhape, *&c.* exactly the ſame with the others of this Kind. From among theſe Leaves riſes ſeveral triangular ſolid, dark green, ſtriated Stalks, two or three Foot high, having a ruſhy Pith, and at its top ſeveral ſmaller Leaves, but of the ſame ſhape with thoſe at bottom, ſtanding under the Panicle, which is very ſparſe, having, beſides ſome ſhorter Spikes, a great many ſtanding on Foot-Stalks, above ſmall Leaves, ſome whereof are a Foot high; each of the Spikes being long, very ſmall, roundiſh, of a pale green colour, made up of ſeveral green Scales, between which, and the Stalk, lies the Seed, which is oblong, and of a pale yellowiſh colour.

It grows by the Rivers ſides in *Jamaica*, and moſt of the *Caribes*.

If it be *Piſo*'s *Capicatinga*, he tells us, it is not only given by its ſelf, or mixt with other things to cut cold peccant humours, but is likewiſe uſed againſt Poyſons, whence may be gathered that 'tis hot intenſly, and of a thin conſiſtence.

XXXVIII. *Cyperus rotundus, panicula ſparſa, ſpicis ſtrigoſis ferrugineis. Cat. p.* 35. *Tab.* 74. *Fig.* 2.

This had a round tuberous Root, as big as a large Haſel Nut, having many fibers at its bottom, of about an Inch long. It is of a ſolid ſubſtance, within odoriferous, and aromatick to ſmell and taſt. 'Tis covered over with

ſeveral

ſeveral red, dry Membranes, and has ſoft triangular graſſie Leaves, about one Foot and an half long, like others of this Kind. At its Root, from the middle of theſe Leaves riſes a Foot, or a Foot and an half high, ſolid, Stalk, triangular, and filled with a ruſhy, ſpungy Pith. At its top ſtand three or four Leaves, which are ſoft and graſſie, as the others, of about ſix Inches long and ſhorter; above which come ſeveral ſized *Petioli*, ſuſtaining many long ferrugineous Spikes, ſtanding out ſparſe on every hand, each being long, round, ſlender, and containing between the Scales many oblong, whitiſh, cornered Seeds, making in all a very elegant Head.

It grew near *Bridge* Town in *Barbados*, and in the Marſhes by the *Rio-Cobre*, above the Ferry, towards the freſh water *Laguna* plentifully.

However rude the Labour or Travel in Childbed of the Savages is, the Powder of this, of the weight of a Crown taken in White-Wine, makes them be ſpeedily delivered. *Tertre. Rochef.*

XXXIX. *Cyperus, panicula maxime ſparſa, ferruginea compreſſa, elegantiſſima. Cat. p.* 35. *Tab.* 75. *Fig.* 1. *An Cyperus Americanus panicula aurea maximâ. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 527 ?

This had ſome few dark brown, or reddiſh Roots, ſending up ſome two, or three Foot and an half long Leaves, incloſing the Stalk, and one another, below, very narrow, or almoſt round above, ſtriated, and having a Pith like Ruſhes. From theſe Leaves riſe a blunt three cornered Stalk, ſolid, not jointed, filled with a ruſhy Pith, two Foot and an half high. At the top ſtands two or three Leaves, (one whereof is a Foot long) under the Panicle, which is very ſparſe and elegant, made up of a great many Spikes, ſtanding on the tops of three or four Inches long Foot-Stalks, ſome on none, and others, of all intermediate lengths, which ſend out round them other ſmaller *Petioli*, making it proliferous, each Spike being compreſs'd, broad, one third part of an Inch long, made up of two rows of ferrugineous Scales, one of each ſide, being plac'd one over another, in each of which lies a black three cornered Seed.

It grew in the Sea Marſhes near the landing place at Mr. *De la Crees* in *Liguanee.*

The Deſcription and Figure of this Cyperus, make it plainly different from the *Gramen cyperoides Maderaſpatanum panicula magis ſparſa & ſpecioſa. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 179. *Phyt. Tab.* 192. *Fig.* 2. though Dr. *Plukenet* in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 97. thinks it may be the ſame.

XL. *Cyperus rotundus gramineus fere inodorus, panicula ſparſa compreſſa viridi. Cat. p.* 35. *Tab.* 76. *Fig.* 1.

This has one round reddiſh Tuber, ſmelling not very much. 'Tis as large as a Pea, and white within. It is join'd to the other Roots by a ſmall Fibril, which with other Fibrils united in an oblong Root, ſend out ſeveral five Inches long, blewiſh, green, graſſie Leaves, incloſing the Stalk, and one another at bottom. In the middle of theſe Leaves comes a triangular four or five Inches long, not jointed, Stalk. The Top, or Panicle of this Graſs is divided into ſeveral Inch long Foot-Stalks or *Petioli*, on every ſide whereof, as well as at the top of the Stalk, are ſmall ſcaly, reddiſh green, one quarter of an Inch long Spikes, made up of two rows of green Scales, and all incloſed by three or four Inch long graſſie Leaves, ſtanding round the top of the Plant under the Panicle very much reſembling the *Gramen pulchrum parvum panicula lata compreſſa.* J. B.

It grows in the ſandy places of the Street of the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, after Rain, and in the ſandy places of the Town *Savanna.*

One would wonder how Dr. *Plukenet* ſhould come to think, in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 62. that this Plant might be the *Cyperus rotundus littoreus inodorus*, J. B. when their Figures and Deſcriptions are ſo vaſtly differing.

XLI. *Gramen cyperoides majus aquaticum, paniculis plurimis junceis ſparſis, ſpicis ex oblongo rotundis ſpadiceis. Cat. p.* 36. *Tab.* 76. *Fig.* 2.

This has a jointed Stem five Foot high, about the bigneſs of ones little Finger, being triangular, ſolid, gray, and each Joint, diſtant one from the other, four or five Inches. The Joint has always a Tuft of green Leaves, a great many together ſpring out alternatively, ſome two or three Foot long, others ſhorter, triangular, all being very green, ſerrated, and extremely cutting. The Panicles come out alternatively towards the top, at one Inches diſtance, ſtanding on ſix Inches long Foot-Stalks, which are ſolid, and triangular, and at their ends have two clay coloured Membranes or Leaves, whoſe under part is as an *utriculus*, from which goes out the Panicle, or many longer, and ſhorter *Petioli*; at the ends of which ſtands one Spike, and round them, on other ſhorter *Petioli*, others, each of which is roundiſh, oblong, blackiſh, or dark ruſty coloured, made up of many Scales, lying round, over one another, after the manner of others of this Kind.

It grew in the Freſh-Water River, above the Ferry going up to the *Laguna* near *Caymanes*.

Dr. *Plukenet* in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 98. thinks that this Graſs may be the ſame with his *Gramen Cyperoides Maderaſpatanum, caule compreſſo, ſparſa panicula junci Alm. p.* 179. *Tab.* 192. *Fig.* 5. This differs from it in the Stalks, being not compreſſed, but triangular, and in ſeveral other obvious differences.

XLII. *Gramen cyperoides ſylvaticum maximum geniculatum aſperius, ſemine milii ſolis. Cat. p.* 36. *Tab.* 77. *Fig.* 1.

This ſtrange Cyperus Graſs, has a ſlender jointed Stalk, riſing to about fifteen Foot high, growing amongſt the Buſhes, and being ſupported by their help, though not turning round them. The Stalk is triangular, having three ſharp, very rough edges, and a round hollow between them, like a three cornered Sword-Blade, and being of a very dark green colour, having here and there, at the Joints, Branches, which have Leaves at their Joints, being about a Foot long, narrow, having an eminent back, and being of a dark green colour, and withal much rougher than any of the other Cyperus Graſſes, by the means of ſeveral ſmall *Aſperities* or Teeth on its edges. *Ex alis foliorum* riſe ſmall triangular three Inches long *Petioli*, on the top of which are Spikes about three quarters of an Inch long, on which alternatively grow three or four ſmall blackiſh *Locuſtæ* or chaffie Heads. In each of theſe, between two black *glumæ*, comes a roundiſh, large, whitiſh coloured Seed, like that of *Gromel*, a ſmall Pearl, or that Barley, very much decorticated, call'd Pearl Barley.

It grew in *Moneque Savanna*, among the Trees.

'Tis evident this is not the *Gramen junceum elatius, pericarpiis ovatis Americanum, Pluken. Alm. p.* 179. *Phyt. Tab.* 92. *Fig.* 9. which Dr. *Plukenet* in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 98. thinks may be the ſame with it.

XLIII. *Gramen cyperoides majus, ſpicis ex oblongo rotundis, compactis ferrugineis. Cat. p.* 36. *Tab.* 77. *Fig.* 2.

This has a fibrous, reddiſh, brown Root, exactly like thoſe of a Ruſh, the Leaves, and under part of the Stalk being covered with dry, reddiſh, foliaceous Sheaths, like them. The Leaves incloſe the Stalk, by their under part, which is three Inches long, being uſually two in number, and about three Inches

Inches long the longeſt; very narrow, ſoft, and of a very green colour. The Stalk is cornered, ſtriated, compreſſed, two Foot long, on the top of which ſtand above two or three very ſmall, and ſhort Leaves, three or four oblong, round, compacted, ferrugineous Spikes, ſtanding ſome of them on half an Inch long *Petioli*, others on none, from whence the others proceed, and may be termed *prolifera*. Eeach of them is made up of Scales, lying one over another, between which are lodged yellowiſh, ſhining, cornered Seeds.

It grew in the Sea Marſhes near the Landing-place at Mr. *Delacrees* in *Liguanee*.

Dr. *Plukenet*, in his *Mantiſſa*, *p.* 97. queſtions if this Graſs be not his *Gramen cyperoides rarius & tenuius ſpicatum è Maderaſpatan*, *Phyt. Tab.* 192. *Fig.* 1. *alm. p.* 179. The Figures and Deſcriptions ſhew them plainly different.

XLIV. *Gramen cyperoides ſpica compacta alba, foliis ad ſpicam partim albis, partim viridibus. Cat. p.* 36. *Tab.* 78. *Fig.* 1.

From a fibrous and ſtringy Root, ſpring up ſeveral triangular blunt edg'd Stalks, of about a Foot in heighth. The Leaves are harſh to the touch. The Spike is compact, made up of many white Spikes, ſet cloſe in a Head, and has ſome long, harſh, graſſie Leaves cloſe under it, which for the firſt part, or half, are white, and towards the ends are green. The Seed is ſmall and yellowiſh.

It grows in thoſe places where water has in rainy times ſtood on the Ground, as in the Paſture beyond the *Angels* Ford going to ſixteen Mile Walk, in the *Caymanes* in ſeveral places, *&c.*

XLV. *Gramen cyperoides minus, ſpica compacta ſubrotunda viridi, radice odorata. Cat. p.* 36. *Tab.* 78. *Fig.* 2. *An Pee-Mottenga, H. M. Tab.* 53?

This has ſeveral fibers of a reddiſh colour, which united make a crooked, oblong Root, ſending up ſeveral graſſie, very green Leaves, of about four Inches long, the under part being reddiſh. The Stalk comes up in the middle of them: it is five or ſix Inches high, of the ſame colour with the Leaves, triangular, having at the top one pretty large, and on the ſides of it one or two ſmaller, oblong, compact Buttons, or little Burs, and under this Head ſome graſſie Leaves two or three Inches long.

The Root is very odoriferous.

It grew in *Coll. Nedham*'s Plantation, in ſixteen Mile Walk.

There is a variety of this, which is much larger in all its parts.

The whole Plant (if it be that of the *H. M.*) boiled in Rice, Water, and Oil *Marotti*, and green *Curcuma*, or in Coco-Nut-Oil and Cumin or long Pepper, makes a Liniment againſt the Liver Diſeaſe, *H. M.*

XLVI. *Gramen cyperoides minus, ſpicis compactis ſubrotundis flavicantibus. Cat. p.* 36. *Tab.* 79. *Fig.* 1.

This has ſeveral long reddiſh, brown, ſtrings, which united make a ſmall knobby Root, ſending forth ſeveral harſh, green Leaves, ſix Inches long, two of them uſually incloſe a blunt triangular ſix Inches long Stem, at the top of which ſtands one oval, oblong Button, yellowiſh green, made up of green Chaff or *Locuſtæ*, between each of which lies a triangular ſhining Grain, having two others leſſer, ſtanding above it on one Inch long Foot-Stalk. The Spikes are inviron'd below on the end of the *Culmus*, by one five Inches long, and two ſhorter Leaves, like thoſe at bottom.

It grows on the ſides of ſandy Gullies round the Town.

Dr. *Pluke-*

Dr. *Plukenet* in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 62. doubts if this be not the *Gramen pulchrum parvum panicula lata compreſſa.* J. B. *tom.* 2. *p.* 471. There is ſcarce any reſemblance between them, unleſs in the colour of their Panicles.

XLVII. *Gramen cyperoides minimum, ſpica ſimplici compacta, radice tuberoſa odorata. Cat. p.* 36. *Tab.* 79. *Fig.* 2.

This ſmall Graſs has ſome brown Fibers, coming from a black tuberous body, covered with a brown Membrane, white within, and very odoriferous. From this Root riſe very many one Inch and an half long, narrow, green, graſſie Leaves, and from their middle ſmall cornered five Inches high Stalks, of a pale green colour, having each his ſingle, whitiſh, ſmall, ſcaly Seed, between the Scales, are lodged black ſhining Seeds, like thoſe of *Amaranthus.*

It grew in the Sea Marſhes, near the landing place at *Delacrees* in *Liguanee.*

Dr. *Plukenet* in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 97. doubts if this be the ſame with his *Gramen cyperoides minus Virginianum ſpica ſimplici longiori. Alm. p.* 178. *Phyt. Tab.* 300. *Fig.* 6. It is very apparent they are two different Plants by their Figures and Deſcriptions.

XLVIII. *Gramen cyperoides minimum, ſpicis pluribus compactis ex oblongo rotundis. Cat. p.* 36. *Tab.* 79. *Fig.* 3. *An Gramen junceum perpuſillum Capillaceis foliis Æthiopicum Pluken. Almag. p.* 179? *Tab.* 300. *Fig.* 5?

This had very many capillary, brown, Fibers for Roots, from whence roſe many ſmall, Inch long, narrow Leaves, reddiſh underneath; amongſt which grew many triangular Stalks, about two Inches long, at whoſe top comes two or three graſſie Leaves, very ſhort, and ſmall. Above theſe Leaves ſtand uſually three ſmall ruſty ſcaly Spikes or Heads, two whereof have ſhort *Petioli*, and the others none, ſufficiently diſcernible, from the others of this Kind, by their ſmallneſs.

It grew in the Iſland of *Jamaica.*

Dr. *Plukenet* queſtions, in his *Mantiſſ. p.* 97. whether this be not the ſame with his *Gramen cyperoides pumilum elegans Maderaſpatan. Alm. p.* 179. *Phyt. Tab.* 191. *Fig.* 8. 'Tis very plain 'tis not that Plant, for their Figures and Deſcriptions are very different,

XLIX. *Gramen cyperoides polyſtachion, ſpicis ad nodos ex utriculis ſeu foliorum alis echinatis prodeuntibus. Cat. p.* 36. *Tab.* 80. *An Gramen multiplici ſpica Maderaſpatanum, calamo ſecundum longitudinem aculeis horrido. Plukenet. Phyt. Tab.* 191. *Fig.* 2? *Almag. p.* 174?

This has ſeveral two or three Inch long Strings for its Roots, taking firm hold of the Earth, from whence riſes a jointed Stalk, three or four Foot high. The *Culmus*, or Stalk is ſolid, triangular, or flat on one ſide, and round on the other. That part of the Leaf ſheathing part of the *Internodium* is rough or prickly, the other part is five or ſix Inches long, harſh, graſſie, with a ſharp back like the Cyperus Graſſes, and about half an Inch broad, next the *Culmus*, where broadeſt. Towards the tops the Leaves, (which are always at the Joints,) are ſhorter, and more ſwell'd appearing like an *Utriculus*, having a row of prickles on its back, out of the *Ala* of which riſe Branches below, and ſmall Foot-Stalks above, ſuſtaining one, two, three, or four Inches and a half long, green Spikes made up of many ſmall Seeds, ſtanding each above a very ſmall, ſcarce diſcernible Leaf.

It grew in Fern *Savanna*, near *Guanaboa*, and Mrs. *Guys* Plantation in *Guanaboa* very plentifully.

Dr. *Plukenet*'s Title and Cut do not agree to this Plant.

L. *Jun-*

L. *Juncus cyperoides creberrime geniculatus, medulla farctus, aquaticus, radice rubra, tuberoſa, odorata. Cat. p.* 36. *Tab.* 81. *Fig.* 1.

This Ruſh has a tuberous, red, knobbed Root, having a very grateful ſmell like that of *Calamus aromaticus*, covered with brown withered Leaves, as well as the under part of the Stalk, like other Ruſhes, and having ſeveral red Strings, going from the Root of one to that of another. The Stalk is round, green, three Foot high, ſmooth, having within it very ſtrong, and frequent tranſverſe Partitions or Membranes, making it jointed with a Pith between. At the top ſtand ſeveral brown chaffie Panicles, like thoſe of Cyperus Graſſes, the ſmall, long, Spikes, being made up of ſeveral reddiſh Scales, lying over one another on the ſame Foot-Stalks, all coming from the Ruſhes top, as from a common Center.

It grows in the Rills of the *Savanna*, beyond two Mile Wood, about Mr. *Batchelors*.

This having a very gratefully ſcented Root, I queſtion not but that it may be very ſucceſsfully uſed in place of *Calamus aromaticus, &c.*

This agrees with *Hernandez*'s Deſcription of *Phatziſiranda*, and pretty well to his Figure, only it has no Leaves, which by the way are not like thoſe of *Schænanth* in the Figure, and *Ximenes* ſays the Leaves, are like Leeks. In both theſe Authors may be largely ſeen the Vertues aſcribed to this Plant.

LI. *Juncus cyperoides, culmo compreſſo ſtriato, radice odorata tuberoſa, capitulo rotundo compacto. Cat. p.* 36. *Tab.* 81. *Fig.* 2.

This Ruſh has a tuberous, red, knobbed Root, having a very grateful ſmell, like that of *Cyperus*. Each knob or joint is by long tranſverſe Roots, of about half an Inch in length, joined to the neareſt to it, ſo making a long Root, made up as it were of ſeveral Beads ſtringed. The Roots are covered over with brown, withered Leaves, as alſo are the under parts of the Stalks, which had ſome longer and ſhorter Sheaths, like other Ruſhes. From each knob riſes a ſtriated cornered Ruſh, ſomething compreſſed, full of a ſpongy Pith, about two or three Foot high, on the top of which under a round Head, made up of many ferrugineous Scales or *Glumæ*, ſtanding cloſe together, very compact, were ſome few very ſhort Leaves, as in the Cyperus Graſſes.

This has great reſemblance, in manner of growth, with the *Vaembu*, *H. M. p.* 11. *p.* 99. or *Acorus verus Aſiaticus radice tenuiore vel calamus aromaticus Garziæ ab Horto. Comm. ibid.*

It was brought by a very curious Perſon from the Bay of *Honduras*, where he told me it grew among the Sand not far from *Truxillo*. It was uſed by the *Indians* in the Belly-ach, and I deſiring the aforeſaid Gentleman to bring me ſome Simples, uſed by the Natives of thoſe parts whither he was to go, in the Cure of Diſeaſes, he aſſured me he found none more celebrated than this.

This is perfectly differing from the *Gramen Cyperoides latiori folio aſpero, panicula in ſummitate caulis conglomerata Plukenet. Alm. p.* 178. *Phyt. Tab.* 190. *Fig.* 8. as may eaſily appear to any who compares them, however contrary the Opinion of Dr. *Plukenet* may be in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 97.

LII. *Juncus aquaticus geniculatus, capitulis equiſeti, major. Cat. p.* 37. *Tab.* 81. *Fig.* 3. *An ſcirpus Americanus, caule geniculato, cavo. Lign. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 528?

From the ſame Root, made up of many Strings, as is that of other Ruſhes, riſe five or ſix, two or three Foot high, hollow Ruſhes, within which are a great

many Membranes dividing it, and making it geniculated, and no Pith almoſt at all. It is of a fine green, ſhining colour, and at its top comes out a white, round, oblong, ſcaly Head, like that of the tops of Aſparagus, *equiſetum*, or the *Juncus capitulis equiſeti*. C. B.

It grows after rainy Seaſons in thoſe holes of the low Lands or *Savannas*, where water has ſtood.

LIII. *Juncus aquaticus geniculatus, capitulis equiſeti, minor. Cat. p.* 37. *Tab.* 75. *Fig.* 2.

It is in every thing like the former, only not over one third of its bigneſs or heighth.

It grows with the former.

LIV. *Juncus aquaticus capitulis equiſeti minimus.*

This has ſeveral whitiſh fibrous Roots, and a very ſmall Ruſh about two Inches long. On the top comes a ſcaly Head, between the light brown Scales of which, lie many ſmall black Seeds.

It grew on the Banks of the *Rio Cobre*, under the Town of Saint *Jago de la Vega*, on the ſame ſide of the River.

LV. *Juncus lævis* ὁλοχοιν῵. *ſecundus, vel juncus maximus ſive ſcirpus major*, C. B. *Cat. p.* 37. *Scirpus paluſtris altiſſimus. Tournefort. Inſt. p.* 528. *Scirpus altiſſimus, Ej. El. bot. p.* 20.

This grows plentifully in the great *Laguna*, near *Caymanes*, and in the boggy Fens in ſeveral places of this Iſland.

It is uſed to make bottoms of Chairs.

If boiled with Wine it ſtops Fluxes and the *Catamenia*.

Tied under the Arms People by them learn to Swim. *Lugd.*

The Pith dilates Sores and Fiſtulas.

The Men go naked. The Women (in 38°. N. Lat. in that part of *California* called *Nova Albion*) take Bull-Ruſhes, and kemb them after the manner of Hemp, and thereof make their looſe Garments, *&c.* Which being knit about their Middles, hangs down about their Hips. *ibid.* Sir *Francis Drake*, *ap. Hakl. p.* 441. and *p.* 737. *p.* 3.

They are ſaid by the Author of the *Mexican* Chronicle, to have grown in the Lake of that City, in the *Carrizales* of it, and to have made Beds for the new born Children to be waſh'd and receive their name on. *Purchas*, *p.* 1102.

Cheſts of Bull-Ruſhes preſerve the Wheat in *Azores*, *Mandelſlo*, *p.* 221.

LVI. *Gramen Junceum aquaticum geniculatum, culmo nudo & folio non articulato. Cat. p.* 37. *Tab.* 75. *Fig.* 3.

This has ſeveral brown Strings, united in one common tuberous Root, from whence riſes a green articulated Stalk, it being inwardly divided into many Sections by ſeveral Diaphragm's, growing ſmaller towards the top, within an Inch of which it has ſeveral long, ſlender, ferrugineous brown Heads, or Spikes making a ſparſe Panicle. At the Root are ſeveral graſſie two or three Inches long Leaves.

It grows in the moiſter parts of the *Savannas* after Rain.

LVII. *Typha paluſtris major.* C. B. *Cat. p.* 37.

This grows on the brinks of *Black River* near Mr. *Byndloſs*'s Plantation, and on the freſh water *Laguna*, near the *Caymanes*.

The

The Down is uſed in ſome places for Beds, and applied to kibed Heels Cures them, ſtamped with Swines Greaſe is good for burnings, *Dioſc.* and given to a Dram, with other ingredients, Cures Ruptures, *Math.* This ſeems to be no good Medicine, but that other Ingredients mixed with it, are the cauſes of the Cure. *Lob.*

It is the φλόως *Theophraſti* the flour or top uſed to be mixed with Clay or Lime, inſtead of Hair or Straw for Buildings, to keep the Mortar from breaking. The Leaves of the Male, before it flours or *Fœmina*, are good for binding any thing withal, and are now uſed to make Mats. *Herodotus* tells us of the *Indians* inhabiting the Marſhes of the River, carrying *Veſtem* φλοΐνλω, *Dod.*

The Leaves are uſed to cover Flasks, and for Chairs. *Math.*

The Leaves of this are cut for the *Papyrus* by *Dodonæus.* C. B.

Chap. V.

Of Herbs with leſs perfect or Stamineous Flowers.

THere are in this Chapter ſome Plants which I confeſs I believe may by thoſe more skilful be reduced to other Families, ſome of them having parts ſo extraordinary ſmall as not to be eaſily viſible, and perhaps others have perfect Flowers, which eſcap'd my obſervation.

Some of theſe are alſo very anomalous that I could not find any other place than by their Face or Leaves to reduce them to thoſe of *Europe* placed by the more skilful here.

It may be objected to me that I have brought hither Nettles, or called Plants ſo, which have many of them tricoccous Seeds, which had better been with the *Ricini*; to this I anſwer that the *Hortus Malabaricus* has deſcribed ſeveral Plants under the name of *Schorigenam's*, with the ſame kind of Fruit, and no body found any fault with the Authors of that Book, or Mr. *Ray* for reducing them thither.

One thing in this Section falls very oddly, which is that in three or more ſorts of ſuch Plants as by their Face muſt of neceſſity be eſteemed *Ricini* by all People, there are perfect *Pentapetalous* Flowers, and after theſe the Fruit follows contrary to thoſe obſerved hitherto by others.

Before the Species of long Peppers are deſcribed, there is an obſervation relating to them to be taken notice of in this place.

1. *Urtica racemoſa ſcandens, anguſtifolia, fructu tricocco. Cat. p.* 38. *Tab,* 82. *Fig.* 1. *An urticæfolia Jamaicenſis tricoccos, Muſ. Corten. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 393? *Ricinus parvus urens urticæ filio Baniſter, Cat. Stirp. Ving?*

This has a woody, reddiſh, ſtriated Stalk, ſomething cornered, as thoſe of Nettles, which turns about any Plant or Tree it comes near, and riſes ſix or ſeven Foot high, having a ſtrong Bark, ſomething like that of Hemp. Towards the tops of this Stalk are many two or three Inches long Branches, very thick ſet with Leaves without any order, each of which has a half Inch long, rough Foot-Stalk, is Inch long, and half as broad near the round Baſe, where broadeſt, and whence it by degrees leſſens till it ends in a point, having the Margins deeply cut, and being all over very thick ſet with burning Hairs, as thoſe of ordinary Nettles. Out of the *Ala* of the leaves,

leaves, come an Inch long ſtrings of herbaceous Flowers, like thoſe of other Nettles, after which follows a tricoccous, rough Seed-Veſſel, each corner of which incloſes one round, reddiſh, brown Seed.

It grows among the Shrubs in the Town *Savanna*, going towards two Mile Wood, and elſewhere very plentifully.

If this be the *Valli Schorigenam*, the decoction of the Roots drank, extinguiſhes the heat of the Liver, and is good for ſwell'd Bellies, with ſuppreſſion of Urine. The ſame beaten, and mix'd with Sugar and Milk, is good for the Itch. The Juice of it, beaten and drank, is good for thoſe piſſing viſcid and purulent Urine. *H.M.*

II. *Urtica urens arborea, foliis oblongis, anguſtis. Cat. p.* 38. *Tab.* 83. *Fig.* 1.

This Shrub I deſcribed, which ſeemed to be young, roſe to about eight or nine Foot high, by a round, ſtraight, woody Trunc, of the bigneſs of ones little Finger, covered with a ſmooth, browniſh Bark. It had towards its top ſeveral Leaves coming out alternatively ſtanding on an eighth part of an Inch's long Foot-Stalk, each whereof were about three or four Inches long, and about three quarters of an Inch broad in the middle where broadeſt, being even about the edges, unleſs one ſmall *Lacinia*, with a ſharp point, made the Leaf as it were eared towards the top (which ſome Leaves wanted, and ſo perhaps that was accidental) from the Foot-Stalks end it grew broader to the middle, and thence decreaſed, ending in a point. It was of a dark green colour, and had ſeveral Ribs, appearing on its under ſide, and on its ſurface and edges many long, ſmall prickles, which, as I was told, were very burning, and look'd ſo fierce that I was very loath to make the Experiment my ſelf, but very cautiouſly took the top of the Shrub, and dried it. I never ſaw either its Flower or Fruit.

I found it in the Woods on the Hills on the other ſide of the *Rio-Cobre*, near the *Angels*.

III. *Urtica racemoſa humilior iners. Cat. p.* 38. *Tab.* 82. *Fig.* 2.

This had a Root half a Foot long, very ſtrong, and deeply faſtned in the Earth, from which went ſeveral Filaments very far ſpread on every ſide, drawing nouriſhment to the Plant. The Stalk was two Foot high, ſquare, and covered with a reddiſh brown Bark, having ſeveral Branches, going out, oppoſite to one another. The Leaves ſtand towards the top, ſet oppoſite one to the other at half an Inch's diſtance, exactly like thoſe of Nettles, but they did not ſting. *Ex alis foliorum* comes an Inch long *Racemus* of green Flowers and Fruit, like thoſe of the *urtica major vulgaris*, J. B. only the *Apices*, or Seeds making up the *Racemus* were more ſolid, flat, and not cornered.

It grew on the Banks of the *Rio Cobre*, near Mr. *Fonſeca*'s Plantation.

IV. *Urtica iners racemoſa ſylvatica, folio nervoſo. Cat. p.* 38. *Tab.* 83. *Fig.* 2.

From a ſmall, ſtringy, brown Root, Springs a cornered, green Stalk, one Foot and an half high, having two Leaves at the Joints, ſtanding oppoſite one to the other, on two Inches long Foot-Stalks. They are four Inches long, and three broad in the middle, where broadeſt, rough, freſh green coloured, a little indented about the edges, having three Ribs running from the end of the Foot-Stalk, as from a common center, through the Leaf, with ſeveral tranſverſe ones, ſomething like the Leaves of Nettles. The Flowers ſtand at top in a bunch altogether, being browniſh, very ſmall, muſcoſe, reticulated, and making a pleaſing Figure.

It grows in the ſhady Woods near *Hope* River in *Liguanee*, and in the woody and ſhady Mountain near Colonel *Cope*'s Plantation in *Guanaboa*.

V. *Urtica minor iners ſpicata, folio ſubrotundo ſerrato, fructu tricocco. Cat. p.* 38. *Tab.* 82. *Fig.* 3.

This has a Root five Inches long, big in proportion to the Plant, brown on the outſide, and deeply fix'd in the Earth, which ſends out on every hand ſeveral ſmall Stems, lying along the Surface of the ground, two Inches in length, having ſmall Leaves plac'd, without any order, on the Branches. Each leaf hath an eighth part of an Inch long Foot-Stalk, is one third part of an Inch long, and very near as broad at Baſe, where broadeſt: almoſt round, ſmooth, and ſnipt about the edges. The top of the Stem is a Spike of Flowers an Inch long, made up of a great many very ſmall Purple Flowers, ſome little white intermingled. After theſe follow, in the ſame Spike, ſeveral tricoccous Heads, at firſt green, and then a little reddiſh, and rough on the outſide. In each of theſe lie three roundiſh Seeds, every one is covered with a Membrane, and the three Membranes being joined, make up a tricoccous Seed, like that of the *heliotropium tricoccum*, only infinitely ſmaller.

It grows in the Town *Savanna*, every where in the ſandy places thereof, eſpecially towards two Mile Wood.

This cannot be the Plant mentioned by Dr. *Plukenet. Mant. p.* 190.

VI. *Urtica major racemoſa humilior, pungens ſed non urens. Cat. p.* 38.

This had a woody, reddiſh Root, about five Inches long, having ſeveral lateral Fibrils, by which it drew its Nouriſhment from the Earth. The Stalk was round, woody, green, and about a foot high, having near its top ſeveral Leaves, without any order, ſtanding on Inch long Foot-Stalks. They were five Inches long, one broad, in the middle, where broadeſt, very much ſerrated, and rough like Nettle Leaves, of a dark green colour, the back ſide of the Leaf being lighter; theſe Leaves were very rough and pricking. In the Plant I examined, I could not obſerve any veſicles at bottom of the prickles as in Nettles; but the pricking of the Finger came from ſome very hard and white prickles was viſible on the Leaf by the Microſcope. By the Foot-Stalk, at the beginning of the Leaf, is a very ſhort ſuſtaining four ſmall membranaceous Leaves or *Petala*, within which are five or ſix yellow *Stamina*, to which follows a roundiſh *Capſula*, made up of three pieces which open of themſelves, throwing out ſeveral ſmall oblong brown Seeds.

It grew on the Banks of the *Rio Cobre*, above the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, on the other ſide of that River.

'Tis plain by this deſcription that this cannot be the *Urtica racemoſa Canadenſis Moriſ.* as Dr. *Plukenet* thinks in his *Mantiſſ. p.* 190. neither can it be the third deſcribed in this Chapter, as he there imagines.

VII. *Ambroſia elatior foliis artemiſiæ, atrovirentibus, aſperis, odoratis, non lanuginoſis. Cat. p.* 38. *Katu-Tſiettipu. Hort. Mal. part.* 10. *p.* 89. *Tab.* 45. *ſive Ambroſia Malabarica artemiſiæ folio odoratiſſimo floribus flavis. Comm. ib. Bob. part.* 3. *Hiſt. Ox. p.* 4.

This roſe to about three Foot high, by a ſtrong, ſtriated, woody, ſolid Stem, as big as ones little Finger, having at pretty large diſtances, Leaves, which ſtand on an Inch and a half long Foot-Stalks. They are cut and divided juſt after the manner of the Leaves of Mugwort, to which they are very like, only ſomewhat larger and ſtronger, being rough, but not hairy like the *ambroſia marina*, C. B. *pin.* and of a very dark green colour above, underneath more pale. *Ex alis fol.* and towards the top come Twigs, having ſmaller Leaves, and on their tops a great many ſmall muſcoſe

Flowers, of a yellow colour, ſet cloſe together, as in the others of this Kind. The Fruit is in an echinated Husk, juſt like the Fruit of *tribulus*, and the Seed like a Grape Seed.

The whole Plant has a very ſtrong ſmell like the others of its Kind.

It grew in the ſtony places of dry River, in which ſometimes water uſed to run, near Sir *Francis Watſons* in the ſeven Plantations, as well as in ſeveral other inland parts of this Iſland.

If this Herb be put under the ſick's Pillow it foretels death if he ſleeps not. Boil'd in *Zergelim (i. e. ſeſamum)* or *Tzit-elu* Oil, and burnt Wine, and applied to the part affected, it Cures *Empyema's*, and hid abſceſſes of the Stomach before they ripen, eſpecially if the juice be drank with Honey. With Malabarick or *European* Horehound, made into a Plaiſter, and put on the pained place, it Cures the Cramp or *Spaſm*. With Honey eaten faſting it Cures the Dropſie. The Root boil'd in Sergelim Oil, rub'd on a Cloath, and repeated every twelve hours, takes away freckles or ſpots. With Coco-Nut Milk boiled, it Cures eating Ulcers, and the Bark of the Root put on the affected part does the ſame. *H. M.*

VIII. *Ricinus Americanus fructu racemoſo hiſpido. Cat. p.* 38. *Ficus infernalis. Calceol. Muſ. p.* 641. *Mexico* Seeds of *Med. Cur. Ricinus Americanus major rubicundus, Munt. Pa-ten Cleyer. p.* 46. The Oil-Nut-Tree.

I have nothing to add to *Marcgraves* deſcription, but that 'tis generally nine or ten Foot high, and of two ſorts, one with large Seed, which is made uſe of to make Oil, the other with leſſer, which I do not ſee differing from the common *Ricinus*, and I am very apt to believe the red and green, as well as thoſe with little and large Seed, to be only varieties.

They grow in *Bermuda, &c.*

It ſeems not to be different from the common *European Ricinus*, which is Perennial in *Spain* and *Crete*, where 'tis large, according to *Bellonius*, *Cluſius* and Mr. *Ray*. The Seeds are commended by ſome for killing Worms in Human Bodies.

The Leaves dipt in Water or Vinegar Cure Tetters, and are generally made uſe of for dreſſing Bliſters.

The Kernels after drying, and beating to Powder, are boiled in water, and an Oil ſwims at top, which is us'd for Lamps. It is good likewiſe againſt all outward and inward cold Diſtempers. It is hot in the third degree. Good againſt Wind. Opens Obſtructions of the Spleen, *&c.* or gripings of the Belly and Mother. Applied outwardly to the Navel, as well as taken inwardly in Drops, it reſolves Apoſtems, reſtores convuls'd or contracted Nerves, by diſtending them ſoftly. Three or four Drops given by the Mouth or Gliſter, opens the Belly, and Cures Dropſies, and Diſeaſes of the Joints. It Cures the Scab, and other external Diſeaſes of the Skin. The Seed is a violent Purger, more than the Oil, both upwards and downwards, and therefore they want preparation, which is done by infuſing them in Spirit of Wine, an ounce of which will bring off humours eaſily; ſeven of the Seeds are enough. The Oil is likewiſe drawn from theſe Seeds as from Almonds. *Piſo.*

This Oil is called by *Monardes oleum Cicinum*, becauſe *Dioſcorides* and *Pliny* calls the Tree or *Ricinus Kiki*, and the Oil from it ſo. A drop or two given in Milk expels Worms in Children, if their Belly be anointed with it. It is good for Scald Heads, pains in the Ears, and Deafneſs. *Monard.*

The Root taken in Decoction, Cures pain from Wind in the Bowels, takes away the ſwelling of the Legs, and of the Kidnies and Belly, as alſo 'tis good for the Dropſie, Aſthma, Gout and Eryſipelas. The Leaves Cure

the Head-ach. Beaten and applied, after they are heated at the Fire they are good in the Gout, as is alſo the vapor of the decocted Leaves received on the part. A Bath with it is a good Diuretick. The Fruit is purging if in Powder it be fried and given with Sugar. The Seeds beaten eaſe the Kidnies if applied to them outwardly. The Oil is purging. Given with Milk it is good in the Collick, and inwardly applied it is good for pains. It ſtops Vomiting if the Bark be hanged about the Neck. *H. M.*

Cluſius was miſtaken when he thought this Oil was extracted out of the Phyſick-Nut, for 'tis commonly out of this which has a rough or murciated Fruit, whereas that has not, neither has the Phyſick-Nut a ſpotted Seed, although an Oil is drawn out of that too, but *Monardes* his deſcription of the Tree to be like our *Ricinus*, muſt make it this Tree, and not the other which has a Face quite different.

'Tis good for clearing *Negroes* Skins, and for Lice on the Head. *Tertre.*

Oleum Kiciniuum Dioſcor. de Kerva Arabb. is made by beating the Seeds, and pouring water, which is after heated on them, it ſwims at top, and is us'd for Lamps in *Egypt. Cord.* in *Dioſc.*

Theſe Seeds taken inwardly Purge upwards and dounwards with great Anxiety. *Id. Hiſt. pl.*

It is ſowed in Fields about *Milan* for Oil for Lamps. *Geſn.*

Thirty Grains beaten and drank Purges by Vomit and Stool. *Dioſc. Fuchſ. Lon. Trag.* The Leaves help Inflamations of the Eyes and Breaſt beaten with Vinegar, and applied. *Lon.*

The Inhabitants of *Pantalaree*, who are Poor, uſe the Oil made of this (if it be what he means) for Lamps and eating, and anoint their Hair therewith to make it grow. *Nicol.*

It is good for the ſame purpoſes that *Oleum de Cherva.* is *Meſ. Fragoſ.*

The Leaves help St. *Antonies* Fire.

Five, ſeven, or at moſt fifteen Seeds are a Doſe. *Meſ.* Thirty endangers life.

The Oil is good for Plaiſters and Ointments. This was what ſhaded *Jonas*, as *Arias Montanus* ſays. *Dod.*

A ſpoonful of the Oil Purges not, nor three ſpoonfuls in a Gliſter. The Leaves are good in the Head-ach. *Stubbs, Phil. tranſ.* N°. 36.

Green Oil is made ſo of Ebulus Fruit. *Matth.*

The Oil is called *Azeyte de Cherva. Lac.*

Three of the Seeds of theſe of *Syria*, which are larger, are a Purge. *Cam.*

An Anonymus Portugal ap. Purchas, lib. 7. cap. 1. p. 1308. tells us that in *Braſile* they dry them four days in the Sun, Stamp and Seeth them, an Oil comes at top, which is uſed for giving light, and anointing the Stomach to ſtop Vomiting, it alſo takes away Oppilations and Collick. *Ramolfe, p. 1. cap. 4.* relates that it is found about *Tripoli* in great abundance. *Bellonius cap.* 18. that it grows to a Tree.

IX. *Ricinus Americanus major caule vireſcente, horts. Reg. Par. Cat. p.* 39. *Kiki Mirand. Sin. & Eur. p.* 894. *Lathyris major ſive cataputia major, ii. Ricinus. Ambroſ. h.* 36.

This differs only from the former in having its Stalk and Leaves green, whereas the other has them rediſh; wherefore I doubt it is only a variety of the precedent.

X. *Ricinus, ſicus folio, flore penta-petalo viridi, fructu lævi pendula, Cat. p.* 40. *Ricinus Americus. Tab.* 2. *p.* 48. *Ricinus Americanus. Contant. p.* 11. *Den ſive Dende Arabum Calceol. muſ. p.* 588. *Dende Muſ. Moſc. p.* 269. *Pinhai ab Braſil*

Braſil Worm Muſ. p. 211. *Noix Medecinales de Bouton, p* 64. *Barbado* Seeds of *Med. Cur. Noix de medecine de Rochef. Tabl. p.* 25. *Ricinoides Americana goſſypii folio. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 566.

This Tree has deep brown Roots. It riſes to about twenty Foot high, with a Trunc of ſoft Wood as thick as ones Leg, having a whitiſh coloured bark below, but towards the ends of its Branches the Bark is green, where are many Leaves ſet irregularly on all ſides, having each a ſix Inches long Foot-Stalk. The Leaf its ſelf is roundiſh, ſomething like to a Fig-Leaf, only not ſo much laciniated, being ſoft, or a little woolly, having a very ſtrong unſavoury ſmell. They, and the Bark yield a wheyiſh Liquor in pretty great plenty which ſtains Linnen. The Flowers come in Bunches on three Inches long Stalks near the ends of the Twigs. They are green *pentapetalous*, the *petala* being bowed back downwards, with yellow *Stamina* within, of a ſweetiſh ſmell. After theſe follow the Fruit, ſeveral together hanging downwards from pretty long Stalks, bigger than Haſel-Nuts, firſt green, then yellow and brown, when ripe, having three obtuſe ſides, the outward Husk, or ſtrong brown ſmooth Membrane, breaking in three places of its ſelf, diſcovers three ſeveral Nuts or Kernels, each lodged in his own Cell, ſeparated from the others by a partition, every one being almoſt round, oblong, like, but bigger than a Pine-Nut, covered with a rough or ſcabrous dark brown Shell, breaking or cracking in ſome places where 'tis whitiſh. The Kernel conſiſts of two ſweet, very white Lobes divided by a white Membrane, it is covered with a white thin *pellicule*, like that of the inſide of an Egg-ſhell.

I take this to be the *Quauhayohuatlis* 3. of *Hernandez* and *Ximenes*, as I have ſaid already in my Catalogue *p.* 40. notwithſtanding what is ſaid by Dr. *Plukenet* in his *Mantiſſ. p.* 162.

Aldinus, or rather *Petrus Caſtellus*, has given a good figure of this Plant.

Theſe Seeds were put out of uſe by *Mechoacan. Frag.*

It is planted for Hedges at all times, and every where in *Jamaica*, being eaſily propagated by the ſlip. A quick grower, and good Fence; but of its ſelf it grows on Banks near Rivers and Gullies every where.

I was very Sick, and ſo were all that were on Shoar (at *Sierra Leona*) with me, with eating of a Fruit of the Country, which we found on Trees, like Nuts, whereof ſome did eat four, ſome five, ſome ſix and more, but we Vomited, and Scoured upon it without Reaſon. *Ward ap. Hakl. p.* 3. *p.* 758.

Hughes, tells us *p.* 81. that three growing together are a Doſe to weak Bodies, five, ſeven, or nine to others ſtronger. One eat thirty or forty, and came off, they work upwards and downwards, cleanſing the Body of tough humours.

Ligon. p. 66. relates that in *Barbados* they likewiſe Plant it for Paliſadoes, keeping it even with Rails and Brackets, and that no Cattle comes near it. The ſame tells us *p.* 67. that from five to three are a good Vomit, and that if you take out the Film it Vomits not.

Cluſius ſays that half a Grain will Purge violently upwards and downwards, in which his Relator deceived him, or he meant of the *pinei nuclei Malucani Acoſtæ* or *Granatilli*.

The Nuts are given from three to ſeven for a Vomit, and are counted hot in the third, and dry in the ſecond degree.

It very often happens that new comers are deceived by theſe Nuts, being invited to eat them, by their pleaſant taſt. I have known ſeveral ſo deceived, but never any ſuffer more than a ſevere Vomit. Sometimes they are candied with Sugar into a Sweet-Meat, on purpoſe to deceive people, who eating of them unawares, are purged upwards and downwards with violence.

The

The great part of the Seed is diviſible into two parts, but there lies in the middle in the hollow, a film which conſiſts not only of two perfect Leaves, anſwerable to Lobes in other Kernels, but of theſe parts that become Trunc and Root. *Grew.*

In old Obſtructions of the Bowels, four or five of theſe ripe Kernels, freed from their inward and outward pellicles or Membranes, then toſted and infus'd in Wine, are accounted a good remedy. They Purge upwards and downwards with that violence, that four will cauſe ſuch ſymptoms ſometimes as will force the uſe of Counter-Poyſons or Opiats. They are likewiſe uſeful in affording an Oil for Lamps which the *Portugueze* uſe in *Braſil.* The Oil of this as well as of the *Ricinus* purges. *Piſo.*

The inward Skin being taken out they purge more gently.

They ſometimes Purge, but Vomit chiefly thick and tough Humours, therefore they are given in antient Diſtempers either five or ſeven, always odd, but they are firſt torrefied, and then when marſh'd, they are ſteep'd in Wine or Water to be made milder. They are hot and oily. *Hernand.* His Figure is very bad.

The Doſe is from three to ſix. *Tertre*, five *Rochef.* Rain dropping from them ſtains Linnen. *id.*

XI. *Ricinus minor ſtaphyſagriæ folio, flore pentapetalo purpureo. Cat. p.* 41, *Tab.* 84. *Ricinus Americanus lacteſcens, trilobato folio perennis flore nigricante hort. Beaum. p.* 36. *Ricinus Americanus perennis floribus purpureis Staphidis agriæ foliis. Commel. hort. Amſt. p.* 17. *Ricinoides Americana, ſtaphis agriæ folio. Tournefort. Inſt. p.* 566. Wild *Caſſada.*

The Root of this is tapering, white, ſtreight, two Inches long, having ſome few fibers drawing its Nouriſhment. The Stem ſeldom riſes above two Foot high; it divides into Branches ſpreading themſelves on every hand, they and the Stem being crooked, and having a light brown coloured Bark. The Leaves ſtand on long and rough Foot-Stalks, and are divided always into five points when old, at the tops, or when young, into three *Laciniæ*, which are of a reddiſh colour, like *Staphiſacre*, or ſomewhat like *Mandihoca*, whence the common name of Wild *Caſſada* in all our Plantations. They are of a dark, or very freſh green colour, and an unſavoury ſmell. The Flowers ſtand many together, on ſhort Foot-Stalks, on the tops of the Branches, are *Pentapetalous* of a purple colour, with yellow *Stamina*, and very ſmall. After theſe follows, a triquetrous Fruit covered with a dark brown muricated Skin, under which lie three hard clay coloured Shells, having a *ſinus* or depreſſion on their outmoſt corner or edge, and incloſing each within it an oblong Seed like the other *Ricini*, of an aſh ſhining colour, with two Green Ears and a white Pulp.

It grows in the *Savannas* every where in *Jamaica*, as alſo in all the *Caribes*, and on the main Continent of *America.*

The Figures of the three Plants mentioned in my Catalogue, and cut by Dr. *Plukenet* in his *Phytagraphia*, agreeing with this Plant, which has ſometimes in its Leaves five, and ſometimes three *Laciniæ*, taken notice of by me in its Figure and Deſcription, makes me believe they may be all the ſame, notwithſtanding what he ſays in his *Mantiſſa, p* 161.

This is the moſt general remedy of the poorer ſort in the dry Belly-ach, they take of the Leaves from ſeven to twenty one, and boil them, drinking the Decoction, and when nothing will move to Stool, they will. 'Tis not only uſed in our Plantations for this purpoſe, but on the main Continent of *America*, as I have been informed by thoſe who practiſed Phyſick among the *Spaniards* inhabiting thoſe parts.

The Seeds are very much coveted and eaten by ground Doves, whence they are uſed as baits to allure them into the *Clavanies*, or Traps made of Reeds, by *Negroes*, to catch them.

This ſeems to be the Plant *Hucipochotl* deſcribed and figured by *Hernandez*, nothing obſtructing but the qualities, which he ſays, eaten as a boil'd Sallad reſtores the colour, when this purges very much, although thoſe qualities may be conſiſtent. The diſtilled water is very cordial, reſtoring even almoſt the dead. Five or ſeven of the Kernels, freed of their covering Membrane, Purge Flegm and Choler, both upwards and downwards, and that ſo gently, that the leaſt thing taken ſtops them, if it be expedient. It is hot, and moiſt, or temperate. *Hernandez.*

XII. *Ricinus minor viticis obtuſo folio, caule verrucoſo, flore pentapetalo, albido, ex cujus radice tuberosâ, ſucco venenato turgidâ, Americani panem conficiunt.* Cat. p. 41. *Tab.* 85. *Jucca Muſ. Swammerd. p.* 12. *Manihok* of *Ogilby. Afr. p.* 556. *An Hiuca ſive Mizmaitl. Hernand. p.* 378? *Mandihoca de Eſquemeling. p.* 55. *Manyoc de Rochef. Tabl. p.* 52. *d'Olivier Oexmelin, p.* 74. *Worm. Muſ. p.* 160. *Caſſavi vel Tuca. Contant. p.*2. *Magnoc. de Biet. p.* 336. *Giucca Muſ. Moſc. p.*260. *Ricinus fari inifera heptaphyllos, ex cujus radice venenata, placentas & panem conficiunt. Americani. Pluk. Mant. p.* 161. *Ricinus Americanus pentaphyllos, radiis foliorum integris, ſubtus glaucis, Caſſava Barbadenſibus dictus. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 348. *Manihot Theveti, Jucca & Caſſavi.* J. B. *Tournefort. Inſt.* 658.

This has an oblong tuberous Root, as big as ones Fiſt, having ſome fibers drawing its Nouriſhment, and being full of a wheyiſh venemous Juice. The Stalks are white, crooked, brittle, having a very large Pith, and ſeveral knobs ſticking out on every ſide like Warts, being the remainder of the Leaves Foot-Stalks, which are dropt off. It uſually riſes ſix or ſeven Foot high, and has a ſmooth white Bark; the Branches, which come out on every hand, towards the top are crooked, and have on every ſide, near their tops, Leaves irregularly plac'd, which are finger'd like thoſe of *Agnus Caſtus*, Hemp or *Lupins*, each Leaf having a four or five Inch long Foot-Stalk, and being cut, or divided almoſt to the centre or end of the Foot-Stalk into five or ſeven parts, each Section whereof is five or ſix Inches long, has one middle Rib, coming from the end of the Foot-Stalk, ſending tranſverſe Nerves to the ſides, it is an Inch broad in its middle where broadeſt: ſmooth and of a dark green colour. The Flowers are pendulous, hanging down from the tops of the Twigs by three or four Inch branched Stalks, on the ends of which four or five hang together by ſmall Foot-Stalks; being of a pale colour pentapetalous, with yellow *Stamina* in the middle, they are urcoolated, or ſwell'd in the middle, like thoſe of *Arbutus*. After theſe follows a triquetrous Fruit, about the bigneſs of a Haſel-Nut, covered with a thin green Skin having ſix Creſts or Ledges on its Surface, and containing in ſeveral ſhells, three oblong gray Seeds, like theſe of the other *Ricini*, ſpotted with black ſpots.

It is planted every where, but more eſpecially in the Low Lands, where it ſeldom Rains, this enduring the want of that better than any other of the Vegetables, whence Bread is made in theſe parts.

It is of the moſt general uſe of any Proviſion all over the *Weſt-Indies*, eſpecially the hotter parts, and is uſed to Victual Ships.

It is ripe twelve months after Planting, and ready to pull up for uſe. The longer 'tis planted the heavier is the Bread made of it, and it being ſold by weight the more profitable. The new is Pleaſanter for uſe in ones Family.

Martyr,

Martyr, by Relations from the *Weſt-Indies*, gives it two years to ripen, to make of it the Bread *Cazabi*, which keeps two years, and ſays that they planted it in raiſed heaps nine Foot ſquare, putting therein twelve pieces, and that they had a Tradition that one *Boitius*, a wiſe old Man, finding it on a Rivers brink brought it to his Garden, and that after ſeveral Trials, by which ſome were killed, they came to the knowledge of the Juices being the Poyſon, and ſo came to prepare it right. The Juice when boiled is pleaſanter, and as innocent as Whey.

Yuca, as *Oviedo* tells us in his *Coron. lib. 7. cap. 2.* Is of two ſorts, the firſt with long and narrow Leaves, the ſecondſhort and broad. The *Indians* make ſmall round hillocks, almoſt touching one another, in which are put eight or ten pieces of the Trunc of the *Yuca*, which takes Root, and is weeded in the Continent. It kills not as that in *Hiſpaniolâ*, called *Boniata*, which is like the other, therefore they eat its Root, not made into Bread. *Cazabi* Bread is made by taking of the Rind of the Root with Shells, grating it, putting it into Bags made of Tree-Bark, preſſing it, and putting it over the Fire. A Draught of the Juice Kills, but if it has three or four heats the Poyſon vaniſhes, and the *Indians* eat it, but they eat not this when cold; becauſe, though it be no Poyſon, yet it is of bad Digeſtion. Evaporated it turns Sweet, and then Vinegar, but there's need of neither, becauſe of the plenty of Limons and Sugar. It keeps a year, and the Root muſt be ten months old at leaſt. The Root kill'd the *Indians* in two or three days, and the Juice preſently. Fifty died together with the Juice.

The venemous quality lies not in the Juice only, ſeparated from Earth, elſe the Juice alone would be Poyſon, whereas the whole Root is ſo. The Venom lies chiefly in volatile parts, going away by Coction. *Aldinus.*

The Plant figur'd by *Hernandez* and *Terrentius*, under the name of *Hiuca ſive Mizmairl.* ſeems not this *Caſſada*, but rather a *Serpentaria* by its Figure, but I am notwithſtanding apt to believe, conſidering *Hernandez*'s Errors, this may be it.

The Juice of this Root (called *Manipuera* in *Braſile*) is poyſonous, not only to Men, but all ſorts of Cattle, unleſs they be uſed to it. I have ſeen Swine uſed to it, drink of it running from the Preſs, very ſweetly, although to others, of the ſame kind, not uſed to it, it had been preſent death, by the relation of thoſe knowing it.

The Symptoms following its being taken according to *Piſo*, are ſwelling of the Body, pain and ſqueamiſhneſs at the Stomach, with *teneſmus* and belchings, dimneſs of the Eyes, Vertigos, conſtant Head-aches, cold in the extreme parts, Swoonings, and Death follows; wherefore thoſe preparing this Root fortifie their Stomach and Heart, with ſome *Arnotto*, Roots and Flowers of *Nhambi*, againſt it, mixing them with their Meats and Drinks. The Juice kept ſome time corrupts, breeding Worms, called *Topuru*, of which powdered is made a greater Poyſon, which, if given alone, in ſmall quantities, kills preſently, but if mix'd with *Nhambi* Flowers does it leiſurely, whereby the Authors are undiſcovered. The beſt Remedies are Vomits given preſently, and Clyſters mix'd with *Alexipharmacs*; then Diuretics, and ſuch as cauſe Sweat, as *Malva d' Iſco, pe de Galinha, Jurupeba, Uruca, &c.* Then the Root, and eſpecially the Juice of the Pine-Apple frequently taken, and in large Draughts. If the Juice be boiled the Poyſon evaporates, and the remaining part becomes nouriſhing. *Piſo.*

It was in *Angola*, and there called *Hiucca (Monardes,)* it Loves high dry Land. Wet ſpoils the Bread, *Farinha relada* is the name given the Meal when dry, The Juice evaporated over the Fire gives the *Tipioca* Meal, the Leaves beaten and boiled are eaten after the manner of *Spinach*, and called *Manicoba. Tipioca*, if well kept, is good againſt Dyſenteries, *&c.*

No

No increaſe is from the Root, it dying preſently when out of the Earth. The Hills for it are made three Foot broad, and half a Foot high, that the water may fall off, the Juice boiled to the Conſiſtence of Pottage is eaten. The Juice is ſweet, but kills in two hours time, lets fall the Sediment, which dryed is called *Tipioca*, from whence Starch and ſeveral Medicines *Apima-caxera* is the only eatable *Caſſada* Root, it is eaten roſted. *Marcgr.*

Gomera ſays that in 22 and 23°. beyond the Equinoctial, in going to *Magellan* Straits, they eat of Bread of *Madera Rallada. cap.* 91.

Chriſtofile de Acugna, and from him Count *Pagan*, in his Relation of the River *Amazones*, ſays the Inhabitants of the Iſles of that River make their Bread and Drink of this Root, and that they keep it under ground, well covered at top with Clay, from hurt by the Inundations there.

One ſort of it on the Main eatable. *Gom.*

It came from *Braſil* to St. *Thomas*. If Boil'd it is innocent, ſwells much, whence a Law in the *Indies*, that it ſhould never be put to Table without Wine or Water, leſt people ſhould be ſuffocated with its ſwelling. It is not ſo wholeſome as Wheat, and cannot be made light. *Roelf.* In their coming to St. *Thomas* gave over *Yams*, this being found firmer Nouriſhment. *id.*

Monardes and *Linſchoten*, ſays that on the Continent the Root or Juice is not poyſonous, but on *Sancto Domingo* it is, which is falſe, but there is one different kind of this Root in both thoſe places, which is not poyſonous, and which in *Jamaica* they Roſt and Eat.

The *Braſilians*, either dried on the *Boucan* or Green, grate it on ſmall ſharp Stones ſet in a Plank, reduce it to Flower or Meal, having the ſcent of new making Starch, ſift it, and put it into an earthen Pan, and ſet it over the Fire, ever moving or ſtirring it with Gourds cut in two, which they uſe for Spoons. That baked ſoft, is good for common uſe, the other for carrying to War. *Ouy-enta*, the name of this, which is hard and very much back'd, *Ouy-pou* the name of the other. It will not make Loaves, although it will riſe with Leaven; the upper part drying, while the inward is meally. This by *Gomera in Gen. Hiſt. des Indes*, is called *Bois grate lib.* 2. *cap.* 92. Both Meals are good to make *Boulie* called *Mingant*. The *Indians* eat this Meal inſtead of Bread, and throw it into their Mouths with their four Fingers never miſſing, which the *French* could not do, making their Faces meally. The Green Roots preſſed yield a Milk or Juice, which ſet in the Sun till it thickens, and then put on the Pans makes good Meat, or Pancakes. *Aypi* is good if bak'd in the Aſhes, but *Maniot* is Poyſon, unleſs well bak'd in Bread. Pieces of theſe Stalks give great Roots in two or three months. *p.* 122. *Lery.* They to make their drink, ſlice the Roots, boil them in water till tender, and when cold chaw them, putting them out of their Mouths into Jars on the Fire, making them boil again, when boild enough they take it off and put it into other Jars, and there letting it work, cover it for uſe. A drink is made of Maiz boild and chawed the ſame way. *Id. p.* 132. called *Caouin*. No Men are to meddle with it in making. They drink it hot and muddy, three days and nights they are at it. They never mix drinking and eating. Eat when hungry, and never ſpeak at meals. They ſlept on drinking our Sack two or three days. They try'd to make it without chawing, but it would not do. Water, their ordinary Drink, never did them harm. The chawing *Caouin* is not worſe than Wine made with Feet. *Idem.*

It is in uſe for two thouſand Leagues. *Thevet.* who makes that of the Continent differ from that of the Iſles, but without reaſon.

The Bread is *Caçavi*, like a Target, it muſt be moiſtened in Water or Pottage, whereby it ſwells, to eat well, and neither in Milk, Cane Juice, or Wine will it ſwell. It has no taſt but great Nouriſhment, and does not

Surfeit.

Surfeit. *Xauxa* is the fineſt ſort of *Yuca* which is eatable, roſted or boiled, its Juice being no Poyſon. *Yuca* is common in the Iſles *Acoſta.*

The Stalks two Spans long, are buried in *tumuli*, called *Conuchos.* It's ready in two years. The *Indians* clean it with Flints found by the Shore Preſs out the venemous Juice and bake it. It keeps three years, and has need of ſomething of Broth to moiſten it. *Benzo.*

XIII. *Ricinus minor viticis anguſto mucronato folio, caule verrucoſo, flore penta-petalo albido, ex cujus radice tuberoſâ ſucco venenato turgidâ, Americani panem conficiunt. Cat. p.* 44.

I obſerv'd this Kind indifferently with the former, of which I ſuppoſe 'tis a variety.

XIV. *Ricino affinis odorifera fruticoſa major, roriſmarini folio, fructu tricocco albido. Cat. p.* 44. *Tab.* 86. *Fig.* 1. Wild Roſemary or *Spaniſh* Roſemary.

This Shrub has a Trune as big as ones Arm, covered with a light brown, ſmooth Bark, riſing five Foot high, having many white Branches, be ſet with Leaves in Tufts, at about an Inches diſtance from one another. Each of them is two Inches long, and a quarter of an Inch broad, green above, and very white below, ſtanding on an eighth part of an Inch's long white Foot-Stalk, beginning narrow, and ending in a point. The tops of the Branches, for three Inches in length, are ſet thick with ſmall white Flowers, Spike-faſhion, made up of many *Stamina*, in a pentaphyllous white *Capſula*, or within five greeniſh white *Petala.* After this follows a tricoccous Fruit, ſticking cloſe to the Stalk, ſmooth and whitiſh, larger than that of the *Chamelea tricoccos*, each of the three ſides containing an oblong, brown, ſhining Seed.

The whole Plant ſmells very gratefully and ſtrong.

It grows every where in great abundance on the Red Hills, and near *Paſſage* Fort on the Road coming from thence to Town.

It is uſed very much in all ſorts of Medicated Baths, and Fomentations for Hydropick Legs, *&c.*

In reſpect of the Fruit, this agrees with the *Pee-Tſierou-Ponnagam.* H. M.

XV. *Ricino affinis odorifera fruticoſa minor, teucrii folio, fructu tricocco dilute purpureo. Cat. p.* 44. *Tab.* 86. *Fig.* 3. *An Teucrii foliis frutex Curaſſavicus.* P. B. *p.* 389 ? *Pluk. Tab.* 228. *Fig.* 4 ? *Teucrio ſimilis Indica fruticoſa foliis craſſiuſculis, Hort. Beaum.* ?

This has ſeveral ſmall woody Branches about four or five Foot long, ſometimes riſing upright, and at other times lying along the Surface of the Earth, having a gray Bark. The Twigs have Leaves at their ends, ſtanding round them, about an Inch and one third in length, and of an Inches breadth. Oval, ſnipt about the edges, and of a very dark green colour, ſomething like Germander, the Flowers conſiſt of ſix greeniſh *Stamina*, coming from the ſame Center, ſtanding in a pentaphyllous green *Capſula*, coming out *ex alis fol.* by very ſhort Foot-Stalks, to which follows a green, ſmall, tricoccous Seed, which afterwards grows as big as that of *Heliotropium tricoccon* only 'tis ſmooth, and of a very pleaſant pale purple colour.

The Leaves of this Plant bruiſed are very odoriferous.

It grew among the Trees of a Wood, between the Town *Savanna* and two Mile Wood.

Of Long-Pepper.

ALthough that which is the Long-Pepper of the Shops is not to be found in the *Weſt-Indies*, yet there are many of that Tribe and Family. They have no perfect Flower, or at leaſt it is ſo little, that 'tis not taken notice of, for there comes out a ſmall *Julus*, which increaſes 'till the Fruit comes to its juſt dimenſions, which is various, in differing ſorts of it, but all of them are generally longer, and ſmaller than that of the Shops or *Eaſt*. They ſeem to come neareſt the Nettle of any of this Tribe, which have a String with Seeds ſticking to it round about, ſomewhat like thoſe of this *julus*. All of them which are not herbaceous, have an hollow jointed Trunc, at every joint there is a Leaf, and oppoſite to it the *Julus* or Fruit, which is moſtly ſweet ſmelled, Aromatick, and biting. The Leaves are for the greateſt part nervous, by which marks, they are eaſily diſtinguiſhed from any other Plants. The Fruit, Tail, or *Julus*, is a String, on which are faſtened round it many very ſmall Seeds cloſe to one another, as if they were united. The others, with theſe, are for Affinities ſake added. The round black or white Pepper, ſeems in every thing to be the ſame, only to differ in having much larger *Acini*, and of this ſort likewiſe is the Betle eat in the *Eaſt-Indies*.

Jaborandi guacu Braſ. Mentz. is of this Kinds.

XVI. *Piper longum arboreum altius, folio nervoſo minore, ſpica graciliori & breviori. Cat. p.* 44. *Tab.* 87. *Fig.* 1. *Ciriboa Worm. muſ. p.* 196. *quoad deſcr. Mecaxuchitl Ejuſd. p.* 208. *quoad fig. An Planta Julifera aromatica in uliginoſis creſcens locis. D. Baniſter?* Long-Pepper of *Leigh ap. Purchas, lib.* 6. *cap.* 13. *p.* 1254. where 'tis propoſed as a Commodity from *Guiana?*

This has ſeveral Stems riſing twelve or fifteen Foot high, they are ſtraight, green, ſmooth, jointed, and at every joint they are protuberant, diſtant from each other ſometimes low near the Root, a Foot, hollow, whence the name of Elder. Upwards the joints are at leſs diſtance from one another. The Stalks have a Pith ſomewhat like our Elder. Towards the top ſtands the Leaves, one at a joint, they ſtand on one tenth part of an Inch long Foot-Stalks, are two Inches long, one broad near the round Baſe, where broadeſt, whence they end in a point. The Nerves or Fibers, run the lengths of the Leaves from the Foot-Stalks end, as from a common Center, and have tranſverſe ones, making a pleaſant ſhow in a very dark green, ſmooth Leaf. The ſcent of the Leaves, when rubbed, is very Aromatick. Oppoſite to the Leaf comes a *Julus* about one Inch long, ſlender, and of a yellowiſh pale colour, reſembling Long-Pepper.

There is a variety in this, as to the length and ſhape of the Leaves, they being ſometimes longer, and not ſo broad at Baſe.

Piſo's Figure is good.

It grows in *Jamaica* near Colonel *Cope*'s Plantation, on a Hill above his Houſe, and in *Barbados*.

The Leaves and Fruit of this is thought good againſt the Belly-ach, being boiled and eaten in their Pepper Pots or Pottages.

The Leaves and Root (the Fruit being not much uſed, becauſe of ſo many other ſorts of Pepper) are very hot, and eſteemed extraordinary good, when dryed, to make all ſorts of corroborating and ſtrengthning Baths, againſt all manner of cold Diſtempers, in lieu of all other hot and ſtrengthning Herbs. *Piſo.*

The

The Leaves of this Plant heal Ulcers of the Legs. The Root is very powerful againſt ſwellings. *Marcgr.*

Tlatlanquaye and *Acapatli.* of *Hernand.* and *Xim.* are ſo very confuſedly Figured and Deſcribed, that I can make nothing of them, though I believe there are two ſorts common to *New-Spain* and this Iſland, whereof this is one.

This Wood is made uſe of to ſtrike fire, if held between the Knees, and a hard ſtick with a tapering point turn'd round in it by the Hands. The Decoction of the Roots and Tops diſſipates groſs Humors, and heals Hydropick People. The Leaves applied, Cure bad Ulcers, and hot Baths are made with them for cold Fluxions. The Seed gives a good taſt to Meat boiled with them. *Tertre.*

The Fruit, but eſpecially the Decoction of the Root, is uſed in the Iſles againſt the Stomach Evil, cauſed from intemperate cold, and moiſture of the ſame, from too much Fruit, Drinks of the Country, or not being covered in a morning. They give two Glaſſes of it warm, and walk till they Sweat. *Plum.*

XVII. *Piper longum folio nervoſo pallide viridi, humilius. Cat. p.* 44. *Tab.* 87. *Fig.* 2. *Arbuſcula Braſilienſis piperis facie julifera Raii hiſt. append. p.* 1914. *An Tlatlancuaye ſeu piper longum poſterius quoad iconem Hern? Jonſt. dendr.* 179? *Plantula peregrina Cluſ. Exot. lib.* 4. *c.* 11. *Jonſt. dendr.* 181. *Chabr.* 127. *Piper longum anguſtiſſimum ex Florida.* C. B. *pin.* 412. *Piper ex Florida.* J. B. *t.* 2. *lib.* 15. *p.* 187. *Chabr.* 126. *Arbor piperifera fructu longo Floridana. Jonſt. dendr.* 180. *An Amolago H. M. p.* 7. 31? *Spaniſh* Elder.

This Shrub has a round green Stem, four or five Foot high, having protuberant joints here and there, in that reſembling Elder, whence, and from the pith or hollowneſs, the name. The Branches are likewiſe jointed, and there comes out Leaves, firſt on one ſide from one joint, and then from the other, another Leaf on the ſide oppoſite to that, and ſo alternatively always, one being at a joint. The Leaves have ſcarce any Foot-Stalks, are five Inches long, and two broad in the middle where broadeſt, rough, having a great many large Nerves, running from the main one to the ſides of the Leaves, of a yellowiſh green colour. At the joints on the ſide oppoſite to the Leaf, towards the top of the Branch goes out a Spike or *Julus*, ſtanding on an half Inch long Foot-Stalk, of a pale greeniſh colour, and ſmall aromatick biting taſt, four Inches long, like that of Long-Pepper, being ſomewhat like a Rats Tail, and being generally crooked.

This agrees in every thing to *Piſo*'s *Betre vel Betys*, except in the white ſpots he marks on the Stalk, but being in every thing elſe it has ſo perfect an agreement with it, I take it to be the ſame.

It grows on the moiſt Banks of *Rio-Cobre*, near the *Creſcent* Plantation, and in ſeveral other places of the Iſland, and in *Barbadoes.*

The *Juli*, which are like Long-Pepper, are of no uſe, the Root is very famous. It has ſomething Aromatick, and in taſt, colour, and ſmell, reſembles Ginger, eſpecially if it be freſh, and then it is not inferiour to it. It is very hot and dry. A Decoction of the Leaves, and Roots, Cures the Collick, and pains of the Limbs, eaſes the windy Belly, and takes away the cold tumors of the Feet. The ſame is done by Baths and Fomentations. *Piſo.*

Piſo's Figure is bad.

XVIII. *Piper longum arboreum foliis latiſſimis. Cat. p.* 45. *Tab.* 88. *Fig.* 1.

The

This agreed exactly with those of this Kind immediately preceding, in its Trunc, Joints, *&c.* only 'twas higher and larger: the Leaves were likewise very different, being much larger, they ſtood on one third part of an Inch long Foot-Stalks, were eight Inches long, and four broad, near the beginning where broadeſt, being pointed at the end, and roundiſh, at beginning ſmooth, of a dark green colour, and having few Veins in compariſon with thoſe preceding, and in proportion to the Leaf. The Spike or *Julus* was neither long nor big.

It grew in the Woods not far from *Rio-Nuovo* in the North ſide of this Iſland.

XIX. *Piper longum racemoſum malvaceum. Cat. p.* 45. *Santa Maria* Leaves.

This has a ſtrong Root compoſed of ſeveral very ſhort blackiſh ones, which ſend up a ſtraight Stalk, as thick as ones Thumb, jointed, of a gray colour, rough, round, ſtriated, with ſome furrows in it, riſing three or four Foot high, having towards the top Leaves alternatively, firſt on one, then on the other ſide of the Stalk, at the joints, where its four or five Inches long round Foot-Stalk encompaſſes the Stalk, leaving a mark when it falls off. The Leaves are cordated or like a Heart, or thoſe of the Lime-Tree, only the Nerves run from the top of the Foot-Stalk, as from a common Center, through the whole Leaf, which is very ſoft, of a dark green colour, ſomewhat like thoſe of Mallows, and of about ſeven and eight Inches Diameter. The Flowers and Fruit come out *ex alis fol.* being three or four *Juli* two Inches long, at firſt white, then green, ſtanding upon a common half Inch long Foot-Stalk.

They grow in ſtony ſhady moiſt Woods, and by ſhady River ſides, very plentifully.

The Leaves being very ſoft and large, are applied to the Head when it akes, or to any of the Joints in the Gout, and are thought to eaſe pain in every affected part, and therefore this is eſteemed as a very rare Remedy, by all *Indians* and *Negroes*, and moſt part of Planters, but I could not find that this Leaf could do any more than Coleworts, only 'tis not ſo nervous, and ſo ſofter.

The Leaves are boiled and eaten in Pottage by the *Negros*.

If the *Juli* or Pepper be boiled in water, and expoſed to the Sun, they grow ſtronger and more durable for all uſes. The Root ſmells like Clover, and is hot to the third Degree, reckoned a Counter-Poyſon, and of thin ſubtle, and therefore opening parts. If bruiſed and put like a Poulteſs to any diſeaſed part, it ripens and cleanſes. The Juice of the Leaves, becauſe cold, eaſes burnings; and the Leaves put into Clyſters, have the ſame qualities with Mallows. *Piſo.*

It is called in *Sancto Domingo Collet de Notredame. Plumier.*

This is not the *Serpentaria repens floribus ſtaminiis ſpicatis bryoniæ folio amphiore pingui. Plukenet. phyt. Tab.* 117. *Fig.* 3. *&* 4. as the Dr. thinks in his *Mant. p.* 170. Any perſon comparing that with this will find many differences.

XX. *Piper longum humilius fructu è ſummitate caulis prodeunte. Cat. p.* 45. *Mecaxuchitl. Worm. Muſ. p* 208. *quoad deſcr. Piper longum Braſil. Ejuſd p.* 214.

This has a creeping jointed Root, ſtriking into the looſe Earth, ſeveral Tufts of hairy fibers at the joints. The Stalks are round, green, jointed, riſing a Foot high, the Leaves are ſeveral, plac'd the length of the Stalk one by one, are four Inches long, and two broad, at the top, where broadeſt, having no Foot-Stalk, beginning narrow, and augmenting by degrees to the top, they are thick, ſucculent, ſmooth, of a dark green colour, having

ſome

ſome few veins viſible on their upper ſurface, like thoſe of Water-Plantane, and ſometimes a little defect or notch at the upper end of the Leaf. At the top of the Stalk is a jointed, red Foot-Stalk, ſuſtaining a ſlender four Inches long Spike, *Julus*, or *Ligula*, like that of *Ophioglossum*, or ſome of the Long-Peppers, being ſweet ſmelling, and ſharp to the taſt like them, and withal ſomewhat balſamick.

The Plant, if rub'd, ſmells very gratefully.

There is a variety of this, with ſmaller and more pointed Leaves, which I gathered in *Barbadoes*.

It grew in a Wood near Mr. *Batchelor*'s Houſe, and in ſeveral thick and tall ſhady Woods of this Iſland, and in *Barbadoes* on rocky grounds.

It is hot in the fourth Degree, and dry in the third. It is drunk with *Cocoatlee*, and gives it a good taſt, it ſtrengthens the Heart, heats the Stomach, gives a ſweet Breath, attenuates groſs and thick Humours, reſiſts Poyſon, the *Iliac* Paſſion and Colick, is Diuretick, helps the *Catamenia*, and expels the dead Child, helps the Birth, opens Obſtructions, and Cures pains from cold. It takes of the cold of Fevers, and ſuch like. *Hernand.*

XXI. *Piper longum minimum, herbaceum, ſcandens, rotundifolium. Cat. p.* 45. *Serpentaria repens Americana, dictamni cretici villoſis foliis apicibus nonnihil ſinuatis. Pluken. Alm. p.* 343.

This has a jointed, round, ſmooth, juicy Stalk, like that of Purſlane. The Joints were an Inch and a half diſtant one from the other, and from each of theſe went ſeveral fibrils, into the Barks of Trees, or ground, thus drawing its Nouriſhment, and propagating its ſelf for ſeveral Feet in length, by either climbing Trees, or creeping along the ſurface of the Earth. At each joint, was, on every ſide of the Stalk, one Leaf alternatively, ſtanding on three quarters of an Inch long red Foot-Stalk, almoſt round, being more than an Inch long, and about three quarters of an Inch broad, ſmooth, of a yellowiſh green colour, juicy, and having Ribs like thoſe of Water-Plantane. On the tops of the Branches *ex alis fol.* came ſeveral two or three Inch long, round, green *juli* or tops, ſmall, having ſome brown ſpots on them, and being exactly like the tops of Mouſe-Tail.

It grew on the larger Trees, and ground, in the Woods between *Guanaboa* and Colonel *Bourdens* Plantation.

I ſhould not have thought Dr. *Plukenet*'s Title abovementioned, to have belonged to this Plant, had not he poſitively ſaid it, *p.* 177. of his *Mantiſſ.*

XXII. *Taruma de Oviedo Cat. p.* 45. *Tab.* 88. *Fig.* 2. *& Tab.* 89. *Ambayba* Fig-Trees of an *Anonymus Portugal* of *Braſile, Purchas, lib.* 7. *cap.* 1. *p.* 1308.

This is well deſcribed and figured by *Marcgrave* and *Piſo*, and grows every where in the *Caribes* and *Jamaica* in the Woods, and is generally, being a quick grower, the firſt infeſting clear'd grounds, being for the moſt part without Branches, though ſometimes it has them.

It is uſed for the making of Bark-Logs or Floats, the Stalks being empty and light to lie under heavier Timber, and float it down the Rivers to the Towns, where it may be uſeful, and *Peter Martyr*, as well as *Lopez de Gomara*, tells us that a *Lucaya Indian* Carpenter, fill'd one of theſe Trees (after having hollowed it, and ſtopt the ends) with Maiz, and Gourds with water; and with another Man and Woman went to Sea, in order to go to their own Country (whence they had been carried, and made Slaves in *Hiſpaniola*,) and that they were unfortunately met and carried back when two hundred Miles onwards in their Journey.

The hollow on the top of the Tree contains a white fat and juicy Pith, with which, as well as the young Leaves, the *Negroes* cure their Wounds and old Ulcers. This Wood is uſed in *Braſile* to rub fire with, making a hole in it, and turning round in it another harder till it takes fire.

The tender tops are adſtringent, their juice is good againſt Fluxes, immoderate *Catamenia* and *Gonorrhœa*. *Piſo*. It is good againſt the immoderate *Lochia*, if a Poulteſs of the Leaves be applyed to the Navel. *Idem*.

Peter Martyr, and *Lop. de Gom.* tell a Story of an old *Indians* curing a very great Wound, whereby the Arm was almoſt cut off from the Shoulder, with a Poulteſs of the Leaves of this Tree. But they ſay this Tree has an edible Fruit, which I never obſerved; at leaſt that 'twas eat.

The tops cure new and old Wounds, and are Cauſtick, eating the proud Fleſh, and generating new. *Oviedo*.

This being hollow, and very light, I believe may be what was made uſe of by the *Braſilians* to fiſh on, ſome pieces being joined together, and very faſt tied, they called them their Piperis, in every thing ſupplying the uſe of Boats, as well as Bull-Ruſhes, or with the *Ægyptians* the *Stapi* of the *Papyrus*. *De Lery* tells us that they can never Drown on them, and that on theſe, they fiſh ſingly, and that they might be made uſe of here on Ferries.

The Fruit looks like Worms, and is wholeſome and pleaſant. *Lop. de Gom.*

Pigeons feed much on this Fruit, and the Wood is uſed by Turtlers for buoys to their Nets.

The Leaves are rough and poliſh Timber. The inner Rind, laid to freſh Wounds, with the outer tied on it, Cures them. *Purchas. Laet.*

That this is mentioned in two diſtinct places, as two ſeveral Trees, by *Johnſton* in his *Dendrology*,, is, I think, as plain as that they are the ſame, ſo that I much wonder at Dr. *Plukenet*'s remark in *p.* 75. and 76. of his *Mantiſſa*.

XXIII. *Fegopyrum ſcandens, ſeu volubilis nigra major, flore & fructu membranaceis, ſubrotundis, compreſſis. Cat. p* 46. *Tab.* 90. *Fig.* 1.

This Woodbind has round red ſucculent Stalks, by which it winds and turns its ſelf round any Tree or Shrub it comes near, riſing ſeven or eight Foot high, it has every Inch or half Inch towards the top, Leaves growing out of the Stalk alternatively. They have a quarter of an Inch long Foot-Stalks are graſs green, juicy, ſmooth, thick, an Inch and a quarter long, and one Inch over at the baſe, being near upon of a triangular heart figure, or very much reſembling thoſe of the *Convolvulus niger ſemine triangulo*. C. B. *Ex alis foliorum*, towards the top, come out the Flowers, they are very many plac'd on three Inches long Spikes, by a very ſhort *Petiolus*, they are round, flat, ſwell'd out in the middle, and green, and have a thin white membrane round them, looking like a Parſnip Seed. When theſe membranes are ripe Seed, they differ nothing from what they appear at firſt coming out when Flowers, but in being ſomewhat larger, and having their protuberant part in the middle, turn of a brown colour from a green.

It grows among the Trees near the Ruins of a Monaſtery by the Town.

This, by its Deſcription and Figure, appears to be quite different from the Plant, Dr. *Plukenet* thinks, (*Mant. p.* 74.) it may be, *viz. Fago triticum majus volubile Virginianum, &c.*

XXIV. *Vo-*

XXIV. *Volubilis nigra, radice alba aut purpurea maxima, tuberosa, esculenta, farinacea, caule membranulis extantibus alato, folio cordato nervoso. Cat. p.* 46. *Ignasme de Biet. p.* 335. *Cambares de Flacourt. p.* 115. *An Owihares Ejusd ib? racine noire de Maire. p.* 99. *An Ricophora Magna Virginiana bryoniæ nigræ modo volubilis, singularis folio nervoso flexili, caule tetragono ad angulos alato Plukenet. Alm. p.* 321? *James* of *Dampier? p.* 9? *An Rizophora caule alato rubente folio singulari Herm. par. Bat. Cat. p.* 11?

The Root is a Foot or more long, Brown on the outsides, with several long Fibers, running out on all sides to draw its Nourishment. It is very thick, sometimes roundish, being within viscid, before it be boiled, and of a white, or reddish purple colour, and very mealy when boiled: of the bigness of ones Leg or Thigh. The Stalk is of the bigness of a Goose-Quill, square, at each corner having a thin, reddish, extant Membrane, making it alated. It runs and winds its self round Poles by this Stalk, rising nine or ten Foot high, and putting forth Leaves at every three Inches distance, set opposite to one another, having two Inches long, green, square, alated Foot-Stalks. The Leaves are two Inches and a half long, an Inch and three quarters broad at the round Base, Almost of the shape of a Heart, and pointed, of a yellowish green colour, having many Ribs, taking their beginning from the end of the Foot-Stalk, as from a common Center, with transverse ones between. *Ex alis foliorum* come Inch or more long Strings, with small Flowers of a yellowish green colour, to which follow many dark brown, small Seeds, of an irregular shape, sticking sometimes to the String, and sometimes to its Branches.

Knox says that in *Zeylon* they grow wild in the Woods, and are there as good as those planted, only they are more scarce, and grow deeper, and so are more difficult to be plucked up, therefore are generally planted and very cheap.

Those of *Madagascar* plant them in Fields plain and untill'd, and after twelve months dig, and keep them in Magazines, They are planted by the people for their King in *November* in holes a Foot square, and at two Foot distance. *id.*

They grow in many places of the *East* and *West-Indies. Dampier.*

They are eaten as Bread, being rosted under the Fire, or boiled, being very mealy. They are eaten likewise with Pepper and Oil, and for Bread in *Guiney.*

They are planted, having no Seed, by putting a small cut piece of one of the Roots into the ground. *Lery.*

The *Indians* say that a great *Caraibe*, or Prophet, brought these, and taught a young Woman how to plant them by pieces, from whence they are come common, and eat in lieu of Bread. *Thevet. Cosmogr.* These people lived on wild Herbs and Roots before. His figure is fabulous.

The Author of the *Hist. Lugd.* Confounds this and Potatoes, for these *Yams* are not planted by the Slip but Root.

They send them with Earth-Nuts, (*Arachidna,*) for *Lisbon*, from St. *Thome*, to Victual their Slaves by the way. *Clus.*

Roelf. doubts whether this Root, being like *Cassada*, it be not that innocent one of *Brasil*, may be eaten, but that is another, and particular kind of *Yuca.*

They grow in *Zeylan.* The Roots are eat by Swine and other Creatures. The Juice of the Leaves is good against Scorpions biting. The Root powdered with *Catu-panna-Kelengu*, is strewed on malignant Ulcers, with good success, and used in Fomentations. *H. M.*

XXV. *Vo-*

XXV. *Volubilis nigra, radice tuberosa compressa maxima digitata farinacea esculenta folio cordato nervoso. Cat. p.* 46. *Negro* Country *Yams.*

This has a great Root a Foot broad, and flatter than the former, almost palmated, or digitated after the manner of some *Orchis's*, of a durty brown colour on the out side. The Stalks are not alated, but round, in all other things they are the same with the former.

They are both planted by cutting the Root in pieces, of about an Inch square, with a piece of the Rind on it, the larger the piece the bigger the Yam. Planting them in *March* or before, after *Christmas* they are at their full growth.

The Seed is not fruitful.

They being cut into pieces and boiled or rosted, are eaten by *Negros*, Slaves, or *Europeans*, instead of Bread, being a dry, mealy, pleasant, and very nourishing Root, and for this end are very much planted here.

Swine are fatted with these Roots in *Zeylan. H. M.*

XXVI. *Persicaria urens sive hydropiper* C B. *pin. Cat. p.* 47. *An Eloquitic herba geniculata Hernand. p.* 210? *Persicaria Americana angustiori folio hirsuta fl. albis Plukenet. Alm. p.* 288?

This Arsmart sends out from every joint, touching the water or mud, a great many two Inch long Fibrils, shooting themselves into them, thence drawing their Nourishment. The Stalk is round, jointed at every Inch and an half, not straight, but inclining a little downwards, and two Foot long. At every joint there is a Protuberance, and at it upwards is an half Inch long Membrane, covering the Stalk. The Leaves come out at each joint alternatively standing on Inch long Foot-Stalks, they are eight Inches long, and two broad, where broadest, smooth, and in every thing like *Persicaria* Leaves. The Flowers stand on the tops of the Branches, Spike fashioned, like in colour, *&c.* to those of the ordinary *Persicarias*, and to them follows a black, flat, roundish, shining, smooth Seed, having two small Prickles or points at each end.

It grows by River sides, and in moist grounds all over the Island, and comes very near, if it be not altogether the same with our common *European Persicaria.*

A Fomentation of the Leaves of this, takes away old Aches and Colds of the Joints. Applied to the *Os pubis*, makes one Piss, if they be stop'd from a cold cause. It is a very good Caustick, and used by Chirurgeons in Putrid and Wormy Ulcers, for that cause. It takes away hardned tumours. *Piso.* It is Commended in this case by *Paracelsus.*

It is hot and dry, wasts Tumours, and dissolves congealed Blood or *echymosis.* Some of it put under the Saddle, and rub'd on a Horses Back refreshes a tired Jade. *Ger.*

Boiled in water, and applied, it carries away ill Humours from the Eyes. If beaten and applied with the Juice it helps purulent Eyes. It takes off Spots from the Body, if the Juice be rub'd on them Morning and Evening. It discusses hard Bruises and Swellings. *Dorst.*

Flies, Gnats, or Fleas, come not near this Herb or its Juice, and therefore 'tis very good for sordid Ulcers. *Trag.* and to keep these Vermine from Rooms strowed with it.

Its Juice kills Worms in the Ear.

The Leaves dried are used for Pepper. *Dioscorid.*

The Oil is good for a knotty Gout, which is made of the Juice of Arsmart, Lovage, and Shepherds-Purse of each *q. s.* Five Black Weathers Heads, and fifteen Frogs boiled in *balneo*, in two quarts of Oil, to the dissolution

ſolution of the Bones, then poured off and kept for uſe, it is good in Tophaceous and Oedematous Tumours. *Lob. Obſ.*

The Juice of the whole Plant, 'bating the Root, boiled in Sergelim Oil, is a Cephalick Liniment, even to be applied in bleedings of the Noſe. The tender Leaves *cum oryzæ lotura*, made into a Potion, diminiſhes the humour *Paddave. H. M.*

This Herb Boiled with Oil makes a Liniment againſt the Gout. The Root being taken with hot water, looſens the Belly. The Leaves given in ſower Milk aſſwage the ſwellings of the Belly. *H. M.*

Bruiſed and given with ſower Milk, it takes away the griping of the Guts. *H. M.*

XXVII. *Potamogeiton aquis immerſum folio pellucido, lato, oblongo, acuto. Raii hiſt. p.* 188. *Cat. p.* 48. *An potamogiton pellucidum noſtras, foliis longis, peranguſtis, apicibus acutis, Plukenet. Alm. p.* 304?

This grows very plentifully in the ſalt and freſh water Rivers in the *Caymanes.*

XXVIII. *Amaranthoides humile Curaſſavicum foliis polygoni Par. Bat. prodr. Par. B. p.* 17. *Cat. p.* 48. *Tab.* 86. *Fig.* 2.

The Stalks of this Herb are round, reddiſh, tender, hairy, jointed, and ſpread on the Surface of the Earth for ſome Feet in length. Almoſt every Joint puts forth ſome ſmall Roots or Fibrils into the Earth, as alſo ſome Leaves of a dark green colour, and ſmooth above, hairy underneath, bigger, but of the ſhape of thoſe of *Polygonum.* At every joint likewiſe come out many white Tufts of Flowers, made up of many long white Membranes, dry, and not fading, laid *ſquammatim*, one over another, very cloſe, and making in all a round Conglomerated Head. The Seeds are round, flat, and of a Cheſnut colour.

It grows in the *Savannas*, near the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, very plentifully.

XXIX. *Amaranthoides humile Curaſſavicum foliis cepeæ lucidis, capitulis albis, par. Bat. prod. p.* 15. *Cat. p.* 48.

From the Root of this are ſcattered, on every hand, a great many trailing Branches, lying on the ſurface of the Earth. They are a Foot long, round, red, jointed at every Inches diſtance, ſmooth, ſmall, and having Branches ſet oppoſite the one to the other at every joint. The Leaves are almoſt round, green, one third of an Inch long, coming out oppoſite to one another on the ſmaller Branches, upon the ends of which, for the moſt part, and of the twigs at every joint, come the Flowers, being ſet round in a Head, pretty cloſe together, like the Trefoils, each of them being long, tubulous, yellow within, and white above, having ſeveral yellow *Stamina*, the whole being a round Head, made up of many dry Leaves or Membranes laid cloſe, *ſquammatim* one over the other, as in others of this Kind.

It grew near the Sea ſide among the Salt Marſhes, at the *Canoes* near old Harbour.

It is ſomewhat in qualities like to Sampier, the ſhort Branches and Leaves are a little boiled, and being covered with Vinegar, are kept as a Pickle to eat with Victuals, opening Obſtructions, moving Urin, and exciting the Appetite. *Piſ.*

XXX. *Amarantus fruticoſus erectus, ſpica viridi, laxa & ſtrigoſa. Cat. p.* 48. *Tab.* 92. *Fig.* 1.

This Shrub has greeniſh, woody, and ſmall Stalks, it riſes to about two Foot and a half high. The Leaves are many, ſmooth, of a dark green colour, plac'd along the Branches without order, having half an Inch long Foot-Stalks. They are an Inch long, and three quarters broad, a little from the round Baſe where broadeſt, and whence they decreaſe by degrees to the point. The Flowers ſtand in Spikes at the tops of the Branches, about three Inches long, are not open, but made up of five Leaves, of a yellowiſh green colour, in the middle of which is a large blackiſh *Stylus*, which comes in ſome time to be a Seed-Veſſel or Husk, containing ſeveral Seeds, each of which is ſcarce diſcernible to the Eye, ſhining, and of a brown colour, roundiſh, and hollow on one ſide like a Diſh if viewed by the Microſcope.

It grows by the Banks of *Rio Cobre*, near the Town.

XXXI. *Amarantus Siculus ſpicatus radice perenni Boccone. Raii hiſt. p.* 203. *Plukenet. Tab.* 260. *Fig.* 2. *Cat. p.* 49.

This Plant riſes three or four Foot high, by a ſquare, jointed, browniſh green Stalk, having Branches ſet oppoſite to one another, *ex alis foliorum*, at about two Inches diſtance. The Leaves ſtand on one third part of an Inch long Foot-Stalks, the greater ones being three Inches and an half long, and two broad in the middle, where broadeſt, with one middle Rib, being of a dark green colour, woolly, ſmooth, and pointed. The Flowers ſtand in Spikes on the Branches ends, ſix or ſeven Inches long, being placed on every ſide of the Stalk, appearing at firſt nothing but ſhort reddiſh Hairs or Filaments, after which follow rough, prickly, green, reflected *Capſula's* or Cones, each of which is divided into five points, containing in it one ſmall oblong Seed, reddiſh, like Wheat, only ſmaller.

It grows in Ditches, and ſeveral places about the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, and in the Iſland *Madera*.

XXXII. *Amarantus, panicula flavicante, gracili, holoſericea. Cat. p.* 49. *Tab.* 90. *Fig.* 2. *Amaranthus nodoſus palleſcentibus bliti foliis parvis, Americanus multiplici, ſpecioſa, ſpica, laxa ſeu panicula ſparſa candicante Plukenet. Almag. p.* 26. *Phytogr. Tab.* 261. *Fig.* 1.

This had weak, cornered, yellowiſh green, hollow, ſmooth Stalks, needing the ſupport, though not turning round, its neighbouring Plants, riſing to about three Foot high, being as big as a Gooſe Quill, and having few joints, and thereat Leaves, ſtanding oppoſite to one another, on half an Inch long Foot-Stalks, they are about an Inch and an half long, and about half as broad near the round Baſe, where broadeſt, and from whence they end in a point, being ſmooth, and of a yellowiſh green colour. The tops of the Stalks, as well as Branches, growing *ex alis fol.* are branched Panicles, or branched Spikes of Flowers of a pale yellow colour, ſhining like Silk, as ſome of this Kind, only they are much ſmaller than any I know, otherwiſe like them in every thing elſe.

It grew in the Hedges of Lime-Trees, among the Sugar Plantations in *Guanaboa*, as well as in moſt of the *Caribes*.

XXXIII. *Blitum album majus ſcandens. Cat. p.* 49. *Tab.* 91. *Fig.* 2. *An Amaranthus Americanus, altiſſimus longifolius, ſpicis è viridi albicantibus. Plum. Tournef. Inſt. p* 235?

This

This has a green Stalk as thick as ones Thumb, weak not able to ſupport its ſelf without the help of Shrubs or Trees, on which it leans, growing five, ſix, or more Feet high, putting out here and there Branches, having Leaves at about an Inch and an halfs diſtance, ſtanding on Inch long Foot-Stalks. They are three Inches long, and half as broad, near the middle, where broadeſt, being narrow at the end of the Foot-Stalk, widening by degrees to near the middle, from whence they decreaſe to the end. They are ſmooth, of a dark green colour, and ſoft. *Ex alis fol.* come the ſeveral Spikes of Flowers, the Branches ſuſtaining them, being two or three Inches long. At every half Inch is a Spike of Flowers about an Inch long. They are like thoſe of the Blites or *Amaranti*, pale green or of an herbaceous colour, a great many together, each of which has five *Apices*, a yellowiſh *Stylus*, and *Stamina:* after theſe follow in green Seminal Veſſels, or Husks, breaking horizontally, ſmall black Seeds, ſhining, compreſs d, and of the Figure of a Kidney.

It grew in a Wood by the Banks of the *Rio Cobre*, near the Town on the ſame ſide of the River, and on the Road between that place and *Paſſage* Fort, very plentifully.

XXXIV. *Blitum Americanum ſpinoſum. Raii hiſt. p.* 199. *Cat. p.* 49. Red Weed of *Barbados.*

An oblong deep reddiſh Root, with ſome Fibers, ſends up one, roundiſh, red, ſtrong, ſtriated Stalk, which has ſeveral Branches of the ſame colour, going out *ex alis fol.* The Leaves come along the Branches without any order, and are like thoſe of the ſmall Blites, and of a reddiſh colour, and uſually under them are ſome ſharp, ſhort, ſmall prickles. The Flowers come in long Spikes on the tops of the Branches, are of an herbaceous colour, and like thoſe of the other Blites, and after them, follow, ſmall, black, ſhining flat Seeds, like the others of this Kind.

It grows every where by the way ſides in *Jamaica*, and the *Caribe* Iſlands.

The Leaves of this, as of others of its Kind, are eaten in the *Indies. Herm.*

XXXV. *Blitum minus album polyſpermon folio ſubrotundo. Cat. p.* 49. *Tab.* 92. *Fig.* 1. *An Blitum Virginianum Polyſpermon erectum viride, D. Sherard. Pluken. Alm. p* 68. Caterpillers or Culilu.

The Root is large, ſtrong, perpendicularly fix'd in the Earth, ſtraight, reddiſh towards the top, and ſending out round it ſeveral Branches on every hand, often trailing on the ground, and very rarely erect, two or three Foot long, ſtriated, green, and ſucculent, along which come out ſeveral Leaves, in ſhape, *&c.* exactly like thoſe of the ſmall white Blite, only ſomething longer, and now and then covered with a browniſh *Farina.* The Flowers are Spike faſhioned, very numerous, along the Branches, they are green, like thoſe of this Kind, and to each Flower follows one Seed, round, compreſſed, black, ſhining, and little, very well incloſed in a pale green Membrane.

It grows every where in the low Lands, and Plantations, and is to be gathered very plentifully every where after Rain.

It is gathered, and when the Leaves are ſtript off, and boiled as a Sallet, is one of the pleaſanteſt I ever taſted, having ſomething of a more fragrant and grateful taſt, than any of theſe Herbs I ever knew: whence likewiſe 'tis ſhred and boiled in Pottages of all ſorts, and ſo eaten, is emollient, looſning, and provokes to a Stool.

It is uſed in Clyſters in the Belly-ach, as the beſt and moſt common emollient Herb, this Country affords.

It is eat as Spinage, *&c.* for the ſame purpoſes. *Piſ. Marg.*

Marcgraves Figure is good. The Figure here exhibited was taken in time of drough.

XXXVI. *Blitum polygonoides viride, ſeu ex viridi & albo variegatum, polyanthos. Cat. p.* 49. *Tab.* 92. *Fig.* 2.

Upon every ſide of a white, deep, and ſingle Root, are ſpread ſeveral Foot long, green, round Stalks. The Leaves are ſet along the Branches, and juſt like thoſe of the ſmall, wild, green Blite, only ſometimes they are variegated very pleaſantly with a large white ſpot. The Flowers come out of the Stalk very thick on every ſide round it for near its whole length, but more eſpecially *ex alis fol.* without any Foot-Stalks. Each of them is ſmall pentapetalous, of a pale green colour, with a purple ſtroak on each of the *Petala*, and a green *Stamen* within, after each of which follows a round, compreſs'd, blackiſh brown ſhining Seed.

If any one will make this a *Polygonum* they ſhall have my leave, for it is ſomewhat *anomalous*, and becauſe of its pretty large perfect Flower, ought to be neither Blite nor *Polygonum*.

It grows in hard Claiy grounds, and amongſt Rubbiſh, every where about the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega.*

This is not the *Portulacæ affinis polygonoides bliti folio & facie Maderoſpatenſis* of Dr. *Pluken.* in his *Phyt. Tab.* 120. *Fig.* 3. as he thinks it may, *p.* 155. of his *Mantiſſa.*

XXXVII. *Blitum pes Anſerinus dictum Raii. Cat. p.* 49. Gooſe-Foot or Sowbane.

I found this growing on the ſides of the Streets, and by the High-way ſides near the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega.* It ſeemed not to differ from that of *Europe*, only the Root was larger, the Stalks reddiſh, not ſo high, and the Leaves were whiter, being covered over with a whitiſh Meal, all which may come from the variety of Soils and Climates.

If it be eaten by Swine it kills them. *Lon. Trag. Fuchſ.*

XXXVIII. *Parietaria foliis ex adverſo naſcentibus, urticæ racemiferæ flore. Cap. p.* 50. *Tab.* 93. *Fig.* 1.

I could not obſerve this *Parietaria* here, in any thing different from that in *Europe*, only the Branches and Leaves ſtand oppoſite one to the other at joints, and the Stalks are ſquare, green, ſmooth, and ſhining, ſometimes reddiſh. The Flowers are racemoſe, having Strings like Nettles coming out *ex alis foliorum.* I am apt to believe on theſe ſcores it may be really different from the *Parietaria's* of *Europe.*

It grows on the ſides of the ſhady Rocks going to ſixteen Mile walk, and ſeveral ſuch like places of this Iſland.

XXXIX. *Kali fruticoſum, coniferum, flore albo. Cat. p.* 50. Another ſort of Sampier.

This has ſeveral upright, woody, round, gray Stalks, about a Foot high, branched towards the tops, and having there many round, green Leaves, three quarters of an Inch long, ſucculent, and ſalt to the taſt, ſet uſually oppoſite to one another, and ſomething like the Leaves of *Kali*, the Flowers are white, very ſmall, and coming out from between the green Scales, of a ſmall Cone, never, or very ſeldom bringing Seed.

It grows on the ſandy, ſalt, mariſh Grounds at *Paſſage* Fort in the very Town, and in other ſuch places in this Iſland.

It is pickled and candied in *Barbados*.

XL. *Herniaria lucida aquatica. Cat. p.* 50. *Tab.* 93. *Fig.* 2.

The Roots of this are many, ſmall and hairy. The Stalk is green, round, erect, lucid, or almoſt tranſparent, about a Foot high, having on each ſide alternatively a ſmall Branch, and oppoſite to it a tuft of Leaves, and out of the Branches after the ſame manner come Twigs, having very ſmall, green, lucid Leaves, like thoſe of *Polygonum*, only ſmaller in every part, very thick ſet, one againſt another. The Flowers come out *ex eorum ala*, on very ſmall *Petioli*, either reddiſh, or green, which looked on by the Eye, arm'd with a Microſcope, appear Tetrapetalous. The Seed follows as ſmall as duſt.

The whole Plant is adſtringent to the taſt.

It grows on the Banks of moſt Rivers, and on the wet ſides of Rocks.

XLI. *Corchoro affinis, chamædryos folio, flore ſtamineo, ſeminibus atris quadrangulis duplici ſerie diſpoſitis. Cat. p.* 150. *Tab.* 94. *Fig.* 1. *An Corchorus Americanus minor carpini folio ſiliqua anguſtiſſima ex lateribus ramulorum proveniente. Br. pr.* 2. *p.* 36?

This has a very deep blackiſh coloured Root, which ſends up a round, browniſh, woody Stem, riſing three or four Foot high, being divided into Branches on every Hand. The Leaves come out ſeveral together, ſome greater, ſome ſmaller, at half an Inches diſtance, on half an Inch long Foot-Stalks. They are half an Inch long, and a quarter broad, at Baſe where broadeſt, of a graſs green colour, indented about the edges, and ſmooth. Oppoſite to the Leaves comes yellow Flowers, being ſtamineous, after which follows a two Inch long, dark brown Pod, or Seed-Veſſel, ſomething like thoſe of the *Seſamum*, only having two round ſides, inſtead of four, five, or ſix; in each of which two rows, are contained, a great many black, quadrangular, ſmall Seeds, the rows or ſides being ſeparated from one another by a Membrane, dividing them. The Pod when ripe opens at the end, and ſcatters the Seed.

It grew on a rocky Hill, on which Colonel *Fuller*'s Houſe was built, and in ſeveral rocky grounds near *Guanaboa*.

XLII. *Aparine paucioribus foliis ſemine lævi. Cat. p.* 50. *Tab.* 94. *Fig.* 2.

The Root is jointed, having at every joint ſeveral hairy fibers ſtriking themſelves into the Earth, ſending up a jointed, greeniſh ſquare Stalk, four or five Foot high, ſtriated, a little rough and hollow, ſlender, and needing the ſupport of neighbouring Plants. At the joints which are always protuberant and reddiſh, ſtand the Leaves oppoſite one to the other, on an half Inch long Foot-Stalks, being an Inch and a quarter long, and half an Inch broad in the middle where broadeſt, of a pale green colour, a little rough. The Flowers come out *ex alis foliorum*, are pale green, Muſcoſe, or made like *Juli*, each of which is a quarter of an Inch long. After theſe follow ſeveral brown Seed-Veſſels diſpoſed *Verticillatim*, two being always joined together, each being round on one ſide, or Semicircular, and flat on the other, and both make a Globe, each half containing one black Seed, of the ſame ſhape.

It grows plentifully amongſt the Woods going from Town to *Guanaboa, &c.*

Chap. VI.

Of Herbs with monopetalous Flowers.

IN *Jamaica* the Tribe of Plants with monopetalous Flowers is pretty large, especially that elegant Sett of them called *Convolvuli*. They are most beautiful for the number and elegancy of the colours of their Flowers, far exceeding those of *Europe*. 'Tis somewhat odd, that whereas most of this kind of Plant are Purgative, a sort of Potato, first *Convolvulus* here mentioned, affords a Root, which by being an Aliment, goes a great way in affording Nourishment to the Inhabitants of the hotter parts of the World. It is also remarkable that there are more *Convolvuli* than one here, which have only one Seed following the Flower; whereas, generally speaking, there are in most *Convolvuli* three, and yet no person versed in Herbs, but who on reading the Description, or at first sight of these Plants, but must by the whole face of them, allow them to be true *Convolvuli*.

There are some of this Tribe that seem somewhat more anomalous than ordinary, all I can say to my reducing them hither, is, that 'tis the best place I could find, and that I shall be very glad any body of better Judgment will find a more proper.

There are none in this Tribe stranger than the Kinds of *Arum*, many of which are scandent, and several cultivated for Food, some for their Roots, and others for their Leaves, as shall be seen hereafter. *Galen* seems to take notice of *Colocassia* Roots, and *Apicius* has many Receipts for dressing of them.

1. *Nicotiana major latifolia*, C. B. *Cat. p.* 51. *Petun de Bouton. p.* 80. *Tabac. Ejusd. p.* 124. *Tabaco de Esquemeling, p.* 52. *&* 57. *Tabacum seu nicotiana major latifolia Eyst. Petun ou Tabacque ou Nicotien de Flacourt. p.* 146. *p.* 146. *Tobacco of Dampier. cap.* 12. *Tabac de Biet. p.* 336. *De Rochef. Tab. p.* 57. *De Olivier Oexmelin. p.* 76. *De Maire, p.* 80. *Tabacum Mirand. fin. & Eur. p.* 873. *Sana sancta Indorum sive Nicotiana Gallorum. Swert. part.* 2. *Tab.* 23. Tobacco.

This growing here agrees exactly to the Description given of it in Authors.

It is planted by most Planters in their Plantations, for the use of themselves, and in some for Sale. Before the *English* took this Island, the *Spaniards* had here as good as any was in the *Indies*, which they were careful of, and planted it by the dry River; but the *English* not taking care of their Seed, they lost the best sorts, and what they have now is planted along the Banks of this River.

Tobacco was most planted, used, and in esteem in the North parts of *America*, where probably (the want of Provisions being greater than in most parts of the World) it in some measure help'd the Inhabitants to pass their time without them. *Nitol* tells us five of his Company were lost in time of distress, who could not smoke it, though he confesses it did not Nourish. From the *West-Indies* it was propagated to the *East-Indies*, *Africa*, *&c.* and in 1586. 'twas by Sir *Francis Drake* brought into *England*. In all places where it has come, it has very much bewitched the Inhabitants from the more polite *Europeans*, to the Barbarous *Hottentots*.

This

This Plant having a Narcotick intoxicating quality, was uſed in the *Weſt-Indies* by their Prieſts, to Dream and ſee Viſions by, as appears by *Lopez de Gomara, Roulox Baro, Monardes* and *Moriſot, viz.*

The Prieſts of *Eſpanola,* called *Bohitis,* who are Phyſitians likewiſe do eat of this bray'd or made ſmall, or the ſmoak of it is taken into their Noſtrils, when they are to give anſwers, by which they ſee many Viſions, being not themſelves. The fury being over they recount for the will of God what they have ſeen. When they Cure they ſhut themſelves up with the Sick, ſurround him, ſmoaking him with the ſame, ſuck out of his Shoulders what they ſay was his Diſeaſe, ſhowing a Stone or Bone they kept in their Mouths, which Women keep as Relicks, thinking they facilitate Birth. *Lopez de Gomara.*

They cannot in *Braſil* Sacrifice without Tobacco, nor conſult the Devil in their Affairs. The Prieſt offers a great Pipe of Tobacco, and Bleſſes them with its Smoak. *Roulox Baro, p.* 225. and 238.

In going to War and Weddings the Devil ſmoaks out of a Coco, and the Prieſt Incenſes the People. *Moriſot.* 300.

Prieſts, and *Indian* Inchanters, take the fume till drunk, and fall in an Extaſie, giving an ambiguous anſwer, and then tell people of the ſucceſs of their buſineſs. *Mon.*

The Oil or Juice dropt into the Ear is good againſt Deafneſs, and is uſed outwardly againſt Burns. *Ger.*

A Clyſter being ready to be given with a Bladder, the ſmall end of a Tobacco-Pipe was put into the Bladder and tied (but ſo that it might be drawn cloſer after the Pipe is pulled out) that had Tobacco in the Bole, which only blowing the Smoak thereof into the Bladder, and ſo given (as a Clyſter) hath given perfect eaſe. *Park.* This Cuſtom is yet continued of giving Tobacco ſmoak Clyſters, with ſucceſs in Colicks.

It was brought into *France* by one *Nicotius,* an Ambaſſador, who got it at *Lisbon* of a *Flandriquen,* who came from *Florida* about 1560. C. B. *pin.*

The Seed lies long before it riſes from the ground, therefore it is ſown in Autumn. *J. B.*

The Syrup of the Juice, or infuſion in Wine, is a good Aſthmatick Remedy. *Park.*

Four or five Ounces of the juice drank by one, a ſtrong Man, in a Dropſie, purg'd him vehemently up and down, and then put him into a Sleep, after which he call'd for Meat, and was cur'd. *Dod.*

If Tobacco be Bruiſed and put on Wounds, it Cures them if ſmall, if large they muſt be waſh'd with Wine and ſtitch'd. This was taught our Men by the *Indians,* and did us much ſervice in conquering Provinces. They Burn Shells, and mix the Powder with this Leaf, holding a Pill between their Teeth and under Lip, ſwallowing ever now and then the Spittle, it hinders the ſence of Hunger or Thirſt for three or four days. The Green Leaf put on the Spleen, helps its Obſtructions, or a Rag dipt in its juice. If it be uſed likewiſe in Leaf, or in Subſtance chawed, it draws away the Flegm occaſioning it. *Fragoſ.*

It is heating and drying, cleanſing, reſolving, binding, and is a Counter-Poyſon, from thence it is called *Herba Santa* of the *Portugueſe.* The freſh Leaves and their Juice, and Balſom, do not only check cancerous Ulcers, but heal poyſonous Bites. The Water, or other convenient Liquor, in which it has been infuſed, kills Lice, and cleanſes the Head of many of its Skins Diſeaſes. The Aſhes of it, when dry, kill Worms. Chaw'd it takes away Hunger and Wearineſs. By its ſpicy quality it ſtrengthens the Stomach and Heart. It ſometimes cauſes vomiting, at other times Sleep, and draws away Flegm from the Brain, if ſmoak'd or chaw'd, making ſometimes thoſe uſing it

Drunk,

Drunk. The Syrup of Tobacco is good againſt the *Aſthma* and Dropſie, but muſt be given with Caution, becauſe it ſometimes Works very violently. *Piſo.*

It is ſharp to the taſt, hot and dry in the third Degree. The Smoak makes one Spit much Flegm, it is good for the *Aſthma*, and Wheeſing, cures Hyſterick Fits, ſtrengthens the Head, brings Sleep, eaſes Pain, and takes away Wearineſs. A Leaf rubbed with an oiled Hand, and applied hot to the Stomach and Back helps Digeſtion, and Cures Surfeits; the ſame diſcuſſes a ſwell'd Spleen, eaſes pains from Cold, cleanſes ancient and cancerous Ulcers, begetting Fleſh, and cicatrizing them. The Juice dropt into the Wound, ſome dry Powder ſtrowed on it, and the Marc put on after the ſame way Cures Wounds of the Head, if the Bones or Nerves be not touched. It Cures the Tooth-ach put into the hollow Tooth. The Powder taken at the Noſe hinders one from pain, and the ſenſe of Stroaks. As much as a Nut-Shell will hold of the Bark Inebriates, making them half dead and Mad, but thoſe who uſe it much loſe their Colours, have inflam'd Livers, ſquallid Tongues, and falling into *Cachexia* and Dropſie dye. It reſiſts Poyſon, ſome of the Powder, or Juice put into the wounded and poyſoned part, this was the Remedy uſed by the *Cannibals*; and try'd on a Dog by the King of *Spain*. It Eaſes the Gout, and all pains from Wind. The Decoction ſprinkled about the Houſe kills Flies. Dry Leaves powdered ten parts, with Lime chawed one part, brings Sleep, caſes pain, gives patience, Cures the Tooth-ach and pain of the Stomach. The Leaves are good for *Struma*, and are chawed for the Gout and fried with Butter, the Oil rub'd, Cures the Colick. A Syrup made by Infuſion and Decoction is good againſt Worms, to two Spoonfuls. The Juice is given by ſome to four or five Ounces, but is too violent a Purger upwards and downwards. The diſtill'd water is good likewiſe. A Leaf uſed like a Suppoſitory, Cures Quartanes. *Hernand.*

They mix the Seed with five times ſo much Aſhes, Sow it, and cover the ground with Branches to keep of too much Sun, and replant it in a rainy time, at three Foot ſquare diſtance; weeding it, and croping the top when going to Flower, as alſo the under Leaves, leaving ten or twelve Leaves on each Stalk, about two Foot high, clearing it of new Shoots every eight days. When the Leaf, by doubling breaks, they cut it, and ſtring it, ſo as not to touch one another, and after fifteen days drying, take off the Leaves, out the Ribs, and twine it with Salt water into Ropes, to be made in Rolls. *Tertre.*

Ximenes tells a Story of one, who in fifteen days, with exceſſive taking Tobacco, at all Hours, Chocolate and Wine, had his Legs and Feet ſwelled, and was all broke out, and argues that it gives no Nouriſhment. Nor, if it be Phyſick, ought at all times to be uſed.

It was anciently uſed by the *Indians* for a Vulnerary, and only ſent into *Spain* for its Handſomneſs for Gardens, but is now in uſe for its Faculties. Its name was *Picielt*, Tobacco was given to it by the *Spaniards*, from the Iſland of that name, where it grew very frequently. The Leaves Cure the Head-ach, being applied to it after being heated, and the Tooth-ach being put into the hollow Tooth. They eaſe all outward pains from the Stomach, Stone, and *Uterus*. The Smoak wakes an Hyſterick Perſon. *Mon.*

Sir *Richard Greenfield*, on his diſcovery of *Virginia* in 1585. found the *Indians* uſed Tobacco in Clay-Pipes for their Health, whence he brought ſome Pipes, and they were made after the ſame Faſhion in *England*, and thence uſed very much at Court. *Cluſ.*

Tobacco was firſt ſhowed in the *Eaſt-Indies* by the *Dutch* Seamen. *Vanderhagen.*

Seamen

Seamen uſed to carry Pipes about them made of Palm Leaves, in which they ſmoaked to eaſe their wearineſs, bringing forth much Phlegm: It takes away Hunger and Thirſt, *Lob.*

After the *Indians* have gathered it, and hang'd it up by ſmall handfuls, and dry'd it in their Houſes, they take four or five Leaves, and wrap them up in a great Leaf of a Tree, like a Paper made like a Funnel in which Spices are put, and put fire to the end, and draw it into their Mouths, which although the Smoak comes out again, yet by it they ſubſiſt three or four days. When they go to War, or deliberate on it, they ſmoak and ſpeak, if they take too much of it, it inebriates as Wine, and occaſions great diſturbance in thoſe who take it. *Thevet.*

It is a Counter-Poyſon. *Acoſta.*

It is uſed in Leaves rolled up and ſmoak'd, they, who take it, lye ſenſeleſs and ſtupefied moſt part of the day and night. Others take more moderately, having a Vertigo. I was forced out of the Houſes by Smoak. Prieſts and Phyſicians are the ſame in all places where I was. They Smoak, and lie ſtupefied.

'Tis very likely the Powder mentioned by *Fernan Colon. p.* 125. to be ſuck'd from the Statue of *Cemi*, was this, for with it the *Indians* went out of their Senſes like drunken Men, and likewiſe 'tis the *Cogioba* of *Roman* there. *p.* 132. and *Cohoba*, with which drawn by the Noſe in Powder, the *Bohitis* are out of their Senſes, and pretend Revelations. *p.* 144. They give likewiſe the Powder to purge the diſeaſed with. *ib.* It makes them ſee People and Houſes topſie turvvy. *p.* 138.

It was in Juice uſed againſt poyſoned Arrows, in place of Sublimat at *Porto Rico. Lugd.* and for Wounds and Ulcers in Cattle, and was eaten to prevent the Gout. *id.*

It is very vulnerary. *Oviedo.*

Upon the whole matter 'tis moſt certain, not only by the Eye Witneſſes abovementioned, but many others, that Tobacco is a Plant of very extraordinary Vertues, not only for ill natur'd Ulcers, but even poyſon'd Wounds. That chawed, ſnuff'd or ſmoak'd, 'tis good for Catarrhs, Headaches, Rheums, Defluxions, the Gout, Aſthma, *&c.* 'Tis likewiſe very certain that the Prieſts or Phyſitians made uſe of this to intoxicate themſelves withal, and afterwards to abuſe the People, by telling them what they ſaw, or pretended to ſee, or foreſee in ſuch Extaſies, would be the event of Wars, *&c.* From this Narcotick quality it is, that thoſe who uſe it improperly, or in exceſs, turn yellowiſh, fall into Obſtructions, and ſuffer almoſt the ſame Accidents as Perſons that drink exceſſively of fermented Liquors, or take *Opium* in too great a quantity. From this Narcotick quality it is alſo not unlikely that it takes off the ſenſe of Hunger, thereby calming the Mind, whereby 'tis hindered from fretting the Body.

II. *Gentianella flore cæruleo, integro vaſculo ſeminali ex humidi contactu impatiente. Cat. p.* 52. *Tab.* 93. *Fig.* 1. *Gentianella utriuſque Indiæ impatiens foliis agerati, Pluken. Phyt. Tab.* 186. *Fig.* 2. *Alm. p.* 167. Spirit-Leaf.

This has ſeveral brown, round, ſtraight, an Inch and an half long Roots, almoſt finger'd like thoſe of the *Oenanthe's*. From theſe riſe two or three Stalks, four or five Inches high, at about one Inches diſtance jointed, and four ſquare, and at the joints come out the Leaves. They are ſomething like thoſe of *Mercurialis*, of a dark blewiſh green colour. *Ex alis foliorum*, come the Flowers. They are large, monopetalous, like thoſe of the *Convolvuli*, Bell faſhion'd, and of a delicate blew colour, after which ſucceeds a four ſquare, brown, Inch long Seed Veſſel; containing a great many flat, brown Seeds.

When any wet touches the end of the Seed Veſſel, with a ſmart noiſe, and ſudden leap it opens its ſelf, and with a ſpring ſcatters its Seed to a pretty diſtance round it, where it grows.

It grows under the Shrubs in the *Savannas* about the Town, and is in perfection ſome time after a rainy ſeaſon.

The admirable contrivance of Nature, in this Plant, to propagate its ſelf, is moſt plain, for the Seed-Veſſels being the beſt preſerver of the Seed, 'tis there kept from the injuries of Air and Earth, till it be rainy, when 'tis a proper time for it to grow, and then it is thrown round the Earth as Grain by a skilful Sower.

This is a very good Wound-Herb, a very excellent Salve, being made with it and Suet boil'd together, and then ſtrain'd.

It is us'd likewiſe applied on Iſſues to make them run.

I ſhould not have taken this Plant to be mentioned by Dr. *Plukenet*, as above, had not he poſitively ſaid ſo, *p.* 167. of his *Mantiſſa*.

III. *Convulvulus radice tuberoſa eſculenta, ſpinachiæ folio, flore albo, fundo purpureo, ſemine poſt ſingulos flores ſingulo. Cat. p.* 53. *Patatas de Eſquemeling, p.* 54. *Batatas Hiſpanorum Swert. part.* 2. *Tab.* 35. *Patales de Bouton. p.* 47. *Patates de Biet. p.* 334. *Rochef. Tabl. p.* 48. *Convolvulus angulosis foliis, Malabaricus radice tuberoſa eduli. Plukenet. Almag. p.* 114. *Potatoes* of *Dampier. p.* 10. *&c. An Mawandres de Flacourt. p.* 116? Spaniſh Patatas.

The Root is tuberous, for ſhape and bigneſs very uncertain, but being for the moſt part oblong, as big as a Hen-Egg, from a ſwell'd middle tapering to both extremes, yellow, and ſweet within when roaſted, taſting like a boil'd Cheſnut, and having many fibrils, by which it draws its Nouriſhment. The Stalks are green, a little cornered, and creeping for many Feet in length along the ſurface of the Earth, and putting forth Leaves and Flowers at every Inches diſtance. The Leaves ſtand on five Inch long green Foot-Stalks, they are almoſt Triangular, having two Ears, and a ſharp point oppoſite to the Foot-Stalk. They are five Inches broad from Ear to Ear, and three from the Foot-Stalks end to the point, having under them purple Ribs, being ſoft, ſmooth, and of a yellowiſh green colour, ſomething reſembling the Leaves of Spinage. The Flowers come out *ex alis fol.* ſtanding on a three or four Inches long, green Foot-Stalk, being monopetalous, Bell Faſhion'd, not very open, purple within and whitiſh without, having in the middle ſome *Stamina*, and a *Stylus*. After each Flower uſually follows one Seed, brown, and having ſeveral depreſſions in it. It is incloſed in a roundiſh, brown, membranaceous *Capſula*, under which ſtand five brown capſular withered Leaves, as in the other *Convolvuli*.

There is another Kind of this, the ſame in every thing, only the Roots are reddiſh, which is as common as the white, and grows indifferently with it.

They are every where planted after a rainy Seaſon in the Plantations, for Proviſion, by the ſlip, a piece of the Stalk and Leaves, being put either into the plain Field after Howing, or into little Hillocks raiſed through the Field, in which they are thought to thrive better. In four months after planting they are ready to be gathered, the ground being fill'd with them, and if they continue therein any longer they are eaten by Worms.

Linſchoten, in his Deſcription of *America*, ſeems to make *Ages* and *Batatos* two Roots, which are nevertheleſs the ſame.

They vary very much as to the figure and bigneſs of the Root, the colour of its Skin being ſometimes red, and moſt commonly white. They are ſometimes turbinated, at other times round, and moſt commonly biggeſt in the middle, and tapering to both extremes.

They are boild or roaſted under the Aſhes, and thought extraordinary good and nouriſhing Food, and becauſe of their ſpeedy attaining their due growth and perfection, they are believed to be the moſt profitable ſort of Root for ordinary Proviſion.

They are uſed in great quantities to make the Drink called Mobby.

In dry times when Graſs is ſcarce, or at any other, the tops are given to feed Rabbets.

They are windy. *Piſo.*

Peter Martyr reckons up many ſorts, only differing in the colour of the Skin, and *Benzo* ſpeaks of *Haias* leſs, and more ſavoury, which I believe is only a variety of this.

They are very nouriſhing and provoke to venery.

Many conſerves, like to Marmelade of Quinces, are made of them. *Linſchot.* They are common at *Velez-Malaga*, whence ten or twelve Caravels are loaded with them every year to *Sevil.* They are temperate and looſning. *Mon.*

People feed on them in *Trinidado. Thevet.*

They are ripe in ſix months, and Breed Wind. *Benzo.*

Theſe Roots were by *Colon* brought from the *Weſt-Indies* into *Europe*, in his firſt Voyage, to ſhew the different Productions of the one and the other. *Lopez de Gom.*

They are planted by the Slip, the Root being neceſſary for Bread, which is a great Providence. *Ludg.*

They are beſt about *Malaca. Cluſ.* From whence they were brought to *Cadiz* and *Spain.*

IV. *Convolvulus radice tuberoſa, eſculenta, minore, purpurea. Cat. p. 54. Batates Ind. Or. part. 6. p. 85.* Red *Spaniſh Batatas.*

This has a Root four or five Inches long, as big as ones Finger, biggeſt in the middle, having a ſmall lower end, and ſeveral fibrils drawing its Nouriſhment from the Earth. It is of a very deep red, or purple colour, and being broken, yields Milk very plentifully, which dyes of a purple colour. The Stalks were two or three Foot long, round, and green, putting forth at every Inch, or more, Leaves very like thoſe of the precedent, only not ſo large, nor cornered, of a deep graſs green colour, and thin, almoſt like thoſe of a Violet, ſtanding on an Inch, or a two Inches long Foot-Stalk. This here deſcribed was a very young Plant.

It grew at Colonel *Bourdens* Plantation, beyond *Guanaboa*, where it was planted.

It is uſed only to give Mobby a fine reddiſh colour.

V. *Convolvulus maximus, caule ſpinulis obtuſis obſito, flore albo, folio hederaceo, anguloſo. Cat. p. 55. Tab. 96. Fig. 1.*

This grows to a very great length, covering ſometimes many Trees, or the Banks of Rivers for many Paces, having a round and reddiſh Stalk, arm'd with blunt, herbaceous, and ſhort, variouſly ſhap'd Prickles, winding its ſelf about any thing it comes near, or creeping along the ſurface of the ground. At unequal diſtances come out ſmooth Leaves, ſtanding on ſix Inches long Foot-Stalks, they are three pointed, being four Inches long from the Foot-Stalks end to their points, and as broad from Ear to Ear at the baſe, there being a defect or *Sinus* from the Ears to the Point. The Flowers come out *ex alis foliorum*, ſtanding upon an Inch long Foot-Stalks, having a four Inches long, green *tubulus*, from whence, by degrees, it opens its ſelf into a white monopetalous Bell-Flower, of five Inches Diameter, a little ſinuated, and having five green diſcernible ſtreaks on its out ſide. The Seed-Veſſel

has

has five little, brown, ſhort, capſular Leaves, ſtanding underneath. It is an Inch long, pyramidal and brown, having four protuberances, and contains three irregularly figur'd large Seeds, very dark brown colour'd, hard and ſmooth.

It grows by the ſides of Black River, and *Rio Cobre*, very plentifully.

The Leaves of this are very different from thoſe of the *Convolvulus Americanus, ſubrotundis foliis, viticulis ſpinoſis. Plukenet. Tab.* 276. *Fig.*3. *Alm. p.*115. So that they cannot be the ſame, though Dr. *Plukenet. p.* 54. *Mant.* thinks it may be the ſame.

VI. *Convolvulus major heptaphyllos, flore ſulphureo, odorato, ſpecioſiſſimo. Cat. p.*55. *Tab.*96. *Fig.* 2. *Spaniſh Arbor* Vine, or *Spaniſh* Woodbind.

This has a round tuberous Root, as large as ones Head, ſending forth a brown, corner'd Stalk, which mounts, and turns round the higheſt Trees, and covers them with its numerous Branches. The Leaves come out at three or four Inches interval, they are finger'd like thoſe of the *Hedera quinquefolia Canadenſis Cornuti*, having two Inches long, green, round Foot-Stalks, and being divided into ſeven Fingers or Diviſions, each Section having a middle Rib, beginning narrow, growing larger, and ending in a point. The Sections at baſe are ſhorteſt, and narroweſt, each growing larger to the ſeventh, which is four Inches long, and one broad, thin, ſmooth, and dark coloured. The Flowers ſtand on three Inches long, round, green Foot-Stalks, coming out *ex alis fol.* being monopetalous Bell Faſhion'd, of a very fine yellow colour, and ſmelling ſweet. After theſe follow the Seeds, contained in a *Capſula* as big as a ſmall Wallnut. The *Capſula* is thin, membranaceous, brown, and covered with folioſe, or capſular Leaves, ſticking to its Baſe. Theſe Seeds are very large, being uſually three, and triangular, having one round ſide, and being of a dark brown colour, looking like Sattin, by many brown Hairs, are on their ſurface.

It grows among the Trees by the Banks of *Rio-Cobre* near the Town, and is planted by Arbors to make ſhades, they covering them, and by their Leaves keeping out the Sun-Beams, better than any one of this Kind I know.

A Planter finding this tuberous Root in his ground, very plentifully, thought that he had found a new ſort of Proviſion like *Batatas* for his *Negroes*; but he was miſtaken for on boyling this Root as the others it would not at all reliſh with them.

This cannot be the *Convolvulus Americanus villoſus pentaphyllus & heptaphyllos major. Herm.* as Dr. *Plukenet* thinks, *p.* 55. of his *Mantiſſa.*

VII. *Convolvulus pentaphyllos, flore pallide flaveſcente, caule hirſuto, pungente. Cat. p.* 55. *An Convolvulus Americanus, pentaphyllos, folio glabro dentato, viticulis hirſutis. Plum. Tournef. Inſt. p.*84?

The Root of this Plant is oblong, and tuberous, of an Aſh colour, from which riſes a large purple Stem, branch'd out into others, very tough, and purple, taking hold, and climbing up by its Stalk any Plant or Herb it comes near. The hairy long prickles on the Stalks of this Plant are pricking and troubleſome, like thoſe on Cowhage. At about two Inches diſtance, come out the Flowers and Leaves, the latter ſtand on three quarters of an Inch long Foot-Stalks, being divided into five Sections from the Center of its Foot-Stalks, as *Lupins, agnus caſtus*, or *Hedera quinquefolia Canadenſis Cornuti.* That Section oppoſite to the Foot-Stalk, is about an Inch long, the reſt being ſhorter, in proportion to their being near the Baſe, being all ſmooth, and of a pale green colour, like the Leaves of Burnet. The Flowers come out *ex alis fol.* ſtanding on two Inch long Foot-Stalks. They are ſmall, monopetalous,

Bell

Bell faſhion'd, of a very pale yellow colour, having a green pentaphyllous *calyx*. After the Flowers follows a round *Capſula*, divided into four Loculaments or Cells, in each of which lies one brown Seed, covered with a woolly Hair, triangular, round on one ſide, and flat on the two others, each Cell being by ſeveral membranes divided from the others.

It grows in the *Savannas*, and by the Rivers ſides very plentifully.

I think this Plant agrees with Dr. *Plukenet*'s *Convolvulus quinquefolius, glaber, &c.* as I have ſaid in my *Catalogue*, notwithſtanding his being of another Opinion. *Mant. p. 55.*

VIII. *Convolvulus pentaphyllos minor, flore purpureo. Cat. p. 55. Tab. 97. Fig. 1.*

A ſmall ſtringy Root, ſends up a round purple Stalk, winding about any thing near it, and riſing two Foot high, on which, here and there, ſtand purpliſh green, five pointed, ſmooth Leaves, the notches reaching almoſt to the purple Foot-Stalks end, ſomewhat like Papaw Leaves. The Flowers come out *ex alis foliorum*, they are monopetalous, of a purple colour, and very pleaſant, after which follows a round, brown *Capſula*, membranaceous, and incloſing the Seed, as the other *Convolvuli*.

It grew among the prickly Pears in the Town *Savanna*, going towards two Mile Wood.

'Tis eaſie by comparing the Deſcription and Figure of this, and the *Convolvulus quinquefolius, glaber, Americanus. Plukenet. Phyt. Tab.* 167. *Fig.* 6. That that Plant and this are different, though Dr. *Plukenet*, *p.* 55. of his *Mantiſſa*, thinks they may be the ſame.

IX. *Convolvulus major polyanthos, longiſſime latiſſimeque repens, floribus albis, minoribus, odoratis. Cat. p.* 55. *Tab.* 97. *Fig.* 2.

The Plant covers ſometimes a great many Trees, and ſometimes Paſtures for a great breadth. It has a broad or compreſs'd, flat, long, cornered Root, of a browniſh colour, from whence many ſtrings go under the ſurface of the Earth, to draw Nouriſhment to the whole Herb. The Stalks are whitiſh, broad, ſmooth, having ſeveral round eminencies on their ſurface, and riſe about any Tree they come near, to ſometimes a very great heighth, at other times ſpread on the ſurface of the Earth to a great breadth, putting forth Branches adorn'd with Leaves at an Inch and an halfs diſtance. They are ſhap'd like a Heart, an Inch and a half long from the Inch long Foot-Stalk to the end of the Leaf, and an Inch broad at the round Baſe, where broadeſt, ſmooth, ſoft, and of a darkiſh green colour. The Flowers come out on the Branches in great numbers. They ſtand on an Inch long Foot-Stalks, are monopetalous, Bell faſhion'd, white, with five greeniſh *Faſciæ*, little in reſpect of the Plant, and ſmelling very ſweet. After each of theſe Flowers ſucceeds one large Seed, of an oval Figure, like brown Velvet, ſolid, incloſed in a brown membranaceous hairy Seed-Veſſel, having five capſular brown Leaves, ſtanding out on every ſide under it like the Rays of a Star.

It grows on the plain grounds near the River ſide, by the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, and in other places of the Iſland, very plentifully.

It Flowers in *May* and *December*, when the humming Birds are very buſie about it, feeding on the *Farina* ſticking to the Flowers.

It has a pleaſant ſmell, when in Flower, much like that of the *Narciſſus Mediolutens*, call'd *Piſſaulitz* at *Montpelier*.

X. *Convolvulus Polyanthos, folio ſubrotundo, flore luteo. Cat. p. 55.*

This *Convolvulus* has a round, woody, green Stalk, by which it climbs, or winds its ſelf round any Tree it comes near for many Feet high, putting forth Leaves at four Inches diſtance. They are cordated, more than two Inches long, and as broad at the round Baſe, where broadeſt, having ſome Nerves going from the end of the Foot-Stalk, through the Leaf, and ſome few tranſverſe ones, ſmooth, of a dark green colour, and exactly in every thing like the precedent, ſtanding on three Inches long Foot-Stalks. The Flowers are many, ſtand on four Inch long Stalks, they being at their end, as at a common Center, divided into ſeveral three quarters of an Inch long *Petioli*, ſuſtaining ſeveral large monopetalous, Bell faſhion'd, yellow Flowers, having ſome *Faſciæ* within them, and a few ſlight Inciſures on the edges with a *Stylus*, and ſome *Stamina*. After each of theſe follows a perfectly Spherical, brown *Capſula*, with five capſular dry Leaves, and within it three Velvet, or ſattin'd, brown, triangular Seeds like the other *Convolvuli*.

It grew in a Wood, going towards the Ferry, near the *Crawle* Plantation.

I gathered a variety of this in *Barbados*, having hairy *Calices*.

I ſee no reaſon given by Dr. *Plukenet* in his *Mantiſſa. p.* 54. why I ſhould think thoſe *Synonima*, I have taken in my Catalogue to belong to this Plant, not to belong to it.

XI. *Convolvulus major, folio ſubrotundo, flore amplo, purpureo. Cat. p. 55. Tab.* 98. *Fig.* 1.

The round, green Sarments, or Stalks of this Plant mount about any Shrub, Tree, or Hedge, to a great heighth, cloathing them green with their many Branches and Leaves, which are two Inches and an half long from the Foot-Stalks end, to that of the Leaf oppoſite to it, and two Inches broad at the round Baſe, from one Ear to the other, the Leaves being faſhion'd like a Heart, ſmooth, of a yellowiſh green colour, and ſtanding on an Inch and a quarter long Foot-Stalks. The Flowers are of a pale purple colour, very large, monopetalous, and Bell faſhion'd, after each of which ſucceeds a brown *Capſula*, having above five dry capſular Leaves, four round Protuberances, and in each of them a large triangular, ſmooth, ſolid, whitiſh brown Seed.

It grows every where on the Hedges and Ditches of the moiſter grounds.

The Decoction purges groſs and cold humours with Worms. It is to be taken in the morning, and made of the green Herb, otherwiſe it is not uſeful. *Hernand.*

XII. *Convolvulus folio lanato, in tres lacinias diviſo, flore oblongo, purpureo. Cat. p.* 55. *Tab.* 98. *Fig.* 2.

This by its round, whitiſh, woolly Stem, turns its ſelf round the Trunes of Trees, riſing twenty Foot high, at every Inches diſtance, putting forth Leaves, ſtanding on three quarters of an Inch long Foot-Stalks. They are ſomething like the Elder Leaves of Ivy, being divided into three *Lacinia*, an Inch and an half long from the Center of the Foot-Stalk, to the point oppoſite to it, and as much or more from one Section at Baſe, to the other; they are of a very white green colour, ſoft, and covered over with ſhort Wooll. The Flowers come out *ex alis foliorum*, ſtanding on a quarter of an Inch long Foot-Stalks in a pentaphyllous, green *Capſula*, are monopetalous, an Inch and an half long in the *Tubulus* of the Flower, which opens it ſelf Bell faſhion, of a fine purple colour, with ſome yellow *Stamina* in the middle, and five paler Streaks or *Faſciæ*. After theſe follows a brown membranaceous

Capſula,

Capsula, with four round Protuberances, under a thin membrane, containing three sattin'd Seeds, like the other *Convolvuli*.

It grew on the larger Trees, in the Road to *Guanaboa*, and at Colonel *Fuller*'s House in St. *Dorothies* near the Bridge, over Black River.

XIII. *Convolvulus folio hederaceo, angulosо, flore dilute purpureo. Cat. p. 56.*

This sends forth several Stems from the same Root, which is oblong, deep and large, each of the Stalks being round, reddish, and about three or four Foot long, trailing on the surface of the ground, at every three or four Inches distance putting forth Leaves and Flowers *ex eorum ala*. The Leaves stand on two Inches long Foot-Stalks. They are an Inch and an half, or two Inches long from the Center of the Foot-Stalk to the opposite point, and as much from one end of the Section at Base, to the other, every Leaf being angular, having two Sections at Base or Ears, and a third sharper and longer, opposite to the Foot-Stalk, very like the elder angular Leaves of Ivy. The Flower has an half Inch Foot-Stalk, a pentaphyllous *Capsula* or *Calyx*, and a monopetalous, Bell fashion'd, pale, purple Flower, agreeing exactly with the other *Convolvuli* in all its parts.

It grows in very great quantities on the Red Hills near *Guanaboa*, and in cleared low Lands, as also on the Banks of the *Rio-Cobre*, below the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, on the same side of the River.

By the Figure of the Leaves, which agrees with those of what *Piso* says gives Jalap, I concluded this to be the same, but on tryal I found it had no such Root as I expected.

XIV. *Convolvulus folio hederaceo, angulosо, lanuginosо flore magno, cæruleo, patulo, Cat. p. 56. Habalnil. Avic.*

The Stalk of this is round, hairy, and pretty large, having Leaves standing at about two Inches intervals, on Inch long hoary Foot-Stalks. They are shap'd like those of Ivy, having three Angles or Points, whitish, hoary, woolly, soft, an Inch and an half long, and an Inch broad at Base, where broadest. *Ad alas foliorum*, come the Flowers, being several on the same Foot-Stalk. They are large, blew, monopetalous, and extremely pleasiing to the Eye, in every thing agreeing with the other *Convolvuli*.

It grew in Mrs. *Guys* Plantation in *Guanaboa*.

Lobel tells us that it was in the Gardens of *Italy*, *France*, and the *Low-Countries*, and *Terrentius* in those of *Italy* in his time, and their Descriptions agree very well to this. *Dodoneus*'s Cut seems to make the Flower five pointed, which may come from the *Fasciæ* most *Convolvuli* have saying they are *per oras angulosi*, and so do other Authors, so there may be some doubt whether it be that.

It purges gross Humours. *Avicen.*

XV. *Convolvulus marinus catharticus folio rotundo. Cat. p. 57. An Convolvulus marinus Catharticus folio rotundo, flore purpureo, S. Patate de Mer. & Camoulrouloe de Plumier. Plukenet. Alm. p. 113? Phyt. Tab. 324. Fig. 2?*

This had a very deep, white, oblong Root, and a great many long, round Stalks, as big as ones little Finger, green, spread on the surface of the ground for several Yards in length. The Leaves stood on them without any order. They had two Inches loog Foot-Stalks, were almost round, only a very small notch, or defect, as if a little piece had been cut out with a pair of Scissors, at the end opposite to the Foot-Stalk, making the Leaf cordated, though sometimes it wants this defect. It is of two Inches Diameter, having several Ribs from the Foot-Stalks, and middle Nerve, smooth, of a yellowish green colour, and in its surface is like the *Caltha palustris*. The

Flowers

Flowers were monopetalous, Bell faſhion'd, of a pale purple colour, and after them follow four rough, triangular Seeds, ſattin'd like thoſe of the other *Convolvuli*, each being ſet in a diſtinct Cell, and all of them in a round, brown, membranaceous pentaphyllous *Capſula*.

The whole Plant was milky.

It grew on the *Cayos* near *Port-Royal*, and on the ſandy Sea ſhore at *Rio Nuevo*, in the North ſide very plentifully.

The Leaves are uſed in Bathes for the Dropſie, and to put on Iſſues to draw them.

Boil'd in water it makes a Fomentation to eaſe gouty Pains. The Leaves prepar'd into a Potion with Goats Milk are given for the *Hæmorrhoids*. *H. M.*

The Stalks and Leaves are temperately warm, and emollient, and therefore good in Baths, and to ſtrengthen the Body, eſpecially in cold Diſeaſes. The Decoction of them are given inwardly, for the ſame purpoſes. *Piſo.*

I have learned, of perſons well experienced, that the inſpiſſated juice is very purgative, and it is a kind of Scammony, and may be given as ordinary Scammony, from ten to twelve or fourteen Grains. It may be corrected with Sulphur, Creme of Tartar, or ordinary Quinces, or in want of them, with the Fleſh of the Fruit *Guava*, or Almonds, or the cold Seeds. *Plumier.*

XVI. *Convolvulus maritimus major noſtras rotundifolius. Moriſ. Cat. p. 57.*

I could not ſee any difference between the *European*, and this Herb.

It grew on *Gun Cayos*, a ſmall Iſland off of *Port-Royal*.

It is very purging, eſpecially of watery and hydropick Humours, and either given in Powder, or boil'd in Broths, but very ſtrong, and not fit for weak Perſons. *Ger.* who ſays likewiſe that it was uſed about *Hampſhire* for Scurvy-graſs.

The juice condens'd, either outwardly applied to the Belly, or inwardly given, is commonly, though not ſafely, known to help the Dropſie. *Lob.*

It is griping. *Dod.*

Three Drams of the Powder of the Leaves drank with Whey for ſome days, purges notably hydropical Humours. *Lac.*

XVII. *Convolvulus minor lanuginoſus, folio ſubrotundo, flore cæruleo. Cat p. 58. Tab. 99. Fig. 1.*

This has a ſmall, round, green Stalk, by which it winds and turns its ſelf round any Plant it comes near, creeping a great length, and having very few Leaves, or ſet at great intervals, one from another They ſtand on an Inch and an half long Foot-Stalks, are cordated, or ſhap'd like a Heart, an Inch and an half long, and an Inch broad at their round Baſe, of a very green colour, and covered with a little white Wooll. The Flowers come out *ex alis foliorum*, ſometimes ſeveral together, and ſometimes only one by its ſelf. They are monopetalous, Bell faſhion'd, and of an extremely pleaſant, lively, blew colour, ſtanding in a pentaphyllous, rough, hairy *Calix*, and on a quarter of an Inch long Foot-Stalk. After theſe follow, in a tapering or pointed, brown, membranous *Capſula*, three, almoſt triangular Seeds, brown, and like thoſe of the other *Convolvuli*, being lodged in three ſeveral Cells, diſtinguiſh'd by ſo many membranes.

It

It grows in great plenty flowring in *November*, in the open grounds, at *Guanaboa*, and among the prickly Pears, and other Buſhes near the old Monaſtery of the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*.

XVIII. *Convolvulus minor repens, nummulariæ folio, flore cæruleo. Cat. p.* 58. *Tab.* 99. *Fig.* 2.

From a ſmall, ſtringy, and fibrous Root, ſpring, long, trailing Stalks, taking Root here and there, where they touch the ground, and putting forth, alternatively, at ſmall, unequal diſtances, Leaves, almoſt round, like thoſe of the *Nummularia minor flore purpuraſcente*. They are three quarters of an Inch long, and an Inch Broad, having a ſnip, or ſmall notch at the end, and a quarter of an Inch long brown Foot-Stalks. *Ex alis foliorum*, come the Flowers, ſtanding on ſhort Foot-Stalks. They are monopetalous, Bell faſhion'd, of a light blue colour, after which follows a brown *Capſula*, containing two or three brown Seeds.

It grows very plentifully after Rain, in the Town *Savanna's*, and in *Barbados*.

XIX. *Convolvulus rectus minor, folio anguſto candicante. Cat. p.* 58. *Tab.* 99. *Fig.* 3. *An Convolvulus Americanus, minimus, villoſus, helianthemi folio. Plum. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 84 ?

This has a long ſtraight Root, which ſhoots forth ſeveral ſmall, round Stalks, ſtraight up, riſing to ſcarce a Foot high, covered over with a hairy Down, the Leaves ſtand iregularly along the Stem. They are an Inch long, and not over a quarter of an Inch broad, ſmooth, and have a hairy Down on their underſide. The Flowers come out *ex alis foliorum*, are monopetalous, Bell faſhion'd, white, with ſome *Stamina* in the middle, and a *Calix* underneath, by which it adheres to the Stalk, to this follows a pentaphyllous *Capſula* containing ſeveral Seeds.

It grows plentifully in the *Savanna*, near the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, after Rain.

XX. *Rapunculus fruticoſus, foliis oblongis, integris, villoſis, ex adverſo ſitis, flore purpureo villoſo. Cat. p.* 58. *Tab.* 100. *Fig.* 1.

This Shrub had many ſmall Stalks, riſing from the ſame Root, to about four or five Foot high, each whereof was ſquare, about the bigneſs of ones little Finger, having under a ſmooth, clay coloured Bark, a hard, whitiſh Wood, and very large Pith, with many tranſverſe dividing membranes. The Leaves were ſet oppoſite to one another at the Joints, which were two Inches, or an Inch aſunder. Each of them had one third part of an Inch long, rough Foot-Stalk, was about two Inches long, and one Inch broad in the middle, where broadeſt: of a dark green colour, rough, or ſet all over with ſhort whitiſh Hairs. *Ex alis foliorum* came the Flowers, ſtanding on purpliſh, rough, one third part of an Inch long Foot-Stalks. They were large and monopetalous, difform, dividied at the ends into ſeveral Segments, being tubulous, purple, and ſet very thick over, with ſtrong ſhort Hair. The bottom of the Flower ſwelling, there comes in it a *Capſula* or Seed-Veſſel, in which lies much ſmall, oblong, crooked, browniſh Seed.

It grew in the mountainous Woods of this Iſland.

XXI. *Rapunculas fruticoſus linifolius, flore luteo ſpecioſo, foliis ex adverſo ſitis. Cat. p.* 58. *Tab.* 101. *Fig.* 1.

This riſes to about four or five Foot high, being branched on every Hand. The Branches and Twigs are woody, ſet with Leaves oppoſite to one another at an Inches diſtance from each other. They ſtand on an eighth

part of an Inch long Foot-Stalks, are an Inch and an half long, and about half as broad in the middle, where broadeſt, being ſmooth, and of a dark green colour. The tops of the Twigs are branched generally, and carry ſeveral Flowers of a yellow colour, very pleaſant, being tubulous and monopetalous, the *Oræ* divided into five Sections, and this ſtanding on the rudiments of the Fruit, which augments into a pyramidal oblong Head, covered with ſome few ſmall Leaves, and is made up of three ſeveral Cells, in each of which is great plenty of ſmall, brown Seed.

It grew on the Red Hills going to Colonel *Cope*'s Plantation in *Guanaboa*.

XXII. *Rapunculus aquaticus, foliis Cichorii, flore albo, tubulo longiſſimo. Cat. p.* 58. *Tab.* 101. *Fig.* 2.

This had a deep and thick Root, with which it was firmly fix'd in the Earth, and from whence roſe a roundiſh Stalk about four Inches high, having many Leaves, going out alternatively at very ſhort intervals, each being without any Foot-Stalk, about three Inches long, and three quarters of an Inch broad near the further end, where broadeſt, and whence they decreaſe, ending in a blunt point. They are rough, of a whitiſh green colour, and laciniated round their edges, after the manner of *Dens Leonis*, or Cichory, to the Leaves of which they are not unlike. Towards the tops come the Flowers, being of a very white or milky colour, and pleaſant to look on. The *Tubulus* is the longeſt I ever ſaw, being about three or four Inches long. The *Oræ* are divided into five points, and after theſe follows, in ſmall Heads, much ſmall Seed.

It grows on the moiſt Banks of the *Rio Cobre*, above and below the Town very plentifully.

XXIII. *Rapunculus folio oblongo, ſerrato, flore galeato, integro, pallide luteo. Cat. p.* 58. *Tab.* 95. *Fig.* 2. *An Rapuntium Americanum Altiſſimum, foliis cirſii, flore vireſcente. Plum. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 193 ?

This has a Stalk as big as ones Finger, riſes thee Foot high, being green and ſmooth, and having very many Leaves ſet on it, without any order, each of which is ten Inches long, and two broad in the middle of a dark green colour, and indented about the edges. At the top are a great many Flowers, they are of a pale yellow colour, and galeated, having a long *Galea* turn'd up, and ſome *Stamina* coming out of the middle of the Flower. The Seeds were very ſmall, and ſcarce diſcernible, brown like thoſe of *hyoſcyamus*, and contained in ſeveral Cells, in one *Capſula*, ſurrounded with four *foliola*.

It grew in the Woods by the Path going to ſixteen Mile Walk, and other Woods about *Guanaboa*.

This is a *Rapuntium*.

XXIV. *Speculum Veneris majus, impatiens. Cat. p.* 59. *Tab.* 100. *Fig.* 2.

This riſes to three or four Foot high, having a ſquare jointed, rough, and a little hoary Stalk. The Leaves ſtand oppoſite one to the other, at every Inches diſtance, on half an Inch long Foot-Stalks, being an Inch and an half long, and three quarters of an Inch broad, near the middle, where broadeſt, hoary, and of a bluiſh green colour. *Ex alis foliorum* come out the Branches, two always ſet oppoſite, on whoſe tops ſtand Flowers without any Foot-Stalks. They have five capſular, long, green Leaves, and a long white *tubulus*, and on its top an open fine deep blew Flower, whoſe *Oræ* are deeply divided into five Sections, to which follows a quadrangular, three quarters of an Inch long *Capſula*, containing round,

round, flat, brown Seeds, which are thrown out of the *Capſula* with violence, when 'tis either touch'd or wetted on the end.

It grew about the Town, in many places, amongſt the Buſhes.

XXV. *Flori Cardinalis ſive rapuntio affinis anomala, caule quadrato, flore coccineo, capſula pyramidali. Cat. p.* 59. *Euphraſia alſines majori folio, flore galeato, pallide luteo Jamaicenſis. Plukenet. Almag. p.* 142. *Phytogr. Tab.* 279. *Fig.* 6. *An Cara-Caniram. H. M. part.* 9. *Tab.* 56 ?

The Root was ſhort, thick, and divided into three or four long, reddiſh, ſtrong Branches. The Stalk was ſquare, green, jointed, three or four Foot high: ſlender, and ſcarce able, without help, to hold its ſelf up, having Branches coming out at its joints, ſet oppoſite to one another, at every two Inches diſtance. At every Joint were large Leaves, ſtanding on an Inch and an half long Foot-Stalks. They were two Inches long, and one broad, near the Foot-Stalk, where they were broadeſt. They were a little rough, had a point oppoſite to the Foot-Stalk, and were of a dirty green colour. The Leaves on the ſmaller Branches were leſſer, but of the ſame ſhape. The Flowers ſtand in Spikes on the ends of the Branches, at half an Inches diſtance one from another, being of a very curious Scarlet colour, three quarters of an Inch long, tubulous, widening towards the top, where they were open, withſome *Stamina*. After theſe follow'd three or four round, flat, black Seeds, having a notch or defect in every one of them, and lying in a greeniſh *Capſula*, pyramidal, being round at top, and ſharp at bottom.

It grew in a ſandy place, near the *Rio Cobre*, juſt by the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*.

XXVI. *Rapunculo affinis anomala vaſculifera, folio oblongo, ſerrato, flore coccineo tubuloſo, ſemine minuto, oblongo, luteo. Cat. p.* 59. *Tab.* 102. *Fig.* 1.

This Plant has ſeveral ſtrong, ſhort, blackiſh Roots, ſending forth a round, woody Stem, having a clay colour'd Bark, with ſome *Sulci* in it, riſing three or four Inches high, having at the top very many oblong Leaves, ſtanding very thick, without any order, on a quarter of an Inch long Foot-Stalks, cover'd with a reddiſh Wooll like Moſs. Each of theſe Leaves is ſeven Inches long, an Inch and an half broad, near the further end, where broadeſt they beginning very narrow, widen themſelves to near the end, where they ſtraiten again, and end in a point, being much ſnipt about the edges. *Ex alis foliorum* comes out a ſmall Stalk, divided into ſeveral Branches, having above a five pointed green *Calix*, an Inch long tubulous, ſcarlet colour'd Flower, ſomething like thoſe of *Periclymenum*, with ſome yellowiſh *Stamina*, after which follows, in a ſhort, fungous, cornered Seed-Veſſel, having no diſtinct Cells, but one cavity, a great many ſmall, oblong, yellowiſh Seeds.

It grows in the Crannies of the ſteep Rocks, in the Road going to ſixteen Mile Walk.

XXVII. *Stramonia altera major ſive Tatura quibuſdam.* J. B. *Cat. p.* 59. *Stramonium fructu ſpinoſo, oblongoflore albo Tournef. Inſt. p.* 119. *An Stramonium majus purpureum Park. par. p.* 36 ? *Stramonium majus album & vulgatius fructu oblongo ſpinoſo. Bobart. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 607. Thorny Apples of *Peru*.

I could not obſerve any difference between this Plant found here, and that deſcrib'd by Authors.

It

It grew juſt by the Priſon going to the River. Whether it was wild, or came there accidentally, I know not; but I obſerv'd it here, and in moſt of the *Caribe* Iſlands.

It is of great uſe in Surgery, as well in Burnings and Scaldings, as virulent and malignant Ulcers, Apoſtems, *&c.* *Ger.*

The Seed came from *Conſtantinople.* *Id.*

An Ointment is made of the Juice boiled with Hogs greaſe, curing all Inflammations, Burns, *&c.* The Leaves boil'd in Oil till burnt, then ſtrain'd and mix'd with Wax, Roſin, and Turpentine, doth, (made into a Salve,) cure Ulcers and Wounds, new and old, *Id.*

It is cold, the Decoction of the Leaves is uſed as a Fomentation, or Liniment in Fevers, eſpecially Quartans. The Fruit and leaves againſt pain in the Breaſt, the Leaves infus'd in water into the Ears, cures Deafneſs. Put on the Pillows it brings Sleep to thoſe who are awake. If too many be eaten they bring madneſs. *Hern.*

Four Grains make one Drunk. Two Drams kills, if not helpt with Vomiting with warm Water and Butter, or Oil, and a Bath to the Legs and Arms. *Math.*

The ſixth part of a Dram Inebriates. An Ounce kills the ſame day. *Lugd.*

Mixt and beat with *Sirgelim* Oil (or *Seſamum)* it is applied to humoral Tumors. The Juice of the Leaves mixt with Sugar (*Jagra de cana,*) and applied to an *Eryſipelas* cures it. Three Seeds are good in a cold Fever. The ſame beaten with water wherein Rice has ſtood, is ſucceſsfully applied to tumified parts. *H. M.*

XXVIII. *Linaria minor, erecta cærulea. Cat. p.* 59. *Tab.* 103. *Fig.* 1.

This had a round, ſingle Stalk, riſing to about two Foot high, on which were placed Leaves alternatively, being an Inch and an half long, narrow like the Leaves of *Linaria lutea vulgaris.* J.B. The tops of the Stalks were branched into ſeveral ſix Inches long Spikes of blue Flowers, as the others of this Kind, after which followed ſo many roundiſh, turgid Seed-Veſſels, each divided into two Cells, in which lie flat, brown Seeds.

It grew on the Inland *Savannas* of this Iſland.

This Plant is, by its Title, Deſcription, and Figure, ſufficiently diſtinguiſh'd from the other *Linariæ cærulea,* as alſo the *linaria annua purpuro-violacea, &c.* mentioned by Dr *Plukenet* in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 118. where he leaves out one of the Notes I give of this, *viz.* that it is leſſer than the others that are blue, and then finds fault with my Title, as not deſcribing it particularly enough.

XXIX. *Antirrinum minus anguſtifolium, flore dilute purpureo. Cat. p.* 49. *Tab.* 103. *Fig.* 2. Balſam-Herb.

This had a great many hairy, red fibers for Roots, which ſend up a ſquare nine Inches high, browniſh Stalk, as big as thoſe of leſſer Centaury, on which ſtood the Leaves oppoſite to one another, having ſmall Foot-Stalks. They were an Inch and an half long, and not over an eighth part of an Inch broad, of a very dark green colour. Towards the top the Stalk was divided into Inch long Branches, ſet with ſeveral Flowers, like thoſe of *Antirrhinum,* of a pale purple colour. I ſaw not the Seed, but doubt not it ought to be referr'd to this Kind.

It grew on the rocky and woody Hills between *Guanaboa,* and Colonel *Bourden's* Plantation, on each ſide of the Road very plentifully.

It is accounted by the *Indians,* and thoſe who came from *Surinam,* to be an extraordinary Vulnerary.

XXX. *Seſa-*

XXX. *Seſamum Veterum.* C. B. *pin. Cat. p.* 59. *Digitalis Orientalis Seſamum dicta. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 165. *Hockalenah.*

It is frequently planted here by the *Negros* in their Gardens, and agrees to the Deſcriptions of Authors, having a Flower like *Digitalis.*

The Seed is very often beat up in Chocolate.

In *Æthiopia* and *Ægypt*, they uſe the Oil as we do Oil Olive: it is made by beating the Seds in a Mortar, and expreſſing the Oil. *Marcgr.*

The Seed and Oil is hot, moiſt, emollient, and reſolving, breeds groſs Nouriſhment, and is hurtful to the Stomach, and is good in Diſeaſes of the Ears. It is Emplaſtick. *Ger.*

The *Arabians* call this Oil *Good Oil*, by way of excellency, thinking it better than any other. *Veſling.*

A Decoction of the Plant is uſed for reſolving *Ophtalmiæ*, if they be applied to the Eyes, for Coughs, Pleureſies, Inflammations of the Lungs, and hard ſchirrous Tumours. Women uſe it for hardneſs of the *Uterus*, it moving the *Menſes.* They uſe the ſame for the Diſeaſes of the Skin and Face from Spots, *&c.* The Herb and Seed boil'd in Honey, makes a Reſolving Plaiſter for hard and ſanguineous Tumors, and dried Nerves. The Decoction is good in Clyſters. The Seed gives groſs Nouriſhment, and fattens very much. The decorticated Seed fattens; the Oil more; and the Dregs (*which are eaten for Food in* Ethiopia) more than that. Women ordinarily drink the Oil to be fat, with the Dregs it is given to four Ounces in Pluriſies and Pains, and in all defedations of the Skin, outwardly, as well as inwardly.

Zanoni, contrary to all others, ſeems to diſtinguiſh between the *Seſamum* of *Egypt* and *Africa.*

The Oil drawn from the Seed is uſed by the Poor in the *Eaſt-Indies*, *Lobos.*

All *Greece* uſes it for Cakes, mixing it in making their Bread, and ſprinkling it with water on the top of the Bread. The whole is hot in the firſt, and moiſt in the ſecond Degree, Emplaſtic, and Emollient. *Dorſt.*

It is planted for the Oil in *Bengale. Bern.*

It comes from *Greece* and *Peloponneſus*, its numerous Roots makes the ground poor. *Math.*

The Oil takes off the roughneſs of the Throat, clears the Voice, mollifies hardned Apoſtems, and fattens very much. *Lac.*

It is burdenſome to the Stomach by its Oilineſs.

The Oil is made by bruiſing the Seed, and throwing of it into water. It is better for making odoriferous Oils than common Oil, becauſe of its durability. *Ætius.*

The Oil is, if taken to four Ounces for many days, good againſt the Itch, hard breathing, Pluriſie, *Peripneumonia, ad menſes movendos*, and for pains in the Stomach, Womb and Guts. *Arab. Phyſ.*

The Oil of the Seeds is given for any pains. The *Indians* uſe it in colouring their Bodies with ſome Simples added. *H. M.*

The Seeds of this Plant are uſed in many places of the *Eaſt* and *Weſt-Indies* for Food. The Oil in the *Eaſt-Indies* ſerves for all the purpoſes, whether Medical or Culinary, for which we uſe ordinary Oil: It is there called *Gergilim Oil.* It is uſed alſo as an excellent Remedy in ſhortneſs of Breath, as we now uſe Linſeed-Oil. Lately Mr. *James Cunningham*, F. R. S. and my very good Friend, wrote to me from *China*, where he is Phyſician to the *Engliſh* Factory, that the Bean or *Mandarin* Broath, ſo frequently mention'd in the *Dutch* Embaſſie, and other Authors, is only an emulſion made of the Seeds of *Seſamum* and hot water.

XXXI. *Ariſtolochia ſcandens odoratiſſima, floris labello purpureo, ſemine cordato. Cat. p.* 60. *Tab.* 104. *Fig.* 1. *An Ariſtolochia Americana, folio cordiformi, flore longiſſimo atropurpureo. Plum. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 163 ? *Contra-Yerva.*

This has a long, round, geniculated Root, as thick as ones Finger, from whence riſes a round green climbing Stem, taking hold of any Tree or Shrub it comes near, riſing ſix or eight Foot high, and covering them with its numerous Branches at every two or three Inches putting forth Leaves *ex eorum alis*. The Leaves ſtand on the main Stalks or Branches, by an Inch and an half long Foot-Stalks. They are cordated or triangular, roundiſh at baſe, four Inches long, and three and an half broad at baſe, frome one round Ear to the other, of a dark green colour, ſmooth, and having Ribs running through its ſurface, taking their original from the end of the Foot-Stalk. The Flower ſtands on a three Inches long Foot-Stalk, is made like the Flowers of the *Ariſtolochia*'s, of a yellowiſh colour, the Label being covered with a purple *Farina*. After this follows a Fruit two Inches long and hexangular, containing, in ſix Cells ſo many rows of ſmall, flat, brown Seeds, exactly of the ſhape of a Heart, the points lying in, and the baſes making the angular Pod, which, when ripe, leaps open, the Seeds dropping out.

The whole Plant ſmells very ſtrong, and very gratefully.

It grows every where in the Woods about the Town.

The Root is bitteriſh, hot in the third Degree, ſmelling ſweet and roſiny. If put in form of a Poulteſs on Swellings it Cures them. It eaſes pain, and puts off the cold fit of an Ague. It ſtrengthens the Heart, Stomach and Brain. Cleanſes the Stomach and Breaſt, and ſtops Fluxes. *Hernandez.*

The Decoction of this Plant with Oil, is a good Liniment againſt Serpents bites. The Decoction of the Root, or the ſame mixt with water, is good in the ſame. It takes away cold Fevers, Headaches, Dropſies and *Dyſurie*. If us'd in Lotion it Cures the Gout. The Juice, with Pepper and hot Water, Cures the Flux of Blood. *H. M.*

XXXII. *Digitalis, folio oblongo ſerrato, ad foliorum alas florida. Cat. p.* 60. *Tab.* 104. *Fig.* 2.

This grows by a rough, round, green, woody Stalk, to about two Foot high, having Leaves ſet on it without any order, ten Inches long, and two broad in the middle, indented about the edges, rough, and like to the Leaves of *Digitalis*. Towards the top *ex alis foliorum* come out four or five Inches long Stalks, being branch'd at their tops, and ſuſtaining ſeveral yellowiſh green, difform, monopetalous Flowers, with dark ſpots within, after which follows, in a hard Seed-Veſſel, many ſmall brown Seeds.

The whole Plant has a ſtrong ſmell.

It grew by the ſides of the Path going to ſixteen Mile Walk, and under the Town on the Banks of the *Rio Cobre*.

XXXIII. *Solanum lethale, fructu rubro, ſemine copioſiori minutiſſimo. Cat. p.* 60.

This riſes to five Foot high, by a quadrangular Stem, as thick as ones middle Finger, covered with a clay coloured ſmooth Bark, being jointed at every two or three Inches diſtance, and having two Leaves at every Joint, ſet oppoſite to one another, each of which has an Inch long, green, round, Foot-Stalk, is nine Inches long, and four broad in the middle, where broadeſt, being narrow at the beginning and end, a little indented about the edges, having one middle, and ſeveral tranſverſe Ribs, being ſmooth, and of a dark green colour. *Ex alis foliorum* come the Flowers, ſeveral together, being on the ſame Inch long, green Foot-Stalk. They are yellowiſh tubulous,

with

with ſeveral *Stamina* in the middle, after which follow ſo many red Berries, as big as a larger Pea, containing in a Pulp of the ſame colour, an infinite number of extremely ſmall, brown Seed, almoſt like that of Tobacco.

It grows in ſixteen Mile Walk-path, by the Rivers ſide, and under the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, on the Banks ſide, onthe ſame ſide of the River.

XXXIV. *Zingiber* C. B. *pin. Cat. p.* 60. *Ind. or. part.* 6. *p.* 83. *Nienhof. p.* 83. *Zinziber flore albo, à D. Steph. Swert. Sacaviro de Flac. p.* 126. *Boym. Flor. ſin. lit. V. Theven. p.* 26. *Gingembre de Feynes p.* 105. *De Rochef. Tab. p.* 60. *Zingiber anguſtiori folio, fœmina, utriuſque Indiæ alumna. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 307. Ginger.

The Root of this is flat, as broad as ones Hand, having ſeveral round *Apices* or ends, on every ſide of it, like the *Cymæ* or *Gemmæ* of ſome Plants, about the bigneſs of ones little Finger, of half an Inch thickneſs, it is of a whitiſh yellow colour, and has many fibrous Roots drawing its Nouriment. From this riſes a Stalk about two Foot high, having ſeveral Leaves going alternatively from oppoſite ſides of the Stalk, each whereof is in colour like the gladiolus Leaves, though in their Conſiſtence and Veins they reſemble thoſe of the *Canna Indica*, being not ſo broad, and ſomewhat longer. The Flowers ſtand on a diſtinct Stalk, without any Leaves, taking their riſe from the Root as thoſe of our *Arum*. It is about a Foot high, jointed, there being at each Joint a Membrane, of a yellowiſh green colour, covering the Stalk to the next Joint. At and near the top come the Flowers, a great many together, ſet very cloſe, and making a long ſpherical Head, which is made up of a great many ſingle Flowers, each whereof has one large broad membranous Leaf, of a yellowiſh green colour, Concave above, and Convex below. In its hollow ſide are the Rudiments of the Fruit, *viz.* a round purpliſh Knob, ſtanding on a ſmall Foot-Stalk, and being coronated by a long Membrane of the ſame colour. In ſome time the round Knob, ſwells, and, I ſuppoſe, coms to a Berry as theſe others I take to be of the ſame Kind which are deſcribed hereafter.

The whole Plant ſmells gratefully ſweet, and pleaſantly.

It is planted in all parts of this Iſland, but was brought firſt from the *Eaſt-Indies*, it growing about *Malabar* in great plenty.

Great quantities of it are preſerved here while it is yet green, and before it be grown full of Strings or Filaments. 'Tis boiled in ſeveral waters, and made tender before it be preſerv'd, as likewiſe 'tis clear'd of its outward Skin. If it be too old it leaves Strings or Filaments in the Mouth, which comes from its Age, and no lye, whereby it was cured, as *Garcias* and others ſay.

A Limpid red tranſparent Oil, ſwimming on water, is by ſimple Diſtillation got out of theſe Roots, agreeing in ſmell and taſt with Ginger, only more mild. At a year old 'tis taken out of the Earth, ſun'd for fourteen days, then ſprinkled with Aſhes of Wood or Lime, and ſo is kept, otherwiſe it is liable to Corruption and Worms. 'Tis ſent dry'd, or preſerv'd, every where. It does not like a ſandy, or not cultivated Soil, and when 'tis above a year old 'tis fill'd with woody Filaments. It loſes its Leaves in *January* and *February*. The chief vertue is in the Root, which, beſides, taken in Victuals, remedies Aſthmas, Coughs, tough Flegm, Squeamiſhneſs, being helpful to the evil diſpoſed Stomach. Outwardly applied it Cures the Gout in the Feet and Hands. Beaten with water, and infuſed into the Eyes, it Cures the Vertigo that comes from Stoppages in Women comes

after Childbirth, which, unleſs cured in time, brings Palſies, Epilepſies, Madneſſes, and even Death its ſelf in thoſe Regions. *H. M.*

It is uſed againſt cold Diſeaſes of the Stomach and Guts, being beaten and mixt with Coco-Oil, and applied to the part, and to venomous Wounds. A medicated Wine is made of it in the *Philippine* Iſlands. It is planted in *Mexico*, in fat, low, dunged, ſhady Lands, in the month of *March*, by pieces of the bigneſs of the Thumb, put five Inches aſunder, and five Inches deep. It is covered with Earth, and watered after planting. It is to be watered afterwards twice a Week, or once if the Earth be moiſt. *Hernandez.*

In the *Eaſt-Indies* 'tis eat green as a Sallet, the Root being cut in ſmall pieces and mixt with other Herbs. *Gar.* Or pickled with Salt and Vinegar, called Achar, or preſerved. The beſt comes from *China*, little comes from the *Eaſt-Indies*, but moſt from St. *Thomas*, St. *Domingo*, *New-Spain*, and the hot *Weſt-Indies*. *Linſchotten* ſays they uſe to cure it by covering it with Potters-Earth, by which it was kept freſh, it is good for the Stomach. *Linſchot.*

It gently looſens and heats, ſtrengthening the Stomach. Candied it provokes to Venery. It is good againſt darkneſs of ſight, and for every thing as Pepper *Gor.*

It is taken out of the ground, and a little dried in *December* and *January*, then covered with a little Clay, not to increaſe weight, but to keep it from Corruption. *Garc.*

It was firſt brought by *Franciſco de Mendoza* to *New-Spain* from the *Eaſt-Indies*, and it thrives very much, being planted by Root or Seed. The dry is candied, being firſt buried in wet places, where Ruſhes grows, or frequently waſh'd and laid in hot water till it be tender then with Sugar it is preſerv'd as when green. *Mon.*

Lobel's Cut in the *Adverſaria* is not good. That in *Pharmacopeiam Rond.* True.

It grew in *Balſora*. *Pedre Matteo apud Zænoni.*

There are two ſorts, red and white, the red is rubb'd over with *Rubrica*, the white with Chalk to keep it from Worms, to which, when young and white, 'tis very obnoxious. *Bod. à Stapel.*

The firſt Ginger was brought to the *Weſt* from the *Eaſt-Indies*, and multiplied then after ſuch a manner, that in 1547. there was in the Flota 22053 Quintals. *Joſ. Acoſta.*

The Root grows in the *Maluccos*. *Gom.*

Wine with it, and *Cumin* boiled in it, is good againſt the Wind in the Guts and Stomach, occaſioning pain. Taken to half an Ounce in a draught at night going to Bed, it expels ill humours by ſweat. *Dorſt.*

What grows wild is beſt. *Thevet.*

There are Roots white and red by the Druggiſts. The red is beſmeared with *Rubrica*, the white with Chalk, to preſerve them from Worms, call'd by *Amatus* red and white Ginger. C. B. *pin.*

There is the white and black, the firſt from the *Eaſt-Indies* is ſoft, the other from the *Weſt-Indies* is really different. *Park.*

There is a difference of that from the *Eaſt* and *Weſt*. It grows wild in the *Eaſt-Indies*, though it be not ſo good as that planted. They cure it when its Leaves dye. In *December* and *January* 'tis fit to Candy, 'tis firſt bark'd, and kept in Brine or Vinegar for an hour or two, then ſun'd for ſo long, and then cover'd in a Houſe, till all its humidity is gone, then they are candied with Sugar or Brine. Its Acrimony is loſt by too much watering. It is good in Colicks, Lienteries, *&c. Piſ.*

They

They plant it in *Madagaſcar*, under the Eves for Rain. It is forbid, for hindering the ſale of Pepper, by the King of *Spain*. The green Leaves are us'd in Sauce. The Roots are cur'd on the dying of its Leaves once a year. *Cauche. p.* 163.

It was brought fifteen years ſince to Chriſtendom from *Cairo*, with other Spices, now it is carried thither. *Albert.*

It is forbidden to be brought from *Braſil* by the *Portuguezes*, becauſe of the hindering the Vent of Pepper. *Pyrard. p.* 2. *p.* 139.

That Ginger which is gathered in *January* and *February* is beſt. They Give in *China* the Decoction with hot Water to Sweat. He that takes of it in a morning faſting, is preſerved from Venom all that day. The Conſerve is good for cold Diſeaſes of the Stomach. *Boym.*

Ginger is very common in all the parts of the *Weſt* and *Eaſt-Indies*. It came from the laſt of theſe places to the *Weſt*, from whence moſt of what is brought into *Europe* comes.

Ginger when ripe is dug up. They cut off the Blades, ſcraping the Skin off, with Knives to kill it. *Negros* ſcald it to kill it, which makes it hard and black, the other method making it ſoft and white, with a cleaner and quicker taſt. *Ligon. p.* 79.

XXXVI. *Zinziber ſylveſtre minus, fructu è caulium ſummitate exeunte. Cat. p.* 61. *Tab.* 105. *Fig.* 1. Wild-Ginger.

This, which was very like the *Zerumbet Garz.* grew to about four Foot high, the Stalk was round, and covered with Leaves from the Root upwards to the very top, each whereof was about four Inches long, and two broad, of an almoſt oval figure, and graſſie, being thin, and having a great many Ribs run from the Center of the Foot-Stalk, through all parts of the Leaf to the point, like to the *Indian* Cane. The Flowers ſtand at top of the Stalk in a Head together, which is compoſed of a great many ſet in a three Inch long Spike, pretty cloſe together, of a pale purple colour, each whereof is made up of one membranous Leaf, Convex on its undermoſt ſide, and Concave above; in which ſtand, on an half Inch long Foot-Stalk, the Rudiments of the Fruit, being a round protuberance, or knob, on the top of which is a tuft of ſome long, withered, dry membranaceous Leaves, or Flowers making a Crown. The round knob, after ſome time, ſwells into an oblong, oval, purple Berry. The Root is made up of a great many white, round, two Inch long, thick Strings, ſmelling like Ginger, ſpread on every ſide.

It grows on the North ſide of Mount *Diablo*, very pentifully, among the ſhady Woods, in the Path going to ſixteen Mile Walk, and in moſt of the Inland woody parts of the Iſland.

The Root bruiſed, and applied as a Poultice in Cancers, *noli me tangere's*, *&c.* is reckoned a very extraordinary and admirable Medicine, and if one will give Credit to the Relations of *Indians* or *Negros*, is a never failing Remedy in thoſe deſperate Caſes.

XXXVII. *Zinziber ſylveſtre majus, fructu in pediculo ſingulari. Cat. p.* 61. *Tab.* 105. *Fig.* 2. *Cardamomum Braſilianum latifolium, ſylveſtre, paçoſeroca Braſilienſibus. Breyn. pr.* 2. *p.* 107. *Canna Indica ad imum caulem racemifera, Pluken. Alm. p.* 80.

This differs in nothing from that immediately preceding, only the Stalk riſes eight or Foot high, having much larger Leaves, and in nine lieu of having its Flowers and Fruit on the end of the Stalk it has a Stalk about three Foot high, immediatly ſpringing from the Root like our *Arums* or *Orobanche's*, being jointed, and having each *internodium* covered

with a dry purpliſh membrane, coming from the under Joint, and on its top a four Inches long Spike of Flowers, exactly like the former, only larger.

It grew with the other on the North ſide of Mount *Diablo*.

The juicy Skin ſtains the Skin of a brown colour, as Black-Cherries, or Violets, and therefore is us'd for Ink. *Marcgr.*

The Leaves, Stalk, and unripe Fruit, if rub'd, ſmell pleaſantly, like Ginger, and therefore ſupply the want of *Spices*. Hot Baths are likewiſe made of them *Piſo*

Colon, in his diſcovery of *Hiſpaniola*, mentions *Gengevo* to grow *ſponte*, by which, I ſuppoſe, he meant this or the precedent.

XXXVIII. *Cardamomum minus pſeudo-aſphodeli foliis. Cat. p.* 61. *Tab.* 103. *Fig.* 3.

The Leaves of this had more than an Inch long Foot-Stalks, were four Inches long, and more than one broad, in the middle where broadeſt, and whence they decreaſed to both extremes, ending in a point. They were even on the edges, thin, and like the others of this Kind. The Stalk was naked of theſe Leaves, having now and then ſome ſmaller, without any Foot-Stalks incloſing the Stalk, one of which was under every Flower, as in the *Orchides*. The Spike its ſelf was large, about three Inches long, thick ſet with Flowers, the under part of which ſwelled out into a trigonous, oblong Head, in which, in ſeveral Cells, lay much very ſmall downy Seeds, as in others of this Kind. The Stalk of this was not over ſeven Inches high, but I do not remember whether it was perfect.

I had it about *Guanaboa*.

XXXIX. *Aron maximum Ægyptiacum quod vulgo Colocaſia.* C. B. *Cat. p.* 61. *Arum Ægyptiacum ſlorigerum & fructum ferens, radice magna orbiculari. Pluken. Almag. p.* 51. *Tames* in St. *Helena* of *Dampier. cap. ult.* Tayas.

Theſe grow very commonly by the Rivulets, which come down from the Mountains, running the year long, and are planted likewiſe by ſome of the Inhabitants for Proviſion in their Plantations.

They have a Flower and Fruit, juſt like the *Arums*, which ſtands on a peculiar Foot-Stalk.

The Leaves are uſed to carry freſh Fruit, Cheeſe, *&c.* in *Madera*.

Ceſalpinus ſays that it grows in *Sicily*, and that the Root is eaten, and the Leaves, boiled in Vinegar.

The Roots are uſed in *Jamaica*, being boiled as *Yams*. They have a biting taſt in the Throat, if not very well prepar'd, and therefore not very much coveted, but only in ſcarce times.

Alpinus ſays he never could ſee it Flower, but I have ſeen it ſeveral times in Perfection, and therefore he very undeſervedly blames *Dioſcorides*. It is eaten by thoſe indulging Venery very much, both raw and boiled, being thought helpful thereto. 'Tis common in the Markets, and cheap. *Alpinus Veſlingius* deſcribes and figures it flowering.

It is thought by *Alpinus* to be the *Faba, Egyptia, Colocaſſia & arum Ægyptium*, of the Ancients. *Theophraſtus* ſays, both Leaves and Roots of *Arum* are eaten, *lib.* 7. *cap.* 11, 12. But the common *Arum* is ſharp and opening, this Adſtringent: *Ceſalpinus*'s ſpotted. *Alp.*

Bellonius found it wild by the Rivulets of *Crete* in great plenty.

This was ſent from *Egypt* to *Rome*, there to be ſold, whence *Martial*,

Niliacum rideſis olus, lasaſque ſequaces. Bod. à Stapel.

The

The common *Arum*, Leaves and Roots, and *Dracontium* Roots were in ancient times boiled and eaten, as may appear from *Dioſcorides* and *Galen*.

It is Adſtringent, and good againſt Fluxes. It makes the People feeding on it pale. *Lon.*

Pliny ſays *Aron* is eſculent. *Caſalp.*

'Twas brought into *Portugal* from *Africa*, where the Slaves love it very much. In *Egypt* they feed on it as we on Turnips, putting a little of the Root into the River ſide. He ſaw it (*Rawolf*) grow about *Tripoli* and *Halepo*. *Cluſ.*

The *Hippopotamus* lives on its Roots in *Egypt*, where it grows wild, and in *Sicily*, and the Kingdom of *Naples*. It is eaten and praiſed by the Slaves and *Turks* at *Naples*. It is not the *Faba Ægyptia*. *Col.*

It is pernicious in the Root, and therefore muſt be three or four days macerated in water, being ſlic'd to waſh off its Mucilage, which is deleterious, then the Roots are preſs'd, dry'd in the Sun, and made into Flower, afterwards made into Cakes. The *Javans* of *Mataras* were killed by it, eating of it many Weeks, Beſieging the *Dutch*, and wanting Rice. It kills by bringing the Dyſentery. The firſt Decoction is to be thrown away. *Bont.*

XLI. *Arum minus, nymphæa foliis eſculentum. Cat. p.* 62. *Tab.* 106. *Fig.* 1. *Choux Caraibes. De Bouton. p.* 47. *Sonzes de Flacourt. p.* 117. *Eſpece de Chou de Biet. p.* 335. *Rapunculus Braſilienſis tuberoſus, ſeu Battata Tajaoba Braſilienſibus. Marcgr. Piſ. Raii hiſt. p* 1334. *Campanula tuberoſa Indica convolvuli cordatis foliis denſioribus radice eſculenta. Pluken. Alm. p.* 78. *An Arum minus Bengalenſe colocaſiæ foliis Ejuſdem. Alm. p.* 51? *An Arum Zeylanicum minus colocaſiæ facie pediculis punicantibus, & viridantibus. Herm. par. Bat. pr. p.* 314? *Parad. p.* 77? *Colocaſia Braſiliana lacteſcens latifoliâ caule fuſco. Tajaoba. Piſ. & Marcgr. Ejuſd. par. Bat. p.* 86. *An Arum humile Ceylanicum latifolium piſtillo coccineo. Comm. hort. part.* 1. *p.* 97. *Indian* Cail, or *Tajas* the leſſer.

This has a ſmall tuberous Root, bigger than a Walnut, and ſeveral Leaves riſing from the ſame Root, about a Foot high from the Ground, the Foot-Stalks ſupport a Leaf very like thoſe of *Colocaſia*, only ſmaller, being of a yellowiſh green colour, and very like in Figure, Colour, Ribs, *&c.* to the Leaves of the white water Lilly. The Flower and Fruit ſtand on peculiar Foot-Stalks, like thoſe of the other *Arums*.

They are planted here very carefully, in moſt Plantations.

The Roots are eaten as *Batatas*, but their chief uſe is for the Leaves, which are boil'd, and with Butter eat, as Coleworts, and to the taſt are extremely pleaſing.

They looſen the Belly. *Piſo.* His Figure is good.

Theſe of *Madagaſcar* eat this Root, in want of *Yams* or Rice, as we the Leaves in Pottage. *Cauché.*

XLI. *Arum minus eſculentum, ſagittariæ foliis viridi-nigricantibus. Cat. p.* 63. *Tab.* 106. *Fig.* 2. *An Arum montanum colocaſiæ radice rotunda. Herm. par. Bat. p.* 78? *Colocaſia Braſiliana lacteſcens latifolia, Caule viridi. Mangare peuna. Piſ. Ejuſd. par. Bat. p.* 87.

This in every thing is like the preceding, only the Leaves are larger, narrower, and not ſo round, being liker to our common *Arum*: ſmooth, of a very dark green colour, ſoft, and ſomewhat corrugated on its ſurface, with a Welt round the edges.

It is planted as the former, and ſerves for the ſame purpoſes.

Piſo in the firſt Edition ſays theſe Leaves are not eatable, but in the ſecond that they are.

The Roots are boil'd, and taſt musk'd or ſweet. *Marcgr.*

Piſo's Figure is not good.

XLII. *Arum ſaxatile majus, foliis rotundioribus, fructu purpureo. Cat. p.* 63. *An Arum Americanum, folio ampliſſimo, flore & fructu rubro. Plum. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 159? *vel An Arum Americanum, acinis amethyſtinis, parvo flore. Ejuſd. ib. p.* 160?

Three or four Leaves ſpring from the ſame Root, ſtanding on Foot long Foot-Stalks, being like the Leaves of Cuckow Pint, only larger, and rounder ear'd, being two Foot long, or from the Foot-Stalks end, to the roundeſt point oppoſite to it, and one Foot broad, from one round Baſe to the other, ſomething of the ſhape of a Heart, and having great Ribs running from the Foot-Stalks end, as from a common Center. The Flower and Fruit, comes in every thing, after the ſame manner, as in the ordinary *Arum*, only the *Acini*, or Berries, are plac'd in a very comely order, on a Foot long Peſtle, being larger below than at top, and are of a browniſh or purple colour.

It grows on the Rocks in the ſhady Woods, on the red Hills near *Guanaboa*, and near *Hope* River, in the Mountains of *Liguanee*.

XLIII. *Arum caule geniculato, cannæ Indicæ foliis, ſummis labris deguſtantes mutos reddens. Cat. p.* 63. *Canna Indica venenata, Ourari forte part.* 8. *Ind. Occident. p.* 122. C. B. *pin. p.* 184. *Plukenet. Almag. p.* 79. The Dumb Cane.

This riſes to be about five Foot high, by a jointed, very green, ſucculent, ſolid Stalk, as big as ones Thumb, without any Leaves 'till towards the top, where come ſeveral, ſtanding on large Foot-Stalks. They are round at the Baſe, and from thence decreaſe to the point, being ſomething like thoſe of the *Canna Indica*, only much thicker, and of a darker green colour. Among theſe Leaves come out the Flowers, at the top of the Stalk, and after them the Fruit, being in every thing like thoſe of the other *Arums*.

They grow in all moiſt low Lands and bottoms of this Iſland.

If one cut this Cane with a Knife, and put the tip of the Tongue to it, it makes a very painful Senſation, and occaſions ſuch a very great irritation on the ſalivary Ducts, that they preſently ſwell, ſo that the perſon cannot ſpeak, and do nothing for ſome time but void Spittle in a great degree, or Salivate, which in ſome time goes off, in this doing in a greater degree, what *European Arum* does in a leſſer, and from this its quality, and being jointed, this *Arum* is called Dumb-Cane.

Pieces of this Stalk are cut, and put into Baths and Fomentations for Hydropick Legs, and are thought very effectual.

Strangers muſt be warned of theſe Canes, they looking like thoſe of Sugar. *Laet.*

It is eat by *Indians* for want of better Meat. The Root is of more force than the Fruit or Leaves; beſides, the firſt qualities, being of very ſmall parts, and opening Obſtructions, Fomentations are made of them againſt Inflammations and Obſtructions of Hypochondres and Reins; and the Oil is good againſt thoſe Evils, and ſupplies that of Capers, and *Lilies*. The Roots ſliced and boiled in Wine, made into Baths, and uſed to the Feet, it is of great uſe againſt old and late Gouts. *Piſo.*

XLIV. *Arum*

XLIV. *Arum maximum altiſſimas ſcandens arbores, foliis nymphææ laciniatis Cat. p.* 63. *An* A Vine with a Leaf pretty broad and roundiſh, and of a thick ſubſtance, of *Dampier, cap.* 16? *Dracunculus Americanus colocaſiæ foliis laciniatis. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 161.

This has a green jointed Stalk, which has Clavicles, exactly like the *Arum maximum trifoliatum altiſſimas ſcandens arbores, &c.* by which it ſticks to the Truncs of Trees, and comes to be twenty or thirty Foot high, at its top having ſeveral Leaves like thoſe of *Nymphæa* when young, but ſerrated, and ſinuated about the edges when old, by which it may be ſufficiently diſtinguiſh'd from others of this Kind. At the top of the Stalk come out Flowers, and a Fruit afterwards, like thoſe of the other *Arum's*. Theſe come out from amongſt the Leaves.

It is very ordinary in the larger Woods of the *Caribes*, as well as *Jamaica*.

If this be the ſame that Captain *Dampier* means, he tells us, that the Leaves pounded ſmall, and boiled with Hogs Lard, make an excellent Salve for old Ulcers in Legs, and that one of his Men came to the knowledge of it by an *Indian* of the Iſthmus of *Darien*.

XLV. *Arum maximum ſcandens geniculatum & trifoliatum foliis, ad baſin auriculatis. Cat. p.* 63. *An Hiuca ſive Mizmaitl. Hernandez? Seu dracontium Mexicanum aromaticum. Herm. parad. Cat. p.* 92? *Dracunculus Americanus, ſcandens triphyllus & auritus. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 161.

This Plant has a round Stalk of half an Inch Diameter, green, very thick jointed, full of a ſpongy *Medulla* and milky Juice. From each Joint of this go out five or ſix Clavicles by them, it takes hold, and ſticks very cloſe, and faſt to any Tree it comes near, and riſes very often to twenty or thirty Foot high, being naked of Leaves, till near the top, where are a great many round it. The Foot-Stalks of the Leaves encompaſs the Stalk, leaving a mark when they drop off, making the Joint. Each of them is two Foot long, round, green, half an Inch thick, full of a ſpongy Matter, and having two *folioſe fimbriæ*, one on each ſide, green and thin, running half of the length of the Foot-Stalk. The Leaf its ſelf is very deeply divided into ſeven parts, or rather three Leaves with Auricles, the uppermoſt, or that Leaf or Section in the middle, being the longeſt and largeſt, *viz.* a Foot long, and half as broad, having one middle Rib, and ſome tranſverſe ones, being of a very dark green colour, ſmooth, and ſinuated as the Leaves of *Arum*. The two other Leaves or Sections *ad baſin*, are leſſer than the other, and beſides have a large Appendix or Ear, at their outſide Baſe, which makes up the five Leaves or Sections, and this Appendix or Ear has another like it ſelf, only leſſer, making up the ſeven Leaves or Sections. *Ex alis foliorum*, at the top come out Stalks, ſuſtaining within a white monopetalous Sheath, Hoſe, or membranous covering, a white Peſtle, in every thing like that of the *Arums*.

Every part of this Plant is milky.

It grows on each ſide of the *Rio Cobre*, below and above the Town, on the ſides of the larger Trees, and in the Woods in moſt parts of this Iſland.

XLVI. *Arum ſaxatile, repens, minus, geniculatum & trifoliatum, Cat. p.* 36. This is in every thing like that above deſcribed, only leſſer, and the Leaves without Ears, and each of the three Leaves or Sections equal to one another. The Flowers and Fruit are likewiſe the ſame.

It grows running along the Rocks, in ſhady Woods, in ſixteen Mile Walk, and elſewhere.

XLVII. *Colocaſia hederacea ſterilis minor folio cordato. Plumier. Cat. p.* 63. *Arum Americanum ſcandens foliis cordiformibus. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 159.

This has a green, juicy, jointed Stem, of about the bigneſs of a Gooſe-Quill, being round and ſmooth, climbing by means of its large Clavicles it has at joints to about thirty or forty Foot high, and hanging down again to the ground. At every three or four Inches, it puts out Leaves ſtanding on two Inches long, green Foot-Stalks, the Leaf it ſelf being cordated, or of the ſhape of a Heart, three Inches long, and two broad at the round Baſe, where broadeſt, and whence it decreaſes, ending in a point, being ſmooth, or equal on the edges, very juicy, green, and having ſeveral *Striæ*, or ſmall ſuperficial Veins appearing on it, being lucid and ſhining, and very pleaſant to look on. What Fruit or Flower it bears I know not, never having ſeen them, though I have frequently obſerved it, both in *Jamaica*, and the *Caribes*, but believe with *F. Plumier* it is a *Colocaſia*, and therefore have placed it here.

It grows in the woody ſhady places of *Jamaica*, and the *Caribes*.

CHAP. VII.

Of Verticillated Plants.

THere are very few verticillated Plants wild in the Iſland of *Jamaica*, at leaſt I met with very few of that Tribe there, as will appear to any one who peruſes the following Obſervations, and yet there are (I think) more of the *European Verticillatæ*, that there grow, and thrive well by Culture, than of any Tribe whatever; for there is Roſemary, Lavender, Marjoram, Pennyroyal, Thyme, Sage, Savoury, *&c.* in great plenty, whereas many other Kinds of as uſeful Plants are very hardly raiſed, or brought to perfection.

I. *Pulegium fruticoſum erectum verticillis denſiſſimis. Cat. p.* 64.

This has a four Inch long, reddiſh Root, with ſome lateral fibers, from which ariſes a ſquare, woody, brown Stalk, three or four Foot high, branch'd towards the top, and thick ſet at the Joints, which are an Inch aſunder, with long undivided Leaves, an Inch long, and not over the eighth part of an Inch broad in the middle, like thoſe of Hyſop, of a yellowiſh green colour, ſmooth, and having a ſmell like thoſe of St. *John*'s Wort. The Flowers are many, ſet round the Joints in a large, round knob, are not galeated, but only have Lips divided into four parts, white, and ſet very cloſe together, making a very large, round knob, and in the *Calyx* of the Flower follows brown, ſmall, oblong Seeds, each of which has a ſmall Furrow, or Canalure on one ſide, and is round on the other, in that reſembling the ordinary Wheat.

It grows very plentifully in the Town *Savannas*, and Flowers the whole year round.

II. *Men-*

II. *Mentaſtrum maximum, flore cæruleo, nardi odore. Cat. p.* 64. *Tab.* 102. *Fig.* 2. *Erva Cidreira Luſitanis. Marcgr. Citrago ſeu Meliſſa Citrata Braſilienſis. Raii Hiſt. p.* 1332. *Meliſſa Jamaicana odoratiſſima. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 247. *Phytogr. Tab.* 306. *Fig.* 3. *An mentha Americana meliſſæ foliis graveolentibus. Herm. par. Bat. pr. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 248? *Phytogr. Tab.* 306. *Fig.* 6? *Indian* Spikenard.

This near the Root has a red, round, rough Stem, which riſes nine or ten Foot high, having towards the top a ſquare Stalk, and oppoſite Branches. The Leaves ſtand on an Inch long Foot-Stalks, are more than two Inches long, about one Inch broad in the middle, where broadeſt, are ſinuated, or deeply jagged on the edges, hoary, and of a pretty dark green colour. The Flowers are ſtanding round the Stalk *Verticillatim*, blue, ſmall, tetrapetalous, in a quarter of an Inch long ſtriated, furrowed, or cannulated *Calyces*, the top of which has five Hairs or Prickles. Each of theſe *Calyces* contains two black, almoſt round, flat Seeds, having a protuberance in their middle.

The whole Plant ſmells very ſtrong, pleaſantly, and like Spikenard, or ſomewhat like a Citron, whence the name given it by the *Portugueſes*.

It grew on the ſandy Sea Banks near old Harbour, in the Low Lands or *Savannas* near the Town, and in ſeveral places of this Iſland.

It is eſteem'd a very great Alexipharmac, and is much uſed in outward Fomentations.

Piſo us'd this in place of Balm, either in outward Fomentations, or as its diſtill'd water in the Collick, or other flatulent Diſtempers, as well as in Cordial Potions.

III. *Verbena folio ſubrotundo ſerrato flore cæruleo. Cat. p.* 64. *Tab.* 107. *Fig.* 1. Vervain

This Plant has a long Root, very ſtrongly fix'd into the Earth by ſeveral lateral fibers, drawing its Nouriſhment, and ſending up ſeveral two or three Foot long, jointed four-ſquare Stalks. The Leaves ſtand at the Joints oppoſite to one another, on ſhort Foot-Stalks, are two Inches long, one broad, having many Ribs, the principal whereof are purple. They are deeply ſerrated, very ſmooth, and green, having ſmaller ones coming out *ex eorum ala*. The Flowers ſtand on the Branches ends Spike faſhion. The Spike is long, the Flowers are thick ſet round it, without any Leaves between, are monopetalous, with the *Oræ* divided into five parts, of a deep blue colour, one, two, three, four, or five Flowers, opening at a time, ſucceſſively one after another from the bottom upwards. After each of theſe follows in a greeniſh brown *Calyx* or Husk one Seed or rather Husk, ſomething like to that of Wheat in ſhape and colour, only in every thing ſmaller, being eaſily diviſible into two, both being cloſe covered with the ſame Membrane. The Seeds being in a Cavity on the ſide of the Spike, and are covered with three ſharp, browniſh, membranous Leaves.

This grows in claiy grounds, in the *Savannas*, in the Road going to *Guanaboa*, on the *Red* Hills, and in many other places in all the *Caribes*, but moſt plentifully near *Bridgetown* in *Barbados*.

It is very much us'd in Clyſters for the Belly-ach; and by ſome in Poulteſſes, with Onions, for the Dropſie.

This and Lime-Roots boiled together, the Decoction is ſaid here to cure the Dropſie, or a Decoction of this after the manner of Tea, is of its ſelf counted a powerful Sudorifick, lying warm after it. It is to be drank very warm.

It is very much in repute among the *Indian* and *Negro* Doctors for the Cure of moſt Diſeaſes.

If this be *Monardes* his *Verbena* of *Peru*, as by the Vertues, it may, 'tis thought by him, and he tells ſeveral Stories, whereby he would make it appear to be one of the beſt Medicines againſt Worms, if the depurated Juice, with Sugar, be drank. It is bitter.

It is uſed in Ulcers, beaten and laid as a Poultes. A ſpoonful of the juice is given to thoſe who have the Collick, Dyſentery, *Cholera Morbus*, or any Bowel Diſeaſe. It is good againſt Charms. *Bor.*

IV. *Verbena minima Chamædryos folio. Cat. p.* 64. *Tab.* 107. *Fig.* 2.

This Plant has a great many blackiſh fibrils coming from each ſide, of a long, reddiſh brown, deep Root. At its appearance out of the Earth it ſends out on every hand ſeveral ſmall, ſquare, trailing, jointed Stalks, two Foot long, at the Joints ſtriking ſome fibrous Roots into the Earth. At every two Inches diſtance are ſwelled, reddiſh Joints, where come the Leaves ſet oppoſite one to the other, on a quarter of an Inch Foot-Stalks. They are three quarters of an Inch long, and half an Inch broad, hairy, ſnipt about the edges, and like thoſe of the *Chamædrys Spuria*. At the ends of the Branches come the Inch and an half long Spikes of ſmall blue headed Flowers, each of which ſtands in a rough *Calyx*, and after them ſucceed ſeveral roundiſh Seeds, having Aſperities and Depreſſions in them, and being of a light brown colour.

It grew near the Banks of the *Rio-Cobre*, below the Town of of St. *Jago de la Vega*, on the ſame ſide of the River.

V. *Verbenæ aut ſcorodoniæ affinis anomala, flore albido, calyce aſpero, allii odore. Cat. p.* 64. *Guinea* Hen-Weed.

This Plant has a very ſtrong Root, deeply faſtned in the Earth, of a browniſh white colour, from whence ſprings a very ſtrong Stalk jointed, two Foot high, at whoſe Joints are Leaves an Inch and an half long, and half as broad in the middle, where broadeſt, ſmooth, and having many Nerves appearing in their ſurface. The tops of the Branches are, for a Foot in length, without any Leaves, ſet cloſe on every ſide with white Tetrapetalous Flowers, in a very rough *Calix*, ſticking cloſe to the Stalk, without any Foot-Stalks, after which follow, incloſed in a very rough Seed-Veſſel, one brown long Seed.

All the parts of this Plant have a very ſtrong unſavoury ſmell, like to Wild-Garlick.

It grows in ſhady Woods, in the *Savannas*, every where.

The Roots of this Plant going very deep into the Earth, afford it Nouriſhment, when other Herbs and Graſs are burnt up, and when Cattle can find no other Food, they feed on this. Hence Cows Milk in dry Seaſons, in the *Savannas*, taſt ſo ſtrong of it as not to be ſavoury, and the Fleſh of Oxen taſt of it ſo much as ſcarce to be endured, and their Kidnies after a very intolerable manner. To avoid theſe inconveniencies, Graſiers, who feed Cattle for the Market, take them off ſuch Paſtures, and feed them with other ſort of Food, and in about a Weeks time they are fitted for the Butcher, their Fleſh having no taſt of this remaining.

This taſt in Milk or Fleſh, is ſaid commonly, and believed to be from the Calabaſh-Tree, on whoſe Fruit and Boughs Cattle likewiſe then feed, but 'tis perfectly the taſt of this Plant, and not of the other.

A piece of this Root being put into a hollow Tooth, Cures the aching thereof.

VI. *Ori-*

VI. *Ocimum rubrum medium. Cat. p.* 65.

The Plant growing here, agrees exactly to the Deſcription of *Ocimum Indicum, Cluſ.* only it has neither ſpotted, nor ſerrated Leaves, and is not above half a Foot high, which perhaps may come from the variety of Soils, that deſcribed by *Cluſius*, being the Plant raiſed from Seed ſent from the *Indies*.

It grows every where in the moiſt places of the Low Lands, or *Savannas*.

It is reckoned a great Cordial, and therefore Diſtill'd, and us'd ſeveral other ways, eſpecially by the *Spaniards*.

VII. *Hormino affinis, foliis anguſtis, glabris. Cat. p.* 65. *Tab.* 102. *Fig.* 3.

This had a ſquare Stalk, hollow, with ſome Branches, ſtanding oppoſite to one another, on which, at half an Inches diſtance, were placed the Leaves oppoſite to one another likewiſe, being an Inch long, and about a quarter of an Inch broad, ſlightly indented about the edges. The Flowers came cloſe together at top in a Spike, being large, and ſtanding on one third part of an Inches Foot-Stalk.

I found it in the North parts of this Iſland, whence I brought it to the South, and deſcribed it ſome days after, from whence comes the ſhortneſs of my Deſcription, and imperfections of my Obſervations about it.

The indentures of the Leaves, Flowers ſet cloſe at top, *&c.* diſtinguiſh this ſufficiently from *Hormino accedens anguſtiſſimo folio Maderaſpatenſis, Pluken. Phyt. Tab.* 194. *Fig.* 7.

VIII. *Nepeta maxima, flore albo, ſpica habitiori. Cat. p.* 65. *Tab.* 108. *Fig.* 1.

This riſes to ſeven Foot high, though ſometimes, in a different Soil, it may not come to half that heighth, having a ſquare, brown Stalk. Towards the top are many Branches oppoſite to one another. The Leaves come out at uncertain diſtances, likewiſe oppoſite to one another, ſtanding on an half Inch long, green, hoary Foot-Stalk, (in which they differ from the *Mentha Cataria anguſtifolia major.* C. B. *pin*.) They are two Inches long, and three quarters broad at near the Baſe, where broadeſt, whence they decreaſe, ending in a round, blunt point. They are hoary, ſnipt, or indented about the edges, of a whitiſh green colour. *Ex alis foliorum* come ſmall Stalks, having ſometimes Leaves, and ſometimes none, but many white labiated Flowers, ſet cloſe together round it, Spike faſhion. All the parts of this Plant ſmell very ſtrong, like Cat-Mint.

It grows in the Ditches about the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*.

IX. *Prunella elatior flore albo. Cat. p.* 65. *Tab.* 109. *Fig.* 1.

This had ſeveral ſmall, brown, two or three Inches long, fibrous Roots. The Stalk was quadrangular, jointed, green, two or three Foot high, being a little protuberant at each Joint, having towards the top Leaves and Branches, ſtanding oppoſite to one another. The Leaves ſtood on very ſhort Foot-Stalks, were an Inch and an half long, and three quarters of an Inch broad, of a pale green colour, with ſome Hair on them, being very like thoſe of *Prunella. Ger.* The tops were ſhort Spikes of white, and tubulous Fowers, like thoſe of this Kind, and after them follow'd among the Leaves, *Capſula's* which were firſt green, and then whitiſh, containing ſeveral thin, round, membranaceous, black Seeds with a white Margin, lying on one another.

It grew on a rocky Hill, juſt over Colonel *Bourden's* Houſe beyond *Guanaboa*.

X. *Prunella flore dilute cæruleo pentapetaloideo. Cat. p.* 65.

This is another ſort of *Prunella*, which is in every thing the ſame with the former, only not ſo high. The Leaves are greener, the Flowers of a pale blue colour, monopetalous, the *Ora* being deeply divided into five Sections, or *Petala*.

It grows in moſt Woods of the Iſland.

XI. *Sideritis ſpicata ſcrophulariæ folio, flore albo, ſpicis brevibus habitioribus rotundis, pediculis inſidentibus. Cat. p.* 65. *Tab.* 109. *Fig.* 2. Wild-Hops.

This has ſeveral ſmall, white Roots, which, united, ſend up a four ſquare, purpliſh Stalk, riſing three Foot, having at every two Inches diſtance Leaves oppoſite to one another, exactly like thoſe of *Scrophularia* in bigneſs, *&c.* Near the top, *ex alis foliorum*, goes out an Inch long Foot-Stalk, ſuſtaining a Sphærical Head, about the bigneſs of a Haſel-Nut, made up of a great many galeated white Flowers ſtanding cloſe together, as in the *Trifolium pratenſe purpureum*. After this follow many ſmall, black, ſhining Seeds, like to the ſmalleſt Gun-powder, contained in a hollow, long, brown *Calyx*, having five prickly *Apices* on its top. The whole Plant, when in ſtate with its Heads, reſembles very much a Branch of Hops, whence the name.

It grows on the Road to *Guanaboa* by a Gully near the *Red* Hills, near the Church in *Guanaboa*, and in ſeveral other places of this Iſland.

This Plant is ſomewhat anomalous, but this is the beſt place I could find for it.

XII. *Lyſimachia cærulea galericulata, foliis anguſtis, longis, ſerratis, fætidis. Cat. p.* 66.

A great many two Inch long white Roots, take very firm hold of the Earth, and raiſe an hexangular Stalk to one Foot and an half high, having here and there Joints and Branches. The Leaves ſtand three together, at a Joint, are long, narrow, jagg'd on the edges, covered with a white Wooll, or Down, and ending in a point from a broader beginning. The Flowers come out *ex alis foliorum*, are blue, ſmall, like the other *Lyſimachiæ galericulatæ*, having one Section turn'd up, and three hanging down, to which follow a great number of ſmall, brown, red Seeds.

The whole Plant ſmells very ſtrong.

It grows in claiy low places of the *Savanna*, near the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, and other places where water has ſtood in rainy Seaſons.

The Leaves of this being ſerrated, it cannot be the *Scutellaria Virginiana hyſſopi anguſtis foliis, flore cæruleo. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 338.

XIII. *Scorodonia floribus ſpicatis purpuraſcentibus pentapetaloideis, ſemine unico, majori, echinato. Cat. p.* 66. *Tab.* 110. *Fig.* 1

This has a great many four ſquare, hollow Stalks, ſometimes green, and ſometimes purple, having here and there about an Inch diſtant from one another, at Joints, Leaves ſtanding on an half Inch long Foot-Stalks, oppoſite to one another, being about an Inch long, and half as broad at Baſe, purple on the upper ſide, green underneath, rough and indented about the edges. The top is three or four Inches long, having on it a great many pale purple Flowers, ſtanding in a green woolly *Calyx*, the *Ora* of each being divided into five Sections, after which follow ſo many rough, round *Capſula's*, brown, and incloſing an echinated, round, brown, large Seed.

It grows on the rocky, barren, clear'd Wood Lands, about *Guanaboa*.

The juice is counted a good vulnerary, healing green Wounds, after application giving ſome ſmarting pains.

XIV. *Scor-*

XIV. *Scordium maritimum, frutescosum, procumbens, flore cæruleo. Cat. p.* 66. *Tab.* 110. *Fig.* 2.

This Plant has small fibers going from the Stalks into the Sand, supplying the place of Roots. The Stalk is rough, four square, three or four Foot long, lying on the top of the Earth, at every half Inch's distance sending out Leaves, two opposite to one another, and sometimes Branches after the manner of other four-square stalk'd Plants. They are oblong, almost triangular, the Base sticking to the Stalk without any Foot-Stalk, from whence it decreases to the point, being indented or snipt about the edges, hoary of a rank smell, and somewhat clammy. The Flowers come out *ex alis foliorum*, are blue, small, and tetrapetalous, with *Stamina* in the middle. After these succeed a great number of small, black, cornered Seeds, not discernible to the Eye, sticking to a middle Pillar, covered with long Skins or membranes, lying under each Leaf.

It grew among the loose Sand just by the Town of Old Harbour.

Chap. VIII.

Of Herbs that are leguminous, or have a papylionaceous Flower.

THIS Tribe of Plants is very numerous in *Jamaica*, and of great use to the Inhabitants, who feed much on the Kinds of Beans, Pease, or *Phaseoli* hereafter mentioned.

They are to be divided into two Kinds, such as live several years, which I call *Perennes*, and those which are sown every Season after Rain, rise and grow to their due maturity in very few months, if not weeks. 'Tis on these, many of which are *Recti*, or grow erect without climbing, that the Slaves are fed.

There are not wanting of this Kind such as are very large, beautiful, lactescent, *&c.* and other Kinds very differing from those of *Europe*.

There is use made not only of the Seeds, but also of the Leaves and Stalks of these Kind of *Phaseoli* for Provender for Cattle.

I. *Phaseolus maximus perennis, semine compresso, lato, nigris maculis notato. Cat. p.* 66. *Tab.* 111. *Fig.* 1. *Autre sorte des feves de Biet. p.* 335. *Phaseolus Barbadensis fruticosus septennii durationis. Plukenet. Almag. p.* 291. *An pois gros & plats blancs de Bouton. p.* 51? The great Bean.

This has a Stalk at coming out of the Earth as big as ones little Finger, angular, covered with a grayish Bark, turning and winding its self about any Perch, and rising to about seven or eight Foot high, then falling, the Branches inviegle one another. At about two Inches distance, they send out Leaves, three always standing together on the same common, Inch long Foot-Stalk, each of them being almost round, of near an Inch Diameter, standing on very short Foot-Stalks; that in the middle, or opposite to the Foot-Stalk, having a *Petiolus* half an Inch longer than the others at Base. The Flowers stand several together, on an eighth part of an Inch long Foot-Stalk, being small papylionaceous, having a contorted *Stylus*, and some Leaves or *Petala*, of a white and purplish colour, with some green. After these follows a Pod at first green, then of a Clay or Ash colour without, and white within, crooked, more than two Inches long,

long, and an Inch broad in the middle, where broadeſt, containing one or more flat, or compreſs'd, broad Seeds or Beans, at firſt purple with black ſpots, then of the figure of a Kidney. They are black in the Circumference, and white towards the Center or *Hilus*, where they adhered to the Pod, and one Inch long, and three quarters broad in the middle where narroweſt.

They are planted in moſt Gardens, and Proviſion Plantations, where they laſt for many years, bringing every Seaſon a great many Beans.

They are eaten when green, and are fit for the Table in *December*. They are very good, as any of the *Legumina*, eſpecially when the outward Skin is taken off.

They muſt have Poles or Perches to climb up, and ſuſtain themſelves by, they being otherwiſe too weak in their Stalks to ſupport themſelves, or bring Fruit.

It was firſt brought from *Africa*. C. B.

II. *Phaſeolus perennis anguſtifolius flore luteo, ſemine lato, compreſſo, minore, rubro, maculis nigris notato. Cat. p.* 67. *Tab.* 111. *Fig.* 2. *An pois gros & plats rouges de Bouton. p* 51 ? *Phaſeolus Americanus longiſſimis & anguſtis foliis. Plukenet. Almag. p.* 291 ? The ſmall red ſpotted Bean.

This *Phaſeolus* has ſeveral angular green Stalks, by which it mounts about any Perches, or runs along the Hedges, at every three Inches diſtance, putting forth Leaves and Flowers, the firſt ſtand on two Inch long Foot-Stalks, always three together. They are an Inch an half long, and three quarters of an Inch broad at their round Baſe, where broadeſt, from thence decreaſing, and ending in a Point, the odd one being three quarters of an Inch beyond thoſe at Baſe. *Ex alis foliorum*, comes an Inch long Spike of Flowers, ſet round after one another. They are very ſmall, papylionaceous and yellow. After them follow Pods an Inch and an half long, almoſt ſtraight, with a ſharp end, brown on the outſide, white within, and containing two, or more red, flat Peaſe or Beans, ſomething of the ſhape of a Kidney, ſcarlet coloured, with black Specks here and there on their ſurface.

They are planted as other of the *Perennial Phaſeoli*, and give Fruit every year about the beginning of *February*, yielding a very great increaſe.

They are very good to be eaten any way, as any of the other *Phaſeoli*.

III. *Phaſeolus peregrinus octavus ſeu anguſtifolius alter, fructu ex albo & nigro vario.* C. B. *Cat. p.* 67.

This is likewiſe planted amongſt the other Peaſe in *Jamaica*.

IV. *Phaſeolus major perennis, floribus ſpicatis, ſiliqua breviori rotundiore, ſemine albo ſpherico. Cat. p.* 67. *Tab.* 112. *Fig.* 1, 2, 3. *Phaſeolus tumidus minimus niveus ſiliqua brevi Virginianus Raii, hiſt. p.* 885. *An phaſeolus hortenſis fructo albo, minore, oviformis, venereus dictus. Hofm. Cat. Aldt* ? *Jamaica* Peaſe.

Theſe are much the ſame with the former, only the Leaves are larger, and more pointed, ſtanding on longer Foot-Stalks. The Flowers are more in number, ſtanding Spike faſhion, with an Eye of yellow in them, and the Pod is an Inch and an half long, and ſcarce half an Inch broad, containing three or four white, roundiſh Seed faſtned by their middle to the Pod. They are not much bigger than our ſmall Field Pea.

They are planted, and continue as the former.

V. *Pha-*

V. *Phaſeolus maximus perennis, floribus ſpicatis, albis, ſpecioſis, ſiliquis brevibus, latis, ſemen album hilo albido fere circumdante. Cat. p.* 67. *Tab.* 113. *Fig.* 1, 2, 3. *Phaſeolus Jamaicenſis & Barbadenſis Ægyptiaco ſimilis, ſemine ex toto eburnei nitoris. Pluken. Almag. p.* 291. *Bonaviſt* of *Ligon. p.* 22.

This *Phaſeolus* has a very ſtrong, round Stem at its Root, which ſends out a great many round, green, ſtriated, long Branches, climbing, and covering any Trees, Hedges, or low Houſes they come near, ſending out here and there Leaves and Flowers, which have a little knob at their Foot-Stalks, parting from the main Stem. The Leaves are always three, ſet on a long Foot-Stalk, large, woolly, and in every thing like the others of this Kind. The Flowers come out on each ſide of a Foot long Spike. They are white, papylionaceous, and make a very comely ſhow on Hedges or Houſes. After each of theſe follows a Pod two Inches long, and half an Inch broad, a little crooked, clay coloured, membranaceous, and containing four or five white, roundiſh, compreſs'd Peaſe, having a long white *Hilus* or Eye, almoſt ſurrounding the whole Bean.

They are planted here for Food as well as Ornament. They make a pretty appearance in Planters Gardens.

One Root will laſt a long time, and yield many Diſhes of Peaſe, which, when eaten green, are not unpleaſant.

Theſe Beans roſted, as Coffee, and the Powder mixed with Rum-Punch, as Nutmeg-Powder uſes to be, will intoxicate the Drinkers of it for ſome time.

VI. *Phaſeolus maximus perennis, floribus ſpicatis albis ſpecioſis, ſiliquis brevibus latis, ſemen ruſſum hilo albido fere circumdante. Cat. p.* 68. *Tab.* 113. *Fig.* 4. *Lablab ſemine ſubrubro. Alp. p.* 74. *Veſling. p.* 24. *Leplap alterum rufum. Cluſ. rar. pl. hiſt. lib.* 6. *p.* 227. *Phaſeolus Ægyptiacus ſive lablab ſecundum ſemine rufo.* C. B. *pin. p.* 341. *Phaſeolus Lablab ſpadiceus hilo longo albo.* J. B. *tom.* 2. *p.* 271. Red *Bona Viſt.*

This *Phaſeolus* ſeems not to differ from one I had from a Bale of Coffee, came from *Arabia* or *Egypt*, and therefore I take it to be the ſame with the *Lablab*, and am very apt to believe this, with reddiſh Beans, and the black to be only varieties of the ſame Plant. *Proſper Alpinus* deſcribing this to have a long Pod, gave me a doubt about it, but ſince ſeeing one among Coffee, and the Pod by *Cluſius* to agree with this, I think it the ſame with the above deſcribed of the *Weſt-Indies*.

This is much the ſame with the foregoing, only ſmaller in every part, and the Beans or Peaſe are not white but red.

They are ſometimes planted, though not ſo generally lik'd as the white Kind, becauſe of their greater flatulency.

The *Ægyptians* uſe them for Food, and they are not leſs pleaſant than our Beans to the taſt. Women uſe their Decoction with Saffron, *ad excitandos menſes*. It is likewiſe helpful for the Cough, difficulty of breathing, and to provoke ſuppreſs'd Urin. *Alp.*

VII. *Phaſeolus maximus, ſiliquâ enſiformi nervis inſignitâ, & ſemine albo, membranulâ incluſo. Cat. p.* 68. *Tab.* 114. *Fig.* 1, 2, 3. *Phaſeolus Indicus ſiliqua magna falcata, quaternis in darſo nervis, cum eminentiis plurimis verrucoſis, ſecundum longitudinem inſignita, fructu amplo niveo, hilo croceo. Pluken. Alm. p.* 292. Horſe Beans.

This ſends out on every ſide of its Root, for ſome Feets diſtance, ſeveral Stalks, which are ſtrong, and climbing about any thing they come near, at every Inches diſtance ſending forth Leaves and Flowers. The Leaves are

always three together, ſtanding on the ſame two Inches long Foot-Stalk, which at parting from the Stem, has a ſwelling, each Leaf is larger, of a darker green colour than the other *Phaſeoli*, ſmooth, having the Ribs appearing as thoſe of the *Trifolium paludoſum*. The Flowers ſtand ſeveral together on the ſame two Inches long Foot-Stalk. They are cloſe papylionaceous, and of a bluiſh purple colour, after which follows a Foot and an half long Pod: ſtrong, of a clay colour, a little crooked, or ſhap'd like a Scymiter, being an Inch broad, not altogether compreſs'd, but a little roundiſh, having on each Valve, within an eighth part of an Inch of their back Seam, where they are united, two ſmall ridges or eminences running the whole length of the Pod. The Seeds are perfectly white, the largeſt of this Kind, being of a Kidnies ſhape, or ſomething Oval at its narroweſt or middle part, having a black *hilus* or ſpeck, and each Seed is lodged in a diſtinct, very thin, white Membrane or Bladder, and five or ſix of theſe are contained in the ſame Pod.

I found this Bean firſt growing *ſponte* at the upper end of the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, and afterwards in ſeveral Planters Gardens.

They are eaten as other *Phaſeoli* by ſome, and counted good Food, though their greateſt uſe is to fatten Hogs.

Nothing but the colour is different in *Cluſius* his Deſcription of this Lobe or Seed, which may be from the age or durtineſs of the Plant.

VIII. *Phaſeolus maximus perennis, folio decompoſito, lobo maximo contorto. Cat. p.* 68. *Phaſeolus utriuſque Indiæ arboreus, alatis foliis, fructu magno cordiformi, lobis longiſſimis, nodoſis, plerumque intortis Pluken. Alm. p.*295.

This is very well deſcribed and figured in the *Hortus Malabaricus*.

They grow in the inland Woods of this Iſland, creeping up the Trees, and covering their tops for many Acres, as in the Thickets beyond Mount *Diablo*, going to St. *Anns*, on the *Moneque Savanna*, and in the Hills between *Guanaboa*, and Mountain River Plantations.

The Beans are pick'd up, and the mealy part being taken out at the *hilus*, they are tipt with Silver, and made into Snuff-Boxes.

The Beans Purge and Vomit, and are therefore Merchandiſe. *H. M.*

This ſort of Bean is one of thoſe found thrown up on the Shores in the North-Weſt parts of *Scotland*, concerning which ſee the Philoſophical Tranſactions. Numb. 222. *p.* 398.

IX. *Phaſeolus Braſilianus fruteſcens, lobis villoſis, pungentibus, maximus. Herm. Par. Bat. pr. Cat. p.* 68. *Phaſeolus Braſilianus foliis molli lanugine obſitis, fructu magno.* C. B. *Muſ. Sxammard. p.* 51. *An Lobus Cartilagineus ex inſula. S. Mauritiis. Cluſ. Braſil. Befler. faſc?* Horſe-Eye-Bean.

This has round, green Stalks, about the bigneſs of a Gooſe-Quill, by which it winds and turns its ſelf round any Hedge or Tree it comes near. At about four Inches diſtance, it ſends out Leaves, ſtanding on two Inches long, green Foot-Stalks, three always together. The Foot-Stalk has a yellowiſh, and rough protuberance at coming out of the Stalk, as have the Leaves at parting from the Foot-Stalks. The Leaves are all equal to one another, that oppoſite to the Foot-Stalk, or in the middle, having a *Petiolus* three quarters of an Inch long. Each of the Leaves is three Inches long, and half as broad, on the upper ſurface ſmooth and green, on the under hoary and white, having ſome fibers from the Center of the Foot-Stalk, and others from the middle Rib, running through the Leaf. *Ex alis foliorum* hang down the Flowers by three Inch long Foot-Stalks, being eight or nine together, umbell-faſhion, faſtned to the end of the Foot-Stalk by a quarter of an Inch long *Petioli*. They conſiſt firſt of a hoary, yellowiſh green *Capſula*, divided into four parts, within which is another yellowiſh and ſmooth

capſular

capſular Leaf. Within theſe is an Inch long tubulous, papylionaceous, yellow Flower, with *Stamina*, and a *Stylus*. After theſe follow ſeveral Pods three Inches long, and half as broad, flat, having both Valves, at the opening, two waved eminent Lines, and all along their ſurface the ſame ſhorter waved eminences, very thick ſet with very ſharp and ſmall Prickles, both on the eminences and furrows. They are firſt of a green, and then when ripe of a blackiſh colour, and contain ſeveral round Beans, of about an Inch Diameter, flat, of a light brown colour, with a black ledge or *hilus* almoſt round them, looking ſomething like a Horſes Eye, whence the name.

They are eaten by the *Caribes*, and the juice of the Leaves is uſed by them for Dying Cotton Hamacs, of a black colour. *Plum.*

They grew on a Lime-Hedge, near Colonel *Copes* at *Guanaboa*, between his Houſe, and the Mountains, and going down to the Ferry by the Rivers ſide over againſt *Atkins*'s Plantation.

Snuff-Boxes are made of them. *Tertre.*

Theſe Beans are very often to be gathered on the Sea Shore, caſt up by the Waves, being dropt into ſome Rivers, or the Sea its ſelf, whence they are again thrown up.

They are troubleſome to Travellers, ſtinging them as they ride. *Piſo* ſays they raiſe Puſtles, and that he was not cured in eight days with Anodines and Coolers, they having hurt his Face and Hands in travelling.

They are thrown by the Currents of the Sea on the North-Weſt parts of *Scotland*, concerning which the Philoſophical Tranſactions before mentioned.

Cluſius ſaw them ſent from *Barbary*.

Three of theſe Beans eaten cauſe death. The vertue of this Plant is in the Gout. The Leaves keep Women with Child from the Vertigo, for boil'd in Rice-water they dry ſuperfluous humors. Its Bark, with dry Ginger, and the Fruit *Caringola*, beaten, and boil'd in the Oil call'd *Foſule de enfermo & Bepu*, gives an Oil, which anointed on the Spinal Marrow, quiets Rheums and hurtful Catarhs. The Kernel, throwing away the inward Cuticle, boil'd with Milk and freſh Butter, is mixt to an Ointments Conſiſtence againſt Pimples coming in Womens *pudenda*, With the Herb call'd *Felis oculus*, boil'd in Rice-waſhings and Butter-milk, it is a good Ointment in the Gout, and the ſame does the Root, with the Root of *Carimbola*, and *Capiram*, and the Leaves of *Munia* in form of Liniment, or if with the Bark of *Tamarind*, and dry Ginger, it be powdered and put into Whey, and then with the Oil *Bepu* it be boil'd and made into a Liniment. *H. M.*

They are uſed to be made into Buttons for Coats, ſometimes tipt with Silver, ſometimes not tipt.

X. *Phaſeolus maritimus rotundifolius, flore purpureo, ſiliqua brevi criſtata, ſemine fuſco ſtriato. Cat. p.* 69. *Phaſeolus Braſilicus de Bry. florileg.* The Sea-Bean.

This has a deep, white, round Root, ſending out on every hand ſeveral very long, ſmall, white Filaments, running through the looſe ſandy Soil in which they grow to ſeek Nouriſhment to the Plant. The Stalks are many, lying on the ſurface of the ground for many Yards round, being about the bigneſs of a Swans-Quill, green, and a little cornered, putting forth at every three or four Inches Leaves alternatively, three always ſtanding together on a common two Inches long Foot-Stalk, protuberant at its coming from the Stalk. The Leaves are almoſt round, that oppoſite to the Foot-Stalk, or in the middle, is the largeſt, ſtanding an Inch beyond the other two at Baſe. It is two Inches long, and one and an half broad in the middle where broadeſt, having one middle Rib, and ſome tranſverſe ones being of a Graſs green co-colour, and ſmooth. The Flowers ſtand on an Inch long Foot-Stalk, are papy-

papylionaceous, and of a pale purple colour. The Pod is two Inches long, and three quarters of an Inch broad, ſtraight, of a clay colour, ſwell'd out, or the Peaſe appearing in it before it be opened, having two creſts, rais'd Ledges, or eminent Lines, one on each Valve, near the opening of it. The Peaſe are about ſix in number, each lying in a different Membrane, of the bigneſs of an ordinary Bean. They are Oval, brown, with clay coloured Spots on them, having a black Eye or *Hilus*, by which they are faſtened to the Pod.

It grows on the *Cayos* near *Port-Royal*, and in all the *Caribes* by the ſandy Sea Shores very plentifully.

They are dangerous to eat, therefore not gathered. *Tertre.*

Smith in his Hiſtory of the Summer Iſles, has a paſſage which I am apt to think relates to theſe Beans. The paſſage is this, *p.* 107. A kind of Woodbind, there is likewiſe by the Sea, very commonly to be found, which runs upon Trees, twining its ſelf like a Vine. The Fruit ſomewhat reſembles a Bean, but ſomewhat flatter, the which, any way eaten, worketh excellently in the nature of a Purge, and though very vehemently, yet without all peril.

This Plant is very well figured by *Ferrarius.*

XI. *Lobus oblongus aromaticus. Cluſ. exot. Cat. p.* 70. *Vanillias piperis arbori Jamaicenſis innaſcens. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 381. *Phyt. Tab.* 320. *Fig.* 4. *Volubilis ſiliquoſa Mexicana foliis plantagineis. Raii hiſt. p.* 1330. *Siliqua Tlilxochitl.* Worm. *Muſ. Swammerd. p.* 16. Vinelloes of *Dampier. cap.* 3 *&* 8. *Volubilis Americana capreolata; plantagineis foliis, ſibiquis longis moſchum olentibus Bobart. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 613. *Lathyrus Mexicanus ſiliquis longiſſimis unctuoſis Moſchatis nigris. Amman. char. p.* 436.

It is ſaid by ſeveral that they grow in this Iſland about *Aqua Alta*, and that before the felling of Timber, and clearing ground, they were common in the ſhady bottoms of the inland parts of this Iſland.

They move Urin and the *Menſes.* Comfort the Brain, Expel Wind, and Concoct crude humors. *Piſ.*

It is mixed with Chocolate.

It grows about *Bocatoro Guatulco & Campeche.* It has a yellow Flower. It grows about the Trees, is yellow when Ripe, and laid in the Sun turns ſoft, and to a Cheſnut colour, then they preſs it between their Fingers, and make it flat. The *Spaniards* ſleek it with Oil. *Dampier.*

XII. *Phaſeolus glycyrrhizites, folio alato piſo coccineo atra macula notato. Cat. p.* 70. *Tab.* 112. *Fig.* 4, 5, 6.

This, by its Stalk, winds its ſelf round any Shrub it comes near, riſing by its help ſeven or ten Foot high. The Stalks are of the bigneſs of a Gooſe-Quill, round, woody, ſmooth, ſhining, having here and there alternatively Branches and Leaves. The Branches are about ſix Inches long, and at each Inches interval are winged Leaves, about four Inches long, beſet by equal numbers of *Pinnæ*, oppoſite to one another, each of them being three quarters of an Inch long, and one quarter of an Inch broad, of a yellowiſh green colour, about eight or nine pair, growing on the ſame middle Rib. At the end of the Branch ſtand the Flowers very cloſe in a Spike together, being in all two Inches long. Each of them is pale purple, and papylionaceous. After them follow as many ſhort, broad, greeniſh brown Pods, broad at bottom, and ſharp towards their ends, each containing three or four exactly round, ſcarlet Peaſe, having a black ſpot on that part where they ſtick to the Pod.

It grows in the Vallies or Low Lands, towards the Sea ſide in great plenty, flowering after the great Rains.

The whole Plant is ſweetiſh to the taſt, and therefore call'd wild Liquoriſh.

It is commended for a Remedy againſt the Belly-ach, if the Leaves be boil'd in Broth, and the Decoction given to the Sick.

Cluſius was told, that theſe Peaſe ſtring'd and wore as Bracelets, were uſed as Piony Roots againſt the Falling-Sickneſs; but he believed they were wore only as an Ornament, and I am of the ſame mind, they being us'd for that purpoſe to this day.

Cluſius ſays, that they remain ſometimes three years in the ground after planting, before they riſe, which he aſcribes to their hardneſs.

The *Egyptians* feed on them, being boil'd, but they are of all other Beans the hardeſt, and of worſe Digeſtion, wherefore they are very troubleſome to the Stomach, begetting much Wind. They are very hurtful to Hypochondriack People, very hardly to be digeſted, and beget bad Nouriſhment. *Alp.* They were brought from *Arabia Felix* into *Egypt*, and there Sown, and us'd more for Girls Ornament than Food. *Veſling.*

Beſt in his Deſcription of the third Voyage of *Frobiſher* to *meta incognita*, ſituated in above ſixty degrees of North Latitude, ſays, that they found in the Tents of thoſe people a *Guinea*-Bean of red colour, the which doth uſually grow in hot Countries, thereby conjecturing they travelled into far diſtant Countries, or traded with people from thence.

They are commended by ſome (*I ſuppoſe in Necklaces, vid. Cluſ.*) in teething Fevers, and Spaſms of Children. *Cam.*

They are uſed for weights, *Ind. or. par. 6. p* 35.

The Leaves with *Calamus aromaticus*, boil'd with Oil, help Pains from ſharp Humors. Their Powder by Inſolation, mixt with Sugar, ſtays a ſharp Cough. The Juice expreſs'd, puts away Pains and Cold, and diſcuſſes thick and tough Humors, *&c.*

They are not eaten, but uſed as Weights in *Madagaſcar* and *China*. *Grew.*

Theſe Beans are frequently gathered on the Shores of the North-Weſt parts, and Iſlands of *Scotland*, with other Seeds which are before, and will hereafter be mentioned.

Upon being ſometimes wetted, theſe Peaſe will turn of a black colour, whence I conjecture the two ſorts mentioned by Dr. *Plukenet* in his *Alm. p.* 294. and *Mantiſſa, p.* 150. may be the ſame.

XIII. *Phaſeolus ſylvaticus flore patulo, dilute purpureo, ſiliqua tenui nigra, ſemine minore maculato. Cat. p.* 71. *Phaſeolo affinis folio terebinthi duritie, Braſiliana flore purpureo maximo. Pluk. Alm. p.* 291.

This, by its tender Stalks, winds its ſelf round any Plant it comes near. The Leaves are very thin, of a freſh green colour, and are always three, ſtanding on an Inch long Foot-Stalk, each of which is about an Inch long, and three Inches broad, near the round Baſe where broadeſt, and whence they end in a point which is blunt, being thin and ſmooth, and of a yellowiſh green colour. The Flowers ſtand on a long Foot Stalk, are papilionaceous, very open, of a pale blue colour, with ſome purple Streaks, after which follows a ſmall three Inches long, thin, black Pod, containing ſeveral oblong Peaſe, ſpeckled with black ſpots. The Pods have two eminent raiſed Lines on their outſides.

There is a variety in the largeneſs of this Plant.

Dr. *Plukenet* in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 84. ſays that I, *more ſolito*, confound the ſynonimous names of Plants. I am ſure he has done ſo in this. *Vid. Alm. p.* 157. and 291.

It grows above Mr. *Batchelor*'s Houſe among the Honey-Comb-Rocks, and in *Barbados* very plentifully.

XIV. *Phaſeolus ſylveſtris minor, flore minimo, ſiliquis longis, teretibus, alba lanugine hirſutis. Cat. p.* 71.

This has ſeveral hairy ſmall Stems, by which it turns it ſelf round any thing it comes near, and mounts to four or five Foot high, at every Inch and and an halfs diſtance, putting forth Leaves. They are always three together, on an Inch long Foot-Stalk, the odd one being two Inches long, and three quarters of an Inch in breadth, hairy, of a yellowiſh green colour, and plac'd one third of an Inch beyond the two Leaves at Baſe, which are every way ſmaller. Oppoſite to this Leaf comes the Flower, being of a pale green colour, and ſcarce diſcernable beſides the Hair. After this comes a ſmall Pod, green and hairy, two Inches long, of a dark brown colour, with a white Wooll on it, containing ſeveral oblong, round yellowiſh Peaſe, ſticking to the Pod by a white Eye in the middle.

They grow very plentifully in the open Grounds on the Hedges in *Guanaboa.*

Concerning its Vertues. *vid. H. M.* Part. 8. *p.* 68. Where amongſt others 'tis ſaid to be good, being mix'd with Cows-Milk, either outwardly as a Liniment, or inwardly as a Potion, againſt the bitings of Scorpions or Rats, and againſt the ſwellings of the *Teſtes.*

XV. *Phaſeolus minor lacteſcens flore purpureo. Cat. p.* 71. *Tab.* 114. *Fig.* 4.

This by its round, ſmall, woody, Stalks, turns its ſelf round, and mounts about any Tree or Shrub it comes near, riſing to ſix Foot High. At every Inch or more, putting forth Leaves, three always together, ſtanding on an half Inch long Foot-Stalk. That one of the three oppoſite to the Foot-Stalk, or in the middle, being the largeſt, is an Inch long, and three quarters of an Inch broad in the middle where broadeſt, being roundiſh or oval, of a dark green colour, ſmooth, hard and nervous. The Flowers come out *ex alis foliorum,* being many on the ſame very ſhort Foot-Stalks, are three quarters of an Inch long, hollow, papilionaceous, and purple. After them follow two Inches long, and one fourth part of an Inch broad Pods, round, a little crooked, and ſharp at the end. At firſt they are green, then brown, and contain ſeveral brown, ſmall Peaſe.

All parts of this Plant are milky.

It grew on the Red Hills, on each ſide of the Road, among the Buſhes going to *Guanaboa,* and other places very plentifully.

XVI. *Phaſeolus minimus, fœtidus, floribus ſpicatis è viridi luteis ſemine maculato. Cat. p.* 71. *Tab.* 115. *Fig.* 1. *An Phaſeolus Americanuus, fructu minimo, variegato. Plum. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 415 ?

This has round, ſmall and tender Stalks, riſing by, and twiſting its ſelf round any thing it comes near, 'till it be ſix or ſeven Foot high, having here and there along the Stalks, Leaves and Flowers. The Leaves are always three, of a yellowiſh green colour, ſtanding on the ſame common half Inch long Foot-Stalk, round, and about the bigneſs of thoſe of the *Trifolium pratenſe album.* Its Flowers are many, ſtanding on an half Inch long Foot-Stalk, Spike faſhion, are very ſmall, ſcarce opening themſelves, papilionaceous, and of a greeniſh yellow colour. After theſefollow as many quarter

of

of an Inch long, black, rough Pods, containing one or more, ſmall, oblong, blackiſh, green, ſpeckled Peaſe.

The whole Plant has an unſavoury rank ſmell.

It grows in rocky places, where the Woods are clear'd, near Mr. *Batchelor*'s Houſe, and in ſeveral ſandy places of the Town *Savanna.*

XVII. *Phaſeolus erectus lathyroides, flore amplo, coccineo. Cat. p.* 71. *Tab.* 116. *Fig.* 1.

This has an oblong, large, white Root, going a Foot deep into the ground, from the top of which grow ſeveral trailing Branches, round and green, ſet pretty thick with Leaves three always together, on an half Inch long Foot-Stalks. Each of them is an Inch long, and not over the twelfth part of an Inch broad, ſmooth, of a blewiſh green colour. The Leaf oppoſite to the Foot-Stalk, is longer, and ſtands on the top of the Foot-Stalk by an eighth part of an Inch *Petiolus.* The Flowers ſtand ſeverally on two Inches long, round, green, naked Foot-Stalks. They are papilionaceous, of a ſcarlet colour, the two biggeſt oppoſite *Petala,* being very large, to which follows a ſlender, brown Pod, containing ſeveral Peaſe.

It grows in the claiy parts of the *Savannas.*

XVIII. *Phaſeolus erectus major, ſiliqua tereti, ſemine rubro. Cat. p.* 71. *Tab.* 115. *Fig.* 2, 3. *An Phaſeolus Americanus hortenſi affinis fructu minore rubro, Callavance Jamaicenſibus dictus. Pluken. Almag. p.* 289? *Jamaica* Red-Peaſe.

This *Phaſeolus* has a ſmall Root, and ſtrong green Stem, which, at about three Inches from the ground, ſhoots out ſeveral trailing Branches, at unequal diſtances ſending forth Flowers and Leaves, of the latter there are always three, like the other *Phaſeoli,* ſtanding on a four Inches long Foot-Stalk. The Flowers are two, on an Inch and an half long, ſtrong Foot-Stalk, one againſt another, papylionaceous, and of a pale purple colour. After theſe follow two Pods of a reddiſh purple, colour, having a ſwelling over every Pea.

It is planted as the former, and counted very good Proviſion.

XIX. *Phaſeolus major erectus, caule purpuraſcente, ſiliquâ tereti ventriosâ longâ. Cat. p.* 72.

This has a cornered, ſomewhat purple Stalk, ſlender, eight or nine Foot long, at every three or four Inches diſtance ſending out Leaves, three being always on the ſame two Inches long Foot-Stalk, like in every thing to thoſe of the other *Phaſeoli. Ex alis foliorum* comes a two Inches long Foot-Stalk, and on it ſeveral pale papylionaceous Flowers, and after them follows a round, whitiſh Pod, ventrioſe, as big as ones little Finger, almoſt ſtraight, four or ſix Inches long, containing about fifteen cornered, reddiſh brown coloured Peaſe, juſt like an *Engliſh* Rouncival, having in their Pods a thin membrane between every Pea.

They are planted as frequently, and ſet for the ſame purpoſes as other the *Phaſeoli* of this Kind.

XX. *Phaſeolus erectus minor, ſiliquâ tereti ventriosâ, pallide flaveſcente, ſemine albo. Cat. p.* 72. Clay coloured Peaſe, or ſix Weeks Peaſe.

From a ſmall Root, with many fibers, riſes a Stem, ſometimes purple, having ſeveral Branches on every hand, about a Foot and an half high, and here and there, without any order, Leaves and Flowers, *ex eorum alis,* both ſtanding on an Inch long Foot-Stalks. The Leaves are always three, woolly, almoſt round, two Inches long, and one and an half broad, made like the other *Phaſeoli.* The Flowers are papylionaceous, of a pale blue,

blue, purple colour, or ſometimes whitiſh. The ſucceeding Pods are about three Inches long, clay coloured, round, only ſwell'd more or leſs according to the number of Peas, every one having a ſwelling over it, and incloſing a great many white Peas, oblong, roundiſh, and ſhap'd like a Kidney, as other the *Phaſeoli*.

There is a variety in this Pea, ſome being larger than others.

They are planted here in clear'd grounds after a ſmall Rain or Seaſon. They howe, or make ſuperficial holes in the Earth three Foot diſtance one from another, and therein put three Peaſe, covering them with the Mould, one whereof they think will ſpring, the other two are ſuppoſed to be eaten with Rats, Mice, *&c.* In ſix weeks time they are ready to be gathered. If not gathered when Ripe, the firſt Shower of Rain ſhakes them, and they are loſt, which ſhows the contrivance of Nature to perpetuate the Plant, Rain ſhaking the ripe Seed at a time when proper to grow.

They are reckon'd very good Proviſion for *Negroes*, white Servants, or to fatten Hogs withal, and very much planted for thoſe uſes.

XXI. *Phaſeolus erectus minor, ſemine ſphærico albido, hilo nigro. Cat. p. 72. Tab. 117. Fig. 1, 2, 3. Phaſeolus Indicus fructu ſtriato, albo minore nigra macula inſignito. Plukenet. Almag. p. 290. An phaſeolus Barbadenſis erectior ſiliqua anguſtiſſima tinctorius. Herm. par. Bat. p. 11 ? Calavances.*

This ſort of *Phaſeolus* has a Stalk, putting forth ſeveral Branches, riſing about a Foot high, along which come out Leaves three together, on a three or four Inches long Foot-Stalk. That Leaf which is odd, or oppoſite to the Foot-Stalk, is an Inch and an half broad at Baſe, and two Inches and an half long, plac'd three quarters of an Inch further than thoſe at Baſe, which are ſmaller, they are very ſoft, of a yellowiſh green colour, and have their Ribs from the ends of their Foot-Stalks. The Flowers are white, papilionaceous, and ſtand on nine Inches long, ſtrong Foot-Stalks, coming out *ex alis foliorum*. After them follow three or four Inches long Pods, almoſt round, clay coloured, and almoſt ſtraight, containing very many almoſt round, white Peaſe, ſomething reſembling a Kidney, with a black Eye, not ſo big as the ſmalleſt Field Pea.

They are planted, and periſh every Seaſon, as ſome of the other *Phaſeoli*.

They are accounted the ſweeteſt, and beſt for Food of any of them.

XXII. *Arachidna Indiæ utriuſque tetraphylla. Par. Bat. pr. Cat. p. 72. Mandobi fructus piſonis Muſ. Swammerd. p. 15. An Terfez. Ogilb. Africa, p. 22 ?*

I found this planted, from *Guinea* Seed, by Mr. *Harriſon*, in his Garden in *Liguanea*.

The Fruit, which are call'd by Seamen Earth-Nuts, are brought from *Guinea* in the *Negroes* Ships, to feed the *Negroes* withal in their Voyage from *Guinea* to *Jamaica*.

They are windy and Venereal. *Piſo.*

If eaten much they cauſe the Head-ach. *Marcgr.*

An Oil is drawn out of them by Expreſſion, as good as that of Almonds.

If they are beaten and made into a Poultes, they take away the pain of Serpents bites. *Du Tertre.*

This is the Nut *Cluſius* ſpeaks of, wherewith the *Portugueſe* Victual their Slaves to be carried from St. *Thome* to *Lisbon*.

XXIII. *Hedyſarum triphyllum fruticoſum, flore purpureo, ſiliqua varie diſtorta. Cat. p. 73. Tab. 116. Fig. 9.*

This

This riſes by a woody, brown coloured Stem, having ſeveral green, rough Branches, to four Foot high. The Leaves come out on every ſide, without any order, having two Appendices at parting from the Stalk ſomething like a *lotus*, three always together on the ſame Inch and an half long Foot-Stalk, the upper one being longer, and having an Inch long Foot-Stalk proper to its ſelf, or being plac'd an Inch further than the two under ones, which are rounder, and oppoſite to one another. They are all thin, ſmooth above, of a dark green colour, and rough underneath. The tops are long Spikes of Flowers thinly plac'd on an half Inch long Foot-Stalk, papilionaceous, of a pale purple colour. After theſe follow ſeveral Pods, ſlender, rough, jointed, and variouſly turn'd and diſtorted.

It grows in a Gully towards the Angels beyond the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, and in the Paths among the Sugar-Canes in ſeveral places of this Iſland.

XXIV. *Hedyſarum triphyllum fruticoſum minus. Cat. p.* 73. *Tab.* 118. *Fig* 1.

This had a very ſtrong Root and Stem, from whence went ſeveral Branches about three Inches long, having here and there alternatively Leaves very like the former, three always together on the ſame half an Inch long common *Petiolus*, each whereof were about half an Inch long, ſmooth, of a yellowiſh green colour, and of an Oval ſhape. *Ex alis foliorum* riſe Foot-Stalks, about three Inches long, ſuſtaining ſome papylionaceous Flowers, and I gueſs Seeds in Pods, as the former, although I never ſaw them, and therefore cannot poſitively aſſert that it belongs to this place.

I found it in *Jamaica*, but do not remember where, neither can I give a more particular account of it.

XXV. *Hedyſarum triphyllum fruticoſum ſupinum, flore purpureo. Cat. p.* 73. *Tab.* 119. *Fig.* 2. *Onobrychis Americana floribus ſpicatis foliis ternis caneſcentibus ſiliculis aſperis Plukenet. Alm. p.* 278. *Phyt. Tab.* 308. *Fig.* 5.

This has a long, ſmall, woody Root, ſending forth ſeveral Foot long Branches, lying along the ground, whoſe Stalks are reddiſh, rough, round, and woody, having at unequal diſtances, on half an Inch long Foot-Stalks, their Leaves, which are always three together, whereof that in the middle is the longeſt, and all are green above, and more pale beneath. The tops of the Branches are Spikes of purple, papylionaceous Flowers, to which follows geniculated, crooked Pods, forming a Semicircle, of a brown colour, each joint of which is faſtned to that next it, by a very ſmall Iſthmus, whereby its adheſion to it is ſo eaſie, that by its roughneſs ſticking to any Garment, they leave one another, whence the *Portugueſe* Name *Erva d' Amor*. Every joint contains one pale yellow Seed.

It grows every where in the Woods, eſpecially in thoſe of the *Savannas*.

The Root is hot, and a Decoction of it in fair water, or other *Vehicle*, is one of the beſt Remedies againſt a cold Flux of the Belly. The fume or ſmoak of the Leaves received with a covered Head, cures the Head-ach which comes from Cold and Catarrhs. *Piſo.*

XXVI. *Hedyſarum minus diphyllum, flore luteo. Cat. p.* 73.

This Plant, from a ſmall woody Root, puts out ſeveral three or four Inches long Branches, trailing, or lying on the ſurface of the ground, having ſeveral Leaves, two always ſtanding on the ſame Foot-Stalk, of a yellowiſh green colour, and a little hirſute. The Flowers are yellow, and papylionaceous. The Pods are a little crooked, hirſute, or rough like a half

Moon. Each Seed or Pea being inclos'd in a Semicircular joint, every one of which is parted from the other by a ſmall Neck or *Iſthmus*.

It grows very copiouſly in the ſandy and dry places of the *Savanna*, near the Town of St *Jago de la Vega*, after rainy Seaſons.

An Apozem is made of this for cold Fevers. *H. M.*

XXVII. *Hedyſarum caule hirſuto, mimoſæ foliis alatis, pinnis acutis minimis gramineis. Cat. p. 74. Tab.* 118. *Fig.* 3. *An ſecuridaca clypeata flore luteo lentis folio Zeylanica. Breyn. pr.* 1. *p.* 46? *Vel an Mimoſa ſiliquis latis hirſutis articulatis. Herm par. Bat. Cat. p.* 10? *An Onobrychis Briſnagaetica mimoſæ foliis, ſiliquis ad unum ſolummodo latus dentatis ex alis polyceratos. Pluk. Alm. p.* 270. *Phyt. Tab.* 49. *Fig.* 3?

The Branches of this Plant were about a Foot long, roundiſh, filled with a fungous Pith, ſet very thick on the outſides, with very large and fierce Hairs, or ſmall prickles, of a white colour, as were alſo the Twigs, whoſe ends were ſet with alated Leaves, whoſe *Pinnæ* were very ſmall, ſharp, or pointed at the end, graſſie or ſtriated like graſs Leaves, and numerous. The Flowers came out of a hairy, or echinated ſmall Leaf, *tanquam ex utriculo*, being many ſtanding on the ends of branched Foot-Stalks alternatively, and after them follows articulated Pods, like to thoſe of the precedent.

I found it in the inland parts of the Iſland, but where particualrly I do not remember.

XXVIII. *Quadrifolium erectum flore luteo. Cat. p.* 74. *Tab.* 116. *Fig.* 3.

This riſes to about a Foot high, being erect, branched, and having Twigs ſet thick with Leaves alternatively, on a three quarters of an Inch long Foot-Stalk, there being conſtantly, as far as I could obſerve, four on the ſame Foot-Stalk. Each of them are ſmall, and have a ſmall ſnip or defect on their further ends, where they are largeſt, being of a yellowiſh green colour, and ſmooth, having one middle Rib, eminent on the backſide. *Ex alis foliorum* towards the top comes a yellow papylionaceous Flower, as in others of this Kind.

It grew in the *Savanna* near Two Mile Wood, and ſeveral other claiy parts of the *Savannas*.

XXIX. *Loto pentaphyllo ſiliquoſo villoſo ſimilis, Anonis non ſpinoſa, foliis ciſti inſtar glutinoſis & odoratis. Cat. p.* 74. *Tab.* 119. *Fig.* 1. *An Anonis viſcoſa ſpinis carens lutea major nonnihil procumbens, medio tantum folio per extremum ſerrato, pediculis florum indiviſis. Pluk. Mantiſſ. p.* 15?

This has a great many wooddy Branches from the ſame Root, riſing to about two Foot high. The Stalks are round, ſhrubby, gray, and branch'd out into many Twigs, which are green and hoary, having without any order ſeveral Foot-Stalks half an Inch long, ſuſtaining three Leaves, each ſmaller and longer than thoſe of the *trifolium hæmorrhoidale*, and being purple on the edges, and having purple ſpots on their backs, and a down of the ſame colour. The Flowers are on the tops of the Twigs, ſeveral opening ſucceſſively one after another, being yellow. After theſe follows a ſhining brown, ſingle Seed, with a point on one ſide, and defect on the other, incloſed in a Husk or Pod; which is very ſhort, thin ſhap'd like a Scymiter, having ſeveral appearing Lines or Nerves on it, in each of which lies only one ſingle Seed.

The whole Plant is clammy, and ſmells like the ordinary *Ciſtus's*.

It grows in claiy or gravelly parts of the Town *Savanna*, and elſewhere in *Jamaica*.

It

In qualities it agrees with those of this Tribe that are in *Europe*. The vertues of the Root being heating, of subtle parts, and fit to cleanse the Bladder. *Piso.*

XXX. *Anonis non spinosa minor, glabra, procumbens, flore luteo. Cat. p. 75. Tab. 119. Fig. 2.*

This has a long, deep, round, brown, tough Root, from whence spring many round, Foot long Stalks, hairy, branch'd into others lying round on the surface of the Earth, being very thick set with Leaves, three always together on the eighth part of an Inch long, or very short, Foot-Stalk, each being smooth, and having many white Veins appearing on its under surface. Towards the top come the Flowers, they are papylionaceous, of an Orange colour, with a little purple in their middle. Afterwards follows a very small, rough, short Pod or Husk, including one reddish Seed or Pea.

It grew near the River-side in a Field below the Town, and near the watering place by the River very plentifully.

CHAP. IX.

Of Herbs whose Flowers are compos'd of two or three Petala *or Leaves.*

WHAT are chiefly remarkable in this Tribe, are some of the following *Viscum's*, which are a new kind of Parasitical Plants, differing from all those of *Europe*. Their way of growth, Flower, and Seed, are very particular, and extraordinary, and may be taken notice of in their Descriptions.

Arna overo ana Vareca di Padre Matteo, seems to be one of these *Viscums* described and figured by *Zan. p. 29.*

I. *Stellaria aquatica. Park. Cat. p. 75.*

It grows in most Rivers of this Island.

II. *Planta innominata prima Marcgr. p. 8. Cat. p. 75. Ephemerum Brasilianum ramosum procumbens bipetalon foliis mollioribus. Herm. par. Bat. p. 145. Phalangium Africanum helleborines folio non descriptum. Hort. Lugd. Bat. Raii. Hist. Dipetalos Brasiliana foliis Gentianæ aut plantaginis. Raii Hist. p. 1332. Ephemerum Africanum annuum flore bipetalo Herm. Cat. p. 231.*

This sort of *Phalangium* is very common in all the moist places of this Island, as well as *Barbados*.

III. *Plantago aquatica. Fuchs. Cat. p. 75. Ranunculus palustris plantaginis folio ampliore. Tournef. El. p. 241. Inst. p. 292.*

It grows near Black River Bridge, going to Old Harbour, and in several other places of this Island.

This is thought to have the same qualities with Land Plantain, the Seed to be adstringent, and the Leaves good against Burns, and to be applied to Hydropick Legs. *Ger.*

The juice applied to Breasts is a great secret in clearing them of Milk. *Roeslin.* J. B.

IV. *Sagitta*

IV. *Sagitta. Caſt. Dur. Cat. p.* 76. *Ranunculus paluſtris, folio ſagittato maximo, Tourneſ. El. p.* 241. *Inſt. p.* 292.

This Plant agrees exactly with *John Bauhin*'s Deſcription, and ſeems to be the ſame Plant in every thing with that of *Europe*.

It grows in ſtanding waters.

It is counted to have the vertues of Plantain, being thought Cold, Dry, and Adſtringent.

I have ſeen this ſent from the *Eaſt-Indies*, under the name of *Coolette Tella*, gathered near Fort St. *George*, where the Natives uſe the Root bruiſed to cure their ſore Feet, which they often have in wet weather, going bare Foot.

V. *Plantaginis aquaticæ folio Anomala, flore tripetalo purpureo ſemine pulverulento. Cat. p.* 79.

This had ſeveral pretty large white Roots, two or three Inches long, which united ſend up ſeveral Leaves, four or five Inches long, green, ſucculent, rib'd like Plantain Leaves, an Inch and three quarters broad near the middle where broadeſt. In the center of theſe Leaves riſes a purple jointed Stalk, a Foot and an half high, having a Spike of purple, or Carnation Flowers three Inches long, and at top three purple *Petala*, under which is a little ſwelling, which augmenting turns to a duſt, and ſcatters with the wind out of a brown membranaceous Husk.

It grew in the Roads to Mountain River beyond Colonel *Cope*'s Plantation in *Guanaboa*.

VI. *Viſcum Caryophylloides maximum flore tripetalo pallide luteo ſemine filamentoſo. Cat. p.* 76. *Philoſophical Tranſactions.* Number 251. p. 114. Wild Pine.

A great many brown fibrils encompaſs the Arms, or take firm hold of the Bark of the Trunc of the Trees where they grow, not as Miſleto, entering the Bark or Wood to ſuck Nouriſhment, but only weaving and matting themſelves among one another, and thereby making to the Plant a firm and ſtrong Foundation, from whence riſe ſeveral Leaves on every ſide, after the manner of Leeks or *Ananas*, whence the Name of Wild-Pine, or Aloes, being foulded or incloſed one within another, each of which is three Foot and an half long, from a three Inch breadth at beginning or Baſe, ending in a point, having a very hollow or concave inward ſide, and a round or convex outward one, ſo that by all of their hollow ſides is made within a very large Reſervatory Ciſtern or Baſon, fit to contain a pretty deal of water, which in the rainy Seaſon falls upon the uppermoſt parts of the ſpreading Leaves, which have channels in them conveying it down to the Ciſtern, where it is kept as in a Bottle. The Leaves after they are ſwell'd out like a bulbous Root, to make the Bottle bending inwards, or coming again cloſe to the Stalk, by that means hindering the evaporation of the water by the heat of the Sun. They are of a light green colour below, and like Leeks above. From the midſt of theſe riſes a round, ſmooth, ſtraight, freſh, green coloured, three or four Foot long Stalk, having many Branches, when wounded yielding a clear white mucilaginous Gum. The Flowers come out here and there on the Branches. They are made up of three long, yellowiſh, white, herbaceous *Petala*, and ſome purple ended *Stamina*, ſtanding in a long *Calyx* or *Tubulus*, made up of three green viſcid Leaves, with purple edges. After theſe follows a long triangular *Capſula*, greeniſh brown, being ſomewhat like thoſe of the *Cariophyilli*, having under it three ſhort capſular Leaves, and within ſeveral long pappous Seeds. The Seed it ſelf being oblong-pyramidal, and very ſmall, having very ſoft, downy hairs, or

Down,

Down, or *Tomentum*, much longer in proportion to the Seed, then any *Tomentum* I know, being as long as the Pod or *Capſula*.

It grows on the Arms of the Trees in the Woods every where, as alſo on the Barks of their Truncs, eſpecially when they begin to decay, their Barks, receiving the Seed, and yielding then eaſily to the fibrils of this Plant's Roots, which in ſome time diſſolves them, and ruins the whole Trunc.

The contrivance of Nature, in this Vegetable is very admirable and ſtrange. The Seed has long, and many threads of *Tomentum*, not only that it may be carried every where by the wind, as papoſe and tomentoſe Seeds of *Hieracium*, *lyſimachia*, *&c.* but alſo that it may by thoſe threads, when driven through the Boughs, be held faſt, and ſtick to the Arms and extant parts of the Barks of Trees. So ſoon as it ſprouts, or germinates, although it be on the under part of a Bough, or the Trunc of the Tree, its Leaves and Stalk riſes perpendicular, or ſtraight up, becauſe, if it had any other poſition, the Ciſtern (beforementioned, by which it is chiefly nouriſhed, not having any communication with the Tree) made of the hollow Leaves, could not hold water, which is neceſſary for the Nouriſhment and Life of the Plant.

In the Mountainous, as well as dry low Woods, in ſcarcity of water. This Reſervatory is neceſſary and ſufficient, not only for the Plant its ſelf, but likewiſe is very uſeful to Men, Birds, and all ſorts of Inſects, whither in ſcarcity of water they come in Troops, and ſeldom go away without Refreſhment. *For the further account of this Plant and its Figure, as alſo concerning* European *Plants, ſomewhat analogous to it in ſome particulars, See the* Philoſophical Tranſactions. Numb. 251.

Beſides the Authors mentioned in my Catalogue of *Jamaica* Plants, *p.* 76. to take notice of this Plant, I find *Huldrich Schmidel*, *cap.* 46. *p.* 77. of his *Navig.* Printed 1599. 4*to.* to have the following paſſage, which I believe relates to this Herb.

Ex noſtris autem hominibus multi ſiti moriebantur, licet ad hoc iter apud iſtos Carchconos mediocri aquæ copia nos inſtruxeramus. Inveniebamus autem in hoc itinere, radicem ſupra terram extantem, magna lataque folia habentem, in quibus aqua tanquam in vaſe aliquo manet, nec inde effunditur, nec etiam tam facile conſumitur, capitque una harum radicum aquæ circiter dimidiam menſuram.

And Capt. *Dampier*, in his Voyage, *Vol.* 2d. of *Campeche*, *p.* 56. ſays thus.

The *Wild Pine* is a Plant, ſo called, becauſe it ſomewhat reſembles the Buſh that bears the Pine: they are commonly ſupported, or grow from ſome Bunch, Knot, or Excreſcence of the Tree, where they take root and grow upright. The Root is ſhort and thick, from whence the Leaves riſe up in Folds, one within another, ſpreading off at the top: They are of a good thick Subſtance, and about Ten or Twelve Inches long, the outſide Leaves are ſo compact, as to contain the Rain Water as it falls, they will hold a pint and a half, or a quart: and this Water refreſhes the Leaves, and nouriſhes the Root. When we find theſe Pines, we ſtick our Knives into the Leaves, juſt above the Roots, and that lets out the Water, which we Catch in our Hats, as I have done many times to my great Relief.

VII. *Viſcum Cariophylloides maximum, capitulis in ſummitate conglomeratis. Cat. p.* 77. *Tab.* 120.

This has a great many long, dark, brown, ſmall filaments, threads, or fibrils, which take faſt hold of the Barks of Trees, to which it adheres, when all united making an oblong Root, and ſending forth round about many Leaves, like thoſe of white Lily, incloſing one another after the manner of Aloes, each of which is a Foot long, an Inch and an half broad, blunt or roundiſh. They are at the ends of a very dark green, and ſometimes purple colour.

From the middle of theſe Leaves riſes a Stalk, about a Foot and an half high, on which, round about, are ſet ſeveral Leaves, ſmaller than thoſe at bottom, on the top of which ſtand many pale, green, broad Leaves, having a glewy mucilage between them, and a great many reddiſh Leaves, making as it were a *Calyx*, and looking in all ſomething like a Roſe, in which are contained ſeveral Heads conglomerated, having Seed-Veſſels, and Seed as the former.

It grows on old great Trees in the large Woods, in Sixteen Mile-Walk-Path, and ſometimes on the ground when fallen.

VIII. *Viſcum Caryophylloides majus, flore tripetalo cæruleo, ſemine filamentoſo. Cat. p. 77.*

This by a great many ſmall fibrils, wrapt together, catches hold, and ſurrounds the Branch of any Tree it grows on, for three Inches round. From thence riſes a Stem, about which grow ſeveral Leaves, an Inch broad at their beginning, hollow or concave in the inſide, and convex on the other, ſwell'd out, or prominent below, making a cavity able to hold a pretty deal of Rain water. The other, or upper part of the Leaf is narrow and graſſie, ſomething like thoſe of Pinks, about nine or ten Inches long, bow'd backwards, and reflected, and ſo hanging down, of a whitiſh green colour, In every thing like the Leaves of the Wild-Pine in their contrivance. The Stalk is a Foot and an half high, jointed, at every Inches diſtance or joint, having a graſſie Leaf, incloſing the Stalk at the joint. Near the top on each ſide, *ex alis foliorum* come the Flowers, which have three *Petala*, are blue with a few yellow *Stamina*, ſcarce appearing out of a green hollow Leaf. After which follow pappous Seeds, being ſmall, oblong and brown, having many long, downy filaments, hanging from them, and all being incloſed in a firſt green, then brown triangular *Capſula*, ſupported by the aforeſaid Leaf.

It grows every where in the Woods on the Branches of Trees, drawing its Nouriſhment from Rain-water, falling into a Cavity made by its own Leaves.

IX. *Viſcum Caryophylloides minus, foliis pruinæ inſtar candicantibus, flore tripetalo purpureo ſemine filamentoſo. Cat. p. 77. Tab.* 121. *Fig.* 1.

This Plant has ſeveral ſmall fibers, warped, interwoven, or matted one within another, and wrapped about the Arms and Branches of Trees, from which, though ſometimes it be on the under ſide of the Bough, riſe ſtraight up ſeveral Leaves, the under parts whereof incloſe one another like Bulbs, making in their inward concave ſides a cavity to hold Rain, thereby to nouriſh themſelves and Stalks. The Leaves are long, narrow, graſſie, exactly of the ſhape, make and contrivance with thoſe of the Wild-Pine, ſomething like the Leaves of a Gillyflower, only all cover'd over with a ſhort, white ſhining Down, making the Leaves always look as if they were cover'd with a hoar Froſt. In the middle of theſe riſes a naked hoary, three Inches long Stalk, on the top of which ſtands a hoary half Inch long *Calyx*, on the end of which are three ſmall, purple *Petala*, and afterwards follows a Seed-Veſſel, exactly the ſame in every thing with that of the Wild-Pine, only in every part ſmaller.

It grows every where on the Branches and Arms of Trees in this Iſland.

X. *Viſcum Caryophylloides minus, foliorum imis viridibus, apicibus ſubrubicundis, flore tripetalo purpureo ſemine filamentoſo. Cat. p. 77. Tab.* 122. *Fig.* 1.

This

This is in every thing the ſame with the former, only larger and longer. The Leaves are very like thoſe of Pinks in ſhape, their under parts are green, and tops reddiſh.

It is to be found on the Boughs and Trees on the Red Hills on *Guanaboa* Road, and near Mr. *Barnes*'s Houſe there.

XI. *Viſcum Caryophylloides tenuiſſimum, è ramulis arborum muſci in modum dependens, foliis pruinæ inſtar candicantibus, flore tripetalo, ſemine filamentoſo. Cat. p. 77. Tab.* 122. *Fig.* 2, 3.

The Stalk of this moſſie Plant is about the bigneſs of a thread, conſiſting of a thin Skin, whitiſh, as if covered with a hoar Froſt, having within that a long, tough, black Hair, like a Horſe Hair. Theſe Stalks (many of them being uſually together) ſtick on any Branch ſuperficially by the middle, and ſend down on each ſide ſome of the ſame Hairs or Stems, very often a yard long, hanging down on both ſides from the Branches of the Trees they adhere to, being curled, or turning and winding one within another, and making the ſhew of an old Man's Beard (whence the name) or as if they were made to climb, which I never ſaw they did. Theſe Stalks are branch'd, and the Branches which are two or three Inches long, are ſet with two or three Inches long, roundiſh, white Leaves, covered over as it were with a hoar Froſt. The Flowers come at the ends of theſe Branches, have three *Petala*, and a Seed, with Seed-Veſſel, *&c.* like the others of this Kind.

It grows on the Branches of the Ebonies, or other Trees in the *Savanna's* frequently, and looks very oddly.

It is us'd to pack up any thing in, which otherways may eaſily be broken, as Cotton is ſometimes made uſe of with us.

The inward ſtrong black Hairs of this Moſſes Stalks, are made uſe of by the Birds called *Watchipickets*, for making their curiouſly contriv'd Noſts, hanging on the Twigs of Trees.

This, by lying in the Air and Weather, or being by other means cleared of its outward Skins, has another appearance, whence Dr. *Plukenet* calls it *Cuſcuta Americana ſuper arbores ſe diffundens*; *Cuſcuta trichodes lendiginoſa, &c.* as I have obſerv'd, *p.* 221. of my Catalogue.

XII. *Ananas, Chriſt. Acoſt. Cat. p.* 77. *Fan-polo-mie ſeu Ananas fructus. Boym. lit. G. Thevenot. p.* 21. Pine-Apples of *Dampier*.

This Fruit is planted and us'd by way of deſert, (having a very fine flavour and taſt) all over the hot *Weſt-Indies*, either raw, or when not yet ripe, candied, and is accounted the moſt delicious Fruit theſe places, or the World affords, having the flavour of Rasberries, Strawberries, *&c.* but they ſeem to me not to be ſo extremely pleaſant, but too ſower, ſetting the Teeth on edge very ſpeedily.

The Fruit ripened by the Sun is leſs eſteem'd than that ripen'd in a Chamber. *Piſo.*

It is clear'd of its outward Skin when ripe, and cut into ſlices, and ſo eaten, the middle fibrous or woody part being thrown away.

It is known when ripe by the colour of the tuft of Leaves at top, which then turn yellow, and will eaſily come off with the leaſt pulling.

This Tuft, as well as young Sprouts or Succors from the old ones ſides, are planted in any hot Soil, and ſeldom miſs to proſper.

The ſlices are ſoak'd in Canary to take off the ſharpneſs which commonly otherways inflames the Throat, and then they are eaten If the Wine in which they are ſoak'd be drank it inflames the Throat likewiſe, *Piſo.* But I never found this which *Piſo* ſpeaks of.

It

It is a great Cordial to fainting ſpirits, and helps a ſqueamiſh Stomach. Its Juice and Wine is good for the ſuppreſſion of Urin, and Fits of the Stone, as alſo againſt Poyſons, eſpecially *Caſſada*. The ſame is done by the Root when the Fruit is wanting. The diſtill'd Liquor, by Fire from the Fruit, is yet more effectual if it be given in a ſmall quantity, for if too much be given it is hurtful to the urinary paſſages. It is ſo injurious and corroding that it not only hurts the Tongue and Pallat, but leaves marks on the Knife that cuts it, eſpecially if the Fruit be not ripe. And then 'tis as prejudicial as *Carawata* to Women with Child. It is hurtful to people in Fevers, to the wounded or ulcered, it is ſo hot as to be very injurious to them, therefore I wonder *Monardes* ſhould reckon it cold and moiſt. *Chriſtopher Acoſta* ſaying better, that 'tis hot and moiſt, and begets inflammations if it be much uſed. *Piſo.*

The juice is mix'd with water, and given to the ſick as we give Mead. *Marcgr.* It corrodes a Knife in a night, if it ſticks in it. *Xim. Acoſt.*

Piſo ſays that the old Inhabitants of *Braſile* told him that this was firſt carried thence to *Peru*, and the *Eaſt-Indies*, and *Linſchotten*, that they came to the *Eaſt* from the *Weſt-Indies*.

The juice takes ſpots out of Cloaths *Piſo.*

It is cold and dry, it is given to thoſe in Fevers to cool, and excite Appetite, though apt to turn to Choler. A ſlice held on the Tongue quenches thirſt, and moiſtens the Tongue. *Hernand.*

Monardes was very much out when he deſcribes this to have Seeds to be ſpit out when 'tis eaten.

The *Braſilians* uſe it in their ſickneſſes. *Thevet.*

It had its name from its likeneſs to a Pine-Apple, one was carried on its Plant to *Charles* V. but not lik'd. It is preſerv'd in *New-Spain*. They are beſt on the Iſles *Acoſta.*

It is crowned to ſhow its excellency, and that Crown planted gives a better Fruit than the Succors. It makes the Gums bleed. Its Wine is good, it ſpoils after three Weeks, but recovers again, both it and the Fruit cauſe Abortion. *Tertre.*

It is Cordial, and Stomachic, and is good in Gravel and Poiſons. The diſtill'd water is good, but care muſt be had to Correct its Acrimony. *Roch.*

The Juice with Hony makes a drink in *Braſile*. *Moriſot.*

The Leaves boil'd in Rice-water, mixt with *baleari* Powder, and drank Purges Hydropick Bellies. The unripe Fruit given with Vinegar expels the Child out of the *Uterus*, and eaten Corrects the ſwelling of the Belly from Wind. *Hort. Mal.*

This Plant went from the *Weſt* to the *Eaſt-Indies*, where the Fruit is larger, and Leaves narrower. Large and ripe Fruit was in *Amſterdam* Garden for five years paſt. *Comm. ib.*

The Conſerve of this Fruit does not preſerve its natural taſte. *Boym.*

CHAP.

Chap. X.

Of Herbs whoſe Flowers are compos'd of four Petala *or Leaves.*

I. *Eucoium luteum, ſive Keiri minimum polygalæ facie. Cat. p. 79. Tab.* 123. *Fig.* 1.

This has a great Root in reſpect of the Plant, being more than an Inch long, woody, of a white brown colour, and firmly fix'd in the ground. From hence ſpring two or three Stalks, two or three Inches long, having ſeveral Leaves exactly like thoſe of *Polygala vulgaris.* The Flowers are at top of the Branches, yellow, and tetrapetalous, after which follows a ſmall Pod.

It grows in the claiy grounds in the Town *Savannas.*

This does not agree with the Title of *Polygala S. flos Ambervalis Viginiana floribus luteis in caput oblongum congeſtis Baniſteri. Pluk. Alm. p.* 301. which Plant Dr. *Plukenet* thinks *p.* 153. *Mant.* may be the ſame with this.

II. *Sinapi foliis ſubrotundis, ſerratis, ſemine rufo. Cat. p* 79. *Tab.* 123. *Fig.* 2. Muſtard.

This has a white large Root with many fibers. The Leaves at bottom round the top of the Root on the ſurface of the ground, are almoſt round at their end. They are ſix Inches long, narrow at their beginning, and growing broader towards their top, where they are round, and three Inches in diameter, very much ſerrated, and of a yellowiſh green colour. The Stalk is round, green, four or five Foot high, having ſome Leaves plac'd on it without any order, longer, ſmaller, and not ſo round as thoſe at bottom. The Stalk has towards its top ſeveral Branches, beſet with yellow tetrapetalous Flowers, having *Stamina* of the ſame colour, and in the Center a green *Stylus.* After which comes an Inch long Pod, ſwelled or protuberant on the outſide over every Seed, round and containing two rows of ſmall, round, ſmooth, reddiſh Seeds, with a thin membrane between.

It grows frequently in the cultivated places of this Iſland.

The Seeds, if prepared as our *European* Muſtard-Seeds, make as good a Sawce.

III. *Naſturtium aquaticum vulgare. Park. Cat. p.* 79.

This is very common in all not too rapid Rivers, chiefly near Springs, from whence they are brought down, and thrive in moſt Rivers of this Iſland.

This grows much larger than ordinary on the *Laguna* in the *Caymanes,* whence it is in great quantities carried to *Port-Royal* Market; but it ſeems to be no different Kind, but only a variety, and this variety in largeneſs, in deeper waters, is taken notice of by *Lobel* in his *Adverſaria.*

It is very good againſt the Scurvy or Chronical Diſeaſes, it is Diuretick, and very opening, being made uſe of for many days together, in Sallads or Broaths, eſpecially the firſt.

The Seed breaks the Stone, and forces the *Catamenia. Dorſt.*

It is not to be uſed by Women with Child, if the Child be not dead. *Lon.*

If Boiled in Milk or Wine, and ſo uſed, it cures the Scurvy. *Ded.*

It is very Diuretick even outwardly applied. *Cæſalp.*

Lacuna makes two Kinds of it differing in bigneſs, ſaying the laſt was hurtful, ſometimes killing.

IV. *Sinapiſtrum Ægyptium heptaphyllum, flore carneo, majus ſpinoſum. Herm. Cat. Plant. Jam. p.* 80. *Papaver corniculatum acre quinquefolium Americanum flore carneo majus ſpinoſum. Pluken. Alm. p.* 280.

The Root of this Plant is deep, large, white, and firmly fix'd in the ground, by ſeveral ſmaller, going from the ſides of the greater Root. The Stalk is very ſtrong, round, hairy, green, riſing to about four or five Foot high, ſpreading Branches on every ſide, having on their lower parts finger'd Leaves, ſtanding on long Foot-Stalks, exactly reſembling thoſe of *Lupins*, or the *Pentaphyllum ſiliquoſum. Proſp. Alp.* only each Finger is longer, narrower, hairy, and the whole Leaf, for the moſt part, ſeven pointed. At the Branches, and Leaves beginnings are uſually two ſhort, green, ſtrong, ſtraight Prickles. The Flowers come out on every ſide of the Branches tops. They are each made up of four long *Petala*, the firſt part of which is narrow, and towards the end broad, being ſhap'd like a Spoon, only not hollow, of a white colour, inclining to purple. In the middle of theſe *Petala* comes a great many long, purple *Stamina*. The Pods are ſmall, round, and of a pale green colour, incloſing a great many very ſmall, brown Seeds. The whole Plant is ſomewhat viſcid, and has in every part of it a very grateful ſtrong ſmell.

It grows every where in the Streets of the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*.

V. *Sinapiſtrum Indicum pentaphyllum flore carneo minus, non ſpinoſum. Herm. Cat. Plant. Jam p.* 80. *Papaver corniculatum acre quinquefolium Ægyptiacum minus flore carneo non ſpinoſum. Pluk. Alm. p.* 280.

This is commonly to be found near the Town of *Paſſage-Fort*, and other places as well of *Jamaica*, as the *Caribes*, and in *Egypt*.

Boil'd in Oil it remedies cutaneous Diſeaſes, eſpecially the Leproſie. The whole Plant beat with Juice of *Raca-palam*, and anointed cures Puſtles. The Juice is ſnuff'd up to hinder Poyſon from reaching the Head. The ſame does the Plant boil'd in water and drank. The Leaves provoke Appetite, are expectorating and comforting, diſſipate Phlegm and Wind. The Root and all beat and applied in Balls under the Arms, cures or diminiſhes cold Ague Fits. The Juice with Oil helps Deafneſs dropt into the Ear. The Leaves beaten and applied to the Head cures its aching from cold. *H. M.*

VI. *Sinapiſtrum Indicum triphyllum flore carneo non ſpinoſum. Cat. p.* 80. *Tab.* 124. *Fig.* 1. *Papaver corniculatum acre triphyllon Indicum floribus luteis viſcoſum Ramaniſſa Cochinenſibus dictum. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 280. *An Aria-Veela. Hort. Malab. part.* 9. *p.* 41. *Tab.* 23? *Trifolium ſpicatum aliud Hernandez. p.* 285? *Vel Memeya de Tepoztlan Ejuſd. p.* 384?

This has a four or five Inches long Root, ſmall and white, with lateral Fibers, drawing its Nouriſhment. The Stalk is round, green, upright, two Foot long, without any Branches, but having Leaves thinly plac'd thereon, without any order, ſtanding three always together on the ſame common Inch long Foot-Stalks. The uppermoſt of them is the largeſt, being an Inch and an half long, and half an Inch broad in the middle where broadeſt, and ſmooth. The top of the Stalk, is a Spike of tetrapetalous Flowers, each of the *Petala* being white, and ſtanding round ſeveral long purple *Stamina*, incloſing a *Stylus* of the ſame length and colour, though of a different bigneſs, juſt like the others of this Kind, and after them follows a three Inches long

Pod,

Pod, ſmall, round, green, and ending in a point exactly like the Pods of the aforeſaid Plants.

This grew on the Banks of the *Rio-Cobre* below the Town juſt by the water-ſide, on the other ſide of the River, and on a Gullies ſide near Colonel *Cope*'s Stables, in his Plantation by *Guanaboa*.

VII. *Iberis humilior annua Virginiana ramoſior. Moriſ. Cat. p.* 80. *Tab.* 123. *Fig.* 3. *An Mexixquilitl ſeu naſturtium iberiſve Indica. Nieremb. p.* 316? *Thlaſpi Virginianum foliis iberidis amplioribus & ſerratis. Tournef. El. p.* 182. *Inſt. p.* 213. Pepper-Graſs.

This has a white Inch long ſingle Root, with fibers from it, drawing its Nouriſhment. The firſt Leaves are ſpread round on the ſurface of the Earth, being about an Inch long, half of which is Foot-Stalk, and reddiſh, with three or four deep *Laciniæ* or jags. At its beginning, towards the end of the Foot-Stalk, being Oval, half an Inch broad, indented about the edges, ſmooth, and of a dark green colour. The Stalk is round, whitiſh green, riſing to a Foot and an half high, having longer, narrower, and deeplier jagged Leaves ſet thick about it without any order, the Branches alſo come out frequently on all hands, round which ſtand many Flowers, on the eighth part of an Inch long Foot-Stalks, being very ſmall, white, and tetrapetalous, with green *Stamina* in the middle. After theſe follows a ſhort Pod, round, with a notch at the further end, containing one oblong, reddiſh Seed in each Arch or Cell of the Pod.

It grows in all the *Caribe* Iſlands, and in this Iſland in moſt of the inland places.

The firſt Leaves being of a pleaſing biting taſt, ſupply the place of all the Creſſes in Salleting.

VIII. *Eruca duodecima, ſive maritima Italica ſiliqua haſtæ Cuſpidi ſimili.* CB. *Cat. p.* 81. *Crambe maritima foliis erucæ, capſula cuſpidata. Tournef. El. p.* 180. *Crambe maritima foliis erucæ anguſtioribus fructu haſtiformi. Ejuſd. Inſt. p.* 212. *An eadem foliis latioribus. Ej. ib?*

I could not obſerve any difference between this Plant here, and that growing on the *Mediterranean*, if not in the colour of the Flower, which is white, but I look on that as only a variety.

It grew on Houſe *Cayos*, a ſmall Iſland off of *Port-Royal*.

Four Ounces of the diſtilled water, taken warm in the morning, helps Colick and Nephritick pains. *Lugd Mycon.*

It Purges powerfully, but the Roots are uſeleſs. *Ang.*

IX. *Veronica fruticoſa erecta dulcis, hexangulari caule, flore dilute cæruleo. Cat. p.* 81. *Tab.* 108. *Fig.* 2. Another ſort of Wild-Liquorice, or Sweet-Weed.

This has a ſtrong Root, divided into ſmaller, two or three Inches long, crooked Roots, with ſeveral fibrils to draw its Nouriſhment. The Stalk is woody, covered with a gray Bark, having ſeveral Hexangular, green Branches, about a Foot and an half high, beſet with Leaves towards their tops, three at a place, being without any Foot-Stalk, three quaters of an Inch long, and half an Inch broad near the end, where broadeſt, ſerrated about the edges, and of a graſs green colour. *Ex alis foliorum* come the Flowers, ſtanding on a quarter of an Inch long Foot-Stalks. They are tetrapetalous, whitiſh, with many *Stamina*, ſtanding round on all hands within them, to which follows a roundiſh *Capſula*, or Head of two Leaves, light brown, membranaceous, no bigger than a great Pins head, containing very many, ſcarcely perceivable, ſmall, brown Seeds, ſtanding round a fungous

ſubſtance

ſubſtance of the ſame colour. The Leaves of this Plant have a ſweet taſt like Liquorice, whence the name.

It grows near a Wood in the Town *Savanna*, towards two Mile Wood, by the River ſide going to the Ferry, and in ſeveral other places of this Iſland.

Three Spoonfuls of the expreſſed Juice of the Leaves of this Plant given Evening and Morning for three days, is counted an infallible Remedy for any Cough.

This, according to *Piſo*, is very emollient.

X. *Veronica caule hexangulari, foliis ſatureiæ ternis, ſerratis. Cat. p.* 81. *Tab.* 124. *Fig.* 2.

A great many white ſtrings meet from every ſide, to make up one ſtraight, oblong, woody Root, from whence ariſes an hexangular, woody, gray Stalk, ſpreading its ſelf into green Branches about one Foot high. The Leaves come out three at a joint, at about half an Inches diſtance. They are long, ſerrated, ſmall, and narrow, like thoſe of Savoury, only of a pale green colour. This Plant has on an eighth part of an Inches long Foot-Stalk, a ſmall whitiſh gray, tetrapetalous Flower, after which follows in a brown *Capſula*, ſome brown, angular Seeds. The Capſules ſtand round the Stalks *ex alis foliorum* on Foot-Stalks like to verticillated Flowers, each being made up of four membranes, they are not round as the former, but long, and pyramidal, and ſurrounded with four Leaves for its *Calyx*.

The Deſcriptions and Figures of this, and the foregoing, ſeem to differ, though Dr. *Plukenet*, *p.* 151. *Mant.* thinks them the ſame. Perhaps they may only vary.

It grows in the ſandy *Savannas*.

XI. *Papaver ſpinoſum.* C. B. *Cat. p.* 81. *Argemone Mexicana. Tournef. El. p.* 204. *Inſt. p.* 239.

This Plant agrees exactly to the deſcription given by Authors.

It grows every where about the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, on the road thither from Paſſage Fort, and in all the *Caribes* very abundantly.

The Leaves of this Plant boil'd promote ſleeping.

A Thimble full of the Seeds are reckoned a very violent Purge.

The Seed powdered and taken to the quantity of two Drams, purges all Humours, eſpecially Flegm from the Joints. The Milk, with a Womans Milk that bore a Female, dropt into the Eyes, Cures their Inflammations. It is good againſt intermitting Fevers. The Flower applied Cures the Scab. The Taſt is bitter, and it is hot and dry. Its diſtill'd Water, with the tops of *Mizquitl* takes ſpots out of the Eyes, and eats Proud Fleſh, takes away pains of the Head, and helps other ſuch Diſeaſes. *Hern.*

The Seed came from *England*, under the Title of *Figo del inferno. Bauh.*

The prickly Head is long and round, ſomewhat like a Fig, and whoſoever ſhould have one ſtick in his Throat, quickly goes to Heaven or Hell, from thence 'tis called *Ficus Infernalis. Park.*

XII. *Chelidonium majus arboreum foliis, quercinis. Cat. p.* 82. *Tab.* 125.

This Shrub riſeth to ten or twelve Foot high, having a ſtraight Trunc, as big as ones Arm, covered with a white, ſmooth Bark, being branch'd towards the top, the Branches ends, having a great many Leaves ſet round them without any order. They are of the ſhape of Oak Leaves, have an Inch long Foot-Stalks, are ſeven Inches long, and three broad at the blunt top where broadeſt, being narrow at the beginning, and having on their ſides ſome deep ſinuations, one great middle, and ſeveral tranſverſe Ribs, and

being

being of a yellowiſh green colour on the upper ſide, and whitiſh underneath. The tops of the Twigs, beyond the Leaves, are a Foot long, and branched out into very large bunches of many Flowers each ſtanding on a ſhort Foot-Stalk, and being made up of two green Leaves or Lobes, within which are many *Stamina* of a yellow colour, and a *Stylus* which grows roundiſh, big in the middle, and tapering to both extremes, and in its middle contains a ſmall, brown oblong Seed.

All parts of this Plant yield on breaking a yellow juice, like that of Celandine.

It grows in a Gully near Mr. *Elletſon*'s Houſe in *Liguanee*, on the Road going to Collonel *Bourden*'s Plantation from *Guanaboa*, and ſeveral other places.

It is hot and dry in the fourth Degree, with ſome Adſtriction. The Twigs bark'd take off ſpots and marks from the Eyes. The juice conſumes Wind, cures Tetters as well as the Fruit, and eaſes pain from cold Cauſes. The Leaves cure old Sores, being applied to them. They take off Warts, eſpecially thoſe of the *Præputium* and *Pudenda*, which has been found by moſt certain Experiment. It is likewiſe called *Quauhchilli*, from being as ſharp as *Indian* Pepper, and was planted by the *Indian* Kings in their Gardens. *Hernandez.*

XIII. *Tithymalus dulcis parietariæ foliis hirſutis, floribus ad caulium nodos conglomeratis. Cat. p.* 82. *Tithymalus Americanus, humi fuſus, ſerratus, floribus in capitulum alis adhærens, congeſtis. Plum. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 88. *Tithymalus botryoides minor Americanus foliis hirſutis. Pluken. Alm. p.* 373.

This from an oblong tough Root, ſends out ſeveral ſmall, round, red Stalks hairy, and about a Foot long. The Leaves are ſet at the joints of the Stalks, they are ſometimes red, and ſometimes whitiſh green, almoſt like thoſe of *Parietaria*. Out of the joints come likewiſe the Flowers, towards the under part of the Stalk having a Foot-Stalk, but towards the top none. They are very ſmall, many being cloſe ſet together in the ſame Head, or conglomerated, of a white or purpliſh colour, and after them follow tricoccous Seeds, as ſmall as thoſe of *Chamæſyce*.

It grows every where in *Jamaica*, and other Iſlands.

Its Vertues are thought many. Here 'tis very much commended in Claps as an *Antivenereal* Medicine, and by ſome it is given in the Belly-ach.

Piſo ſays 'tis one of the beſt outward or inward Antidotes, and that being freſh chaw'd, or beaten, applied to a Serpents biting, it not only takes away the pain, but draws out the Poyſon, and cures Wounds, and likewiſe, that if it be dry and powdered, and given in a convenient Liquor, to the quantity of a Pugil, it corroborates the Heart, and reſtores the ſtrength decayed by Poyſon. He farther ſays, that ſcarce any who is prudent go's into the Woods in *Braſile* without either this Herb or its Juice, which drank in a good Draught cures the Poyſon of Serpents.

This is the greateſt Antidote againſt Serpents biting, being bruiſed, and applied to the Wound: if it have reach'd the Heart, a little of the Powder cures being inwardly taken. One drop kills a ſmall Serpent. *Tertre.*

A Bath is made of this againſt Serpents Poyſon. The Leaves with the Juice of the Bark *Lana*, levigated and anointed, Remedies Carbuncles and Phlegmons. *H. M.*

XIV. *Tithymalus erectus, acris parietariæ foliis glabris, floribus ad caulium nodos conglomeratis. Cat. p.* 82. *Tab.* 126. *Tithymalus Americanus, erectus, ſerratus, floribus in capitulum longo pediculo inſidens, congeſtis. Plum. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 88.

An Chamæſyce Americana major floribus glomeratis cynocrambes folio glabro. Breyn. pr. 2. p. 31?

This has ſeveral reddiſh, ſtringy, crooked Roots, which united ſend out one ſtrong red Stalk dividing its ſelf into ſeveral green, round Branches, riſing ten Inches high. The Leaves come out at the joints of the Branches, about half an Inch from one another, they are two and two, ſet one againſt the other on very ſhort Foot-Stalks, are about an Inch long, and one third part of an Inch broad at round Baſe where broadeſt, and whence they decreaſe, ending in a point, being cut ſnipt or indented about the edges, and ſmooth. *Ex alis foliorum*, come for the moſt part Inch long Foot-Stalks, ſuſtaining many white, or purple, tetrapetalous very ſmall Flowers, ſet very cloſe together one by the other, or conglomerated, after which follow as many ſmall tricoccous Seeds, like the others of this Kind.

The whole Plant is milky.

It grows in laboured or cleared Grounds in the Plantations.

The Leaves, or any part of this Plant are poyſonous, if eaten by Hogs.

The Milk of this Plant rubbed on Warts cures them.

XV. *Peplis fruticoſa, maritima, geniculata. Cat. p. 82. An ſanamunda Africana. Park. p. 204?*

This ſmall leav'd Sea Spurge, had a four Inches long, red, wooddy Root, from which roſe ſeveral red Foot and an half high Stalks, ſtraight, and jointed at every quarter of an Inch, having at the joints Branches, and on them ſeveral Leaves, ſtanding ſide ways oppoſite to one another, at the joints likewiſe. They are very ſmall, being not over one third part of an Inch long, and a quarter of an Inch broad, near the middle where broadeſt, ſmooth, of a very pale green, or glaucous colour, ſtanding on very ſhort Foot-Stalks. On the tops of the Twigs comes out a very ſmall, tetrapetalous, pale, or whitiſh yellow Flower, after which follows a ſmall tricoccous Seed, as in others of this Kind.

The whole Plant is very milky.

It grew on *Gun Cayos*, near *Port Royal*.

XVI. *Chamæſyce.* C. B. *Cat. p.* 83. *Tithymalus exiguus glaber nummulariæ folio, Tournefort. El. p.* 74. *Inſt. p.* 87. *Tithymalus minimus ruber rotundifolius procumbens. Bob. Hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 340.

I could not obſerve any difference between the *Chamæſyce* growing about *Montpelier*, and here in *Jamaica*, and therefore I reckon them the ſame Plant, and if there be any difference, 'tis, that in *Jamaica* it is larger than in *Europe*.

It grows in dry ſandy places, about the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, very plentifully.

It takes off all Warts, they being rub'd with it. Boil'd with Victuals or Sallet, it looſens the Belly: the juice does the ſame. It is good for taking off ſpots from the Eyes, as well as Dimneſs and Clouds, being rub'd on them, mix'd with Honey. *Lon.*

It has all the vertues of the other *Tithymals. Dod.* Writing with its juice is not diſcovered but by Aſhes. *Lac.*

The *Greeks* were not acurate ſometimes in giving their names, as may appear by this, having no quality of the Fig-Tree only it has Milk, and ſo has Lettice. *Lac.*

This Plant grows in moſt parts of the World.

XVII. *Plantago Cæſalp. Cat. p.* 83.

'Tis

'Tis common on this ſide the Ferry going to *Liguanee* by Land, and in the North-ſide of this Iſland in ſeveral places.

'Tis reckoned one of the beſt Adſtringents, therefore its Juice or Decoction, and all parts of it are thought to be very vulnerary, ſtopping all manner of Fluxes, either of Blood or Matter, and that taken ſeveral ways.

It is Cold and Dry, drying Wounds and Ulcers, abounding with too much moiſture, taken as a boil'd Sallet, it cures the Dyſentery. The juice heals Ulcers of the Ears, and ſtops the *Catamenia*, a Cloath dipt in this juice being made uſe of by way of Peſſary. It ſtops bleeding of Wounds, being mix'd with white of Eggs. *Dorſt.*

XVIII. *Aceris fructu herba anomala, flore tetrapetalo albo. Cat. p.* 83. *Tab.* 127. *Fig.* 1, 2.

This Plant has very ſmall, brown, fibrous Roots, by which it creepeth along the Earths ſurface, ſending up now and then a round, red, jointed, and juicy Stalk, about a Foot and an half high, having Leaves coming out at the joints alternatively, at an Inch and an half's diſtance, ſtanding on an Inch long, round, and red Foot-Stalks. They are three Inches long, half as broad, rough, of a yellowiſh green colour, indented on the edges, being of an irregular Figure, having as it were a defect on one of the ſides of the Baſe by the Foot-Stalks end, and the other ſide produced lower like an Ear, from whence it decreaſes, ending in a point. The Flower comes at top, is tetrapetalous and white, two of the *Petala* being large, and ſet oppoſite to one another, and two of them being much ſmaller, ſet in the ſame manner with yellow *Stamina*. After this follows one Seed, which is quadrangular, large, brown, oblong, incloſed in a two wing'd, triangular, extant membrane which ſurrounds it.

It grows in the woody and ſhady Paths going to ſixteen Mile Walk by the *Rio Cobre*, in the ſhady Woods by *Hope* River, and other ſuch places in ſeveral parts of the Iſland.

This in many things reſembles the *Tſierianarinampuli. H. M. p.* 9. *Tab.*86. *p.* 167.

XIX. *Clematitis prima ſive ſylveſtris latifolia.* C. B. *foliis ternis. Cat. p.*84. *Tab.* 128. *Fig.* 1.

I did not obſerve any difference between this Plant here, and ours in *Europe*, but in every part found a perfect agreement, only the Leaves were not five as ours, but for the moſt part always three on the ſame Foot-Stalk, which may be the variety of Soil. C. B. ſays of his, that *Mirè in foliorum diviſuris ludit.*

It grows in the Woods going to *Guanaboa* by the Road ſide, and over the *Rio Cobre* near the *Angels.*

The Stalks are uſed for Withs.

The Root heated in Water, and mix'd with two Glaſſes of Wine, diluted with Sea-water, Purges Hydropical People.

The Juice and Flowers beaten, or boil'd, rub'd on the Skin, takes out its ſpots. It is very Hot. *Trag.*

Pliny tells us that theſe Sticks rub'd againſt one another they fire. Which is the way uſed by the *Indians* to make Fire at this day.

XX. *Solanum racemoſum Americanum. Raii. Cat. p.* 84. *Phytolacca Americana. Tournef. El. p.* 246. *Phytolacca Americana fructu majori. Ejuſd. Inſt. p.* 299. *Blitum maximum caule rubente Virgin. ſeu Amaranthus Americanus baccifer. Schuyl. p.* 14. *Solanum Virginianum rubrum maximum racemoſum bac-*

cis

cis torulis canaliculatis. Bob. Hiſt. Ox. pvrt. 3. *p.* 522. *An Cuechiliz tomatl. Hernandez. p.* 374? The Great *Virginia* red Nightſhade.

I could not obſerve any difference between *Parkinſon*'s Great red *Virginia Solanum*, and this growing here, and therefore will not give the deſcription of it, it ſeeming to me to be the ſame.

It grows on the more mountainous parts of this Iſland, as in *Liguanee*, on the Mountains above Mr. *Elletſon*'s Plantation, on Mount *Diablo*, in going to the North ſide, and ſeveral the more cool places of this Iſland.

It is uſed by the *Indians* in *New-England* to dye their Skins and the Barks wherewith they make their Baskets. *Engliſh* People in *Virginia* call it Red Weed. *Virginia* Nightſhade is a familiar Purger in *Virginia* and *New-England*. A ſpoonful or two of the juice of the Root works ſtrongly. The dried Root has not, upon trial, been found to have that effect. *Park.*

Tſieru-Caniram. H. M. Is of this Kind.

XXI. *Solanum racemoſum Americanum minus. Cat. p.* 85. *An Heliotropium Curaſſavicum Scammonii foliis mollibus ſubhirſutis. Herm. par. Bat. prod? Amaranthus baccifer Circeæ foliis. Hort. Amſt. part.* 1. *p.* 127.

This has a ſmall, oblong, fibrous Root, which ſends up one green, round Stalk, two Foot high, having many Branches. The Leaves ſtand on the Stalks without any order, are almoſt like thoſe of *Circæa Lutetiana*, or the foregoing, only leſſer. The Flowers come in a Spike on the tops of the Branches, which have ſome large hairs or ſoft prickles, they have very ſhort Foot-Stalks, are many, white, and tetrapetalous, after which follow ſome very ſmall, at firſt green, then red Berries.

It grows every where in the Woods of this Iſland, and in the *Caribes*.

De Tertre tells us of a ſmall *Solanum*, and a Plant like *Circæa*, which, with the juice of its Root, Cures the Tooth-ach. Perhaps that like *Circæa* was this.

XXII. *Ghandiroba vel Nhandi-roba Braſilienſibus. Marcgr. Cat. p.* 85.

This grew very plentifully on a Lime-Hedge near Mrs. *Guys* Houſe in her Plantation in *Guanaboa*, as alſo in Mountain River Woods, and in ſeveral other places. The Fruit, or inward Nuts, are carried down freſh Rivers into the Sea, and thence are thrown upon the Banks by the Waves again very frequently.

The Inhabitants of *Braſile* make an Oil of the Kernel of this Fruit, which they uſe in their Lamps, being very clear, good, and withal ſlow in conſuming. It cannot be us'd for Victuals being bitter, as is the whole Fruit. *Marcgr.*

This Oil is good againſt Aches from Cold, it being Hot. I remember to have ſeen whole Families of thoſe of *Braſile* Sick with the Night Air, reſtor'd with this Oil. *Piſo.*

XXIII. *Clematis baccifera, glabra & villoſa, rotundo & umbilicato folio. Plumier. Cat. p.* 85. *An Caapeba. Piſ. Worm. muſ. p.* 158? *An Volubilis ſeu baccifera Virginiana. oſſiculo compreſſo lunato, caudice lento, foliis hederaceis naſturtii Indici more umbilicatis. Baniſt. Pluken. Alm. p.* 393? Velvet-Leaf.

This has a round, whitiſh, wooddy Stalk, with which it turns about, and catches hold of any Tree it comes near, and riſes to its top, and thence falls down again, putting forth all along ſome ſmall Branches, having ſeveral Leaves, like a Heart, or almoſt round, of about an Inch in Diameter, the edges being undivided. They are of a white yellowiſh colour, very thick ſet with a whitiſh down, or ſoft hair, feeling to the touch as Velvet, whence its name. The Flowers come out among the Leaves are hanging on a two Inches long Strings, as thoſe of Nettles, each Flower being very

ſmall,

ſmall, tetrapetalous, of a pale green colour, with one black ſpot in the middle. I could never find any Seed, though ſeveral times I examined the Plant.

It grows every where in the Town *Savanna*, amongſt the Shrubs.

The Leaf either applied whole, or bruiſed, to a wounded place, cures it very effectually.

It is a good Remedy againſt poiſoned bites, the Leaves being bruiſed and applied. The Root is excellent againſt the Stone. *Marcgr. Piſ.*

XXIV. *Lyſimachia lutea non pappoſa erecta major, foliis hirſutis, fructu caryophylloide. Cat. p.* 85. *Tab.* 127. *Fig.* 3.

The Stalk is uſually brown, ſtrong, four or five Foot high, and has ſeveral hairy, red, angular Branches, on every hand very thick beſet with long, narrow, hairy nervous Leaves, ſeveral of which come out together, ſome larger, ſome ſmaller. The larger are three Inches long, and ſcarce one broad, in the middle where broadeſt, of a light green colour, downy and ſoft like Velvet. The Flowers come out *ex alis foliorum*, are large, yellow, ſtanding on an half Inch long Foot-Stalk, pentapetalous, very open, or ſpread with yellow *Stamina*, having under them four or five green, ſmall Leaves, ſtanding on an oblong, large, four or five ſquare *Capſula*, or Seed-Veſſel ſet on to the Stalk by an eight part of an Inch long Foot-Stalk, and containing in ſeveral Cells very much ſmall, yellowiſh Seed, when full ripe.

The Deſcriptions and Figures of this and the *Lyſimachia cornieulata maritima ſinuatis, & pubeſcentibus foliis Virginiana, Plukenet. Alm. p.* 235. *& Phyt. Tab.* 203. *Fig.* 3. ſhew theſe Plants to be very different one from the other. This I take notice of, becauſe Dr. *Plukenet* in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 123. doubts if it be not the ſame.

It grows every where on the wet or low Banks of the *Rio Cobre*, and in other wet places of the Iſland.

XXV. *Lyſimachia lutea non pappoſa erecta minor, flore luteo pentapetalo, fructu caryophylloide. Cat. p.* 85. *Tab.* 128. *Fig.* 2, 3.

This riſes about ten Inches high, from ſmall fibers it ſends out from its joints, into the neighbouring mud, thereby drawing its Nouriſhment. Its Stalk is green, round, ſucculent, ſmooth and brittle, on which are plac'd by a quarter of an Inch long red Foot-Stalks, ſeveral Inch long Leaves, half as broad in the middle where broadeſt, ſmooth and ſhining. *Ex alis foliorum* come the Flowers. They are pentapetalous, very large, yellow, and making a fine ſhow. The Seed I did not obſerve, though by its Stalks and Flower it ſhould be of kin to, if not a Purſlane.

It grows in Marſhy places near Black River Bridge, *&c.* where water ſtands ſhallow moſt part of the year, among the Mud, into which it ſtrikes its fibrous Roots.

XXVI. *Cuſcuta inter majorem & minorem media, filamentis longis & fortibus latiſſime ſuper arbores vel campos ſe extendens. Cat p.* 85. *Tab.* 12. *Fig.* 4.

This has very long, and ſtrong filaments, by which it ſtretches its ſelf over very large Trees, and whole Fields and Paſtures, riſing no higher than the Plants on which it feeds. The Flowers are white, and conglomerated on one ſide of the Stalk, as the others of this Kind are. The Filaments are larger than thoſe of the *Cuſcuta minor ſive epithymum. C. B. Pin.* and leſſer than thoſe of the *Cuſcuta major. C. B. Pin.*

This is not the *Cuſcuta Lendiginoſa, &c. Plukenet. Tab.* 26. *Fig.* 6. as the Doctor conjectures, *Mantiſſ. p.* 61. as may be ſeen above *p.* 191. his *Cuſcuta Lendiginoſa*, being the inward patt of the *Viſcum cariophylloides, &c.* there deſcribed, the little knots in it being at the places of the Stalks where the Branches were placed.

It grows on the Paliſadoes, Trees, Shrubs, and Fields near the *Rio Cobre*, about and below the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega* very plentifully.

Chap. XI.

Of vaſculiferous Herbs with pentapetalous Flowers.

I. *Iſtus urticæ folio, flore luteo, vaſculis trigonis. Cat. p.*86. *Tab.* 127. *Fig.* 4, 5.

This Shrub has a Stem as big as ones Thumb, covered with a reddiſh brown, ſmooth Bark, riſing three or four Foot high, and having many Branches towards the top, ſpread thinly on all hands. They are beſet with Leaves and ſmall Sprigs. The Leaves are ſome greater, ſome ſmaller, thoſe largeſt ſtand on an half Inch long Foot-Stalks, being two Inches and an half long, and one Inch broad in the middle where broadeſt, notch'd about the edges, hoary or woolly, ſoft, having one middle Rib, and ſeveral tranverſe ones. They are of a yellowiſh dark green colour, and they have a ſcent like *Ciſtus*; and ſomewhat reſemble the Leaves of *Cannabis ſpuria.* On the tops of the Twigs and Branches come the Flowers ſtanding in a pentaphyllous *Calyx.* They are pentapetalous, yellow, or Orange coloured, very large, and like the Flowers of *Ciſtus*, after which follows a ſmall Head, made up of three ſtrong cartilagineous membranes, in which are lodged the Seeds, which are large.

It grew between *Guanaboa* and the Town on the Red Hills very plentifully, in the Road going to the *Angels* near the Gate, and in ſeveral other places of this Iſland.

II. *Chamæciſtus urticæ folio, flore luteo. Cat p.* 87. *Tab.* 127. *Fig.* 6.

This has a ſmall, ſtraight, white, ſhort Root, having ſome ſmall, white fibers on each ſide, from whence ſprings one round, rough Stalk, two Inches high, having Branches oppoſite to one another, and Leaves which are three quarters of an Inch long, and one third part of an Inch broad, very deep cut in on the edges, and rough, like thoſe of *Cannabis ſpuria.* The Flower ſtands at top, it is very woolly or hairy, ſurrounded by three or four Leaves. It is of a deep yellow colour in the inner part, pentapetalous, large, and making a fine ſhow. After this follows a ſmall Head, made up of three cartilagineous Membranes, incloſing ſome large Seeds, of a white colour, very pleaſantly ſtriated, and like thoſe of Mallows.

It grows in the Town *Savanna* after Rain.

III. *Chamæciſtus caule hirſuto, folio oblongo, anguſto, ſinuato, flore luteo, pedicule inſidente. Cat. p,* 87. *Tab.* 127. *Fig.* 7.

This has a wooddy, oblong Root, with ſeveral lateral fibrils, which ſends up ſometimes a ſingle, and ſometimes two or three wooddy, round Stalks, about three or four Inches high, being covered with a reddiſh coloured hair, or ſmall Prickles, which although they look very fierce, yet I never obſerved

to

to prick. The Leaves come out *alternatim*, being about an Inch long, and one fifth part of an Inch broad in the middle where broadeſt, and whence they decreaſe to both extreams, being ſomewhat hairy, of a dirty brown colour, and ſinuated about the edges. *Ex alis foliorum*, and at the tops come the Flowers each ſtanding on an half Inch long Foot-Stalk, being yellow, and after this follows a Seed-Veſſel, or Head made after the ſame manner, and containing Seeds as the former.

It grew in the *Savanna* about the Town, with the former.

IV. *Anagallis cærulea, portulacæ aquaticæ caule & foliis. Cat. p.* 87. *Tab.*129. *Fig.* 1.

This ſmall repent Plant, has round, ſmooth, green, juicy Stalks, which at joints ſtrikes into the Earth, ſmall, white, hairy fibers, whereby it draws its Nouriſhment, and likewiſe ſmall, green, ſucculent Leaves, almoſt like thoſe of the *Portulaca aquatica*, being roundiſh, thick, green, ſmooth, and very ſmall, without Foot-Stalks, ſtanding oppoſite to one another. Towards the ends of its ſmall Twigs, *ex alis foliorum*, come out half an Inch long Foot-Stalks, and on them in a *Calyx*, conſiſting of two green Leaves, a pentapetalous Flower, of a pale blue colour, having ſome whitiſh *Stamina* within. After this follows a great number of very ſmall, flat, brown Seeds, incloſed in a hard, brown *Capſula*, covered by ſome firſt green, afterwards brown Leaves, which were the *Perianthium* or *Calyx* of the Flower.

It grew on the Sea Marſhes near the landing place at *Delacrees* in *Liguanee*.

V. *Alſine Americana nummulariæ foliis. Herm. parad. Bat. prod. p.* 306. *par. Bat. p.*11. *Cat. p.* 87.

This ſort of Chickweed had ſeveral very ſmall, white Strings for its Root, from whence, on every hand, went ſeveral round, ſmall Stalks, a Foot long, lying on the ſurface of the Earth. They were green, and upon ſtretching, like other *Alſine's*, the Bark breaks, the inward part of the Stalk holding. At more than an Inches intervals diſtance come the Leaves. They are two, one oppoſite to another, ſtanding on ſhort Foot-Stalks, are almoſt quite round, having Nerves, like Plantain, running from the Foot-Stalks end through the Leaf, each of which is of about one third part of an Inch's Diameter. The Flowers come out *ex alis foliorum*, ſeveral together ſtanding on an Inch long Foot-Stalk. They are made up of many white, long *Petala*, as the other *Alſine's*, to which follows ſeveral ſmall Seeds, like thoſe of other Chickweeds.

It grew on the low, moiſt Banks of *Rio Cobre*, below the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, and ſeveral ſuch moiſt ſhady places, in and towards ſixteen Mile Walk, very plentifully.

VI. *Alſini affinis foliis bellidis minoris, caule nudo. Cat. p.*87. *Tab.*129. *Fig.* 2.

This had a crooked, white Root, with many Hairs to draw its Nouriſhment, about an Inch long. The Leaves lay on the ſurface of the Earth, ſpread round the Root, being about an Inch long from a narrow beginning, increaſing by degrees to its round end, and very like the Leaves of the leſſer Daſie, only not ſo thick nor ſucculent, and of a darker green colour. From the middle of theſe Leaves riſes a four or five Inches long Stalk or two, without any Leaves, being branched towards the top, which Branches are divided into ſmall Twigs, each whereof ſuſtains a ſmall Head, incloſed by four whitiſh capſular Leaves, there being within them a round, whitiſh, thin Seed-Veſſel, full of roundiſh black Seeds, very ſmall. I never found it in Flower.

It

It grew on the ſandy places of the Town *Savanna*, towards two Mile Wood.

VII. *Portulaca latifolia ſeu ſativa.* C.B. *pin. Cat. p.* 87.

This grows every where in cultivated Grounds, without being Sown, and agrees in every thing with its Deſcription in all Authors.

This name *Porculaca* is thought to come from its feeding Swine.

This with Fern and *Baſilicum*, are common to *Europe* and *Braſile. Lery.*

It has ſometimes a notch in the Flowers, or they are *biſid.*

The whole Plants are boiled, dried in the Sun, and uſed for Winter-Diſhes. *Matth.*

The Stalks are pickled after drying with Fennel, Verjuice, and Salt. *Lugd.*

This is the only Herb common to *Maragnan* and *France. Abbev.*

It is Cold in the third, and Moiſt in the ſecond Degree. It is eaten in Sallads, yields little cold, moiſt, and groſs Nouriſhment, killing Worms, thickning and cooling the Blood, therefore ſtopping all its Fluxes. It is good for the Bladder, extinguiſhing Venery. It takes away the pain of the Teeth ſet on edge, and theſe things are done likewiſe by the Seed. It helps the Inflammations of the *Uterus & anus. Ger.*

This beaten with *lotura oryzæ* remedies Carbuncles. *H. M.*

Applied outwardly it cures the *Eryſipelas* Inflammations, and procures ſleep. *Lon.*

VIII. *Portulaca anguſtifolia ſive ſylveſtris.* C. B. *pin. Cat. p.* 87. *Pourpier de Bouton. p.* 48. *Taicombelahe de Flacourt, p.* 126.

It grows in more barren ſandy, and ſometimes wet Grounds, and therefore I doubt whether it may not be a variety of the former.

Mr. *James Lancaſter ap. Hakl. p.* 119. *p.* 2. relates that being left on the Iſland *Mona*, near *Eſpanola* in the *Weſt-Indies*, in great want, the beſt relief they found was in the Stalks of Purſelain boiled in water, and now and then a Pompion found in the Garden of an old *Indian*, and that for twenty nine days they lived ſo.

IX. *Portulaca aizoides maritima procumbens, flore purpureo. Cat. p.* 88. *An Portulaca Caraſſavica anguſto longo lucidoque folio procumbens floribus rubris. Pluken. Alm. p.* 303 ? *Comm. hort. Amſt. p.* 9 ? Sampier.

This has many thick, juicy, round, red, frequently jointed Stalks, lying on the ſurface of the ground on every hand. The Branches and Leaves come at the joints, the latter being an Inch and an half long, like the *Chryſanthemum aizoides*, triangular, very juicy, ſaltiſh in taſt, like Sampier, not unpleaſant, and very ſucculent. *Ex alis foliorum* come the Flowers, which are pentapetalous. The *Petala* are thick, of a purple colour varying ſometimes to white, ſtanding Star-faſhion, with purple *Stamina* in the middle, and looking very pretty. After theſe follow many ſmall, roundiſh, compreſs'd Seeds, having a little defect in the middle, being of a ſhining black colour, like the grains of Gunpowder, or other the Seeds of *Portulaca*, incloſed in a hexaphyllous Cup, with a clay colour'd cover to it, breaking horizontally, as other the *Portulaca.*

It varies very much in bigneſs in ſeveral places.

It grows on the ſalt marſhy Grounds near Paſſage Fort, old Harbour, on the *Cayos* off of *Port Royal*, and other ſuch places very plentifully.

'Tis pickled, and eat as *Engliſh* Sampier.

The Leaves are preſerv'd with Vinegar and Brine, as Sampier, *Soldanella, &c.* and are eaten as a Pickle. *Piſ.*

X. *Por-*

X. *Portulaca aizoides maritima erecta. Cat. p.* 88.

This has ſeveral Branches ſpread round, reddiſh, and as thick as ones little Finger, cornered, and ſet with Twigs, at a third part of an Inches diſtance round the Stalk, mounting upright a Foot high. The Leaves are almoſt triangular, two Inches long, and one twelfth part of an Inch broad, pyramidal, very green, taſting like others of this Kind. I did not obſerve its Flower or Seeds, but believe them like the former.

It grew on the ſandy Shore near Paſſage Fort.

XI. *Portulaca erecta ſedi minoris facie, capitulo tomentoſo. Cat. p.*88. *Tab.*125. *Fig.* 3.

This has ſmall, white, ſtringy Roots, which ſend up ſeveral round, ſmooth, reddiſh Stalks, four Inches high, having many ſmall, round Leaves, like thoſe of the *Sedum minus foliis teretibus*, about half an Inch long, and having at their tops ſeven or eight Leaves, encompaſſing ſeveral Flowers in a downy Wooll, after which follow, in a *Capſula*, like that of Purſlan, ſeveral ſmall, black Seeds, like thoſe of that Plant.

It grows in the dry *Savannas* after Rain.

This differs very much from the *Portulaca Curaſſavica lanuginoſa, &c. Plukenet. Phyt. Tab.* 105. *Fig.* 4. *Alm. p.* 303. though the Doctor thinks them the ſame in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 154.

In the Figure the Leaves on the Stalk are not taken notice of.

XII. *Portulacæ facie maritima fruticoſa erecta amaricans. Cat. p.* 87. *An portulaca Americana erecta floribus albis. Parad. Bat. Commel. hort. Amſt. part.* 1. *p.* 7 ? *An portulaca marina latifolia, flore ſuave rubente. Plum. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 236 ?

This in every thing was like Purſlan, only larger, and growing more upright. It had a long, deep, round Root, and ſeveral lateral fibrils went into the ſandy, looſe Earth, thence drawing its Nouriſhment. The Stalk was reddiſh, as thick as ones little Finger, ſucculent, riſing to at leaſt two Foot high, having Branches thick ſet with Leaves, without any order, about an Inch and an half long, and three quarters of an Inch broad near the end where it was broadeſt, and round, being at the beginning narrow, and from no Foot-Stalk increaſing to that breadth. It is juicy, has one middle Rib, and a very unſavoury bitteriſh taſt. What was its Flower or Seed I did not obſerve, and ſo cannot be poſitive that it belongs to this place.

It grew on Gun *Cayos* near *Port Royal.*

XIII. *Portulacæ affinis folio ſubrotundo ſucculento, flore pentapetalo dilute purpureo. Cat. p.* 89. *Portulaca Coraſſavica procumbens Capparidis folio, flore muſcoſo, capſulâ bifurcatâ. Herm. par. Bat. p.* 213. Horſe-Purſlane.

This has trailing, juicy, round, ſmooth, green Branches, three Foot long, lying on the ſurface of the Ground, round the top of the Root, being jointed, ſwell'd at each joint, and branch'd every Inch and half, there being two little Branches ſet againſt one another, on which ſtand the Leaves oppoſite to one another, on an Inch long Foot-Stalks, being roundiſh, of about an Inch Diameter, and not altogether ſo ſucculent as thoſe of Purſlane. The Flowers are pentaperalous, of a light purple colour reſembling thoſe of Mallows. The Seeds are ſomething flat, and round, being black, and contained in a green, oblong *Capſula.*

It grows by the Kings Houſe, and in ſeveral places in the Streets of the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, after Rains.

This differs extreamly from *Patulacæ ſimilis planta Indiæ orientalis, &c. Plukenet.*

Plukenet. Phyt. Tab. 206. *Fig.* 3. though the Doctor in his *Mantiſſ. p.* 155. thinks they may be the ſame.

XIV. *Linum ſcandens flore dilute purpureo ſemine triangulari.* Cat. *p.* 89. *Tab.* 130. *Fig.* 1. *An Linum ſarmentoſum, ſeu volubile Jamaicanum, flore cæruleo. Pluken. Alm. p.* 224 ?

This has a round, hoary, ſmall Stalk, turning and winding its ſelf about any Plant it comes near, and riſing three or four Foot high, having Leaves at every Inches diſtance, ſtanding on an eighth part of an Inch long Foot-Stalks, being three quarters of an Inch long, and half an Inch broad near the Baſe where broadeſt, and whence they decreaſe, ending in a point, a little hairy, and of a dark green colour. *Ex alis foliorum* come our ſeveral Flowers, ſtanding on very ſhort, crooked Foot-Stalks. They ſtand Star faſhion, are pentapetalous, and of a pale purple colour, after which follows a ſmall, brown, roundiſh Head, like that of Flax, divided into ſeveral Cells, and containing Seeds almoſt triangular, being round on one ſide, flat on the others, and of a light brown colour.

There is another ſort of this, or rather variety, being much larger in Flowers, *&c.* They being of a white colour.

It grows, though rarely, in the *Savannas*, amongſt the prickly Pears; but is frequent on the Red Hills in the way to *Guanaboa*.

XV. *Apocynum erectum fruticoſum, flore luteo maximo & ſpecioſiſſimo.* Cat. *p.* 89. *Tab.* 130. *Fig.* 2. *Savanna* Flower.

This riſes three or four Foot high by a wooddy, branch'd Stalk, covered near the Root with a brown, ſmooth Bark, like that on Birch-Twigs. The Twigs at top have green Bark, and ſeveral Leaves, two always ſtanding oppoſed one to another, on one third part of an Inch long Foot-Stalks. They are Oval, yellowiſh green in colour, ſmooth, two Inches long, and three quarters of an Inch broad. *Ex alis foliorum* towards the tops of the Branches come out ſeveral long, wooddy Foot-Stalks, ſupporting each a yellow monopetalous Flower, whoſe margin has five deep notches in it. After theſe follow two Pods ſet like Bulls Horns, very ſlender in reſpect of the others of this Kind, and long, containing many brown Seeds with much Down, reſembling in every thing the other Species of this Kind. The whole Plant is very Milky.

It grows in the *Savannas* every where, and is in Flower moſt part of the year, making a very pleaſant ſight.

XVI. *Apocynum erectum folio oblongo, flore umbellato, petalis coccineis reflexis.* Cat. *p.* 89. *Tab.* 129. *Fig.* 4, 5. *Apocynum Curuſſavicum fibroſa radice floribus aurantiis Chamænerii foliis anguſtioribus. Herm. par. Bat. prod p.* 213. *par. Bat. p.* 36. *An Apocynum petræum ramoſum, ſalicis folio venoſo, ſiliquæ medio tumente Virginianam Pluk. Almag. p.* 26 ? *Phyt. Tab.* 261. *Fig.* 3 ? *Apocynum Hyſicanenſe erectum, ſalicis foliis anguſtioribus vel latioribus. Hort. Beaumont* ?

This has ſtrong and deep Roots ſeveral Inches long, and by the many fibers, they have, draw copious Nouriſhment to the Plant, which has ſeveral Stalks ſtreight, three or four Foot high, jointed at every Inch, four ſquare, the Leaves coming out at the joints oppoſite to one another. They are long, and of a dark green colour. At the top is a Foot-Stalk, ſuſtaining many Flowers umbel-faſhion'd, every one being pentapetalous. The *Petala* are turn'd down reflected, or bow'd back. The *Stylus* ſtanding up in the middle of them is yellow, the *Petala* are of a very fine ſcarlet colour. The Pods follow, which are three Inches long, roundiſh, as big as ones Finger in the middle, and tapering to both extreams. The membrane is firſt green, but turns brown,

brown, and contains, when opened, a great many flat, round, thin, brown Seeds, with much Silk Cotton ſticking to their ends, in which they lie, faſtened to a middle, white, ſoft membrane, dividing each Pod. All the parts of this Plant are very milky.

It grows very plentifully in the Road between Paſſage-Fort and the Town, as alſo in moſt Ditches and Paſtures about the Town.

It is very troubleſome to Planters, fowling their Paſtures, and ſpreading its ſelf therein much againſt their will, and to their damage by means of its winged Seed.

The Figure of this in Dr. *Herman's Paradiſus Batavus* is not very good.

XVII. *Apocynum fruticoſum ſcandens, geniſtæ Hiſpanicæ facie, floribus lacteis odoratis. Cat. p.* 89. *Tab.* 131. *Fig.* 1.

This has near its Root a Stem as big as ones little Finger, covered with an aſh-coloured Bark, having ſome ſuperficial black *Sulci* in it. The Stalk is divided into very many round, green Branches, like to *Spaniſh* Broom, which turning round Trees, or leaning on any thing they come near, riſe to ſometimes thirty Foot high. At every two or three Inches diſtance towards the top, it has two ſmall two Inches long Twigs ſet oppoſite one to the other at a little joint, each of which has Leaves ſet likewiſe oppoſite one to the other, ſtanding on an eighth part of an Inch long Foot-Stalks, being Oval an Inch long, half as broad, a little hairy or like velvet, and of a Graſs green colour. Six or eight Flowers ſtand at top umbell-faſhion to gether, their Inch long Foot-Stalks coming from the ends of the Twigs, as from a common Center. They are each of them pentapetalous, the edges of the *Petala* being hairy, the *Stamina* are five, ſtanding up in the middle, whoſe round ends are reflected inwards, all of a milk white colour, ſmelling ſweet, and looking very pleaſantly. The Seeds are many, brown and flat, lying in a ſilk down like other the *Apocynums*, all of them being lodged in an Inch long pyramidal Sheath, Pod, or *Capſula*, which opens on one ſide, letting the Seeds fly out: two of theſe Pods being uſually ſet oppoſite like Horns, as the others of this Kind.

The whole Plant is very milky.

It grows on ſome Paliſadoes about the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, and on the Trees of the ſandy Banks of the *Rio Cobre* below the Town, on the ſame ſide of the River.

It is very plain, by this Deſcription and Figure, that this cannot be the *Apocynum ſcandens anguſto roriſmarini folio, &c. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 37. *Phyt. Tab.* 261. *Fig.* 2. The Doctor, *p.* 17. of his *Mantiſſa* doubts if it may not be the ſame.

XVIII. *Apocynum ſcandens majus folio ſubrotundo. Cat. p.* 89. *Tab.* 131. *Fig.* 2. *An Apocynum ſcandens Malabaricum fruticoſum floribus nerii Cariophyllos redolentibus. Herm. par. Bat. p.* 62?

This has a round, dark brown, and deep Root, ſending out one or more round and green Stalks, which wind and turn themſelves about any Plant or Shrub they come near, riſing to ſix Foot high, and at about each three or four Inches diſtance are joints, out of which come Leaves, and ſometimes Branches ſet one againſt another. The Leaves have a quarter of an Inch long Foot-Stalk, are almoſt round, two Inches Diameter, a little curled, of a very freſh green colour and ſmooth. Between them and the Stalk, *ex alis foliorum*, comes a half Inch long Foot-Stalk, ſuſtaining a grear many pentapetalous Flowers, each Flower ſtanding in a contorted, greeniſh *Calyx*, which is long, its *ora* being divided into five parts. There is between each of the *Petala* or Sections, a ſmall diſtance, they ſtanding ſparſe from

one

one another, and each of them beginning very narrow, are at their ends round and broad; a little indented about the edges. After theſe follow large taper Pods ſtanding like Horns, agreeing in every thing with thoſe of the other *Apocynum's*.

It grows in the edges of the Woods in the Town *Savannas*, and in ſeveral other places of this Iſland, as well as the *Caribes*.

XIX. *Apocynum minus ſcandens, flore albo, ſingulis petalis, viridi ſtria notatis. Cap. p.* 89.

The Stalk of this is near the Root, round, as big as a Hens Quill, of an aſh colour, turning and winding its ſelf round any Tree or Shrub it comes near, and riſing four or five Foot high; towards the top on its Branches are many Leaves ſet in Tufts on oppoſite ſides of the Stalk. They have a quarter of an Inch long Foot-Stalks, are an Inch long, and one quarter of an Inch broad, towards an Oval ſhape though pointed, of a deep green colour, and ſmooth. The Flowers come out *ex alis foliorum*, being ſeveral, taking original from the ſame Center, *viz.* an eighth part of an Inch long Foot-Stalk. They are pentapetalous, long, ſmall, and white, with a green ſtreak in the middle of each of the *Petala*, and yellowiſh *Stamina* in the middle. After which follows in a pyramidal Husk or Seed Veſſel made up of one membrane, Seeds, lying in a ſilken Down both Seeds and Seed-Veſſels, being exactly like thoſe of the other *Apocynums* only ſmaller.

All parts of this Plant are very milky.

It grew in the Town *Savanna* among the Ebonies.

XX. *Apocyno affine, Geſſeminum Indicum hederaceum herbaceum tetraphyllum, folio ſubrotundo acuminato. Cat. p.* 90. *Pſeudo apocynum ſemine compreſſo & alato ſecundum, clavioulatum tetraphyllum Barbadienſe, flore luteo tuberoſo inodoro brevioribus foliis. Bob. hiſt. Ox. p.* 3. *p.* 612. *Bignonia Americana, capreolis aduncis ornata ſiliqua longiſſima, Tournefort. Inſt. p.* 164.

This had a wooddy Stalk, about the bigneſs of a Hens Quill, covered with a ſmooth Bark of an aſh colour, climbing any Trees or Hedges it came near, at about three or four Inches diſtance putting forth Leaves ſtanding oppoſite to one another on an half Inch long Foot-Stalks. The Leaves were ſhining, roundiſh, about an Inch and an half long, and near as broad near the middle where broadeſt, ſmooth, and ſometimes, though rarely, indented about the edges. At the ends of the Foot-Stalks came out ſmall *capreoli*, by which it took hold of any thing it came near.

It grew in the Iſland of *Barbados* very plentifully every where.

XXI. *Nummularia minima flore albo. Cat. p.* 90. *Tab.* 131. *Fig.* 3.

This little Plant has ſeveral creeping Stalks, and many trailing Branches, with which it covers large ſpots of Ground. The Branches are round, brown, ſmall, and take hold by fibrous Roots of the ſurface of the Earth. The Branches ends are ſet very thick with Leaves alternatively, they are round, and like thoſe of *Nummularia minor flore purpuraſcente*, C. B. only ſmaller. The Flowers come out *ex alis foliorum*, ſtand on a ſhort Foot-Stalk, are whitiſh, pentapetalous, with ſome *Stamina* in the middle, in a green oblong *Calyx*.

It grows very copiouſly in the *Savanna* near the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, in thoſe places where Rain has ſtood after a wet Seaſon.

XXII. *Nummularia ſaxatilis minima repens, foliis crenatis villoſis, floribus albis. Cat. p.* 90. *Tab.* 131. *Fig.* 4. *An Vitis Idæa paluſtris Americana foliis parvis circinatis, elegantiſſime crenatis ex inſula Jamaicana. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 392?

This

This ſmall repent Plant has very ſmall Hairs for Roots, which it ſtrikes out at its joints. The Stalks are ſmall, round, hairy, jointed at every half Inch, from whence come out on an eighth part of an Inch long Foot-Stalks, round, ſmall Leaves of a pale green colour, rough, of about a quarter of an Inch Diameter, ſnipt about the edges. Towards, and at the tops come the Flowers in a tufft together, being very ſmall and white, but whether they belong properly to this place or no, I know not.

It grows on the ſides of Rocks, which it covers, among the Mountains near *Hope* River in *Liguanee*, by Mr. *Elletſon*'s Plantation.

This is extreamly different from the *Nummularia major rigidioribus & rarius crenatis foliis, &c. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 254. though the Doctor in his *Mantiſſ. p.* 136. thinks they may be the ſame.

XXIII. *Tribulus terreſtris major, flore maximo odorato. Cat. p.* 90. *Tab.* 132. *Fig.* 1.

From a pretty ſtraight and deep Root ſpring a great many Foot and an half long trailing Branches, ſpread every way on the ſurface of the Ground, from the top of the Root, as from a Center. The Stalks are round, ſucculent, brittle and thick, from whence go ſeveral Branches ſet with winged Leaves. The *Pinnæ* are generally ſix, or three pair, of a dark green colour, the furthermoſt pair being largeſt. The Flowers come out towards the ends of the Branches, are of a pale Orange, or yellow colour, pentapetalous, very large, and ſmelling ſweet. After which follows a ſmall prickly Head, with a long proceſs ſomething like to the *Geranium* Seeds, only theſe are ſet with very ſtrong prickles, though not very ſharp on the largeſt ſide, or that part of the Seed neareſt the Stalk.

It grows in the Streets of the Town of St *Jago de la Vega*, and in rocky or gravelly Grounds in moſt Plantations in the Iſland.

A Salve is made of this Herb with Suet, good for the Ringworm, a frequent Diſtemper in this place.

The *European* Kind is adſtringent, and good for all Inflammations. *J. B.*

This ſeems to differ much from the *Tribulus terreſtris major Caraſſavicus. Herm.* in not being ſo large, nor having ſo many Wings in its Leaves.

XXIV. *Urticæ folio anomala, flore pentapetalo purpureo, fructu pentacocco muricato. Cat. p.* 90. *Tab.* 132. *Fig.* 2.

From a rediſh, round, deep, oblong Root, come ſeveral round, green, tough Branches, about ſix Inches high, along which come out ſeveral ſmall Leaves oval, ſnipt or deeply cut in on the edges, ſmooth, and ſtanding on a ſmall Foot-Stalk. Between them and the Stalk comes out a ſmall, pentapetalous, purpliſh Flower, ſtanding on a very ſmall, reddiſh Foot-Stalk, and having one large *Stylus*, which in ſome time grows to be red, large, and afterwards rough and brown, it is pentacoccous, or divided into five *Cellulæ*, containing each a blackiſh Seed, and all are pendulous, or inclining towards the Ground.

It grows among the Graſs in the Town *Savanna*.

XXV. *Gratiolæ affinis fruteſcens Americana, foliis agerati ſeu veronicæ erectæ majoris. Breyn. prod.* 2. *p.* 54. *Cat. p.* 90. *Capraria Curaſſavica & Cabritta vulgo. Herm. par. Bat. p.* 110. *An Tsjeru parva. Hort. Mal. part.* 10. *p.* 105? *Tab.* 53? *Weſt-India* Thea.

Several ſmall two Inches long brown Roots united, ſend up a Stem three or four Foot high, wooddy, covered with a ſmooth clay coloured Bark, and having ſeveral Branches, which are very thick ſet towards their tops with Leaves round their Stalks, without any order. Each Leaf is an Inch long, and not over an eighth part of an Inch over at top where broadeſt, having no Foot-

Stalk, but beginning very narrow, and augmenting to that breadth. Succulent, of a deep green colour, ſmooth, having notches or inciſures into the Leaves like thoſe of *Senecio*, or great Daiſie. *Ex alis foliorum* comes the Flowers ſtanding on a ſhort Foot-Stalk, being ſmall, white, and the margin very deeply divided into five parts. After which follows a great many very ſmall brown Seeds, ſtanding in an oblong, cylindrical, four cornered, brown *Capſula*, divided into two parts. Of this there is a variety, being ſmaller. It grows in the *Savanna*, and about the Houſes of the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, very plentifully.

Why ſome give it the name of Thea, I cannot imagine.

It grows in *Greece* wild, and is call'd *Cuſermont* by the *Turks*. *Wheeler apud D. Plukenet.* It is call'd *Cabrita* by thoſe of *Curaſſao*, becauſe Goats feed on it. *id.*

CHAP. XII.

Of Herbs which are of the Kindred of Umbelliferous Plants.

I. *Valerianella folio ſubrotundo, flore purpureo, ſemine oblongo, ſtriato, aſpero.* Cat. *p.* 91. Hogweed.

The Root is ſingle, very ſtrong and deep, ſending forth many Branches, lying along the ſurface of the Earth, on every ſide for a Foot or two in Diameter. The Stalks are red, round, ſucculent, like thoſe of Purſlane, jointed. At every joint are two Braneches, and Leaves oppoſite one to another, ſet on one third part of an Inch long red Foot-Stalks. They are almoſt round, three quarters of an Inch Diameter, ſucculent, green with purple, and now and then curled edges, and ſmooth, on the tops of the Branches are a great many purple or ſcarlet Flowers, ſet cloſe by one another in the ſame Head, and after them ſucceed ſo many brown, oblong, ſtriated, and very rough Seeds.

It grows in gravelly Low Lands about the Town, and in moſt gravelly Soils in all the Plantations of the Iſland.

Hogs feed on this Herb with much delight: whence 'tis gather'd, and brought to them to their Styes to fatten them.

II. *Valerianella alſines folio ſcandens, floribus pallide luteis pyxidatis in Umbellæ modum diſpoſitis, ſemine aſpero* Cat. *p.* 91. *An Valerianella Caraſſavica ſemine aſpero viſcoſo? Herm. par. Bat. prod. p.* 382. *par. Bat. Plukenet. Phyt. Tab.* 133. *Fig.* 7? *An Pſeudovaleriana Curaſſavica ſemine aſpero viſcoſo. Bob. Hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 105?

The lower part of the main Stem of this Plant is as big as ones Arm, having a furrowed white Bark. The Stalk takes hold of any Paliſadoe or Tree it comes near, and branches at the top, it riſing ſeven or eight Foot high. The Branches are many, round, red or green, and brittle, hanging downwards. The Leaves come out at the joints, and are in every thing like thoſe of our greater ſort of Chickweed. The tops of the Twigs ſend out ſeveral Raies or Foot-Stalks, as from their common Center, like the *Umbelliferæ*, ſuſtaining each one ſmall, greenish yellow Flower, like a ſmall Cup, being round, undivided, and almoſt like *Muſcus pyxidatus* in ſhape. After which comes a ſmall, long, brown Seed, almoſt like thoſe of ſome *Umbelliferæ*, growing larger from the beginning to the top, and being a little rough.

It

It grows every where about Paliſadoes, and among Shrubs in the *Savanna's*.

I think every body will agree with me, that this is rather a *Valerianella* than a *Solânum baccifèrum*, notwithſtanding Dr. *Plukenet*'s contrary Opinion in his *Mant. p.* 173.

III. *Dentellaria Lychnioides ſylvatica ſcandens flore albo. Cat. p.* 91. *Tab.* 133. *Fig.* 1. *Plumbago Americana viticulis longioribus ſempervirentibus ex Vera Cruce. Hort. Reg. Hampton. Bobart. part.* 3. *Hiſt. Ox. p.* 599. *An plumbago (fortè) Americana ex conjectura D. Sherard. Pluken. Phyt. Tab.* 312. *Fig.* 1? *An Chilmecatl ſeu Icha. Hern. p.* 149.

The Stalks of this Plant are round, jointed, ſhining, green, wooddy, crooked, riſing three or four Foot high, when its weak Branches are ſupported by Shrubs, among which it uſually grows. The Leaves come out on the Branches without any Foot-Stalks, being thin, ſmooth, for the moſt part roundiſh, and about two Inches over, though ſometimes oblong, like the Leaves of the commom *Dentellaria*. The tops of the Branches are ſet with Flowers Spike-faſhion, without any Foot-Stalks, but join'd to the Stalk by a rough, or almoſt prickly, viſcous, ſtriated, green *Calyx*, in which is plac'd a white pentapetalous Flower, like the Flowers of the *Lychnis ſylv. flore albo*, after which follows one large four-ſquare, brown Seed, in a rough, *viſcid Capſula*.

It grows in the Woods, or among Shrubs every where, and very plentifully on each ſide of the Road, between *Paſſage* Fort, and St. *Jago de la Vega*.

IV. *Admirabilis Peruana rubro flore. Cluſ. rar. pl. hiſt. Cat. p.* 91. *Jalapa flore purpureo. Tournefort. Inſt. p.* 129. The four a Clock Flower.

It is frequent every where in the Woods and Plantations that are often watered with Rain, and uſually opens its Flower about four a Clock, whence the name. It has in this Iſland, for the moſt part a ſcarlet or purple Flower.

At *Barbados* I was told by a perſon knowing in theſe matters, that its Root was *Mechoacan* or *Jalap*; but this I ſuppoſe came from its purging water, which it does ſucceſsfully, and cures the Dropſie, as *Piſo* relates.

The Flowers yield a tincture for painting Women withal. *Piſo*.

Cortuſus hath found out that two Drams of the Root, doth very notably purge wateriſh humours. *Cluſ.*

The Roots are moiſt and cold, wherefore they are eaten, and outwardly applied to cool. Some ſay the Root of that Kind, with variouſly colour'd Flowers to two Drams, purges water. *Hern.*

The red Flower'd ones Seed ſown brings always red Flowers. *Cluſ.*

Plumier and *Lignon*, told Mr. *Tournefort* that the *Jalap* of the Shops was not different from his *Jalapa Officinarum Fructu rugoſo*.

V. *Agrimonia lappacea inodora, folio ſubrotundo dentato. Cat. p.* 92.

This riſes to four or five Foot high, being divided into ſeveral ſmaller Branches towards the top, which are beſet with ſevetal Leaves without any order, ſtanding on half an Inch long tough Foot-Stalks. They are almoſt round, though a little pointed, with two *Laciniæ* or ſinuations, being an Inch long and three quarters of an Inch broad at Baſe, where broadeſt, indented round the edges, woolly, of a deep green colour above, and paler below, having ſome eminent Ribs going from the Center of the Foot-Stalk through the Leaf. The Flowers ſtand on the tops of the Branches in a Spike,

Spike, are yellow, the *Petala* being long and like thoſe of our *European* Agrimony, only narrower. After theſe follow on a crooked Foot-Stalk, ſeveral brown round Burs, thick ſet with hooked prickles, ſticking to any thing like the Seeds of Agrimony.

It grows about the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, and in ſeveral other places of this Iſland.

In my Catalogue I plac'd this amongſt the Plants of the Kindred of the *Umbelliferæ*, as moſt of the beſt Botaniſts have done before me, ſo that Dr. *Plukenet* might have ſav'd himſelf the trouble of his long Paragraph upon this occaſion in *p.* 112. and 113. of his *Mantiſſa*.

VI. *Cotyledon aquatica. Cat. p.* 93. *Ranunculo affinis umbelliferis accedens in paluſtribus folio peltato repens Americana & noſtras. Pluken. Alm. p.* 314. *Valerianellæ cognata folio cotyledonis. Herm. par. Bat. Cat. p.* 13. *Hydrocotyle Vulgaris. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 328.

Out of every half Inch of a round, ſmall Root, creeping under the ſurface of the Earth, at the joints, are a great many very ſmall hairy, blackiſh fibers, by which the Plant is nouriſhed, and from the ſame places are ſent up the Leaves and Flowers Foot-Stalks, which are ſometimes one, ſometimes more, round, greeniſh, and four Inches long. The Leaves are round, thick, ſinuated on the edges, ſmooth, of an Inch Diameter, very green, their Foot-Stalk entring in their very Center, from whence ſome Nerves are ſent to the Circumference. The Flowers ſtand cloſe together round their Foot-Stalks end. They are many, all near join'd to one another on almoſt no Foot-Stalks, and are of a greeniſh colour. In a ſhort time appear the Seeds, being broad, of the ſhape of Parſnep-Seeds, ſtriated, and ſtanding on Foot-Stalks, taking their beginning from the great Foot-Stalks end, like the *Umbelliferæ*.

I can obſerve no difference between this and *Cotyledon aquatica Joannis Bauh.*

It grows in ſeveral places along the moiſt Banks of the *Rio Cobre*, in moſt Marſhes or wet Grounds in the *Caymanes*, and other places of this Iſland.

This Plant is ſharp to the taſt, and has been taken by ſome of the Planters in place of Scurvygraſs, by uſing its diſtill'd water as Spirit of Scurvygraſs

It has ſubtle and hot parts, pleaſant and Aromatick to the taſt. Its chief Vertues are in the Roots, which are opening. They open Obſtructions of Liver and Reins, and help a hot Conſtitution, ſo that no Remedy is more proper. The juice of the green Leaves is eſteem'd by the Inhabitants a famous Antidote, and they procure Vomit with it, as we do with the juice of *Aſarabacca* Leaves. *Piſo.*

It is us'd to take away the marks called *Os Figados* by the *Portugueſe*, which I ſuppoſe are Liver marks. *Marcgr.*

Gerard ſays that it was called Sheeps Bane by the Husbandmen, for that it kill'd the Sheep feeding on it, and therefore is angry with Apothecaries for uſing it for Wall-Penniwort alledging it would be more pernicious to Men than Sheep.

Lobel and *Dod.* tell us that they uſed it for *Cotyledon* in the *Ung. Populn.* both for ignorance and want of the true *Cotyledon.*

It is ſharp and exulcerating, therefore not to be uſed, or called *Cotyledon*, but *Ranunculus. Col.*

It is called *White-Rot*, becauſe it kills Sheep feeding on it, *Park.*

CHAP.

Chap. XIII.

Of Plants that are rough leav'd, called Aſperifoliæ.

I. *Heliotropium arboreum, maritimum, tomentoſum, Gnaphalii Americani foliis. Cat. p.* 93.

This roſe to a Man's heighth, had a ſtraight Stem or Trunc, wooddy, firm, and ſolid, as big as ones thumb, with a pretty large Pith, a Bark all covered over with Down or *Tomentum*, ſmooth and white. Towards the top it had many Branches going out on every Hand, which are very thick ſet with a great number of Leaves round them, being each of them three Inches long, and not over an eighth part of an Inch broad near the round top, where broadeſt, being at the beginning narrow, and increaſing to that place. They are ſucculent, thick, and covered over with very much white Down, looking ſomething like the Leaves of the *Gnaphalium Americanum*. The tops are branched out into ſeveral Spikes of white Flowers, contorted like a Scorpions Tail, or the *Heliotropes*, to which in every thing they are like.

It grew on a ſandy Bay to the Eaſtward of *Bridgetown* in *Barbados*, and on the Sea ſide between *Paſſage Fort* and *Old Harbour* in *Jamaica*.

II. *Heliotropium maritimum minus, folio glauco, flore albo. Cat. p.* 94. *Tab.* 132. *Fig.* 3. *Heliotropium Americanum minus glabrum folio anguſto glauco Breyn. prod.*2. *p.* 55. *Heliotropium Americanum procumbens facie ſilini umbilicati. Herm. par. Bat. p.* 183. *Heliotropium monoſpermum Indicum procumbens glaucophyllon floribus albis. Plukenet. Phyt. Tab.* 36. *Fig.* 3. *Almag. p.* 182. *An Totecy Xochiuh. Hernandez. p.* 432? Wild Sampier.

This has ſeveral three or four Inches long Roots, white, and when united ſending up three or four Branches of the ſame length. The Stalks of it are round, green, juicy, and white, on the ſurface. The Leaves are ſet very thick in Tufts, ſome ſmaller, and others bigger, being an Inch long, and a quarter of an Inch broad in the middle where broadeſt, juicy, pale green, covered over with a white Meal, glaucous, being like the Leaves of *Echium maritimum*, P. B. or *Cerinthe*. Towards the tops of the Branches ſtand the Flowers. They are many on the upperſide of the Stalk, white, and turn'd like a Scorpions Tail, or thoſe of the other *Heliotropes*.

It grows in Salt marſhy Grounds near the Sea-ſide, by the *Canoes*, old Harbour and *Paſſage Fort*.

When I printed my Catalogue of *Jamaica* Plants, I did not think Doctor *Plukenet* had any where figured this Plant, neither ſhould I now, (his figure being not very exact) did he not ſay ſo in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 100. where he blames me for taking the ſynonimous names I have in my Catalogue from his *Phytographia*, whereas he has none there but his own name, and one out of *Breynius*'s ſecond *Prodromus*, which was not then taken notice of by me, and therefore is not mentioned.

III. *Heliotropium Americanum cæruleum, foliis hormini. Dodart. Cat. p.* 94. Wild Clary.

The Stalk of this Plant is large, green, round, wooddy, crooked, and riſes to a Foot high. The Branches are ſmall, and hairy, ſuſtaining Leaves juſt like thoſe of Clary, whence the name. The Flowers are many, pentapetalous, of a pale blue colour, ſet in a double row on the upperſide of the Branches, and turn'd like a Scorpions Tail, like the other *Heliotropes*. After which follow ſeveral cornered, brown Seeds.

It grows about the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega* very plentifully in *Jamaica*, and in the *Caribe* Iſlands on dry Grounds.

It is cleanſing, and having a conſolidating quality, is good againſt Wounds and Ulcers; it is likewiſe good againſt moſt hot Cutaneous Diſeaſes. *Piſo.*

If this be the *Bena-patſia. H. M.* the Authors of that Book ſay that boiled in Coconut-Oil, it cures the Diſeaſe called *Pitto* by drying, and is given in the poyſonous bites of the great Fox *Jakhalſen.*

IV. *Heliotropium Caraſſavicum hormini foliis anguſtioribus. Hort. Beaumont. Cat p.* 94.

This was larger than the precedent, having Leaves on its Stalk, uſually taking their original oppoſite to one another, being narrow at the beginning, and pointed at their ends, not ſo rough as the precedent, nor blunt as it, but more glabrous or ſmooth. TheSpikes ſometimes come oppoſite to the Leaves, and are ſlenderer than thoſe of the precedent.

It grew in one of the *Caribes*, where I foundit.

V. *Heliotropium minus, Lithoſpermi foliis. Cat. p.* 95. *Tab.* 132. *Fig.* 4.

This Plant reſembles very much the *Lithoſpermum arvenſe radice rubra.* C. B. only 'tis ſmaller. It has a ſmall ſtraight root, dark brown colour'd, from whence ſprings up one Stalk, three or four Inches high, divided into ſo many Branches, which are bowed or reflex'd like a Scorpions Tail, or the other *Heliotropes*. The Leaves come out alternatively, and are like thoſe of *Grommil*, only ſmaller. The Flowers are white, pentapetalous, and plac'd like thoſe of the other *Heliotropes*. After which follow the Seeds, four being always together, each of which is almoſt triangular, of a dark brown colour, and irregular form.

It grows very plentifully every where in the Town *Savanna's* after Rain.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

Of Herbs commonly accounted to have many naked Seeds.

FOR the Tribe of Mallows 'tis very large, and to be divided here into three diſtinct Diviſions. The firſt that of Mallows, where the Seeds have ſticking to them their outward membrane very cloſe. The other, or ſecond, where this membrane is ſomething laxer, or a Follicle, which are properly call'd *Abutila*. The third contains the *Alceæ*, where theſe Follicles are not disjoined as in the others, but contiguous to one another. All theſe come near to the Multiſiliquoſe Tribe.

Mallows, according to ſome, are properly roundiſh leav'd, *Alceæ* thoſe whoſe Leaves are cut, and *Altheæ* thoſe whoſe Leaves are hoary.

I. *Malva arborea, folio rotundo, cortice in funes ductili, flore miniato maximo liliaceo. Cat. p.* 95. *Tab.* 134. *Fig.* 1, 2, 3. The Mahot or Mangrove-Tree.

The Roots of this Tree are many, round, white, and long, entering the ſurface of the Earth, and not running very deep. Several Truncs as big as ones Thigh, riſe up to about fifteen or twenty Foot high. Their outward Bark is very white, and almoſt ſmooth, the inward is yellowiſh when freſh, and red when dry, and then very tough, and ſerves to make Ropes. The Leaves ſtand, at the ends of the Branches, on four Inches long Foot-Stalks, being cordated, or almoſt round, of about five Inches Diameter, a little indented on the edges, ſoft, ſmooth, of very dark green colour, and having the Veins apparent, running from the Foot-Stalks end, as from a common Center, through the ſeveral parts of the Leaf. The Flowers come out of the ends of the Twigs, ſtanding in a pentaphyllous, green, hoary *Capſula*, they are pentapetalous, each of the *Petala* being two Inches long, and of a red colour, incloſing a red Peſtle or *Stylus* of the ſame length, on which are many *Stamina*, the whole Flower looking like a red Lilly. After theſe follow brown Seeds, of the ſhape, and plac'd like thoſe of Mallows, only much larger. *Tab.* 134. *Fig.* 1. ſhews the Leaf, *Fig.* 2. the Flower, and *Fig.* 3. a piece of the inward Bark, whereof are made the Ropes.

It grew in Colonel *Bourden*'s Plantation, as well as in many of the inland moiſt parts of this Iſland.

'Tis chiefly uſeful by its Bark, which is peel'd off, and made into Ropes of all ſorts, for the uſe of the Iſland.

The Bark is taken off the Branches with Knives, then beat with a Mallet 'till the firſt groſs one be ſeparated from the ſecond: of the more groſs is made Cords of the other Britches, for the *Negroes* and Slaves. *Cauche.*

II. *Malva arborea maritima, folio ſubrotundo minore acuminato ſubtus candido, cortice in funes ductili, flore luteo. Cat. p.* 93. *Tab.* 134. *Fig.* 4. *Mahault de Bouton. p.* 68. *An Amponſontchi de Flacourt. p.* 144? *Malva arborea Indica, abutili foliis argentèa, ſub externo cortice tenediophoros, & ſummis ramis radicoſa. Pluk. Mant. p.* 75. *An Arbor Americana Tænidiophoros, vittas & tæniolas plurimas tramoſericas ſeinvicem incumbentes, longitudinaliter ſub externo cortice ferens. Ejuſd. Alm. p.* 41. ?*Mahot* of *Ogilby. Amer. p.* 348. & 377.

Maho-

Maho-Tree, or Shrub of *Dampier, cap.* 3. The Sea Mahot or Mangrove-Tree.

'Tis the ſame in every reſpect with the former, only the Leaves are ſmaller, of a whiter green colour, and a little pointed. The underſide being very white. The Flowers are of ſthe ſame ſhape but yellow, and the Seeds are the ſame.

It grows by the Sea-ſide near Captain *Draxe*'s Plantation, in the North ſide of the Iſland in St. *Anns*, very plentifully.

The Bark is of the ſame uſe with the former.

The Ropes made of the Bark of this Tree, are uſed to tye the Human Bodies they in *Braſile* deſign to kill for Sacrifices. *Lery Linſchot.*

The Leaves and Flower feed great Lizards. Its Bark is uſed for Tobacco in rolling it; for Matches for the *Spaniards*, and for ſowing the Reeds together for the Houſes to cover them. *Tertre.*

In our return to the North Sea, we cut and made Piperies or Floats of four or five of the ſe Trunes, being light and floating; after barking they being tied together with wild Withs inſtead of Cords, two or three, or more of them, according to the bigneſs of the Pipery. *Raveneau de Luſſan.*

Why Doctor *Plukenet* ſhould call this *ſummis ramis radicoſa* I know not.

III. *Malva arborea, folio oblongo acuminato, veluto, dentato & leviter ſinuato, flore ex rubro flaveſcente. Cat. p.* 95. *Tab.* 135. *Fig.* 1.

This riſes to about twelve foot high, having a woody Trunc, and ſeveral Branches, whoſe Twigs are hairy, and have ſome few Leaves ſet alternatively, at about an Inches diſtance towards their ends, each being placed on an Inch and an half long Foot-Stalks, they are about four Inches long, and near as broad near the round Baſe where broadeſt, and whence they decreaſe, ending in a point, being very ſoft, woolly, and having ſome ſlight ſinuations, as well as indentures about the edges, and ſeveral Ribs running through the Leaf, taking their Original from the Foot-Stalks end, as from a common Center, being much more pointed than either of the foregoing. *Ex alis foliorum* towards the top comes out the Flowers, ſtanding on large hirſute five Inches long Foot-Stalks, in a *Calyx* made up of many *Foliola* in two *Series*'s, the outward *Series* being the narroweſt. Within this is a large Flower, of a yellowiſh Carnation colour, like in every thing to the others of this Kind. After which follows large brown Seeds, placed like thoſe of Mallows, to which they are very like in every thing, only larger.

It grew on the Red Hills over againſt Mr. *Batchelor*'s Houſe very plentifully.

IV. *Malva arborea, folio oblongo, acuminato, glabro, dentato. Cat. p.* 96. *Tab.* 136. *Fig.* 1.

This had ſeveral wooddy Branches, with a ſmooth aſh-coloured Bark, white Wood, and large Pith. The Leaves came out on the ends of the Twigs, being ſet on two or three Inches long Foot-Stalks, longer than the precedent, and not ſo broad; ſerrated, but not ſinuated about the edges, being ſmooth, and not hairy or hirſute as that, but in every thing elſe very like it. The Flowers come at top *ex alis foliorum.* They are leſſer, as is alſo the Seed, both ſtanding in a ſmaller *Calyx*, and on a ſlenderer, as well as ſhorter Foot-Stalk.

It grew in *Jamaica.*

The

V. *Malva aſpera major aquatica, ex hortenſium ſeu roſearum genere, flore minore luteo, ſemine aculeato. Cat. p.* 96. *Tab.* 137. *Fig.* 1.

This Plant riſes to about four Foot high, having one upright, ſtrong, round, green Stalk, with a very rough, or almoſt prickly hair on it, with Leaves and Branches coming out every Inch and half without any order. They are like thoſe of the Holyoks or *Lappa minor*, of a freſh green colour, ſmooth, almoſt round, being four Inches long, three and an half broad, angular, having two or three points, ſinuated, and indented about the edges, and ſtanding on large Inch long Foot-Stalks. *Ex alis foliorum*, on the ſame rough one quarter of an Inch long hairy Foot-Stalk, ſtand ſeveral Flowers, having each one green, ear'd, rough Leaf under it. The Flower is made up of five large yellow *Petala*, with yellow *Stamina* in the middle. After the Flowers follow five or ſeven triangular, whitiſh brown colour'd Seeds, being pointed on the under part, and round in the upper, plac'd like thoſe of the Mallows, inclos'd in a ſmall *Calyx*, and having that ear'd Leaf, formerly deſcribed with the Flowers, now turn'd brown, for their cover.

It grows in watry places of the *Savanna's*, and by the River ſides in *Jamaica*, and the *Caribes*.

If this be that deſcribed by *Piſo* he us'd the Leaves of it in Clyſters, as the *European Althæa*, and found no difference.

Any body who peruſes the Deſcription of this Plant, and looks on its Figure, and compares them with the Figure of *Althea abutili foliis, fructu hiſpido Americana Pluken. Alm. p.* 25. *Phyt. Tab.* 132. *Fig.* 5. will not (with Dr. *Plukenet. p.* 10. of his *Mantiſſa*) think they may be the ſame.

VI. *Malva minor ſupina betonicæ folio, flore coccineo, ſeminibus aſperis. Cat. p.* 96. *Tab.* 137. *Fig.* 2.

This has a long whitiſh Root, very deeply fixed in the Ground, drawing Nouriſhment to the Plant by many fibres. The Stalks are round, tough, wooddy, whitiſh, and ſpread on the ſurface of the Earth, round the top of the Root, as from the ſame Center, for a Foot in Diameter. The Leaves come out along the Stalks here and there, though in greater abundance at the Stalks ends, ſeveral being there together. They ſtand on one third part of an Inch long Foot-Stalks, are half an Inch long, and one quarter broad, ſerrated about the edges, and of a dark green colour. The Flowers come out of the ends of the Stalks three or four together, they are pentapetalous, and of a purpliſh red colour, and after theſe follow ſeveral Seeds, ſet round a common Center, like thoſe of this Kind, included in ſome hairy capſular Leaves, each Seed being almoſt triangular, and having its outſide made rough with ſeveral ſmall whitiſh prickles.

It grows in the dry places of the Town *Savannas*, and Flowers after Rains.

The Deſcription and Figure of this Plant ſhew it to be very different from the *Alcea puſilla ſupina geranii exigui maritimi folio, &c. Pluken. Alm. p.* 14. *Phyt. Tab.* 132. *Fig.* 4.

VII. *Malva minor erecta betonicæ folio, flore luteo, ſemine duplici roſtro ſeu aculeo prædito. Cat. p.* 96. *Malva Indica foliis ſubrotundis. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 96.

The Root of this is ſtronger, and every way larger than the former, the Branches more woody and erect, of a darker brown colour, riſing a Foot high, the Leaves are broader at bottom, deeplier ſerrated, and for the moſt part purple about the edges, ſomething like Betony Leaves, the Flowers are of an Orange colour, but in every thing elſe it agrees with the former,

having two prickles on the ends of the outermoſt Coat of the Seeds, which lies like the others of this Kind in a pentaphyllous *Calyx*.

It grows with the precedent, and in the *Caribes*.

The whole Plant boiled in water is Diuretick. The Root powdered, and taken with Pepper takes away the cold Fever, and from it is made an Oil. *H. M.*

VIII. *Malva erecta minor, carpini folio, flore luteo, ſeminibus ſingulis ſimplici aculeo longiori donatis. Cat. p.* 96. *An Alcea Carpini folio Americana fruteſcens, floſculis luteis, ſemine duplici roſtro donato, Commelin. hort. Amſt. p.* 3? *Malva ulmifolia ſemine roſtrato Tournef. El. p.* 81. *Inſt. p.* 96.

The Roots of this are the ſame with the former, as are the Stalks. The Leaves have a quarter of an Inch long Foot-Stalks, are deeplier ſerrated, larger, of a freſher green colour, and ſhap'd like the Leaves of the Horn-Beam-Tree, or Gooſeberries. The Flowers are yellow, and like the others, only larger. The Seeds are more in number, and each has a ſingle long prickle going out of one of its ends.

It grows with the two foregoing Kinds, and in the *Caribes*.

IX. *Althæa flore luteo. Cat. p.* 96. *Tab.* 136. *Fig.* 2.

This grew to about three or four Foot high, the Stalks being round, rough, hoary, having ſeveral Branches beſet with Leaves cordated, or of the ſhape of a Heart, ſerrated, ſomething like the Leaves of our Marſh-mallows, but rounder, without ſinuations. They ſtood on an Inch long Foot-Stalk, were very ſoft like Sattin, of a yellowiſh green colour. Towards the top *ex alis foliorum* came the Flowers ſtanding in a green ſattin'd pentaphyllous *Capſula*, being pentapetalous, and Orange colour'd, as the other *Altheæ*, to which this is very like in Face, Stature, and other particulars.

It grew on the ſandy Sea Banks, near Old Harbour very plentifully.

This differs extreamly from the following Plant notwithſtanding Doctor *Plukenet* makes them the ſame in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 9.

X. *Malva Americana, abutili folio, flore luteo, ſpicato, foliis hirſutioribus & craſſioribus. Herm. par. Bat. prod. Cat. Jam. p.* 97.

I found this by the Road ſides going to *Guanaboa* in *Jamaica*. *Breynius* had it from *Curaçao*.

XI. *Althæa ſpicata, betonicæ folio villoſiſſimo. Cat. p.* 97. *Tab.* 138. *Fig.* 1.

This riſes to about three Foot high with a woody Stalk, cornered, very rough, covered with a dark brown Bark, on which, towards the top, was much Wooll or Down. On this, at about an Inches diſtance from one another, come the Leaves alternatively, on oppoſite ſides of the Stalks ſtanding on one third part of an Inch long very hairy Foot-Stalks, each of them being about an Inch and an half long, and about an Inch broad at round Baſe, where broadeſt, and whence they grew narrower to their round ends, being ſerrated about the edges, and covered all over with a long yellowiſh hair, making the Leaf look of a dirty green colour. Towards the top, *ex alis foliorum*, come out the Flowers which are plac'd like thoſe of the *Plantæ Verticillatæ* round the Stalk, or rather moſt on one ſide, each of them being incloſed at bottom by ſmall Leaves, rough, and very hairy, making a *Calyx*.

I found it on Mount *Diablo* in the middle of the Iſland.

XII. *Althæa ſpicata betonicæ folio, flore luteo, habitiori ſpicâ. Cat. p. 97. Tab.* 138. *Fig.* 4.

This has a three or four Inches long deep Root, ſending up a pale green Stalk two or three Foot high, branch'd out into ſeveral Branches, and Twigs which are beſet at three quarters of an Inches diſtance, with Leaves almoſt round, not ſo long as the precedent, ſtanding on three quarters of an Inch long Foot-Stalk. They are an Inch and a quarter long, and three quarters of an Inch broad at roundiſh Baſe, where broadeſt, indented about the edges, of a pale green colour, and ſmooth. The tops of the Twigs and Branches for an Inches length, are thick ſet ſpike faſhion, wirh Orange colour'd Flowers ſtanding in five leaved *Calyces*, which are very hirſute. After them follow a great many brown Seeds, in ſituation, ſhape, *&c.* like thoſe of the other Mallows.

'Tis very common in clear'd, barren, rocky Lands.

XIII. *Abutilon arboreum ſpicatum, betonicæ folio incano, flore minore purpureo. Cat. p.* 97. *Tab.* 138. *Fig.* 2, 3. *An Althea Jamaicenſis oblongo mucronato glauco folio profunde venoſo margine undulato criſpo. Pluken. Alm. p.* 25? *Tab.* 259. *Fig.* 6? *Vel Ricinus (fortè) altheæ folio Jamaicenſis glauco profunde venoſo margine undulato criſpo. Ejuſd. ib. Alm. p.* 321? *vel betonica arboreſcens Maderaſpatana villoſis fcliis profunde venoſis. Ejuſd. ib Tab.* 150? *Fig.* 5, *&* 6? *Vel. Althea Jamaicenſis, arborea, foliis oblongis mucronatis glabris floribus amæne rubellis, Ejuſd. Tab.* 259. *Fig.* 3? *Malva veræ crucis fruteſcens incana hirſuta flore parvo cæruleo purpureo Herm. par. Bat. pr. p.* 350.

This Tree riſeth to about ten Foot high, by a Trunc as big as ones Leg, covered with an almoſt ſmooth, reddiſh Bark. It has ſeveral Branches towards the top, equally ſpread on every hand, whoſe Twigs have at their ends ſeveral Leaves ſtanding on an eighth part of an Inch long Foot-Stalks. They are three quarters of an Inch long, one third part of an Inch broad, near the Baſe, where round and broadeſt, ſnipt about the edges and white, or of a very pale green colour, and pointed. *Ex alis foliorum*, on rhe tops of the Branches, ſtand ſeveral pentapetalous purple coloured Flowers ſet *racematim* in Branches or Spikes, about yellow *Stamina*, in a few green Capſular Leaves. After which follow Seeds in Heads juſt like thoſe of the *Alceæ arboreæ*, each Seed being lodged in a diſtinct Cell, five of theſe making up the Seed-Veſſel, each of the five being pointed, and having two *Alæ extantes*.

It grows in ſeveral wooddy places about the Town.

There is a variety of this, which is larger in its Leaves, and not ſo white above as below.

XIV. *Abutilon fruticoſum, foliis ſubrotundis ſerratis, floribus albis pentapetalis ad alas foliorum conglomeratis. Cat. p.* 97. *Tab.* 135. *Fig.* 2. *An Malva Americana, ulmifolia, floribus conglobatis ad foliorum alas. Plum. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 96?

This Shrub riſeth to about five Foot high, by a round Stem, covered with a brown ſmooth Bark, it has ſeveral long Branches, having Leaves going out at uncertain intervals from the oppoſite ſides alternatively. They ſtand on one third part of an Inch long Foot-Stalks, are an Inch and an half long, and half as broad, are round at the beginning, and broadeſt very near the Foot-Stalks end, and from thence grow leſs to the end. They are thin, of a very green colour, and have Ribs conſpicuous through the whole Leaf, ſmooth, and cut about the edges like Nettle Leaves. *Ex alis foliorum* come the Flowers, being ſeveral, ſtanding in a knot almoſt round the Stem, like

thoſe of verticillated Plants, without Foot-Stalks. They ſtand in a reddiſh *Calyx*, are pentapetalous, and of a whitiſh colour. After theſe follow ſeveral roundiſh Heads, each being made up of five Follicles or Cells, ſtanding cloſe by one another, in each of which is lodged a ſmall irregularly figur'd triangular black Seed.

It grows round the Town amongſt the *Savanna* Buſhes, and in the *Caribes*.

This ſeems to be quite different from the *Malva orientalis elatior, &c. Plukenet. Phyt. Tab.* 44. *Fig.* 5. though the Doctor, *p.* 10. of his *Mantiſſa* thinks it may be the ſame.

XV. *Abutilon herbaceum procumbens, betonicæ folio, flore purpureo. Cat. p.*97. *Tab.* 139. *Fig.* 1.

This has wooddy, tough, round, red Stalks, two Foot long, ſpread, and lying on all ſides, on the ſurface of the Ground, having many Branches, ſet with very few Leaves, on one quarter of an Inch long Foot-Stalks. They are an Inch long, one quarter of an Inch broad, at round Baſe, where broadeſt, and whence they diminiſh till they end in a point, being ſmooth, a little indented about the edges, having ſeveral Veins on the backſide, and ſomewhat reſembling Betony Leaves. The Flowers ſtand on the ends of the Branches, they are purple with yellow *Stamina* in the middle, like thoſe of other Mallows. After each of theſe follows a five pointed pyramidal *Capſula*, in which are five Cells, in each of which lies a cornered, ſmall, brown Seed.

It grew in gravelly low Ground near Mr. *Batchelor*'s Houſe.

The Deſcription and Figure of this Plant ſhew it to be very different from the *Alcea puſilla ſupina geranii exigui maritimi folio, &c. Plukenet Alm. p.* 14. *Phyt. Tab.* 132. *Fig.* 4. though in *p.* 6. of the Doctor's *Mantiſſa* he thinks it may be this.

XVI. *Abutilo affinis arbor althææ folio, cujus fructus eſt ſtyli apex auctus, quatuor vel quinque ſiliquis hirſutis, funis ad inſtar in ſpiram convolutis, conſtans. Cat. p.* 97.

This Tree is about fifteen Foot high, has a Trunc as large as ones Leg, a ſmooth white Bark, and is leaning or inclining towards the Ground. Its Leaves are two Inches and an half long, and one Inch and three quarters over from a round broad Baſe, ending in a point ſnipt, or ſerrated about the edges, having ſeveral pretty high Ribs on its under ſide, being ſoft, of a yellowiſh green colour, downy, and like *Althea* Leaves. At the tops of the Branches come the Flowers, ſtanding in a rough green *Calyx*, they are white, ſtanding like thoſe of the *Digitales*, only ſmaller, out of the Center of which comes a long *Stylus* or String, having a roundiſh hirſute Button at the end, which augments and becomes its Fruit, and conſiſts of four or five round, ſmall, brown *Siliquæ*, Ropes, or rather long Follicles, hairy, dark brown colour'd, very hard wreath'd, or roll'd ſpirally one by another, and containing within them great plenty of round, brown Seed, which falls out of the end of each of theſe Pods, Follicles, or Ropes, which open themſelves for that purpoſe.

It grows near Mr. *Batchelor*'s Plantation, on the Red Hills every where on the Road to *Guanaboa*, and other places of this Iſland.

The Leaves are us'd in Decoctions for Clyſters with Oil and Salt, as thoſe of Mallows.

It ſeems rather to belong to this Tribe, than to the *Siliquoſe* one, becauſe the Follicles of *Abutilon*, differ only in ſhape from theſe.

It has in the juice of the Root great vertues in the *Empyema*, and Stomach Diſeaſes. The Root applied outwardly in Meaſles, Whitlows, and other ſuch like Diſeaſes, is very good. *H. M.*

XVII. *Alcea Arborea altheæ folio, florum petalis luteis, deorſum reflexis. Cat. p.* 97. *Tab.* 140. *Fig.* 1, 2, 3.

This Shrub or Tree riſes to ſeven or eight Foot high, the Stalks being covered with a whitiſh Bark, having Leaves alternatively, ſtanding on two Inches long white Foot-Stalks. They are an Inch and an half long, and an Inch broad near the Foot-Stalks end, or at Baſe, where broadeſt and round. The Nerves run through the Leaf from the Center of the Foot-Stalk. They are ſoft, and of a whitiſh brown colour, much whiter underneath than above, and like the Leaves of Marſh-mallows. The tops of the Branches are divided into ſeveral Stalks, ſuſtaining each a yellow pentapetalous Flower, the *Petala* being bow'd back, ſeemingly not divided, having under them five green whitiſh, ſoft, capſular Leaves. After theſe follow Seeds lying in ſeveral flat, broad, compreſs'd Follicles, ending ſharp, joined to one another, making up the ſame round Head, having many Cells, in every thing exactly like the others of this Kind, there lying in each of the Cells ſome large, woolly, gray Seeds.

It grows about Colonel *Fuller*'s Houſe, on a ſmall rocky Hill near Black-River-Bride in St. *Dorothy's*.

The Flowers of this are very yellow, and not at all purple, ſo that it cannot be (as Dr. *Plukenet* doubts in his *Mantiſſa p.* 10.) *Althæa betonicæ folio Villoſo floribus ex luteo purpuraſcentibus deorſum reflexis ad oras Coromandel.*

XVIII. *Alcea fruticoſa aquatica, folio cordato, ſcabro, flore pallide luteo. Cat. p.* 97. *Tab.* 139. *Fig.* 2.

This Shrub has Roots made up of ſeveral long, and very white fibrils like Thread, hanging down into the Water or Earth. The Stalks or Stems are many, about the bigneſs of ones Finger, ſtraight, five Foot high, covered with a white ſmooth Bark. The Twigs are ſeveral, and ſet about, towards their ends, with cordated Leaves, ſtanding on an Inch and an half long Foot-Stalks. They are two Inches long, and one and an half broad, near the round Baſe, where broadeſt, ending in a point, are indented here and there about the edges, of a yellowiſh green colour, harſh, and having Veins going from the Center of the Foot-Stalk through the Leaf. The Flowers ſtand ſpike-faſhion, ſet round on the tops of the Branches, for four Inches of their length, each being half an Inch diſtant from another, and ſtanding on three quarters of an Inch long Foot-Stalk, having five pale yellow, half an Inch long *Petala*, with purple Veins, a large Peſtle like *Stylus*, with *Stamina* on it, all within five green capſular Leaves, under which are twice as many more, very narrow Leaves, of the ſame make. The Seeds follow, being five, contained each in his Cell. The *Capſula* is large, five cornered, roundiſh, having at every corner an obtuſe *Apex*, as in ſome others of this Kind.

It grows on each ſide of the Salt River, in Cabbage-Tree-Bottom very plentifully, and in ſome places on the Freſh River going up to the *Laguna*.

Any perſon who compares the Deſcription and Figure of this, with that of *Althæa Indica latiori folio cordiformi ad ſummum ſinuato Pluken. Alm. p.* 26. *Phyt. Tab.* 9. *Fig.* 2. will find them very different, though the Doctor, *p.* 10. of his *Mantiſſa*, thinks they may be the ſame.

XIX. *Alcea populi folio incano integro. Cat. p.* 98. *Tab.* 139. *Fig.* 3. *Alcea Jamaicensis, abutili facie, floribus exiguis flavis, folio vix crenato, prona parte molli & tenuissima lanugine canescente. Pluken. Alm. p.* 17. *Phyt. Tab.* 254. *Fig.* 5.

This has a brown, wooddy, branched Root, a round, wooddy, smooth, brown Stalk, three Foot high, from whence come several Branches, having towards their ends Leaves and Flowers *ex eorum ala*. The Leaves stand on one quarter of an Inch long Foot-Stalks, are extremely white, and soft with Down, an Inch and an half long, and half as broad at the round Base, where broadest, and whence they diminish till they end in a point. The Flowers stand on half an Inch long Foot-Stalks, are pentapetalous, and of an Orange colour. After each of these follows a Seed-Vessel, made up of five parts, like to these of *Fraxinella*, in each of which are contained Seeds, very like the Seeds or *Acini* of Grapes, which leap out of the open'd *Capsulæ* by the Suns heat.

It grows every where in the *Savanna's*.

There is a variety of this having the Leaf longer, broader at Base, not so woolly on the upperside, and fewer Flowers, growing indifferently with the precedent.

XX. *Alcea populi folio villoso, leviter serrato. Cat. p.* 98. *Tab.* 139. *Fig.* 4.

This has many green round Stems, rising two or three Foot high, having several Twigs, on the ends of which are two or three Leaves, standing on near an Inch long green Foot-Stalks. They are near an Inch long, and half as broad at round Base, where broadest, of a green colour, soft, hoary, sinuated, and snipt about the edges, ending in a point, having several Veins running through it from the end of the Foot-Stalk, and some from the middle Rib. *Ex alis foliorum* comes the Flower, standing on three quarters of an Inch long Foot-Stalk. It stands in a pentaphyllous *Calyx*, is pentapetalous, Orange colour'd, and after it follows a six cornered Seed-Vessel, first green, and then brown, or rather so many Follicles lying by one another, and inclosing the Seed like the *Abutila*.

It grows in several places of this Island.

XXI. *Alcea maxima, malvæ roseæ folio, fructu pentagono, recurvo, esculento, graciliore & longiore. Cat. p.* 98. *Tab.* 133. *Fig.* 2. *Alcea Indica Quigombo & Ochroa dicta, siliquis prælongis planis quinquefariam divisis, ex insula Barbadensi. Pluken. Alm. p.* 16. *An Ketmia Ægyptiaca, vitis folio, parvo flore. Tournef. El. p.*83 ? *Inst. p.* 100 ? *vel An Ketmia Indica vitis folio, fructu corniculato. Ej. ib. Bammia Calceolar. Mus. p.* 520 ? Ocra.

This has a round green Stem, which rises straight up to ten or twelve Foot high, being here and there divided into Branches, which are beset without any order, at about an Inches distance, with Leaves standing on seven Inches long Foot-Stalks, each whereof is divided by deep *Lacinia* into five Sections or Divisions, being six Inches long from the Foot-Stalks end, to the end of that division opposite to it, or in the middle, which is the largest, and four broad at Base, from Ear to Ear. They are somewhat rough, of a dark green colour, beset with short inoffensive Prickles, having five middle Ribs, taking beginning from the Foot-Stalks end, and running through every of the five divisions, being proportionably large to their bigness, and the whole Leaf resembling those of our Holyokes. The Leaves when they fall off leave a white knob on the Stalk. *Ex alis foliorum* come the Flowers, standing on an eighth part of an Inch long Foot-Stalk, having nine Inches and an half long, narrow, hoary Capsular Leaves, and one large green one, standing about a round, smooth, green knob. The *Petala* are five, large as those

of

of a Roſe, yellow, with a purple bottom, in the middle of which is an half Inch long *Stylus* of the ſame colour, rough, and having a purple ſpot on its top. After theſe follows a three Inches long, crooked, green Pyramidal Pod, not ſo big at bottom as ones thumb, having five Ridges or Eminencies towards the top, a little rough, when ripe growing brown, and containing in ten ſeveral Cells, ſo many rows of Seeds, each of which is of the ſhape, *&c.* of Mallows, only much larger.

I ſee no reaſon why I might not have doubted in my Catalogue of *Jamaica* Plants, whether this was not taken notice of by Writers before me, notwithſtanding what is ſaid by Dr. *Plukenet* in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 7.

XXII. *Alcea maxima, malvæ roſeæ folio, fructu decagono, recto, craſſiore, breviore, eſculento. Cat. p.* 98. *Tab.* 133. *Fig.* 3. *Alcea Braſiliana fructu maximo pyramidali ſulcato. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 16. *An ſiliqua magna decagona ſeu multicapſularis althææ ſinenſis. Moriſ. Fig.*? *Alcea Americana annua, flore albo maximo fructu maximo pyramidali. Commel. hort. Amſt. p.* 37.

This is the ſame in every thing with the former, only the Stalks of it are not ſo green, being reddiſh. The Pod is not over two Inches long, and at bottom, being pyramidal, is of an Inch Diameter, and has ten ridges on its ſurface, containing, in a great many Cells, Seeds like the former.

If this be not the ſame, 'tis very near to the *Atlatzopillin ſive aquoſa herba appenſa* of *Hernandez.*

They are both *(viz. the former and this)* very carefully planted by *Europeans,* as well as Slaves in their Gardens, and the unripe Pods, which are in uſe, are common in Markets.

The Pods of both are gathered when green, and before ripe, and being cut into thin tranſverſe ſlices are boil'd with Pottages, *Oglio's,* and Pepper Pots, and are thought to be extreamly Nouriſhing, and very Venereal, being very viſcous or mucilaginous. They are ſo uſed in *Egypt*, as ſays *Veſlingius.*

The Leaves are us'd after the ſame manner, for the ſame purpoſes.

The tender Fruit is boil'd, and eat with Oil, Salt, and Pepper. *Marcgr.*

The *Egyptians* uſe the Seeds as Beans, Peaſe, and other *Legumina*, in Victuals. The Leaves and Fruit are cold and moiſt in the firſt Degree, reſolving and emollient, they are good for the Breaſt and Lungs, and looſning to the Belly, applied as a Fomentation or Plaiſter. They reſolve Inflammations, eaſe Pains, ſoften Tumours, ripening them, Women uſe them the ſame ways, and in Baths for hardneſs of the *Uterus.* A Decoction with white Sugar, taken by the Mouth is very good in Inflammation of the Kidnies and Stone, uſed for ſome days. It is good in Decoction againſt *Ophthalmia*, uſed as a *Collyrium*, and with it in Pleuriſies they foment the affected Side. *Alp.*

It is uſed to promote Venery *Cæſalp.*

It came from *Ethiopia*, or the Cape of *Good Hope. Cluſ.*

XXIII. *Alcea hirſuta flavo flore & ſemine moſchata. Marcgr. Cat. p.* 98.

This is well deſcrib'd and figur'd by *Piſo*, and is to be found in every Plantation, every Seed dropt thriving very well in any Soil, eſpecially ſtony. It is much more ſmuated than that of C. B. *&c.* in the Leaves.

The Seeds are gathered by Children, and made into Beads, being coveted becauſe of their ſmell.

Drugſters uſually adulterate Musk with theſe, which Sophiſtication is known by its ſmall continuance. The Leaves are uſed as thoſe of Mallows in Fomentations and Clyſters, being of the ſame quality, *Piſo.*

Young, green Locuſts, covet theſe young Leaves very much. *Marcgr.*

The

The Seed is counted Cordial, and powdered with Coffee, is good for the Stomach, Head and Heart, *Veſling.* and is therefore given in Palpitations of the Heart, powdered to a Dram. *Alp.*

It is in great price, and uſed by the *Egyptian* Women in Baths, but to what purpoſe they will not reveal to Chriſtians. *Bell. ap.* J. B.

The Confectioners in *France* uſe the Seed to give a good ſmell to their Comfits. *Tertre.*

XXIV. *Alcea acetoſa, trifido folio Indiæ orientalis. Breyn. prod. Cat. p.* 99. *Alcea Acetoſa Indica goſſypii folio pericarpio coccinei coloris, capſici ſiliquam æmulante. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 15. *An ſair Indorum Oxalis Cannabina fruticoſa fructu coccineo coronato. Triumf. M.SS. Cupan. Hort. Cathol. p.* 194. *Ketmia Indica, goſſypii folio, acetoſæ ſapore. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 100. *French* Sorrel.

This riſes higher than a Man, it has a thick round Stalk, covered with a red Bark, with a Pith within it, and a great number of Branches coming out on all ſides, without any order, three or four Foot long, having Leaves ſtanding on red, Inch long Foot-Stalks, being about three Inches long, and two broad at the Baſe, and divided into three great *Laciniæ*, each of which has a Rib going from the Center through the Leaf, which are all red, they are alſo indented, about the edges green, the whole Plant having a ſowr taſt like Sorrel, whence the name. *Ex alis foliorum* come the Flowers ſtanding on ſhort Foot-Stalks, of a greeniſh yellow colour, with purple in the bottom, large, and pentapetalous, with *Stylus* and *Stamina*, as in this Kind, ſtanding within five Capſular, red, ſmall, long Leaves, incloſed by twice as many narrower of the ſame ſort, being very red and thick. When the Flowers fall off there follows a membranaceous, oblong, round, five cornered, pointed, ſharp *Capſula*, in which are five Cells, containing ſo many rows of roundiſh, compreſs'd, light, brown Seeds, like thoſe of Mallows, only much larger.

It is planted in moſt Gardens of this Iſland.

The Capſular Leaves are made uſe of for making Tarts, Gellies, and Wine, to be uſed in Fevers, and hot Diſtempers, to allay Heat, and quench Thirſt.

The Root given to two Drams, purges eaſily the Stomach and Guts. *Hernandez.* Whoſe Deſcription agrees, the Stature excepted, but his Figure is very faulty.

The firſt Leaves are ſometimes whole, commonly divided into three *Laciniæ*, and ſometimes like *Elleboraſtrum*, into ſeven Sections.

The Leaves either alone, or boiled with other Herbs, are eaten by *Indians.* The Stalks are, as Hemp with us, ſpun into Ropes and Yarn, therefore ſet in their Fields and Gardens. *Herm.*

XXV. *Caryophyllata foliis alatis. Cat. p.* 99. *Caryophyllata Campeſtris elatior Braſiliana foliis acuminatis. Pluk. Almag. p.* 87.

This is well deſcrib'd and figur'd by *Piſo*, ſo that there needs no more be ſaid of it, but that 'tis very common in the Woods of this Iſland.

It is very Hot and Dry, it attenuates, Cuts, Cleanſes and is Adſtringent, and therefore is not only good to corroborate the Bowels, but likewiſe to cut tough Humours. *Piſo.*

Chap. XV.

Of Herbs that are Bacciferous or Pomiferous.

I. *Cucurbita longa folio molli, flore albo.* J. B. *Cat. p.* 100. *Cucurbita longa. Muſ. Swamm. p.* 13. Gourds, whereof they make Conſerves of an *Anonymus Portugal* of *Braſile, Purchas, lib. 7. cap.* 1. *p.* 139. The ſweet Gourd.

I could not obſerve any difference between the Plant I ſaw here in Gardens, and thoſe in *Europe*, only they ſeem'd to be larger, and had a whitiſh Skin, which is only, I ſuppoſe, an accidental variety.

It was planted by Mrs *Aylmer* in her Garden at *Guanaboa.*

The Pulp of this is edible and cooling, whereas that of moſt of the other Gourds growing here is very purgative.

This is what the *Jews, Spaniards*, and *Portugueſe* make into Sweet Meats, in the Iſland of *Madera* and elſewhere.

If crude it is not grateful to the Stomach.

Applied to the Head by way of Poulteſs, it cures inflammations of the Eyes, and pains thereof. The Seeds are Diuretick and made into Emulſions temper the Urin, taking off its Acrimony.

Bodæus à Stapel tells us that he had one of theſe Gourds which came from *Indian* Seed, as large as a Human Body.

This is cut into long ſlices, and candied with Sugar by the *Spaniards* and *Portugueſe*, and ſent into the North to ſell, it is call'd *Carbaſade*, and is very delightful to Dry or Feveriſh People. *Lob.*

The Seed of this is one of the four greater cold Seeds.

It is eat with Onions boil'd after the manner of Coleworts, being good for Lean People. The diſtilled Water is good in Fevers. *Lon.*

Children in Fevers are cured, if one of theſe, as long as themſelves, be put to Bed to them. *Dod.*

Being of no taſt they imbibe any. *Lac.*

The long, round, and compreſs'd Gourds come of the ſame Seed from different parts of the Fruit. *Durant.*

II. *Cucurbita ſphærica maxima. Cat p.* 100. *The largeſt round Gourd.*

In Leaves, *&c.* it agrees with the white, long, ſweet Gourd, only the Shell is yellow, or Cinamon coloured, hard, ſmooth, ſhining, having a bitter Pulp withln it, and ſmaller and darker coloured Seeds. One of them is able to contain many Gallons of Melaſſus, *&c.* for which they are us'd inſtead of Bottles.

The Shell gives a purging quality to any thing infuſed in it for ſome times.

They are planted on ſtony Hills.

They are ſo large, that cut in two they make Panniers to carry any thing in. *Acoſta.* And others are leſſer for eating and drinking in.

III. *Cucurbita tertia ſeu lagenaria, flore albo, folio molli.* C. B. *Cat. p.* 100. *An Kabach, cucurbita lagenaria Herbar. Olear. p.* 231 ?

This grows with the former likewiſe.

This is falſly taken for *Colocynthis* though it Purges, and gives that quality to any Liquor ſtanding in its Shell.

The *Genoueſe* cut them into long ſlices, dry them in the Sun, keeping them ſweet with a little Sugar. *Lugd.*

IV. *Cucurbita lagenaria minima, collo longo recurvo. Cat. p.* 101. *Tab.* 141. *Fig.* 3.

This is like the others, only the round part is no bigger than a Tennis Ball, the Neck being four Inches long and crooked.

V. *Cucurbita lagenaria, longa, maxima, recurva. Cat. p.* 101.

This is two or three Foot long, round, about four Inches Diameter, ſmalleſt at both ends, and crooked.

This and the former are planted as the others.

VI. *Cucurbita lagenaria, longa, recta, minor. Cat. p.* 101. *Tab.* 141. *Fig.* 2.

This is juſt like the others in every thing. The Fruit is Pyramidal or Oval, ſix Inches long, and two in Diameter, very round and poliſh'd.

They are made into Bottles and carried about for Dram Bottles in ones Pocket.

Gourds are lighter, and not ſo brittle as Glaſs, wherefore coveted to carry Wine and other Liquors in, in *France, Spain,* and *Italy. Lob.*

VII. *Pepo maximus Indicus compreſſus. Lob. Obſ. Cat. p.* 101. *Melo pepo fructu maximo, albo. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 106. Pompions.

They are commonly planted here in moſt Gardens, both by Poor and Rich, and the Fruit being boil'd as Turneps, are very ſavoury and cooling.

The juice, with a little Muſchat, takes away weakneſs. *H. M.*

Marco Polo tells us, thoſe in *Sapurgan* are the beſt Pompions in the World, being ſweet like Honey. *Purchas, lib.* 1. *p.* 73.

VIII. *Anguria prima, Citrullus dicta.* C. B. *Cat. p.* 101. *Anguria Indica ſeu melo aquaticus. Tournef. El. p.* 89. *Melo ſacharinus anguriæ folio, Virginianus, fructu magno cortice viridi, carne liqueſcenti albo vel incarnato. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 247. *Baniſt. Cat. Stirp. Virg. An cucumis peregrinus major ſativus, anguriæ foliis horto Comptoniano è ſemine natus. Pluk. Alm. p.* 123. *Uva* of *Ogilby America. p.* 313. Water-Melons of *Dampier. cap.* 10.

This is commonly planted here, and is of two ſorts, that with whitiſh green, and that with red Pulp, the Seeds of the latter being red, thoſe of the firſt black.

They are uſed here by way of deſert, are very much commended and every where planted, eſpecially in dry, ſandy, or rocky Grounds. They are Diuretick, counted very good in Fevers, extremely good againſt hot Livers, and Kidnies, very cooling, and therefore often eat with Wine.

The Seeds are us'd for Emulſions, and provoke to Sleep.

It grows better if Dung be mixed with the Sand, where it is planted *Marcgr.*

Gerard ſeems very much deceived, when in his Figure and Deſcription, this is ſulcated or furrow'd, which it is not.

Hieronimo de Lobos tells us, in his Relation of the River *Nile, &c.* that about the Red Sea, were the beſt he ever taſted.

Theſe Melons are much wholeſomer than ours at *Paris,* raiſed by Dung and Water. *Thevet.*

They beget bad and venemous Humours, bringing Autumnal Fevers; they are of bad Digeſtion, wherefore not us'd as Meat. *Dorſtein.*

Nicolai ſays they grow about *Argiers,* and are there eaten, being very cooling.

Caſal-

Cæſalpinus mentions two ſorts of this Melon, ſaying *caro interna aliis candida, aliis rubens,* and that the latter is the beſt, he takes likewiſe notice of the Seed, that 'tis *colore Nigro, aut rubente aut fulvo.* The Pulp next the Bark is the leſs ſapid. *Cæſalp.*

In *Alexandria* they make holes in the outward ſides of this Fruit, and draw out the Liquor, and ſell Glaſſes of it to thoſe who are hot. *Id.*

The unripe Fruit kept in a heap of Wheat ripens. *Lugd.* Who mentions one reddiſh *ſemine ex Aſia miſſo.*

The Seed of the *Indian* is larger and ſmoother. *J. B.*

The Seed from *New-York,* called *Maracock,* proved on ſowing to be this. *Laet.*

IX. *Cucumis anguriæ folio latiore, aſpero, fructu minore candido ſpinulis obtuſis muricato. Cat p.* 103. *Anguria Americana, fructu echinato eduli. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 107.

This has a deep, white, oblong Root, ſending forth ſeveral long, trailing Branches. The Stalks are four-ſquare, and rough, five or ſix Foot long, at about every four Inches diſtance of which come out the Leaves, Clavicles, and Flowers. The Leaves are divided into five Sections, they are curled, ſinuated, and rough, the undermoſt, or Sections at Baſe, being ſmalleſt every way. The fifth Section is three Inches long, and has two notches in it. Their Foot-Stalks are four Inches long, and rough. *Ex alis foliorum* come the Clavicles, which are an Inch long, from thence alſo come the Flowers, ſeveral on two Inch long Foot-Stalks, which are yellow, monopetalous, their *oræ* being divided into five Sections. The Fruit is of a pale green colour, Oval, as big as a Walnut, having many ſhort, blunt, thick Tubercles, ſharper than thoſe of other Cucumbers, and within a Pulp, a great many ſmall Seeds, like thoſe of other Cucumbers.

It grows every where about the Town, and in moſt Plantations, as well as in the *Caribes.*

This Fruit is eaten very greedily by Sheep, and all manner of Cattle, and they are thought to thrive extremely by feeding on them.

The Fruit is likewiſe eat in lieu of our *European* Cucumbers, are very cooling, and equal, if not exceed them in every thing.

Piſo in his firſt Edition ſays nothing of this, and *Marcgrave* mentions it, whereby *Piſo* takes occaſion in his ſecond Edition to ſpeak of it, and reaſons upon it out of his own imagination, for the Fruit of this is no way like that of our *Cucumis aſininus,* neither is it bitter, or yields any thing like *elaterium,* but is very much coveted, and eaten by Cattle of all ſorts, and Men themſelves, whence one may make a conjecture concerning ſeveral things of that Author, that they were his own conjectures, or the product of his own Brain, rather than his own Experience, or that of others.

The Leaves of this in *Jamaica* are rough, whatever Dr. *Plukenet* may have found in *Engliſh* Gardens, or ſay to the contrary, *p.* 59. of his *Mantiſſa.*

X. *Cucumis minima fructu ovali nigro lævi. Cat. p.* 103. *Tab.* 142. *Fig.* 1. *Bryonia Canadenſis, folio angulato, fructu nigro. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 102. *Cucumis fructu minimo, viridi, ad maturitatem producto nigricante. Plukenet. Alm p.* 123. *An bryonia alba lævis Americana cortice albo nitente; forte Iztaczazalic Mexicenſibus ſeu herba glutinoſa & candens. Hernandez apud Reccum, lib.* 8. *f.* 283. *Pluk. Alm. p.* 71. *Phytogr. Tab.* 272. *Fig.* 3?

This Cucumber has a very ſlender Stalk, which mounts by its Clavicles, or runs along the Ground for five or ſix Foot in length, catching hold of any thing it comes near. The Leaves, Flowers, and Clavicles, come out here and there together. The Leaves ſtand on an Inch long Foot-Stalks, are of a roundiſh

roundiſh triangular ſhape, a little auriculated, being an Inch and an half from Ear to Ear, and as much from the Foot-Stalk's end, to the point or end of the Leaf oppoſite to it. They are rough and harſh to the touch, ſomething ſinuated and indented a little about the edges, and of a dark green colour. The Clavicles are very tender. The Flowers ſtand on a ſmall Inch long Foot-Stalk, are yellow, monopetalous, though at the *Oræ* divided into five Sections. The Fruit is of the ſhape of a Nutmeg, or Oval, though not ſo big as an ordinary red Gooſeberry, ſmooth, blackiſh when ripe, and full of ſmall white Seed, like that of other Cucumbers, lodged in a thin inſipid cooling Pulp.

It grows in clear'd low Grounds, by Hedges and Ditches.

The Fruit is eaten either pickled as unripe Cucumbers uſe to be, and are good, or when fully ripe, and are thought extremely cooling.

XI. *Colocynthis bryoniæ albæ folio, in quinque lacinias dentatas profundè ſecto, aſpero, cathartico. Cat. p.* 103. *Tab.* 142. *Fig.* 2. Belly-ach-weed.

The Root of this was whitiſh, oblong, and deep, having ſeveral Stalks creeping along on the Ground, which at about two or three Inches diſtance ſend out Leaves and Clavicles. The Foot-Stalks of the Leaves were two Inches long, the Leaf its ſelf being ſmaller than others of this Kind, rounder, and more deeply cut in on the edges. It is always divided into five Sections, the Section oppoſite to the Foot-Stalk being three Inches long, which is much longer than the two Sections next it, and they than thoſe at Baſe. Each of the Sections had one middle Rib, and was jagged without any order. It was rough on its ſurface, and of a yellowiſh green colour. Its Clavicles were not very long, but caught hold of the Stones it came near, and would creep a great many Feet from its Root.

It grew at Mr. *Abraham's* Plantation in the Northſide of the Iſland, upon ſome ſtony Hills, near the place called *Ocho Rios*, corruptly *Chireros*

By what I ſaw, I queſtion not but this is a *Colocynthis*, although I ſaw neither Flower nor Fruit, neither could any inform me any thing about them.

This is counted an extraordinary Medicine againſt the Belly-ach They take a handful of the Leaves, boil them in water, and give the Decoction, which uſually Vomits and Purges, but more certainly the firſt.

It is accounted a very good Remedy againſt the Dropſie, and is taken the ſame way.

It is alſo uſed for the ſame purpoſes in Clyſters.

XII. *Cucumis puniceus. Cord. hiſt. Cat. p.* 103. *Memordica vulgaris. Tournef. El. p.* 86. *Inſt. p.* 103.

This is very much us'd for the Belly-ach.

The Leaves are accounted very vulnerary as well as the Fruit, and both taken inwardly, or their Oil outwardly applied are thought to eaſe Pains, and cure the Colick.

It conſolidates Wounds, and eaſes pain of bad natured Ulcers, the Fruit being beaten and boiled in Oil. The Fruit is call'd *Charantia*, for being like a Lemon. *Lob.*

If an Ear be cut off of a black Horſe, and faſtened to that of a white Horſe, likewiſe cut off, they will be healed with this Oil; but I am not certain that 'tis ſo. *Trag.*

The Oil cures Burns, and takes away Scars. *Dod.*

The Oil of the Seed is commended by ſome for the beſt Remedy. *Cam.*

XIII. *Flos*

XIII. *Flos paſſionis major pentaphyllus. Cat. p.* 104. *An Paſſiflora foliis latioribus citius florens. Pluk. Alm. p.*281 ? *Clematis paſſiflora pentaphylla, anguſtifolia. Munt. p.* 53 ? *Tab.* 165 ? *Flos paſſionis pentaphyllus major, auguſtifolius ſemper virens. D. Kiggalaer. ib* ?

This has a green, almoſt round Stalk, about the bigneſs of a Gooſe-Quill, mounting about any Tree it comes near, to twenty (ſometimes more or leſs) Feet high, at every two Inches diſtance, putting forth Leaves, Clavicles and Flowers. The Leaves ſtand on an half Inch long, crooked, green Foot-Stalks, being divided even almoſt to the Foot-Stalks end, into five very long, and narrow Sections, that in the middle, which is oppoſite to the Foot-Stalk, is the longeſt and narroweſt, being three Inches long, and about three quarters of an Inch broad, every Section having one middle, and ſome tranſverſe Ribs of a dark green colour, and ſmooth. Thoſe Sections at Baſe are a little ear'd, and the whole Sections are entire and not ſerrated. Oppoſite to the Leaf is the Clavicle two or three Inches long, and taking hold of any thing it comes near. The Flower comes out in the middle between both, and ſtands on an Inch long Foot-Stalk, is very large, and of the ſame make with others of this Kind.

It grows in the Woods going from the Town to *Guanaboa*.

Piſo commends the Fruit of this in hot Diſeaſes, to cool and be uſed inſtead of Currans or *Berberis*.

The firſt of theſe was eaten in *New-Spain*, being thought cooling, and they have in their Flowers, if one be aided by Piety, the Figures of the Inſtruments of the Paſſion. The Fruit is not Savory to thoſe who eat it at firſt. *Tertre.*

The Fruit is good in Fevers for the Spirits and Appetite, and is pleaſant, and without nauſeouſneſs in thoſe uſing it. *Rochef.* The Rind and Flowers are preſerv'd likewiſe, and us'd as the Fruit. *Rochef.*

XIV. *Flos paſſionis folio hederaceo anguloſo, fœtido. Cat. p.* 104. *Flos paſſionis albus reticulatus Herm. par. Bat. p.* 273.

This has a round woolly Stalk at every Inches interval, ſending forth pretty ſtrong Clavicles, and reaching many paces in length. The Leaf has two Ears, or is three-pointed like Ivy Leaves, downy and ſoft, like thoſe of *Althæa*, and of a very rank and offenſive ſmell. The Flower is like others of this Kind, of the ſame colour with the ordinary. After theſe ſucceeds a round, hollow, reddiſh Fruit, in the Cavity of which are Seeds, ſticking to the inſide in rows, each Seed being incloſed in a white Skin, and the Fruit having a Fringe, Filament, or Leaves under it, like the Seed-Veſſel of *Nigella Romana*.

It grows in Gullies near Mr. *Elletſon*'s in *Liguanee*, Colonel *Crew*'s in St. *Dorothies*, the Banks of the *Rio Cobre* below the Town, and in ſeveral other places of this Iſland very plentifully.

It flowers in *May*.

XV. *Flos paſſionis, folii mediâ laciniâ quaſi abſciſsâ, flore minore, carneo. Cat. p.* 104. *Granadilla flore ſuaverubente, folio bicorni. Tournef. El. p.* 206. *Inſt. p.*241. *Paſſiflora Americana flore ſuaverubente folio bicorni. Pluken. Mantiſſ. p.*146.

The Stalk of this Plant is ſtriated, rediſh green coloured, and mounts very high by its Clavicles about any Tree near it, or creeps along the Ground, covering it for ſome conſiderable breadth, putting forth alternatively Leaves, Clavicles, and Flowers. The Leaves are large, of a whitiſh green colour, having two points, and as it were a want or defect in room

of the third, as if one had by Art cut of the third point, reſembling in this the Leaves of the Tulip-Tree, or the *Acetoſa rotundifolia repens Eboracenſis folio in medio deliquium patiente Moriſ.* The Clavicles are ſtrong, and the Flowers very ſmall, of a pale red, or fleſh colour, in every thing elſe like the others of this Kind. The Fruit is oval, having ſix red Lines on it, and contains ſeveral, long, black Seeds, each of which is incloſed in a white mucilaginous membrane, and plac'd as the others of this Kind.

All the parts of this Plant are without ſmell.

It grows on the Banks of the *Rio Cobre*, about, and below the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, and elſewhere very plentifully.

XVI. *Flos Paſſionis perfoliatus, ſive periclymeni perfoliati folio. Cat. p.* 104. *Tab.* 142. *Fig.* 3, 4.

This Paſſion Flower has a round, purple Stalk, which has at every two Inches diſtance, as it were two Leaves join'd together on one ſide by a Seam, on the other between two Ears, it comprehends or catches hold of the Stalk, and ſeems to be perfoliated like the *French* Honyſuccle. Each Section or Leaf is two Inches long, very ſmooth, one Inch broad at Baſe where broadeſt, having one Rib from Baſe to end. Both Sections or Leaves are join'd to the Stalk by a ſhort, thick, crooked Foot-Stalk. Out of the *Ala* of this comes a pretty long Clavicle, which catches hold of any thing near it, ſo riſing or creeping as the others of this Kind. The Leaves come out alternatively on each ſide of the Stem, where are the Flowers towards the top of the Stalk, having an Inch long Foot-Stalks. They are purple in colour, made up of five large, and as many narrow *Petala*, of about an Inches length, ſtanding horizontally. It has ſome ſtrong, green Filaments, with orange colour'd tops, and a green *Stylus*, every way like the other Paſſion Flowers.

It grew in a wooddy, rocky Mountains ſide in *Liguanee*, near Mr. *Elletſon*'s Plantation.

This is not the *Paſſiflora ſcaphoides, &c. Pluken. Alm. p.* 282: being neither that deſcrib'd by *Plumier*, nor *Hernandez*, mention'd by him in that place.

XVII. *Flos paſſionis minor, folio in tres lacinias non ſerratas profundiùs diviſo, flore luteo. Cat. p.* 104. *Flos paſſionis trifido folio, flore minimo pentapetalo viridi, fructu minimo, nigro, molli. Breyn. prod.* 2. *p.* 47. *Flos paſſionis flore & fructu omnium minimis. Par. Bat. p.* 177. *Granadilla folio amplo tricuſpidi, fructu olivæ formâ. Tournef. El. p.* 206. *Inſt. p.* 240.

This has a three or four Inches long black Root, about the bigneſs of ones little Finger, throwing into the Ground ſeveral long Threads or Strings very deep. From the top of the Root, are ſcattered on the ſurface of the Ground, or climbing any Plant for four or five Foot high, ſeveral round, green, tough Stalks, beſet alternatively at an Inches diſtance with Leaves ſet on one third part of an Inches long Foot-Stalk, being an Inch and a quarter long, and about an Inch from the end of one diviſion at Baſe, to that of the other, being divided into three parts or Sections, cut even almoſt to the Foot-Stalk, each of the diviſions having Ribs from the Foot-Stalk. They are of a dark green ſhining colour, and ſmooth. *Ex alis foliorum* come the Flowers, they ſtand on three quarters of an Inch long Foot-Stalk, are very tender, and of a greeniſh yellow colour, in every thing reſembling thoſe of the other Paſſion Flowers, and after them follows the Fruit, in every thing like the others of this Kind, only ſmaller.

It grows in all the rocky Banks and Sides of Hills in this Iſland.

This

This is not the *Flos paſſionis folio anguſto, flore amplo decapetalo, &c.* of *Breynius prod.* 2. *p.* 47. as I once queſtion'd, but is mentioned by that Author by the name above recited. This is the *Clematitis Indica folio hederaceo, &c, Plum.* notwithſtanding Dr. *Plukenet*'s contrary Opinion, *p.* 146. of his *Mantiſſa.*

XVIII. *Flos paſſionis minor, folio in tres lacinias non ſerratas, minus profundas, diviſo. Cat. p.* 104. *Paſſiflora hepaticæ nobilis folio parvo non crenato, flore ex luteo viridante. Plak. Alm. p.* 282. *Granadilla pumila, flore parvo, luteo, Alexandri Balam. Geo. à Turre. Cat. p.* 55. *An Clematis ſeu flos paſſionis flore luteo, Murucuja Mexicana. Bellacc. hort. Piſ. p.* 18? *Alia Murucujæ Species Marcgr. p.*72? *Alia Muruchujæ ſpecies foliis hederæ ſcandentis. Raii. hiſt. p.*656? *Clematitis ſeu flos paſſionis flore viridi. Hort. Reg. Pariſ. p.* 53? *Clematis paſſionis hederæ folio floribus parvis herbaceis, fructu minimo quando maturus nigro. D. Baniſt. apud Raium, hiſt. pl. app. p.* 1874?

This is in every thing the ſame with the precedent, only the Leaves are not ſo deeply divided, the end of the Leaf having only two great notches, or defects for diviſions.

It grows on the rocky Banks or Hills, every where through the Iſland.

XIX. *Smilax aſpera, fructu nigro, radice nodoſâ, magnâ, lævi, farinaceâ, China dictâ. Cat. p.* 105. *Tab.* 143. *Fig.* 1. *An ſmilax vitieulis aſperis Virginiana foliis anguſtis lævibus nullis auriculis prædita, Pluken. Phyt. Tab.* 110. *Fig.*4. *Alm. p.* 349? *China* Root of *Dampier, cap.* 15.

This has a Root as big as the thickeſt part of ones Leg, though ſometimes it be no bigger than ones Wriſt, having ſeveral ſwellings, being crooked and jointed, having ſome ſhort membranes here and there, and a thin reddiſh brown Skin, within which is a friable light red coloured ſubſtance, more mealy than fibrous, yielding a reddiſh tincture to water. The Stalk is round, as thick as ones little Finger, very thick ſet with ſhort and ſharp prickles green, turning its ſelf round any Tree or Plant it comes near, and riſing with their help to fifteen Foot high, putting forth Leaves, the lowermoſt of which are very like thoſe of the *Smilax aſpera*, being cordated, ſmooth, of a very dark green colour, with Nerves running through the Leaves like thoſe of Plantain. The Twigs go out towards the ends of the Branches, having here and there Leaves, ſmaller, narrower, and thicker ſet than the others which are on the Stalk, not ſo broad at Baſe, and in greater numbers. The Flowers come out on the ends of the Twigs being ſeveral together, ſtanding on an half Inch long *Petioli*, taking their Original from the ſame common Center, umbel-faſhion, each of which has ſix *Petala*, or very ſmall and green *Apices*, ſtanding round a green, ſhort *Stylus*. After theſe follow ſo many blackiſh Berries, being round, of the bigneſs of thoſe of Ivy, containing, within an unſavoury purple Pulp, one round purple Stone, as big as that of Haws.

It grows on the red Hills very copiouſly, the moiſter the ground is wherein it grows the greater the Roots, and the worſe to be cured.

The Leaves of this are both ear'd and long, ſo that I doubt concerning it, whither it may not be the ſame with both Dr. *Plukenet*'s mention'd here, and in my Catalogue.

'Twas firſt known in the *Eaſt-Indies* from *China*, in 1535. *Lugd.*

This is uſed for *China* Roots, and yields a much deeper Tincture than that of the *Eaſt-Indies*, whence I think it much better for the purpoſes to which it is employed, than that which is Worm eaten coming from *China*, although *Piſo* ſeems to be of another mind.

It yields a Gum called *Tzitcli*, which the *Indians* chaw to ſtrengthen the Teeth. The Decoction is good againſt Chronical Diſtempers, againſt the *French Pox*. Oriental *China* has a lighter, not ſo firm, tenderer, and leſs

Adſtringent

Adſtringent Root, and yet this Kind does the ſame with it, *Sarſa* or *Guajacum*, if the ſame methods are followed. It is Cold, Dry, and Adſtringent, but bitteriſh, and of ſubtle parts, ſtrengthening the Stomach, expelling Wind, voiding by the Pores Melancholick Humours and Flegm, which eludes other Medicines, thereby giving eaſe. *Hernand.*

In the *Eaſt-Indies* they us'd *China* very much for the cure of Diſeaſes, boiling one Ounce with two Drams of Smallage in ſixteen Pints of water to ten: they drank a draught warm in Bed, lying two hours after, and another two hours before Supper, and cold other times of the day, making it freſh every day; and many uſe to take two Drams of the powdered Root morning and evening in Wine, or its own Decoction when going about their Buſineſs, or ſailing, with happy ſucceſs. It is beſt preſerv'd with broken Pepper. Its diſtilled water is good in Ruptures, Headaches, *Callus's* and Ulcers of the Genitals. It is alſo proper in Venereal Diſeaſes, but the Decoction better, *Acoſta.*

Saris, apud Purchas, lib. 4. *cap.* 2. *p.* 394. tells us that *China* Roots are a Commodity for *Japan.*

China was in uſe to cure a ſort of Pox in *Eaſt India*, called *Aſmaphoa* or Stink, it came to the knowledge of the *Latins* in the year 1535. by two *Chineſe* Merchants, *Nacmach* and *Makal*, Trafficking in *Africa*, *Don Martin Alfonſe* was cured of an otherways incurable Diſtemper with the Pox by it, which was known to the *Arabians* before us, and at firſt ſold for its weight in Gold. The Country Mountaineers eat of it raw, or roſted as Turneps, it is boil'd in Pottage by ſome. *f.* 417. *Thevet. Coſmograph.*

The White is the beſt, whence that from *New-Spain* is not good, which is ſo red that a little of it makes red water, neither is it ſo efficacious as the other. It is when freſh ſo tender as to be eat either raw, or boiled as Turneps here with Fleſh. *Fragoſ.*

Canes are made in *Virginia* of them. *Pl.*

It appears by *Lane*, *Hariot* and *Laudonniere*, in the Places mention'd in my Catalogue, that this Root is uſed for Bread in *Virginia*, from theſe *Tſinaw* Roots, (ſays *Hariot*) new or freſh, chopt into ſmall pieces and ſtampt, is ſtrained with water, a Juice that maketh Bread, and alſo being boiled a very good Spoon-Meat, in manner of a Gelly, which is much better in taſt if it be tempered with Oil. and *Laudonniere*, *p.* 55. *ap. Hakl. p.* 344. ſays that beat in a Mortar it makes Meal, which boiled in water is eat in ſcarcity in *Florida.*

XX. *Bryonia racemoſa foliis ſiculneis. Plum. p.* 83. *Fig.* 97. *Cat. p.* 106.

This has a ſtriated yellowiſh green Stalk, being jointed at every two Inches diſtance, not ſo big as a Hens-Quill, having at every joint one Leaf, ſtanding on an Inch and an half long Foot-Stalk, each Leaf being deeply cut into three parts or *Laciniæ*, like to ordinary white Bryony. The two Sections at Baſe have a round Auricle, which is ſerrated. The Section in the middle is from the Foot-Stalks end to the ſharp point, two Inches and an half long, and 'tis three quarters of an Inch over in the middle. 'Tis likewiſe two Inches from one Auricle to the other, every Section has a middle Rib, furniſhing tranſverſe ones. The Leaf is ſomewhat rough, and of a yellowiſh green colour. Oppoſite to the Leaves ſtand Clavicles with which it mounts the neighbouring Trees or Hedges, as others of this Kind.

It groweth every where in *Barbados.*

XXI. *Bry-*

XXI. *Bryonia alba triphylla, geniculata, foliis crassis, acidis. Cat. p.* 106. *Tab.* 142. *Fig.* 5, *&* 6.

The Root is two or three Foot long, reddish, and sends forth other Roots, smaller, pretty long and jointed, creeping under the Surface of the Earth. The Stalk is jointed, reddish brown, as big as ones Finger, every joint making a very Obtuse Angle with that next it, it sticks to Palisadoes or Trees by Clavicles, and on its upper parts towards the top, is beset with a great many Leaves, three always together on a pretty long Foot Stalk. The Leaves are thick, juicy, sower, and cut in pretty deep on the edges like a Saw. The Stalks towards the tops are always red. The Flowers stand towards the tops of the Branches in bunches or *Corymbi*, like Ivy, and are of an herbaceous colour. After these follow several, little, round Berries, no bigger than a small Pea, of a black colour, standing on an half inch long green Foot-Stalks. The Pulp is of a blackish green colour, and contains one small round Stone, having a white Kernel within it.

It climbs the Trees in the Woods in several places, and grows near the River sides, and about the Palisadoes, near the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*.

It Flowers in *May*.

The Juice of this is used in Sauces as that of Sorrel.

Whosoever pleases to compare the Figures of *Bryonoides trifoliatum Indicum, &c. Plukenet. Phyt. Tab.* 155. *Fig.* 2. and his *Chamedrifolia scandens, &c. Phyt. Tab.* 81. *Fig.* 5. and has seen this Plant, will be ready to think the last only a Figure taken from a dry'd Plant, from which the Leaves are drop'd off, and the first from the same Plant, growing in a Garden, notwithstanding what that Author says, *p.* 33. of his *Mantissa*.

XXII. *Bryonia alba geniculata, violæ foliis, baccis è viridi purpurascentibus. Cat. p.* 106. *Tab.* 144. *Fig.* 1. *An Bryonia alba lævis Americana, cortice albo nitente* D. *Plukenet. Phyt. Tab.* 272. *Fig.* 3. *Almag. p.* 71? *Vel an Bryonia Americana fructu aureo, cerasi parvi magnitudine tetrapyrene venenato, Barbadensibus nostratibus* Poison Wythe, *vocata. Ejusd. Alm. p.* 71. *Tab.* 151. *Fig.* 4?

This has jointed or geniculated Stalks as big as ones little Finger, and rises, catching hold of any thing it comes near by its Clavicles to seven, eight, or even thirty Foot high, being round, greenish, every joint an Inch long, making a very Obtuse Angle with that next it, and putting forth Leaves, Clavicles and Flowers. The Leaves stand on an half Inch long Foot-Stalks, are four Inches long, three broad at the round Base where broadest, being of a dark gren colour, and somewhat resembling the Leaves of Violets. The Flowers are many, small, of a pale yellow colour, standing many together as the others of this Kind. After these follow Berries of a purplish green colour, like those of the other Bryonies or Ivy.

It grows near the Town about old Palisadoes and Trees, as likewise near the Bridge over Black River, on the Trees growing there, very copiously.

XXIII. *Bryonia alba triphylla maxima. Cat. p.* 106. *Tab.* 144. *Fig.* 2.

This has a many-cornered Stem about the bigness of a Goose-Quill. It has, at every Inches or more interval, Leaves, three always together at a crooked joint, and a Clavicle opposite to that, three Inches long, and catching hold of any Tree they come near. The Leaves stand on an Inch and an half long Foot-Stalks; that opposite to the Foot-Stalk, or in the middle, being an Inch and an half long, and an Inch broad near the further end

where broadeſt. They are ſmooth, and of a yellowiſh green colour. What the Flower and Fruit were I did not obſerve, though I am apt to think, by its Leaves and Clavicles, it may be a Briony, of the Kindred of thoſe deſcrib'd before, and therefore I put it among them.

This is not the *Bryonia ſideritidis folio multiplici, diſpermos, flore cæruleo. Prom. Bon. ſpei. Plukenet. Phyt. Tab.* 152. *Fig.* 1. *Alm. p.* 71. as Dr. *Plukenet* ſuſpects in his *Mantiſſa. p.* 33.

It grew on the larger Trees in the Road to *Guanaboa*, and at Mrs. *Guys* Plantation.

XXIV. *Bryonia nigra fruticoſa, racemi ramulis varie implicitis, atque caudæ ſcorpionis inſtar, in ſe contortis, baccis albis una vel altera nigra macula notatis. Cat. p.* 106. *Tab.* 143. *Fig.* 2.

The Trunc of this Plant is near the Ground, as thick as ones Arm, woody, turning about any Trees it comes near, ſmooth, hard, and of a dark brown colour, branch'd into a great many Twigs, crooked, and turning round any thing they come near, riſing ſeven or eight Foot high, towards the ends of which are plac'd alternatively the Leaves. They ſtand at half an Inches diſtance from one another, on an eighth part of an Inch long Foot-Stalk, are an Inch long, and half an Inch broad in the middle where broadeſt, ſmooth, and of a dark brown colour, and a little bowed back. At the tops of the Twigs come out ſeveral two or three Inches long crooked Branches, very variouſly turn'd, twiſted, and bow'd one within another, each of which is turn'd like a Scorpions Tail, or the Heliotropes, and ſuſtains on none, or very ſmall Foot-Stalks, a great many very ſmall, five-pointed, herbaceous Flowers. After theſe follow ſo many Berries as big as Pepper Corns, round, firſt green, but when ripe, white, markt with one or two black ſpecks, and containing, lodged in a Pulp, one or two black, round *Acini* or Seeds.

It grows about the Paliſadoes in the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, and in the Woods of the *Savannas* about any Trees or Shrubs it comes near.

I have peruſed what Dr. *Plukenet* ſays in his *Mantiſſa*, *p.* 187. concerning this Plant, and remain of the ſame Opinion as when I wrote my Catalogue, that it is what he calls *Virga aurea Americana fruteſcens glabra, foliis ſubtus cæſiis, comis ad ſummitatem in ramulos brachiatos implicatis. Phyt. Tab.* 235. *Fig.* 6. *Alm. p.* 389.

XXV. *Bryonia nigra fruticoſa, foliis integris ex adverſo poſitis, flore luteo, racemoſo, fœtido. Cat. p.* 106. *Tab.* 145. *Fig.* 1.

This Plant has a Stem as large as ones little Finger, covered with an almoſt ſmooth, white Bark, creeping amongſt the Trees it comes near, and putting forth here and there Foot-long Branches adorn'd with Leaves ſet at an Inches diſtance by pairs oppoſite to one another, ſtanding on an eighth part of an Inch long Foot-Stalks. They are three Inches long, and an Inch and a quarter broad, near the middle where broadeſt, being of a very green colour, ſmooth, thin, haying one middle, and ſeveral tranſverſe Ribs. The tops of the Branches are a great many bunches of Flowers, each one ſtanding on a weak Foot-Stalk, in a green *Calyx*, being long, tetrapetalous, yellow, with yellow *Stamina*, and of a very unſavory ſcent.

It grows on the Road ſide, among the Woods, going to *Guanaboa* very plentifully.

XXVI. *Bryonia nigra frticoſa, foliis laurinis, floribus, racemoſis, ſpecioſis. Cat. p.* 106. *Tab.* 145. *Fig.* 2.

This

This had roundiſh, reddiſh brown Stalks as big as a Gooſe-Quil, by which it climb'd and turn'd its ſelf round the Truncs and Branches of Trees, putting forth here and there Leaves, ſtanding on one third part of an Inch long Foot-Stalks. They were four Inches long, and near twice as broad in the middle where broadeſt, being narrow at the beginning, and obtuſe at the end, whole, very ſmooth, and having an eminent middle Rib, running through the middle of the Leaf. At the top of the Branch are Flowers ſtanding in a bunch together, being many very beautiful and ſmall.

I gathered it, if I rightly remember, in St. *Maries*, near *Cabeça del oro* in the North-ſide of this Iſland amongſt the Woods.

XXVII. *Solanum bacciferum primum, ſeu officinarum.* C. B. *Cat. p.*106. *Solanum fructu nigro, Rudbeck. Brom. p.* 108. *An ſolanum Indicum vulgari ſimile, floribus albis parvis. Pluk. Alm. p.*349 ?

This has a green Stem, as big as ones little Finger, having ſome very narrow membranes which make it look angular, riſing two or three Foot high, either ſtraight up, or amongſt other Shrubs. The Branches are inveigled among one another, ſpreading themſelves on every hand, and having Leaves ſtanding on a quarter of an Inch long Foot-Stalks, being an Inch and an half long, and half as broad near the middle where broadeſt; very much ſinuated on the edges, ſoft, of a dark green colour. Towards the tops of the Branches come the Flowers, ſeveral together from the top of an half Inch-long green Foot-Stalk, each whereof is made up of five white, or pale yellow reflected *Petala*, with Orange colour'd *Apices*, ſtanding up in the middle making an *Umbo*. After theſe follow round Berries, as big as Pepper-Corns, ſmooth, black when ripe, containing in a thin Pulp a great many very ſmall, roundiſh, flat, white Seeds.

It grew near the Church-yard back-ſide, and near Mrs. *Guys*'s Houſe in a Gully in *Guanaboa*.

The Leaves of this are boil'd and eaten by *Negros* in their Pepper-Pots or Potages.

The Leaves being applied cure Wounds of the Shins, Fiſſures of the Nipples, and are good againſt all Inflammations. They are Anodine, and good againſt the Inflammation and heat of the *Anus*; the Juice being put up; but becauſe of its very cooling and adſtringent quality, it muſt be cautiouſly uſed. The Bark bruis'd and put into water, intoxicates Fiſhes ſo that they may be eaſily taken. *Piſo.*

I only doubted whether the *Jamaica* and *European* Nightſhades were the ſame, on account of the Leaves, being eaten there, and the *European* commonly accounted not wholeſome, but when I found by *Cordus*, *Dorſt. &c.* that the common *Solanum* was anciently ſowed for Meat, I am confident 'tis in every thing the ſame, eſpecially ſince the colour of the Berries differs in the *European* Plant.

The Leaves cool, being applied to St. *Anthony*'s Fire. It is good for a hot Stomach. Beaten with Salt and applied, it diſcuſſes the *Parotides*, *Fuchſ.*

It is good againſt hot Apoſthems. *Dorſt.*

The diſtill'd water outwardly or inwardly uſed is cooling in Inflammations, outwardly the Leaves being applied to the Head helps Phrenſies, and all Inflammations. *Lon.*

Tragus ſeems to be confuſed as to this Plant, and ſays that 'tis not edible.

The Leaves are cooling and adſtringent. It is hazardous to apply it outwardly, it being *Repercuſſive*, and not to be us'd in *Eryſipelas's*, *&c.* *Dod.*

The Juice, with Oil, is good in the Phrenzy, *&c.* *Math.*

The Leaves eaten are adſtringent and cooling. *Gal.*

The

The Boys eat the raw Berries. It contemperates sharp and biting humours. *Schwenckf.*

The Juice is useful in Cancers. *Clus.*

The distill'd water is good in Feyers. *Lob.*

XXVIII. *Solanum bacciferum, caule & foliis tomento incanis, spinosis, flore luteo, fructu croceo, minore.* Cat. p. 107. Tab. 144. Fig. 3. *An solanum spinosum Jamaicense glabrum foliis parvis minus profunde laciniatis, Pluk. Alm. p. 351. Phyt. Tab. 316. Fig. 5? An solanum Americanum, tomentosum folio verbasci parvo, fructu flavescente. Plum. Tournef. Inst. p. 150?*

The Stalks of this Plant are very thick set with short crooked prickles, the points downwards, woolly, round, and about three Foot high, having Leaves set alternatively every Inch and halfs distance, about six Inches long, and five broad, beginning narrow, and ending in a point, very much sinuated on the edges, very rough, downy, of a whitish green colour, and having one middle Rib, and some transverse smaller ones, in every thing like those of the *Solanum spinosum fructu rotundo.* C.B. *Pin.* only lesser, both beset with prickles. In the middle space between the Leaves come out the Flowers, two or three together on the same half Inch long, hoary Foot-Stalk, monopetalous, though the *Ora* be divided into five *Petala*, reflected back, of a yellowish colour, and having in the middle many *Apices* standing up together, making an *Umbo*, as the other *Solanum's*. After each of these follows Spherical Orange coloured Berries, as big as Field Pease, having five green Capsular Leaves under them, and being full of small, white, compressed, irregularly figur'd Seeds, lying in an Orange colour'd Pulp.

It grows on the sides of the Streets of the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, near the old Monastery, and on the sandy and gravelly Banks of the *Rio Cobre*, below the Town on the same side of the River.

The Leaves and Juice are good to temper and cleanse Wounds and Ulcers; and although it be bitterish, yet 'tis not hot. Their Roots are very bitter, and of thin parts, and excellent Vertue, especially the Male. Its Decoction is Diuretick. They open Obstructions of the Liver and Prostates, being us'd instead of the opening Roots. It is very much esteem'd both by the learned and unlearned. *Piso.*

The Leaves of this *Jurepeba*, which are not prickly, are commonly us'd to heal Ulcers of the Legs. *Margr.*

Margrave making mention of this, but of no distinction of Sex, I am apt to believe *Piso* was impos'd upon; especially since he does not explain himself sufficiently about it.

The Root given to half an Ounce purges all Humours downward. *Hern.* The Decoction of the Root is good in burning Fevers, and with Honey in Catarrhs, and in the Strangury with some *Cardamoms.* It is proper for windy Guts. The Juice of the Roots and Leaves is good for Concoction, and the Juice with Sugar is good for the sorenes of the Breast. The Decoction of the Leaves is good for the Itch with Sugar and Lime. *H. M.*

XXIX. *Solanum fruticosum bacciferum spinosum, flore cæruleo.* Cat. p. 108. Tab. 145. Fig. 3. *An solanum Americanum fruticosum, persicæ foliis aculeatum. Plum. Tournef. Inst. p. 149?*

This Shrub by crooked woody Stems, as thick as ones little Finger, covered with a whitish coloured Bark, and having here and there some sharp, small, and short prickles, rises three or four Foot high, having several Branches and Twigs of a green colour, and, without any order, Leaves standing on an half Inch long Foot-Stalks, they are two Inches and an half long, and almost one broad, somewhat rough, and like those of the

Amomum

Amomum Plinii. Ger. Towards the ends of the Branches ſtand ſeveral purple pentapetalous Flowers, having five Orange-coloured *Stamina*, *Apices*, or points ſtanding ſtraight up in the middle, making an *Umbo*, the *Petala* being bow'd back or reflected. After which follows a round, red Berry, like thoſe of the *Amomum Plinii*, having many ſmall flat Seeds, white, and of the ſhape of a Kidney.

It grows in the Sand by the Sea-ſide, near *Old Harbour*, on the Road from the Town to Colonel *Cope*'s Plantation in *Guanaboa*, and in the *Caribe* Iſlands.

XXX. *Solanum pomiferum quartum, ſive fructu oblongo.* C. B. *Cat. p.* 101. *Melongena fructu oblongo, Tournef. El. p.* 126. *Melongena fructu oblongo violaceo, Ej. Inſt. p.* 151. *Mala inſana. Swert. An Nila-barudena. H. M. part.* 10. *p.* 147. *Tab.* 74? Mad Apples.

This has ſeveral white Roots, ſending up a branched purple Stalk, three or four Foot high. The Branches ends have Leaves many in number, ſtanding on four Inches long purple Foot-Stalks. They are ſix Inches long, and three broad, ſinuated, of the ſhape of thoſe of the others of this Kind. The Ribs are all purple, and the Leaves ſomewhat hairy and rough. The Flowers come out ſeveral on the ſame Foot-Stalks, they being monopetalous, the *Oræ* divided into five Sections, blue, and in every thing like thoſe of the other Nightſhades. The Fruit is oblong, pear-faſhion'd, from a narrow round Stalk, ending larger, firſt purple, then yellow, containing in a fungous Pulp, a great number of flat, roundiſh, brown Seeds.

The Seed was brought from the Main Continent of *America*, where it was planted by the *Jews*. Mr *Harriſon* planted it in *Liguanee*.

The Fruit boil'd, and dreſt as Turneps, is very much commended, and eaten by the *Jews*.

The *Arabians* uſed it in their Meats, but it breeds vitious Juices. Its taſt is ſweetiſh, flat, and bitteriſh. It is only for ſhow ſown in Gardens or Pots. *Cord.*

It is eaten as Muſhrooms. *Ruellius.*

It is boil'd and eat as Muſhrooms. *Cæſalp.*

Roſted under the Embers, boiled or fried, every day 'tis eat in *Egypt*. *Bellon.*

It is eaten to promote Venery. *Math.*

Rawolf apud Lugd. ap. ſays that the black is different from the others.

They are ſuſceptible of any taſt, much uſed about *Toledo*, and boil'd firſt, then fried with Fat. They cauſe Obſtructions, darken the Complexion, breed Melancholy, *&c. Lac.*

They are boil'd with Wine and Pepper, and taſt like Artichoaks. They are Diuretick. *Bont.*

This agrees in every thing with *Nila Barudena. H. M. p.* 10. *p.* 147. *Fig.* 74. only that has prickles, this has none. *Commelinus* makes it *Focky focky & mala inſana.*

Theſe are the *Melongenæ* of the *Arabians, ap. Purchas, lib.* 9. *cap.* 9. *p.* 1499. where we find *Mahomet* affirm'd he had ſeen this Plant in Paradiſe, and meaſur'd the quantity of Mens Wits by their eating ſtore hereof.

This ſeems to be one ſort *Melanzana, Melongena* or *Beudengian*, called *Bathleſchain*, oblong of *Rawolfe, lib.* 1. *cap.* 6. which grows about *Aleppo*, and is there eaten boiled as *Averrhoes* mentions.

XXXI. *Solanum ſecundum racemoſum ceraſorum forma: vel ceraſa amoris racemoſa rubra.* C. B. *prod. Cat. p.* 109. *Tab.* 146. *Fig.* 1. *Lycoperſicon fructu ceraſi rubro. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 150. *Lycoperſicon fructu ceraſi ejuſd. El. p.* 125. *Tomato* Berries.

 This

This grows in ſeveral places about the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, and in *Guanaboa*, near Mrs. *Guy*'s Houſe, in her Plantation, but I cannot be poſitive that 'tis wild. It grows likewiſe in the *Caribes*.

They are eaten by ſome here, are thought very naughty, and yielding little Nouriſhment, though they are eaten either boil'd or in Sauce by the *Spaniards*.

They are good to eat, being cooling, give a reliſh to Sauces, and take off the ill effects of *Indian* Pepper, which is too heating. *Joſ. Acoſta.*

The Fruit is innocent, and not bad ſmell'd. *Geſn.*

This came firſt from the *Peru* Iſles. The Fruit boiled or ſun'd in Wine is good againſt the Scab. *Cam.*

The Juice is good for Eyes with Defluxions, againſt *Eryſipelas*'s. The Chymical Oil is good for Burns, and to procure ſleep rub'd on the Temples. One ſlept in a frenzy with theſe under him, and in his Hand. *J. B.*

The Fruit boil'd, or infus'd in Oil, is good againſt the Itch. *Park.*

XXXII. *Solanum veſicarium erectum ſolani vulgaris foliis. Cat. p.* 110. *Alkekengi Virginianum fructu luteo. Tournef. El. p.* 126. *Inſt. p.* 151. *An ſolanum veſicarium Virginianum procumbens annuum folio lanuginoſo. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.*3. *p.* 527?

This has a four-ſquare hollow green Stalk, riſing three Foot high, branch'd out on every ſide. The Branches have ſeveral Leaves ſet on an Inch long Foot-Stalks, they are two Inches long, one broad, ending in a point, of a dark green colour, and like the Leaves of the ordinary *Solanum*. The Flowers are on the tops of the Branches, on half an Inch long Foot Stalks, monopetalous, with five notches in them of a yellowiſh white colour. After theſe follows red Bladders, in all things like thoſe of *Alkekengi*.

It grows by the *Rio Cobre* in wet places above the Town.

The Fruit is eaten, and taſts like *European* Winter-Cherries. A Decoction of the Herb ſerves to waſh the Legs. *Marcgr.*

The Fruit is of ſeveral parts, and takes off the Obſtructions of the Liver, and Kidnies, differing only from that of *Europe* in that its Diuretick quality is more remiſs. *Piſo.*

The Root is hot, cures Surfeits, reſolves Wind, provokes Urin, eaſes pain in the Belly mix'd with *Indian* Pepper. The Decoction drank, or the Root to a Scruple in quantity, ſtops all Fluxes from hot Cauſes, and applied to the Breaſts drys up the Milk. *Hern.*

The *Indians* and *Chineſe* eat it with *Capſicum*, and love Apples. The green Juice is uſed in hot Diſeaſes of the Bladder and Kidnies, and in Venereal *Gonorrheas*, it is a great Remedy eaſing pain. *Bont.*

The Juice diminiſhes the Tumours of the Teſticles. The Roots help the burning Fever, and fried with Oil helps the Dropſie called *pitao*. *H. M.*

XXXIII. *Piſum decimum ſive veſicarium fructu nigro alba macula notato.* C.B. *Cat. p.* 110. *Corindum ampliore folio fructu majore, Tournef. El. p.* 342. *Inſt. p.* 431. *Cor Indum fructu majore Pluken. Alm. p.* 120.

This has a woody, cornered, rough Stalk, taking hold of any Tree or Shrub it comes near by its Clavicles, and mounting to eight or nine Foot high, the tops then falling down, and covering the Tree or Shrub it Climbs. At about every three Inches diſtance it puts forth Leaves, Clavicles and Flowers, at the ſame place. The Leaves, ſtand on two Inches and an half long Foot Stalks. They are very much divided or laciniated, cut always into nine Sections, ſtanding three together on the ſame common *Petiolus*, coming from the end of the Foot-Stalk, that diviſion of the three oppoſite to the end of the *Petiolus*, or in the middle is the biggeſt, being two Inches long.

long, and one broad where broadeſt, deeply notch'd, or cut in on the edges, of a dark green colour, being very ſmooth, ſoft, and thin, the other two at Baſe, being of the ſame ſhape, *&c.* only ſmaller. The Clavicles ſtand oppoſite to the Leaf, being five Inches long. *Ex alis foliorum* come the Flowers ſeveral together, ſtanding on three Inches long Foot-Stalks, being white, pentapetalous, and very open. After the Flowers follow three cornered, oblong Bladders, having in each of them three diſtinct Cells, and in every one of theſe lies faſtened to a membrane, a round, dark, brown, or black Seed, about the bigneſs of a ſmall Field Pea, having three Triangular Lines, meeting at the Center of a clay coloured, or whitiſh triangular or cordated ſpot, which is at the place where 'tis join'd to the Bladder, or its *hilus*.

It grew on ſome Buſhes, on the Banks of the *Rio Cobre*, a little below the Town, and very copiouſly among the Shrubs on each ſide of the way, riding through the *Thickets*, near the *Moneque Savanna*, in the North ſide of *Jamaica*, and in the *Caribes*.

There is a variety of this, which is in every thing leſs, but I believe it no diſtinct Kind.

From the likeneſs of the diviſion of the Leaves of this, to thoſe of Parſley, it got the name of wild Parſley in the *Caribes*.

This is no *Solanum*, becauſe it has no Berries. *Geſn.*

It's not *Iſopyrum*. *Col.*

Its thought good for Diſeaſes of the Heart. *Schwencf.*

The Seeds occaſion greater Sleep than *Opium*. *Cord.*

The Plant beaten with water, and applied cures the Gout, and coldneſs of the Joints with ſtiffneſs. The Juice of the Leaves with *Zir Avanack* Oil Purges. The juice warm is good for the gouty, with black Cumin Seed 'tis good for the Heartburn, the beaten Leaves are good for the Cough mix'd with Sugar, and boil'd in Oil it is good for the Eyes. *H. M.*

XXXIV. *Piſum cordatum non veſicarium. Cat. p.* 111. *Leguminoſa Braſilienſis fructu ovato coſta folii appendicibus aucta. Raii hiſt. p.* 1347. *An cordis Indi folio & facie fruteſcens Caraſſavica latifolia. Herm. par. Bat. prod. p* 328 ? *Plukenet. Phyt. Tab.* 164. *Fig.* 6 ?

This by round, ſmooth, brown Stems, riſes to a great heighth, mounting by its Stalk ſometimes twenty Foot high, more or leſs, according to the Tree or Shrub it Climbs, having Leaves at every half Inch's diſtance, ſtanding on one third part of an Inch long Foot-Stalks, being uſually nine Leaves plac'd by threes, on the ſame common, ſmall Foot-Stalks, thoſe three in the middle, or ſtanding oppoſite to the Foot-Stalk, being the largeſt, and that Leaf of the three in the middle the largeſt Leaf, being more than an Inch long, and about half as broad near the further end where broadeſt, ſmooth, of a yellowiſh green colour, augmenting from the Foot-Stalk to near the end, and thence decreaſing to the point. On the tops of the Branches come the Fruit, ſtanding in Bunches, or many together on branched Twigs, having ſmall Clavicles. Each of them is a Triangular Head, having three plain ſides, and three very ſmall extant membranes, or ſharp Corners, red or black, when opened containing three, large, blacky ſhining, almoſt round Seeds, or Peaſe, with a white *Hilus*, Eye or Spot, at that place where they were join'd to their *Capſula*.

It grows between *Paſſage Fort* and the Town, on each ſide of the Road, on the Trees in the Woods, and on the *Red Hills* very plentifully.

The Fruit bruiſed and put into water intoxicates Fiſhes. The green Leaves bruiſed, or their Juice, is good for Wounds, being vulnerary, and cleanſing them. *Piſ.*

XXXV. *Cap-*

XXXV. *Capſicum minus fructu rotundo, erecto, acerrimo. Cat. p.* 111. *Capſicum ſiliquis ſurrectis ceraſi forma. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 135.

From a woody, brown, ſtrong Root, ſpring ſeveral woody Branches, two or three Foot high, The Stalks, Leaves, Flowers, and other parts of this Plant are in every thing like thoſe of the other *Capſicums*, only every way ſmaller, and the Fruit is plac'd on the tops of the Twigs. It is almoſt perfectly round, no bigger than a Field-Pea, and full of ſuch ſmall Seeds as are common to others of this Kind.

It grows in ſhady low Woods, whether Parrots and other Birds reſort to it by natural Inſtinct, to forward the Digeſtion of thoſe Fruits they meet withal and feed on in the Woods.

It grows not only in the Iſland of *Jamaica*, but in the *Madera*, and all the *Caribes*.

This ſort is counted the ſharpeſt and moſt biting of any of its Kind, and is much uſed by *Indians*, *Negros* and *Europeans*, who have liv'd here any time.

The Birds, *Toucan* and *Saviath*, feed of this, and their Dung produces it, being Sown, as if the whole Fruit were Sown. *Thevet. Coſm.*

Powdered with Salt, 'tis a portable Sauce in little Room, and agreeing almoſt to every Diſh and Pallat, being mix'd with Gravy or Vinegar.

It is counted very good againſt the Belly-ach.

The Savages cure Fevers by drawing over the Eyes of the Sick a Thread dipt in this, by making them forget it. *Tertre.*

There are two other ſorts very like this, common in moſt Planters Gardens, which may perhaps be only varieties of it.

This was brought by the *Spaniards* in *Colons* firſt Voyage from the *Weſt-Indies*, to ſhow the rarities of them, and was then admired. *Lopez. de Gomara.*

Merchants brought it from *Braſile*, though it be not ſo good as *Malagette*. *Thevet.*

The Leaves of this burnt with Mother of Pearl Oiſters ſhells, and wet with water till 'tis white, makes an Ointment which rub'd on Teeth makes them black, and free from aching. *Ben.*

This was call'd *Caribe* by the *Indians*, which ſignifies *ſharp* and *ſtrong* in their Language, and becauſe they of *Eſpanola* found the *Canibals*, or thoſe inhabiting the *Antilles*, to be ſharp and ſtrong like this, they gave them the name of *Caribes*. *Martyr*. So that we need not trouble our ſelves ſo much about the Derivation of that Word as *Rochefort* has done.

This ſort, if taſted, the ſharpneſs cannot be got out of the Throat in ſome days. It grows in *Braſile* and *Portugal*. *Cluſ.*

One muſt have a care after touching theſe *Capſica* not to touch the Eye with the Hand it occaſioning great pain, which is remedied by cold water.

They are reckoned much wholeſomer than the *Eaſt-India* Peppers, they give a good taſt, being cut and mixed with Fiſh or other Meat. The ſmall whole Pepper, being ſwallowed helps Digeſtion, Corroborates the Stomach, and expels Wind. The ſame is done with Vinegar in which it has been infuſed whole, or Salt, and it powdered and mix'd together. It hurts the Breaſt and Body, and occaſions a Cough, if it be put on Coals, and the Fume received by Mouth or Noſtrils. The Leaves and Roots are the Firſt Ingredients of hot Baths. *Piſo.*

XXXVI. *Capſicum minus fructu parvo, pyramidali, erecto. Cat. p.* 112. *Tab.* 146. *Fig.*2. *An ſolanum mordens Americanum perenne Berberidis fructu ſurrecto* Berberry Pepper. *Barbadenſibus vulg. Pluk. Alm. p.* 354? *vel Solanum mordens*

mordens foliis majoribus ſurrectum fructu parvo, oblongo, Ejuſd. ib ? vel ſolani mordentis ſiliquis ſurrectis rotundis, alterum genus fructu parum acuminato. Ejuſd. ib ? Capſicum ſiliquis ſurrectis & oblongis exiguis. Tourneſ. Inſt. p. 152. Capſicum ſive piper Barbadienſe fructu Berberidis acerrimo. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part. 3. p. 530.

This differs only from the foregoing, in that 'tis not perfectly round, but pyramidal, and a little pointed.

It grows commonly with it.

XXXVII. *Capſicum oblongum minus recurvis ſiliquis. Park. Cat. p.* 113. *Capſicum ſiliquis recurvis, minus. Tourneſ. Inſt. p.* 152. *Piment qui ſemble du corail de Biet. p.* 334. *An Solanum mordens oblongum minus pendentibus recurvis ſiliquis puniceis. Pluken. Alm. p.* 353 ? *Vel Solanum mordens propendentibus ſiliquis oblongis recurvis. Ejuſd. ib ?*

This is in every part like the other larger *Capſicums*, only its Fruit is two Inches long, a little crooked, round, about the bigneſs of a Gooſe-Quill, but towards the end decreaſing, and ending in a blunt point, of a very fine ſcarlet colour.

It is planted by the Inhabitants very carefully in their Gardens, for its uſe in Pottages, *&c.* and is us'd indifferently with the Fruit of thoſe of the other Kinds.

This powdered with Salt is made into Loaves, after every Morſel, ſome of which is taken up between the Fingers, and eat by the *Braſilians*. It is the only Simple of *Braſile* deſcribed by *Mathiolus*. *Lery*.

This is figured in *Cordus* with two other ſorts on the ſame Shrub, from *Tragus*, and in *Lonicerus* with one other. In many of the old Herbals many of theſe *Capſica* are figured together on the ſame Stalk.

XXXVIII. *Capſicum ſiliqua lata & rugoſa. Park. p.* 114. *Tab.* 146. *Fig.* 3. *Solanum mordens fructu magno petaſoide*, Bonnet Pepper, *noſtratibus vulgo. Pluk. Alm. p.* 353. Bell-Pepper.

This riſes four or five Foot high, is in every thing like the other *Capſicums*, only the Fruit is large, turbinated, conoidal, or ſomewhat ſhap'd like a Bell, whence the Name, hanging down towards the Ground, the ſides of it being deeply ſinuated or furrowed here and there, eſpecially towards the point.

It is ſweet ſmell'd. *Greg. de Reg.*

A little put on Coals, the Fume entring the Noſe and Lungs, excites a troubleſome Cough, not to be remedied but by a Handkerchief wet in Vinegar. *Tertre.*

It is the moſt commonly planted of any of the *Capſicums*, and uſed extremely by *Indians* and Blacks.

It is very often pickled by cutting off the largeſt part next the Stalk, and clearing it of its Seed, and putting it into Pickle of Vinegar and Salt.

It is us'd in every thing as the others. The *Indians* and *Negroes* make it the proper Corrective for all ſorts of *Legumina*, and Sallets, and will ſcarce abſtain from it in hot Diſeaſes.

Theſe Peppers ought not to be inwardly us'd, having ſomething venemous and malignant in them. *Dod.*

It is uſed all over Spain for Pepper. *J. B.*

XXXIX. *Capſicum ſiliqua lata non rugoſa. Cat. p.* 114.

It differs only from the other in making a leſſer not furrowed Fruit, which is very ſhining and poliſht. This ſeems to be only a variety of the former.

XL. *Capſicum cordatum propendens. Park. Cat. p,* 114. *An Solanum mordens fructu dependente ſubrotundo craſſo. Pluk. Alm. p.* 353? *Vel Solanum mordens ſiliqua cordiformi pendula. ejuſd. ib?* *Piper Indicum cordatum majus ſiliqua plana & propendente Hort. Reg. Pariſ. p.* 142?

This *Capſicum* is like the others in every thing, only the Leaves come out in oppoſite Tufts along the Branches at an Inches diſtance. The Fruit is Conoidal, and inſtead of being ſharp at point, is blunt, very ſhining, poliſh'd, and ſmooth, exactly like that of a Womans Nipple.

It is planted as the other Kinds.

A Peſſary is made of this kind of Pepper, *ol. laurin.* Gentian and Cotton, which *Vulvæ ori impoſitum, purgationes Menſtruas deperditas revocat.* Taken to a Scruple it cures Pains of the *Uterus*, if it be boil'd in Wine, and with it the *Hernia aquoſa* be bath'd it cures it. If the Fruit be infuſed in Wine it takes away ſtinking Breath, and mixt with *Hydromel*, us'd as an *Errhinum*, it takes away the ſmelling of the Noſe. If infus'd in *Aqua Vitæ* it helps the parts grieved with the Palſie if rub'd with it. Mixt with Vinegar it reſolves Apoſtems and hard Spleens. Drank with the Decoction of Bay-Berries it cures the Colick. Chaw'd with Raiſins and *Staviſacre*, it draws Flegm from the Head. Boil'd in water the Decoction cures the Tooth ach. Drank with Wine it cuts tough Flegm in the Breaſt, Lungs, or Guts. It takes away the cold Fits of Agues if mix'd with *ung. de Alabaſtro*, if it be rub'd on the Back-Bone. With Hens Greaſe it reſolves Apoſtems and Buboes, it cures the Gout and Nodes, and voids Hydropick waters. Mixt with *pil. aloephang.* with Decoction of Mallows it is Diuretick. It takes away the Flegm in the Kidnies, being drank with *Saxifrage* water. Given to a Scruple with Broath every morning, it warms the cold Stomach, diſcuſſes Flegm, and diſſipates Tough Humours of the Stomach. Taken three days together with *Decoct. Pulegii*, it expels the dead Child. *Gregorius de Regio.*

This is one of the three Fruits figured by *Tragus* on the ſame Stalk, and from him in *Cordus & Tab. ernamontanus.*

It raiſes Bliſters. *Park.*

Thoſe uſing it are troubled with their Stomach and Yellowiſhneſs. *Roch.*

The Root or Fruit bruiſed and applied to the Bite of a Mad Dog, cures it. *H. M.*

This Pepper is us'd all over the *Weſt-Indies*, it is hot in the fourth, and dry in the third Degree. It excites Flatulency, and Venery. It purges with griping in thoſe not uſed to it, from its Acrimony, but eaſily in others; it helps the *Catamenia*, and is Diuretick; it is good againſt the Sciatica made into a Plaiſter with Honey. The *Indians* help Hecticks with pricking their Bellies or Loins with Needles or Pins dipt in this; but immoderately uſed it cauſes Inflammations of all ſorts: it is eat by the *Indians* for ordinary Food, by others for Sauce. *Xim.*

Infuſed in Spirit of Wine it is Diuretick, and cures Palſies if the part be often waſhed with it. Mix'd with Hens Suet it reſolves Apoſtems that are cold. Inward Apoſtems and Abſceſſes are cauſed by its immoderate uſe. *Piſo.*

Five Grains of this Pepper makes pleaſanter Potage than twenty of the other from the *Eaſt-Indies.* *Martyr.*

It kills Dogs if eat by them. *Chabr.*

Hernandez and *Ximenes* are ſo confuſed in their Deſcriptions, and Names, that although the Figures are good, yet the Deſcriptions are ſo very bad that I cannot make any thing of them.

It was the only general Spice of the *Weſt-Indies*, and a Merchandiſe in eſteem amongſt the *Indians*, ſome ſtrong, others eatable, it is only ſtrong in the Seeds and Veins. It is corrected by Salt or *Tomato*-Berries: it is too hot for young Men, and Venereal, *Acoſta*.

The Decoction of the Fruit brings away the Dropſie water. *Cam.*

It is planted very much in *Spain*, for uſe in their Kitchens, either freſh or dry'd 'tis in uſe. *Cluſ.*

The Roots, Stalks, Leaves and Flowers, are not in uſe, only the fleſhy part of the Pod and Seed, is planted for Ornament or Uſe. It raiſes Puſtles wherevet applied. In opening the Pod, and taking out the Seed, a ſubtle Vapor penetrates the Noſe, going to the Brain, and draws out much tough Matter, cauſing Sneeſing ſometimes, and entering by the Mouth it cauſes Cough and Vomits. The Hands are ſo inflamed in holding it, that they muſt be ſpeedily waſh'd for their burning. *Cluſius* touching his Eyes, when watering, with this Vapor from the Seed, a great Inflammation came, which had almoſt coſt him his Eyes but they grew well with frequent Lotion with cold water: burnt they raiſe a very ſtinking Smoak. Three of the *Siliquæ* are dry'd over the Fire, cut in ſmall pieces, mix'd with a pound of Flower bak'd like Bisket, then ſearc'd and kept as the beſt Preparation, and gives an Appetite; it is good againſt old Coughs. *Greg. de Reg.*

It diſſolveth *Strumæ*, cures the Sciatica and Quinſie, and Freckles, applied to the Face with Honey. *Ger.*

Moſt of the Fruits of theſe *Capſica* are firſt green, then turn purple, and afterwards ſcarlet.

The Fruit was uſed by the *Indians* as a puniſhment for Vagabonds, who were forc'd for their Faults to receive the fume of it.

It is uſed by the *Spaniards* in their Chocolate as well as Potages.

All theſe ſorts of *Capſica* differ little from one another in Vertues.

XLI. *Periclymeum rectum herbaceum, gentianæ folio, folii pediculo caulem ambiente. Cat. p.* 115. *Tab.* 147. *Fig.* 1.

This has a green, round, ſmooth, jointed Stalk, riſing about a Foot high, at every joint having a Leaf, whoſe Foot-Stalk encompaſſes the Stalk at the joint, making a hollow *Tubulus* wider then the Stalk about half an Inch above the joint, which may be able to hold ſome water. The Leaves are five Inches long, and two broad, ſmooth, thin, and ſomething like the Leaves of *Phalangium Dipetalon*, or Gentian. Towards the top over againſt every Leaf comes a five Inches long, jointed Foot-Stalk, on the top of which ſtand above two green, ſmall Leaves, ſeveral, ſmall, white Flowers. After theſe follows ſeveral, round, pretty, large, black *Acini*, cluſtered very cloſe together, making one Berry. In each of the *Acini* lies one black Seed within a very thin Pulp, which uſually dries away.

It grew in the Woods by the Path going to Sixteen Mile Walk, very copiouſly, and in the Woods going to the North-ſide, and elſewhere.

XLII. *Violæ folio baccifera repens, flore albo pentapetaloide, fructu rubro dicocco. Cat. p.* 115. *Pyrolæ affinis Malabarica Karinta-Kali. H. M. Pluken. Almag. p.* 309. *Periclymeno accedens planta utriuſque Indiæ, foliis periclymeni rotundioribus fructu bipyreno. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 535.

This Herb has a ſmall, round, creeping Stem, putting forth at its joints many, ſmall, fibrous Roots, and having ſmall Branches, at about one Inches diſtance from one another, each of which is about an Inch and an half long, having roundiſh Leaves, ſtanding oppoſite the one to the other, on an Inch long, reddiſh Foot-Stalks, in every thing reſembling thoſe of Violets, only ſmaller and rounder. The Flowers come out at the tops of the Branches, they

they are white, and divided in their Margins into five Sections, and to them follows ſeveral red, ſmooth Berries, round, as big as a ſmall Pea, containing in an Orange colour'd Pulp, two oblong, brown Seeds, each of which is flat on one ſide, and rais'd on the other, with a ſharp or more eminent ledge on it.

It grows in ſhady, dark, and moiſt Woods in the Path going to Sixteen Mile Walk, and elſewhere.

Boil'd in Whey it cures the Flux. Boil'd in Oil it cures bloody Eyes. *H. M.*

Chap. XVI.

Of Herbs with bulbous Roots, thoſe of their Kindred, and of Herbs with Flowers that have ſix or more Petala *or coloured Leaves.*

I. *Narciſſus totus albus latifolius polyanthos major odoratus, ſtaminibus ſex è tubi ampli margine extantibus. Cat. p.* 115. *Autre ſorte de Lys. Rochef. tabl. p.* 112. *Narciſſus Americanus, flore multiplici albo odore balſami Peruviani. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 358. White Lilly.

This has a tunicated bulb as large as ones Fiſt, made up of one white thick Coat over another, as Onions, and having at baſe many white fibers, by which it draws its Nouriſhment. The Leaves are two Foot long, about three Inches broad, channel'd, or being a little concave in the inſide, very green, juicy and ſmooth. In the middle of theſe riſes a flat Stalk, four Foot high, not hollow, but fill'd with a fungous Matter, when cut dropping water, about one third part of an Inch thick, and being ſharp at the edges. At the top of this are ſix or ſeven, or more white Flowers, ſtanding each on a ſix Inches long Foot-Stalk, each of which has a white large *Tubus*, having ſix Ribs, very long *Stamina*, or *Lingulæ* with long *Apices*, dividing it into ſo many parts, and ſtanding up above the Flower on its edge or margin two Inches long, being there of a green colour. A *Stylus* of the ſame colours, is in the middle. There are ſix white, five Inches long. very narrow, divided *Petala*, which ſtand between the aforeſaid *Lingulæ*.

The Flowers of this Plant have a very fragrant ſmell.

It grows in the *Savanna's* beyond the *Black River* in the Low-Land Woods every where in *Jamaica*, in the Woods in St. *Chriſtophers*, and by the Roads in *Barbados*.

It is not only coveted as as ornamental and pleaſant in Gardens, but likewiſe the Roots are us'd all over theſe Iſlands, in lieu of White-Lilly-Roots for Maturating Cataplaſms.

II. *Lilio-narciſſus polyanthos, flore incarnato, fundo ex luteo albeſcente. Cat. p.* 115. *Lilium Americanum, puniceo flore, bella donna dictum. Herm. par. Bat. p.* 194. *Lys des Antilles pareilles à nos Lys jaunes ou Orangers. Rochef. Tabl. p.* 112. *Lilio-narciſſus Americanus puniceo flore Bella donna dictus. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 220.

The Root of this is no larger than that of a great Onion, or the half of ones Fiſt, a little oblong, made up of many white Tunicles or Coats, incloſing one another, after the manner of Onions, having under its Baſe many whitiſh fibers drawing its Nouriſhment. The Leaves are one Foot long,

long, an Inch and an half broad, juicy, of a very freſh green colour, blunt, round, or obtuſe at their ends, channel'd or furrowed towards the Stem, or inwards. The Stalk riſes from the Leaves, being one Foot and an half high, hollow, of about one quarter of an Inch Diameter, ſuſtaining on its top ſeveral Flowers going out of, or incloſed in a membranaceous Sheath or Follicle bow'd back, or hanging down by two Inches long Foot-Stalks. Each of the Flowers is wide open, of a yellowiſh and white colour in the middle, and of a Carnation, or pale red the reſt, having in its Center ſeveral reddiſh and yellow *Stamina.*

It is planted along the Walks ſides for Ornament in Gardens, and comes from *Barbados*, where it is wild. It is ſaid likewiſe to grow wild in the Gullies here, and to come from *Surinam.*

III. *Aloe Dioſcorid. & aliorum. Col. min. cognit. ſtirp. Cat. p.* 115. *Aloe Muſ. Moſcand. p.* 289. *Aloe vera vulgaris Munt. Phyt. cur. p.*20. *Tab.* 96. Sempervive.

This grows every where, where it is or has been planted, but I never ſaw any that I thought was ſpontaneous, in *Jamaica*, though enough about old ruin'd Plantations. It is planted both here, and chiefly in *Barbados* to make Aloes to ſend into *Europe.*

In ſpeaking of this Plant, *Piſo* ſays he never found it Purge, but only that it was cleanſing if uſed by Chirurgeons, which is manifeſtly contrary to Experience, whence may be almoſt plainly gathered that he took out of *Marcgraves* Notes only, which in this Chapter he calls his own, whereas what *Marcgrave* there ſpeaks of ſeems not to relate to this Aloes, but to all of them in general, and to the *Caraguata-guaſu* in particular. What they ſay of the Metle, muſt belong to that not this, which is the true Aloes.

The Figures of theſe Plants in *Piſo*, are ſo tranſpos'd that I cannot make any thing of them.

It purges and fortifies the Stomach againſt crude Humours. *Dal.*

It purgeth Choler, Flegm, Worms, opens Womens Obſtructions, and the Hæmorrhoids. It is good againſt Surfeits of Meat or Drink. Waſh'd it fortifies more, and purges leſs. It is hot in the firſt, and dry in the third Degree. It preſerves Carcaſſes, Heals bad Sores, ſtops Bleeding, is good for the Eyes, being drying, *&c. Ger.*

The *Indians* have a Medicine made of Aloes and Myrrhe, call'd *Mocebar*, which they uſe in curing Horſes, and wormy Wounds. A Decoction of three Ounces of the Leaves, with two Drams of Salt, being boiled over a gentle Fire, then ſtrain'd over night, and given the next morning to eight Ounces, gives four or five Stools. If it be bruiſed with Milk, and given to thoſe troubled with an Ulcer of the Kidnies or Bladder, it cures them. The ſame cures Birds broken Legs, and they are us'd in *India* to ripen Swellings. There is great Controverſie between the *Greeks* and *Arabians* concerning Aloes, the laſt ſaying that it ſtrengthens the Stomach, and opens the Hæmorrhoids, the others denying it, who were certainly miſtaken. The beſt Aloes is that which is ſolid, without empty ſpaces, and not mix'd careleſly with Sand. The beſt formerly was accounted that coming from *Alexandria*, which is the ſame now coming from *Socotora.* It is made likewiſe in *Cambaya* and *Bengale*, but leſs eſteemed. *Garcias ab Ort. Acoſta.*

Dioſcorides ſays it is very bitter and ſtrong ſmell'd.

The Leaves are to be cut tranſverſly, not long ways to cut the Veins, which drop a yellowiſh Juice, of which Aloes may be made, it dropping on a glazed Tile. *Col.*

There are three ſorts of Aloes, *viz. Lucida, Citrina,* and *Hepatica,* which is the worſt, the firſt and ſecond are almoſt the ſame or ſuccotrine Aloes, the laſt is black and harder to break. 'Tis odoriferous as Myrrho, not ill ſmelled, unleſs not good or freſh. *Bod. à Stapel.*

'Tis inſipid with us, but grows bitter in Stoves, being hang'd up, the *Hepatic* is beſt. *Cord.*

They take it up in *Cyprus* before Winter, and hang it up, planting it again in the Spring. *Geſn.*

It does not purge leſs mix'd with Honey, and is not hurtful to the Stomach, *Fuchſ.*

It is uſed, the Leaves being beaten, to conſolidate freſh Wounds, and for Corns. *Cæſalp.*

Aloe is of two ſorts, the *Caballina,* or *Arenoſa,* and the *Socatrina,* from that Iſland or *Hepatica,* from its conſiſtence it is friable in Winter, and ſoftiſh in Summer. *C. B.*

It grows wild about *Lisbon, &c.* on Walls. *Cluſ.*

This is the true Aloe, from whence comes the Aloe of the Shops. It is made by cutting the Leaves obliquely, that a yellow juice may come from the Veins running its length, which is evaporated a little, and makes a maſs agreeing to the Aloe of *Dioſcorides, &c.* being all diſſoluble in water, and friable to the Fingers. It is purgative, and outwardly applied ſtops Blood. The Leaf, the outward Skin taken off, with the juice applied, cur'd a Palm of the Hand where Nerves and Tendons were hurt. *Col.*

Pieces of the green Leaf are given to Horſes for the Worms, as alſo to Children for the ſame Diſeaſe, with great ſucceſs.

It is hang'd up to be ready in Houſes to apply to freſh Wounds. *Park.*

IV. *Aloe ſecunda ſeu folio in oblongum aculeum abeunte. Moriſon. Cat. p.* 117. *An Aloe Americana ſpinifera anguſtis foliis radice bulboſa cujus folia ad pannum conficiendum ſunt apta. Pluken. Alm. p.* 192 *Aloe mncronato folio Americana Major. Munt. Phyt. cur. p.* 19. *Tab.* 91.

I can add nothing to the Deſcription extant in Authors.

It grows frequently on the rocky ſmall Hills, in ſeveral places of this Iſland, in *Braſile, New-Spain, &c.* and Flowers generally about *May,* afterwards dying down, Root and all.

The Stalk and Flowers being very ſtraight, and twenty Foot high, are planted before Houſes for May-Poles.

The Leaves are us'd to ſcour Rooms, Plates, or any thing withal, inſtead of Soap, having a viſcid Juice. It occaſions a great pricking and tingling in the Hands of thoſe which are beſmeared with it.

Cloath is made of this, little inferior to Linnen Cloath, and Nets to Fiſh withal, both being made of the fibers of the Leaves.

The Root or Leaves being freſh, and bruiſed, and thrown into water, kill the Fiſh, that they can eaſily be taken with the Hand. *Marcgr.*

The Wood is as good as Touch-Wood to kindle Fire, *Acoſta.* or with another harder rub'd on it to beget Fire, and to hang Hamacs by. *Marcgr.*

They put forth new Leaves, like *Sedums,* being hang'd up in a Room.

Piſo's Figure is very faulty.

It is ſomewhat doubtful whether this be the ſame Plant grows in *Mexico,* call'd *Maguei* or *Metl. Columna* thinks this differs from it. However moſt of the properties of that of *Mexico* agreeing to this, I have ſet down the uſes they in *Mexico* make of it, *viz.*

About

About *Mexico*, and other places in *Nova Hiſpania*, there groweth a certain Plant called *Magueis*, which yieldeth Wine, Vinegar, Honey, and black Sugar, and of the Leaves of it dried they make Hemp, Ropes, Shoes which they uſe, and Tiles for their Houſes, and at the end of every Leaf there groweth a ſharp point like an Awl, wherewith they uſe to bore or pierce through any thing *Chilton. ap. Hakl. p.* 3. *p.* 462.

There is much Honey, both of Bees, and alſo of a kind of Tree, which they call *Magueiz*. This Honey of *Magueiz* is not ſo ſweet as the other Honey is, but it is better to be eaten only with Bread than the other is, and the Tree ſerveth for many things, as the Leaves make Thread to ſow any kind of Bags, and are good to cover and Thatch Houſes, and for divers other things. *Hawks ap Hakl. p.* 2. *p.* 464. where he tells us it grows about *Mexico. p.* 465. The *Indians* are given much to drink both Wine of *Spain*, and alſo a certain kind of Wine which they make with Honey of *Magueiz*, and Roots, and other things which they uſe to put into the ſame. They call the ſame Wine *Pulco*, they are ſoon Drunk, and when ſo, are given to Sodomy, *&c.* wherefore all Wines are forbiden by a Penalty on Buyer and Seller *ib.*

There (in the way from *Panuco* to *Mexico*) alſo groweth a ſtrange Tree, which they call *Magueiz*, it ſerveth them to many uſes: below by the Root they make a hole whereat they do take out of it twice every day a certain kind of Liquor, which they Seeth in a great Kettle, till the third part be conſumed, and that it wax thick, it is as ſweet as any Honey, and they do eat it. Within twenty days after that they have taken all the Liquor from it, it withereth, and they cut it down, and uſe it as we uſe our Hemp here in *England*, which done they convert it to many uſes, of ſome part they make Mantles, Ropes, and Thread: of the ends they make Needles to ſow their Saddles, Pannels, and other Furniture for their Horſes, of the reſt they make Tiles to cover their Houſes, and they put it to many other purpoſes. *Hortop. ap. Hakl. p.* 3. *p.* 492.

The *Magurie*-Tree or *Cabuya*, yields Wine, Vinegar, Honey, Beds, Threads, Needles, (out of the prickles of the Leaves) Tables, and Hafts of Knives, beſides many medicinable uſes. *Pedro. Ordonnes ap. Purchas, lib.* 7. *cap.* 4. *p.* 1421. ſpeaking of *New-Spain*.

Oviedo in his *Coronica de las Indias, lib.* 7. *cap.* x. tells us that they make of this and *Henequen*, or Silk-Graſs, good Ropes. The Leaves are laid in Rivers, and covered with Stones, as Flax in *Spain*, for ſome days, then they dry them in the Sun, after clear them of filth, with which they make many things, eſpecially *Hamacas*, ſome of this is white, others reddiſh. The *Indians* with theſe Threads have broke Priſons, and Chains of Iron ſeveral times; nay, on the Continent cut Anchors in pieces, rubbing it in the ſame place with this Thread, and putting now and then ſome ſmall Sand, taking a new firm place of the Thread as it breaks.

Hernandez, whoſe Figure is not good, ſays this Plant alone is ſufficient for Fields and Gardens. The Leaves are good Thatch, the ſtalks Beams. The fibrous or nervous part ſupplies the uſes of Flax, Hemp, or Cotton, to make Thread or Cloath; the prickles are good for Pins, Needles, Nails, Bodkins, and Piercers to make holes in the Ears. The *Indians* likewiſe us'd them to do Pennance on their Bodies, neither were they unfit for inſtruments of War. If this Plant be Lopt, or the Trunc cut off, there iſſues out forty or fifty *Arrobas* (each of which is thirty two Pounds) of Liquor from each Plant, out of which is made Wine, Vinegar, Honey and Sugar. The Liquor is ſweet of its ſelf, and drinkable, growing by boiling thicker, running firſt to Syrup, then to Sugar. They mix Water with the Juice, and ſome Orange and Melon Seeds, adding likewiſe ſome intoxicating Ingredients, with which they love to be Drunk. Vinegar is made by mixing the Sugar with Water,

and

and expoſing it nine days to the Sun. The Juice brings down the *Catamenia*, is Diuretick, opens the Belly, cleanſes the Kidnies, Bladder, and Ureters, breaks the Stone, it is likewiſe vulnerary. The roſted Leaf, the Juice ſqueez'd out with a little Nitre, takes away Scars if they be yet new, and anointed therewith. The Leaves and Trunc are, when bak'd, eatable. The Leaves, roſted and applied, remedy Convulſions, and take away Pains, eſpecially if the hot Juice be drank at the ſame time, even if they come from the *French* Diſeaſe.

This Aloes after ſtanding one hundred years in *Avinion*, flowr'd with them, growing to its full Stature in forty five days, as may be ſeen by *Fontanus* in his Epiſtle, in *Cluſius*'s *Curæ Poſteriores*.

You muſt not expect to make Aloes of the Shops of this. *Col.*

The *Mexican* Hiſtory, *apud Purchas*, tells us that the Children of eight or nine years of Age, were chaſtiſed with the Thorns of this thruſt into their Bodies, for Diſobedience or Negligence, and the Prieſts corrected Novices with them, and brought blood for Sacrifices. The Wine made of this had its inebriating quality from the Root, *Tepatcli* mix'd with it. *f.* 998.

This is what the Women Cloath themſelves with in *Sibola*. *Lop. de Gomara.*

It is uſed for a Fence, andcalled *Cardon*; Shirts and Hamacsare made of them. The Fume from it boiled, cures the Pox, cauſing very much ſweat. *Cluſ.*

Laet tells us of *Nequen*, a Cloath for the meaner ſort in *New-Spain*, made of *Henequen*.

This bruis'd and ſteep'd makes Flax, of which they make very white Cloaths. *C. B.* and of this I believe *Cluſius*'s Thread was made, mentioned *Exot. p.* 6.

The Leaves boil'd yields Thread. The Root or Leaves bruiſed put in a River, gives a Juice intoxicating the Fiſh that they may be taken by Hand. The great Trunc, dried, burns like a match, eſpecially being rub'd againſt with another. *Du Tertre.*

The tops and tender Leaves make Conſerve, the Leaves are fit for Parchment, or Cards to write on, and the Vapour from large peices cures the Pox. *Duret.*

V. *Caraguata-acanga Piſ. Cat. p.* 118. *An Ananas ſylveſtris Braſiliana Kerbita vulgo. Herm. par. Bat. Cat. p.* 3? Yellow *Penguins* of *Dampier. cap.* 9. *Ananas Americana ſylveſtris altera minor Barbados & Inſuiæ Jamaicæ Penguin dicta. Pluken. Phyt. Tab.* 258. *Fig.* 4. *Penguins.*

I cannot add any thing material to the Deſcription extant in ſeveral Authors.

It grows very plentifully in the *Caribes*, and *Jamaica*, between *Paſſage Fort* and the Town, as likewiſe towards the Sea-ſide by the Salt Ponds.

The Fruit is very acceptable by reaſon of its grateful acidity, but it not only ſets the Teeth ſpeedily on edge, but likewiſe brings the Skin off of the Roof of the Mouth and Tongue. It quenches Thirſt extremely, and on the landing of the *Engliſh* Forces on *Hiſpaniola*, in their want of water, was thought to ſave many Lives by that its quality.

A Spoonful of the Juice with a little Sugar given to Children, cures them of Worms, and the Thruſh or Ulcers of the Mouth. It is good in Fevers. It is very Diuretick, and brings down the *Catamenia* very powerfully, even to too great a quantity if the Doſe be not moderated. It cauſes Abortion in Women with Child, of which Whores being not ignorant make frequent uſe of it to make away their Children. An excellent Wine is made of

of the Fruit, the Juice being ſqueez'd out and kept for uſe; but becauſe 'tis ſtrong, it intoxicates and heats the Blood. *Piſo.*

Piſo's Figure is bad, as is *Hernandez's*, if this be it he means, to which the Deſcription in every thing agrees, but in the ſhortneſs of the Stalk. *Jo. de Laet* thought it the ſame.

The Fruit helps Ulcers in the Mouth from heat. *Hern.*

It is antiſcorbutick, and good in Fevers. *Laet.*

VI. *Aloe Tuccæ foliis. Cat. p.* 118. *An Aloe Americana non ſpiniſera Tuccæ foliis Domini Bobart. Pluken. Alm. p.*19 ? *Tucca Virginiana foliis per ambitum apprime filatis. Ejuſd. ib. p.* 396 ? *Tuccæfolia filamentoſa & bulboſa. Ejuſd. ib* ? *Aloe Pita dicta. Herm. par. Bat. cat. p.* 3 ? Silk-Graſs.

This has long arundinaceous Leaves, and grows in the *Caymanes.*

This I ſuppoſe to be what *Lery* tells us the Savages in *Braſil* made uſe of for Fiſhing-Lines, and Bow-Strings, and *Du Tertre* ſays, is made into Stockings and Hamacks. They make a running Knot faſt to a Tree, and ſo draw the Leaf through, firſt one way, and then another, and keep the Flax in their Hand. *Tertre.*

In the *Spaniſh* Galeons that were taken at *Vigo*, was a good quantity of a kind of this, or Hemp, or Flax, the fibers whereof were three Yards long, and very ſtrong. It was of a grayiſh colour; and I am told is brought to *Spain* to be wrought, either there or in *Italy*, into Point called *Punta da pita.*

In the *Eaſt-Indies*, in the Kingdom of *Orixa*, near the River *Ganges*, grows a Plant, wich yields fibers as Flax or Hemp, or this Aloes. The fibers are whiter than thoſe of the Aloes, and finer, and of theſe mention is made in *Hakluyt*, in the two following places.

Cloath of Herbs, which is a kind of Silk, which groweth amongſt the Woods, without any labour of Man, and when the Bole thereof is grown round as big as an Orange, then they take care only to gather them. *Frederick ap. Hakl. p.* 2. *p.* 230 ?

In *Orixa* is Cloath made of Cotton, and great ſtore of Cloath which is made of Graſs, which they call *Terva*, it is like a Silk, they make good Cloath of it, which they ſend for *India*, and divers other places. *Fitch. ap. Hakl. p.* 237.

VII. *Aloe viſci in modum arboribus innaſcens. Cat. p.* 119.

The Leaves of this are very large, and like thoſe of Aloes, always ready, and fit to retain the Rain water, ſeveral Stalks riſe up from among them about three Foot high, their tops being Cones or Spikes a Foot long, beſet very thick on every hand with an Inch long Foot-Stalks, ſuſtaining each ſeveral Heads, ſometimes lower, and ſometimes higher. They are oblong, roundiſh, in the middle biggeſt, and have each a red top, and three prickles going out thereat.

It grows on the large Arms and Trunes of great Trees eſpecially thoſe decaying through Age.

In ſcarcity of Wells or water in dry Countries, Travellers come to this for relief, it being capable to hold much pure water, able to extinguiſh their Thirſt. The beſt Polypody grows on this.

The Thread lies on the Surface, whereas in the other Aloes it lies within. *Tertre.*

This ſeems to be mention'd by *Knivet, viz.* Thus ſeeing my ſelf at the laſt caſt, I eſpied a great Tree, in which grew a thing of thick long Leaves, called by the *Indians Caravala*; as big as the Neſt of an Eagle, I got me into that, *&c. Knivet. ap. Purchas, lib.* 6. *cap.* 7. §. 2. *p.*1210. where he hid himſelf in it from the *Indians* ſhooting at him.

VIII. *Orchis elatior latifolia aſphodeli radice, ſpica ſtrigoſa. Cat. p.* 119. *Tab.* 147. *Fig.* 2.

The Root of this was double, fungous, two or three Inches long, being ſomewhat of the ſhape of thoſe of the *Aſphodel's* or *Oenanthe's*, and not ſo round as thoſe of the *Orchides Teſticulatæ*. The Stalk was about a Foot and an half high, being ſlender, jointed, and beſet with Leaves alternatively, which had Foot-Stalks of about an Inch long, by their under part next the Stalk incompaſſing it, and making a Sheath for it. The Leaves are about three Inches long, and one and an half broad in the middle where broadeſt, whence they decreaſe to both extremes, ending in a point, being nervous, and ſomething like the Leaves of *Saponaria*. The top of the Stalk, about two Inches in length, is a ſlender Spike of Flowers, under each of which is a ſmall membranous Leaf: the *Petiolus* of the Flower is crooked, the Spur blunt, the *Labellum* ſmall, and the *Galea* large, and divided as others of this Kind.

It grew in the Woods of Mount *Diablo*.

IX. *Viſcum radice bulboſâ majus & elatius, delphinii flore ferrugineo guttato. Cat. p.* 119. *Tab.* 148. *Fig.* 1. *An Tzauxochitl. Hernandez. p.* 433 ? *vel Amazautli. Ejuſd. p.* 349 ? *Uracatu Marcgr. p.* 35 ?

This grows on the Truncs and Arms of Trees, as Miſletoe, or others of this Kind, and is the largeſt of all thoſe I have met with of its ſort. The Roots are large, and the Leaves many, long, narrow, ſmooth, of a dark green colour, and ſomewhat like thoſe of our common White Lillies. The Stalk is round, tough, brown, crooked, riſing ſix Foot high, and join at every eight or nine Inches diſtance, where are Branches ſtanding ſtraight out with ſeveral Flowers, whoſe Foot-Stalks are an Inch long. The Flowers, themſelves are of ſix or ſeven *Petala*, each of which is narrow at the beginning, and round towards its end, being of the ſhape of a Spoon, only not hollow, of a ferrugineous colour, and ſpotted, except one diſform, hooded *Petalum*, which is in the middle of a white colour, and within which are ſeveral Orange colour'd *Stamina*.

It grows on the Truncs and Arms of Trees, between the Town and the Salt-Ponds.

X. *Viſcum radice bulboſa minus, delphinii flore rubro ſpecioſo. Cat. p.* 119. *Tab.* 121. *Fig.* 2. *An viſcum arboreum ſeu epidendron ſcillæ foliis Barbadenſium. Pluk. Alm. p.* 390 ?

This has a great many white, thick fibers or Roots, like the fibers of Leeks, or *Capreoli* of Ivy, taking firm hold of the Trees Bark whereon it grows, and being matted, or interwoven one within another. When united they ſend up one thick greeniſh, almoſt round, a little compreſs'd bulbous or tuberous Leaf or Root, of an Inch Diameter, cover'd with ſome brown wither'd Filaments. From the top of this comes two ſmooth, ſtriated, hollow, hard, light colour'd green Leaves, three Inches long, and one broad, between which ſprings out a naked, brown, jointed, round, ſmooth Stalk, about a Foot high; near, and at the top of which ſtand ſeveral long, reddiſh purple Flowers, very beautiful, made up of ſix *Petala*, five whereof are broader, and ſhorter than the others of this Kind, ſtanding round, and incloſing in their Center a ſixth large diſform one, or inward Flower, like the Flower of Lark-Spurs, which is in the inner part thereof yellowiſh, with purple ſtreaks.

It

It grows on the Ebonies, and other Trees in the *Savanna* Woods, very plentifully, as alſo on the Paliſadoes incloſing the Gardens of the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*. *Terrentius ap. Hernand.* his Deſcription is as exact as can be from the Figure of this Plant.

XI. *Viſcum delphinii flore minus, petalis è viridi albicantibus anguſtioribus radice fibrosâ. Cat. p.* 120. *Tab.*121. *Fig.* 3. *Orchidi affinis planta paraſitica folio craſſo ſulcato. Par. Bat. p.* 187. *Epidendron Curaſſavicum folio craſſo ſulcato vulgò. Ejuſd. ibidem.*

Several *Capreoli*, a little longer, but of the colour and bigneſs of thoſe of climbing Ivy, warp and knit themſelves one within another, ſticking very cloſe on every ſide to the Bark of the Tree, or Paliſado, or even into the Body of the Tree, (for the moſt part rotten) on which they grow. From thoſe Roots come out ſeveral purpliſh, round, jointed Stalks, from the uppermoſt joint, about two or three Inches from the Root, (each of the under *Internodiums* being very ſhort) ſtands one pointed Leaf, which is very thick or almoſt round, three or four Inches long, of the bigneſs of a Gooſe-Quill, the two inſides flatted, purpliſh in colour. Out of the inſide of this, upon a three, four, or five Inches long, green, round Foot-Stalk, or top of the Stalk come ſeveral Flowers, having a long green *Calyx*, with five greeniſh white, narrow *Petala*, ſtanding Star-faſhion, and in the middle is one white hooded, large, difform *Petalum*, of a very odd ſhape, and to theſe follow an angular Tricapſular knob, very like thoſe of ſeveral of the bulbous Tribe, in which is contained a white, very ſmall *Farina*.

It grows on old Paliſadoes and Trees, about the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*.

XII. *Viſcum delphinii flore albo guttato minus, radice fibrosâ. Cat. p.* 120. *Tab.* 148. *Fig.* 2.

This from a matted Root like the others of this Kind, ſends out ſeveral Leaves three Inches long, and not one quarter broad, almoſt triangular, and of a yellowiſh green colour, from the midſt of which comes a Stalk in every thing like the former, only the Flowers are more, and different, *viz.* each is made up of four little white *Petala*, ſpotted with brown, and one large one with fewer ſpots, on which is a ſmall yellow Hood, as in the Flowers of Larks-Spurs, and oppoſite to it, one like it of a blue colour, all ſtanding on Inch long Foot-Stalks, round the top of the Stalk.

It grows on the Ebonies every where, eſpecially on the way towards the *Angels*.

XII. *Viſcum delphinii flore minimum. Cat. p.* 120. *Tab.* 148. *Fig.* 3.

This was for Roots, manner of growth, *&c* exactly the ſame with the preceding, only much leſſer. The Leaves were ſtriated, green, carinated, and long, the Stalk not over three Inches high, having two or three leſſer Leaves on it. On the top of the Stalk were four or five Flowers, ſtanding on crooked, large Foot-Stalks, which are the Rudiments of the Fruit. The Flowers were ſo ſmall that their *Petala* and parts were not eaſily to be diſtinctly diſcerned, but I ſuppoſe they were the ſame with the others.

It grew on the Truncs of Trees by the way going to *Guanaboa* on the *Red Hills* and other places.

This is very like *Tsjerou-Man-Maravara. H. M. p.*12. *p.*11. *Tab.*5. but leſſer.

XIV. *Nym-*

XIV. *Nymphæa alba major.* C. B. *Cat. p.* 120.

I could not obſerve any difference between that here and in *Europe.*

It grows in a Pond near the *Angels*, on the freſh water *Laguna* in the *Caymanes*, and in the way to it very plentifully. We are told it grows in *Java*, by *Bont. p.* 129.

It is for qualities the ſame with the *European* being dry. The Leaves applied cure hot Ulcers, Inflammations, and the *Eriſypelas* of the Legs. The Oil of its Root is likewiſe moſt excellent againſt both inward and outward hot Diſtempers, the Root boiled is accounted an Alimentary Medicine, by way of Sallat, and cures Fluxes of Blood. *Piſo.*

It extinguiſhes the Appetite to Venery both inwardly and outwardly uſed. *Ger.*

The Infuſion of the Flowers in water for a night, drank in the morning, is uſed by the *Turks* to keep them from the Head-ach. *Dorſt.*

In *Ferdinando de Soto's* Expedition into *Florida*, written by a *Portugal* of *Elvas, p.*54. *ap. Purchas, p.* 1533. The *Indians* being ſurrounded in a Lake by the Chriſtians, they endeavour'd their eſcape in the night, with theſe Water-Lily-Leaves on their Heads.

XV. *Nymphæa Indica flore candido folio in ambitu ſerrato, Commel. Cat. p.* 120. *Nymphæa Indica crenata flore pleno, candido, Pluk. Alm. p.* 267. *Nymphæa Ægyptiaca alba folio crenato radiee tuberoſa. Bob. hiſt. part.* 3. *p.* 513. *An Nymphæa Malabarica alba, crenatis foliis, radice fibroſa floribus ex albo reſaceis. Ej. ib?*

This differs from the former by its indented Leaves, which are deeply cut in on the edges, agreeing with the Deſcription and Figure of this Plant extant in Authors.

It grew on the Freſh River going up to the *Laguna.*

The *Egyptians* eat the Stalks in the Heats. They uſe the Leaves and Flowers, as likewiſe the Juice for all hot Pains, Inflammations, Burnings, Ulcers, *&c.* as likewiſe the Oils, which are uſed in want of Sleep. The Seed and Roots are uſeful in Dyſenteries, *Diarrhæas*, *Gonorrhæas*, and the *Fluor albus*; but it makes People frigid, therefore 'tis us'd by Hermits. *Alp.*

The *Egyptians* make their *Sarbet Nufar* of Sugar diſſolv'd, from which the water is evapotated till it Candy's, then they put to it ſuch a ſmall quantity of the depurated Juice of this Plant, ſo as not to hinder its Concretion. *Veſling.*

This was carried to the *Indies* by way of Merchandiſe. *Bod.*

Salmaſius mended *Pliny* putting the word *Reſidentibus* for *Recedentibus*; for it grows on the top of the water. *Pliny* tells us it was uſed for Bread by the *Egyptians*, and that when hot it was good, never occaſioning Looſeneſs or *Teneſmus.*

Diodorus Siculus, mentions it among the Edibles of *Egypt.*

It extinguiſhes Venery very much. *J. B.*

Its Root is uſed as Meat. The Root is alſo given in Decoction for the *Dyſuria.* The Seeds candied with Sugar take off the heat of the Bones. The Leaves, beaten together with thoſe of *Ottel Ambel*, and boil'd with Butter, makes an *errhinum* which is good for pain'd Eyes. *H. M.*

The *Ambel* of the *H.M.* and the *Lotus Ægyptia* of *Alpinus*, ſeem to me to differ in very little from each other.

XVI. *Nymphæ minoris affinis Indica flore albo piloſo. Commelin. Cat. p.* 121. *Nymphæa Indica ſubrotundo folio minor, flore albo fimbriato. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 267. *Nymphoides Indica flore albo fimbriato. Tournef. Inſt. p.* 154.

This

This had a Leaf ſomewhat like Coltsfoot, which floated on the top of the water like the Leaves of Water-Lilies, each Leaf was roundiſh, and about two Inches Diameter, having a defect towards the Foot-Stalk, being thick, of a yellowiſh green colour, and ſmooth without any appearing Nerves in it. The Foot-Stalks of each Leaf were about a Foot long, or reached to the bottom of the water, round, and browniſh, and out of them, juſt under the Leaf its ſelf, came the Flowers, which were ſeveral, ſome on Inch long, others on ſhorter Foot-Stalks, being encloſed in a *Calyx*, made up of ſeveral ſmall Leaves, like the former, and containing in rotten Heads, ſome pretty large Seeds.

It grew on the ſurface of ſtanding waters in the *Savannas*, where they were not deep.

The whole Plant, bruiſed and boiled with Butter, taken inwardly, is an Antidote againſt the biting of the Snake called *Cobra Capella*. *H. M.*

XVII. *Nymphæa affinis paluſtris, plantaginis aquaticæ folio, flore hexapetalo ſtellari cæruleo. Cat. p.* 121. *Tab.* 149. *Fig.* 1.

This has a great many white fibers, like thoſe of the Roots of a Leek, and ſeveral Leaves, the Stalks of which incloſe one another, and are full of Cells or Membranes, as other watry Plants. Theſe Foot-Stalks are about ſeven Inches high, and about their middle, like to the Figures of *Gramen Parnaſſi*, ſend out an Inch long Foot-Stalk, ſuſtaining a blue, hexapetalous, ſtarry Flower, after which follows a great many ſmall, flat, blue Seeds. The Foot-Stalks have at their ends green, roundiſh, nervous Leaves, like thoſe of the leſſer Water Plantains.

It grows in the *Savannas*, in places where water has ſtood, moſt part of the year.

This is of the ſame Kind with *Carim-Gola*. *H. M. P.* 11. *p.* 91. *Tab.* 44. only leſſer and fewer Flowers come out together.

XVIII. *Canna Indica. Riv. Cat. p.* 121. *De Bry Florileg. Canna Indica flore rubro. Swert. part.* 2. *Tab.* 32. *Cannacorus latifolius vulgaris. Tournef. El. p.*295. *Inſt. p.* 367. *Canna Indica ſylveſtris fructu ſaxeæ duritiei, & gypſi adinſtar, manſa ſub dentibus ſcrupoſo*, Wild Plantine *Barbadenſibus dicta. Pluken. Alm. p.*80.

It grows in the Lower Grounds very commonly, having ſcarlet coloured Flowers.

The Leaves are cold in the ſecond Degree, and cleanſing. They are uſeful againſt many cutaneous, inward and outward Diſtempers. Applied to the right *Hypochondre*, with White Water Lily, and *Aninga* Oil, they cure an over-heated Liver, or Spleen. The Gum coming out of this Plant does the ſame. *Piſo.*

The Seeds are made into praying Beads. *Marcgr.*

This Plant repels Tumours, for the Root which is uſed is glewy, of a ſweet taſt, and cold and moiſt. *Hern.*

It ſeems to wrap up Gum *Elemmi*. *Bauh.*

It grows very well under the water Spouts in *Portugal*. *Cluſ.*

Out of the Fruit, a little roſted, a Juice is drawn, which put into the Ears eaſes their pain. Of the ſame, and Sugar is made a Maſs, which applied to the Navel cures the Diabetes, proceeding of hot Fevers. The Juice of the Root weakens the Poiſon of *Mercurius Sublimatus*. *H. M.*

XIX. *Canna Indica radice alba alexipharmaca. Cat. p.* 122. *Tab.* 149. *Fig.* 2. *Canna Indica anguſtifolia, pediculis longis ad imum folium, nodo ſingulari geniculatis. Pluken. Alm. p.* 79. *Indian* Arrow-Root.

This has a two or three Inches long, jointed Root, as big as ones Thumb; white, tapering, each *internodium* being half an Inch long, and at the joint having several two or three Inches long fibers to draw its Nourishment from the Earth. From this Root rise several Leaves, having three Inches long, broad, Foot-Stalks, inclosing one another with a white Ring at the Leaves setting on, they are four Inches long, and two broad, near the round Base, where broadest: thin, nervous, grassie, and of a yellowish green colour, in every thing like the *Canna Indica*. The Flowers, by their Buds, seem to agree in every thing with the foregoing, only are smaller.

This Plant was first brought from the Island *Dominica*, by Colonel *James Walker*, to *Barbados*, and there planted. From hence it was sent to *Jamaica*, being very much esteem'd for its Alexipharmack qualities. That Gentleman observed the Native *Indians* used the Root of this Plant with success, against the Poison of their Arrows, by only mashing and applying it to the poison'd Wounds.

The Root of this bruised and applied remedies the Poison of the *Mançaneel* and Wasps of *Guadaloupe*, even stopping a begun Gangreen. *Tertre. Rochef.*

I am inclinable to think this to be mentioned by *Harcourt* to grow in *Guiana*, where he says that the Juice of the Leaf called *Uppee*, cures the Wound of the Poisoned Arrows. *Harcourt ap. Purchas, lib. 6. cap. 6. p. 1276.* and by Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, where he tells us that there is a Root called *Tapura*, the Juice serving for ordinary Poison, quenching the heat of burning Fevers, healing inward Wounds, and Veins bleeding within the Body, *Sir Walter Raleigh, p. 59. ap. Hakl. p. 649.* I believe this also to be that Root spoke of by *Lopez de Gomara*, to be a Counter-poison to the *Mançaneel*, which he says grows in *Cartagena*, and was said to be the Herb wherewith *Alexander* heal'd *Ptolomy*, and which was discovered by a *Moor* in *Catalonia*, and was called *Scorçonera*, in which he might be easily mistaken, there being some resemblance between the Root of this Plant and of that.

Job Horton. ap. Hakl. p. 3. p. 487, says that eight of their Men, with their General and Captain *Dudley*, going ashore at *Cape Verd*, were by the *Negros* there wounded with poisoned Arrows, amongst which the eight died, the General being cured by a Clove of Garlick drawing the Poison out of his Wound, he being taught it by a *Negro*.

XX. *Alsinefolia per terram sparsa, flore hexapetalo purpureo. Cat. p. 122.*

This from a small fibrous Root, sends out several Branches lying along the Ground, red, of about a Foot in length, having Leaves like those of Chickweed, set one against another at equal distances along the Stalk: the Flowers stand at the ends of the Branches are few hexapetalous, of a purple colour. After these follows a green Head, including several roundish, flat, brown Seeds.

It grows every where in the *Savannas*, especially in dry places.

CHAP.

XIX. *Canna Indica radice alba alexipharmaca. Cat. p. 122. Tab. 149. Fig. 2. Canna Indica angustifolia, pedicellis longis ad imum petiolum, ruris hortulani genis salaris. Pluken. Alm. p. 79.* Indian Arrow-Root.

Chap. XVII.

Of Herbs whose Flowers are compoſed of ſeveral Flowers.

I. *Onchus Lævis Cord. hiſt. Cat. p.* 122. Common ſmooth Sowthiſtle. This is common every where through the whole Iſland.

It is cooling and adſtringent, and good for hot and burning Stomachs. It increaſes Milk. It is proper for pains and gnawings of the Stomach. It is a remedy againſt the bitings of Scorpions. *Fuchſ.*

It begets Milk in Nurſes, in Peſſaries it is good for Inflammations of thoſe parts. *Lon.*

They are eat in *Italy*, eſpecially the tender Roots by way of Sallet. *Math.*

II. *Sonchus aſper laciniatus. Park. Cat. p.* 123.

I found this on the ſide of a Hill near Mr. *Batchelor*'s Houſe, about four Miles from the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega.*

It is good againſt cold Pains of the Stomach, and Obſtructions of the Liver, and Gall Bladder. *Adv.*

III. *Hieracium fruticoſum, anguſtiſſimis gramineis foliis, capitulis parvis. Cat. p.* 123. *Tab.* 149. *Fig.* 3.

This had a whitiſh oblong Root, with ſeveral fibers to draw its Nouriſhment, from whence roſe a ſolid, ſtraight, ſtriated, green, ſmall Stalk, about a Foot high, having Branches ſet oppoſite one to the other, going out of the *Alæ* of the Leaves. The Leaves were about two or three Inches long, and very hard, like thoſe of Graſs, without any Foot-Stalks, ending in points, by which this may be ſufficiently diſtinguiſh'd from all I have hitherto ſeen of this Kind. The tops of the Twigs have ſmall Heads of Flowers and after them a long pappous Seed, as others of this Kind.

I am not certain where I found this.

IV. *Hieracium minimum, longis integris & anguſtis foliis. Cat. p.* 123. *Tab.* 150. *Fig.* 1.

From a ſmall, fibrous, oblong Root, ſprings one round, red Stalk, three or four Inches high, having here and there, without any order, little Branches ſet with many long, not indented, nor ſinuated, narrow Leaves. Their edges are hairy, and their backſides ſpotted with blackiſh ſpots. At the tops of the Branches ſtand yellow Flowers, in every thing like thoſe of the other *Hieraciums.*

It grows every where in the drier or ſandy places of the Town *Savanna.*

V. *Dens leonis, folio ſubtus incano, flore purpureo. Cat. p.* 123. *Tab.* 150. *Fig.* 2.

This has ſeveral reddiſh, Inch long Roots, which united make an half Inch long white one, ſending forth round the top of the Root, on the ſurface of the Ground, a great many Leaves three Inches long, and one broad, near the end where broadeſt. The Leaves have near the Root ſeveral deep Inciſures or jags, and there they are narrow, as the others of this Kind. The upper ſide of the Leaf is of a dark green colour, and under it is very white or woolly, and in every thing for ſhape it is like the Leaf of our common

Dens

Dens Leonis. In the middle of these Leaves rise one or more Stalks, they are naked, pale green, covered with Wool or Down, a Foot and an half high, and the Head has on the outside a *Calyx*, made up of many green Leaves, some purple *Petala* standing round a whitish hairy Matter, after which follows pappous Seeds, standing round, ready to fly away when ripe, like the Seeds of the common *Dens Leonis.*

It grew near Colonel *Cope*'s Plantation at *Guanaboa.*

The Decoction is given to Women in Childbed. It dissipates Wind, provokes the *Catamenia*, is good against Convulsions, takes away Gripes, and is a remedy against all sorts of Cold, for it is hot and bitter. *Hernand.*

VI. *Conyza major inodora, helenii folio integro sicco & duro, cichorii flore albo è ramorum lateribus exeunte. Cat. p.* 123. *Tab.* 150. *Fig.* 3, 4.

This at first coming up has a great many Leaves, like those of the *Jacobæa folio integro*, five Inches long, and one and an half broad near the end where broadest, beginning very narrow, it continues so for two Inches of its length, and ends in a round point, 'tis hard, smooth, of a dark green colour, snipt or indented about the Edges. In a while after these Leaves rises a round, strong, green Stalk, four Foot high, from every joint, at a quarter of an Inches interval, goes one of these Leaves, incloſing the Stalk where it is join'd to it. It has Branches towards the top, standing round at every joint, divided into others, which are beset with lesser Leaves. *Ex alis foliorum* come the Flowers, without any Foot-Stalk, standing in several green Leaves, being a great many white, long, *Petala*, standing round like those of Cichory. After these follow pappous Seeds.

This is very anomalous, but I think it comes nearest to this place, although, if I rightly remember, 'tis not milky.

It grew on the other side of the *Rio Cobre*, near the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, in *Guanaboa*, near Colonel *Cope*'s House in his Plantation, and in the Thickets, near the *Moneque Savanna*, very plentifully.

The Stalks and Leaves of this Plant being hard, are made use of for Brooms to sweep and clean Houses withal.

VII. *Conyza inodora, helenii folio, integro, duro, angusto, oblongo, capitulis in lateribus ramorum conglomeratis. Cat. p.* 123. *Tab.* 148. *Fig.* 4.

This had a large oblong Root, with some lateral fibrils, from whence rose a single, round, striated, hollow Stalk, about two Foot high, having Leaves set on it alternatively, without any Foot-Stalks, their lower part whereby they are joined to the Stalk, having a membrane incloſing it. These Leaves are about five Inches long, and half an Inch broad near their top where broadest, from the Foot-Stalk, increasing to near the top, where they are broadest, ending round, being of a pale green colour, and corrugated on their surface. Towards the top come the Flowers in a Spike, standing without any Foot-Stalks, being incloſed with a *Perianthium*, made of some few dry membranes of a brown colour, sometimes one of these, and sometimes many being conglomerated together. After each of these follows small, brown cannulated Seeds, having much *Pappus* on it.

I found it about Mount *Diablo* very plentifully.

Any body who compares this Description and Figure with those of *Chrysanthemum Virginianum caule alato ramosius flore minore, Pluk. Phyt. Tab.* 139. *Fig.* 3. *Alm. p.* 100. will find them very different from one another, though Dr. *Plukenet* in his *Almagest. p.* 46. thinks they may be the same.

VIII. *Conyza*

VIII. *Conyza fruticosa, cisti odore, floribus pallide purpureis, summitatibus ramulorum insidentibus, capitulis & semine minoribus. Cat. p.* 123. *Tab.* 151. *Fig.* 2.

This Shrub rises to about six or seven Foot high, it has several Stems as big as ones Thumb, covered with a reddish brown Ropy, or membranaceous tough Bark, and the Branches go out opposite one to the other, or sometimes three together, they are thick set with Leaves, standing on a qnarter of an Inch long Foot-Stalks; they are Inch long, half as broad near the round Base where broadest, the Nerves running from the Foot-Stalks end, as from a common Center, they are somewhat rough, viscid and smell like those of *Cistus*. The tops are branched out into several Foot-Stalks, sustaining several naked Heads like those of *Jacobæa* of a pale purple colour. After these follow many small, light brown, oblong, canulated pappous Seeds. There are some small varieties of this.

It grows by the way going to *Guanaboa* on the Red Hills, and on Mount *Diablo* on a small *Savanna* very plentifully.

IX. *Conyza fruticosa, cisti odore, floribus pallide purpureis summitatibus ramulorum insidentibus, capitulis & semine majoribus. Cat. p.* 124. *Tab.* 151. *Fig.* 3.

'Tis in every thing like the former, only seemed somewhat larger, the Heads were also much larger, being incloſed by several Leaves of a brown colour, surrounding *Squammatim* the Flowers and Seed.

X. *Conyza fruticosa, folio hastato, flore pallide purpureo. Cat. p.* 124. *Eupatorium Americanum, foliis urticæ mollibus & incanis. Tournef. Inst. p.* 456. *An Conyza Americana urticæ folio flore cæruleo. hort. Amst. p.* 99 ?

This by a large woody Stalk rises to about seven Foot high, the Bark is of a whitish colour, the Branches are quadrangular, and set opposite one to another. The Leaves stand likewise on the ends of the Twigs on an Inch long Foot-Stalks, opposite one to the other, being almost triangular, an Inch and an half long, and more than an Inch broad at Base, a little hairy, having Ribs run through the Leaf to the several parts of it from the end of the Foot-Stalk. They are of a yellowish green colour, and very odoriferous. *Ex alis foliorum* towards the tops are small two Inches long Stalks, having here and there smaller Leaves of the same shape with the larger, supporting several naked Flowers, each whereof have an half Inch long Foot-Stalk, is naked, and composed of many pale purple Flowers with their several *Stamina*, standing very close by one another, and all incloſed by many green, long, scaly Leaves. After these follow several small, oblong, cannulated, or striated Seeds, of a light brown or gray colour, having some stiff pappous hairs on their ends.

It grows every where about the Town.

It is counted an admirable vulnerary, being only beaten and applied, having cur'd one who was Lanc'd through the Body at the taking of the Island.

There is a variety in this, the Leaves being sometimes more hairy, and smaller.

XI. *Conyza fruticosa flore pallide purpureo, capitulis è lateribus ramulorum spicatim exeuntibus. Cat. p.* 124. *An Cotino affinis arbor Americana, Tremate Brasilienſibus. Marcgr. Pluken. Alm. p.* 121 ?

This Shrub riſes to four or five Foot high, having a round, whitiſh, woody Stalk, its Branches come out at top, and are reflected, or bow downwards. The Twigs are thick ſet with ſmall Leaves, coming out alternatively on ſhort, or no Foot-Stalks, they are ſomewhat curled, or uneven on their ſurface like Sage Leaves, an Inch and an half long, and half an Inch broad in the middle where broadeſt, ending in a point, and being whiter on the under ſide. *Ex alis foliorum* come the Flowers, which are of a light purple colour, like the others of this Kind, incloſed with ſome pale brown Leaves. After theſe follow ſmall, oblong, white pappous Seeds.

It grows in the clear'd Woodlands at the Creſcent Plantation, and in the *Caribe* Iſlands.

The bruiſed Leaves are good againſt Pains and Inflammations of the Eyes. The Leaves and pappous Seeds, becauſe of their being Aromatick, are good in Baths to cleanſe and ſcour. *Piſo.*

XII. *Conyza major odorata, ſeu baccharis, floribus purpureis nudis. Cat. p.* 124. *Tab.* 152. *Fig.* 1.

This has a large, woody, ſhort Root, having very many fibrils on every ſide. The Stalk riſes as high as that of *Baccharis Monſpelienſium. Ger. Park.* being round purple, ſolid, having Leaves ſtanding without any order, on an Inch long Foot-Stalks, being three Inches long, one broad in the middle where broadeſt, rough, and notch'd about the edges The Stalks are divided towards the top into ſeveral Branches, each being ſubdivided into ſeveral others, on the tops of which are round, purple Heads, of the bigneſs of thoſe of the *Baccharis Monſpelienſium*, conſiſting of an innumerable company of dry *Petala*, and white Down, almoſt like thoſe of *Gnaphalium Americanum*, after which in ſmall time follow many ſmall, browniſh, cannulated, pappous Seeds.

The whole Plant is very gratefully odoriferous.

It grew by the Sea-ſide in the Mariſh Grounds by Mr. *Delatree*'s in *Liguanee.*

XIII. *Conyza urticæ folio. Cat. p.* 124. *Tab.* 152. *Fig.* 2.

This had ſeveral white, ſtrong filaments for Roots, with lateral fibers, from which went up a ſquare, reddiſh coloured, woody Stalk, a Foot and an half high, more or leſs. The Leaves, as well as Branches, ſtand oppoſite to one another, the firſt on three quarters of an Inch long Foot-Stalks, being about an Inch and an half long, and three quarters of an Inch broad in their middle where broadeſt, hairy, from their Foot-Stalks end increaſing to the middle, and thence decreaſing to a point, being very much ſerrated about the edges, and like the Leaves of Nettles. The Flowers and Seed come at top, the latter being cannulated, ſmall, black and pappous, incloſed with ſmall Leaves for their *Calyx*, ſet round them *ſquammatim*, as in others of this Kind.

It grows in *Jamaica* and the *Caribes.*

XIV. *Conyza folio haſtato, ſeu triangulari, ſerrato, glabro. Cat. p.*124. *Tab.* 153. *Fig.* 1, 2.

This Plant has a long, white Root, with ſeveral lateral fibrils, ſending up a green, ſmooth fourſquare Stalk, one Foot and an half high, bigger than a Swans-Quill. At an Inch and an half's diſtance the Branches come out ſet oppoſite one to the other, and the Leaves on the Branches in like manner, ſtanding on Inch long Foot-Stalks, being almoſt triangular, they are an Inch broad at Baſe, and a little longer from the Foot-Stalks end to the oppoſite point, ſerrated pretty deep on the edges of a yellowiſh green colour, being

being nervous, having Ribs running through them like thoſe of Plantain. The Flowers come at top of the Branches, are whitiſh and naked like thoſe of Groundſel, and after them follows a ſmall, pappous, cannulated, brown Seed.

There is a variety of this, having the Leaves as it were eared at Baſe.

It grew in Colonel *Nedham*'s Plantation in Sixteen Mile Walk.

XV. *Conyza minor procumbens fœtida, flore luteo, ſeminibus tomento obductis. Cat. p.* 124. *Tab.* 153. *Fig.* 3.

Several Strings, or brown, ſmall fibrils, ſend forth on all Hands ſquare Stalks, of about a Foot in length, at every two or three Inches of which are joints, and from theſe proceed the Branches, Twigs and Leaves. The Leaves are hairy all over, without any Foot-Stalks, an Inch long, and half as broad in the middle, where broadeſt, ſnipt, or indented about the edges, of a yellowiſh green colour, and unſavory ſmell. The Flowers ſtand many together on the tops of the Branches, and *ex alis foliorum*, and are of a yellow colour. After theſe follow a great many long, black Seeds, covered all over with a white Wool.

It grows in ſeveral places where Woods have been clear'd in moſt Plantations of the Iſland.

XVI. *After folio oblongo, integro, flore pallide cæruleo. Cat. p.* 124.

This riſes about a Foot and an half high, with a reddiſh, round, ſmooth Stalk, having long pointed Leaves, broadeſt in the middle, a little whitiſh, ſmooth, without any notches on the edges. The Flowers are many, of a very light blue colour, the middle and *Barbulæ* being both of the ſame colour. I did not obſerve whether the Seeds were pappous or not, ſo know not whether it be a true *After* or *Chryſanthemum aſteris facie.*

It grows in moiſt watery places in the *Savannas* about the Town.

The Deſcription of this ſhews it to be very different from the *After novæ Belgiæ latifolius umbellatus floribus dilute violaceis. Herm. Hort. Leyd.* This I take notice of, becauſe Doctor *Plukenet* in his *Mantiſſ. p.* 29. thinks they may be the ſame.

XVII. *After canadenſis annuus non deſcriptus. Brunyer. Hort. Bleſ. Cat. p.* 124. *Conyza acris annua alba hirſuta major. Pluken. Alm. p.* 117.

I found this in ſeveral places of this Iſland, as likewiſe plentifully in the *Caribes.*

XVIII. *Senecio major florum calyce purpureo. Cat. p.* 124.

This has ſeveral white fibrils, going out of every ſide of an oblong, reddiſh Root, from whence ſprings up a round, green, juicy Stalk, about one Foot and an half high. It has Leaves irregula ly plac'd, and thick ſet on every ſide without any Foot-Stalks, about four Inches long, and an Inch Broad near the farther end where broadeſt, beginning narrow, increaſing to near the end, whence it ſtraitens, ending in a point, being very much ſinuated, or jagged on the edges like ordinary Groundſel. At the top come the Flowers, being many, naked, of a yellowiſh white colour. The calycular Leaves are purple, and each ſtands on ſometimes a longer, and ſometimes a ſhorter Foot-Stalk.

It grew in the clear'd Ground in Colonel *Nedham*'s Plantation in ſixteen Mile Walk.

This ſeems to me to be very different from the *Senecio viſcoſus Æthiopicus flore purpureo. Breyn. cent.* As may be eaſily gathered from their Titles and Deſcriptions. Dr. *Plukenet* in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 170. thinks they may be the ſame.

XIX. *Senecio*

XIX. *Senecio minor, bellidis majoris folio. Cat. p.* 125. *Tab.* 152. *Fig.* 3.

This has ſeveral Inch and an half long, ſmooth, ſmall, white Roots, no bigger than Thread. The Stalk is round, hoary, about five or ſix Inches high, having ſome few Leaves on them, without any order. The Leaves have no Foot-Stalks, but ſtick to the Stalk with a narrow beginning, and augment to their round end, being in all about an Inch long, rough, hoary, and of a whitiſh green colour, very often having two or three notches in them, and like in ſhape to the Leaves of the *Bellis major caule folioſo. C. B. pin.* The top of the Stalk and ſmall Branches coming out *ex alis foliorum*, ſupport the Flowers, which are in every thing like thoſe of Groundſel, being made up of many ſmall, yellow Flowers, cloſe ſet together, and encircled by many whitiſh, long, narrow Leaves.

It grew on the Banks of the *Rio Cobre*, under the Town, on the ſame ſide of the River.

The Figures and Deſcriptions of this Plant, and the *Senecio trixaginis ſpecie ac mollitia caulículis ſubrubicundis. Plin. Pluken. Alm. p.* 343. *Phyt. Tab.* 315. *Fig.* 1. ſhew them to be very different, though Dr. *Plukenet* in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 170. thinks they may be the ſame.

XXI. *Virga aurea major, ſive herba Doria, folio ſinuato hirſuto. Cat. p.* 125. *Tab.* 152. *Fig.* 4.

This has a very ſtrong, Inch thick, ſtriated, green Stalk, as high, or higher than a Man, having along the Stalk, ſeveral Leaves larger than thoſe on its Branches, which are four Inches long, and one broad in the middle where broadeſt, rough, ſinuated about the edges, and of a dark green colour. Towards the top of the Stalk are many Branches and Twigs, every one of which ſuſtains a great many naked, yellow Flowers, like thoſe of *Jacobæa*.

It grew on the Road to Mountain River, in Colonel *Cope*'s Plantation.

XXII. *Helichryſum caule alato, floribus ſpicatis. Cat, p.* 125. *Tab.* 152. *Fig.* 5.

This has ſeveral ſtraight Stalks riſing two Foot high from the ſame Root. The Staiks are round, though the two long, one tenth part of an Inch broad *Fimbriæ*, belonging to each Leaf, makes it look as if it were four ſquare, being on every ſide of the Stalk. The Leaves are ſet at about an Inches diſtance from one another, on every ſide of the Stalk, having the two *Fimbriæ*, or ledges aforeſaid under them on each ſide. They are three Inches long, and not over one quarter of an Inch broad, indented ſlightly about the edges, of a very dark green colour above, and woolly or white underneath, with one eminent Nerve running longways. The tops of the Stalks, and the ſmall Branches near the top coming out *ex alis foliorum* are Spikes of Flowers ſtanding ſometimes ſingly, and ſometimes three or four in a Tuft, on the very Stalk its ſelf, without any *Petioli*, or Foot-Stalks, being naked, the outwardmoſt *Calicular* Leaves incloſing the Flowers, and the tops at firſt coming out being purple. After theſe come a great many ſmall pappous Seeds, as in the others of this Kind.

This grows in the dry *Savannas*, near Mr. *Batchelors*, and over the *Rio Cobre* by the Angels.

XXII. *Chryſanthemum fruticoſum maritimum, foliis glaucis oblongis, flore luteo. Cat. p.* 125.

This Shrub roſe to about four Foot high, having under a whiteiſh, ſmooth Bark, a white Wood, being about the bigneſs of ones little Finger, divided into ſeveral Branches, towards the top ſet oppoſite to one another,

whereon

whereon grow the Leaves by Tufts, or ſeveral together, one Tuft being ſet oppoſite to another, and made up of longer and ſhorter Leaves, which when longeſt are about an Inch in length, and one third part of an Inch broad near the end, where they are round and broadeſt, having at the end a ſhort, ſcarce diſcernible prickle. They are at their beginning narrow, without any Foot-Stalks, all covered with a Down, making them look white all over, without any inciſures on the edges. On the tops of the Branches ſtand the Flowers in large Heads, on the outſide of which are many whitiſh ſmall Leaves, incloſing the Flowers, which are many, cloſe ſet together, of a yellow colour, having a Circle of the like colour'd *Petala*, or *Barbulæ* ſtanding above them. After theſe follow many ſolid Seeds, like the others of this Kind.

I found it growing near St. *Chriſtopher*'s Cave, not far from the old Town of *Sevilla*, on the Rocks by the Sea-ſide.

XXIII. *Chryſanthemum Salviæ folio rugoſo, ſcabro, oblongo. Cat. p.* 125. *Tab.* 154. *Fig.* 1.

The Stalks were jointed, woody, and had Leaves ſet on them, which were about two Inches long, and more than half as broad, being narrow both at beginning and point, equal on the edges, rough, and bullated, or like the Leaves of wild Sage. The Heads were as large as thoſe of *Chryſanthemum Segetum*, but becauſe the Specimen from which I deſcribed it was imperfect, I can ſay no more of it.

I found it in one of the *Caribes*.

XXIV. *Chryſanthemum trifoliatum ſcandens, flore luteo, ſemine longo, roſtrato bidente. Cat. p.* 125. *Tab.* 154. *Fig.* 2, 3. *An Chryſanthemum Americanum, ciceris folio glabro, flore bellidis majoris. Herm. par. Bat. p.* 124. *An Bidens trifolia, Americana, leucanthemi flore. Tournefort. Inſt. p.* 462? *Bellis major Americana fruteſcens trifoliata glabra. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part.* 3. *p.* 30?

This has a ſlender Stalk, four or five Foot high, needing the help of neighbouring Shrubs or Trees on which it leans, and among which it always grows, being divided into Branches, three or four Inches long, having Leaves ſtanding on three-quarters of an Inch long common Foot-Stalks, being three always together; that Leaf in the middle, or oppoſite to the Foot-Stalk, is an Inch long, and half an Inch broad at Baſe, very deeply jagged or cut on the edges, ſmooth, of a graſs green colour, and thin, the other two Leaves at Baſe are of the ſame ſhape, *&c.* only ſmaller. The Flowers are ſeveral, ſtanding on an Inch and an half long Foot-Stalks, coming out *ex alis foliorum*, each of which has on the outſide ſeveral green, long Leaves on the top of which are five or more yellow, pretty long *Petala*, within which are many Flowers crowded cloſe together, as in the others of this Kind. After theſe follow ſeveral half an Inch long, rough Seeds, having two horns ſtanding on their ends, in place of the *Pappus* in other Seeds.

It grows among the Trees and Shrubs on the *Red Hills* going to *Guanaboa*, on Mount *Diablo*, and other the inland woody parts of this Iſland.

The colour of the Flowers of this makes it ſeem to be different from the *Chryſanthemum Americanum, ciceris folio, &c.*

XXV. *Chryſanthemum cannabinum Americanum alatum, flore aphyllo, globoſo, aurantio, baccharidis foliis. Breyn. Cat. p.* 126. *Chryſanthemum Americanum caule alato, flore aphyllo, globoſo, aurantio, foliis baccharidis. Commelin. hort. Amſt. part.* 1. *p.* 5. *Bidens Indica, Hieracii folio, caule alato. Tournef. p. Inſt.* 462. *Chryſanthemum conyzoides caule alato Curaſſavicum. Herm. par. Bat. p.* 125.

Chryſanthemum Curaſſavicum alato caule, flore aurantiaco bullato. Bob. hiſt. Ox. part. 3. p. 25.

This has a large Root with many white ſtrings ſtrongly fixed in the Earth, from which riſe ſeveral Stalks a Foot high, having a green Selvedge, or being alated. The Leaves grow along the Stalk, are rough, indented like thoſe of *Cichory*, or *Jacea*, growing larger towards their top, and ending in a point about an Inch and an half long, and half an Inch broad near the end where broadeſt, of a dark green colour. The Flowers come many together in Heads like thoſe of the others of this Kind, they are of a deep yellow, or Orange colour. After theſe follow broad Seeds, ſomething like thoſe of Parſnips, black in the middle, white about their edges, and having two prickles or hoı s on their ends.

It grows near the Bridge over *Black River* in St. *Dorothies* Pariſh.

XXVI. *Chryſanthemum Conyzoides nodiflorum, ſemine roſtrato bidente. Cat. p. 126. Tab. 154. Fig. 4.*

This had a round browniſh Stalk, about a Foot long, which was jointed at every two or three Inches, and at the joints had Leaves, ſet oppoſite to one another, ſtanding on very ſhort, if any Foot-Stalks. The Leaves were about an Inch and an half long, and half as broad in the middle where broadeſt, beginning narrow, increaſing to the middle, and thence decreaſing, and ending in a point, being hairy on their upper ſide, having many appearing Nerves, and being of a dark green colour. *Ex alis foliorum* come the Branches, ſet oppoſite to one another, and the Flowers, which are ſmall Heads, without any Foot-Stalks, being one or more ſtanding together, each being ſurrounded by a few dry, brown Membranes. After ſome time follows the Seed, which is ſmall, gray oblong, having two horns, ſtanding out as others of this Kind, which are *Bidentia*.

It grew in the inland part of this Iſland, and in *Barbados*.

XXVII. *Chryſanthemum paluſtre, repens, minus, odoratum, folio ſcabro trilobato. Cat. p. 126. Tab. 155. Fig. 1.*

The Stalk is jointed, creeping along the ſurface of the Earth, every joint ſending into the Earth many hairy fibers and ſtrings of a blackiſh brown colour, and Leaves oppoſite to one another. They are very like the Leaves of *Caryophyllata*, only very rough, having ſeveral points or notches, and being very aromatically ſweet ſmelled. At, or towards the tops *ex alis foliorum* go out ſome long Foot-Stalks, having yellow Flowers exactly like the other *Chryſanthemums*.

It grows on the Banks of *Rio Cobre*, and in all the moiſt places of the Town, and other *Savannas*.

The Deſcription and Figure of this, ſhew it to be different from the *Chryſanthemum hirſutum Virginianum auriculato dulcamaræ folio octopetalon, Pluken. Phyt. Tab. 242. Fig. 6.* though Dr. *Plukenet* doubts in his *Mantiſſa, p. 48.* if it be not the ſame.

XXVII. *Chryſanthemum ſylvaticum repens minus, Chamædryos folio, flore luteo nudo, ſemine roſtrato. Cat. p. 126. Tab. 155. Fig. 2. An Chryſanthemum Maderaſpatanum menthæ arvenſis folio & facie floribus bigemellis ad foliorum alas pediculis curtis. Pluken. Phyt. Tab. 118. Fig. 5. Alm. p. 100?*

This had ſeveral hairy fibrous Roots, which it ſtruck into the Earth from the lowermoſt joint, it uſually lay along on the ſurface of the Earth, having joints, and a Stalk about nine Inches long. The Leaves ſtand on half an Inch long Foot-Stalks, oppoſite to one another, being about three quarters of an Inch long, and as broad at round Baſe where broadeſt, from whence they

 decreaſed

decreaſed to the point, being ſerrated about the edges, and of a dark green colour, with ſeveral appearing Ribs, going through the Leaf, ſome whereof take their Original from the end of the Foot-Stalk, as from a common Center. At the tops on three quarters of an Inch long *Petioli* ſtand the Heads, being made up of many Flowers ſet cloſe together, naked, ſmall, and yellowiſh, with many *Stamina* appearing on them. After theſe follow ſeveral oblong, ſhort, brown, cannulated Seeds, having two or three prickles at their ends.

It grew in the inland Woods in ſeveral places of this Iſland.

XXVIII. *Chryſanthemum paluſtre minimum repens, apii folio. Cat. p. 126. Tab. 155. Fig. 3. Chryſanthemum Americanum, humile, ranunculi folio. Plum. Tournef. Inſt. p. 492.*

This has ſmall, ſtringy, dark brown Roots, ſending out ſeveral Branches, ſpread round on the ſurface of the Ground, having Leaves cut in on the edges, reſembling Smallage Leaves, of a pale green colour. The Flowers are made up of ſeveral ſmall, yellow Flowers, ſtanding cloſe by one another in the manner of other *Chryſanthemums*, being ſurrounded by *Barbulæ*, of the ſame yellow colour. The Seeds are long, greeniſh brown, ſtriated, and to each Flower follows one Seed, ſtanding in the Heads juſt as the Flowers did.

It grows in the moiſter places of the Town *Savanna's*, and in the *Caribes*; and is in perfection ſome time after rainy weather.

Dr. *Plukenet* in his *Mantiſſa*, *p.* 47. doubts whether this be the *Chryſanthemum Chinenſe foliis plurifariam diviſis, &c. Phyt. Tab.* 22. *Fig.* 3. whoever compares the Figures and Deſcriptions of theſe Plants, will ſoon ſee they differ.

XXIX. *Artemiſia humilior flore majore albo. Cat. p.* 127. *Abſynthium eryſimi folio, Achoavan Alpini quodammodo accedens ex inſula Jamaicenſi. Pluk. Alm. p.* 2. Wild Wormwood.

This from a ſmall, whitiſh brown Inch long Root, having ſome few fibers, thereby to draw its Nouriſhment, riſes one Foot high, ſeveral, ſtriated, whitiſh, ſolid Stalks, ſupporting ſeveral Branches, coming from the inſide of the Leaves, very deeply cut in on the edges, after the manner of Wormwood, from whence its name, or Mugwort, only whiter in colour than thoſe of the laſt, the lower the Leaves the larger they are. The Flowers at top ſtand in Heads on the Branches ends, and are made up of a great many ſingle white ones, making much larger Flowers than thoſe of ordinary Mugwort.

It grows by the Town of St. *Jago de la Vega*, in the claiy and gravelly Grounds of the *Savannas*.

It flowers moſt part of the year.

It is made uſe of as a good vulnerary Herb, and accounted very effectual.

XXX. *Scabioſæ affinis anomala ſylvatica, enulæ folio, ſingulis floſculis albis in eodem capitulo perianthia habentibus, ſemine pappoſo. Cat. p.* 127. *Tab.* 156. *Fig.* 1, 2.

This has a round ſtriated, rough, pretty large Stem, riſing to three Foot high, having towards the bottom ſeveral Leaves ſet without any order, on half an Inch long Foot-Stalks. They are five Inches long, and two broad in the middle where broadeſt, from a narrow beginning increaſing to the middle, and thence decreaſing to the end, indented about the edges, being rough above, having the ſurface ſcabrous, or corrugated after the manner of Sage or Foxglove, and woolly underneath. Towards the top the Leaves are ſmaller, out of whoſe *Alæ* come hoary Inch long Foot-Stalks, ſupporting a round

round Head, of many white tubulous, oblong Flowers, each Flower ſtanding in a chaffy *Calyx*, or *Perianthium*, made up of ſeveral dry, browniſh membranes, which afterwards contains three or four ſmall, oblong, ſmooth, and ſhining gray Seeds, having a few pappous hairs on their upper ends.

It grow in the Woods on the Road to Colonel *Cope*'s Plantation in *Guanaboa*, and in ſeveral other Woods of this Iſland very plentifully.

This is not the Plant called *Eupatorio affinis Americana, bulboſa floribus ſcarioſis calyculis contectis. Plukenet. Alm. p.* 142. *Phyt. Tab.* 177. *Fig.* 4. as Doctor *Plukenet* thinks it may be in his *Mantiſſa, p.* 73.

XXXI. *Eryngium foliis anguſtis ſerratis fœtidum. Cat. p.* 127. *Tab.* 156. *Fig.* 3, 4. *An Eryngium fœtidum oblongis capitulis Americanum. Pluken. Alm. p.* 137 ?

This Plant has ſix or ſeven round, ſmooth, whitiſh Roots, about ten Inches long, going ſtraight down into the Earth, taking very firm rooting therein, which uniting in one towards the ſurface of the Earth, there ſends forth Leaves ſpread on the Ground on every hand, to the number of five or ſix, eight Inches long, and one broad near the end where broadeſt, very deeply ſerrated, and having on its edge ſoft prickles. From the middle of the Leaves riſe one or two Stalks about a Foot and an half high, being round, green, hollow, ſmooth, always divided into two, or obſerving a Dichotomy, and having at parting two deeply cut, prickly, ſhort, Leaves. The top or Heads are like thoſe of other *Eryngiums*, having ſeveral long, narrow Leaves under them, which are prickly; they are at firſt greeniſh, afterwards brown, and have ſeveral brown Seeds ſet round a ſmall column. All parts of the Plant have a very penetrating ſtrong, though not very unſavoury ſmell.

It grows at the *Creſcent* Plantation near the Orange Walk on the Banks of the *Rio Cobre*, in moiſt, low, flat Grounds in ſeveral other places, by Colonel *Bourden*'s Houſe, in his Plantation, and in *Barbados*.

It is counted one of the greateſt *Alexipharmaca's* of theſe parts. The Deſtill'd water of it is reckon'd a very great *Antepileptick*, and extremely to reſiſt Hyſterick Fits.

I queſtion not this being the Plant mentioned by *Hernandez*, called *Cohuyelli*, every thing agreeing to it. He tells us that,

It is hot in the fourth Degree, taſts like Skirrets, though a little ſharp and ſmelling. The Root powdered, and taken to the quantity of three Drams in ten Ounces of water, ſtrengthens the weak and cold Stomach, eaſes pains of the Belly and other parts from Colds, diſſipates Wind, is good for Colick and Iliack Diſeaſes, is Diuretick, and helps the *Catamenia*, cures Surfeits, incites to Venery, and is good againſt the Bites of Venemous Serpents. It has a better effect, if it be given out of a hot and ſtrengthening Liquor, it diſſipates preternatural Tumours, and humours in the Joints, and remedies all cold intemperatures. *Hernandez.*

It is called *Itubu* in *Surinam*, or *Fuga Serpentum*, becauſe they come not where it grows. 'Tis *Alexipharmac* from its volatile Salt, and the ſmell of the Leaves cures Hyſterick Fits. *Hern.*

The End of the firſt Volume.

ERRORS of the Preſs.

PAge 2. line 11. read *Guanahani.* p. 7. l. 23. for 100000, r. 1000000. p. 18. l. 31. r. *Gridiron* or *Plate of Iron.* p. 24. l. 28. r. *Rats or Dormice.* p. 29. 12. r. *or at moſt.* l. 23. r. *more of.* l. *ult.* r. *ſometimes the* : for *Nights*, r. *Night.* p. 30. l. 16. r. *all the.* p. 37. 2d Col. *Sept.* 21. r. *and great.* p. 38. 2d Col. *Oct.* 26. r. *a very eaſy Sea-Breeze.* p. 39. *Dec.* 9. add *Dyſenteries very common.* p. 45. l. 20. dele *after much Rain.* p. 46. l. 6. dele *as and as they can.* 24. l. 25. r. *are.* p. 47. l. 16. r. *their.* p. 48 l. 29. r. after *them, when. Id.* l. 41. *bawdry or.* p. 49. l. 9. d. *if it can be.* p. 52. l. 16. r. *ſometimes. Ib.* 32. after *Piganinny* d. the *Comma,* p. 56. l. 13. and 15. *Curaſſao. Ib.* l. 34. r. *or Creolians deſcended from them.* p. 60. l. 23. r. *ſome other Places or.* p. 61. l. 37. r. *(as well as the Scum or Juice from the bad Canes)* p. 62. l. 14. *after put to the Quantity of.* l. 18. r. *Mountains.* l. 34. after Pews dele the *Comma,* p. 73. l. 37. r. *as 'tis.* p. 75. l. 17. r. *Vinifera.* p. 76. l. 13. dele *it.* p. 83. l. 2. after *together* add a *Comma,* l. 6. dele *or.* l. 18. r. *their.* l. 19. r. *ſelling.* l. 24. after *Engliſh* add a *Colon*: after *ſince* add *then.* l. 41. after *Water* add a *Colon*: p. 95. l. 2. r. *Particles which*: r. *out again.* p. 96 l. 36. r. 25 *Years.* p. 97. l. 29. r. *Diſtemper which.* l. 40. r. *Puſtles which.* p. 106. l. 13. r. *Diſeaſe which.* p. 108 l. 31. for *the ſame* put *no.* l. 35. r. *Phyſician.* l. 36. r. *by which the Operation of the Cathartick was ſtop'd.* p. 111. *antepen.* for *of* r. *or.* p. 112. l. 13. d. *firſt of.* l. 35. for *by* r. *for.* p. 114. l. 11. r. *his had.* l. 40. r. *moſt who.* p. 123. *pen.* d. *ſhe.* p. 133. l. 22. after *in* add *an.* p. 134. l. 11. r. *Perſons.* p. 135. l. 19. for *here* r. *there.* p. 136. l. 19. after *be* add *he.* p. 140. l. 23. r. *her.* p. 144. l. 14. r. *Thought.* p. 146. l. 19. for *alternative* r. *alterative.* l. 28. r. *ſeveral times to.* p. 147. l. 2. r. *the other.* l. 17. r. *it in the Hamaca.* p. 150. l. 2. for *not done* read *omitted.* l. 4. r. *Chirurgeons.* l. 32. r. *uſed when they were.*

Page 13. line 1. for *Weſt* read *Eaſt.* p. 47. l. *penult.* for *weſtwardly* read *eaſtwardly.* p. 57. l. 18. r. *Tournefort. antepen.* d. *the Leaves and.* p. 62. *antepen.* r. *Spongia. ibid.* r. *digitata.* p. 83. 37. d. *radice.* p. 93. l. 4. r. 53. p. 95. r. LXXVI, LXXVII, and ſo to the End of the Chapter. p. 116. l. 27. for 84 read 74. p. 130. l. 14. r. 85. &, 141. *Fig.* 1. p. 134. l. 19. r. *kind.* p. 149. l. 17. read *ſtupefied Benzo.* p. 152. l. 9. for *it* r. *they.* p. 161. l. 7. for *Seds* read *Seed.* l. 13. r. *the Leaves of this,* and for *they* read *it.* p. 165. 50. add after *or, nine,* and d. *nine* the end of the ſame Line. p. 167. l. 5. d. *Cæſalp.* l. 43. r. XLII. p. 175. l. 27. r. *very much.* p. 179. l. 23. r. *which ſee.* p. 184. l. *ult.* r. *Fig.* 2. p. 187. l. 18. for *are* read *is.* p. 199. l. 24. r. *Seed-Veſſel.* p. 201. l. 43. r. 128. p. 219. l. 2, r. *Tab.* 151. *Fig.* 1. p. 250. l. 24. r. *jointed.* p. 252. l. 22, r. *roſaceis.* p. 259. l. 39. r. *irregularly.* p. 260. l. 19. r. XX.

ERRORS of the Press.

Fig. 1.
Albacore, five Thynnus.

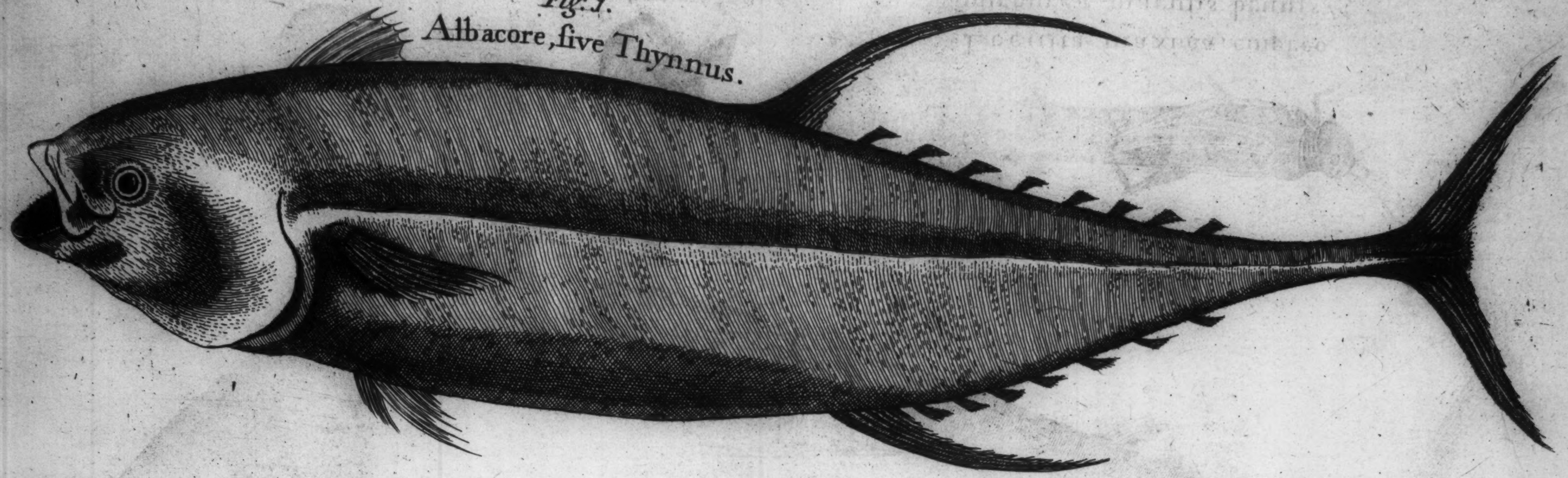


Fig. 2.
Serpens Marinus compreſsus lividus.

Fig. 3.
Scombrus Major

Fig. 3.

Scombrus Major torosus.

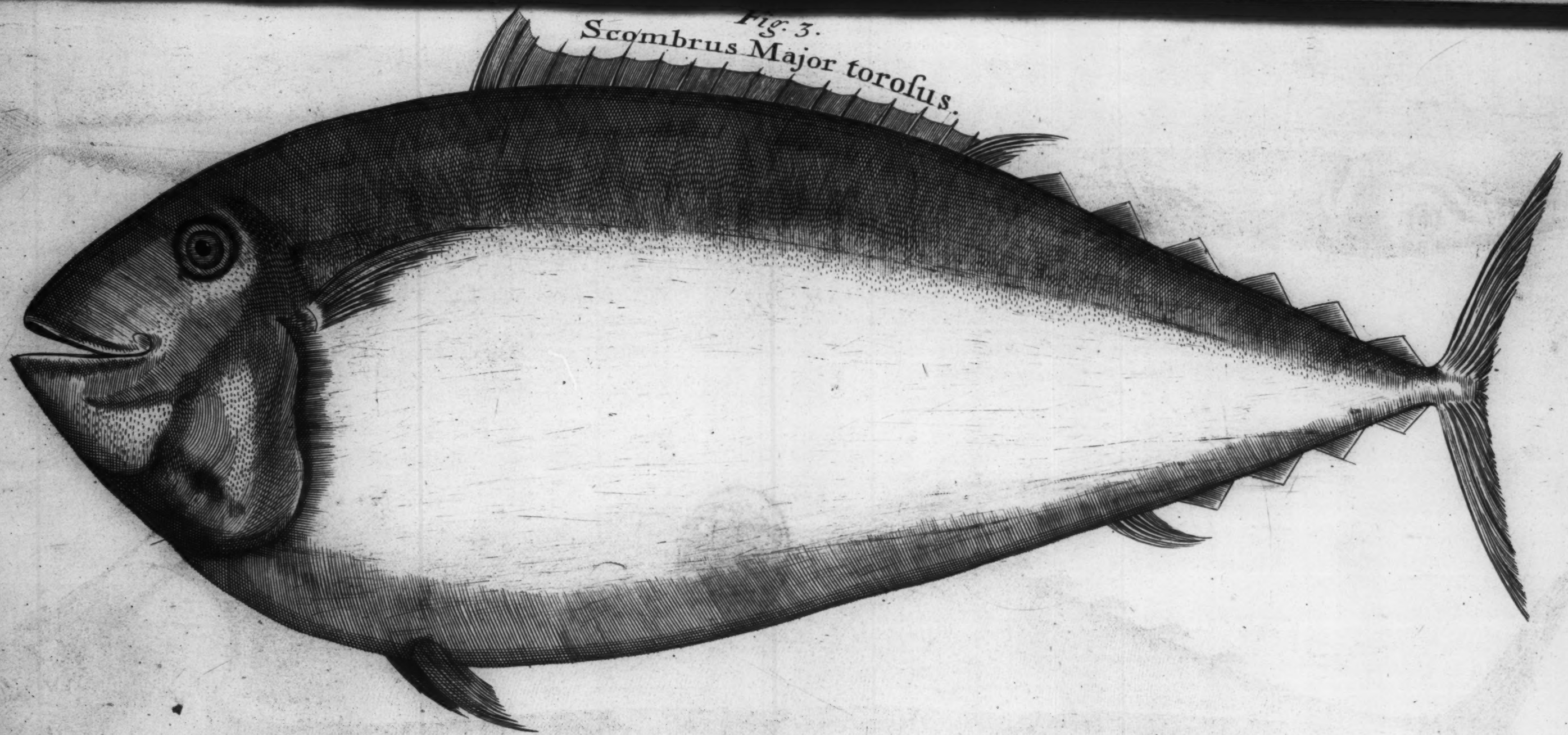
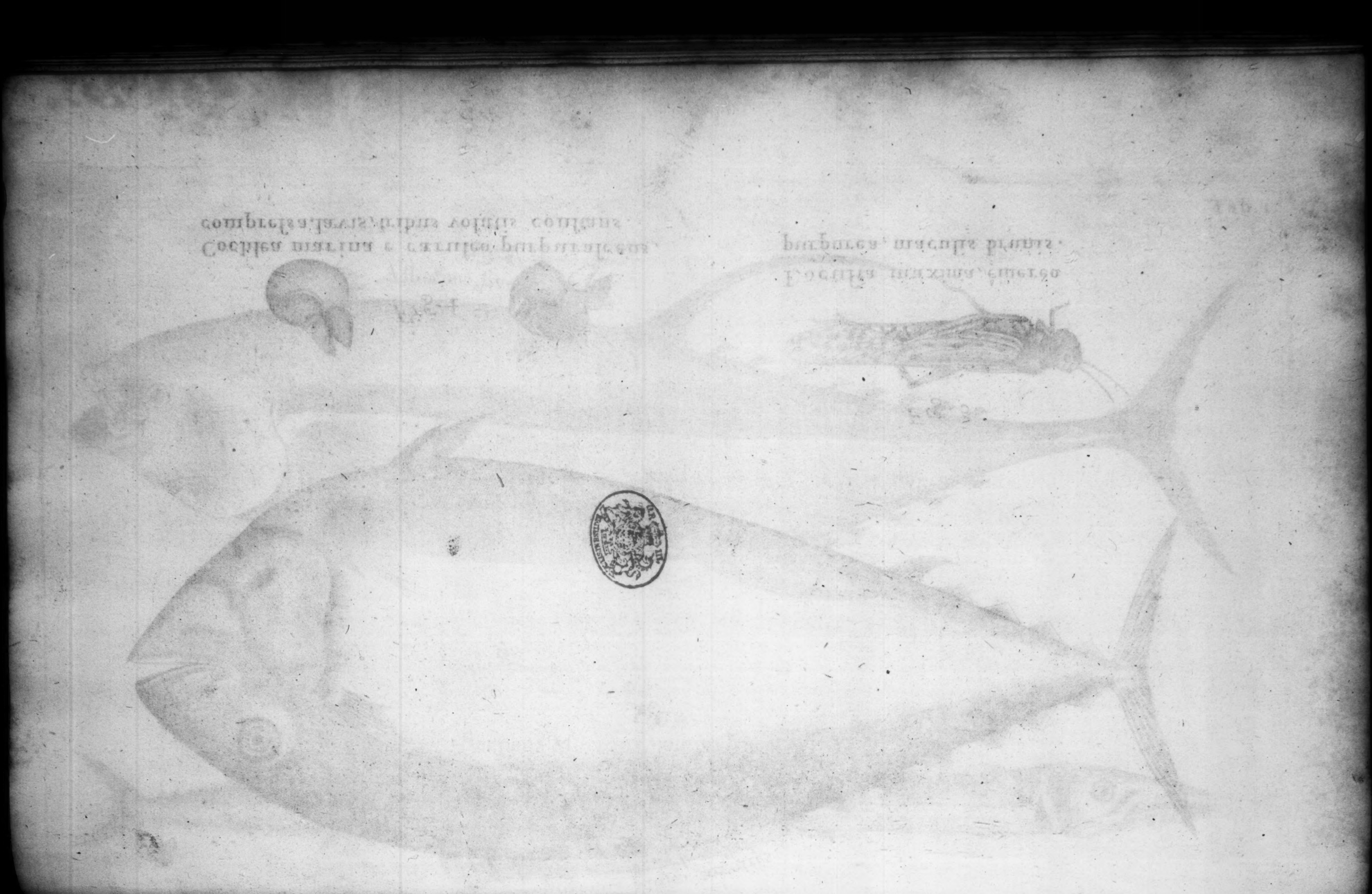


Fig. 4

Cochlea marina e cæruleo purpurascens, compressa, lævis, tribus volutis constans.

Fig. 5.

Locusta maxima, cinereo purpurea, maculis brunis.



Tab. 2.

Fig. 1.

Mulcus Marinus plumiformis,

Ramulis & Foliis

Capillaceis

Tab. 2.

Fig. 1.

Muſcus Marinus Ramulis & Folijs Capillaceis plumiformis, denſiſsimis.

Fig. 6.

Gramen Avenaceum &c. cujus altera facies exhibetur *Fig.* 5.

Fig. 2.

Lenticula palustris, Ca. ver. Aegyptiaca, five Stratiotes aquatica, Foliis fedo majore latioribus. C. B.

Fig. 3.

Adiantum ramosum majus, foliis seu pinnulis tenuibus, longis, profunde laciniatis obtusis.

Fig. 4.

Gramen miliaceum angustifolium, altum, locustis minimis.

Fig. 5.

Gramen avenaceum panicula minus sparsa cujus singula grana, tres aristas longissimas habent.

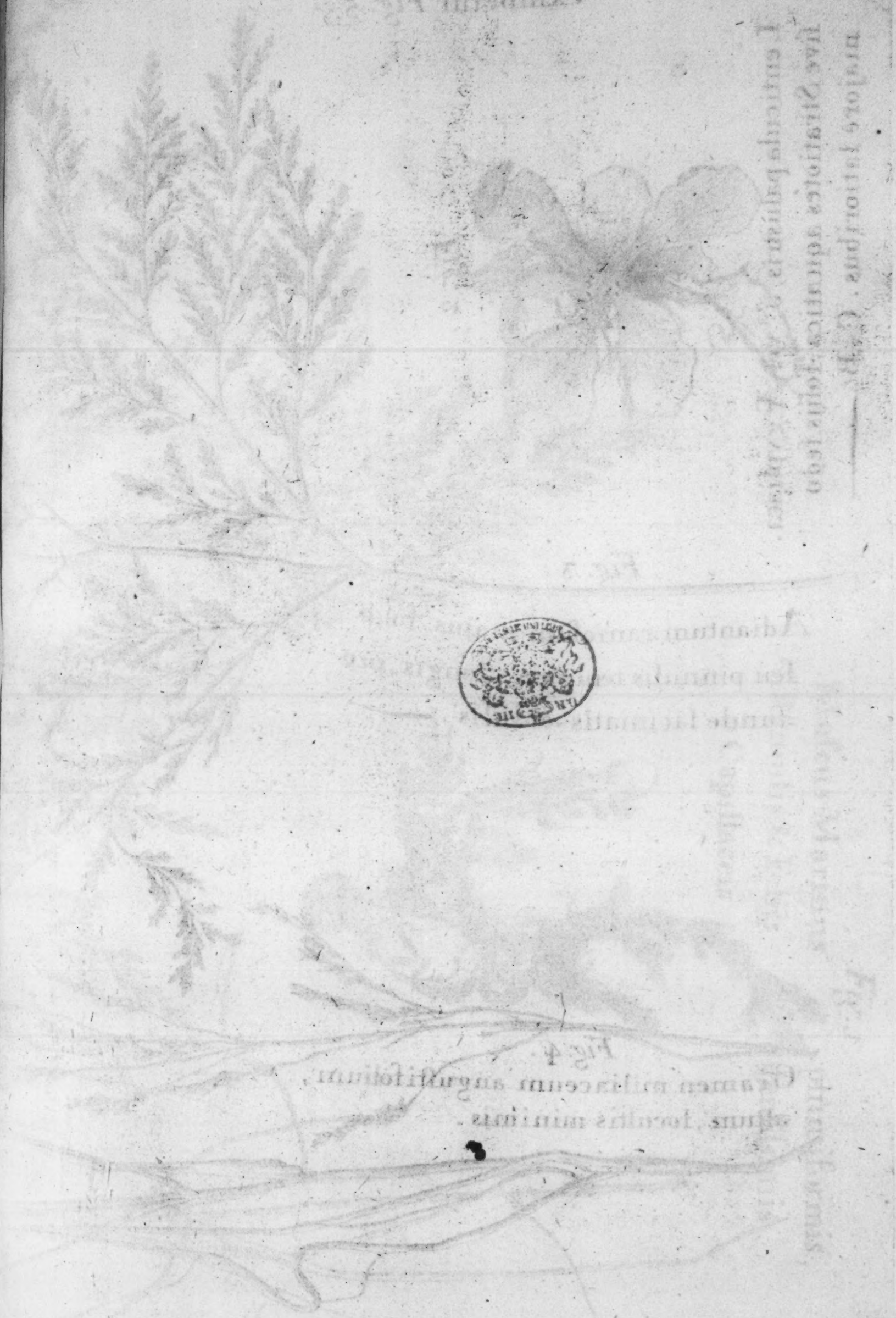


Fig. 2.
Blitum vulgare minus, furrectum.

Fig. 3.
Salvia maglauco, jor, folio ferrato.

Fig. 1. Trifolium procumbens longissima, angustifolia, spica longiori laxiori & gracidiori.

Fig. 4. Trifolium procumbens longissimum spicis latioribus. Origanum.

G.R. III.

Fig. 1.

Fig. 2.

Apocynum frutiçosum, fo-
=lio oblongo, acuminato, flori-
=bus racemosis.

Fig. 3.

Cistus folio oblongo, integro,
glabro, subtus albido, vas-
=culis trigonis.

Fig. 1.

Cissus folio oblongo, integro, glabro, fructus albido, lævi =culis trigonis.

Fig. 2.

Apocynum folio oblongo, acuminato, flore =pus racemosis.

Fig. 3.

Tithymalus perennis & procerior, lini folio acuto.

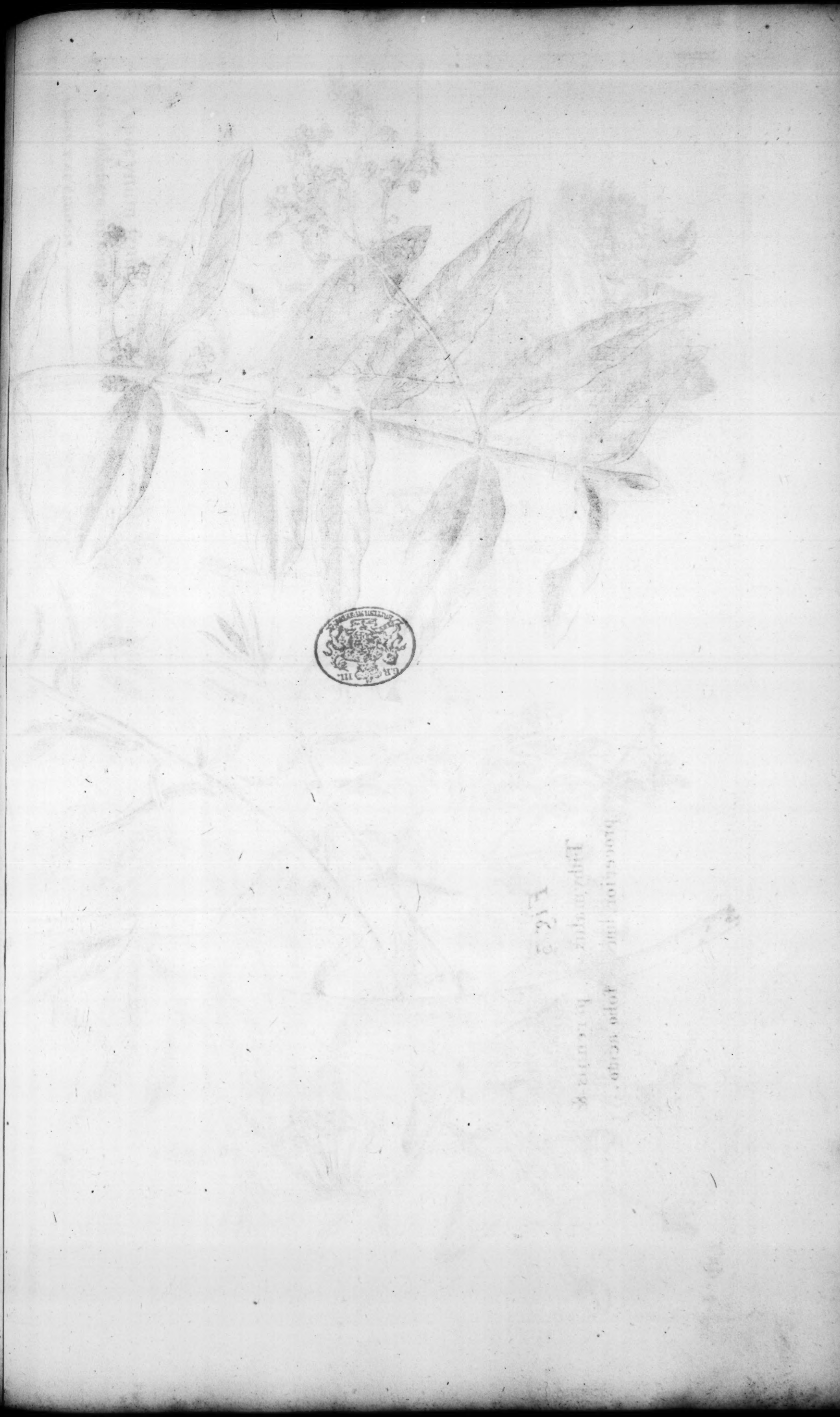


Fig. 1. & 2.
Hieracium fruticosum, foliis tenuissimè, coronopi modo, divisis.

Fig. 3.

Tab. 5.

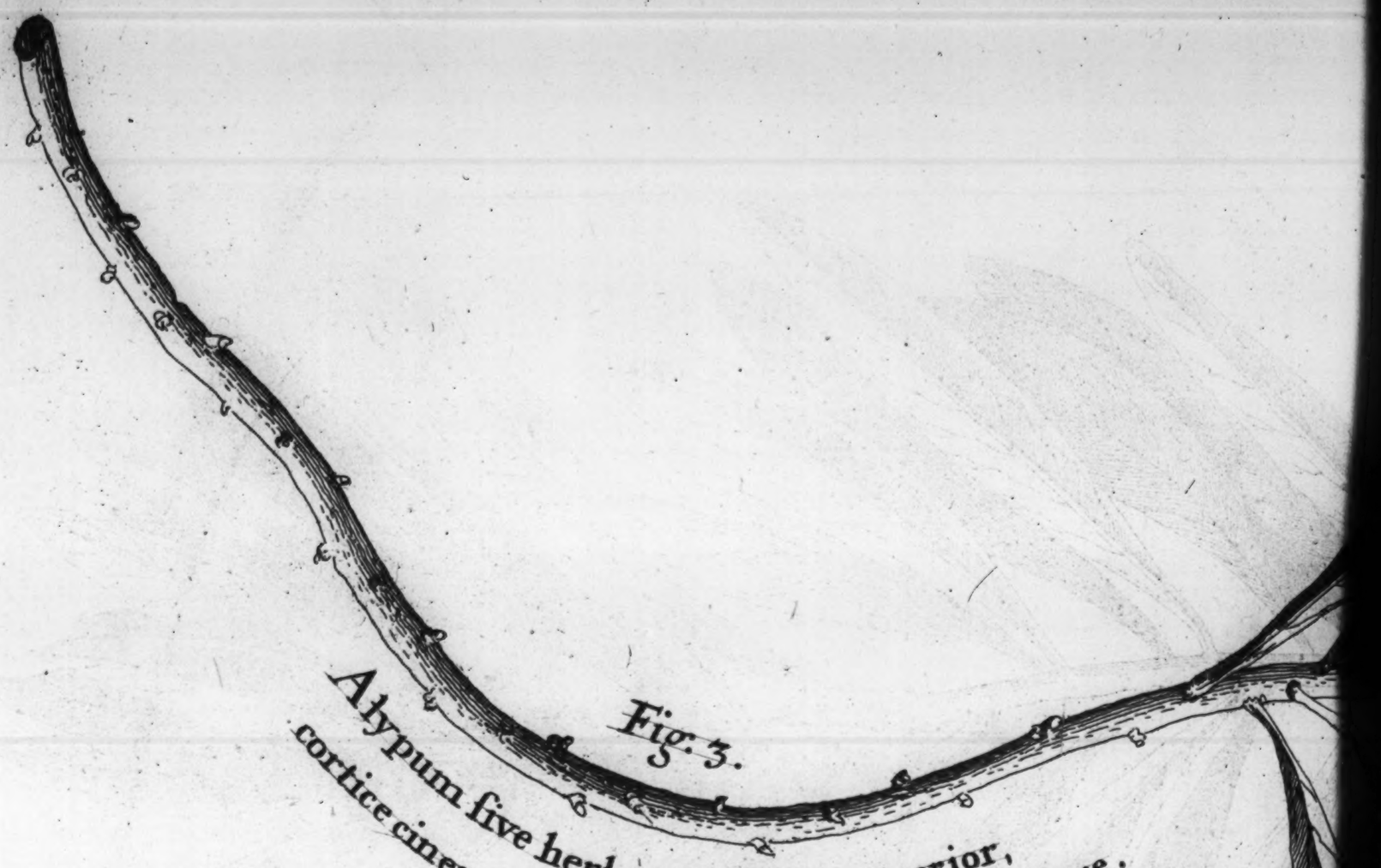


Fig. 3.
Atypum sive herba terribilis procerior,
cortice cinereo scabro folio acuminato longiore.

Fig. 4.
Lycium folio oblongo, serrato,
acuminato, spinis minoribus ar-
-matum

G.P. III.
BRITISH MUSEUM

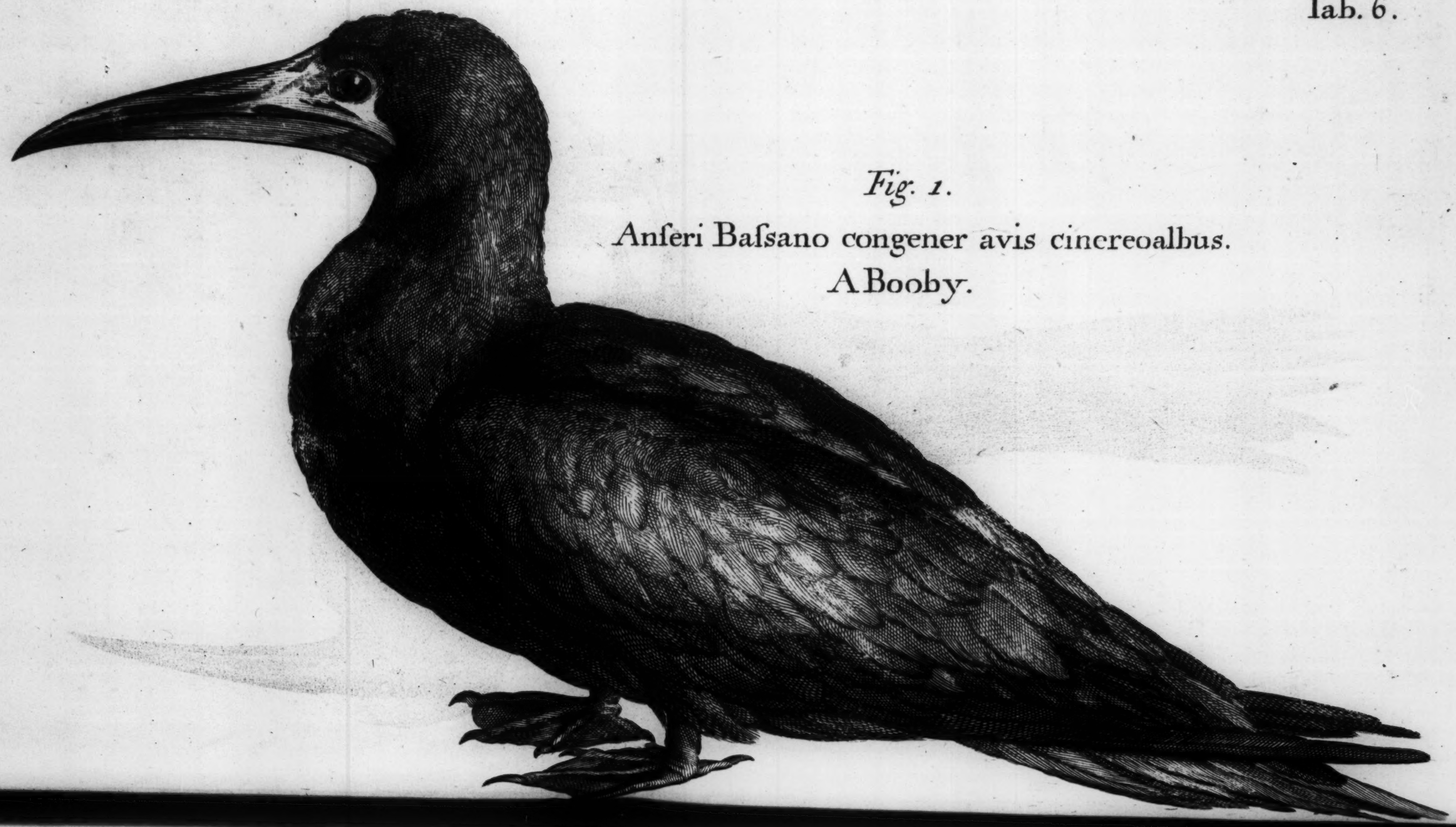


Fig. 1.

Anseri Bassano congener avis cinereoalbus.

A Booby.

Fig. 2.

Hirundo marina, minor, capite albo.

A Nodde.

J. Savage Sculp.

VII.
MUSEUM BRITANNICUM

Fig. 1.

Filix non ramosa minor, caude furculis raris, pinnulis latis, dentatis nigro, subtus niveis.

Fig. 4.

Aparines folio ano- mala vasc
feminali rotundo, multa fem
minutissima continen

Fig. 2.
Arbor mali perſicæ Mame-
=yæ dictæ folijs ſubrotundis,
acuminatis ex adverſo
ſitis

Fig. 3.
Amaranthoides
fruticoſum, folijs lon-
=gis, anguſtis, ſubtus
niveis

Fig. 4.
Pulegium latiſsimisq; longiſsimis folijs.

Fig. 1.

Filix non ramosa minor, caude
Filicis rariis, pinnulis latis, dentatis
furculis nigro,
subtus niveis.

Fig. 4.

Aparines folio ano-
seminali rotundo,
minutissima

mata vascu
multa semin
continente

Fig. 2.
Arbor mali perſicæ Mame-
=yæ dictæ folijs ſubrotundis,
acuminatis ex adverſo
fitis

Fig. 3.
Amaranthoides
fruticoſum, folijs lon-
=gis, anguſtis, ſubtus
niveis

Fig. 4.
Pulegium latiſsimisq; longiſsimis folijs.

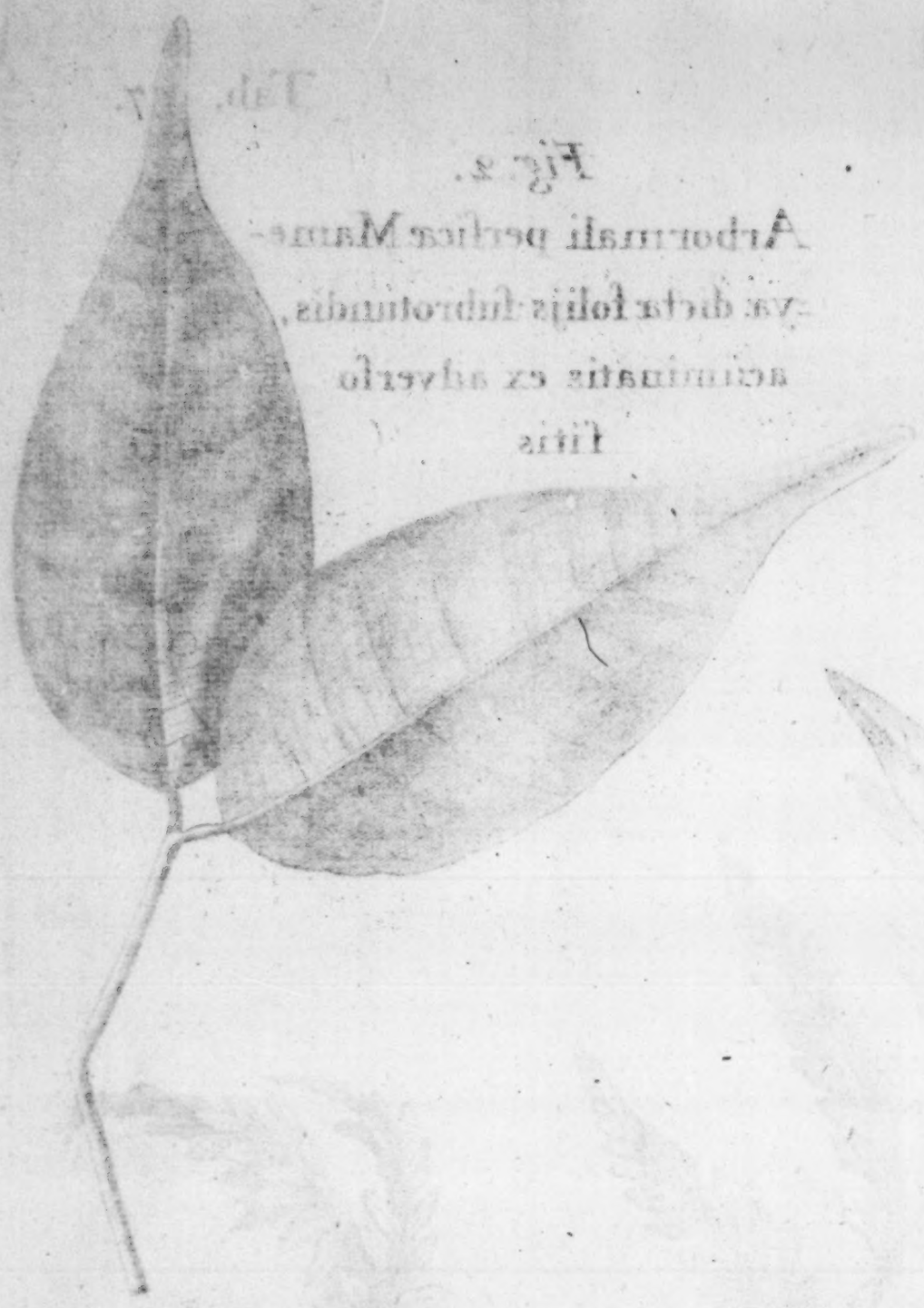


Fig. 2.

Arborea, ramis teretibus, foliis ovatis, acuminatis ex adverso binis

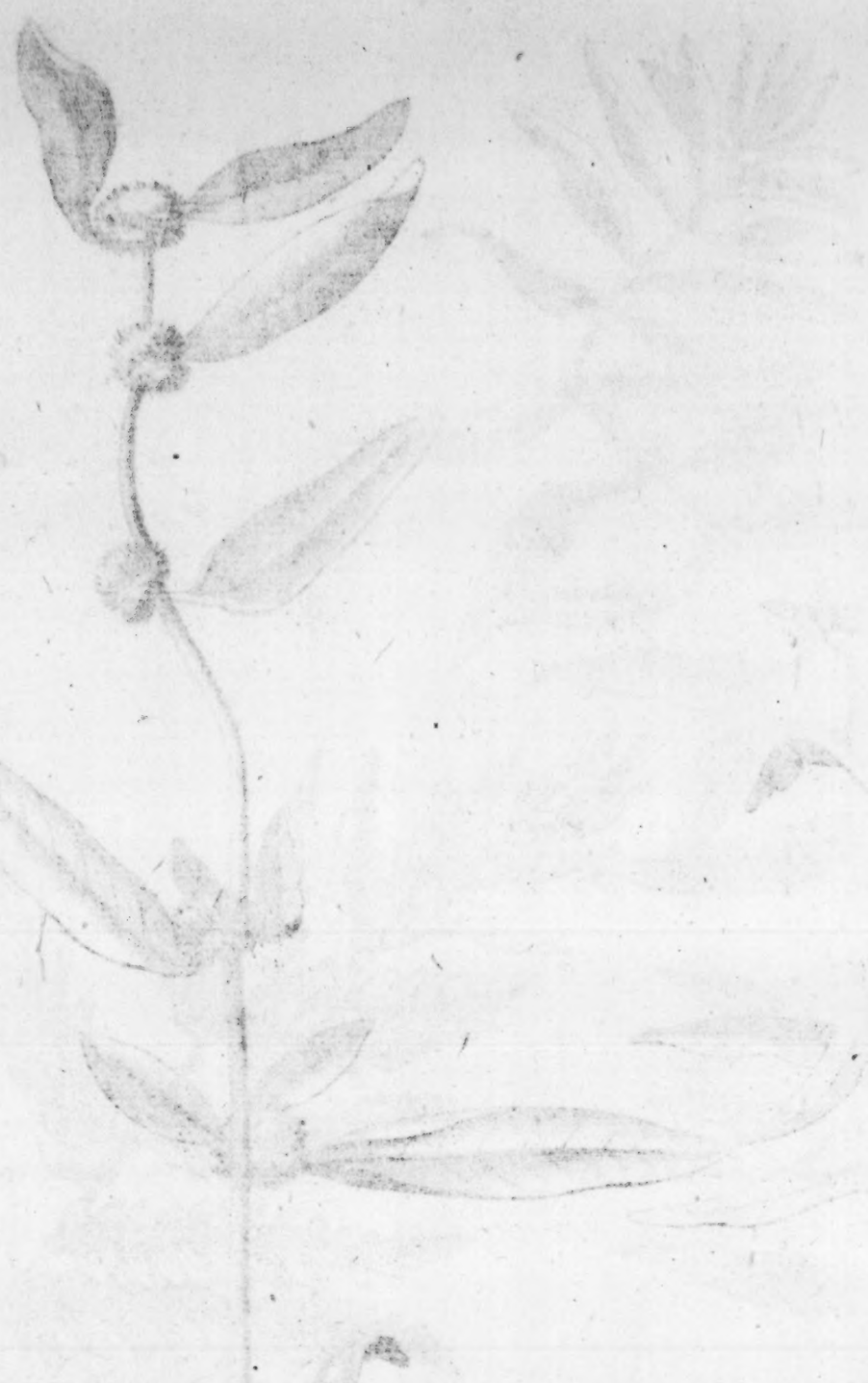


Fig. 3

Amaranthoides fruticosum, foliis lanceolatis, ramosissimis, floribus alternis

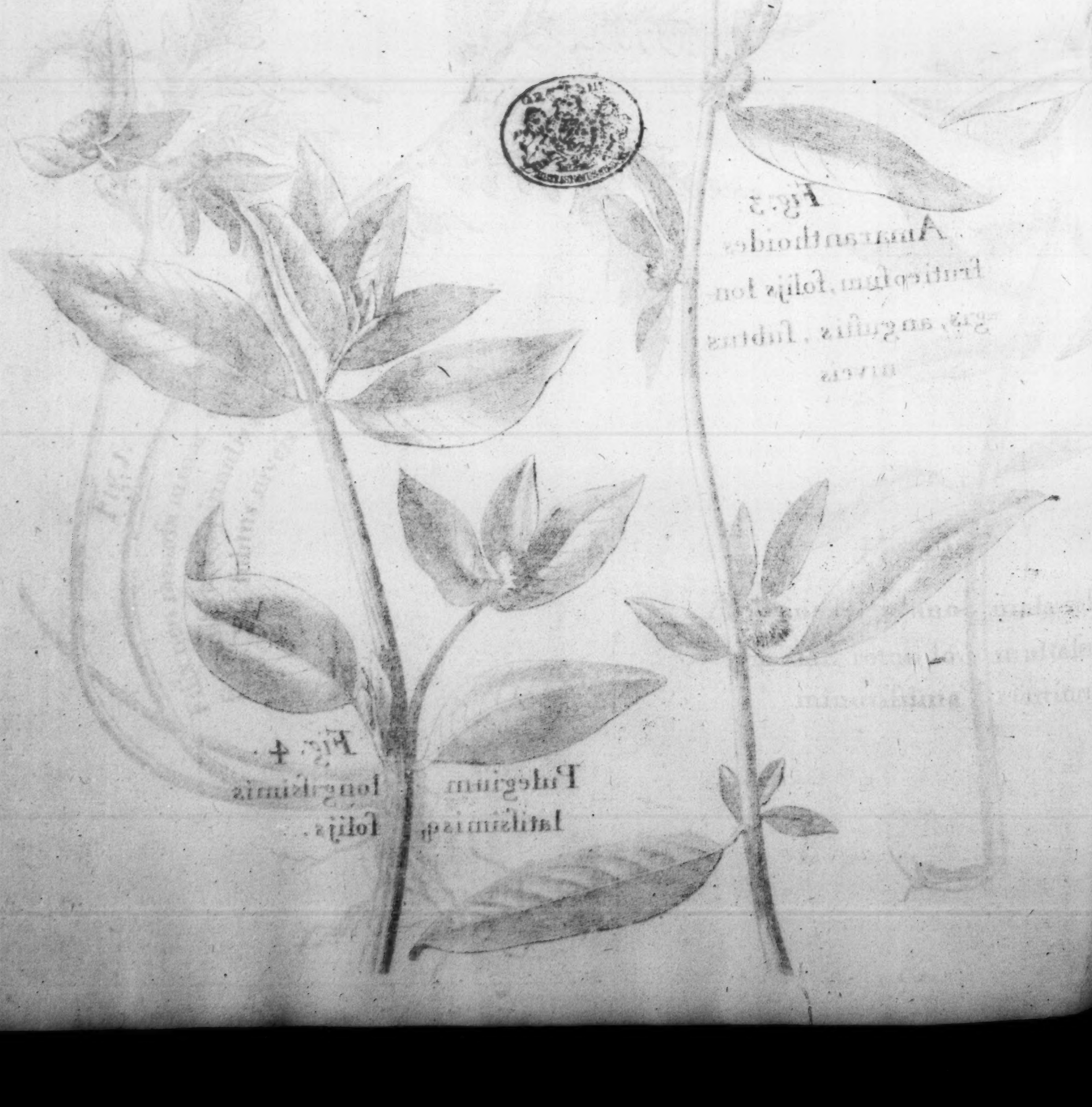
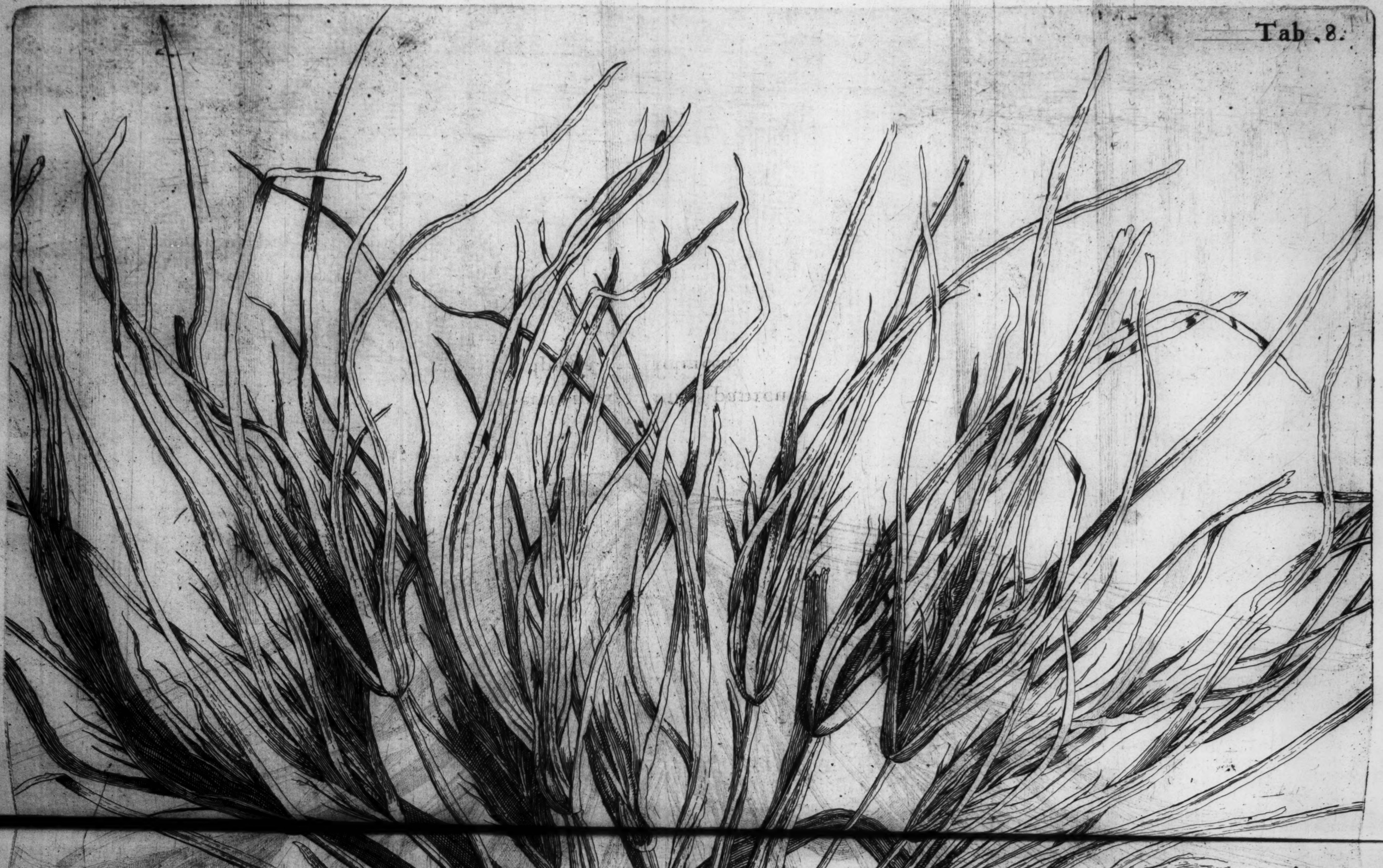


Fig. 4.

Tuberosum longissimis latissimisq; foliis.



Cyperus max
ſparſa

imus panicula
foliacea

Tab. 4.

Cyperus maximus pani-
=cula minus ſparſa ferru-
=ginea, capitulis compactis
craſsioribus.

G.R. III.

Fig. 2.

Fig. 2.

Teucroides ſiliculoſum folijs laurinis, floribus galeatis et labiatis.

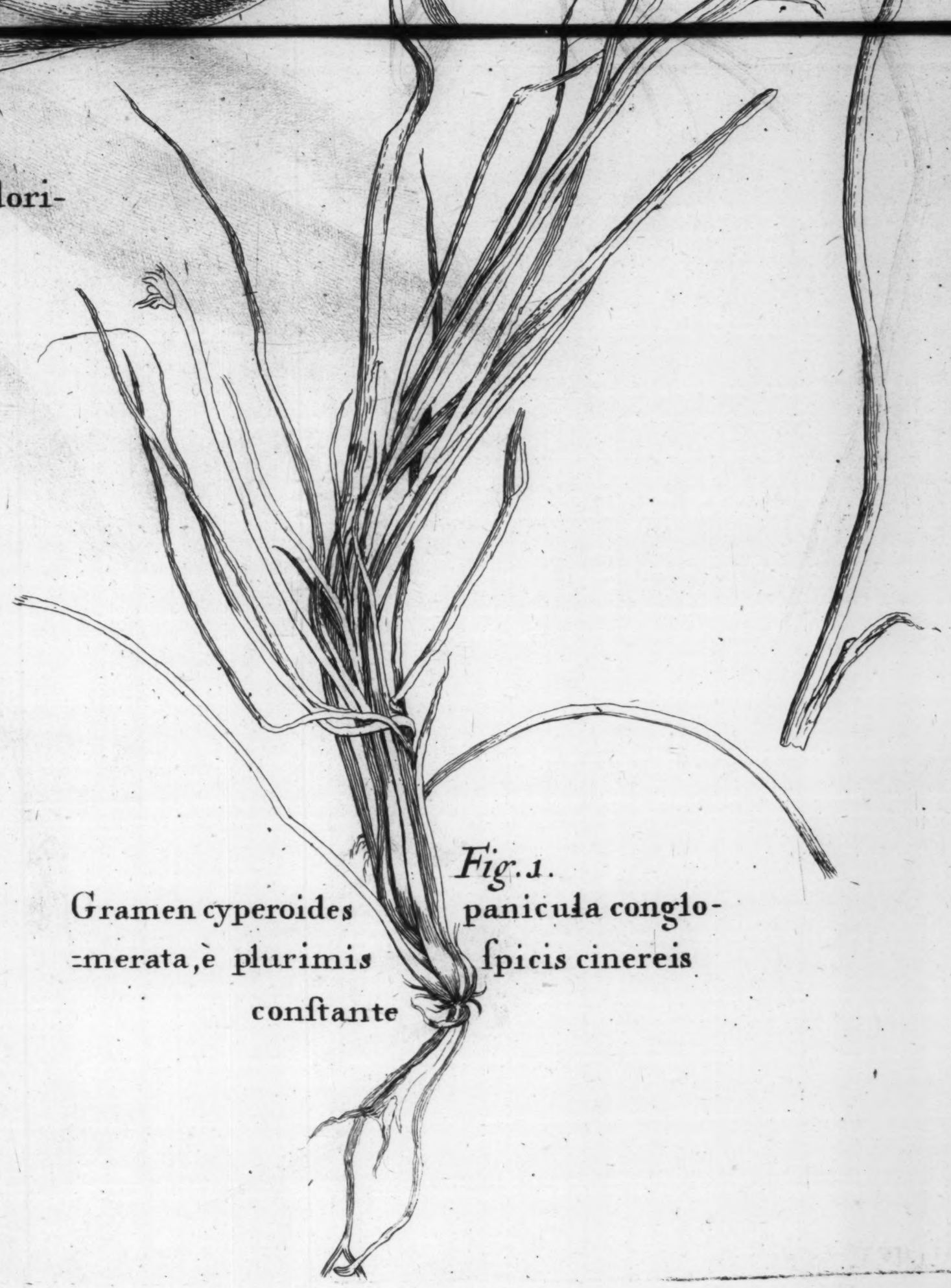


Fig. 1.

Gramen cyperoides panicula congloſpicis cinereis
merata, è plurimis
conſtante

Fig. 3.

Solanum bacciferum fruticosum, stipitibus et foliis majoribus spinis ferocioribus armatis.

Fig. 4.

Lycium fortè, integris, ſpinis adverſo ſolijs ſubrotundis et folijs ex ſitis.

Fig. 1.

Lyſimachia lutea non pappoſa erecta, folijs glabris fructu cariophylloide.

Fig. 2.

Malva vel alcea fruticoſa, ribeſij folijs, ſeminibus aſperis.

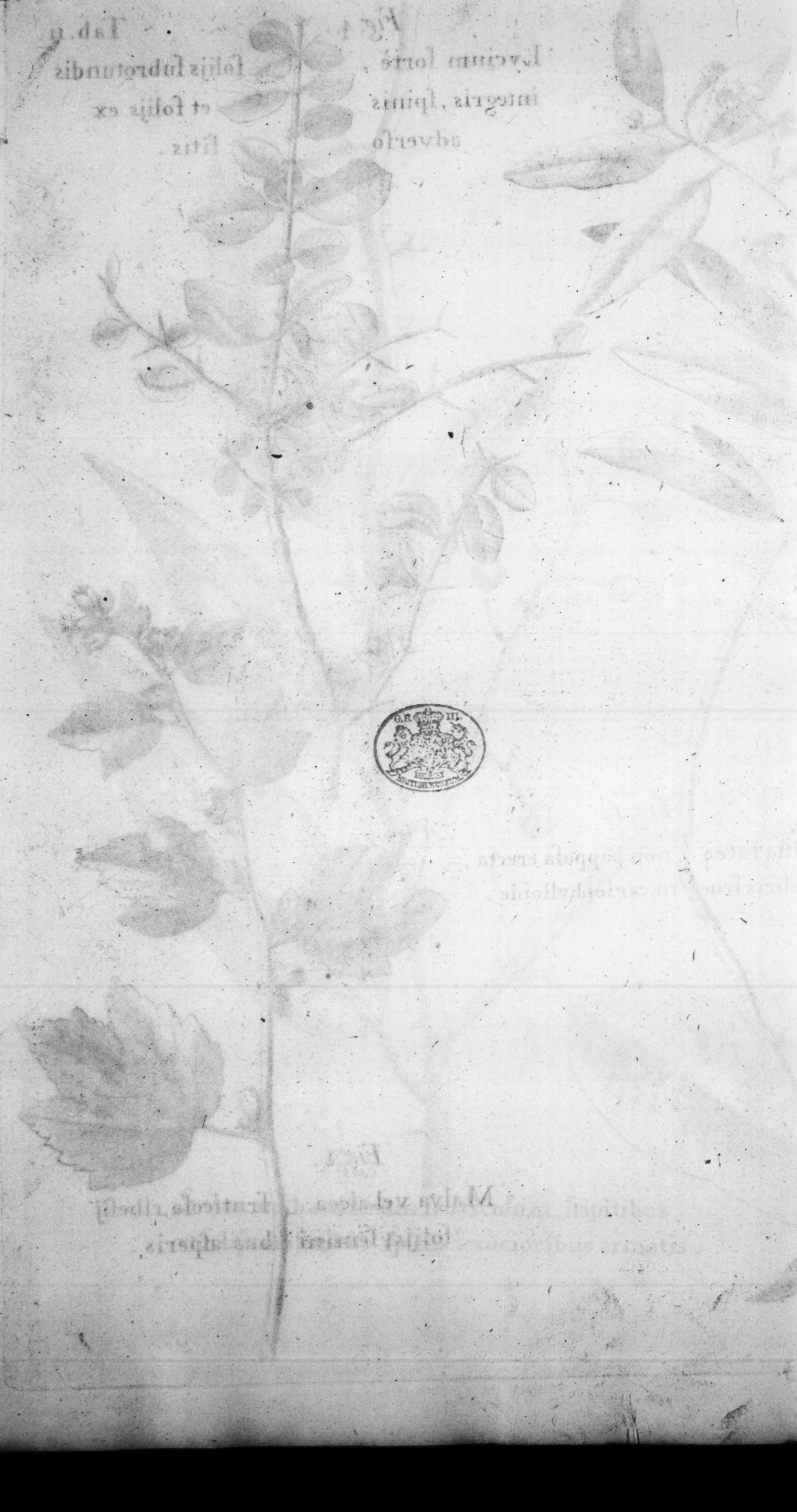
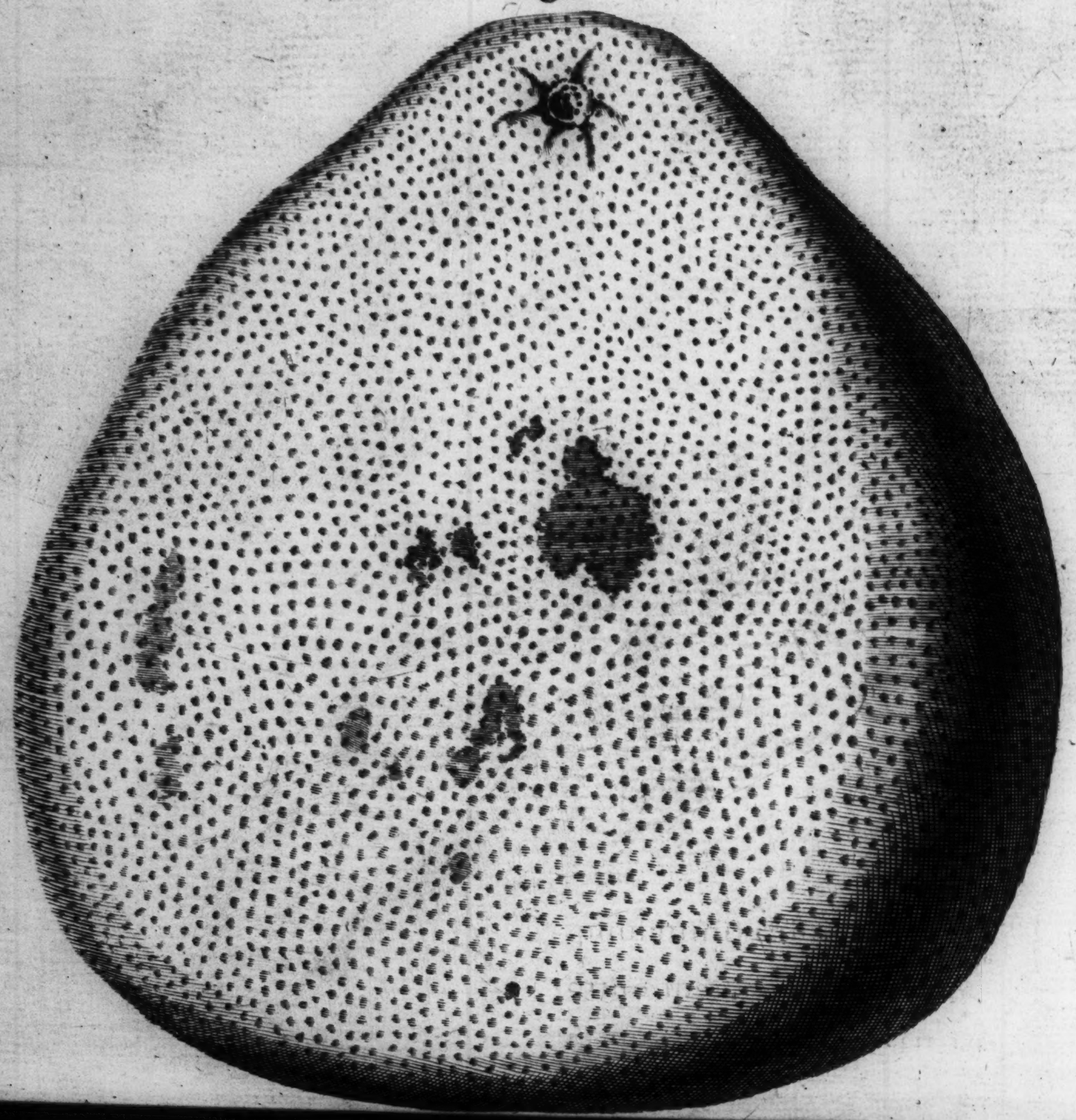


Fig. 3.



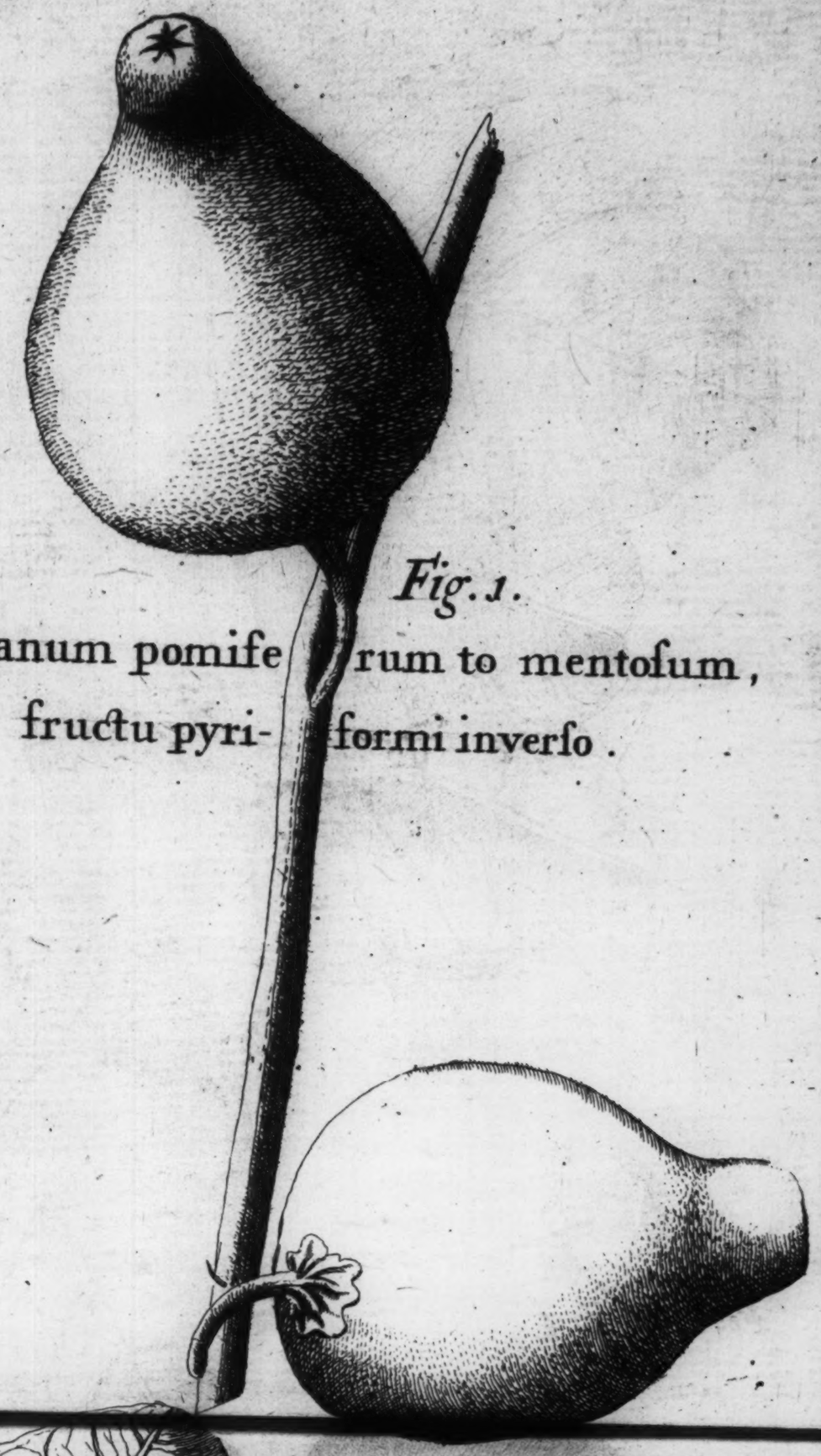


Fig. 1.

Solanum pomiferum tomentosum, fructu pyriformi inverso.

Fig. 2. 3. 4.

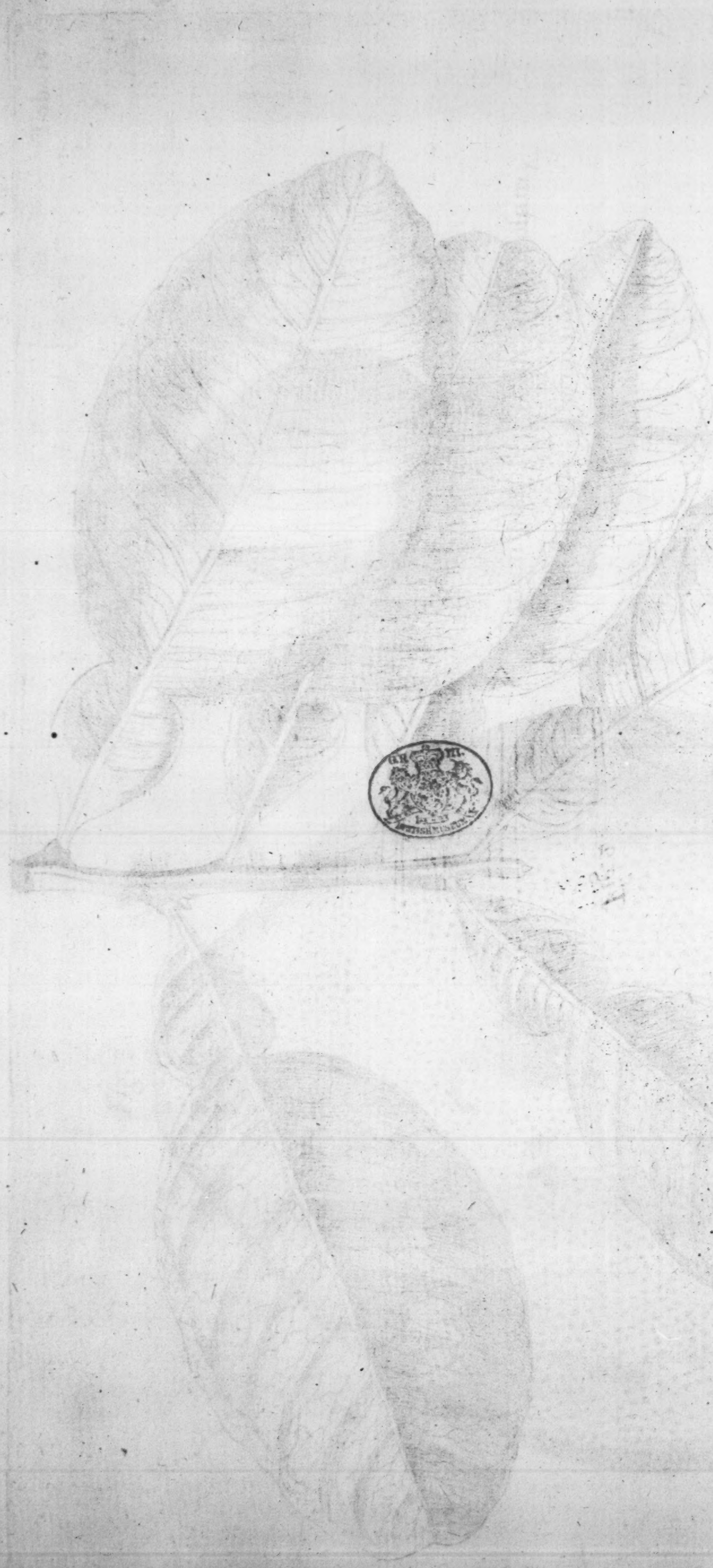
Malus aranti-

Fig. 2. 3. 4.

Malus arantia, fructu rotundo maximo pallescente humanum caput excedente.

Fig. 4.

Fig. 2.



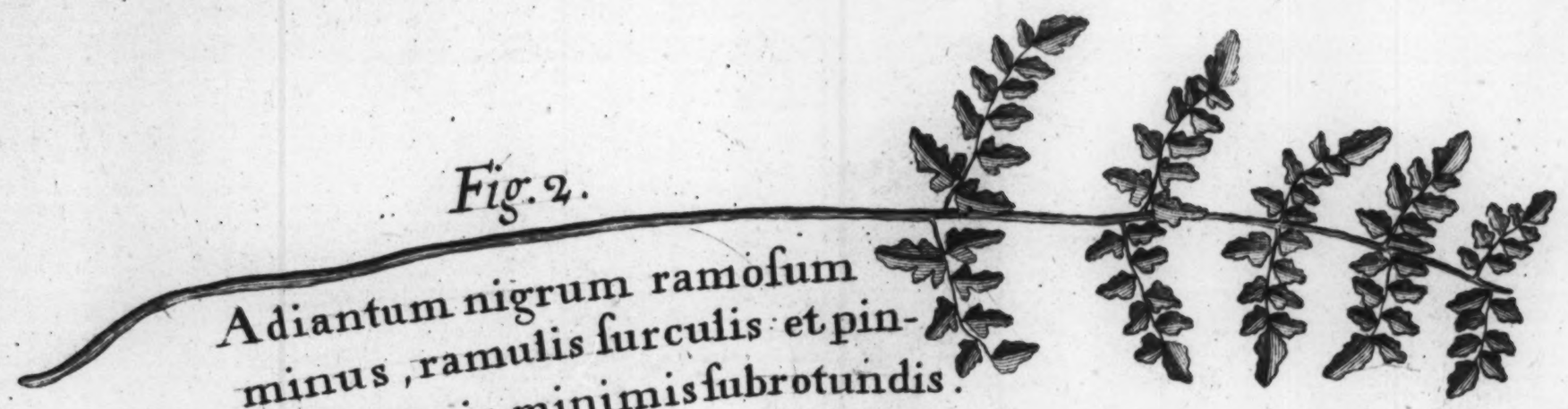
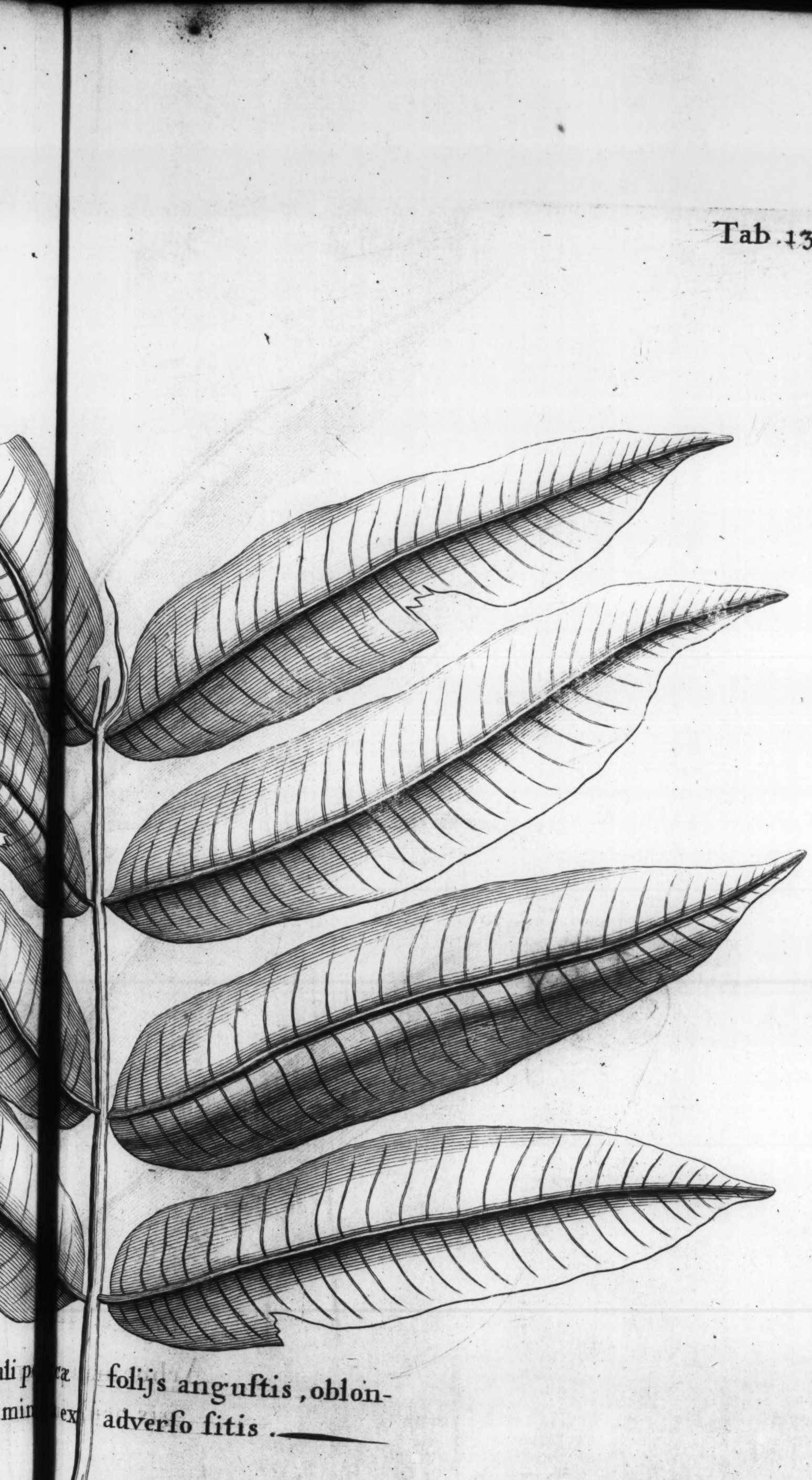


Fig. 2.

Adiantum nigrum ramosum minus, ramulis furculis et pinnulis raris minimis subrotundis.

Fig. 1.

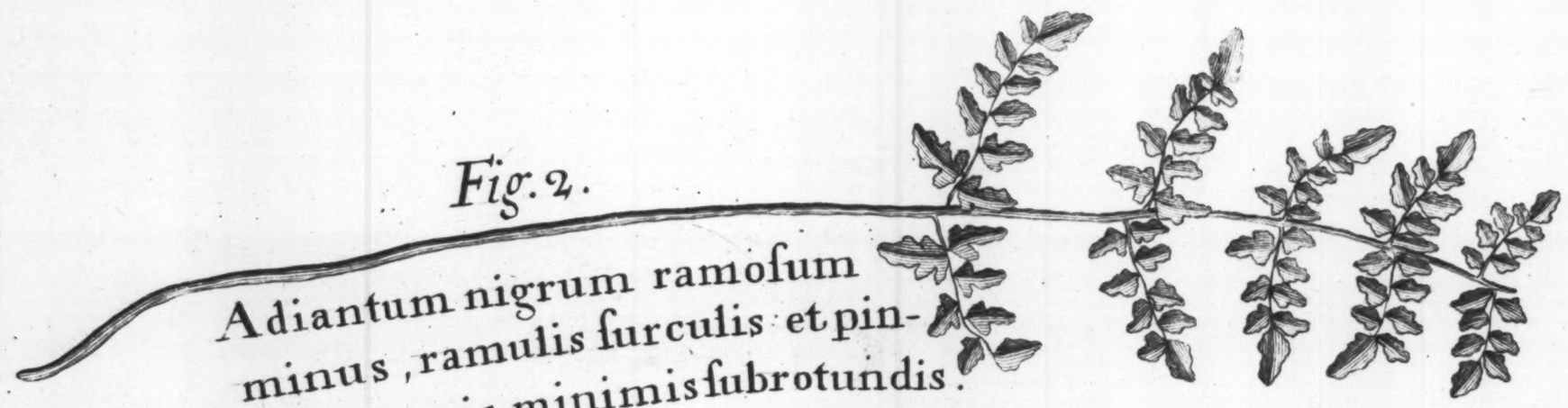
Arbor mali p[unclear] gis acumin[unclear] ex



li p ca
min ex folijs anguſtis, oblon-
adverſo ſitis.

M. Vander Gucht Sculp.

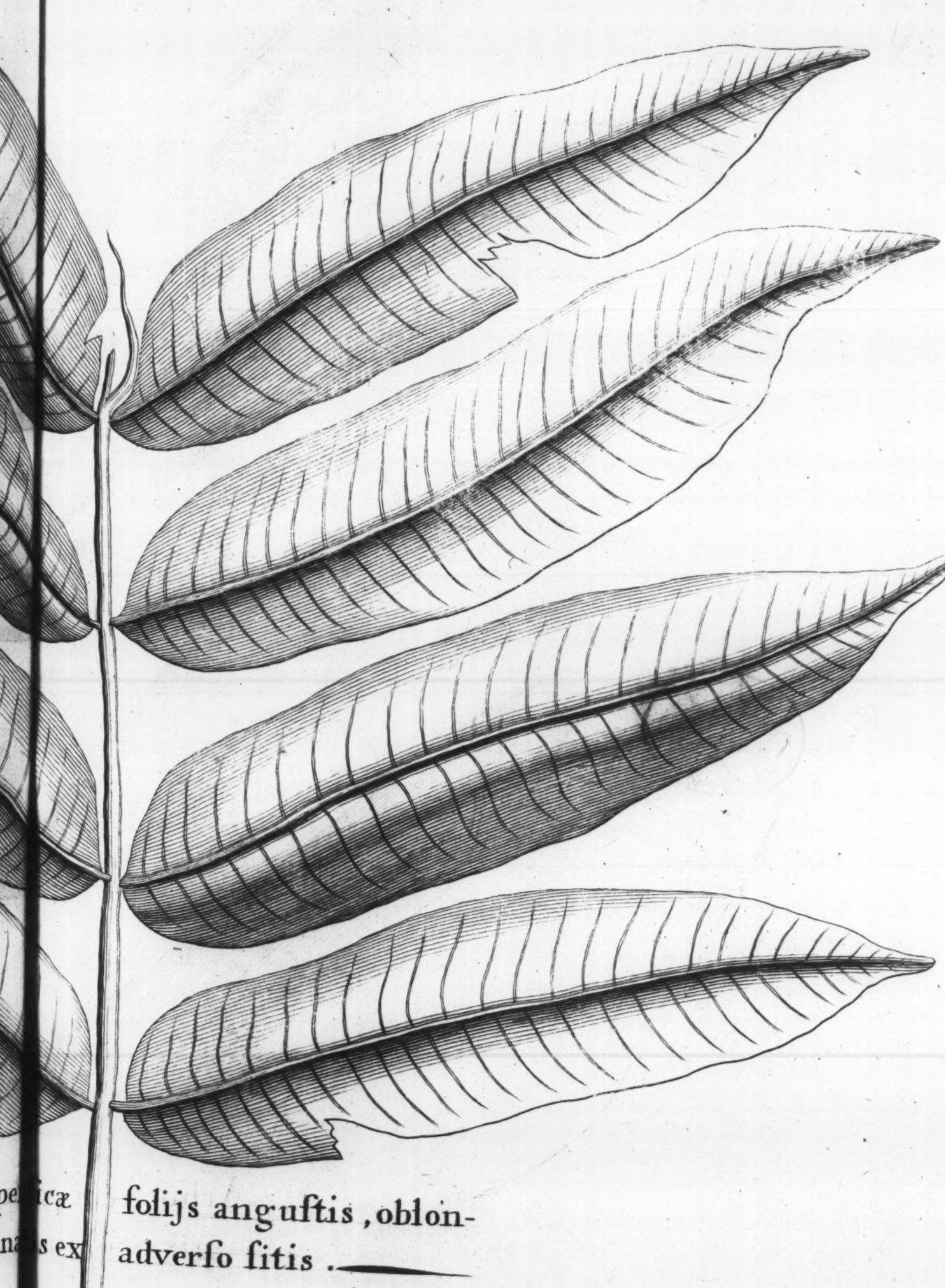
Fig. 2.



Adiantum nigrum ramosum minus, ramulis furculis et pinnulis raris minimis subrotundis.

Fig. 1.

Arbor mali pe[illegible]ca gis acumin[illegible] ex



icæ
s ex

folijs anguſtis, oblon-
adverſo ſitis. ——

M. Vander Gucht Sculp.

Fig. 1.

Filix arborea ramosa, caudice non diviso, pinnulis angustis raris obtusis integris.

Fig. 3.

Althæa spicata betonicæ folio latiori & laxiori.

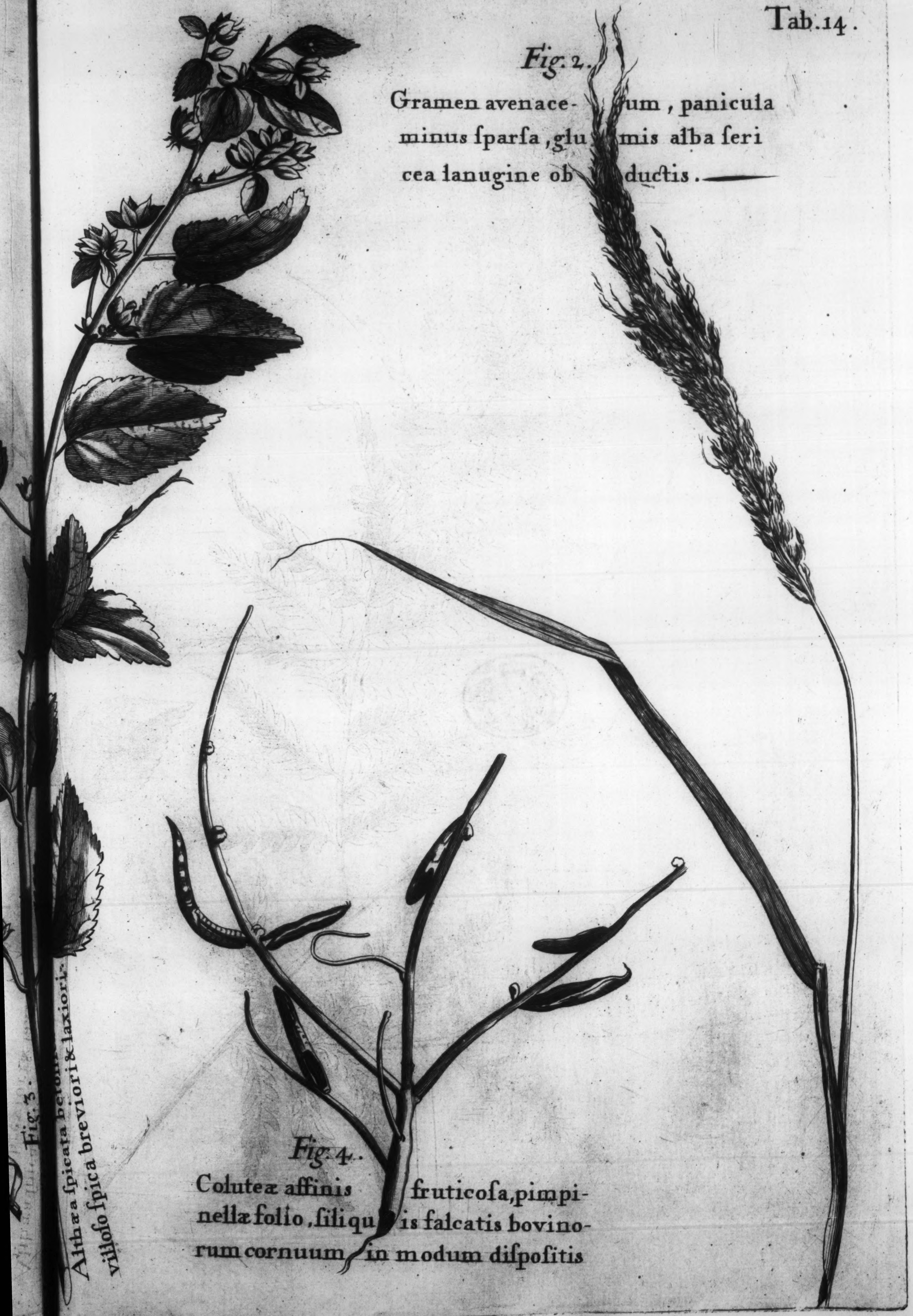


Fig. 2.

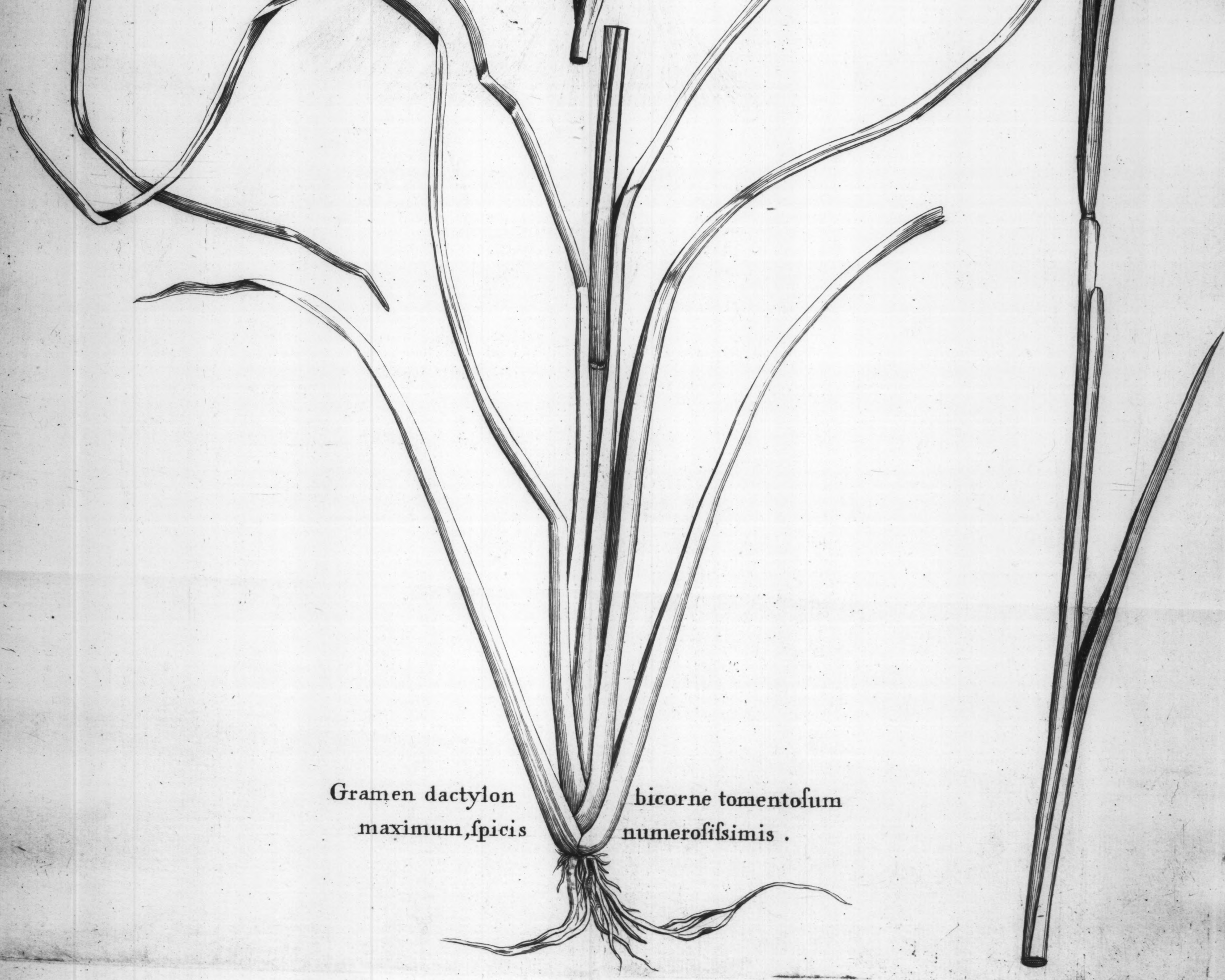
Gramen avenace- um, panicula
minus ſparſa, glu mis alba ſeri
cea lanugine ob ductis.

Fig. 4.

Coluteæ affinis fruticoſa, pimpi-
nellæ folio, ſiliqu is falcatis bovino-
rum cornuum in modum diſpoſitis

Fig. 3.

Althæa ſpicata beroli
villoſo ſpica breviori & laxiori



Gramen dactylon maximum, ſpicis bicorne tomentoſum numeroſiſsimis .

Fig. 1.
Urtica racemosa fruticosa angus-
-tifolia, fructu tricocco.

Fig. 2.
Coluteæ affinis [illegible]ticos
folio siliquis falca-[illegible]bovi
nuum in mo-[illegible]m di

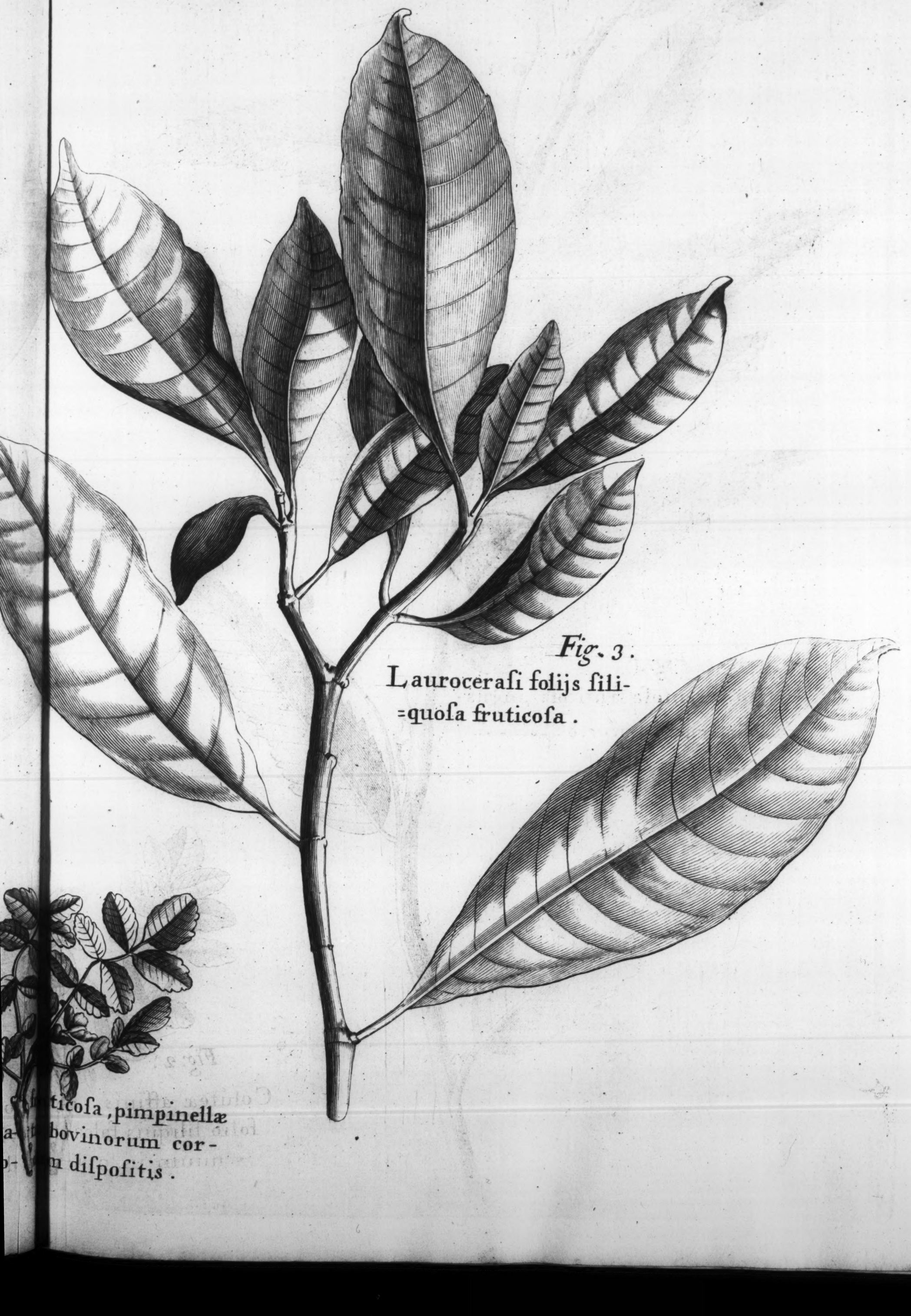
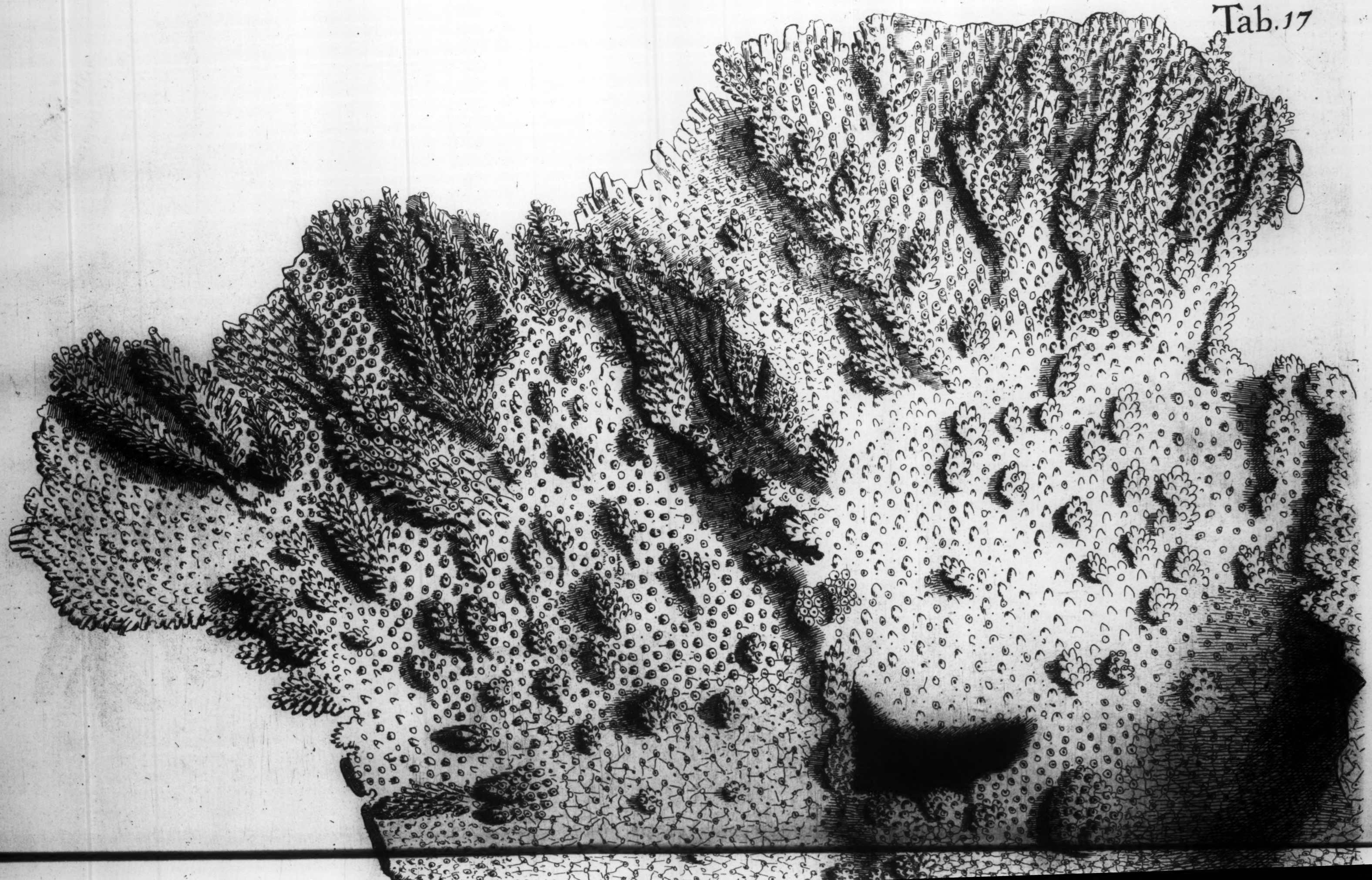


Fig. 3.
Laurocerasi folijs filiquosa fruticosa.

ticosa, pimpinellæ
bovinorum cor-
m disposit is.

Tab.



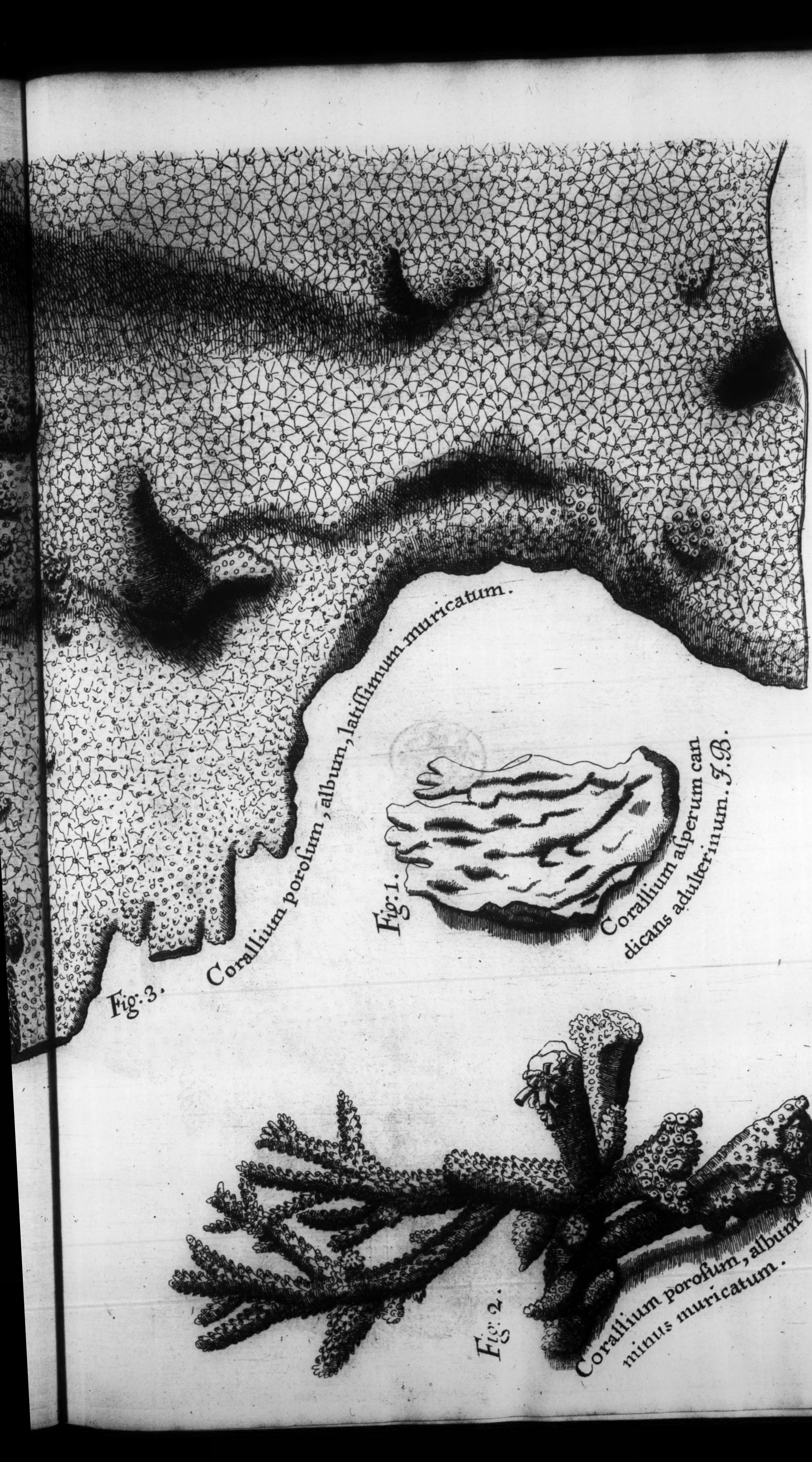
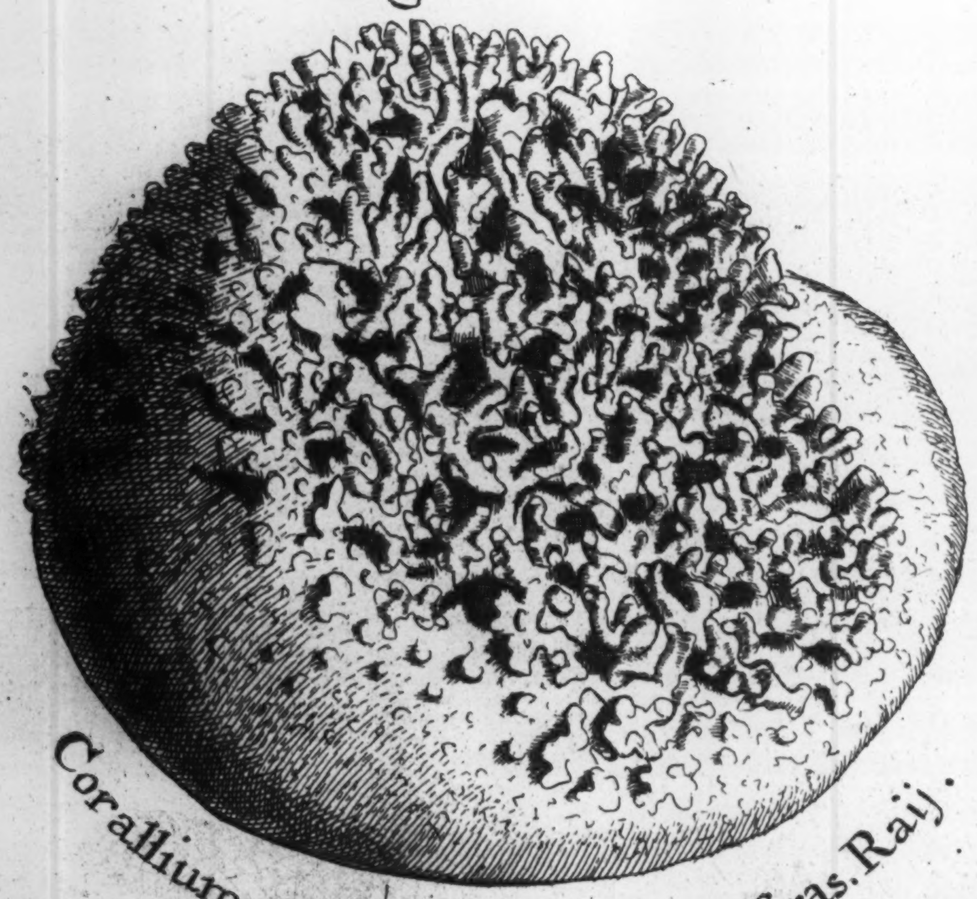


Fig. 3. Corallium porosum, album, latis muricatum.

Fig. 1. Corallium asperum candicans adulterinum. F. B.

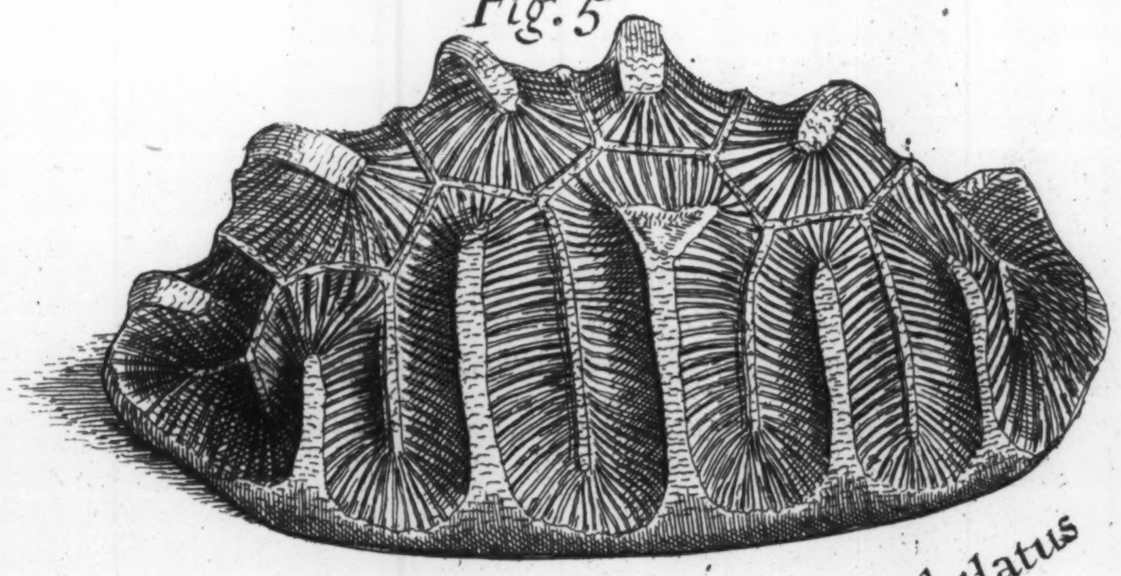
Fig. 2. Corallium porosum, album minus muricatum.

Fig. 2.

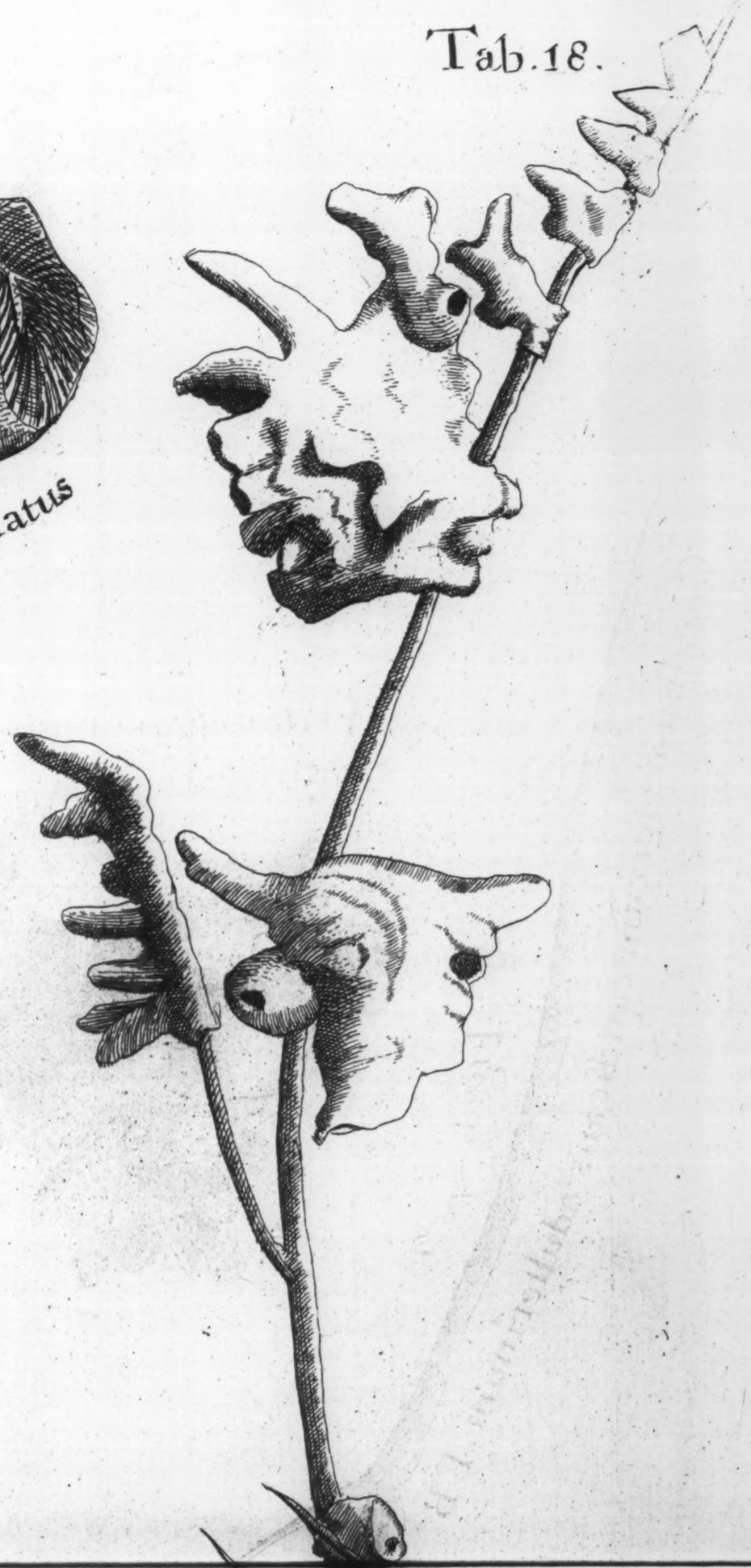


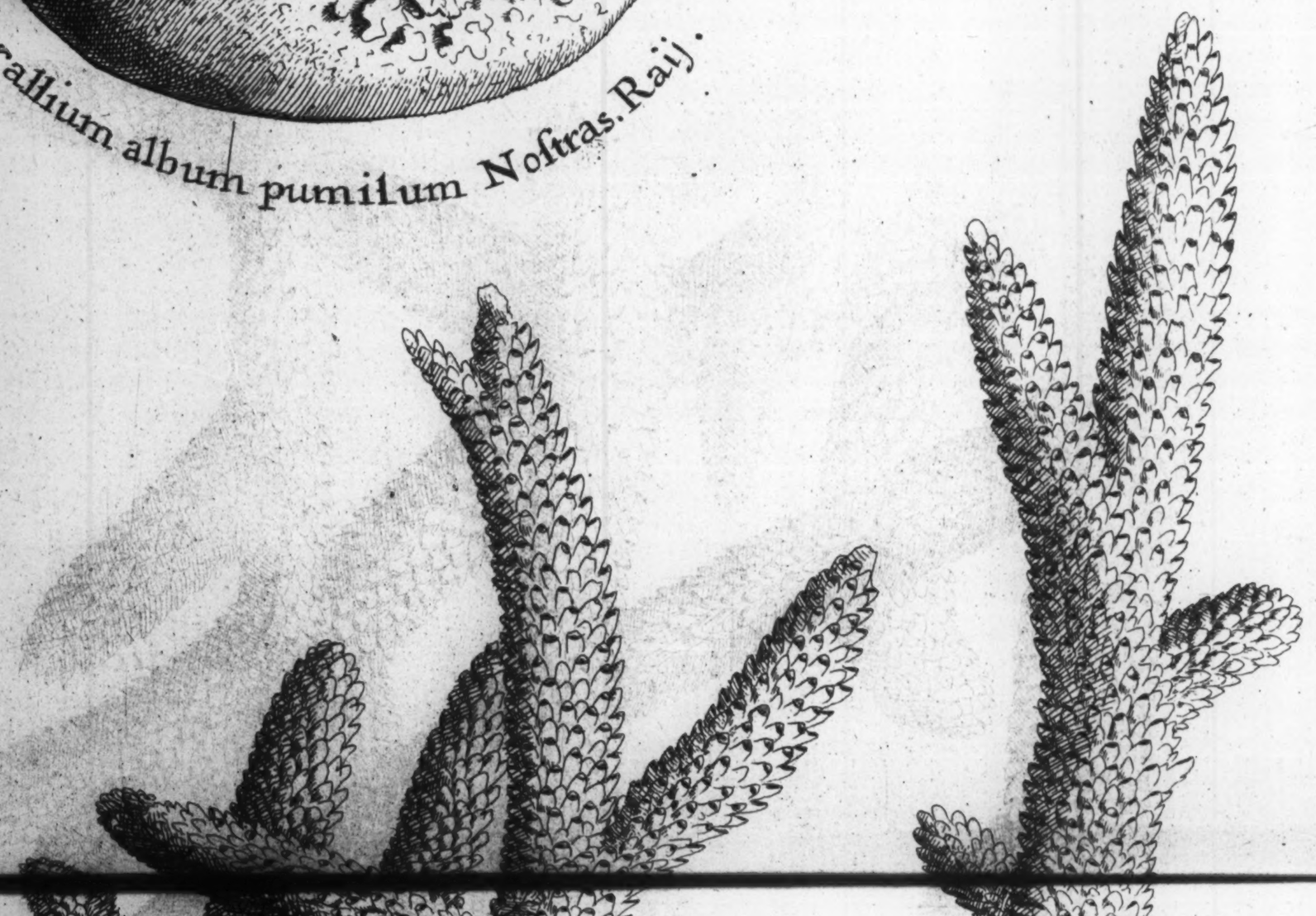
Corallium album pumilum Nostras. Raij.

Fig. 5



Fungus lapideus major undulatus





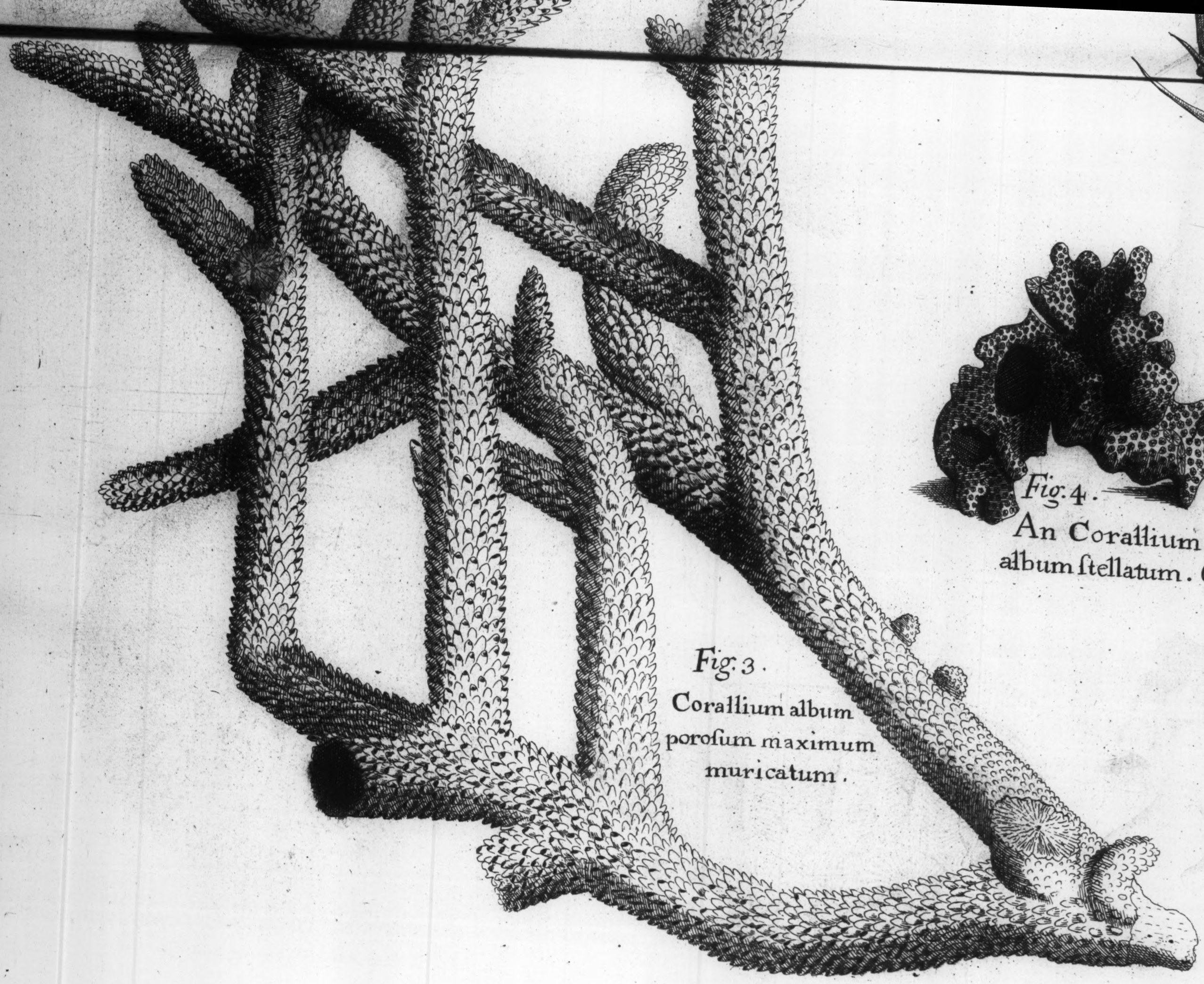


Fig. 3.
Corallium album
porosum maximum
muricatum.

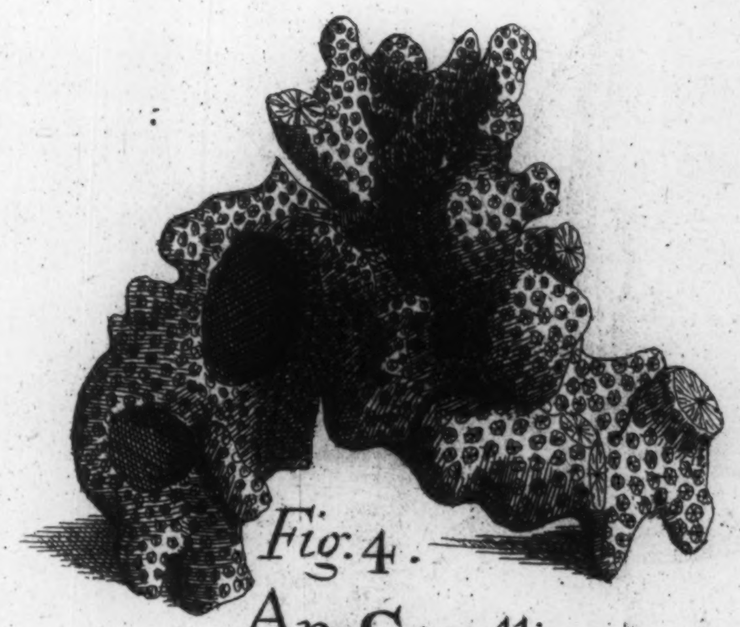
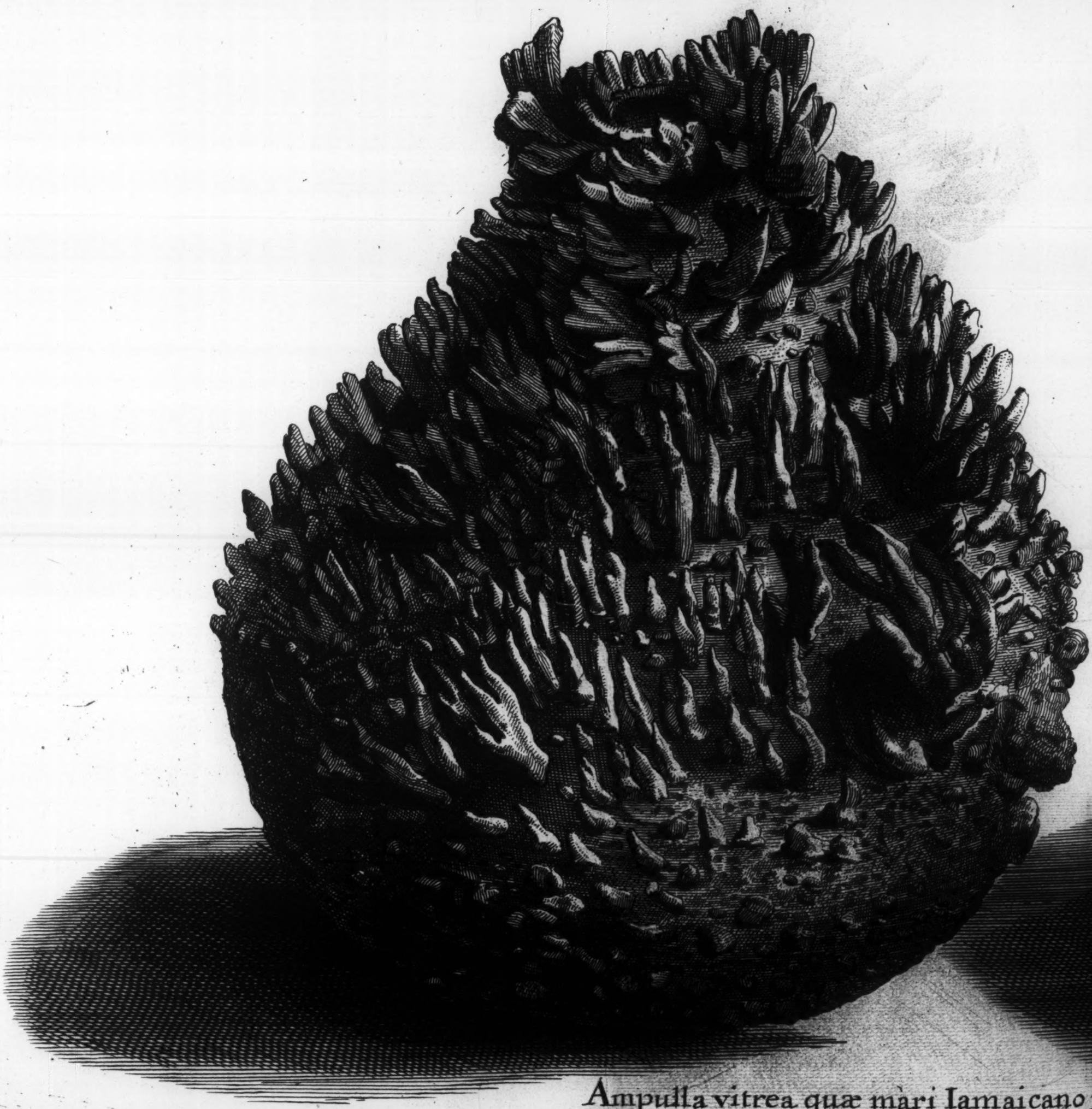


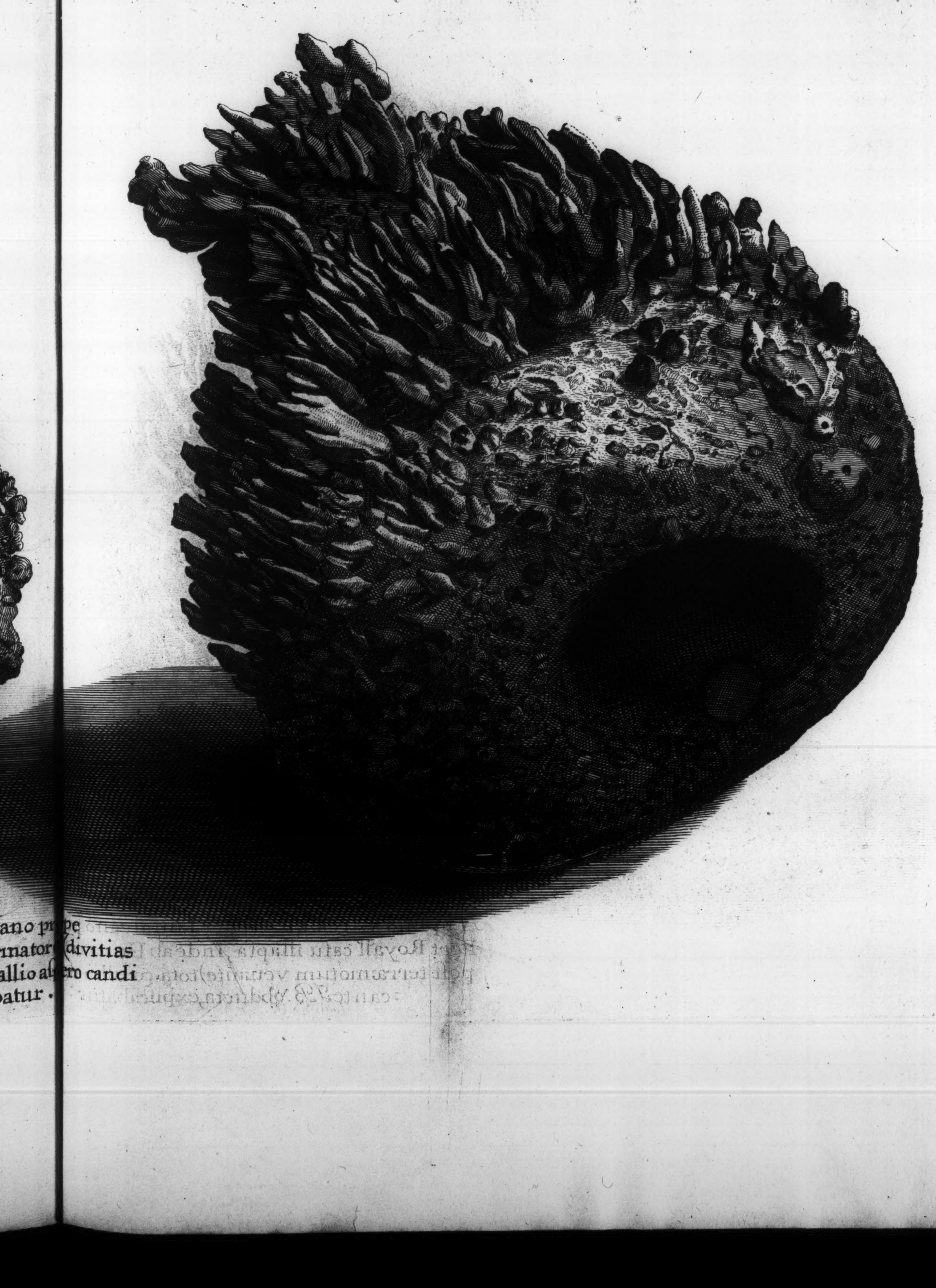
Fig. 4.
An Corallium
album stellatum. *C. B.*?

Fig. 1.
Corallium alperum candicans adulterinum. I. B.



Ampulla vitrea quæ màri Iamaicano p[r]pe
Port Royall casu illapsa, inde ab Urinator[e] (d[i]
post terræmotum venante) tota corallio al[i]ero
: cante IB. obducta, expiscabatur.

Tab. 19



ano pr pe
rnator divitias
allio al ro candi
batur ·

Tab. 20.

Fig. 1.

Fucus marinus vesiculas habens membranis extantibus alatas.

Fig. 6.

Fucus fœnic ulaceus seu coral-loides fœnic ulacea minor.

Fig. 8.

Fucus fœnic ulaceus seu coral-loides fœnic ulacea caulibus longioribus denticulatis.

Fig. 7.

Algamarina graminea angustifolio folio

Fig. 11.

Fucus minimus dentic-ulatis.

Fig. 2.

Coralina opuntioides ramulis denticulatis, articulis ramosis sinuatis atq; corrugatis.

Fucus minimus dentículatus triangularis.

Fucus marinus coralloides minor fungosus albidus teres segmentis in summitate planis.

Fig. 1.

Corallium minimum capillaceum.

Fig. 4.

Corallina nervo tenuiori, fragiliori, & internodia longiora nectente.

Corallina major nervo crassiori, fuciformi internodia breviora nectente.

Fig. 5.

Corallina minima capillacea.

Fig. 1

Fig. 2

Fig. 3

Fig. 4

Fig. 5

Fig. 6

Tab 21.

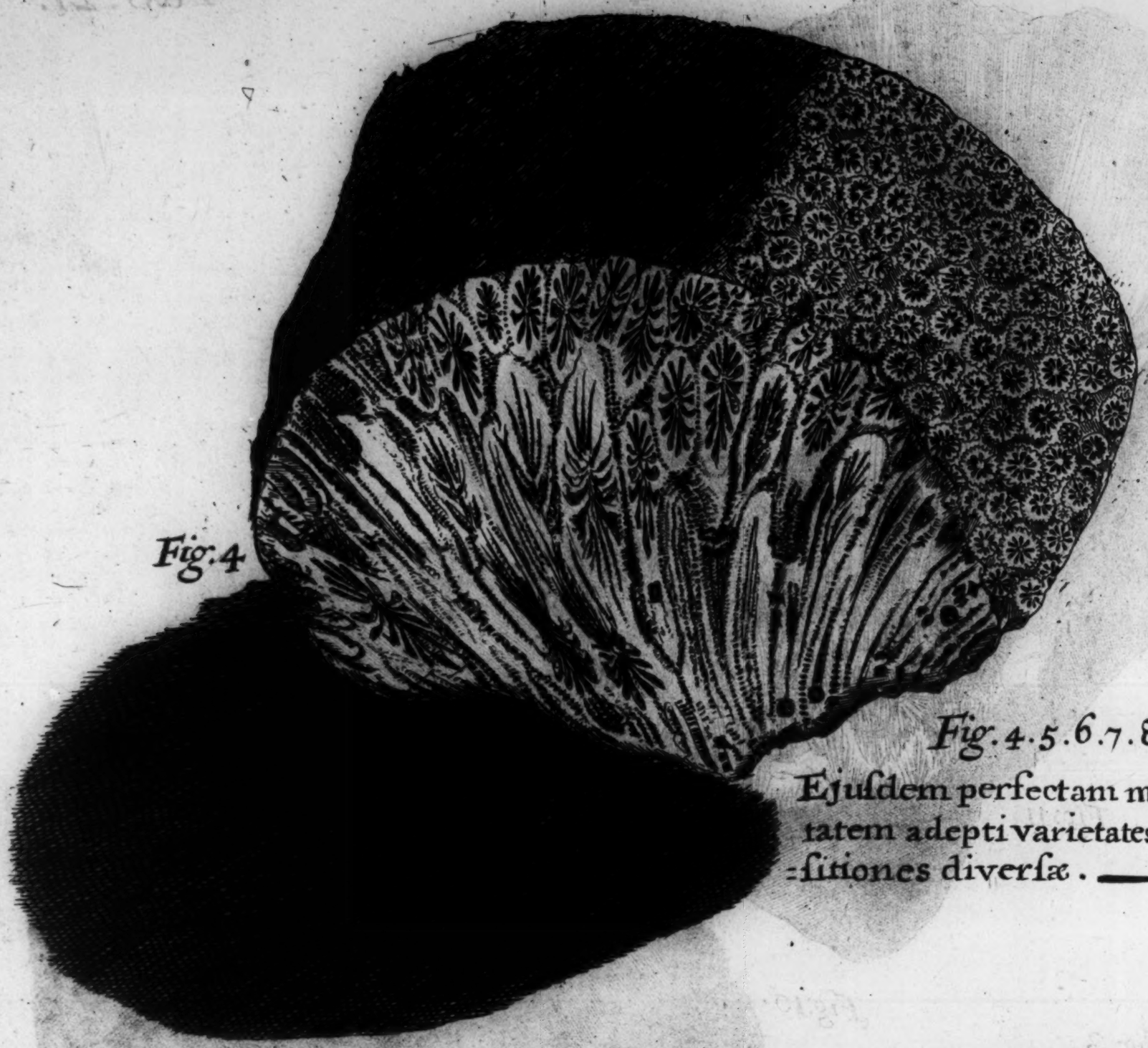


Fig. 4

Fig. 4.5.6.7.8.

Ejuſdem perfectam maturitatem adepti varietates et poſitiones diverſæ.

Lapidis Astroitidis ſive ſtellaris primordia

Fig. 1.2.3.

Fig. 1.

Fig. 2.

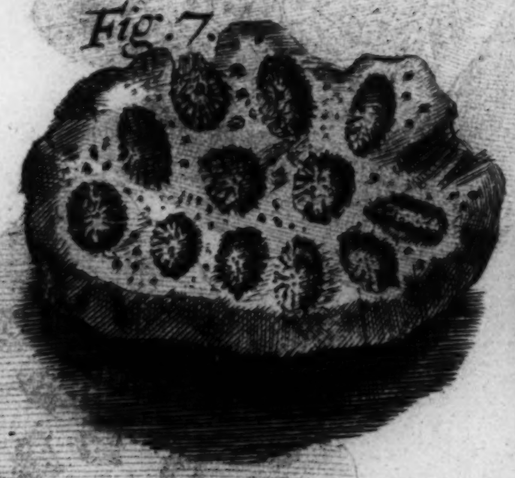


Fig. 7.

Fig. 8.

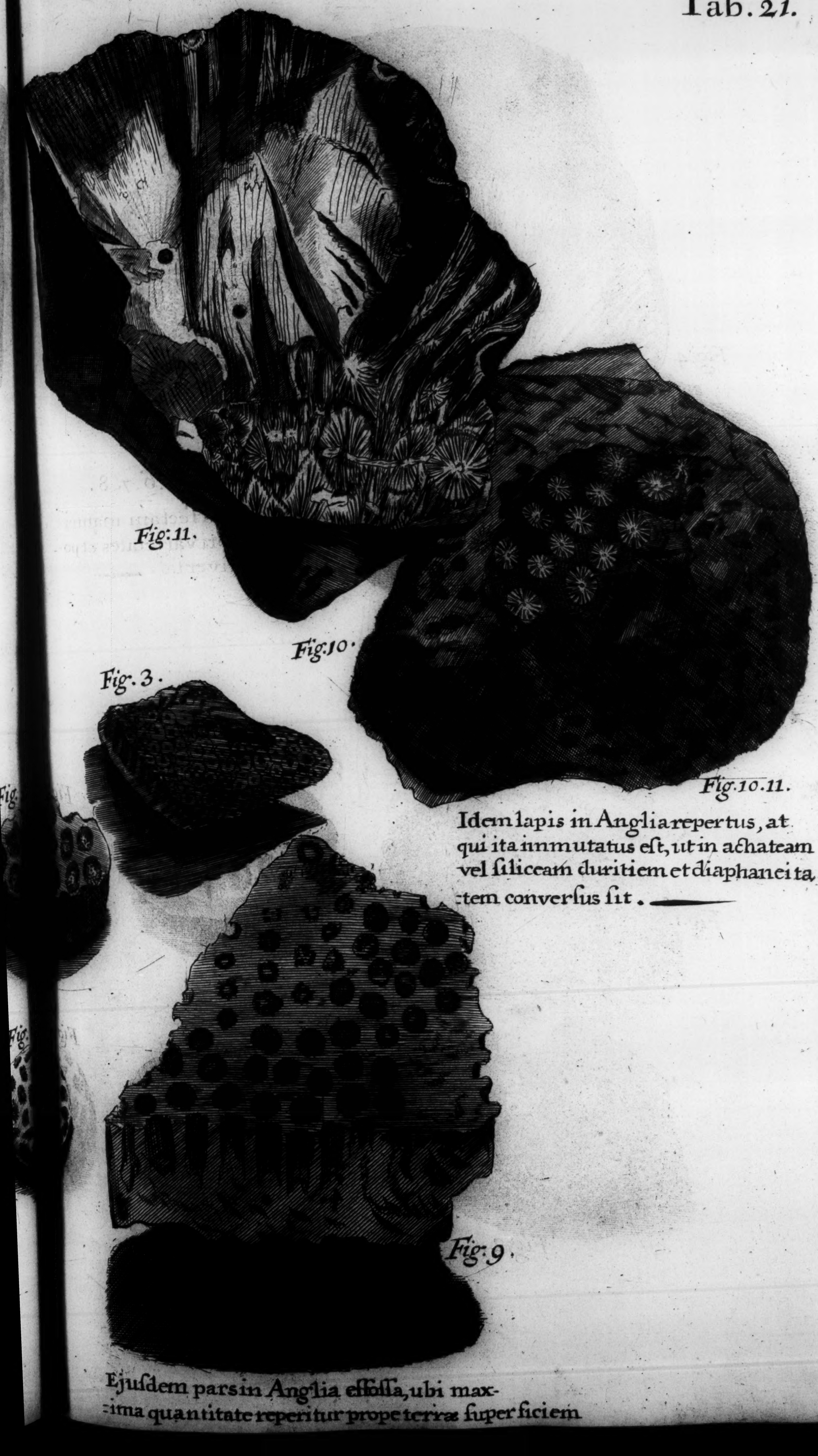


Fig: 11.

Fig: 10.

Fig. 3.

Fig. 10. 11.

Idem lapis in Angliarepertus, at qui ita immutatus est, ut in achateam vel siliceam duritiem et diaphaneitatem conversus sit.

Fig: 9.

Ejusdem pars in Anglia effossa, ubi maxima quantitate reperitur prope terræ superficiem

Fig. 4.

Corallina fruticosa ram[illegible]ulis & cau-
liculis compressis qua quaversum
expansis purpureis elegantissimis.

Fig. 3.

Fig. 5.

Alga juncea sive
juncus marinus radice alba
geniculata. *Manati gras[illegible]e.*

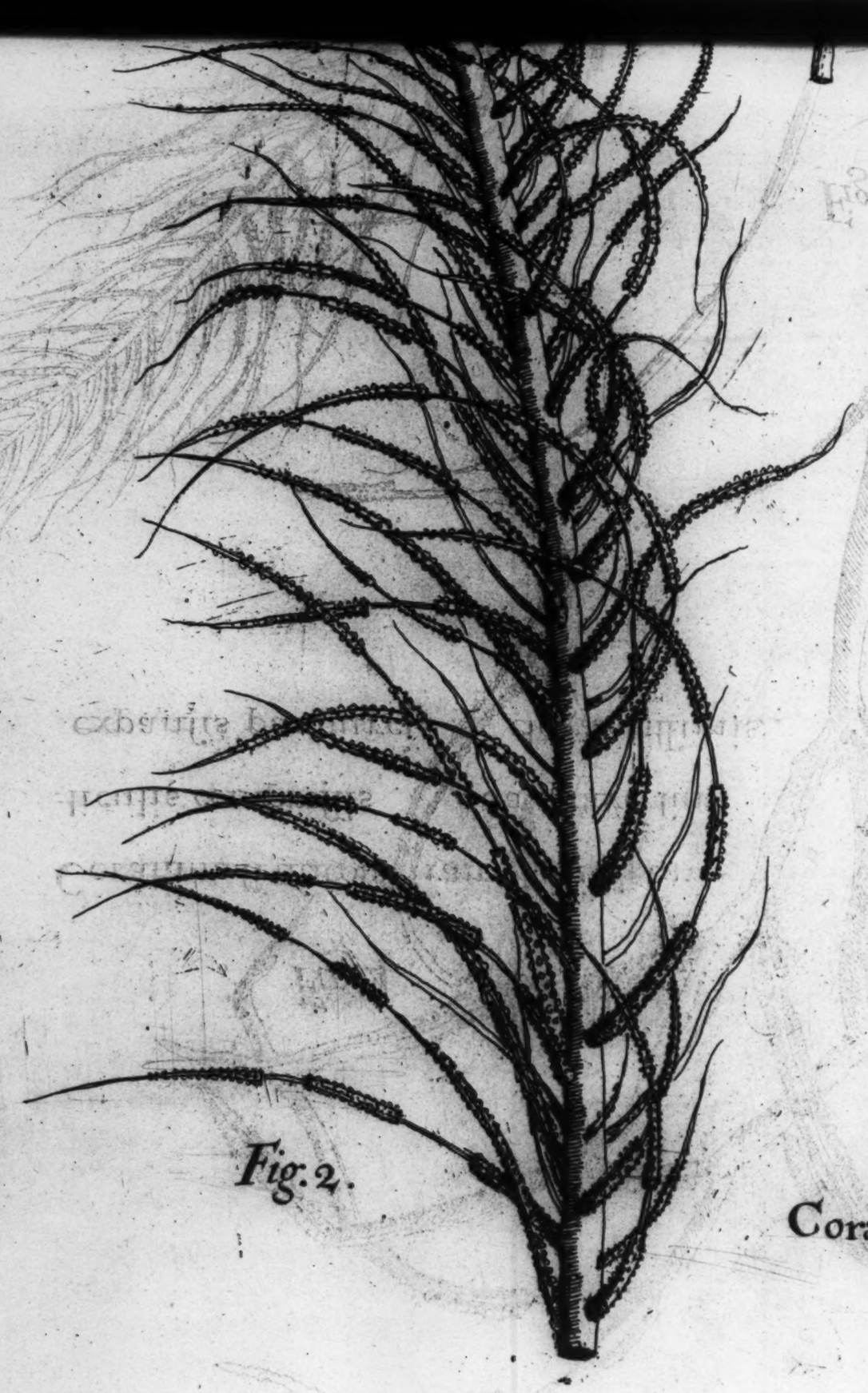


Fig. 2.

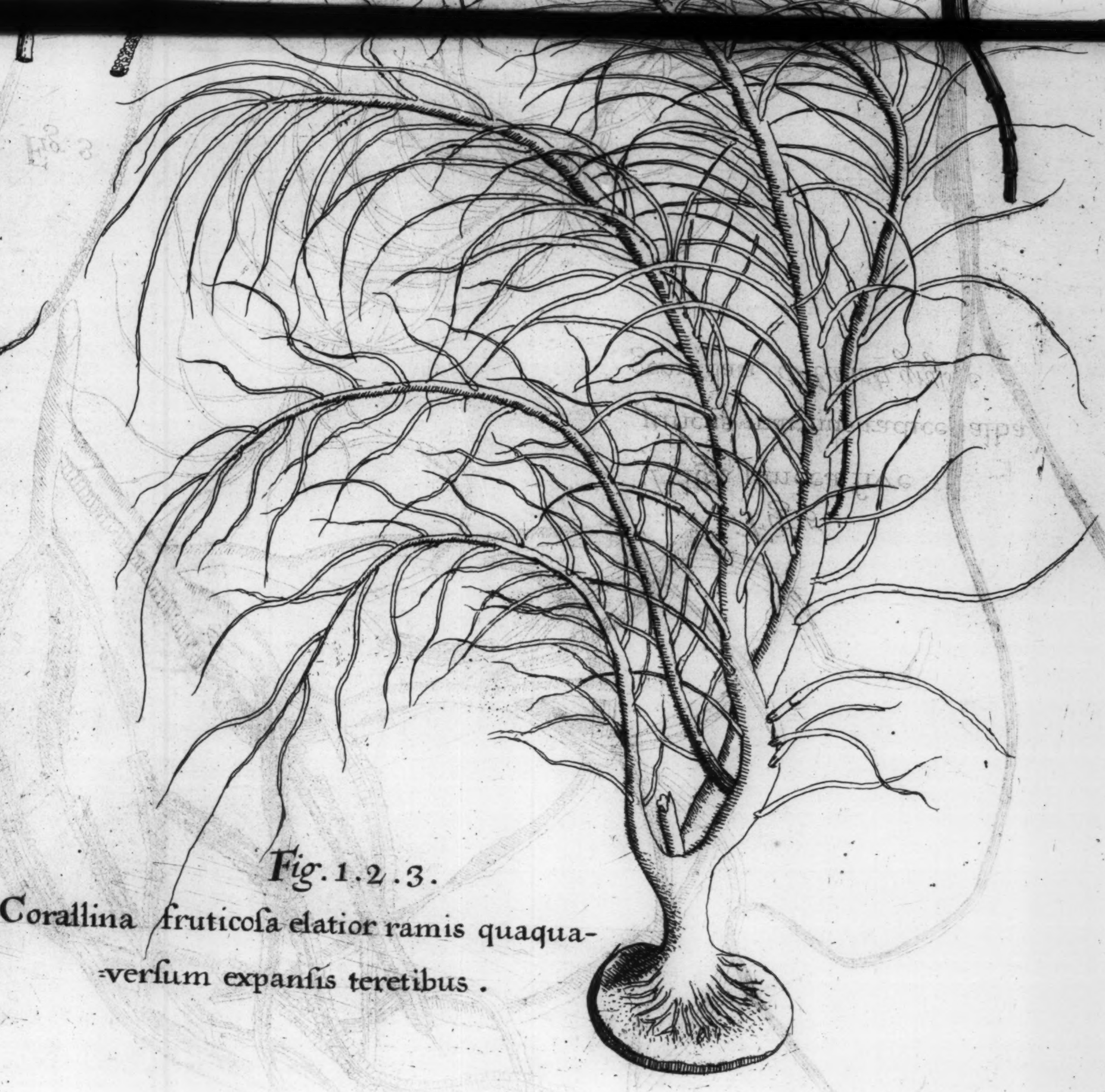


Fig. 1. 2. 3.

Corallina fruticosa elatior ramis quaqua-versum expansis teretibus.

G R III.

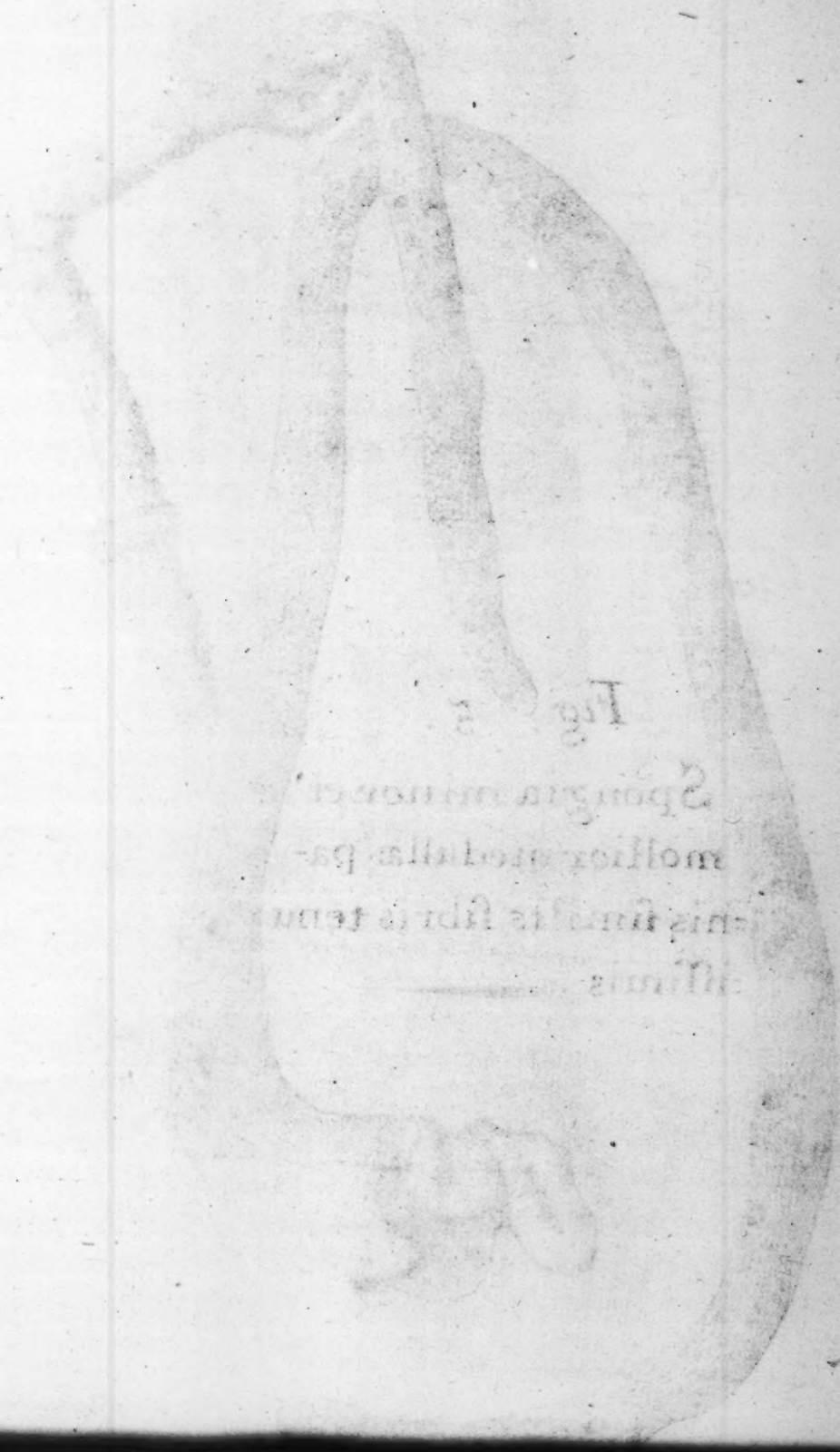


Fig. 1.

Pila marina, subrotunda, compressa mollis

Fig. 5.

Spongia minor et mollior medullæ panis similis fibris tenuissimis.

Fig. 2.

Spongia dura seu spuria major alba, fistulosa, fibris crassioribus.

Fig. 4.

Spongia dura seu spuria, superficie apicibus acutis extantibus aspera intus cavernosa.

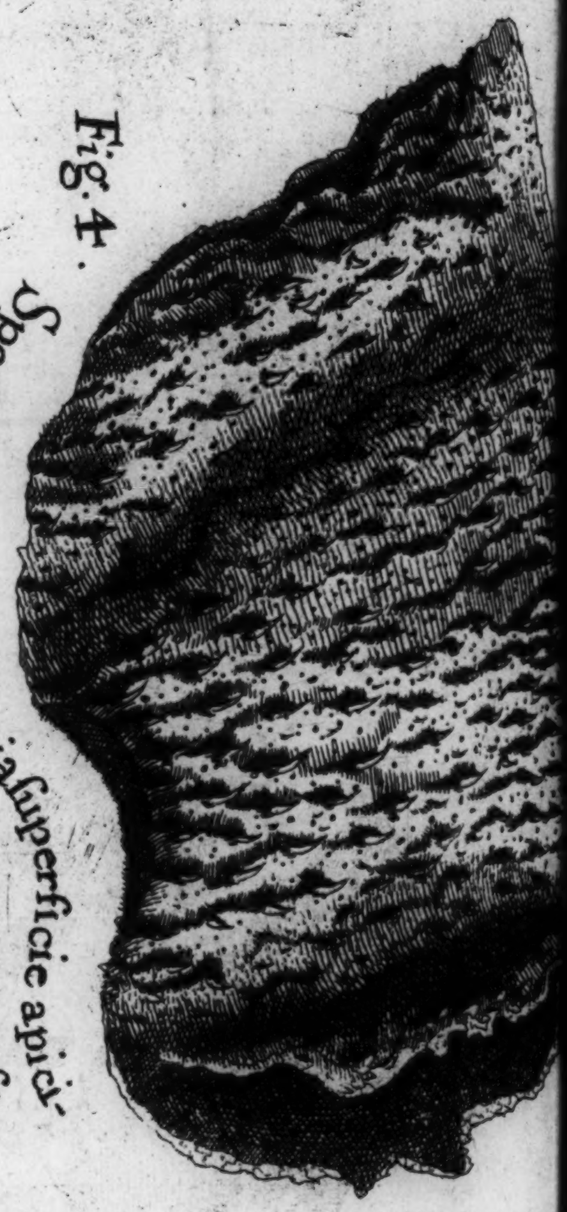


Fig. 3.

Spongia dura, seu spuria ramosa altissima.

MUSEUM NATIONAL D'HISTOIRE NATURELLE

Tab. 24.

Fig. 2.

Vesicaria marina non ramo-
ampullis majoribus paucioribu
auriculæ iustar cons
superficies
notantur

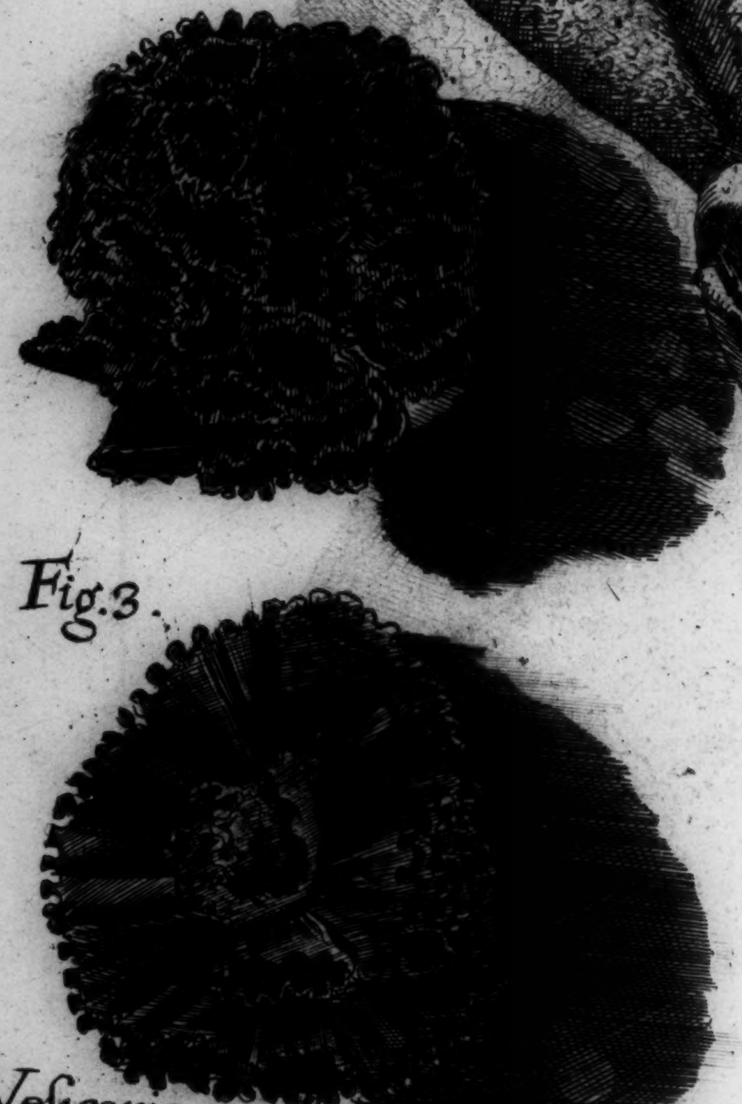


Fig. 3.

Veſicaria marina [illegible] non ramoſa,
e veſiculis infundibuli forma,
membrana undulata extante coronatis conſtans.

Fig. 1. Spongia dura, ſeu ſpuria
maxima, ramoſa, fiſtuloſa.

G.R. III.
BRITISH MUSEUM

Fig. 6.

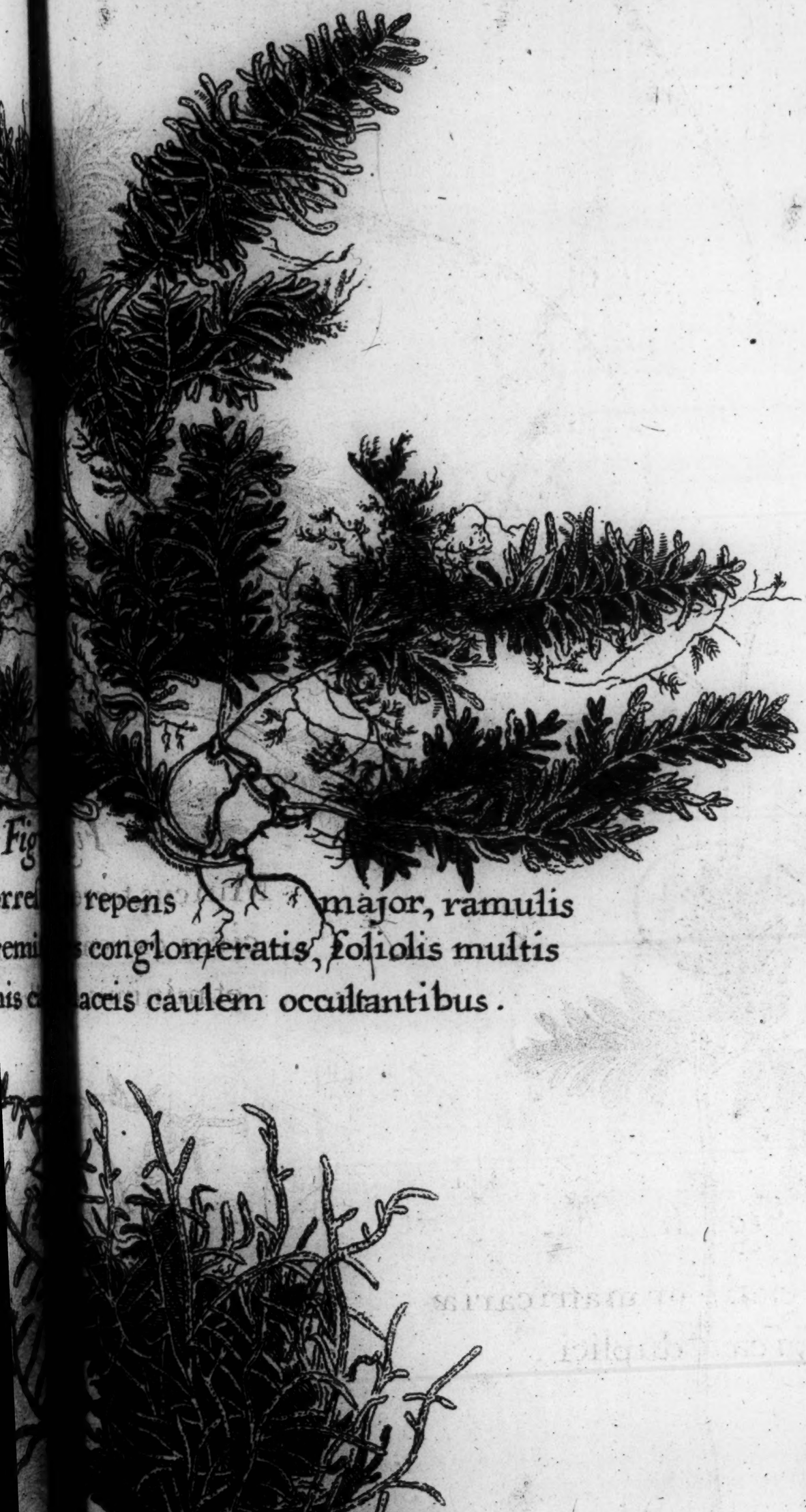
Lunaria elati folio ſpica or matricariæ duplici.

Fig.

Muſcus terre circa extremi et minimis c

Fig.

Muſcus te ramuli fo drato or



repens major, ramulis
conglomeratis, foliolis multis
tactis caulem occultantibus.

is min[illegible]or repens, cujus
ultis et minimis seriatim qua
dispositis cinguntur.

Fig. 2.

Adiantum seu Polytrichum aureum medium, capitulo proprio pediculo insident

Fig. 4.

Fig. 1.

Muscus terrestris repens minor, ramulis circa extremitates conglomeratis foliis capillaceis.

BRITISH MUSEUM

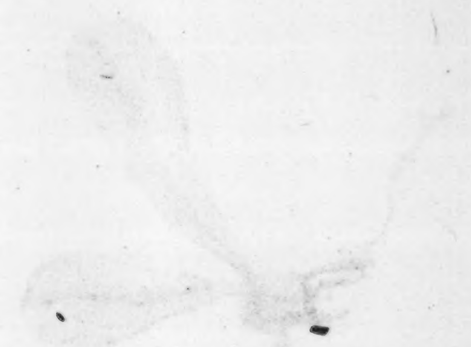


Fig. 1.

Phyllitis non sinuata minor, apice folij radices agente.

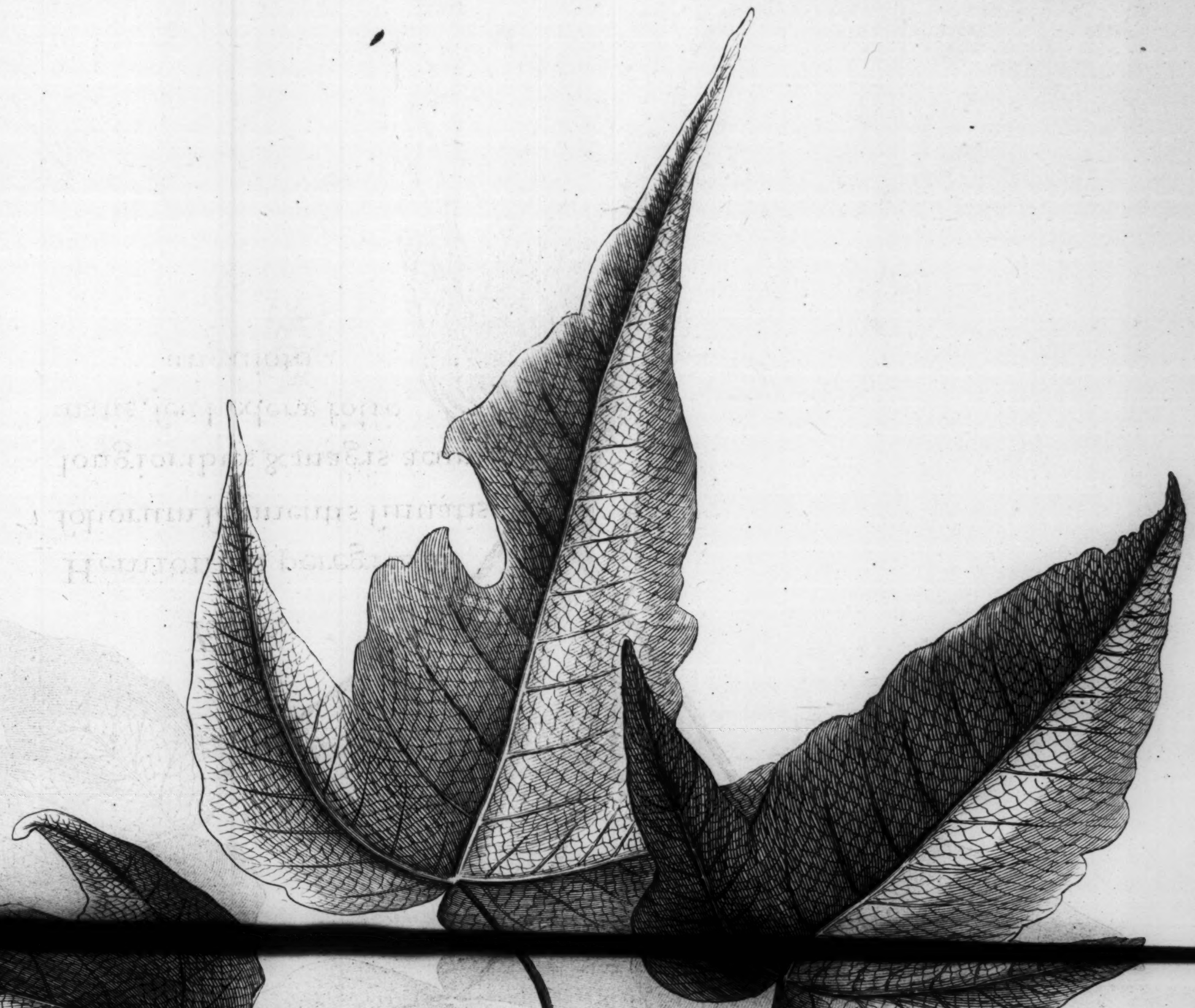


Fig. 2.

Hemionitis peregrina
foliorum segmentis sinuatis
longioribus & magis acumi-
natis, seu hederæ folio
anguloso.

J. Savage sculpr.

Fig. 2 .

Phyllitidi ſcandenti
affinis minor graminifolia
folio oblongo acuminato
foliorum pediculis alis extan
:tibus auctis .

Fig. 3.

Phyllitidi ſcanden- ti affinis major graminifolia, folio oblongo acumi nato, foliorum pedicu lis alis extan tibus auctis.

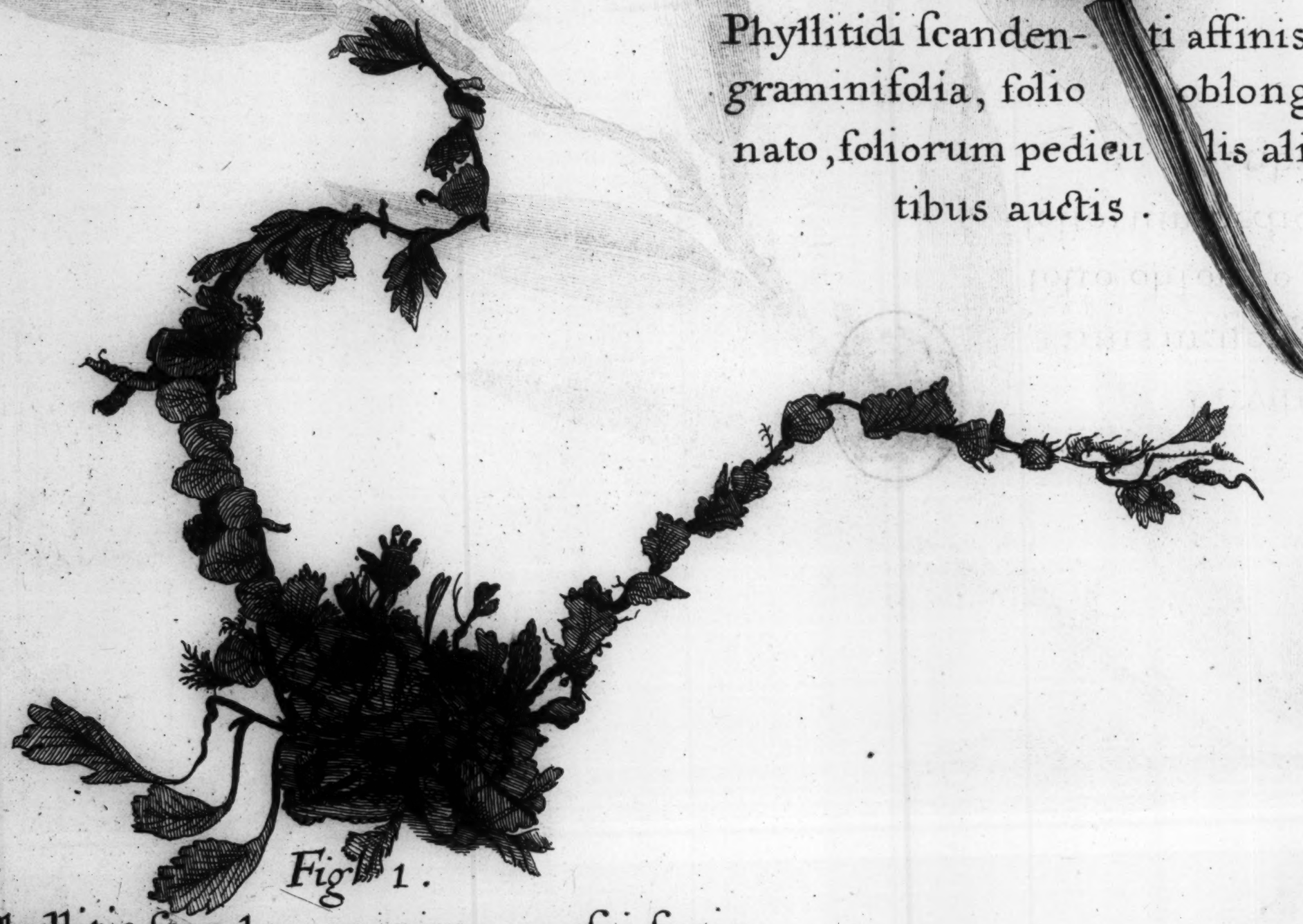


Fig. 1.

Phyllitis ſcandens minima, muſci facie, folijs membranaceis ſubrotundis.

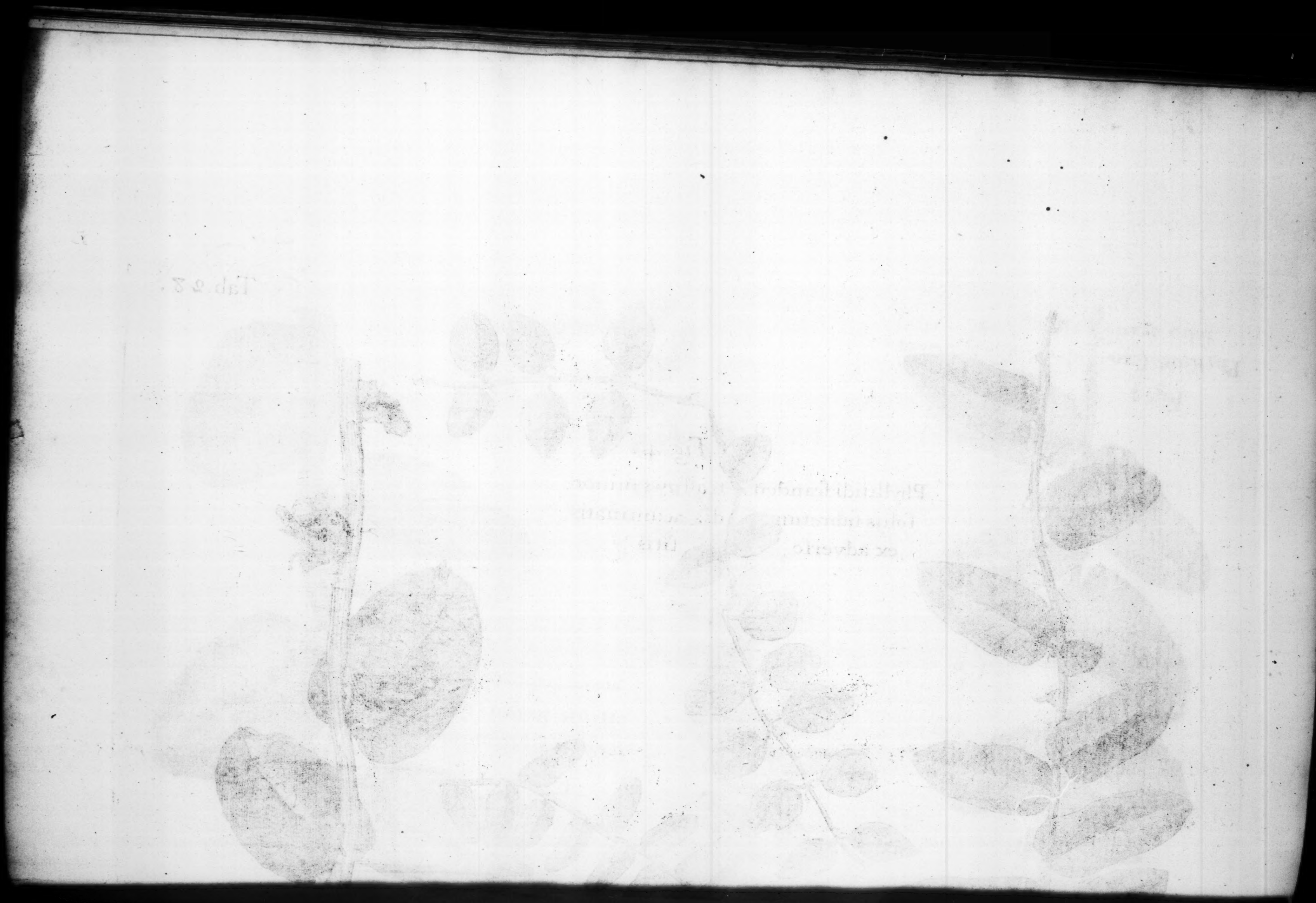


Fig. 4.

Phyllitidi ſcanden[illegible]ti affinis minor.
folijs ſubrotun[illegible]dis acuminatis
ex adverſo [illegible]ſitis.

Fig: 2.
Phyllitidi ſcandenti affinis minor, folio craſſo oblongiori.

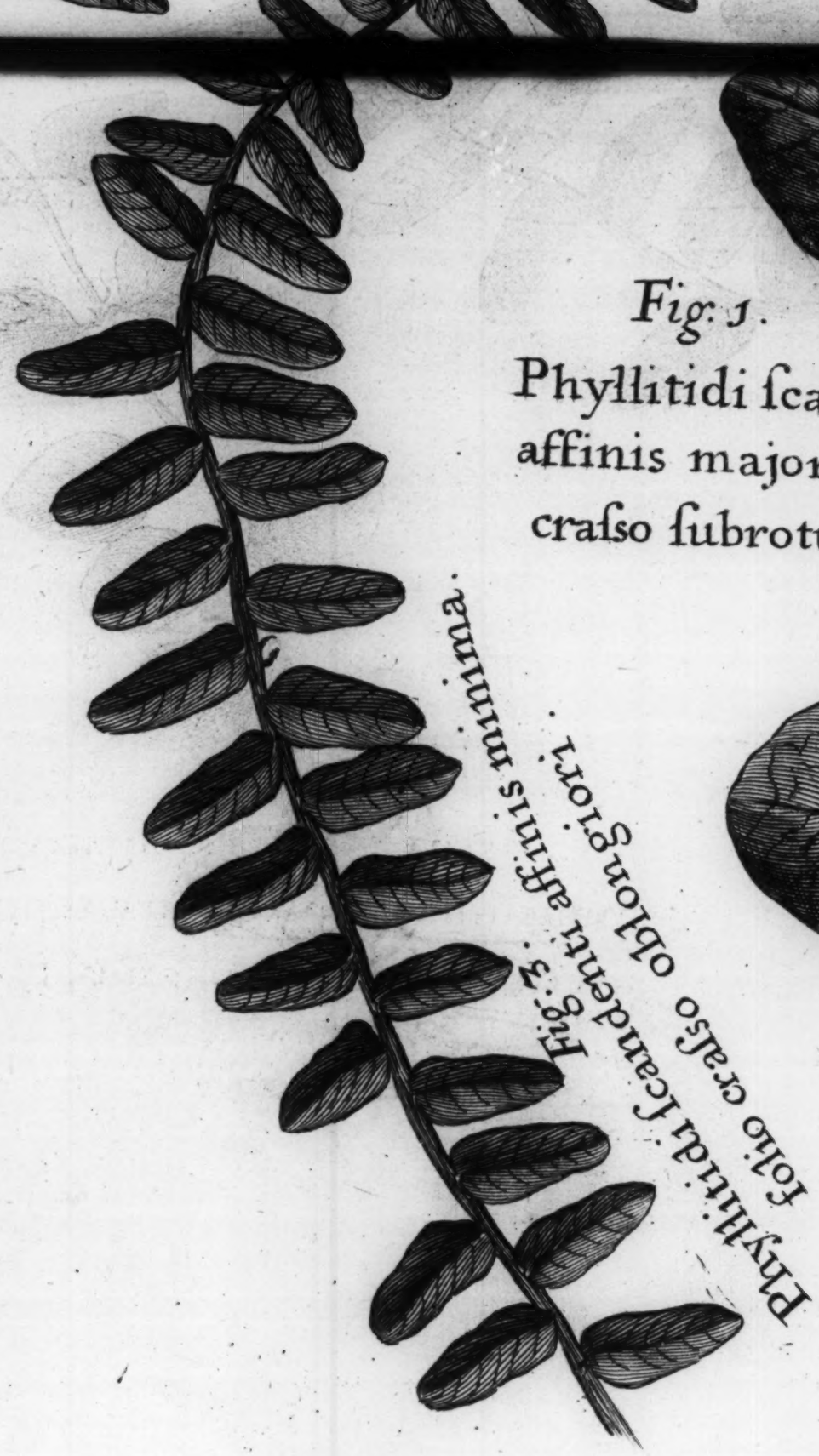
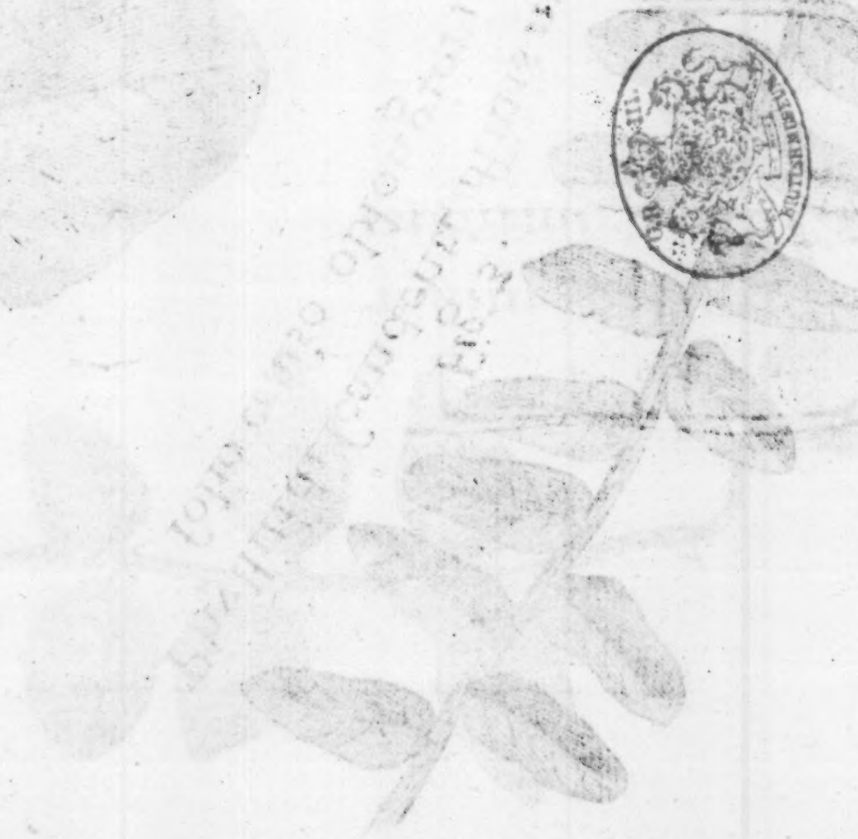


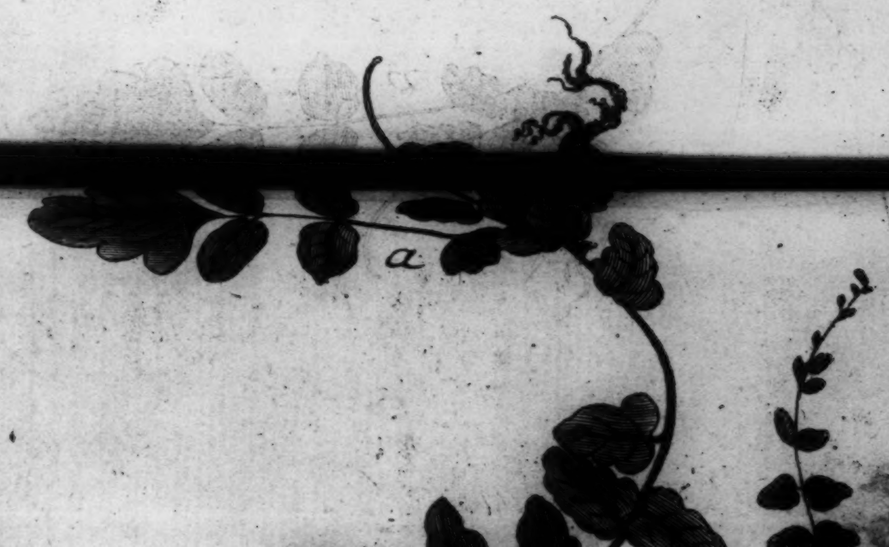
Fig: 3.
Phyllitidi ſcandenti affinis minima folio craſſo oblongiori.

Fig: 1.
Phyllitidi ſcandenti affinis major, folio craſſo ſubrotundo.

J. Savage ſc:



a


a

Lonchitis asplenij fa- cie pinnulis varijs, viz:
subrotundis et ex utroq; latere auri-
-culatis.

Fig. 2.

Filix non ramosa major, caule nigro, furculis raris, pinnulis angustis, raris, longis, dentatis.

Tab. 30.

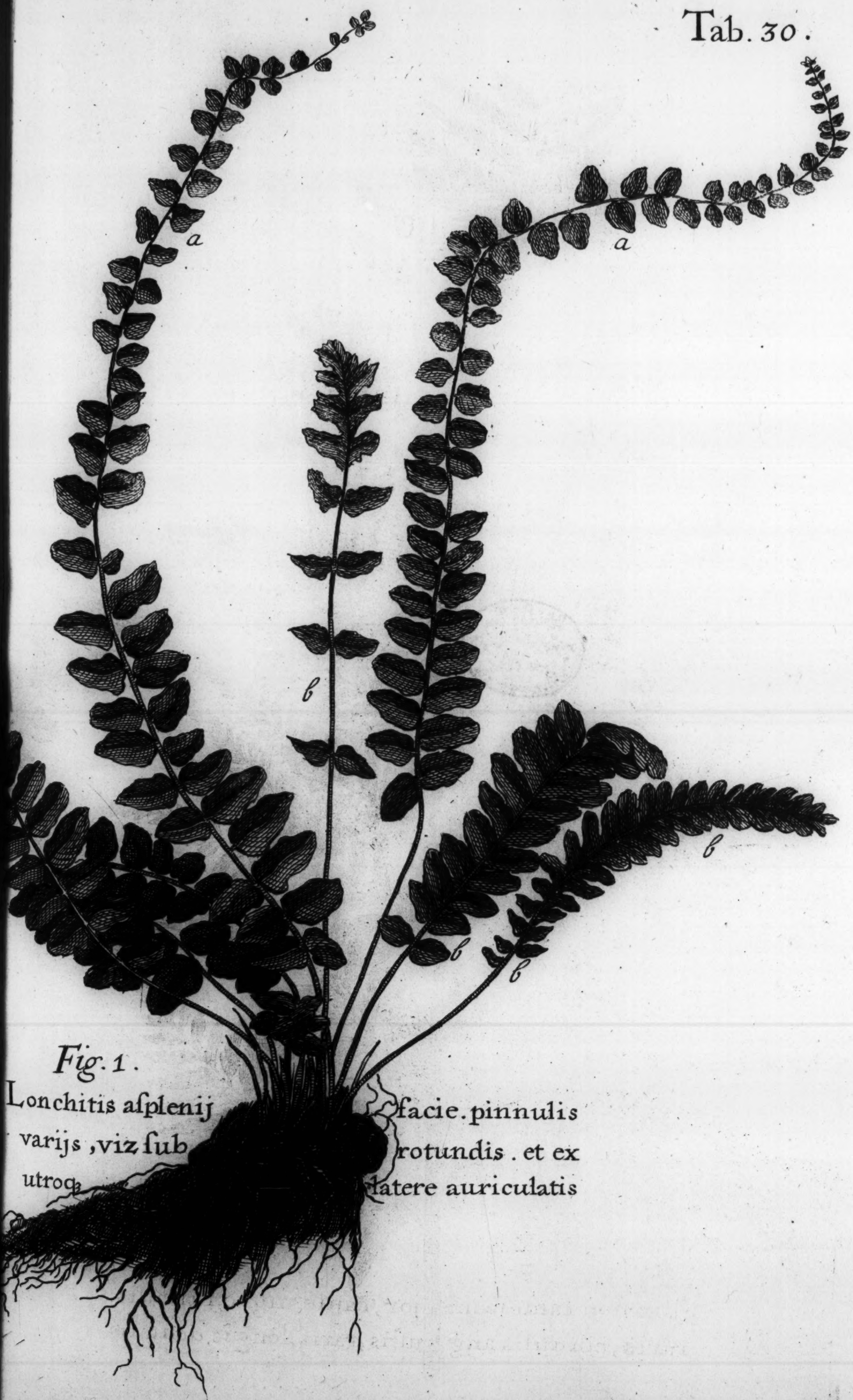
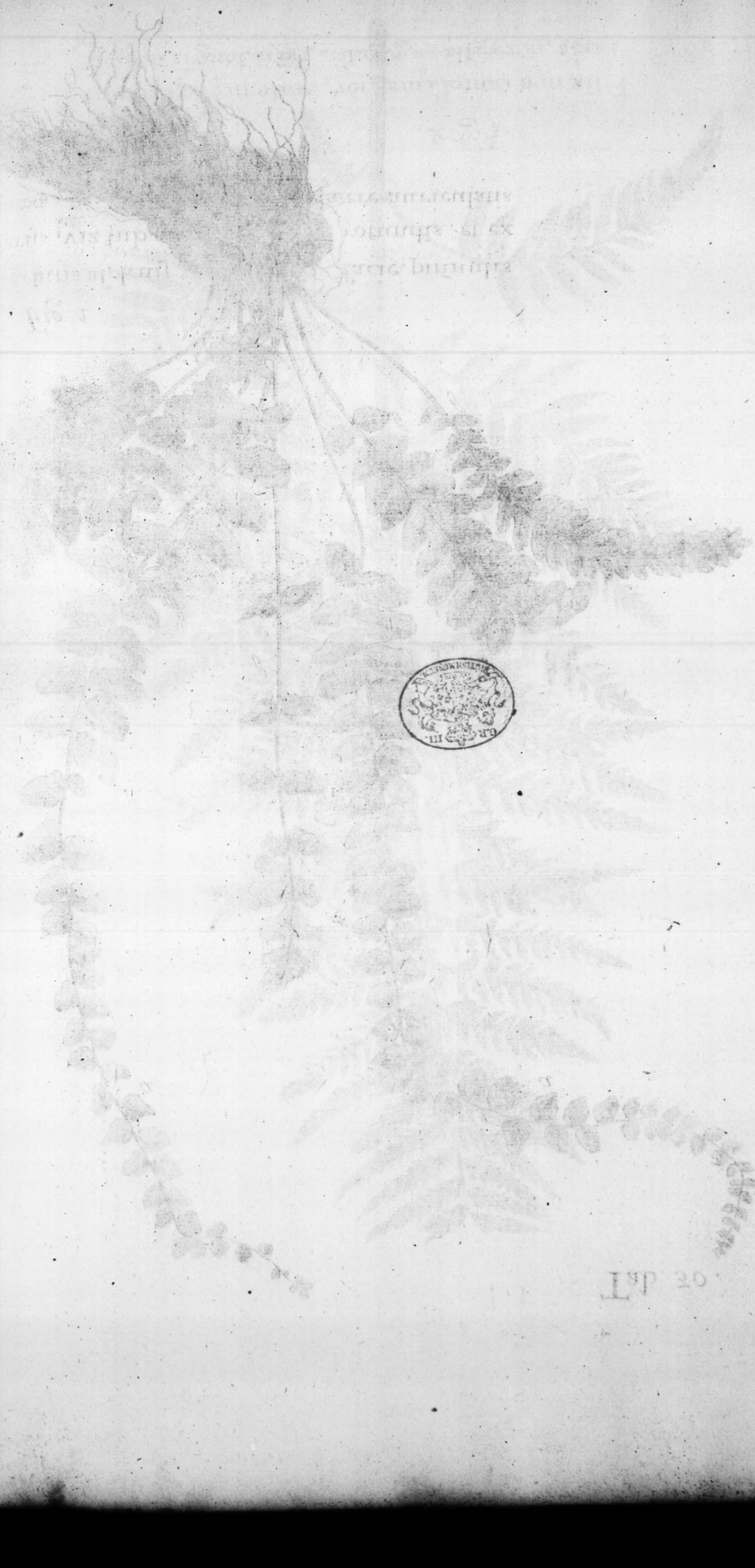
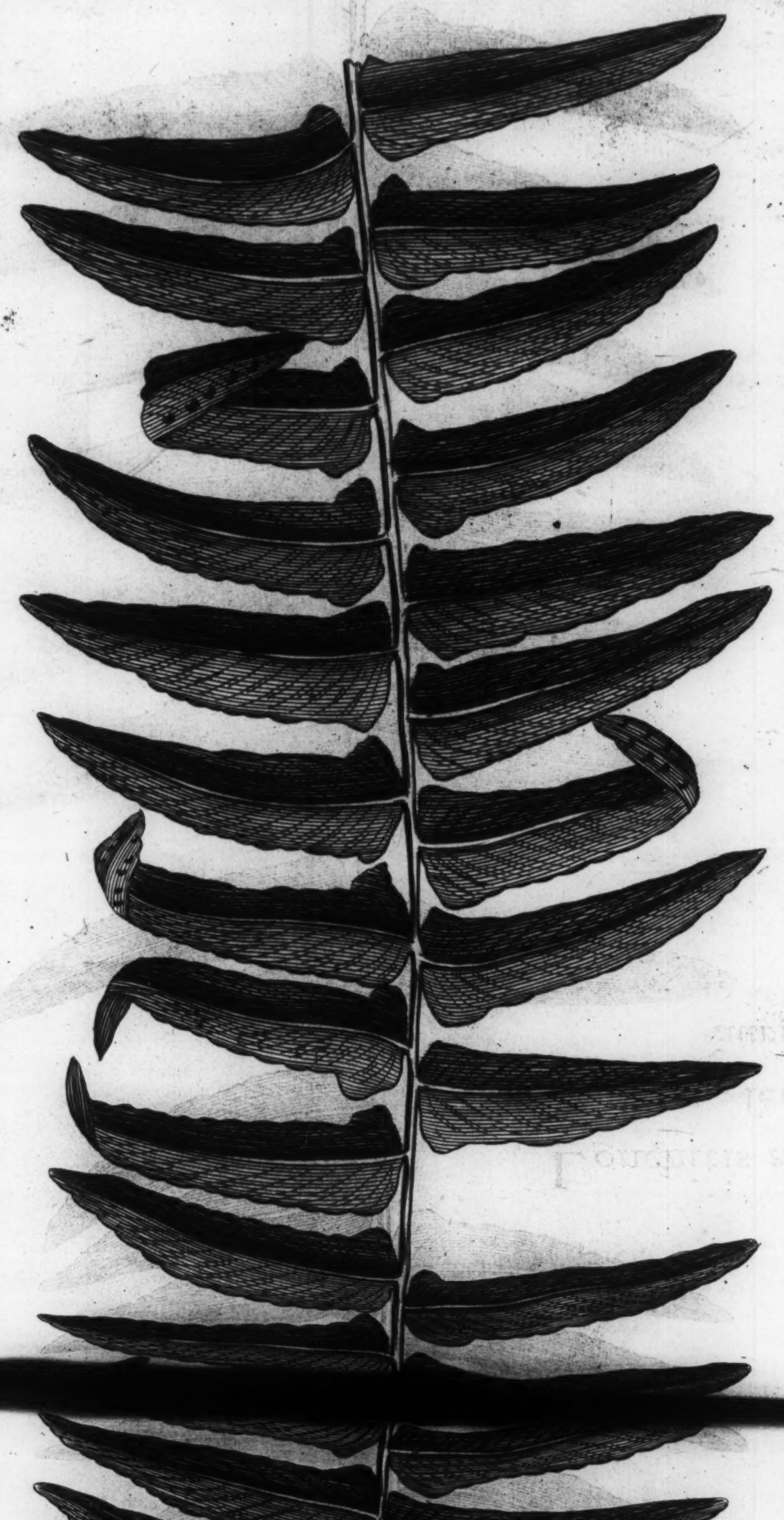
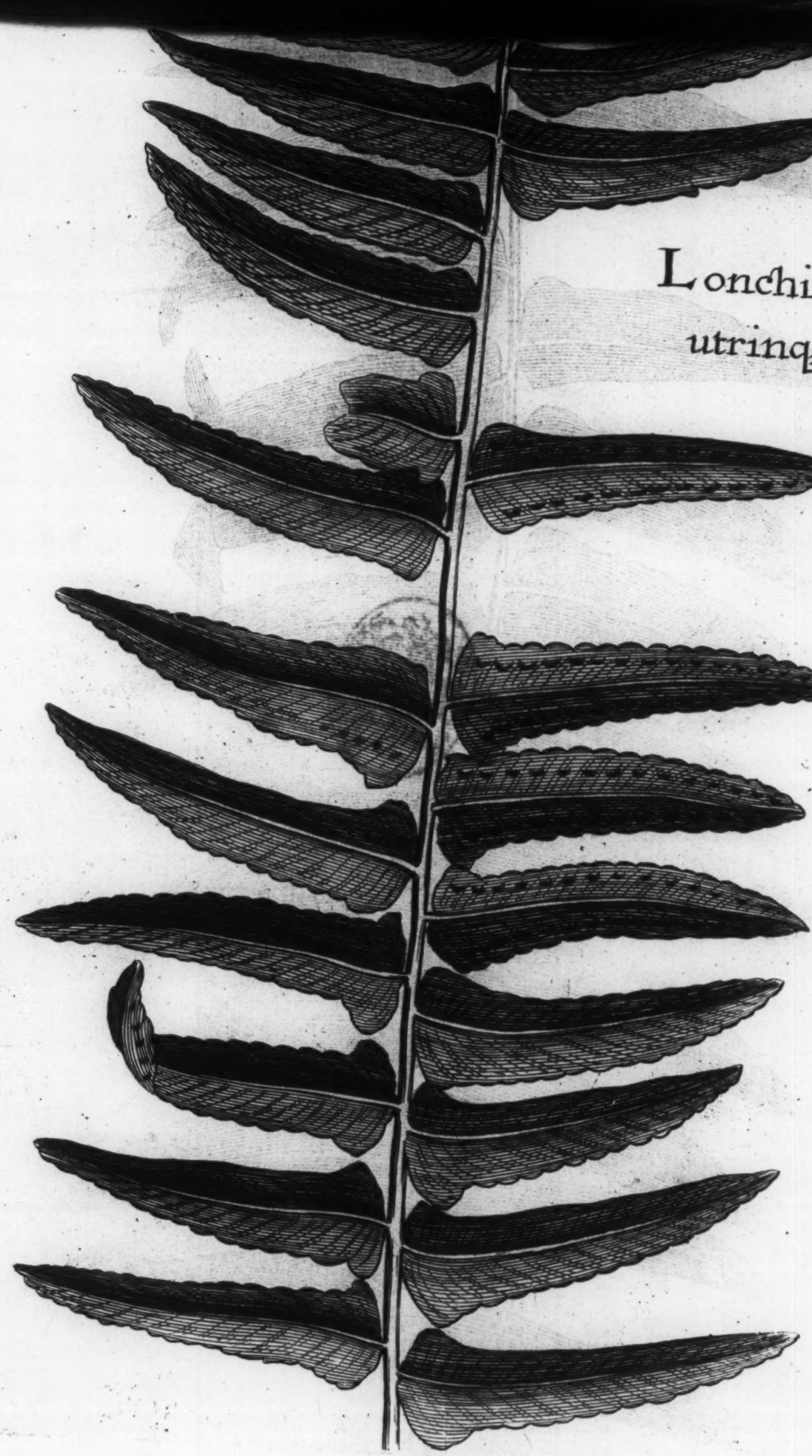


Fig. 1.

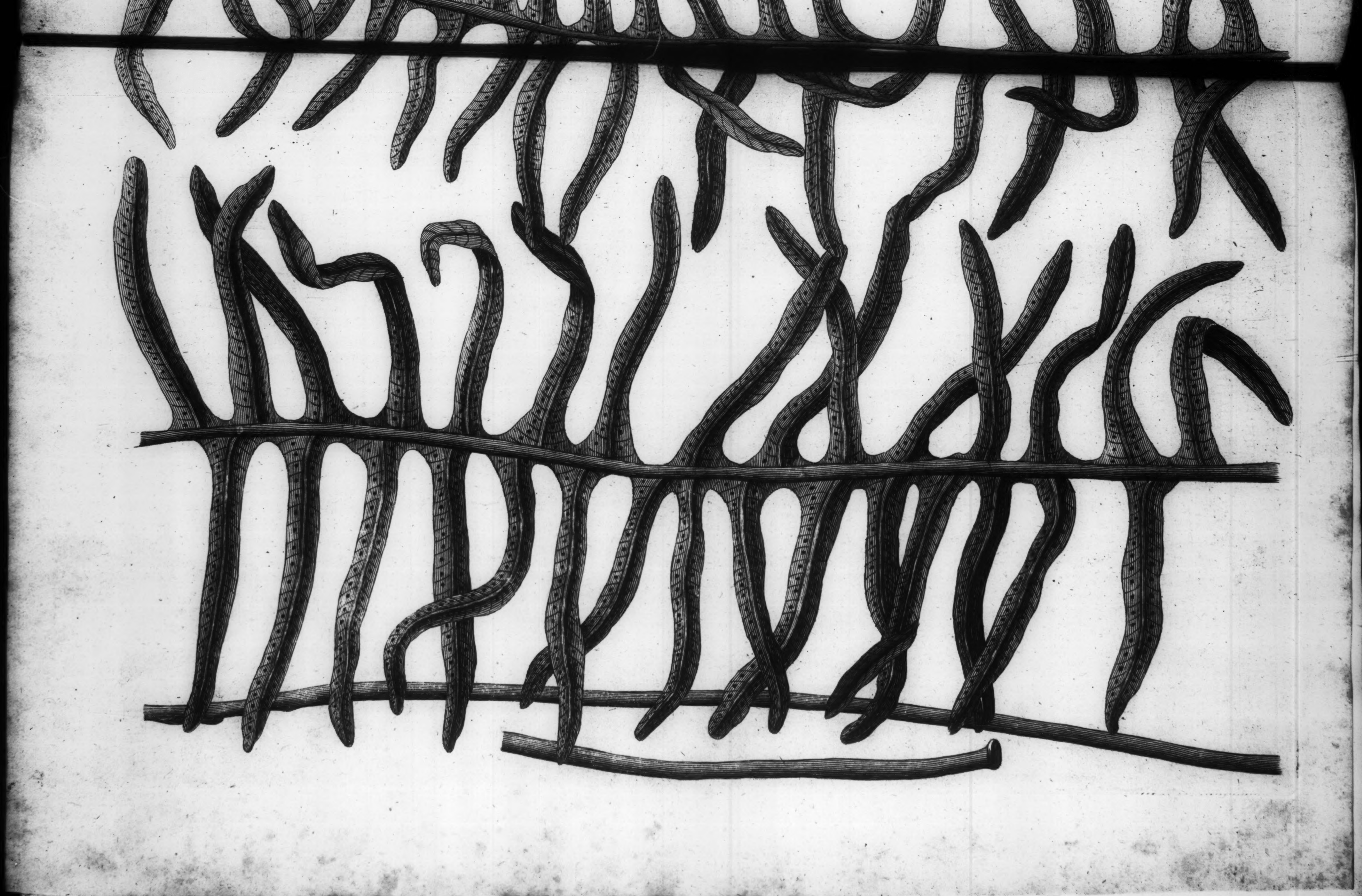
Lonchitis asplenij facie. pinnulis varijs, viz sub rotundis. et ex utroq; latere auriculatis





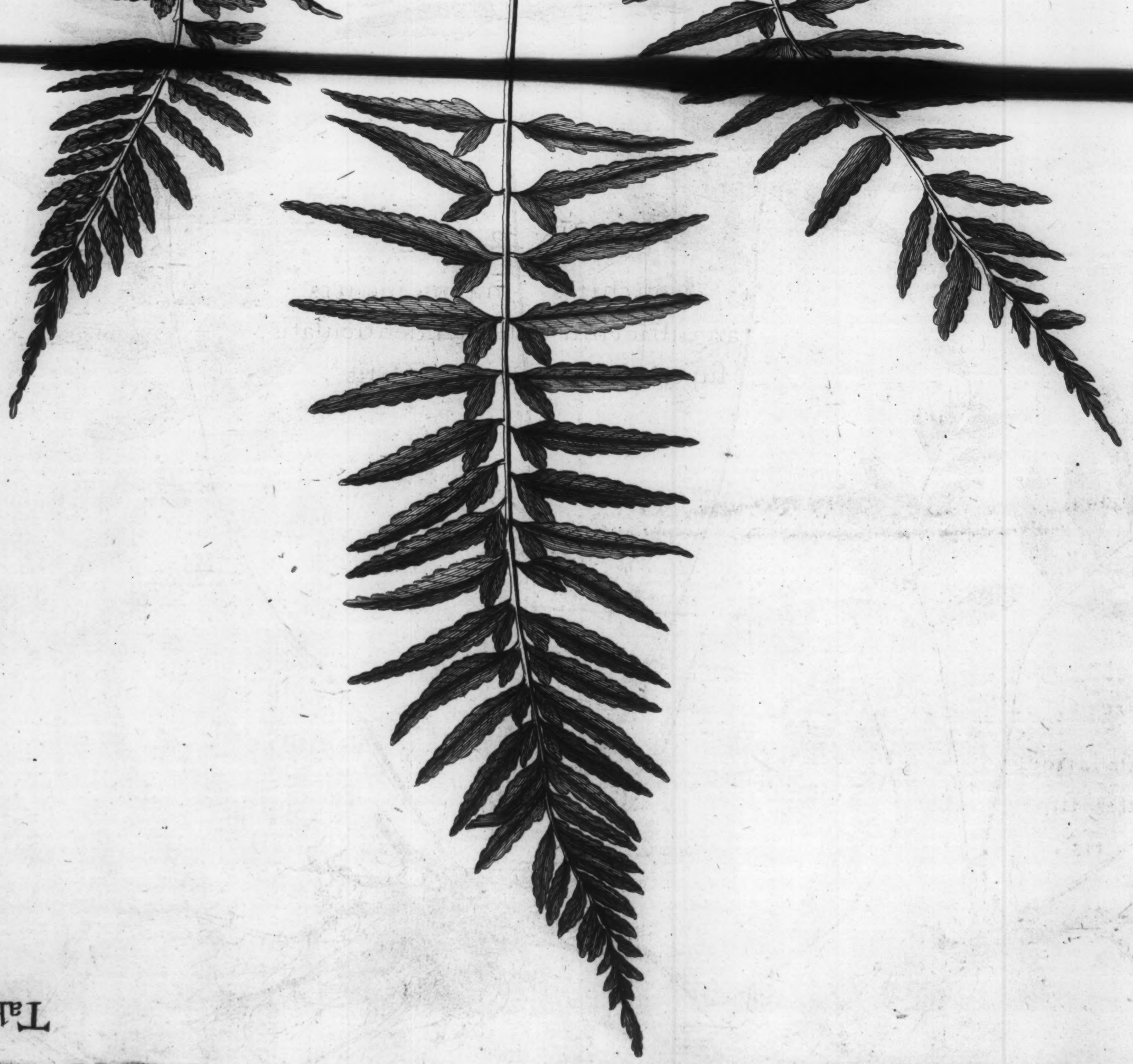


Lonchitis altissima, pinnulis utrinq; , seu ex utroq; latere auriculatis .



Lonchitis altiſsima,
pinnulis raris non laciniatis.

Lowthorpe Missionary
Training College
Leeds



Tab. 73.

Fig. 1.

Lonchitis minor, pinnis latioribus leviter denticulatis, superiori latere auriculatis.

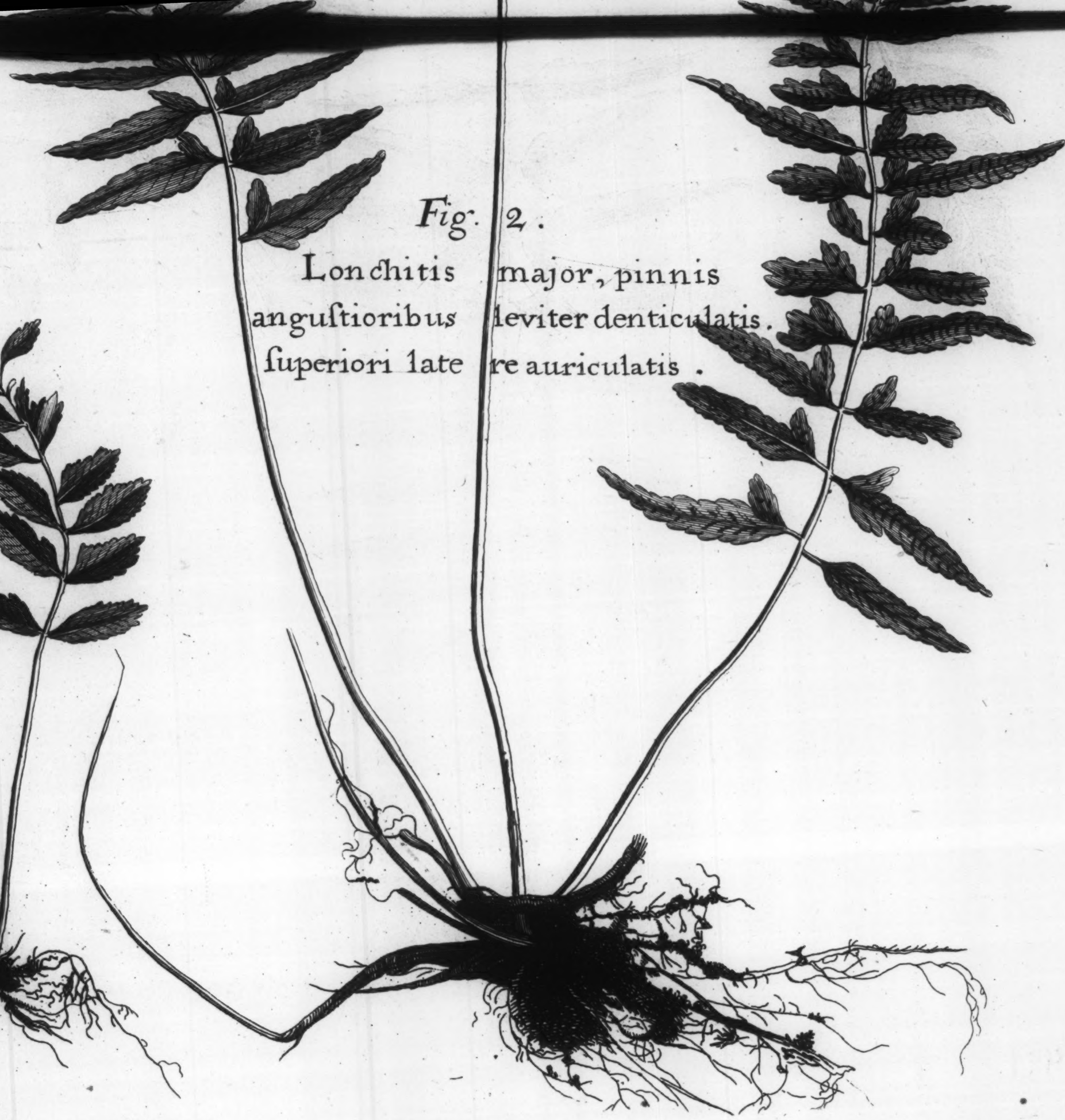
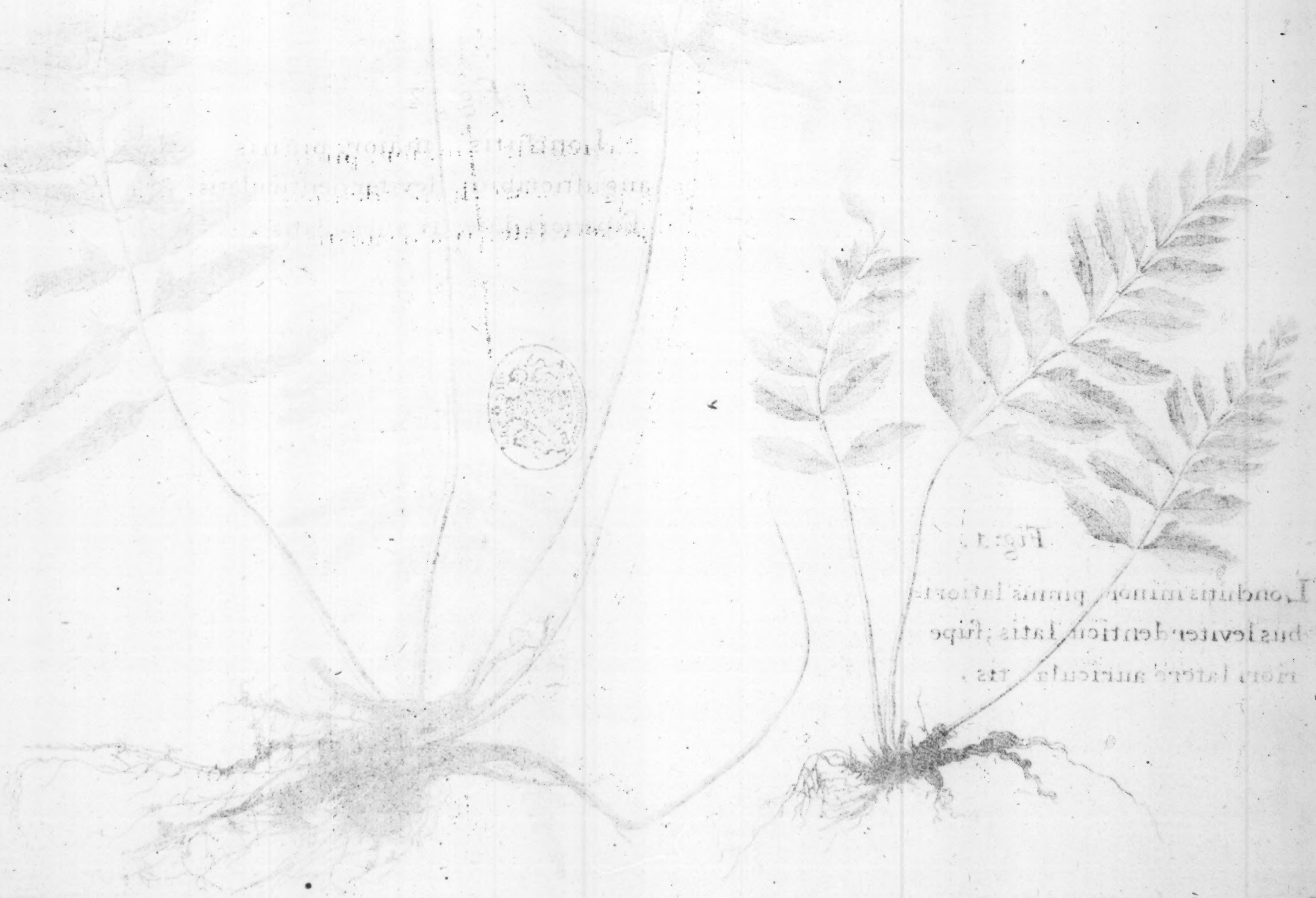


Fig. 2.

Lonchitis major, pinnis angustioribus leviter denticulatis. superiori latere auriculatis.



Tab. 34.

Lonchitis major pinnis
longis angustissimisq3.

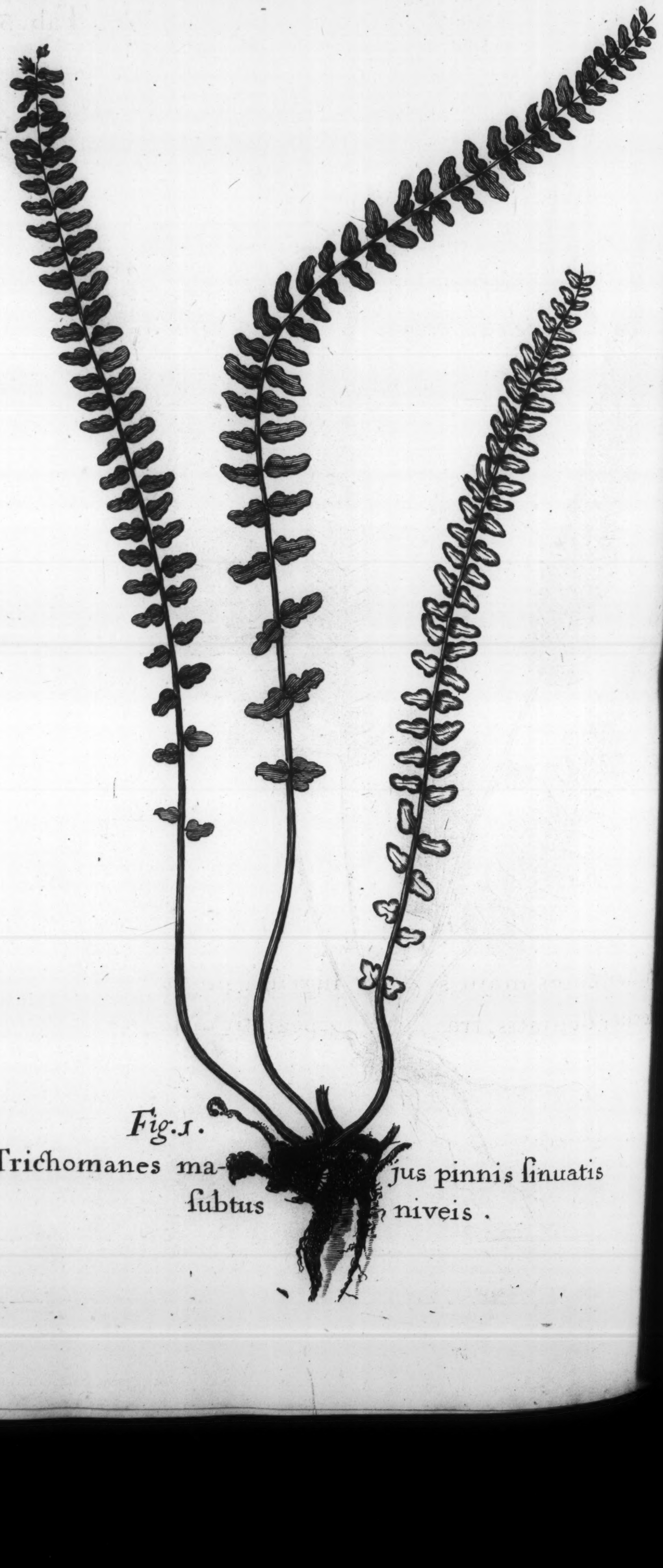


Fig. 1.
Trichomanes maſubtus jus pinnis ſinuatis niveis.

Fig. 2.

ichomanes maju s nigrum, pinnis
eviter dentatis, tra- pezij figura.

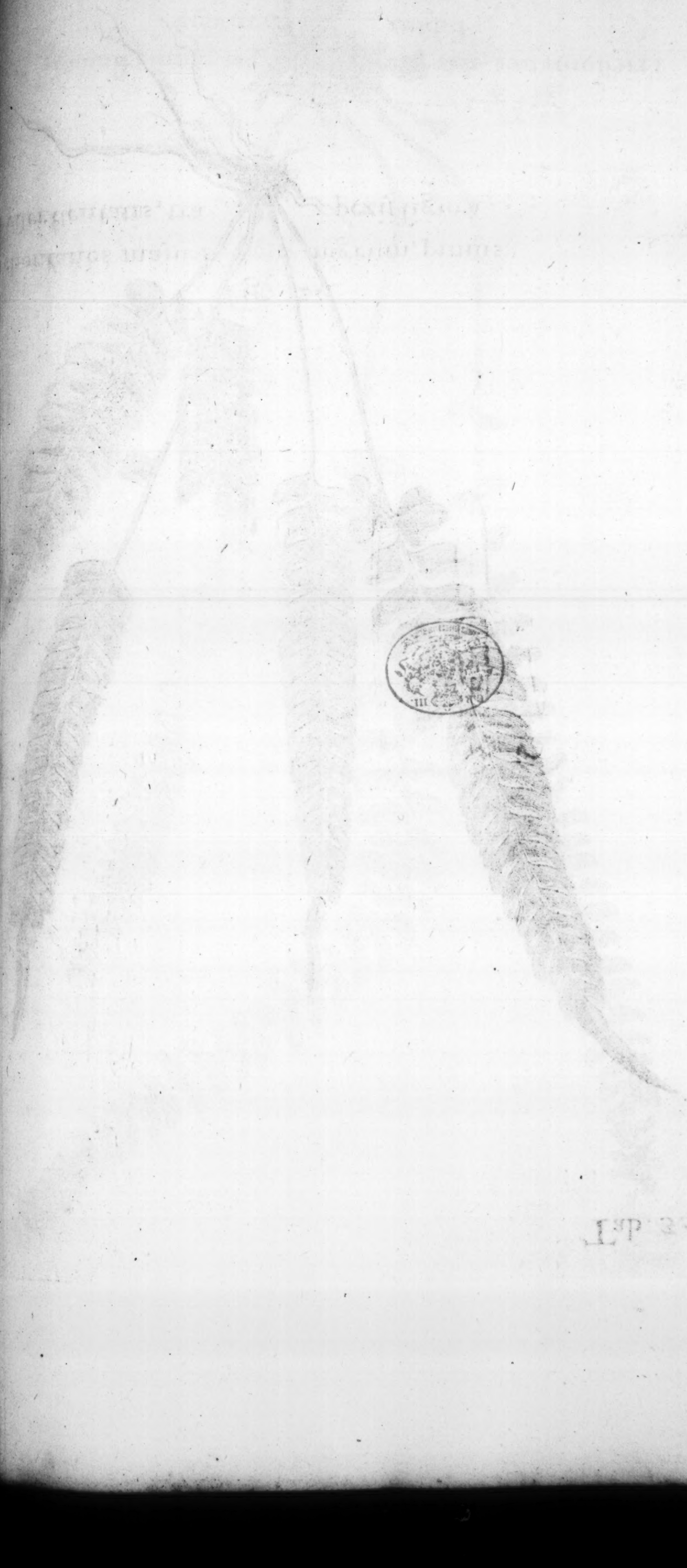


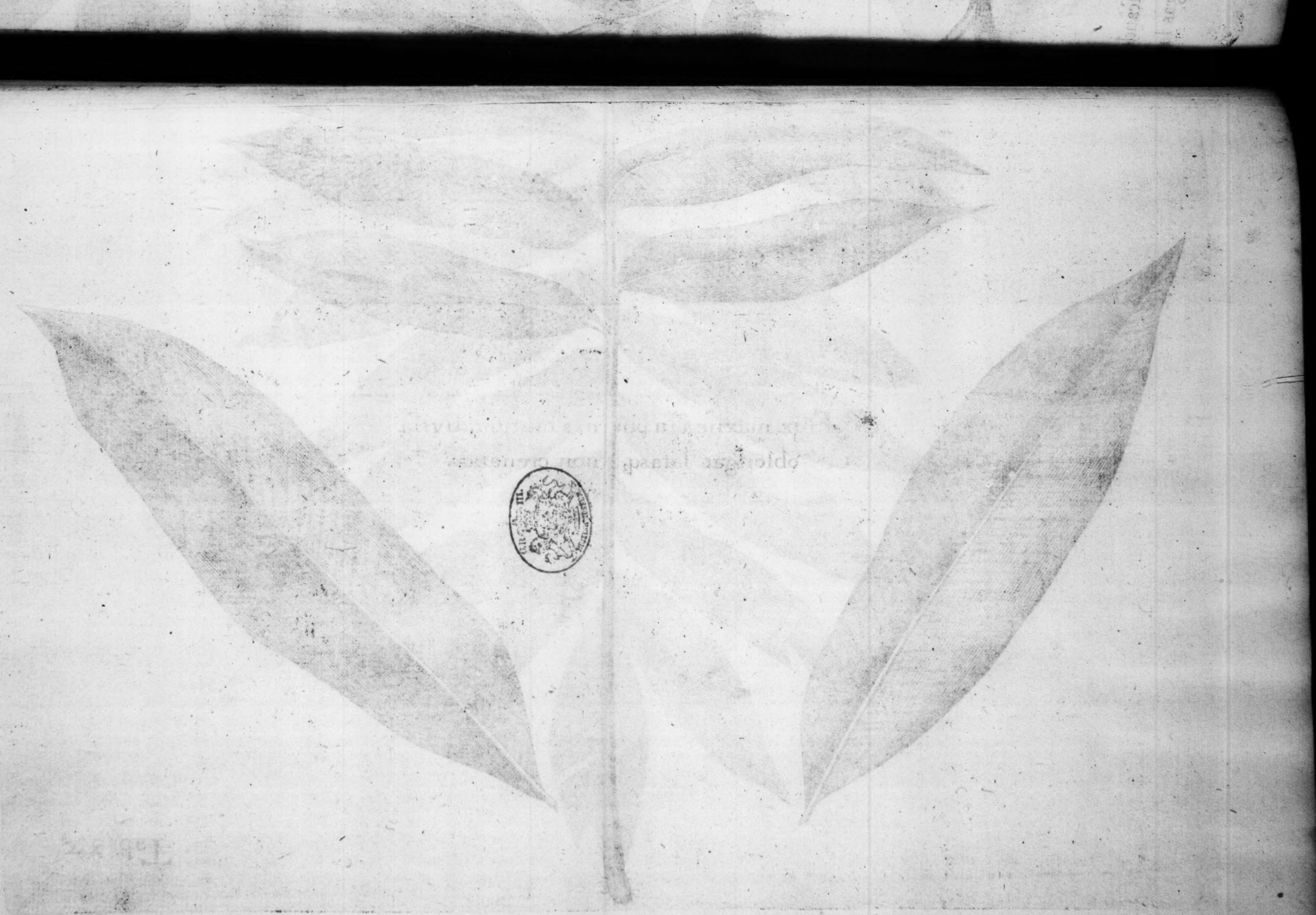
Fig. 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. Trichomanes majus to[illegible]um,

um, pinnis aculeatis trapezij figura.

Tab 32

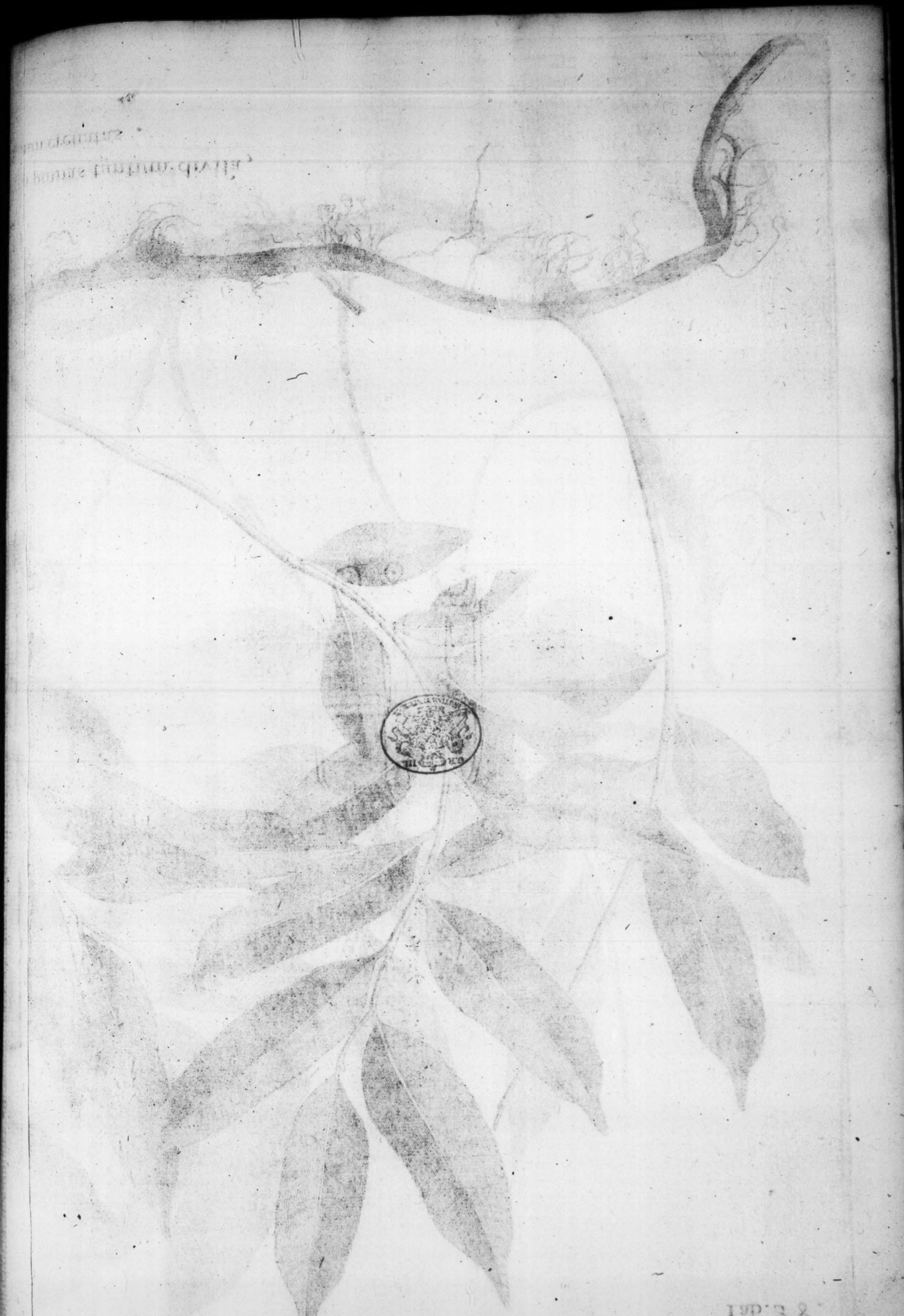
Tab. 37.

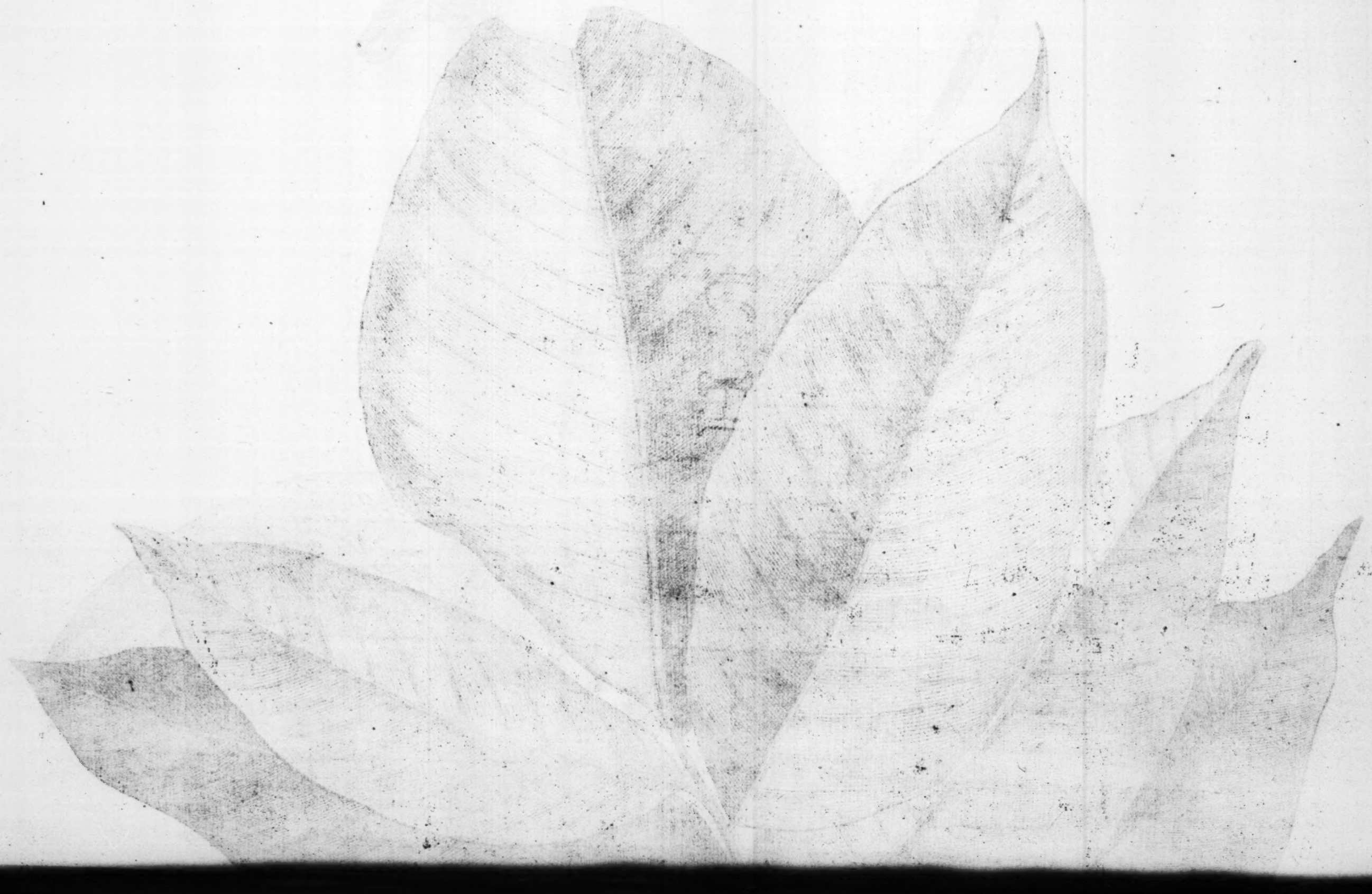
Filix maxima in pin nas tantum diviſa
oblongas latasq; non crenatas.



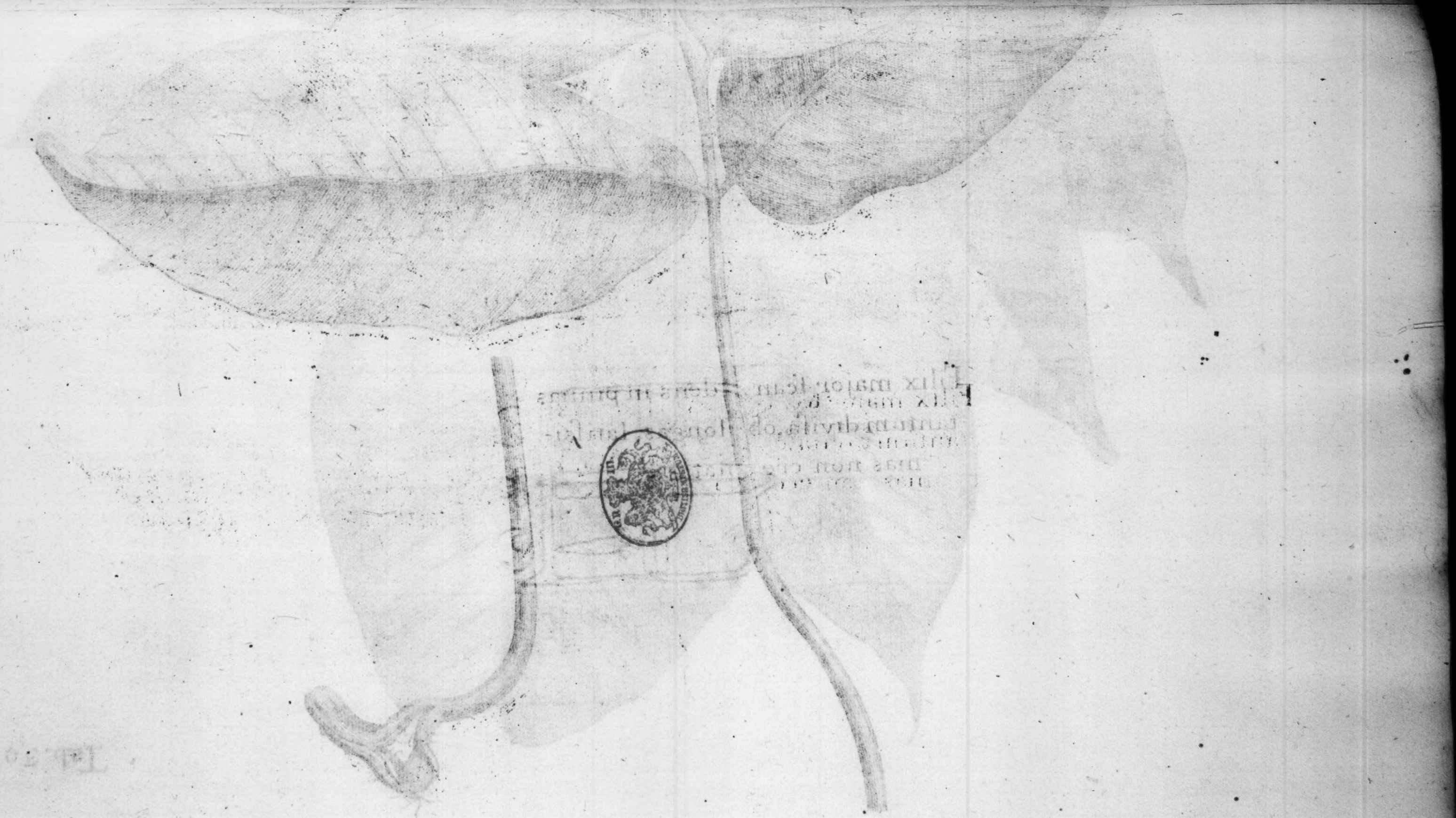
Filix major ſcande n pinn
oblongas lat non cr

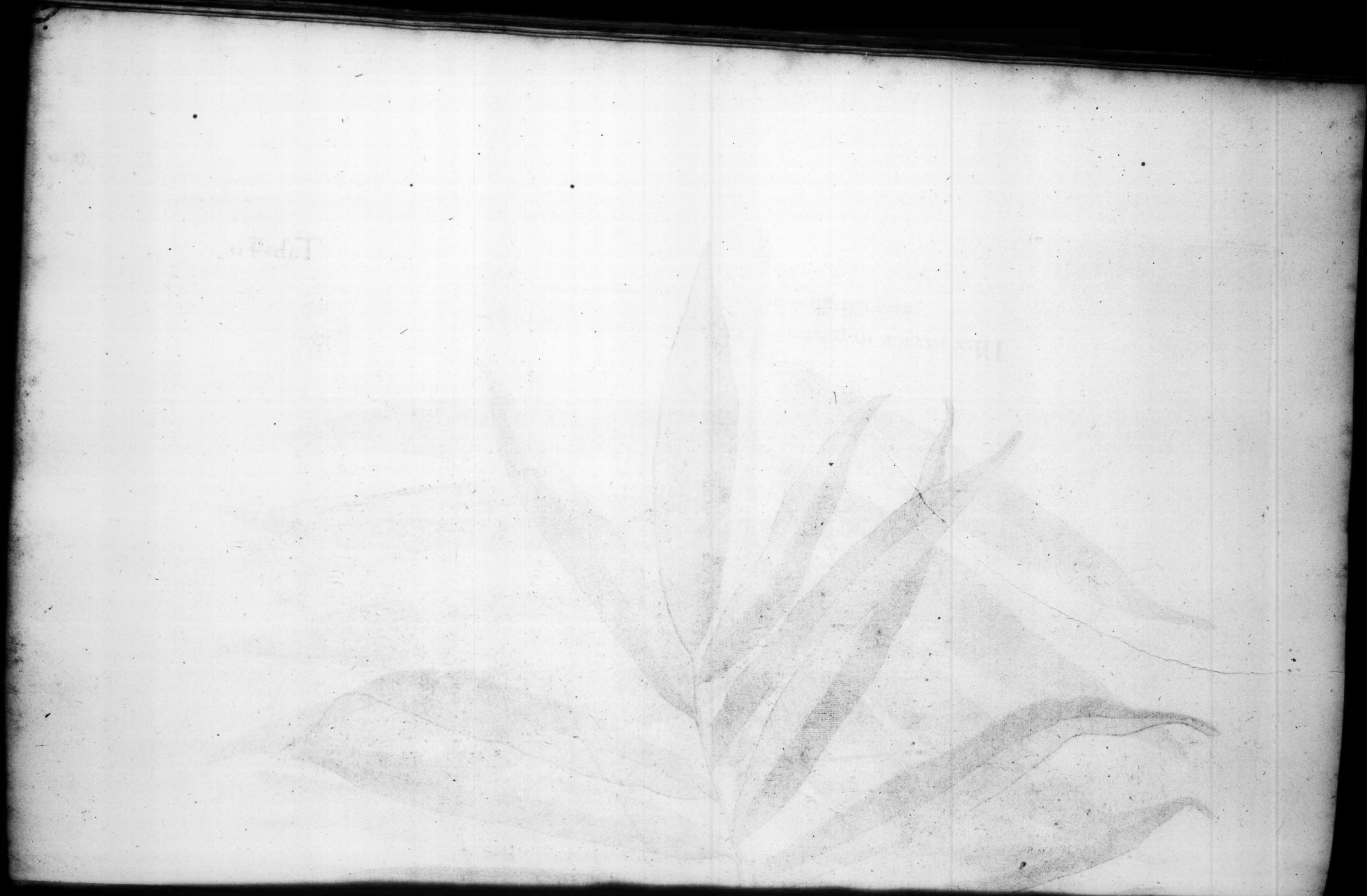
n pinnas tantum diviſa,
non crenatas .





Filix major ſcan- dens in pinnas tantum diviſa, ob longas, latiſſi- mas non cre- natas.





Tab. 40.

Filix major in pinnas tantum diviſa, oblongas
anguſtaſq; non crenatas.

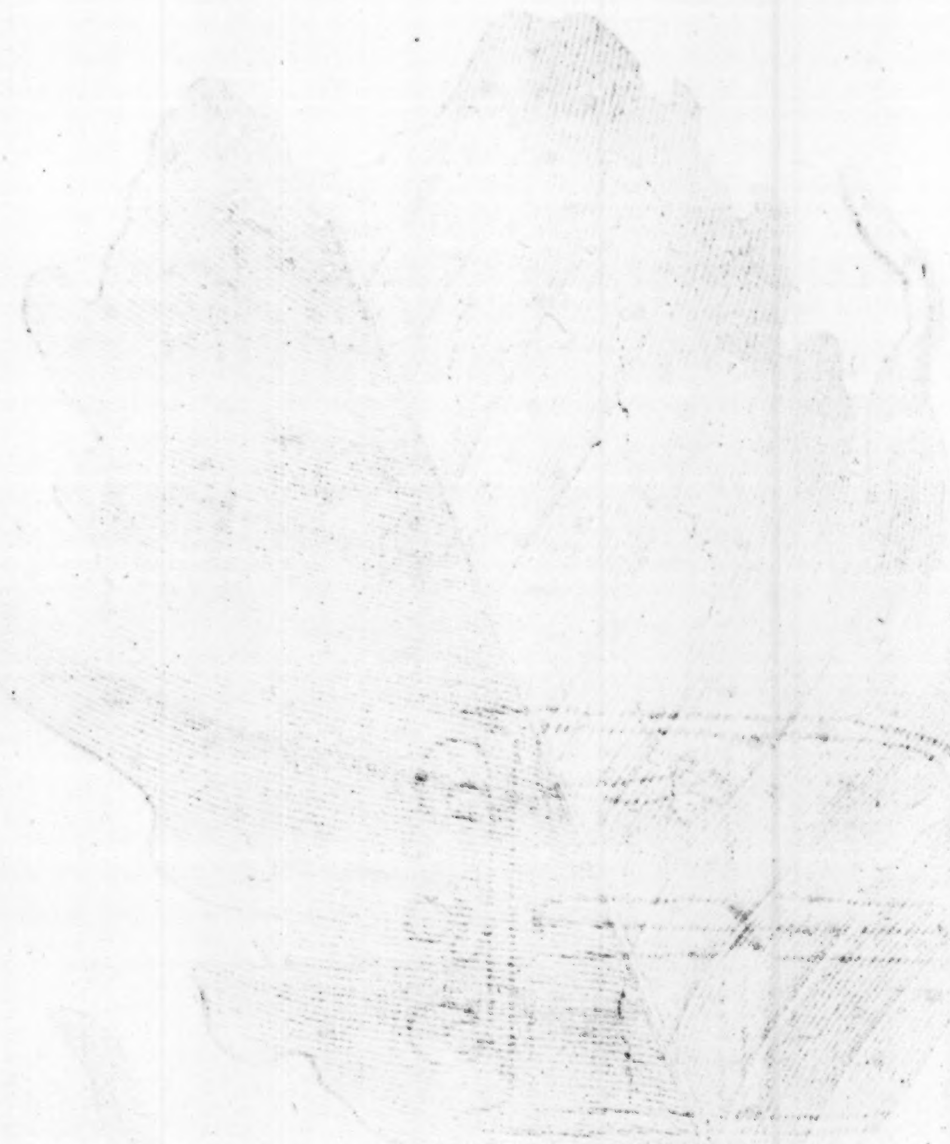
G.R. III.

Fig. 2.

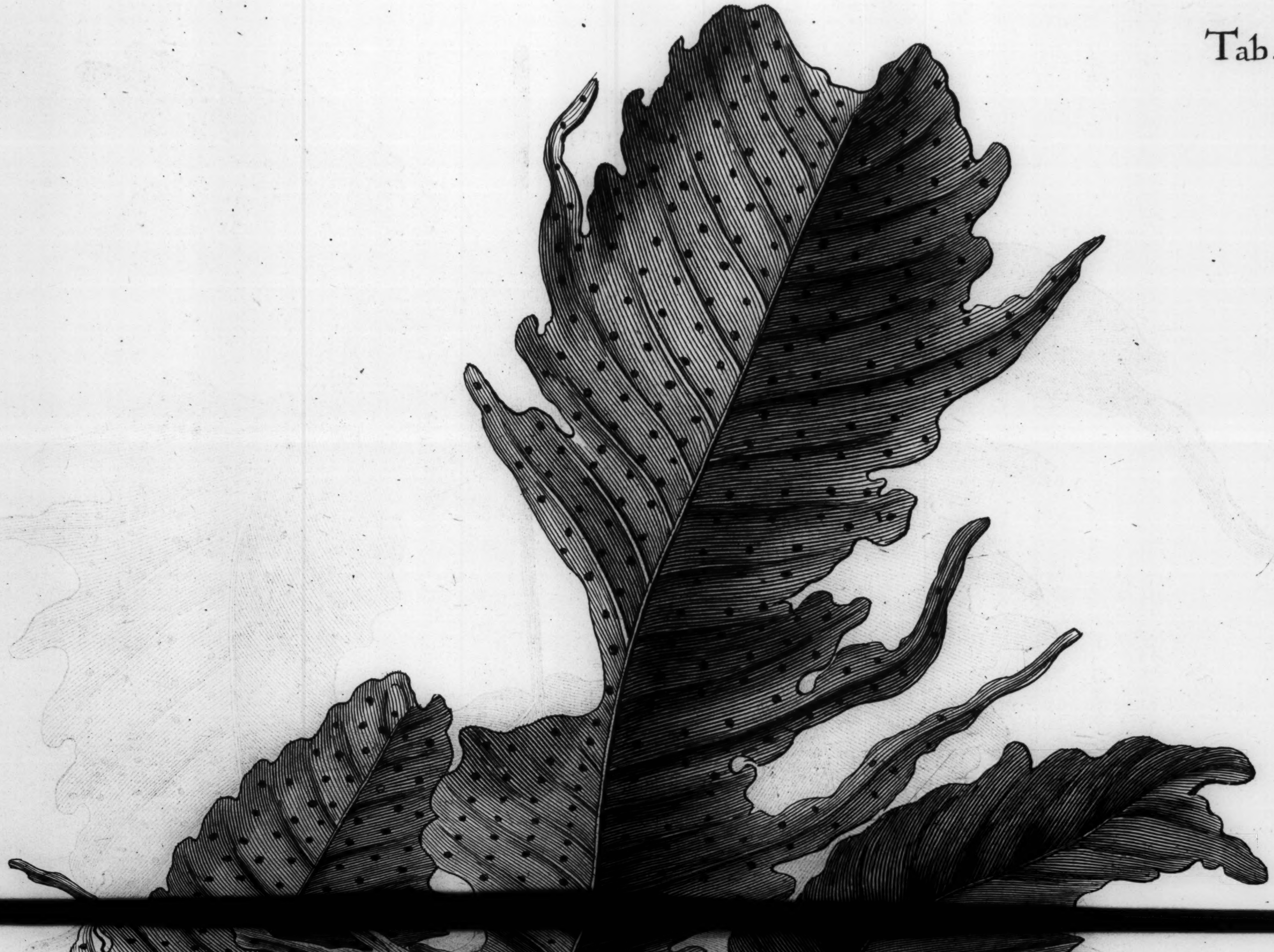
Filix minor pl erumq; trifida, pinnis oblongis la tisq; non crenatis

Fig. 1.

Filix major in pinnas tantum divisa, raras, latiores, oblongas, striatas, ex adverso sitas, et non crenatas.



Tab. 42.



Hemionitidi affinis filix major,
trifida, auriculata, pinnis
latissimis sinuatis.

Tab. 43

Fig. 1.

Filix minor in pinnas tantum divisa, crebras plerumq; ex adverso sitas, oblongas, latasq; crenatas.

Fig. 2.

Filix minor in pinnas tantum divisa, raras, oblongas latasq; crenatas.

G. R. III.
BRITISH MUSEUM

Fig. 1.

Filix minor, in pinnas tantum divisa, crebras non crenatas inferiore latere auriculatas et rotundis pulverulentis areolis aversa parte notatas.

Fig. 2.

Filix minor, in pinnas tantum divisa crebras non crenatas auriculatas, et lineis pulverulentis aversa parte notatas.

Fig. 2.

Filix major, pinnis lanceolatis dilute, profunde pinnatifidis crenatis aurriculatis, et tenuissime pulverulentis.

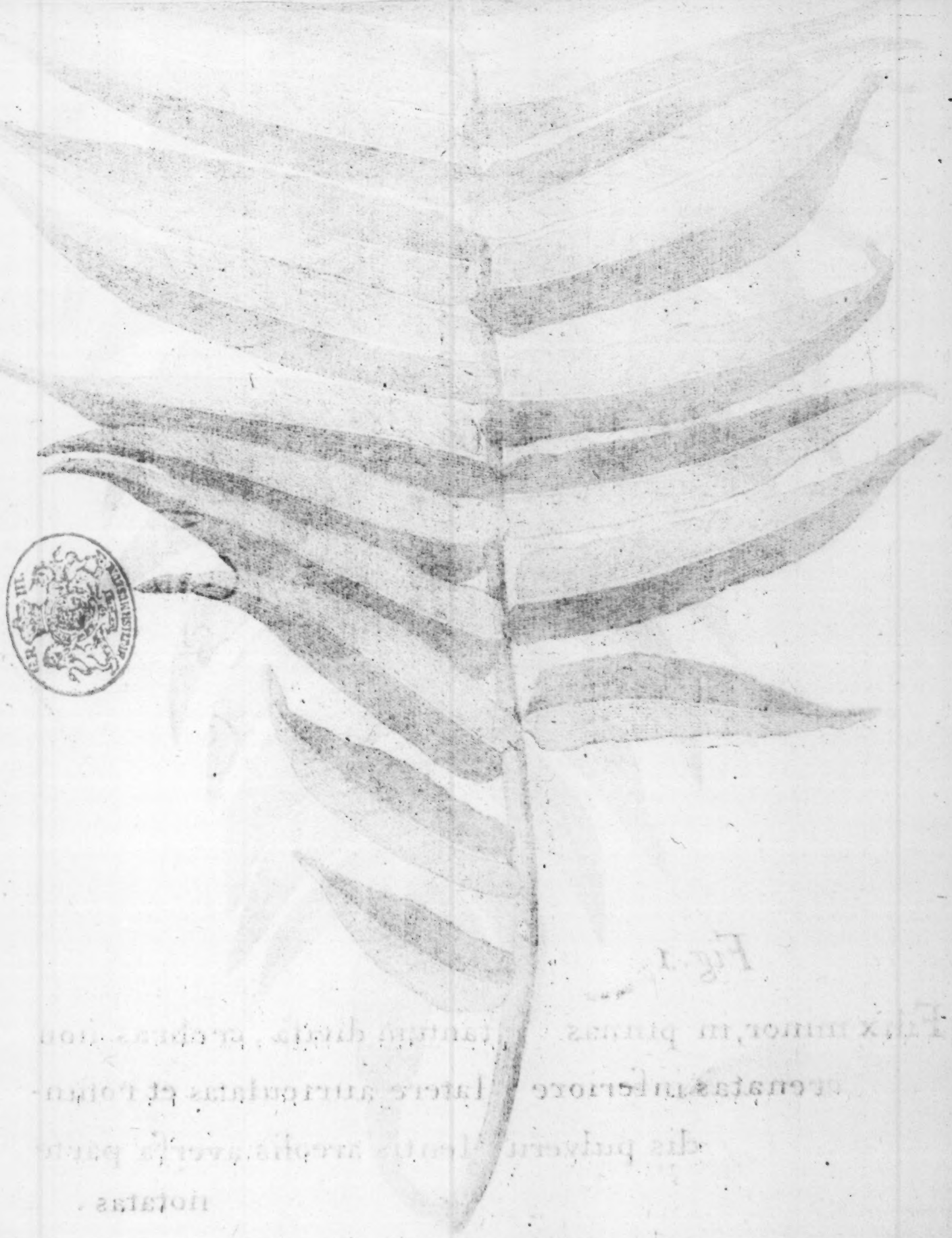
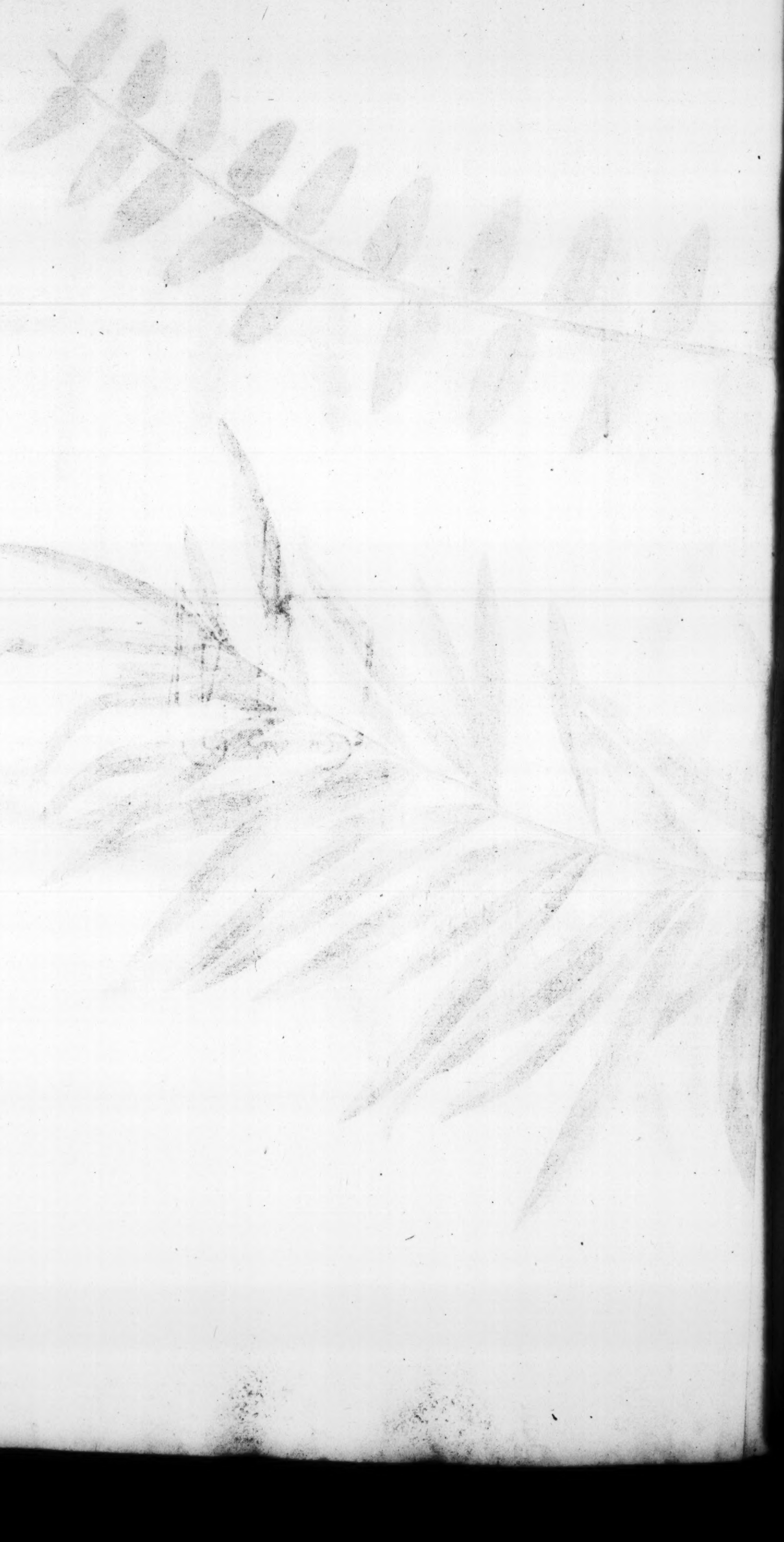


Fig. 1.

Filix major, pinnis lanceolatis dilute, profunde pinnatifidis crenatis aurriculatis et tenuissime pulverulentis.



Tab. 45.

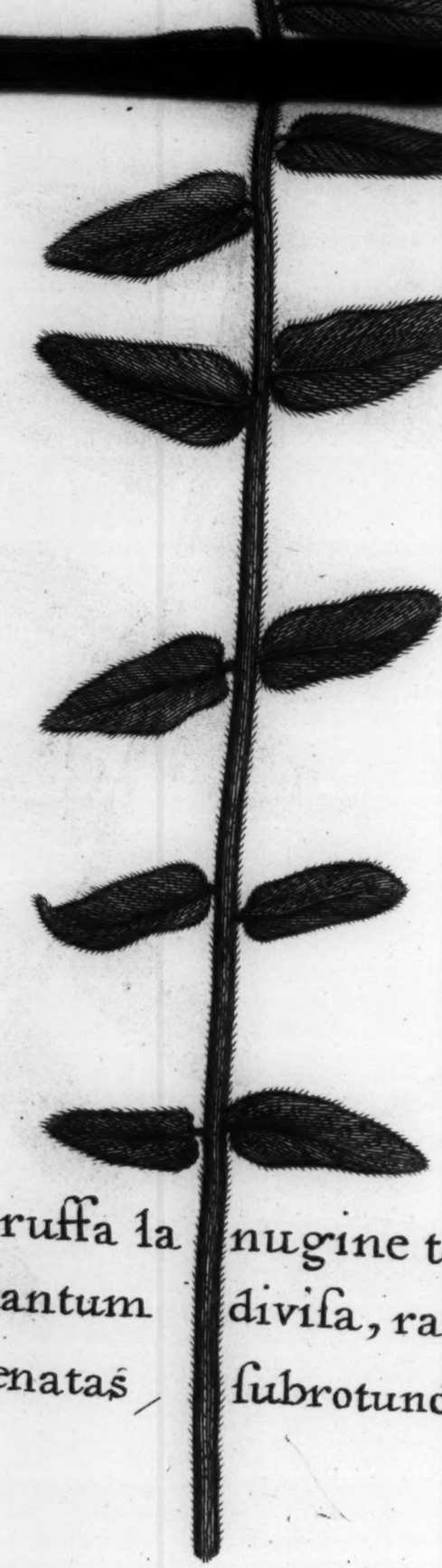


Fig. 1.

Filix minor ruffa la nugine tota obducta, in pinnas tantum divisa, raras, non crenatas, subrotundas.

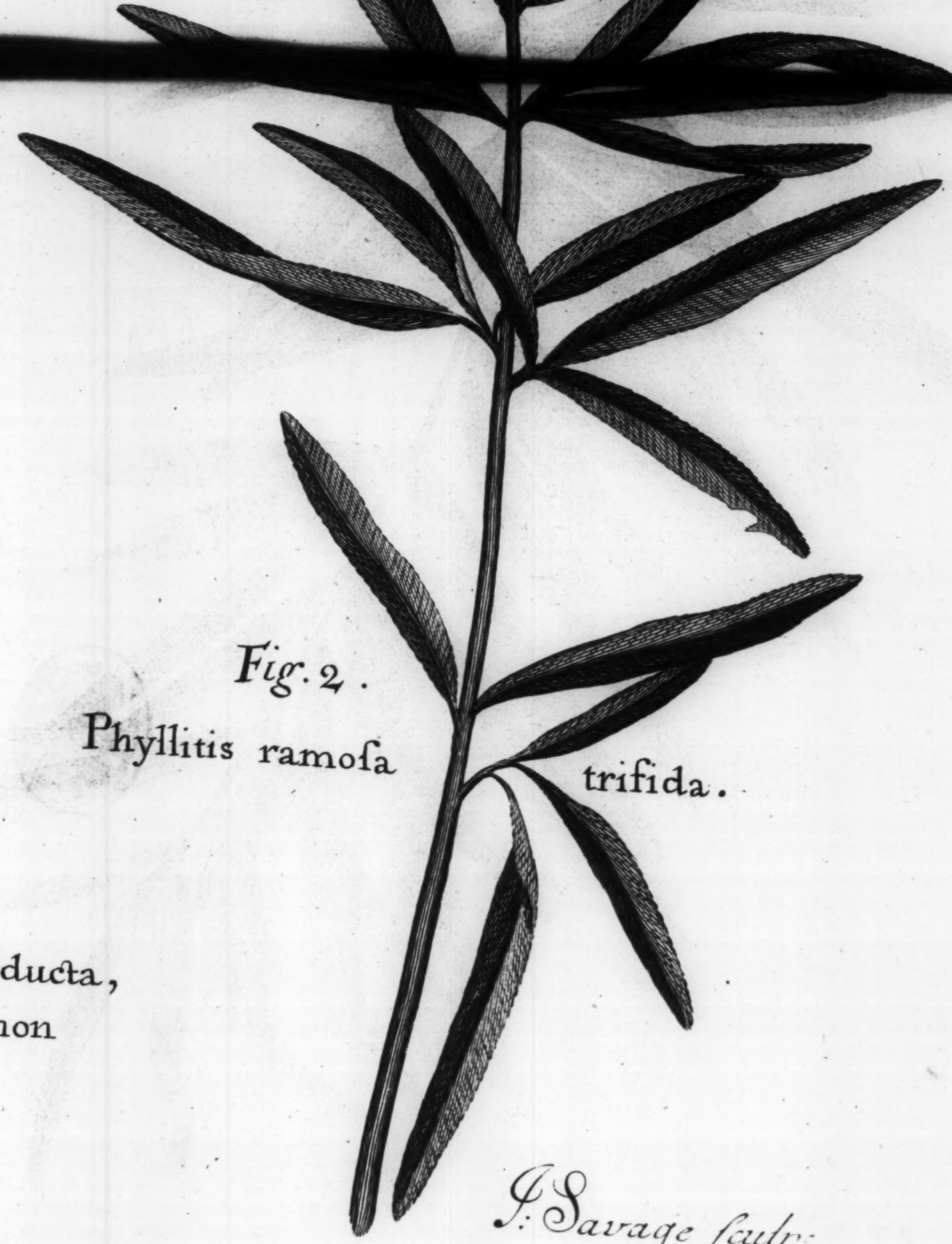


Fig. 2.

Phyllitis ramosa trifida.

J. Savage sculp.

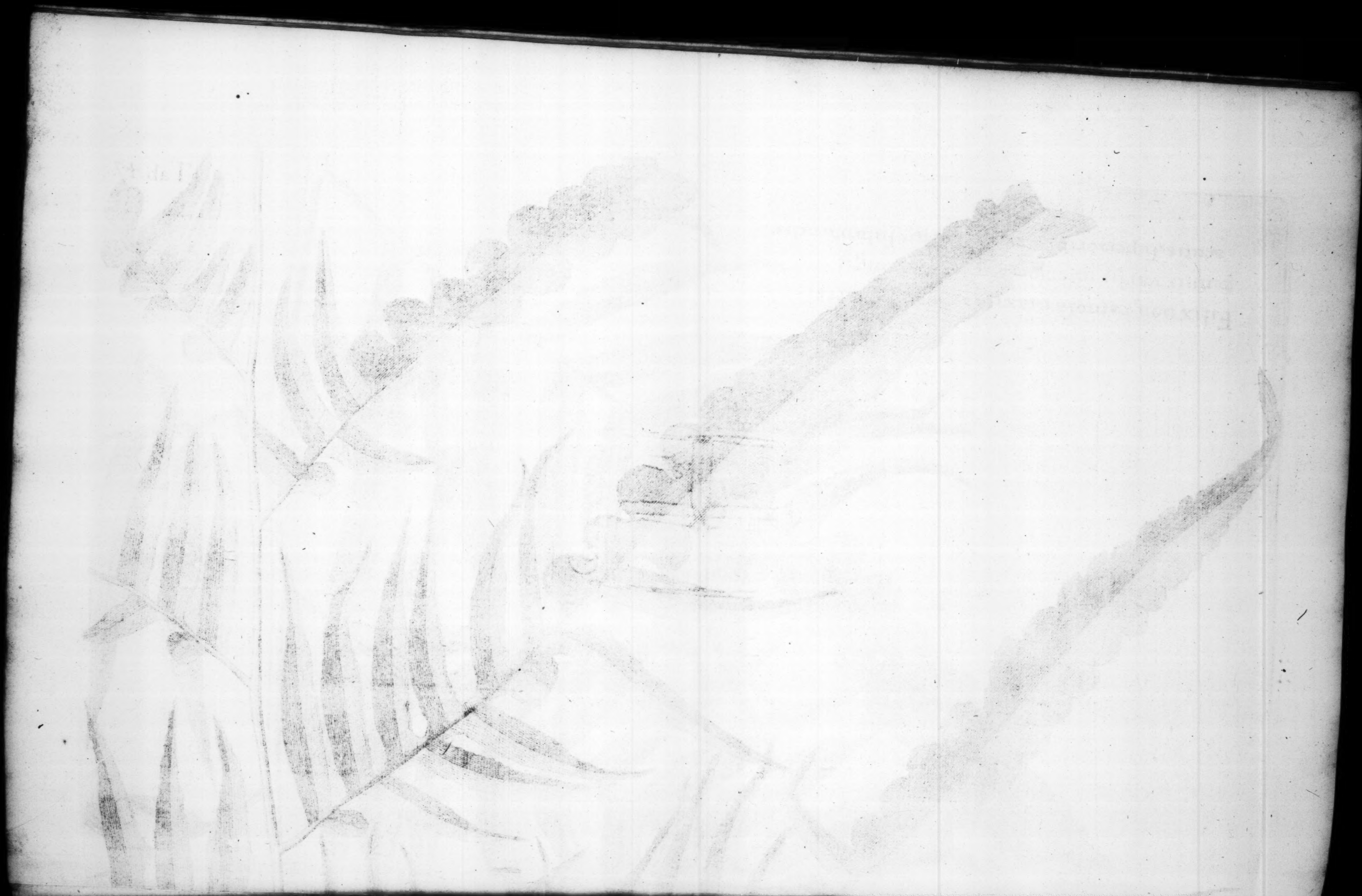
Fig. 1.

Phyllitidi multifidæ affinis filix scandens in pinnas tantum divisa, oblongas, angustas, non crenatas.

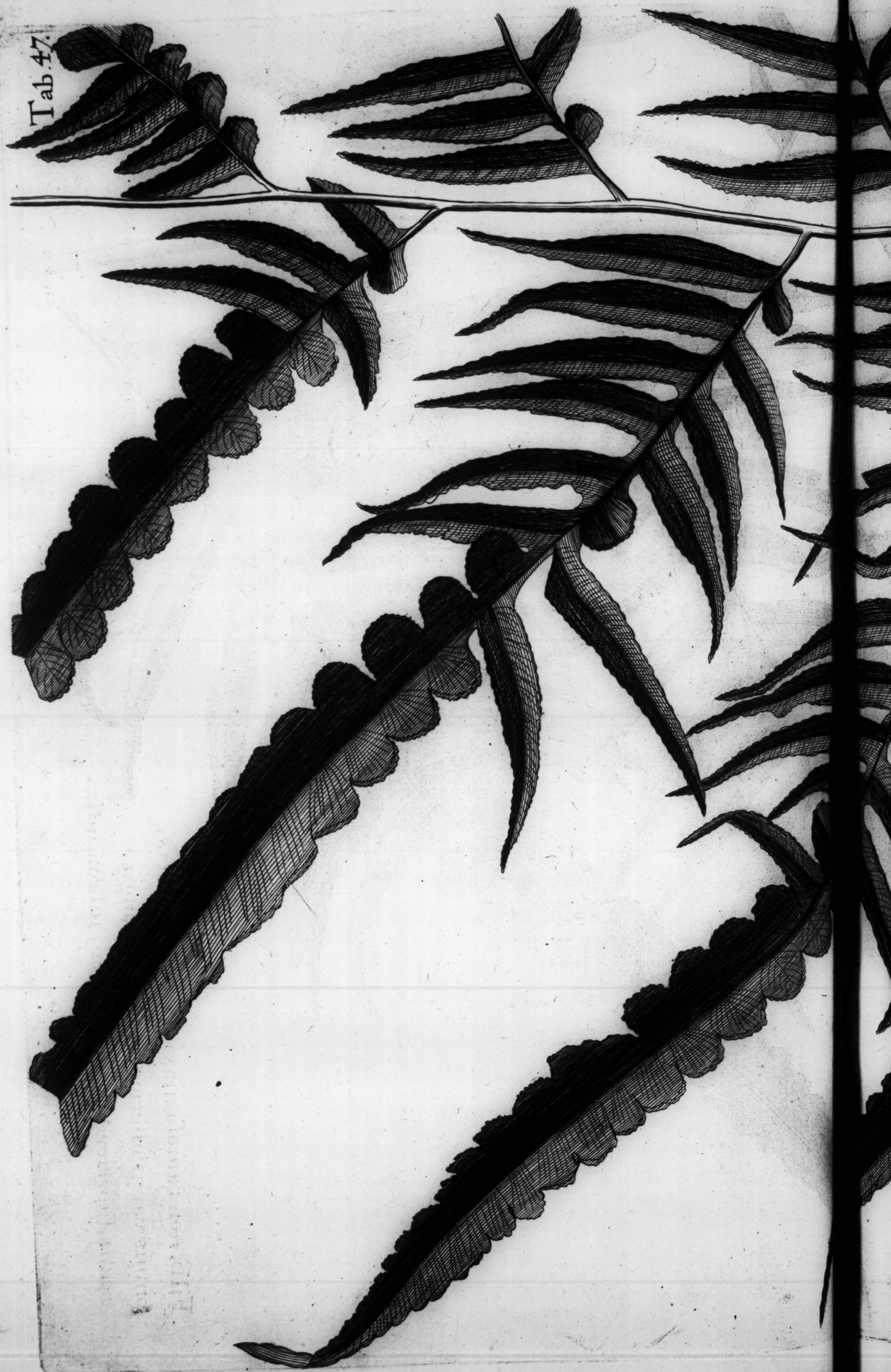
Fig. 2.
Ruta muraria oblongis maxima, foliis crenatis

M. Vander Gucht Sculs.

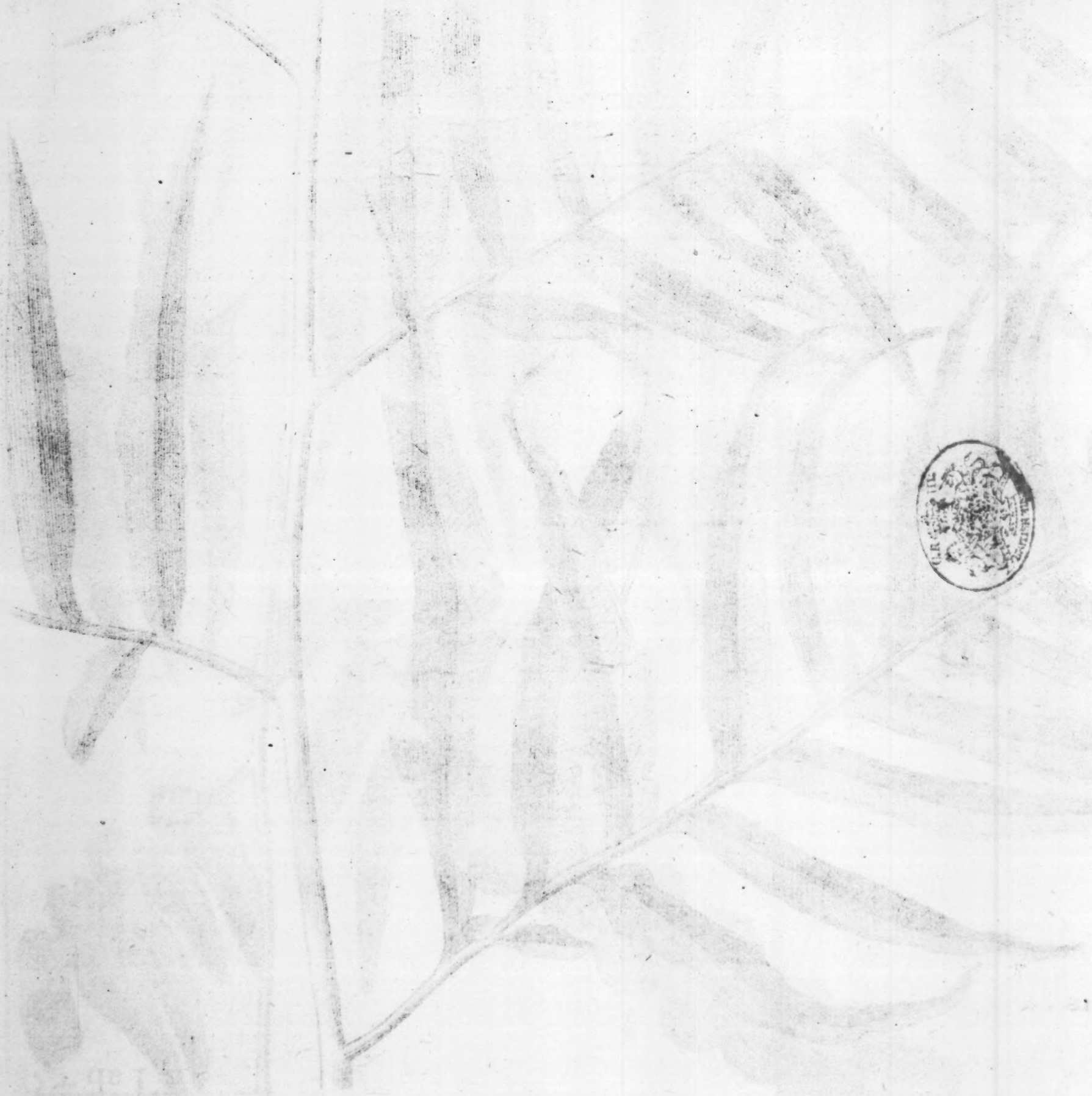
Tab. 4to



Tab. 47.



Filix non ramoſa maxima, ſurculis raris,
pinnis varijs inferioribus ſcil: oblongis
acutis, ſuperioribus vero aſplenij ſubrotundis.



Tab. 48.

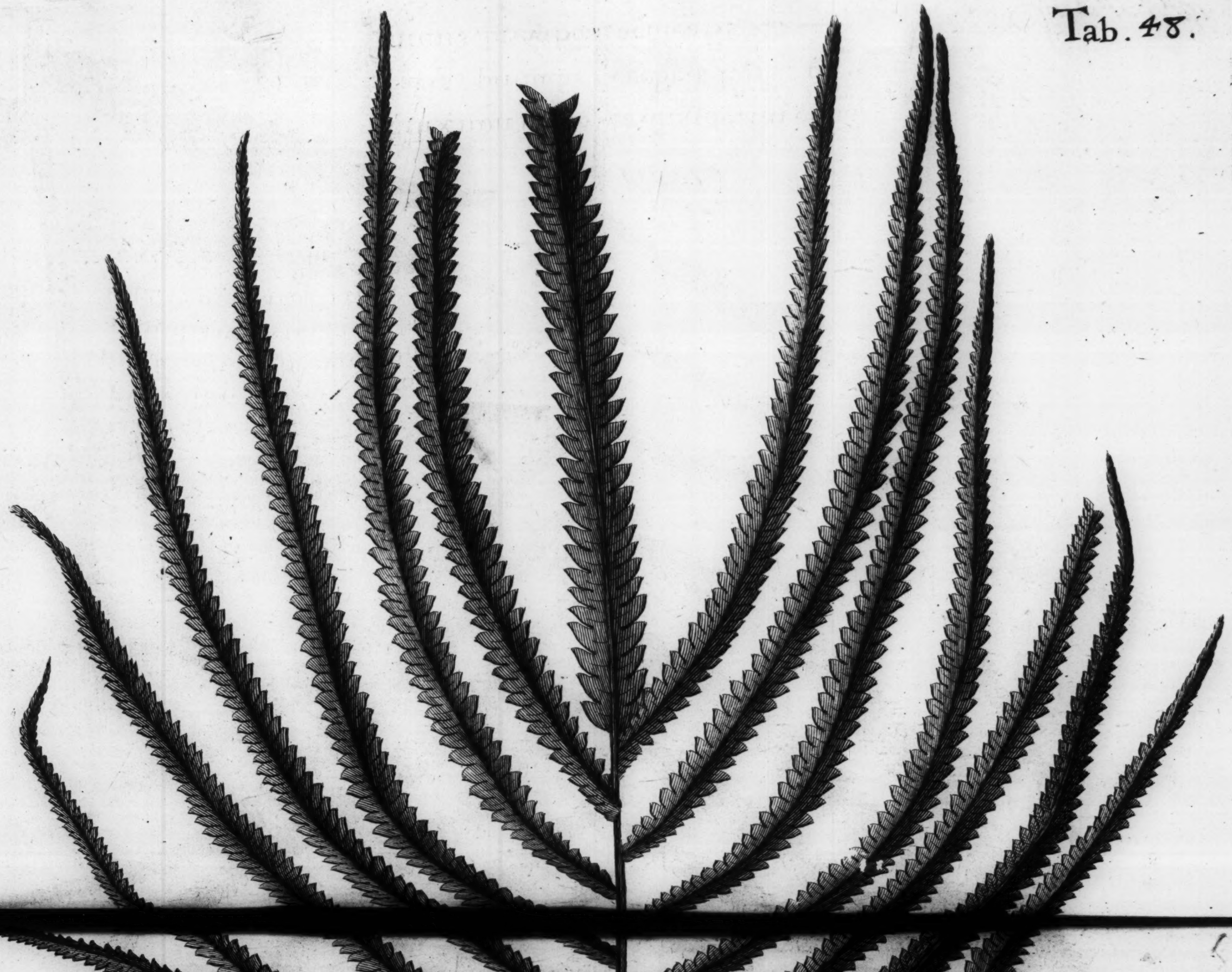


Fig. 2.

Filix non ramosa major, furculis raris, brevioribus pinnulis crebris, latis, brevibus, non aculeatis,

Fig. 1.

Filix non ramosa major, furculis raris, pinnulis crebris latis, minimis, brevibus aculeatis.

J. Savage sculp.

BRITISH MUSEUM

Tab. 49.

Fig. 1.

Filix non ramosa major, furculis raris, pinnulis longis, angustis, rarissimis.

Filicula non ramosa minima, furculis crebris, pinnulis brevissimis, angustis.

Fig. 2.

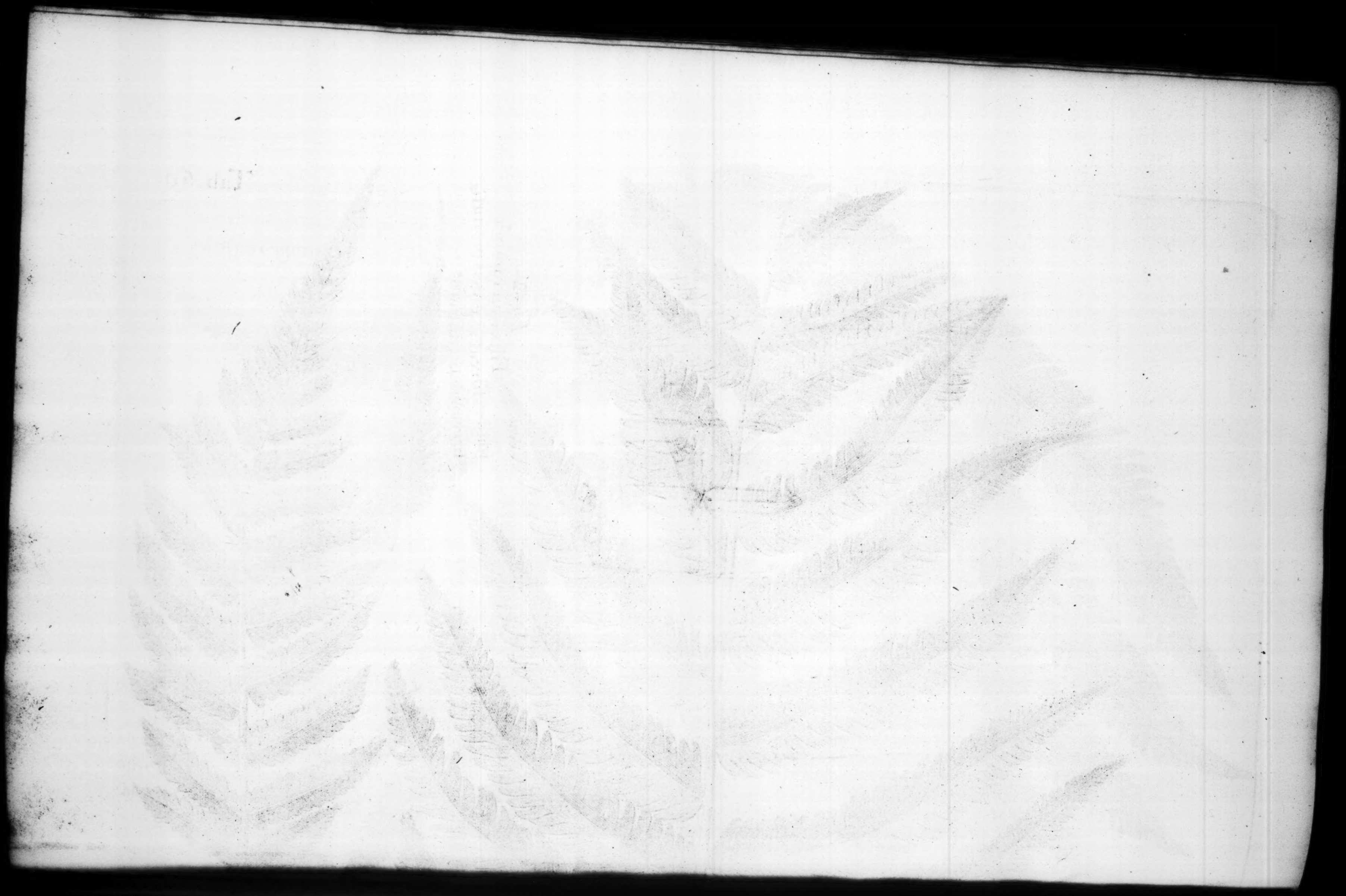


Fig. 2.
Filix non ramosa
major, furculis crebris pinnulis
brevioribus, angulatis.

Fig. 3.
Filix non ramosa minor, furculis crebris, pinnulis longis latisq3 .

Fig. 1.
Filix non ramosa major, furculis crebris, pinnulis longis, angustis .

Filix non ramosa pinnulis longis major, surculis crebris angustis.

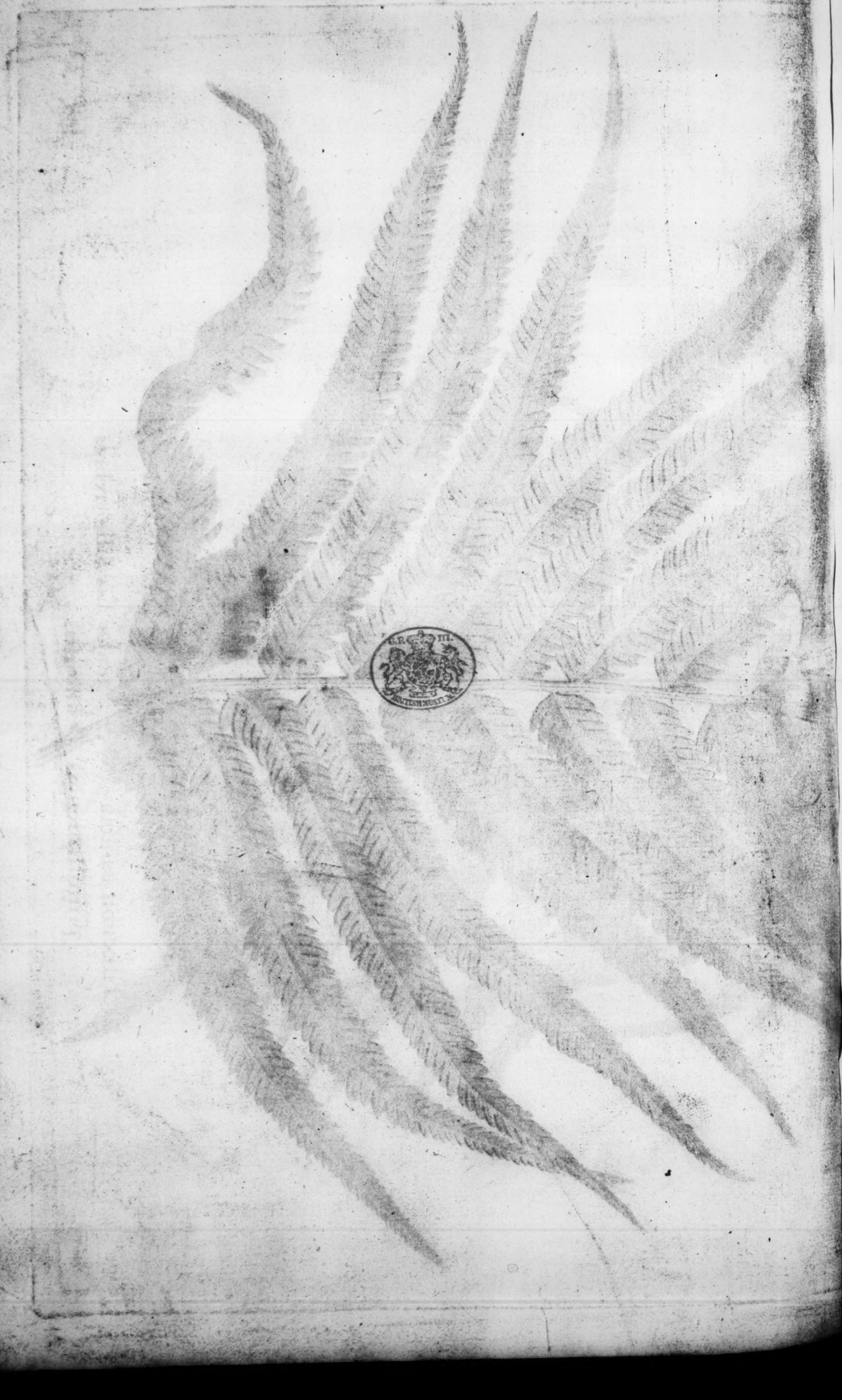

G.R. III.
BRITISH MUSEUM

Fig. 2.

Filix non ramosa minima furculis crebris, pinnulis brevissimis angustis.

Fig. 1.

Filix non ramoſa minor, ſurculis crebris, pinnulis breviſſimis anguſtis.

Fig. 3.

Rutæ murariæ accedens, filicula non ramoſa minima, pinnulis ſubrotundis profunde ſciſſis. ——

Fig. 1.

Filix non ramosa minor, fructibus orbatis
pinnulis brevissimis aureis grata.

Tab. 53.

Fig. 1.

Filix non ramosa minima, caule nigro, sureulis raris pinnulis angustis, raris, brevibus, acutis, subtus niveis.

Fig: 2.

Ruta muraria major folijs varijs
ſciz: oblongis integris, et ſubrotundis ſerratis.

Tab. 54.

Fig: 2.

Adiantum nig[illegible]

Fig. 2.

Adiantum nigrum ramosum minus, pinnulis minoribus tenuibus, obtusis crenatis.

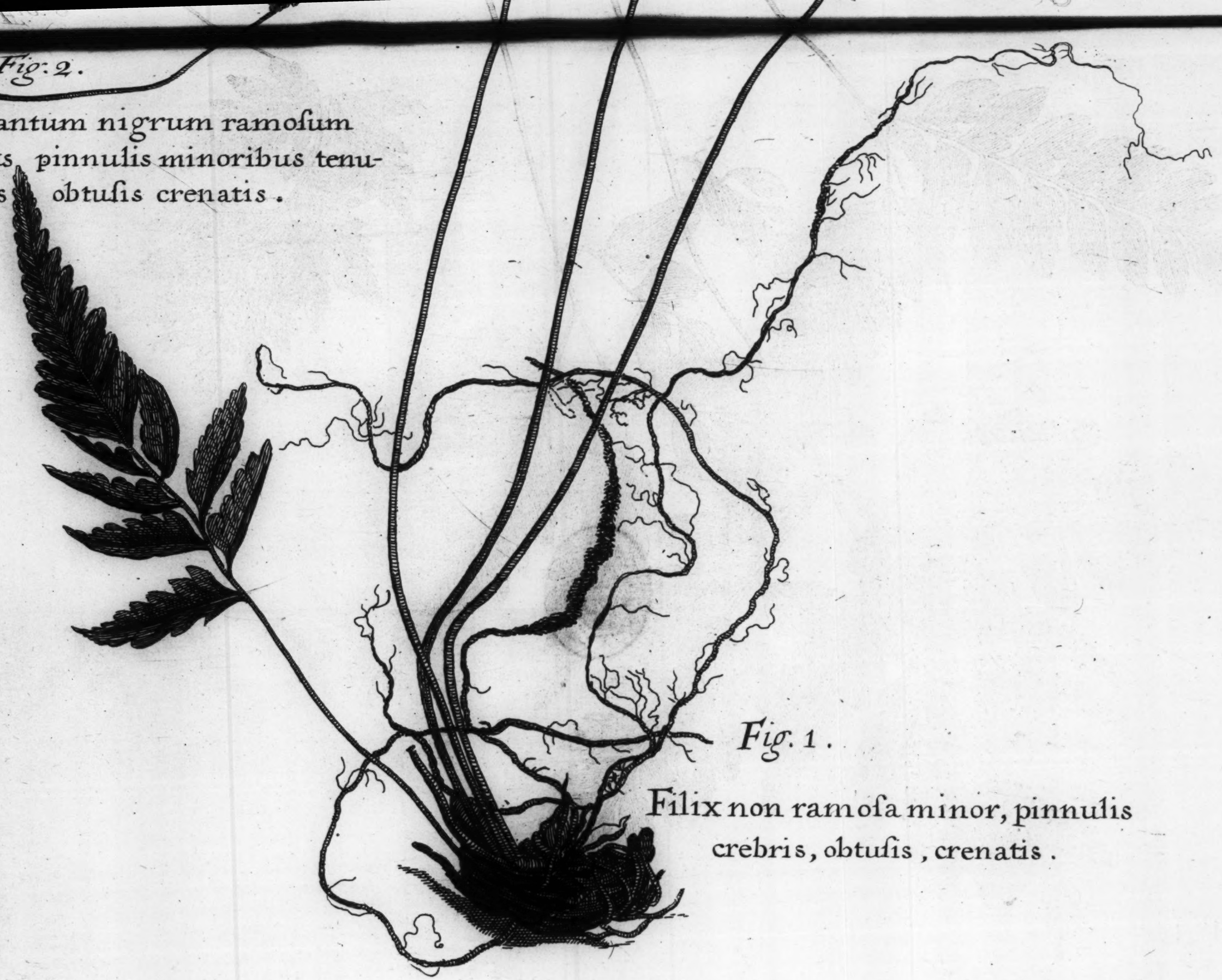


Fig. 1.

Filix non ramosa minor, pinnulis crebris, obtusis, crenatis.

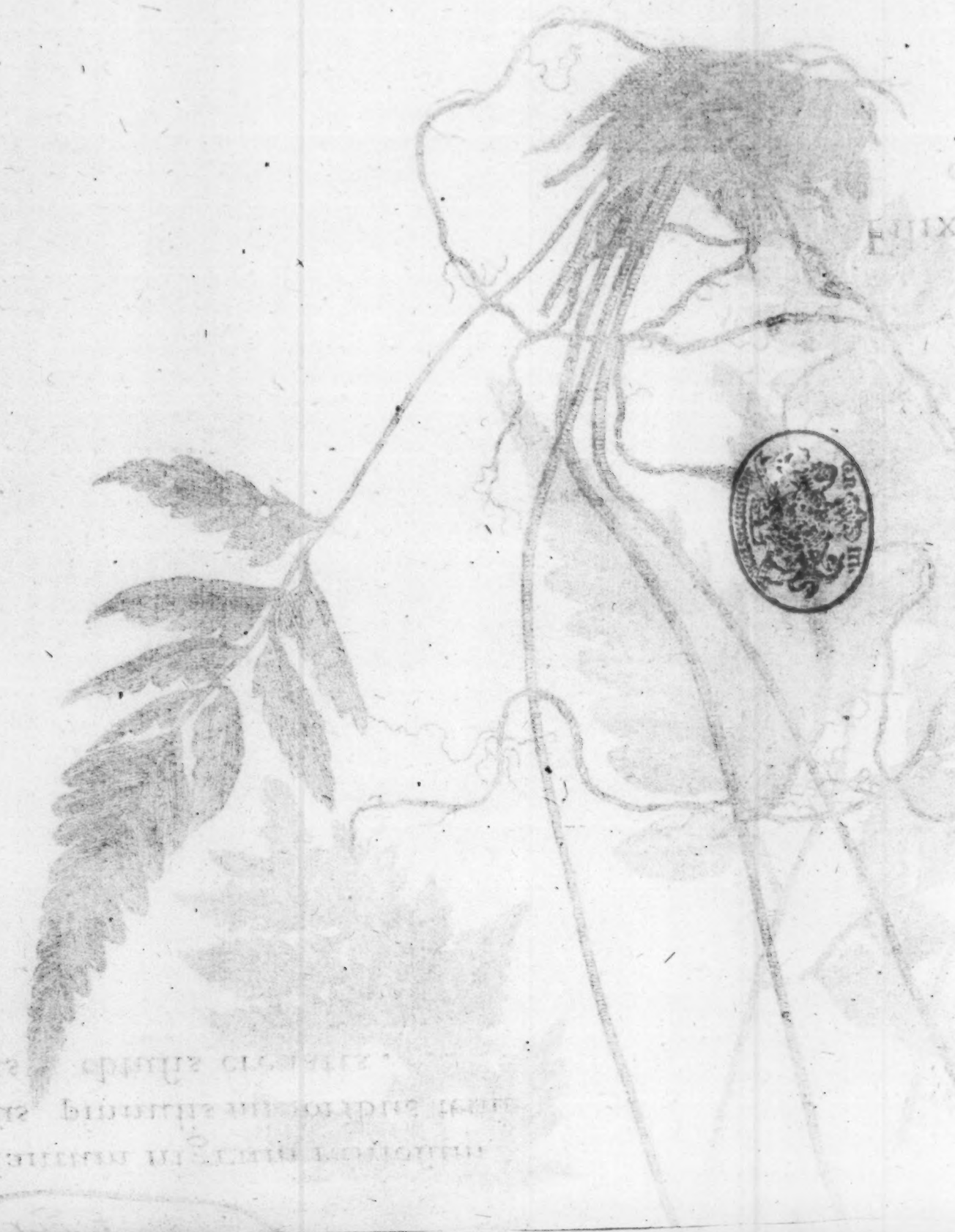


Fig. 1.

Adiantum nigrum maximum non ramosum, pinnis crebris, majoribus crassis et trapezij in modum figuratis.

Fig. 2.

Adiantum nigrum non ramosum majus, pinnulis majoribus tenuibus, trapezij in modum figuratis.

Feb 26

Filix arborea, ramosa, spinosa, caudice non diviso, pinnulis latis, densis, brevibus tenuibus, minutim dentatis.

M. Vander Gucht Sculp.

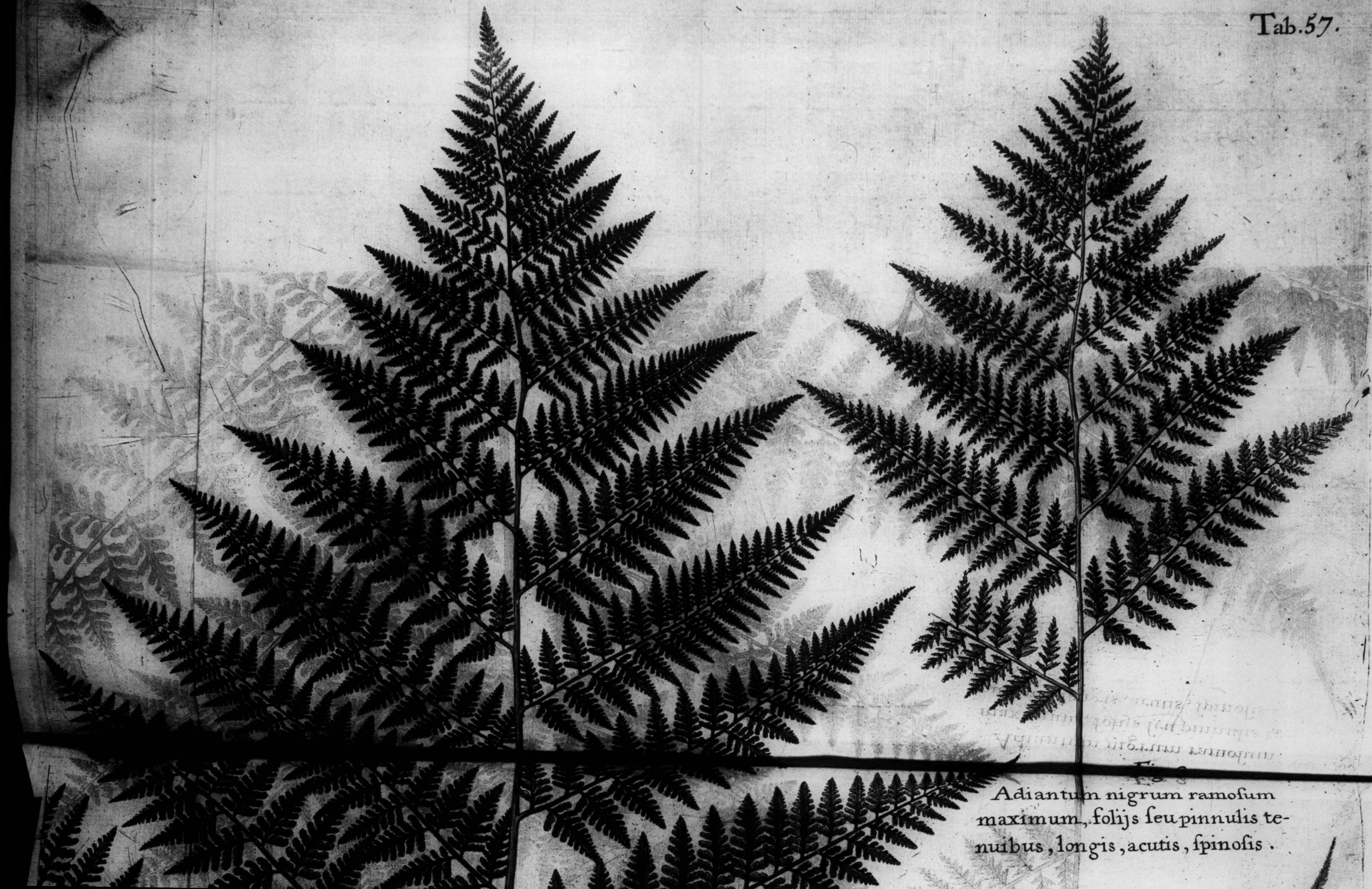


Fig. 2

Adiantum nigrum ramosum maximum, folijs seu pinnulis tenuibus, longis, acutis, spinosis.

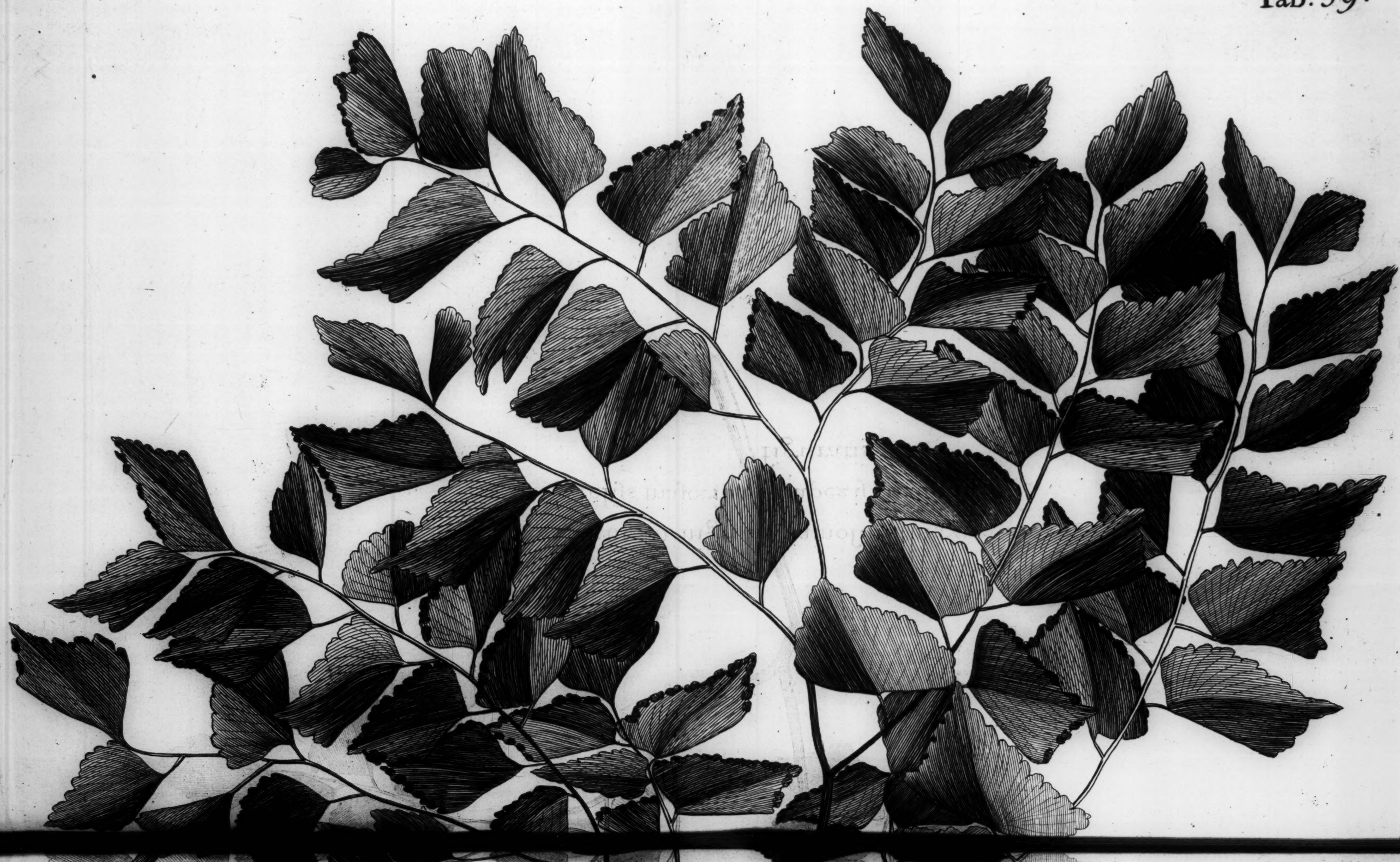
Fig. 2

Fig. 1. 2.

Adiantum nigrum ramosum maximum, foliis seu pinnulis obtusis varie sed pulcherrime sinuatis et dentatis.

Adiantum nigrum ramosum maximum, foliis seu pinnulis obtusis varie sed pulcherrime sinuatis et dentatis, longis, acutis, spinosis.

Adiantum ramo- sum ſcandens ,
pinnulis ſeu fo lijs oblongis ,
profunde lacini atis pellucidis .

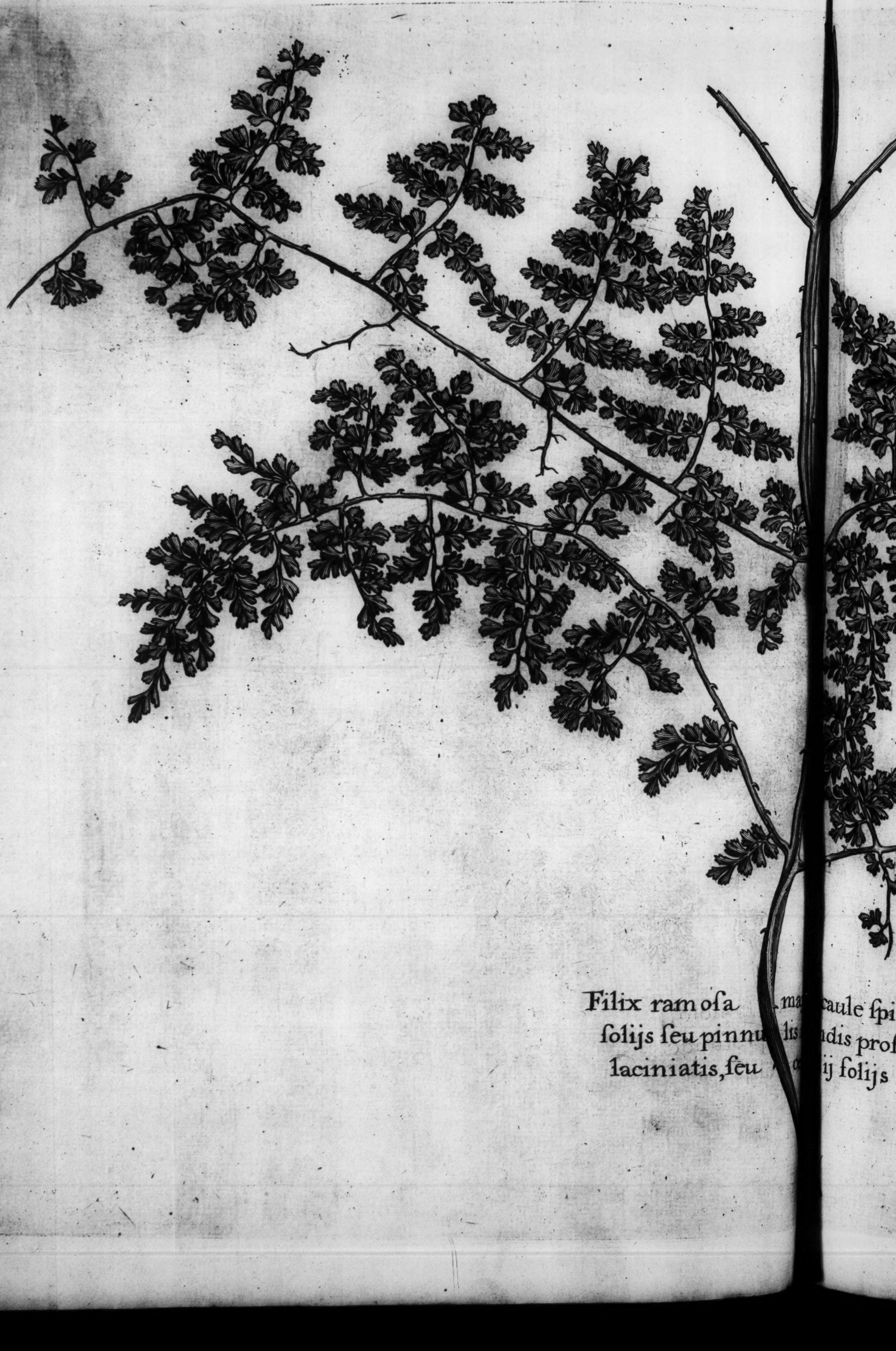


Adiantum nigrum ramosum maximum,
folijs majoribus trapezij in modum
figuratis.

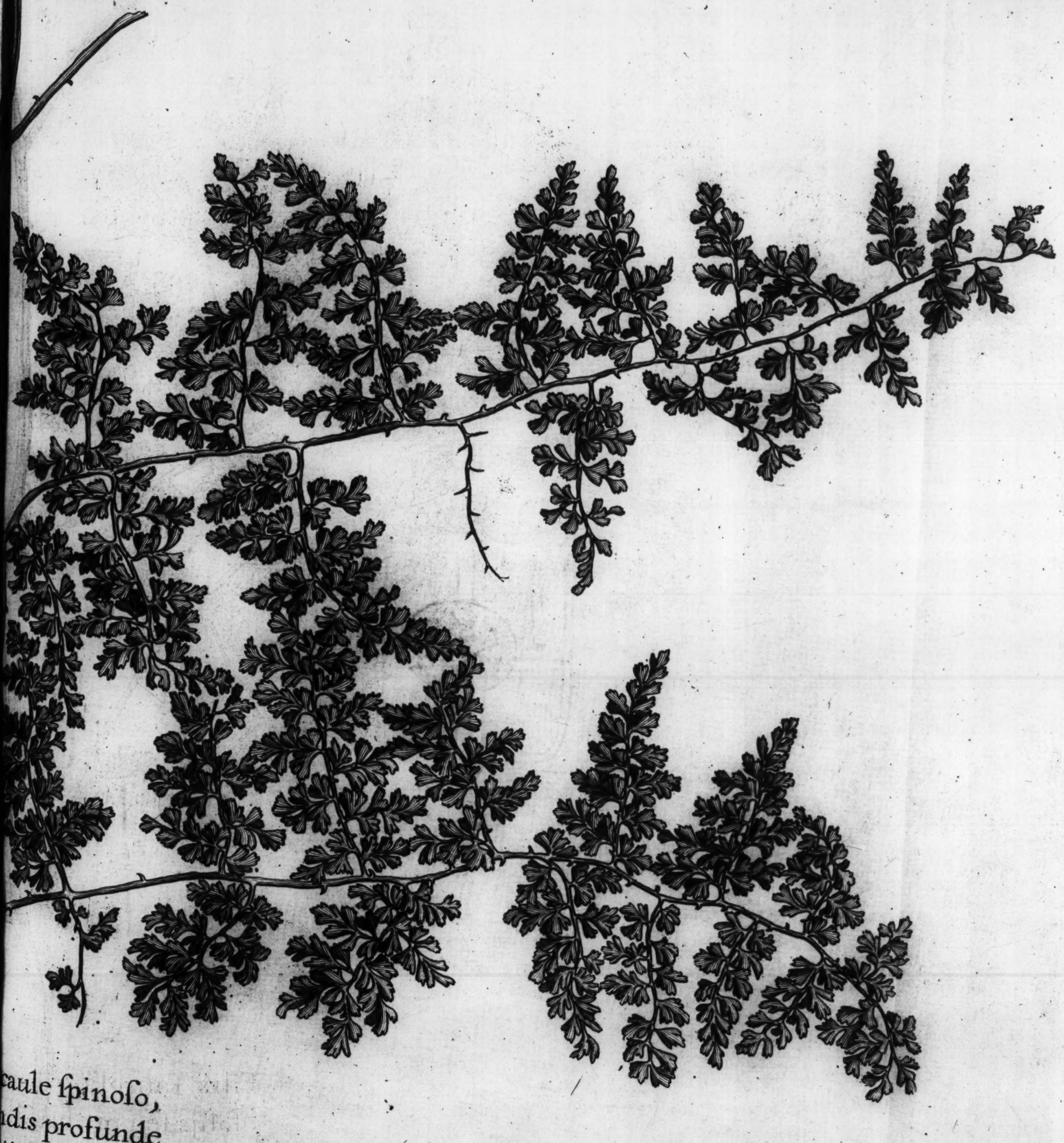
G.R. III.

Filix ramosa maxima fcandens,
ramulis rarís, pinnulis crebris,
latis brevibus, obtufis.

M: Vanden Gucht Sculp:



Filix ramosa ma caule spi
foliis seu pinnu lis ndis pros
laciniatis, seu ij foliis



caule ſpinoſo,
ndis profunde
ij folijs.

M. Vander Gucht Scul:

Filix ramoſa major, ram ulis raris, ex adverſo ſitis,
pinnulis aſpleníj, ſciz crebris, latis, brevibus,
ſubrotundis non dentatis.

Filix femina seu ramosa major,
pinnulis angustis simis, rarissimisq;.

M. Vander Gucht Sculs.

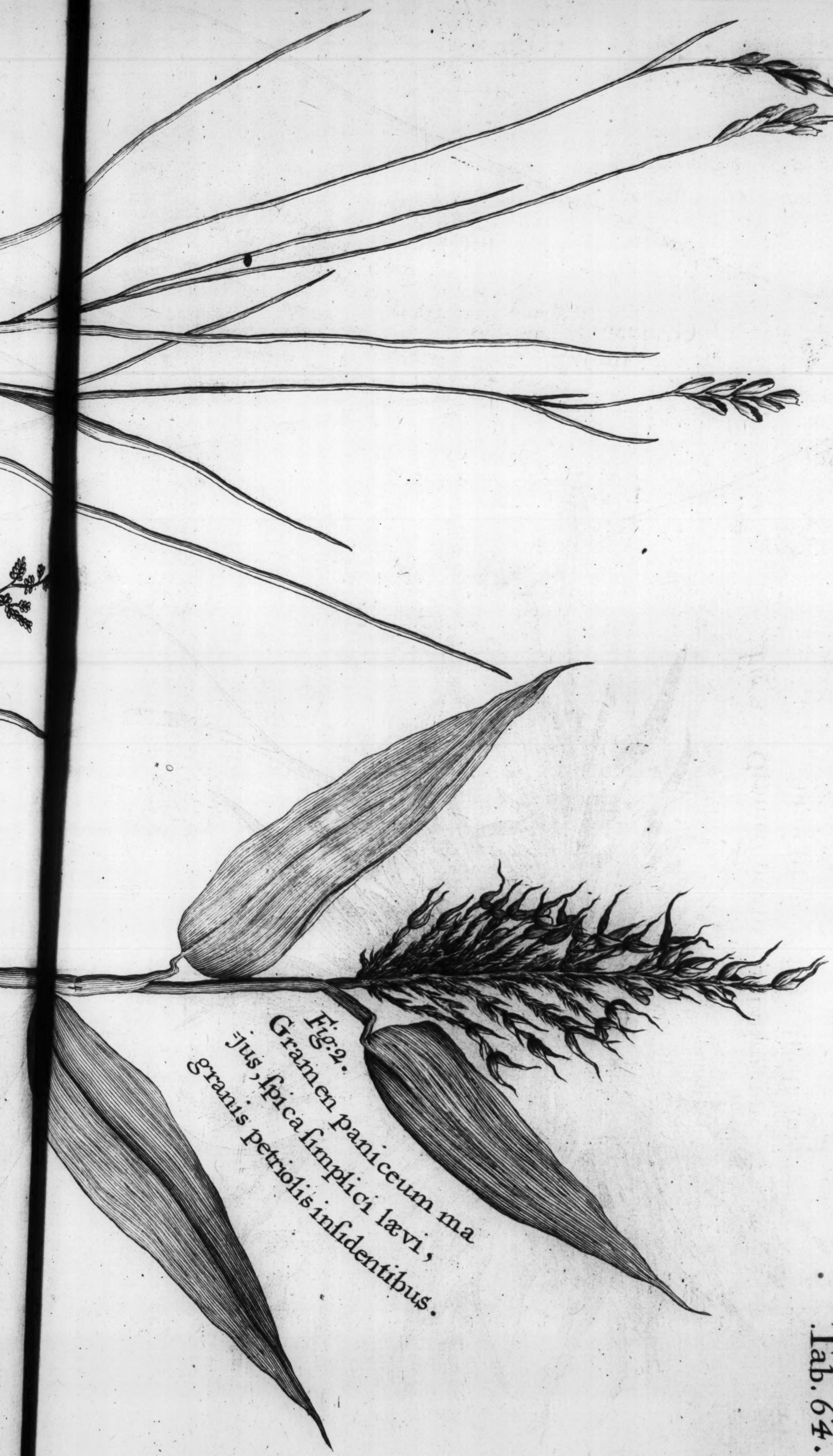


Fig. 2.
Gramen paniceum ma
jus, ſpica ſimplici lævi,
granis petiolis inſidentibus.

Tab. 64.

Fig.1. Gramen ſpica brizæ ſingulari, loculſtis majoribus, villoſis, purpurascentibus.

Fig.2. Gramen ſpica brizæ ſingulari, loculſtis majoribus, villoſis, purpurascentibus.

Fig.3. Gramen paniceum minimum, humi ſtratum, ſpica diviſa mutica, folijs variegatis.

M: Vander Gucht Scul:

Tab. 65.

Fig.1.

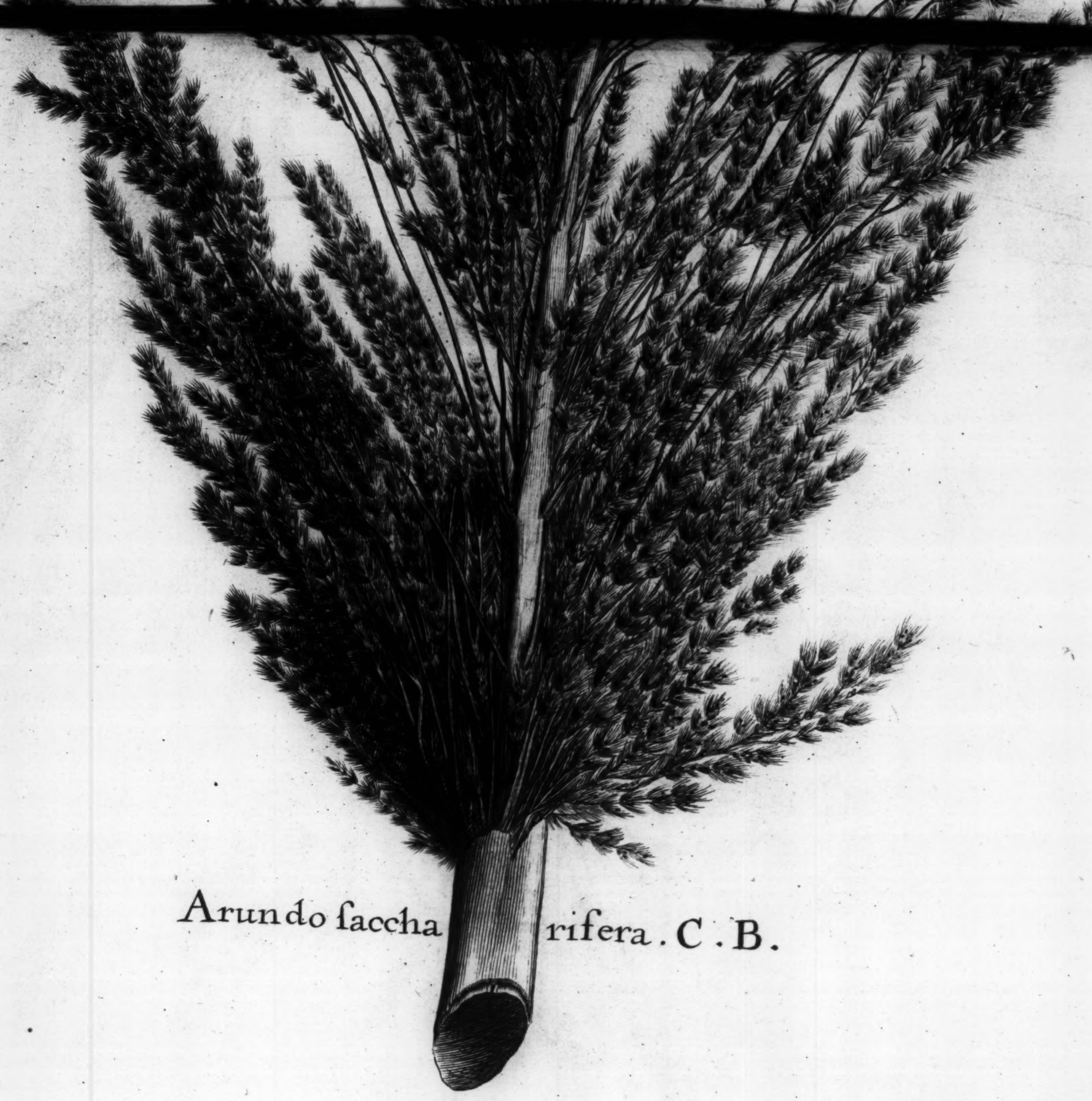
Gramen maritimu[illegible]m echinatum pro-
=cumbens. cul-[illegible]mo longiori, ſpi-
=cis ſtrigo-[illegible]ſioribus.

Fig.2.

Gramen dacty[illegible]lon elatius, ſpi-
=cis plurimis [illegible]tomentoſis.

Fig.3 Gramen dactylon bicorne ſp
cis purpuraſcentibus majus

Tab. 66.



Arundo saccha rifera. C. B.

M. Vander Gucht. Sculp.

Tab. 67.

Arundo alta gracilis folijs è
viridi cæruleis, locuſtis minoribus.

G.R. III.
BRITISH MUSEUM

Fig. 1.

orne ſpic uraſcentibus minus.

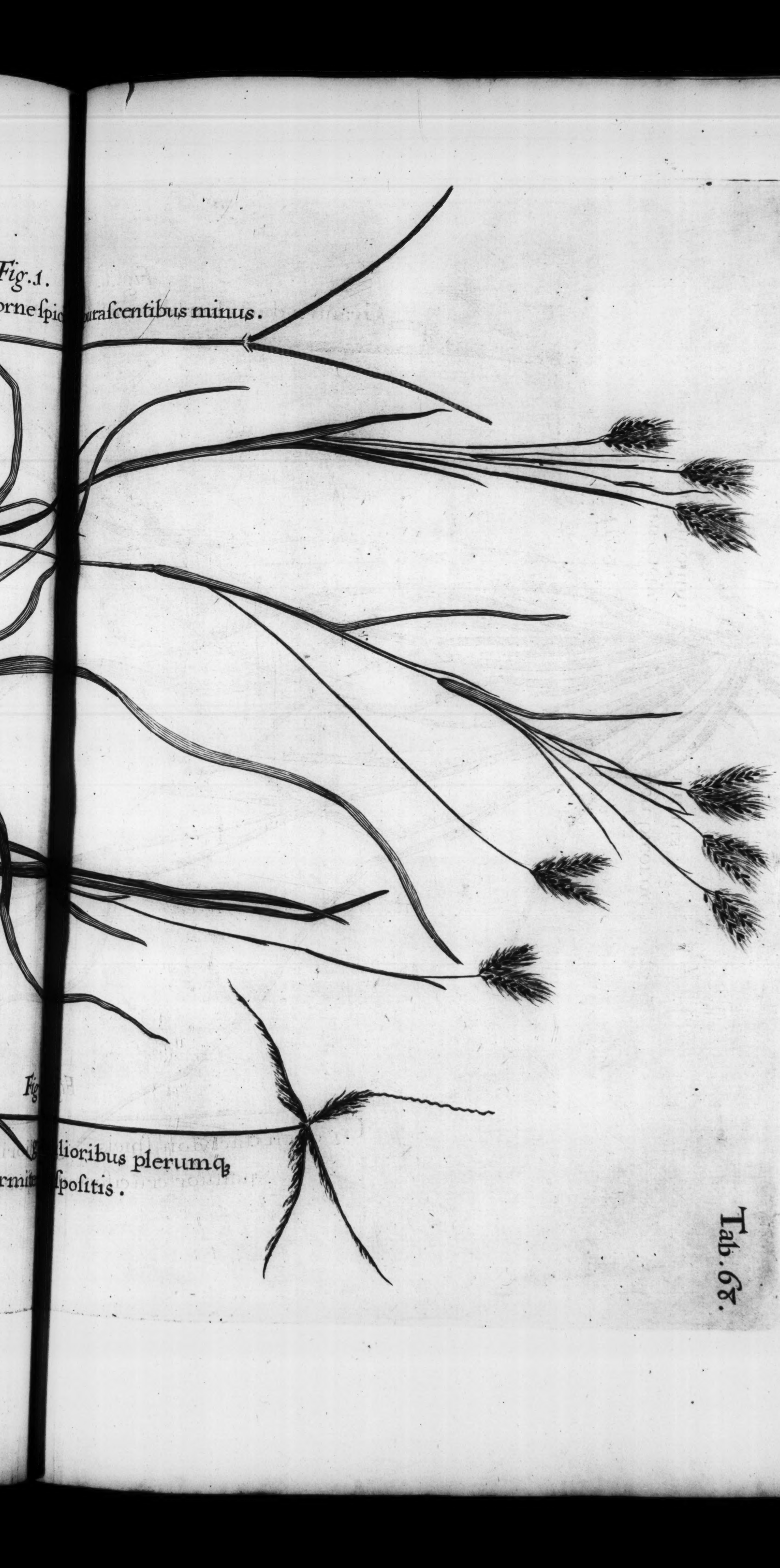


Fig.

lioribus plerumq;
rmite ſpoſitis.

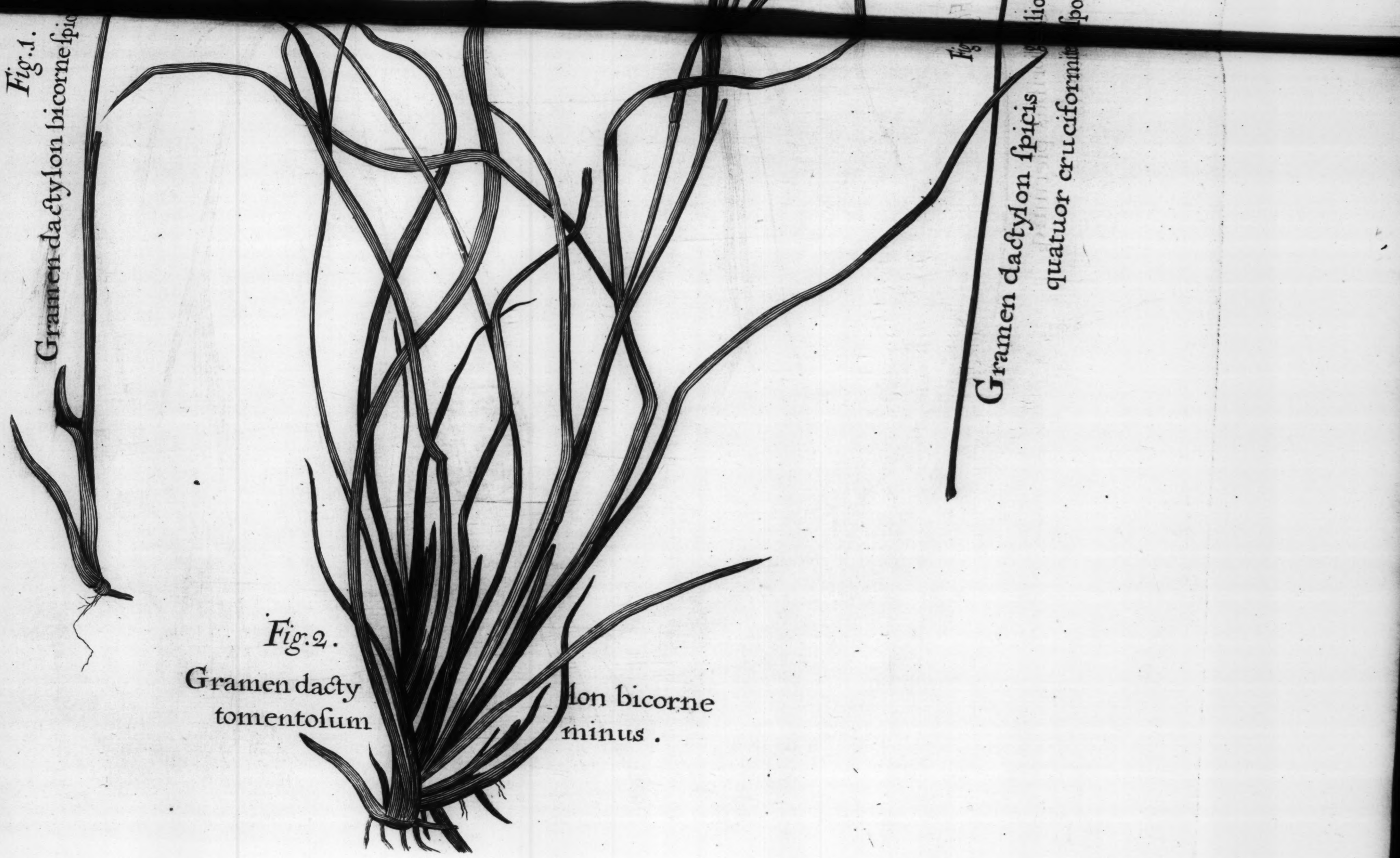
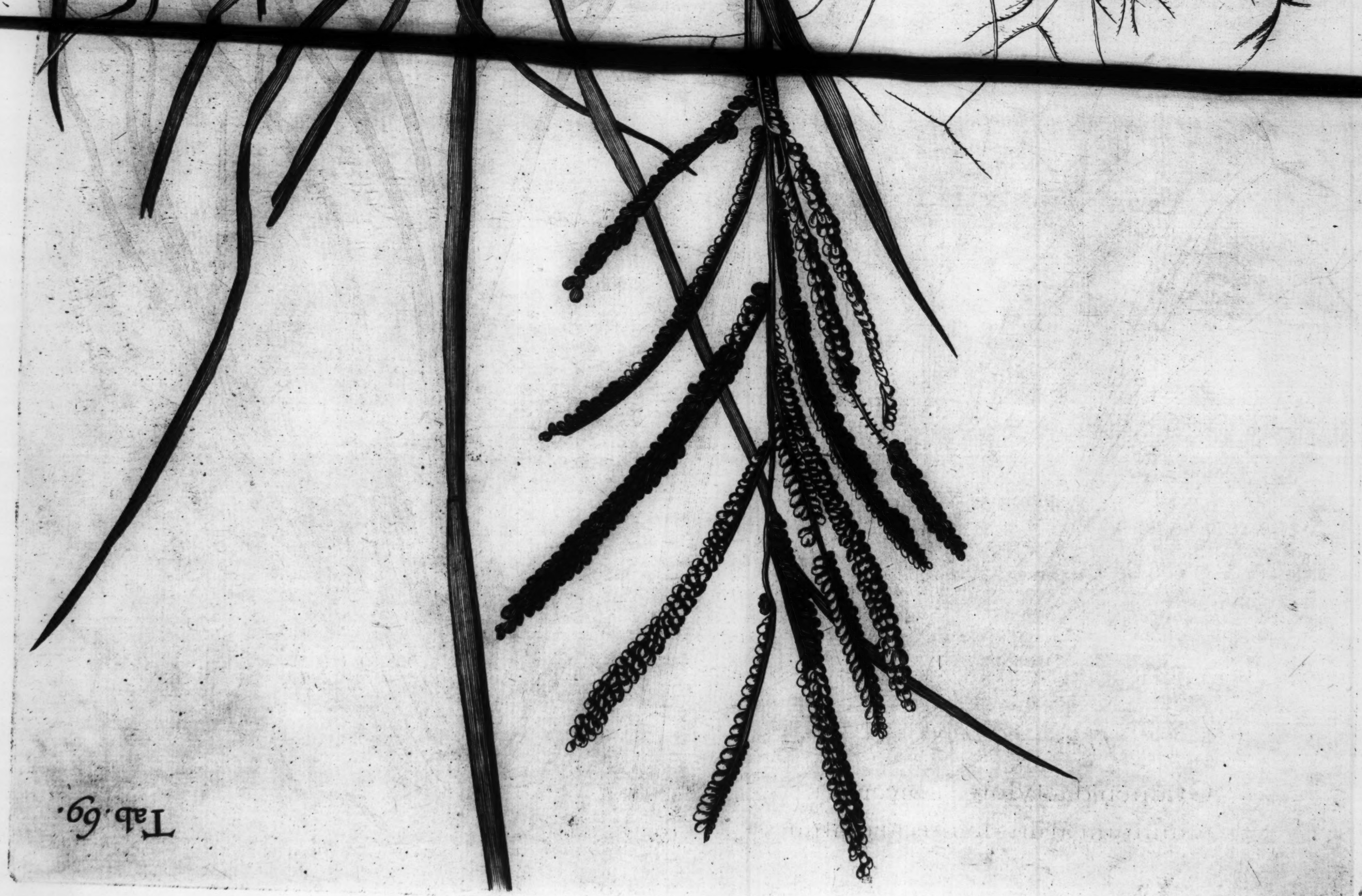


Fig.1.
Gramen dactylon bicornefpic

Fig.2.
Gramen dacty
tomentoſum

Gramen dactylon ſpicis
quatuor cruciformiter ſpo

lon bicorne
minus.

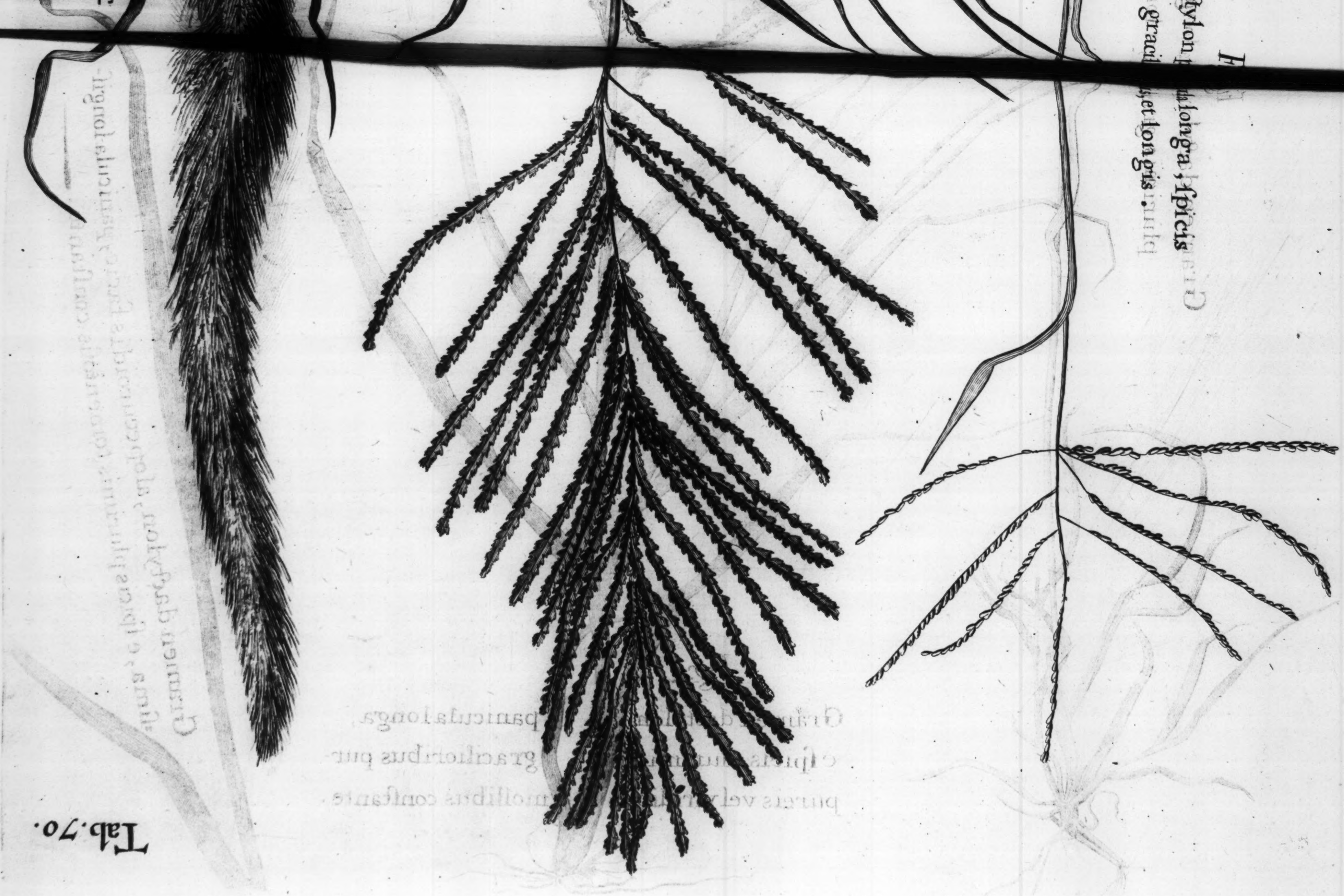


Tab. 69.

Fig. 1.
Gramen dactylon bicorne minimum, aristis longis armatum.

Fig. 2.
Gramen dactylon majus, panicula longa, spicis plurimis, nudis craſſis.

V



Tab. 70.

Gramen dactylon [illegible]
plurimis gracil[illegible]

Fig. 2.

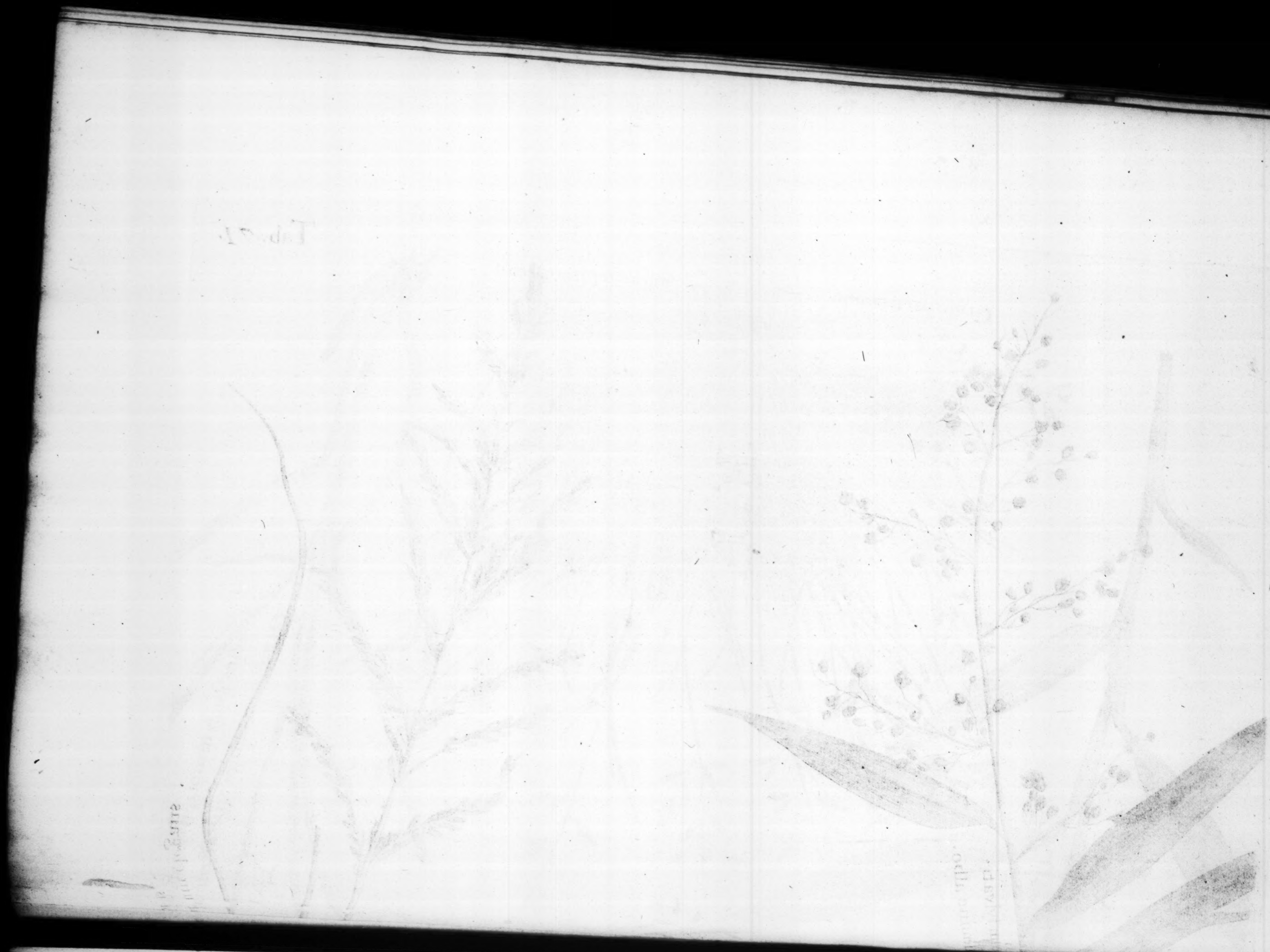
Gramen dactylon
e ſpicis plurimis
pureis vel viridibus

panicula longa,
gracilioribus pur-
mollibus conſtante.

Fig. 1.

[illegible]men dactylon, alopecuroidis facie, panicula ſongiſ-
[illegible], e ſpicis plurimis tomentoſis conſtante.

Gramen
ſima, e



um ſylvati-
emine albo.

um elegans
is.

Tab. 71.

Fig: 1.

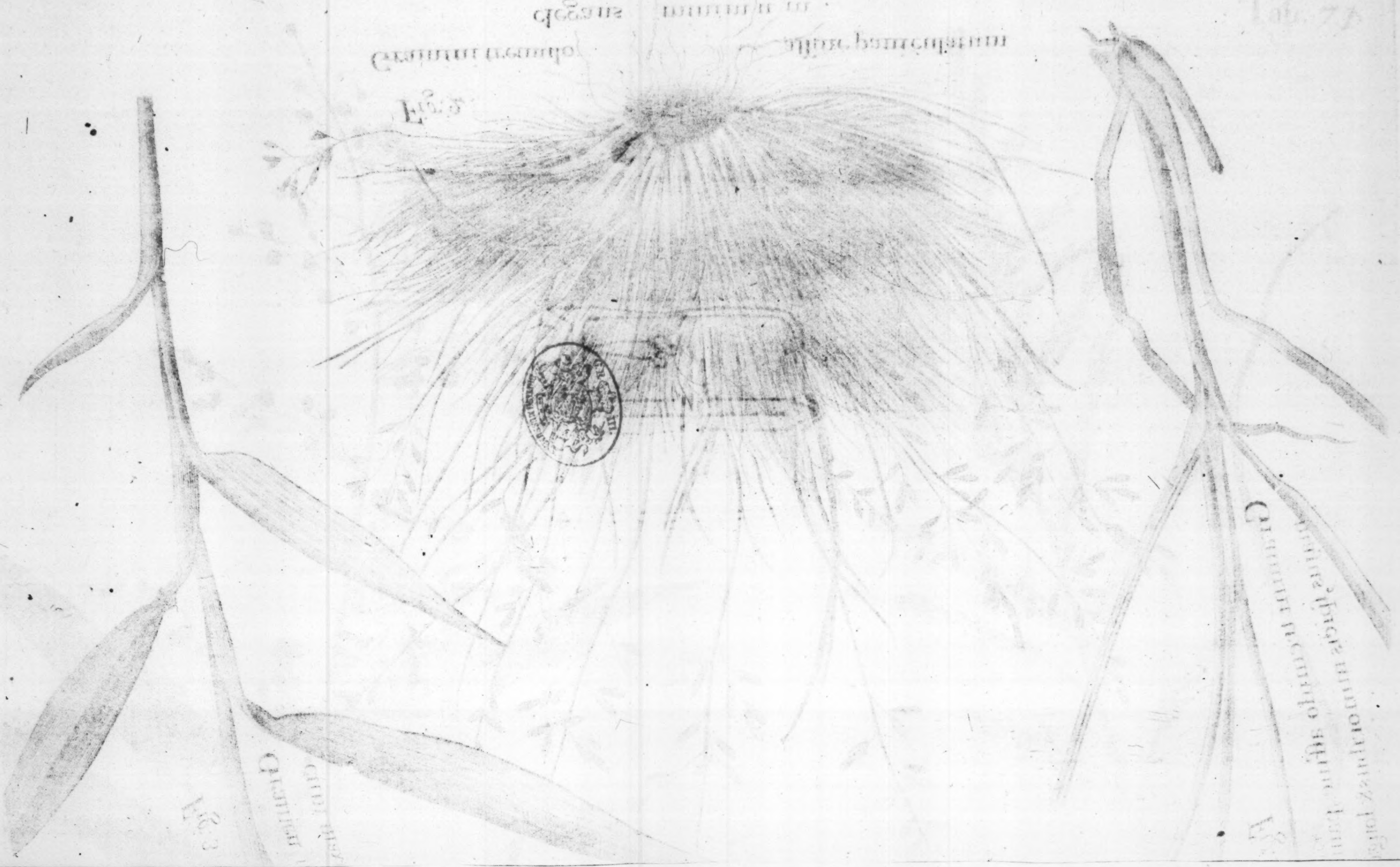
Graminis tremulo affine, paniculatum
majus, spicis minoribus & longioribus.

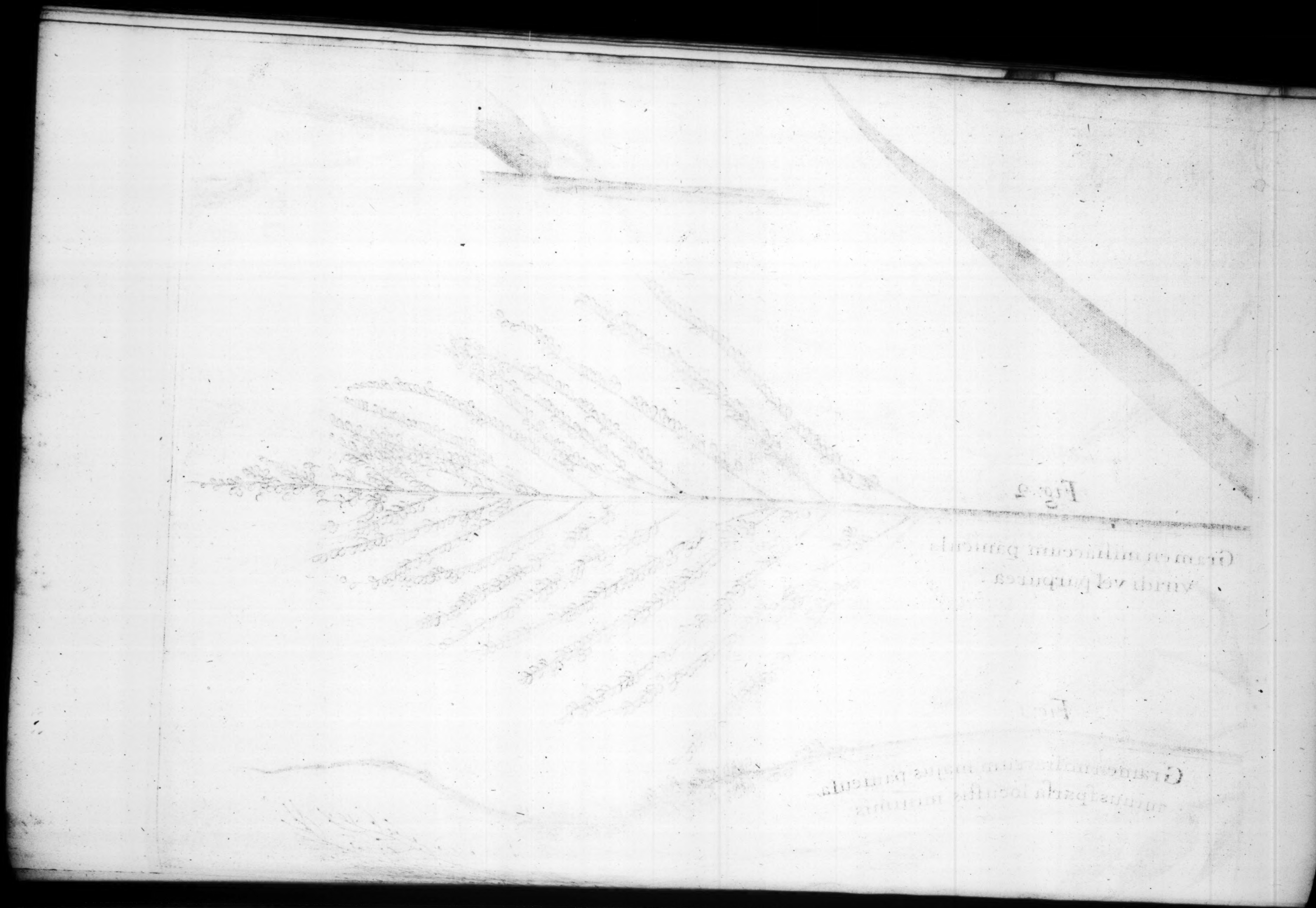
Fig: 2.

Graminis tremulo affine paniculatum
elegans minimum.

Fig: 3.

Gramen
cum. max





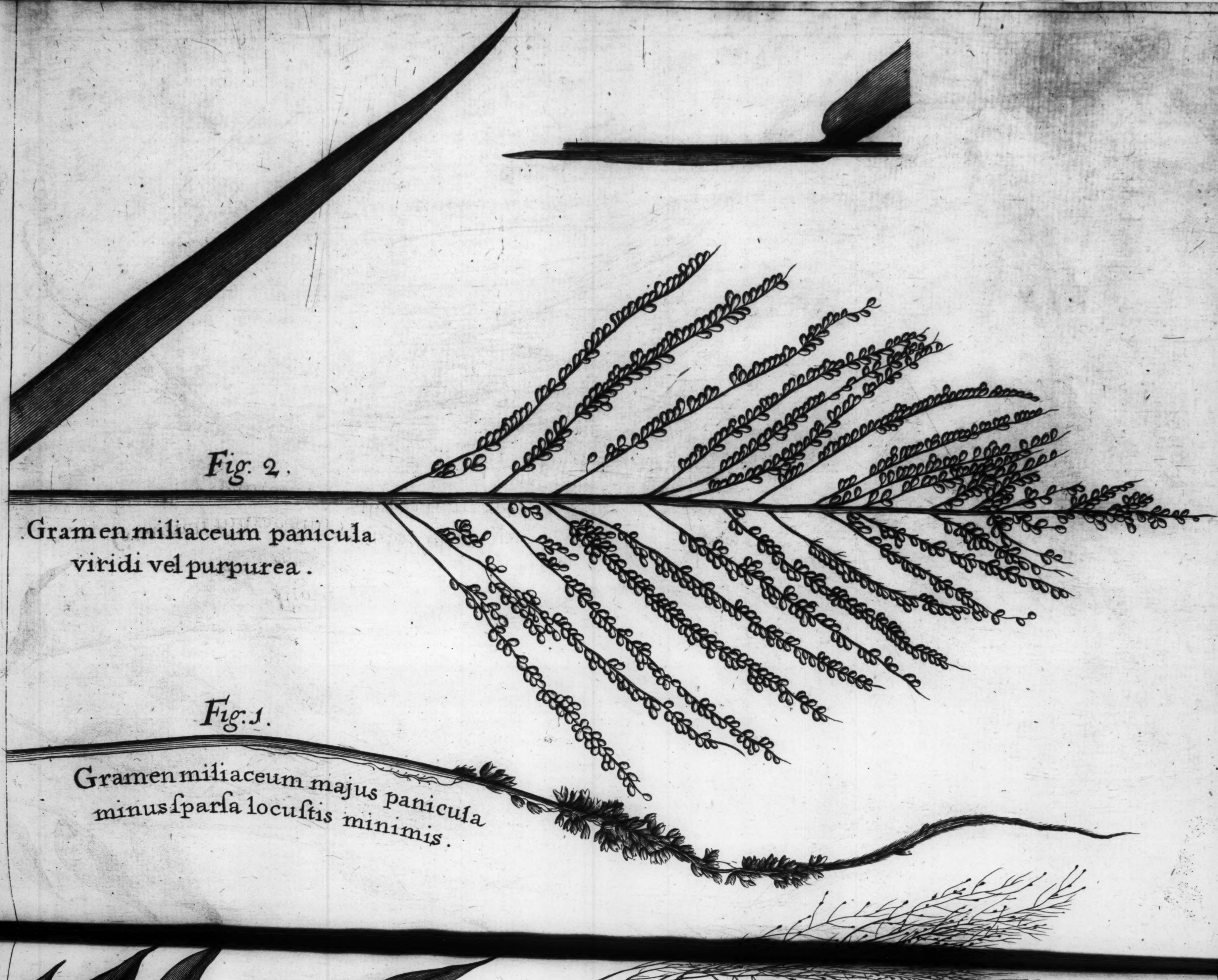


Fig. 2.

Gramen miliaceum panicula viridi vel purpurea.

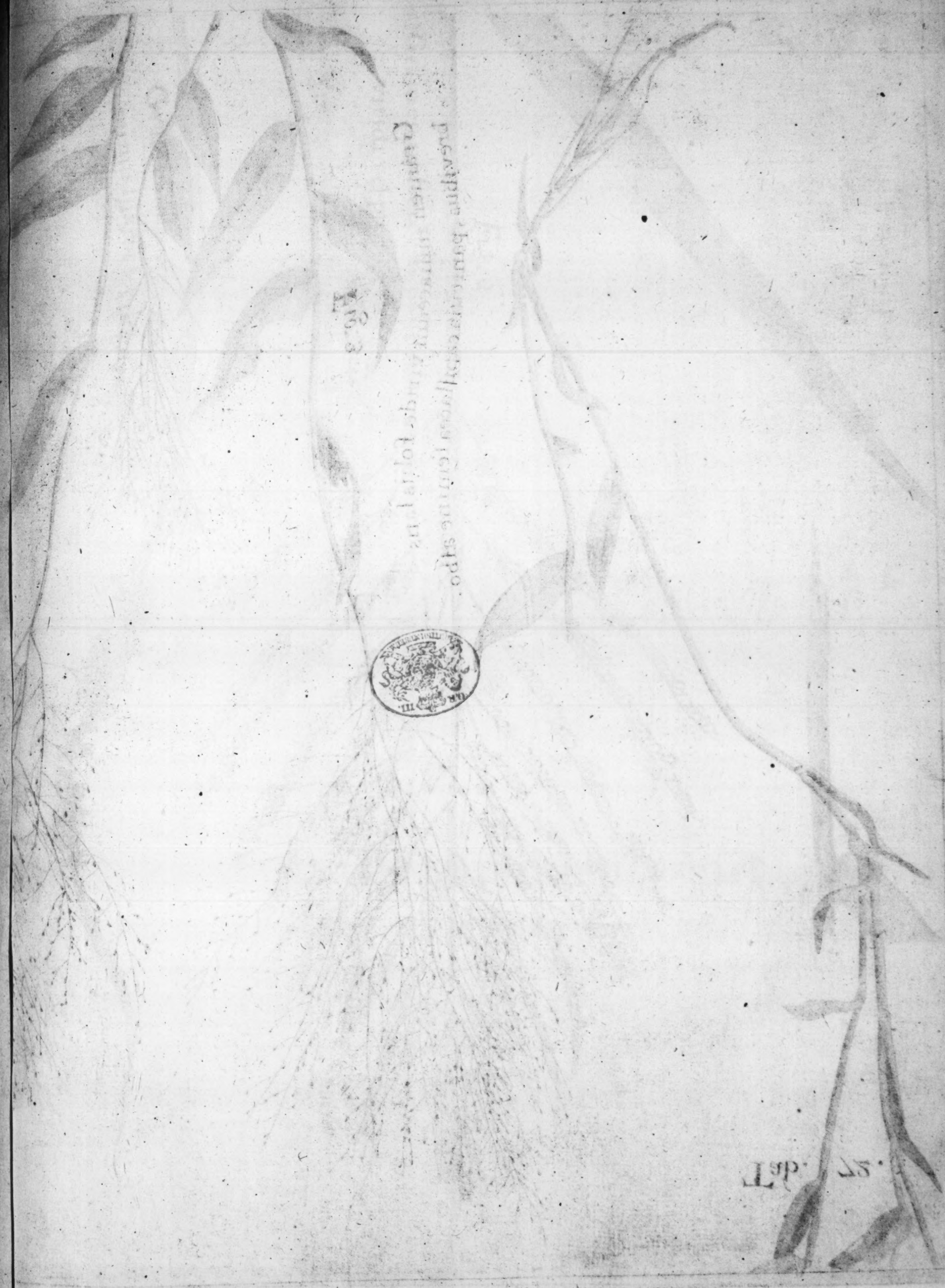
Fig. 1.

Gramen miliaceum majus panicula minus sparsa locustis minimis.

Tab. 72.

Fig. 3.

Gramen miliaceum viride folijs latis brevibus, paniculacea capillacea femine albo.


Tab. 22.

Folijs laciniatis,
Flumine paduceis.

Tab. 73.

Fig. 1.

Gramen pratense panicula et folijs
angustissimis, spicis brevibus mu-
=ticis, locustis minimis.

Fig. 2.

Gramen avenaceum sylvaticum folijs l iss
locustis longis non aristatis, glumis pa

Cyperus longus odo- ratus, panicula ſparſa,
Spicis ſtri- goſioribus viridibus

Fig. 1.

Fig. 2.

Fig. 3.

Fig. 2.3.

Cyperus rotundus, panicula ſparſa, Spicis ſtrigoſis ferrugincis.

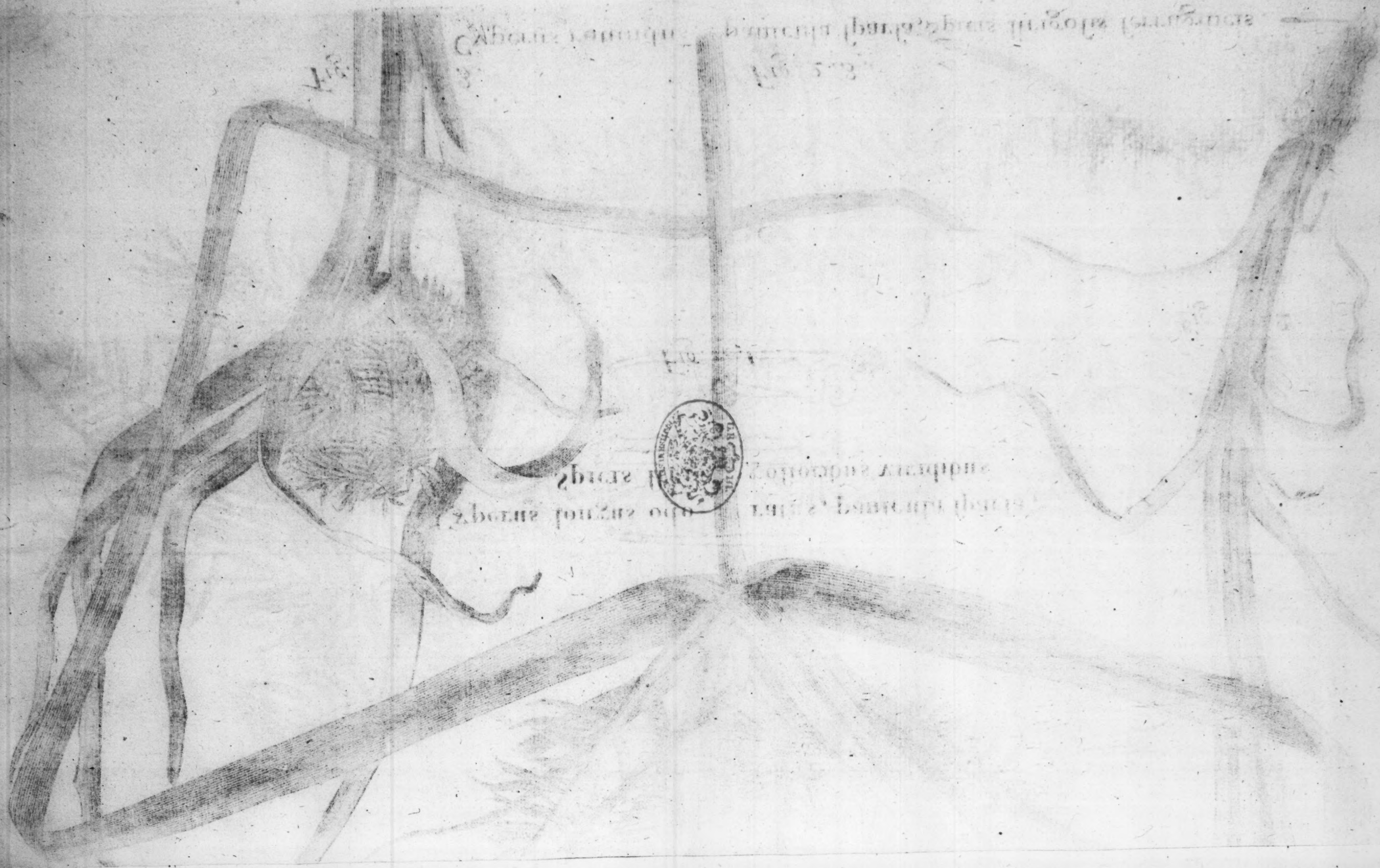


Fig. 3.
Ranunculus aquatilis genicultatum
foliis non articulato

Tab. 75.

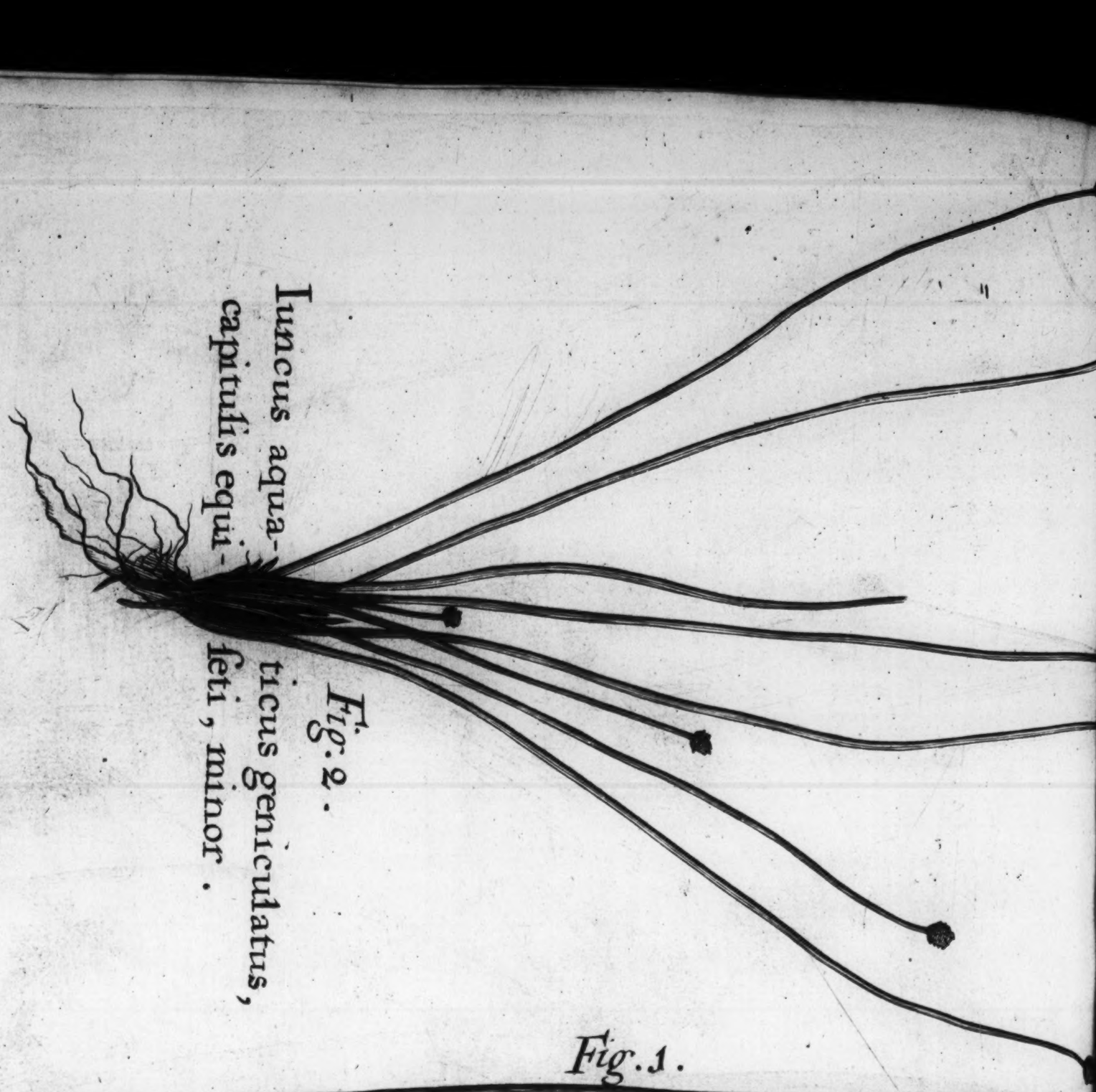


Fig. 1.

Juncus aquaticus geniculatus, capitulis equiseti, minor.

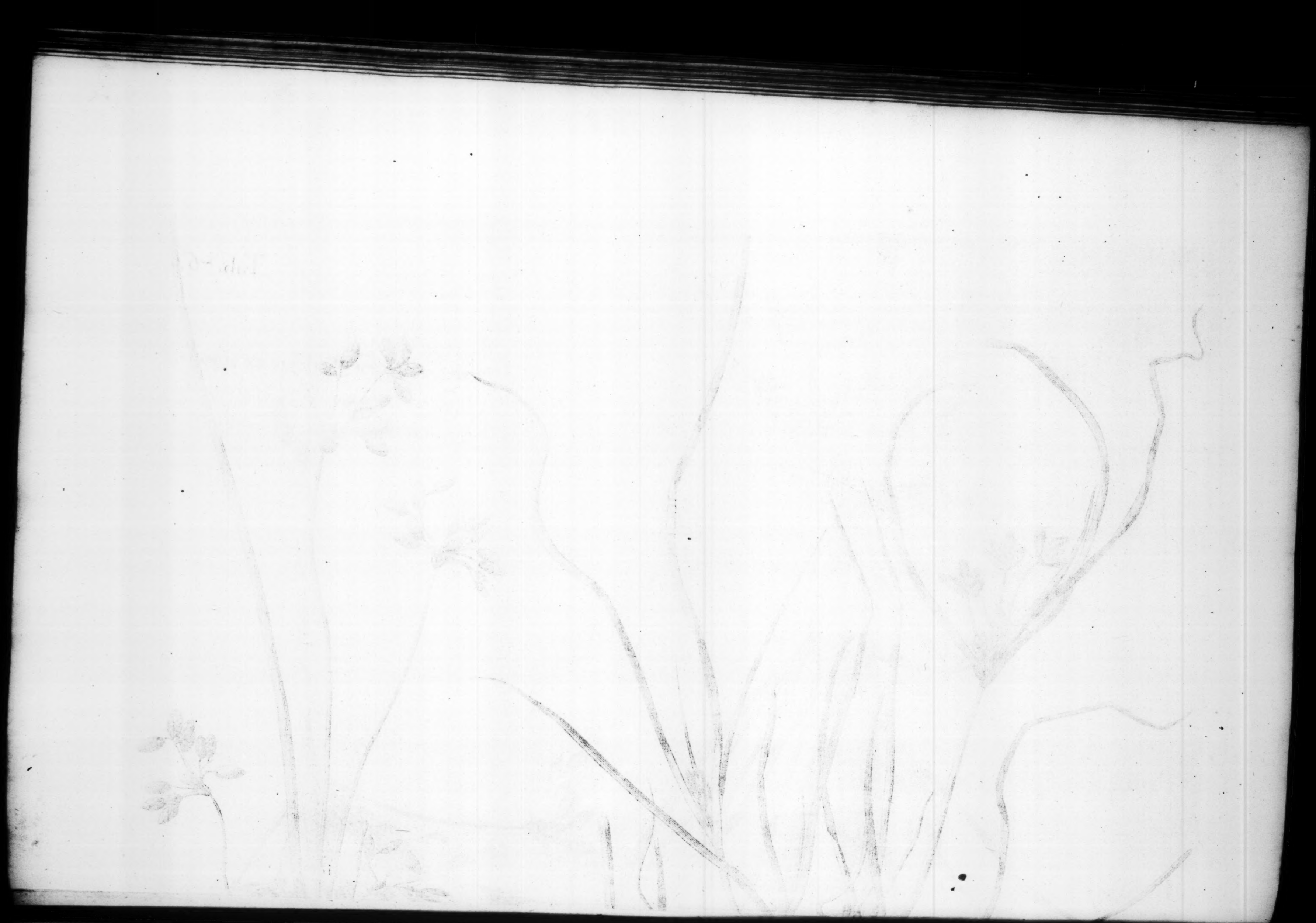
Fig. 2.

Cyperus panicula maximè sparsa, ferruginea, compressa elegantissima.

Fig. 3.

Gramen junceum aquaticum culmo nudo, et folio non a

M. v. Gucht Sculp:



Cyperus rotundus gramineus fere inodorus, panicula sparsa compressa viridi.

Gramen cyperoides majus aquaticum, panicu lis plurimis junceis sparsis, spicis ex oblongo rotundis spadiceis.

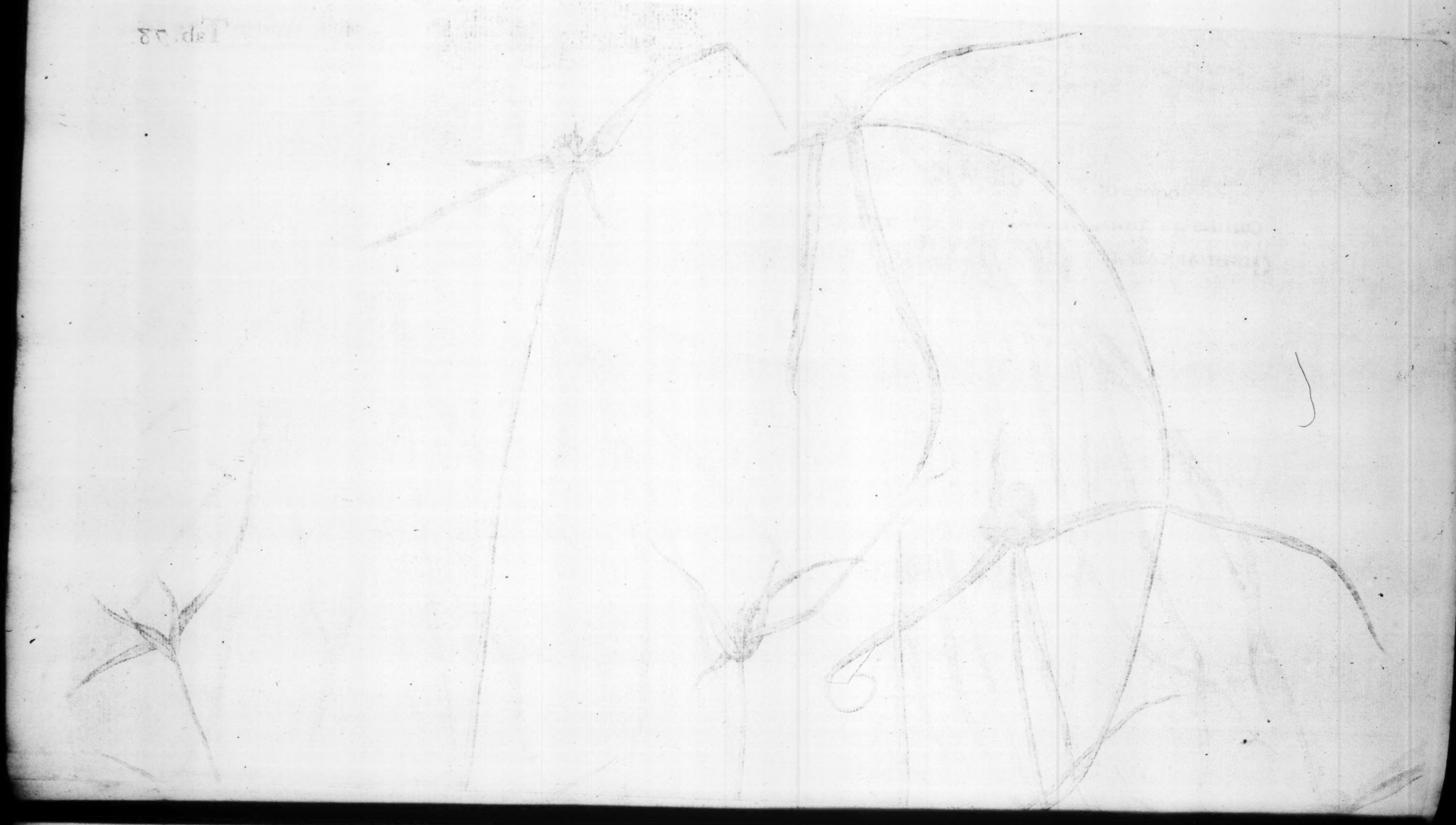
Tab. 77.

Fig.1.

Gramen cyperoi- des ſylvaticum
maximum genicu latum aſperius,
femine milij ſolis.

Fig.2.

Gramen cyperoi- des majus ſpicis
ex oblongo rotun dis, compactis,
ferrugineis



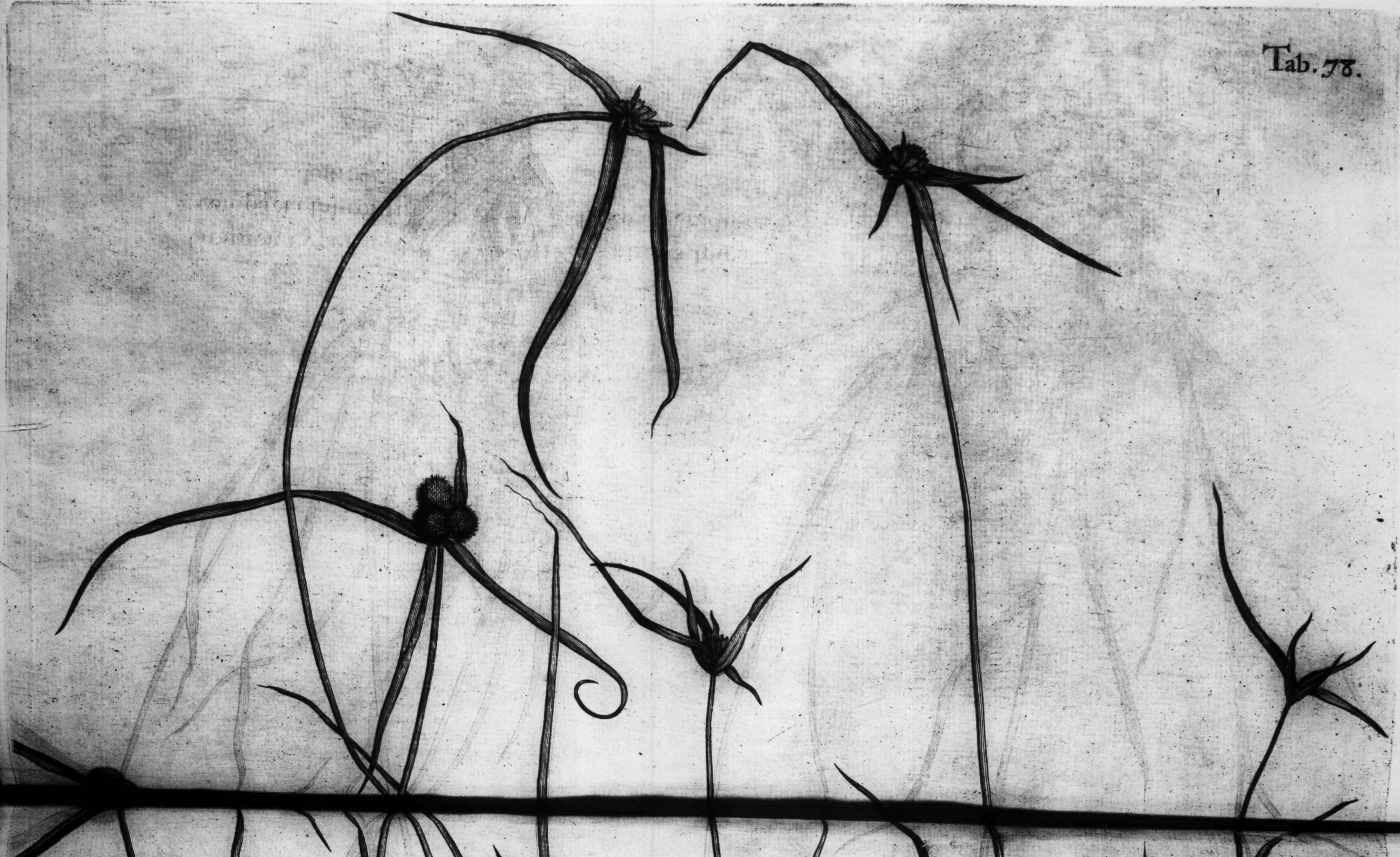


Fig: 2

Gramen cyperoi
des minus, ſpica
compacta ſubrotun
da viridi, radice
odorata.

Fig: 1.

Gramen cyperoides ſpica compacta
alba, foliis ad ſpicam partim albis
partim viridibus.

M: Vander Gucht Sael:

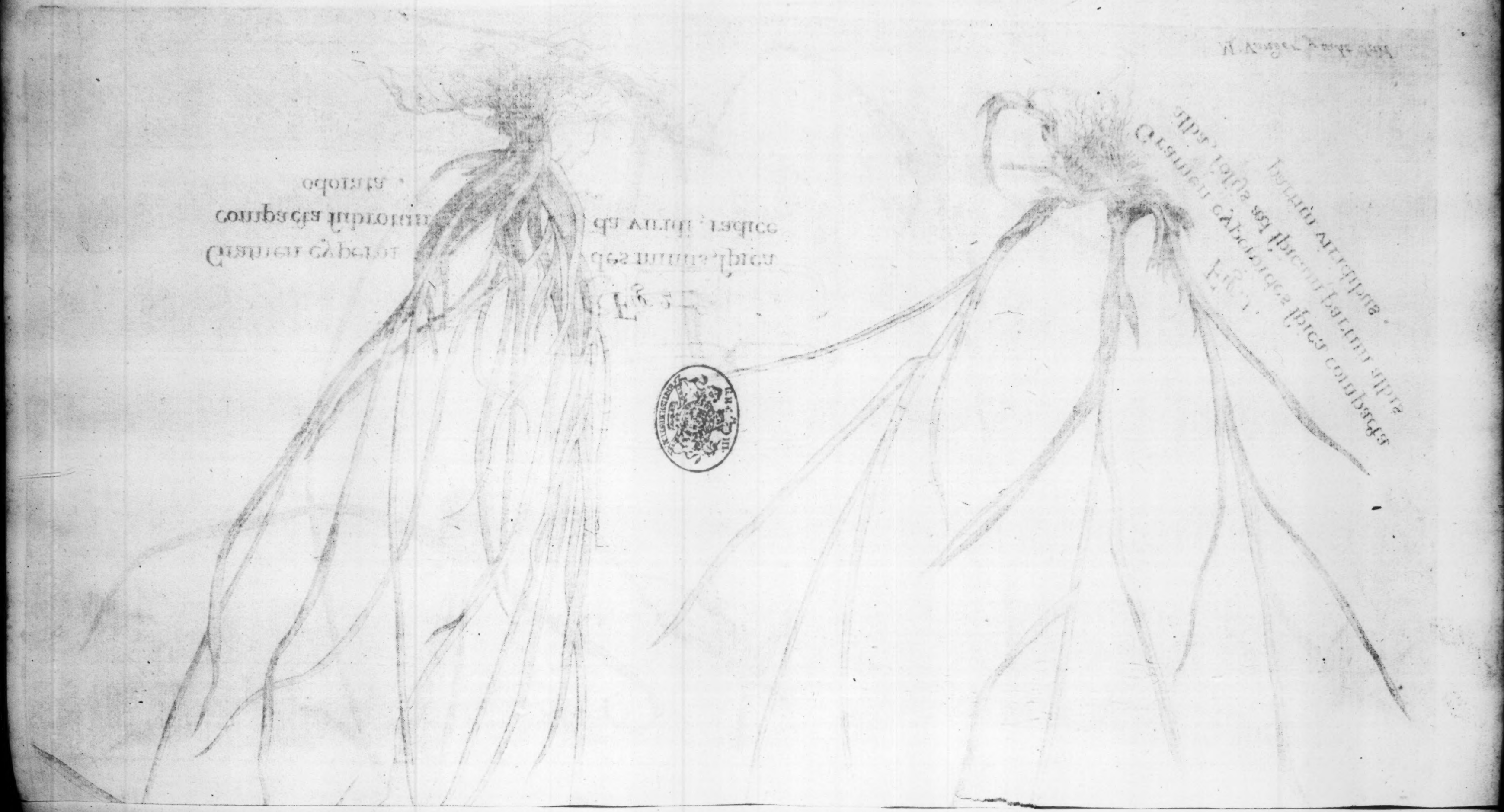


Fig. 3.

Gramen cyperoides minimum ſpicis pluribus compactis exoblongo rotundis.

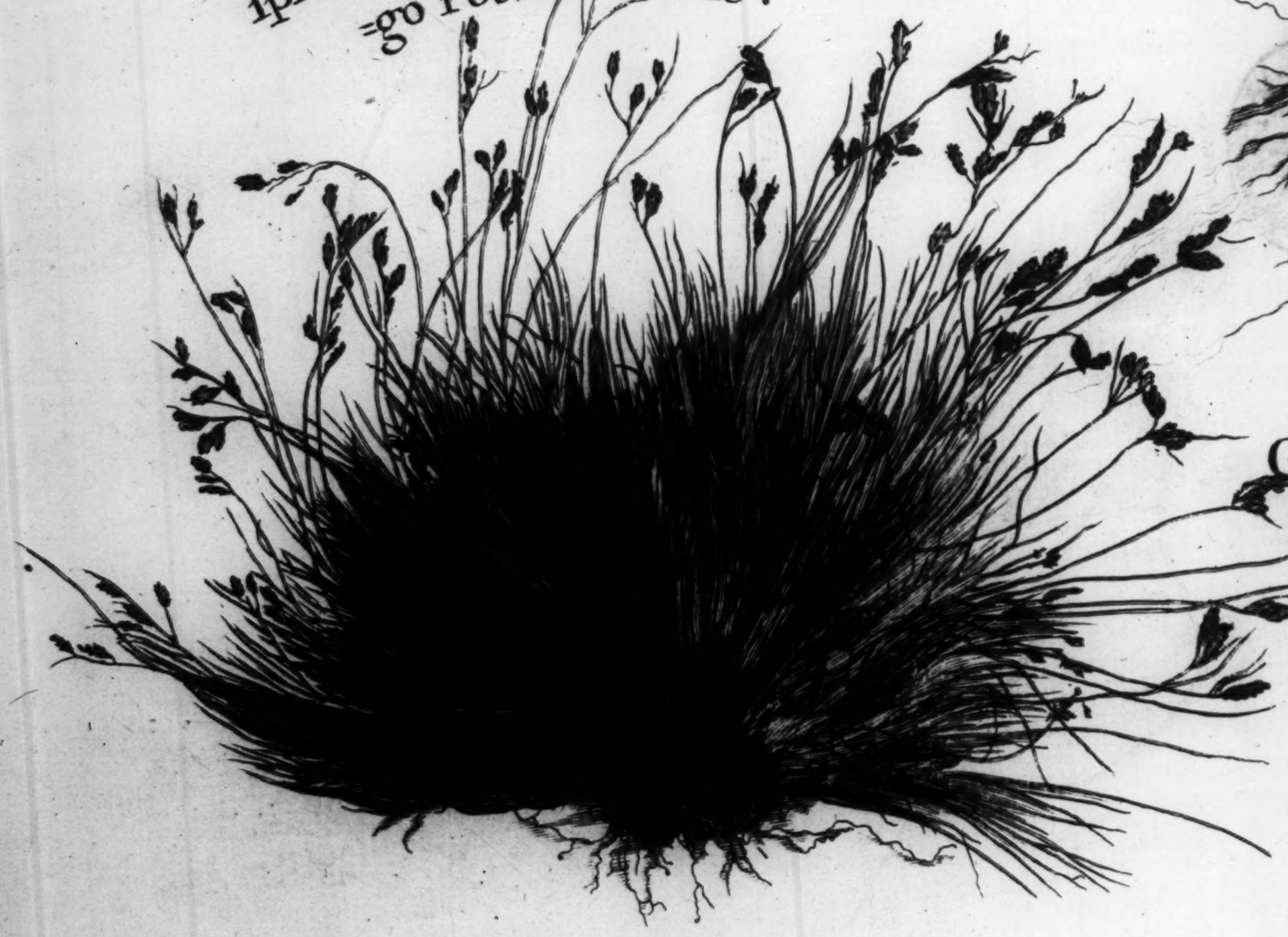


Fig. 1.

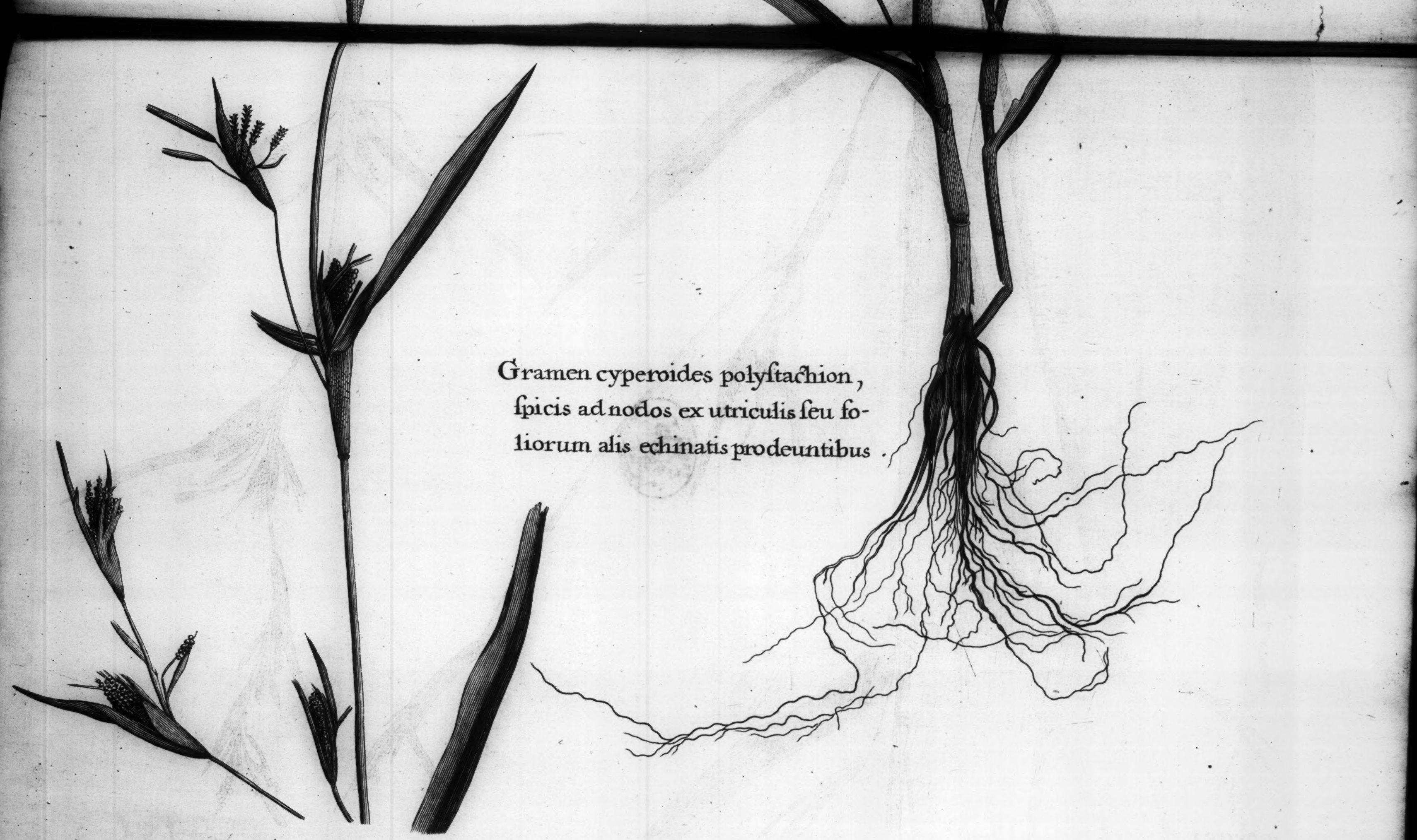
Gramen cyperoides minus, ſpicis compactis, ſubrotundis flavicantibus.

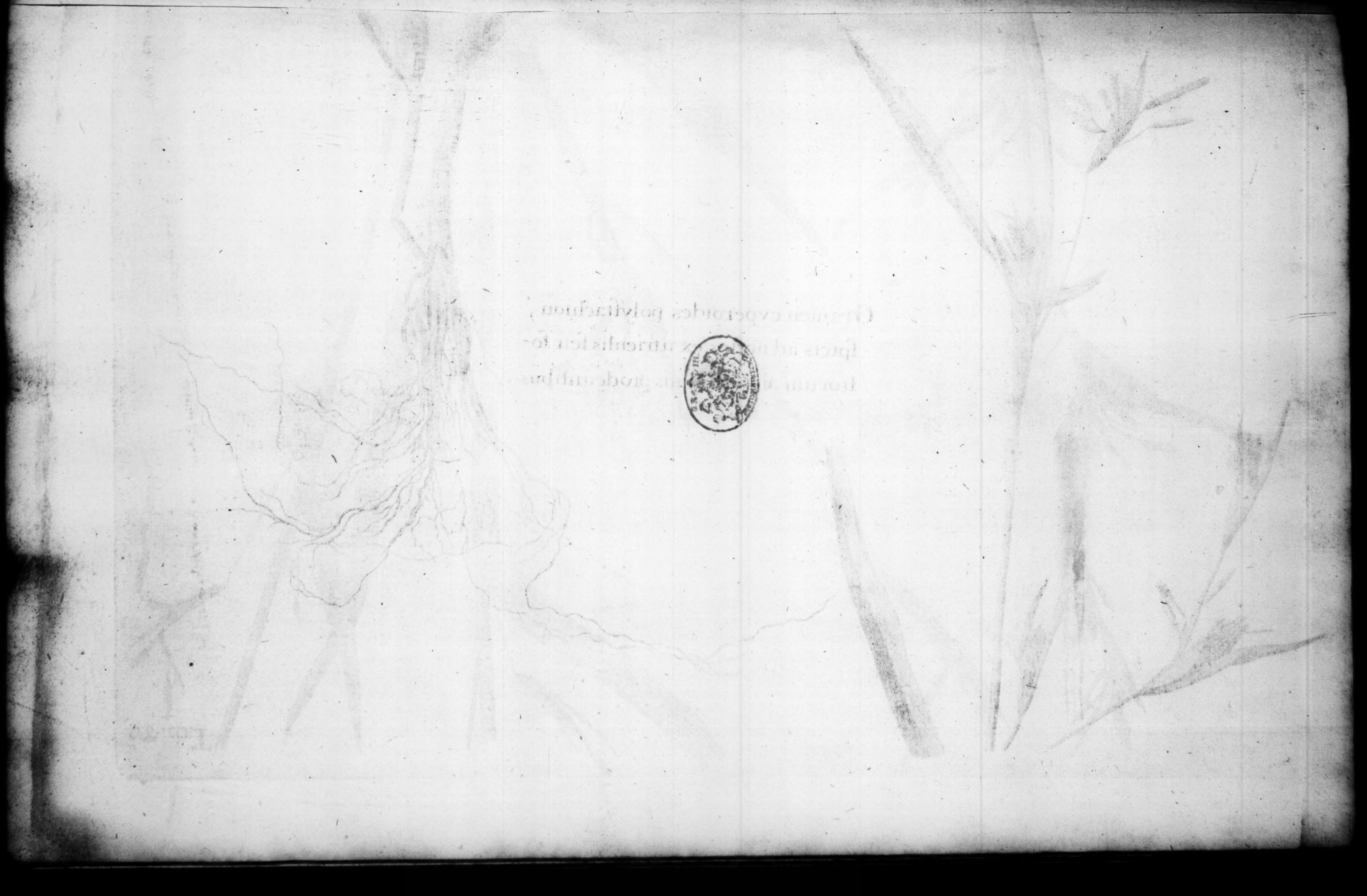
Fig. 2.

Gramen cyperoides minimum, ſpica ſimplici compacta, radice tuberoſa odorata.

M. Vander Gucht Scul.

Gramen cyperoides polyſtachion,
ſpicis ad nodos ex utriculis ſeu fo-
liorum alis echinatis prodeuntibus.





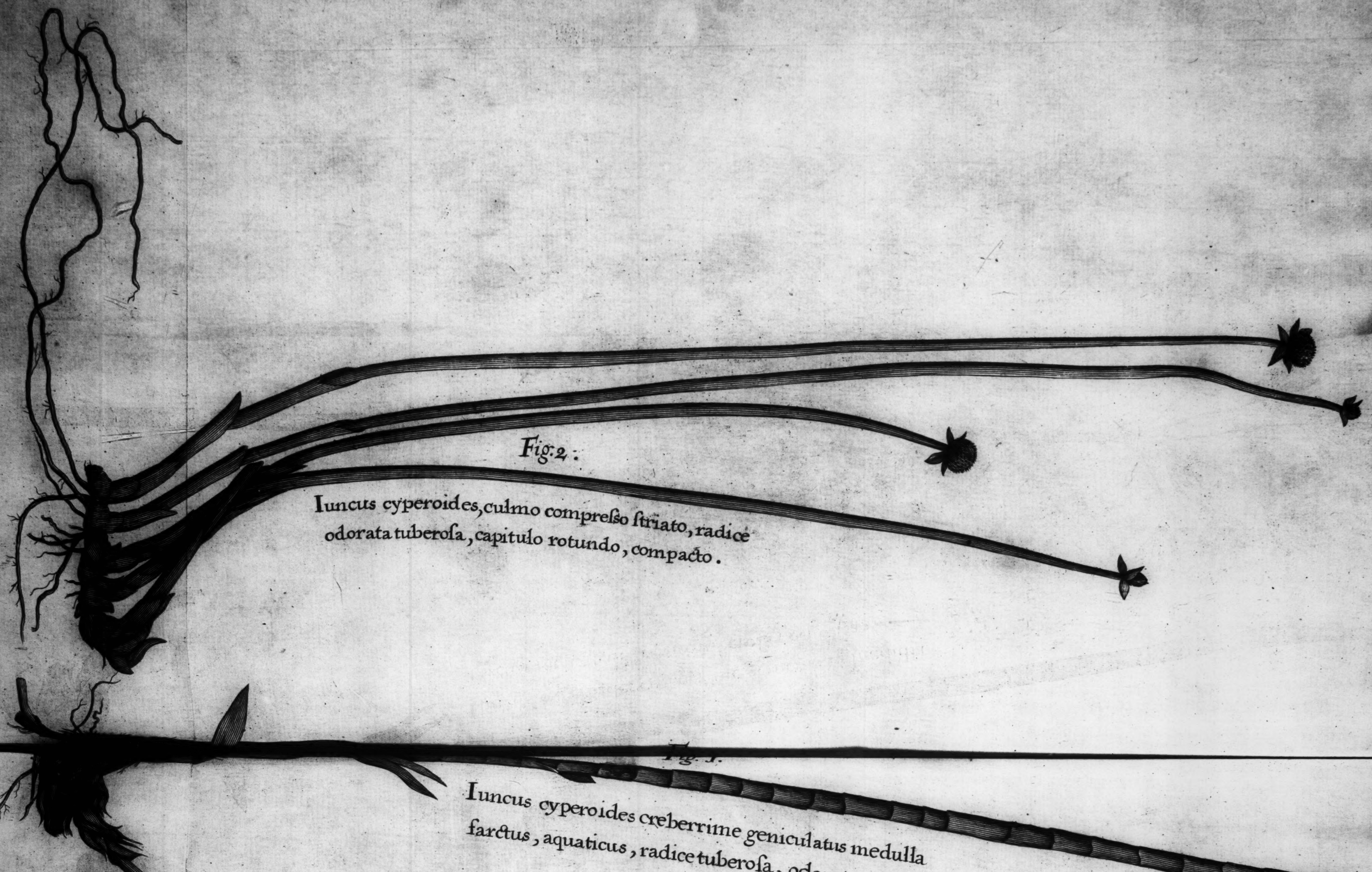


Fig: 2:

Iuncus cyperoides, culmo compreſso ſtriato, radice odorata tuberoſa, capitulo rotundo, compacto.

Fig: 3:

Iuncus cyperoides creberrime geniculatus medulla farctus, aquaticus, radice tuberoſa, odorata.

Fig. 3.

Iuncus aquaticus geniculatus,
capitulis equiseti major.

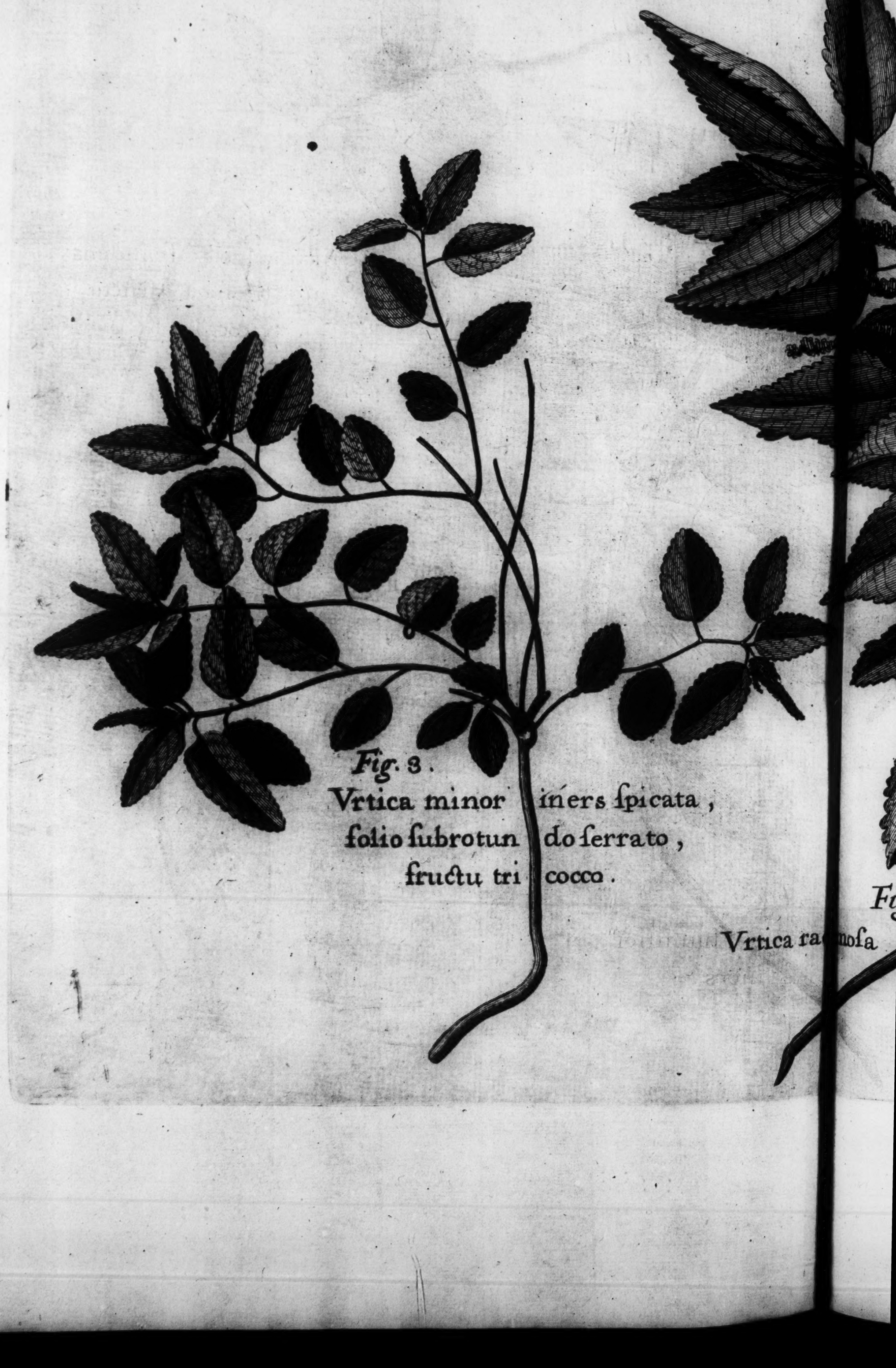


Fig. 3.

Vrtica minor | iners ſpicata,
folio ſubrotun | do ſerrato,
fructu tri | cocco.

Vrtica ra | moſa

Tab. 82.

Fig. 1.
Vrticaracemosa scandens, anguſtifolia, fructu tricocco.

Fig. 2.
...racemosa humilior iners.

BRITISH MUSEUM

Fig. 1.

Vrtica urens arborea, foliis oblongis, anguſtis.

Tab. 83.

Fig. 2.

tica iners racemosa
lvatica, folio nervoso.

G.R. III.

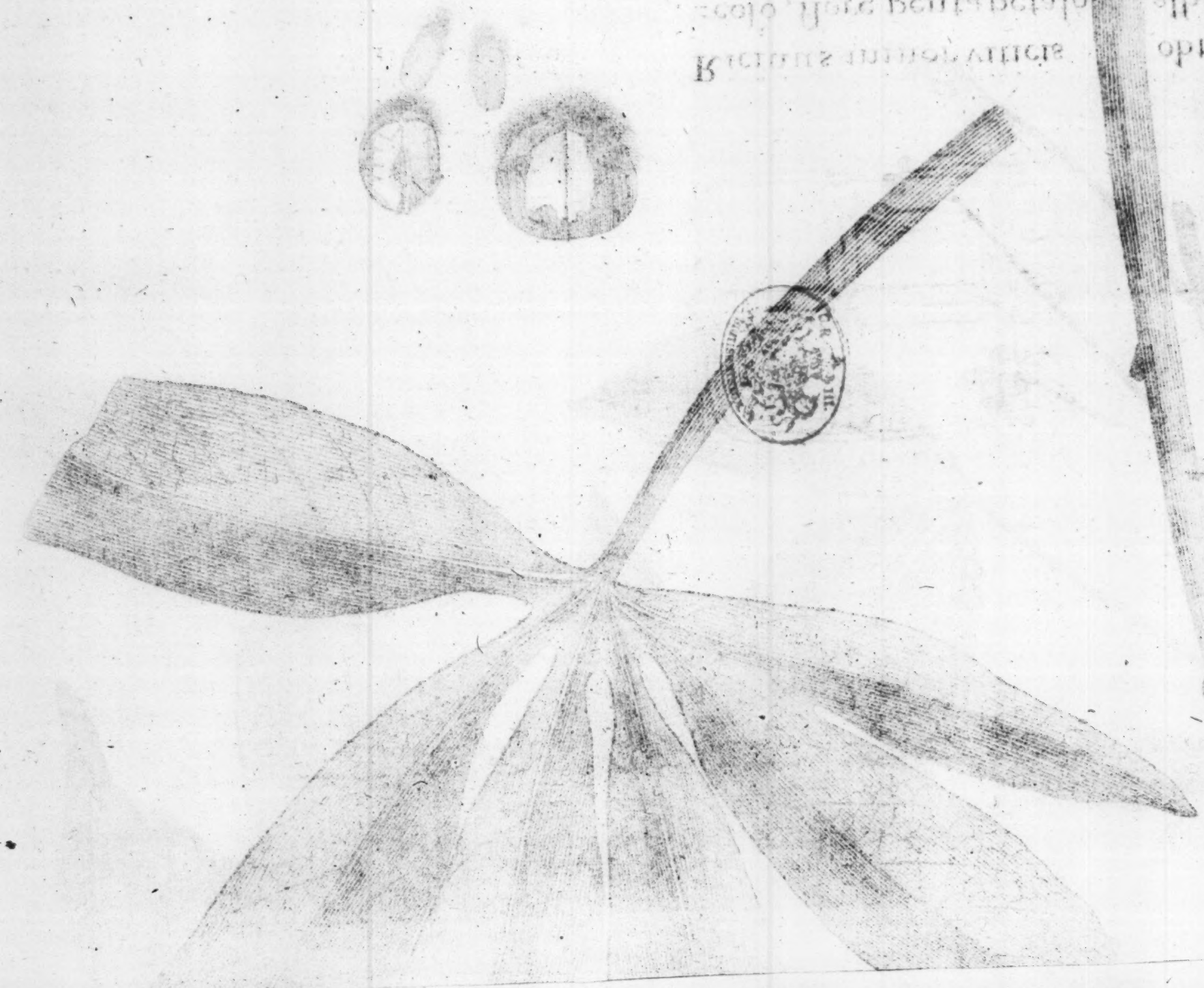
Tab. 84.

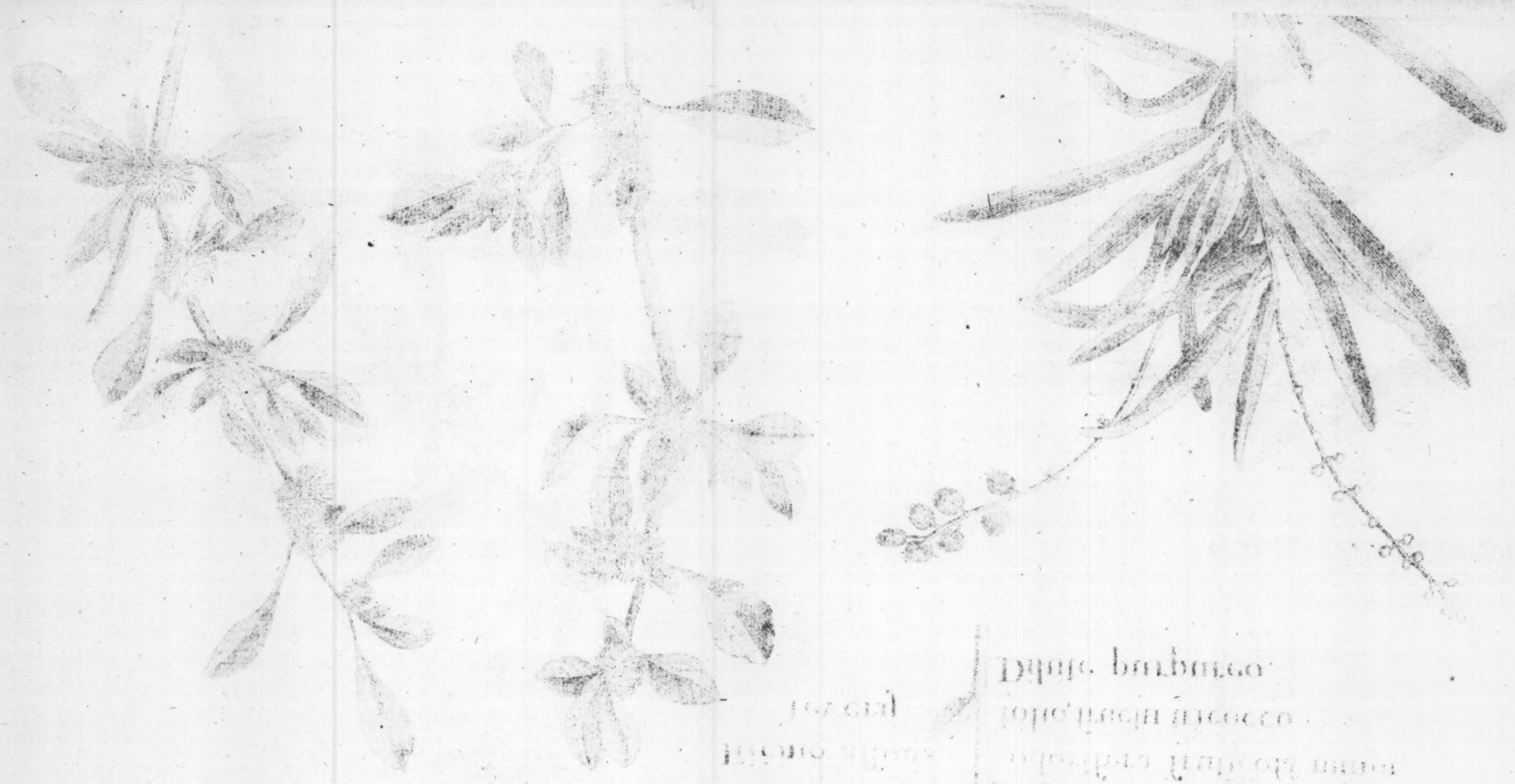
Ricinus minor staphysagriæ folio,
flore pentapeta talo purpureo .

Tab. 85.

Caſſada.

Ricinus minor viticis obtuſo folio, caule verru-
coſo, flore pentapetalo albido ex cujus radice tu-
berosa ſucco venena to turgida Americani panem
conficiunt Caſſada.





Tab. 86.

Fig. 3.

Ricino affinis tevcrij odorifera fruticosa minor, folio, fructu tricocco Dilute purpureo.

Fig. 1.

Ricino affinis major roris marini folio, fructu tricocco odorifera fruticosa albido.

Fig. 2.

Amaranthoides humile curassavicum folijs polygoni. *Par. Bat. pro.*

Tab. 87.

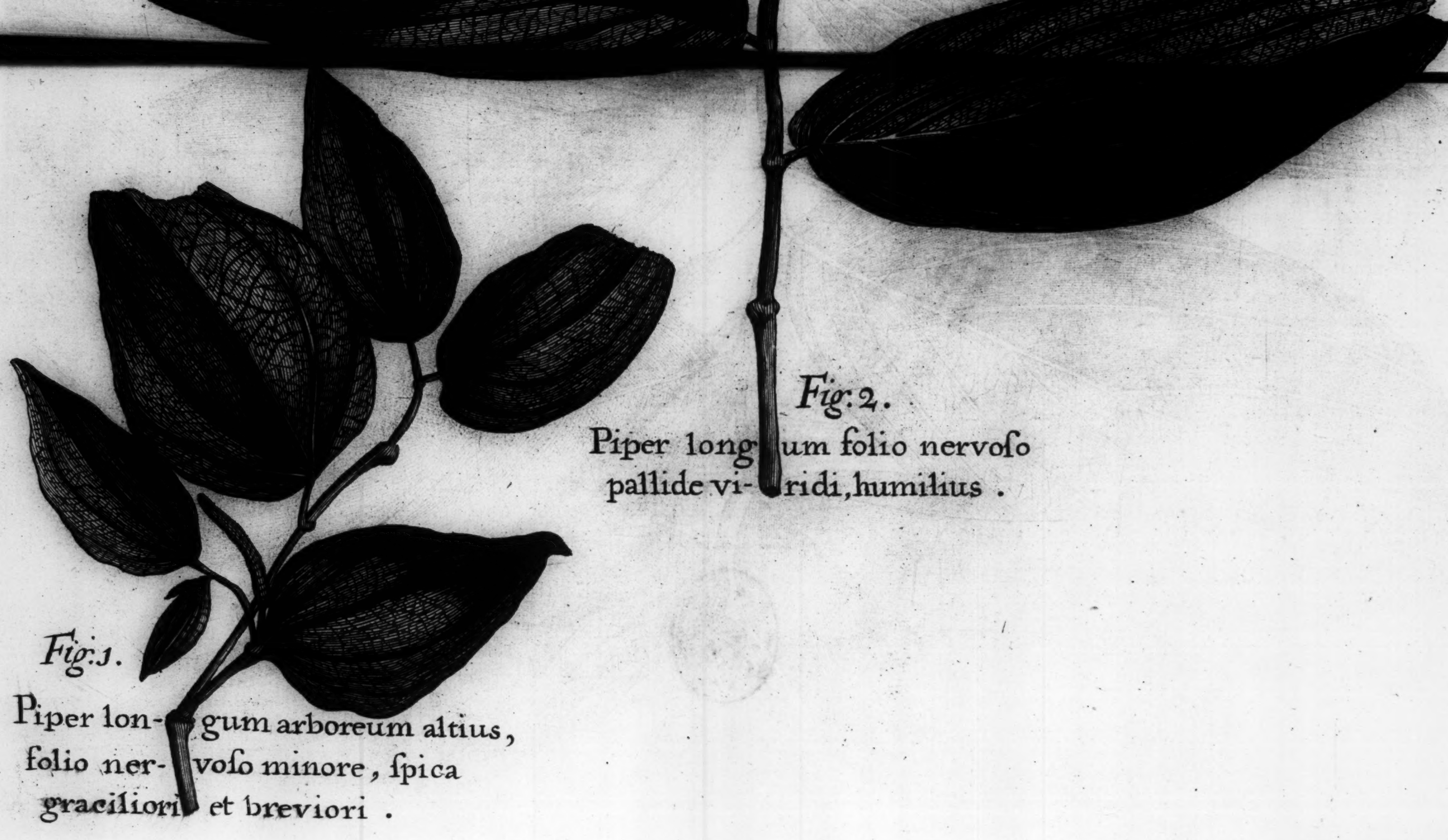


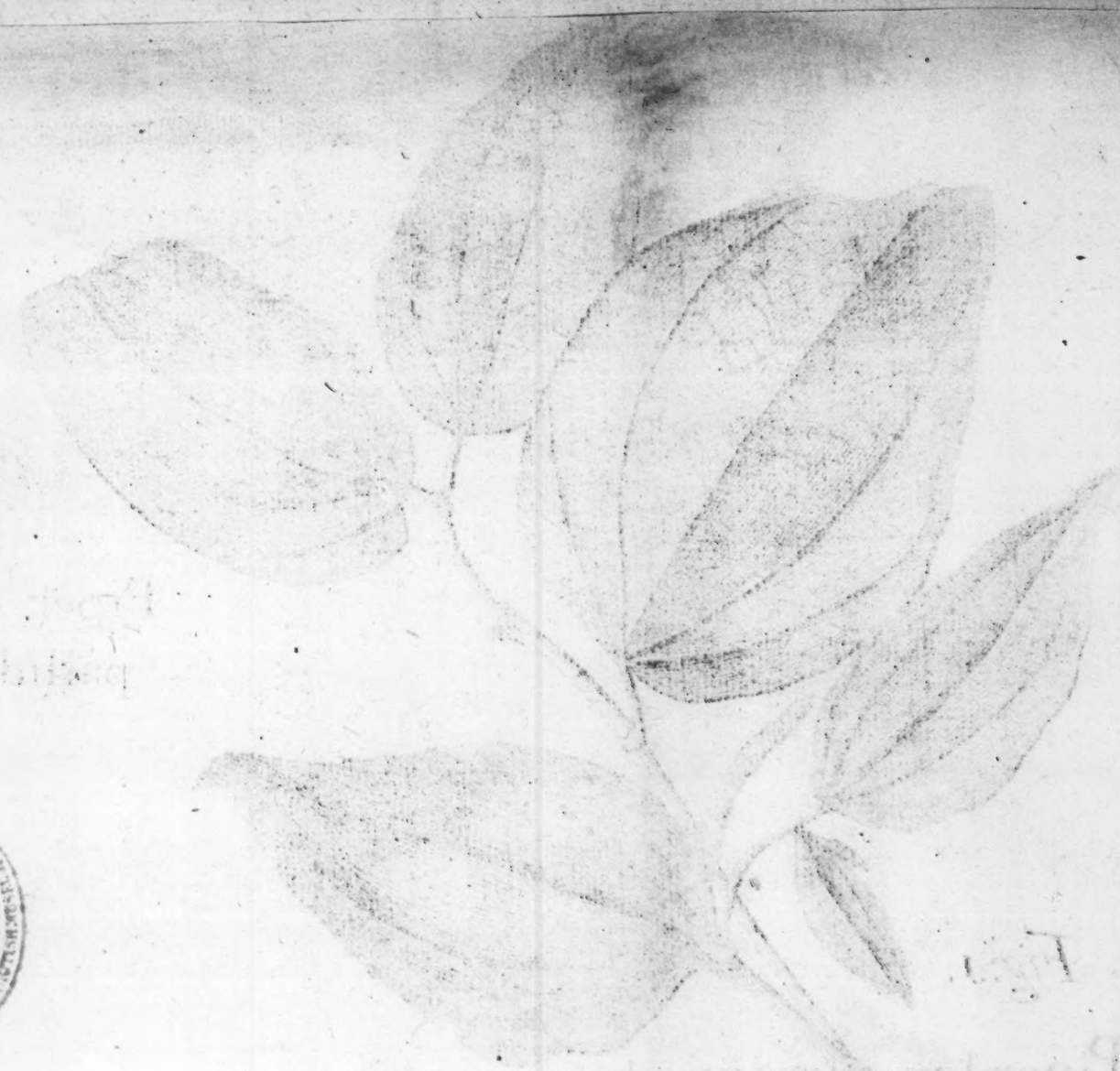
Fig:2.

Piper long um folio nervoso
pallide vi- ridi, humilius .

Fig:1.

Piper lon- gum arboreum altius,
folio ner- voso minore, spica
graciliori et breviori .

M. v. Gucht. Sculp



Tab. 88.

Fig. 2. Yarruna de Oviedo
Trumpet tree.

Yaruma de Oviedo
Trumpet tree.

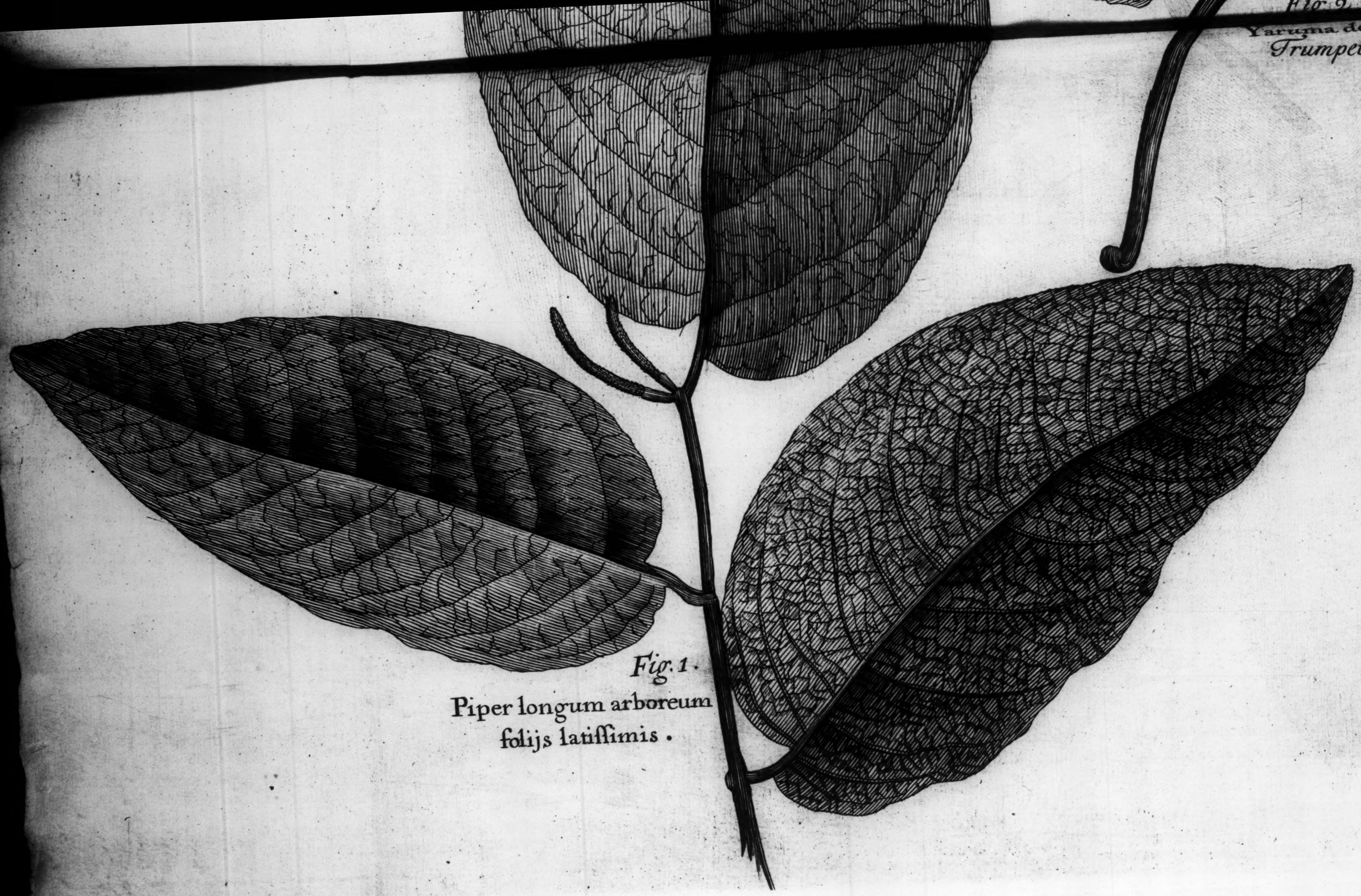
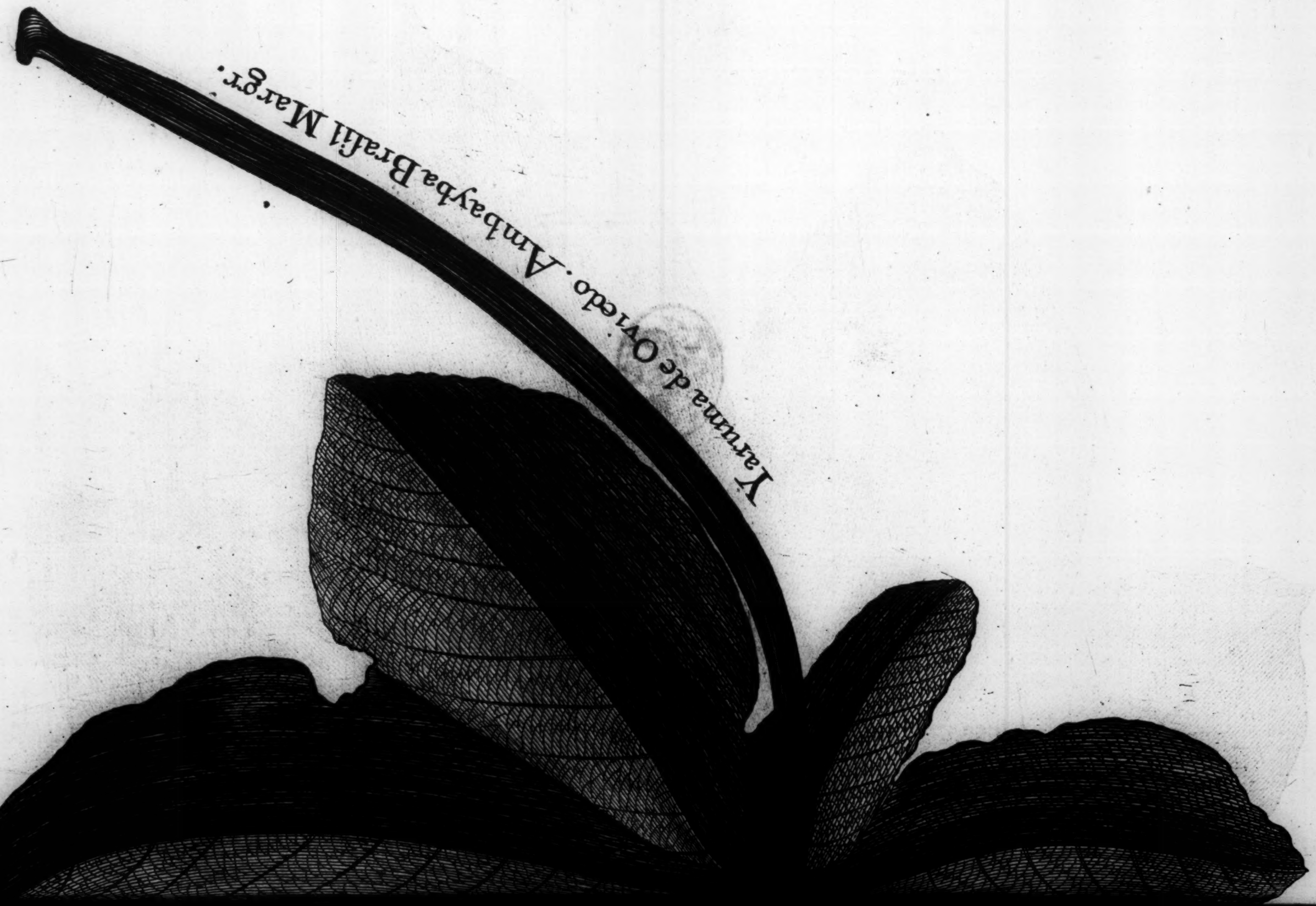


Fig. 1.
Piper longum arboreum
folijs latissimis.

M. V. Gucht. Sculp.

Tab. 89.


Yarnma de Oviedo. Ambayba Brasil Marg.

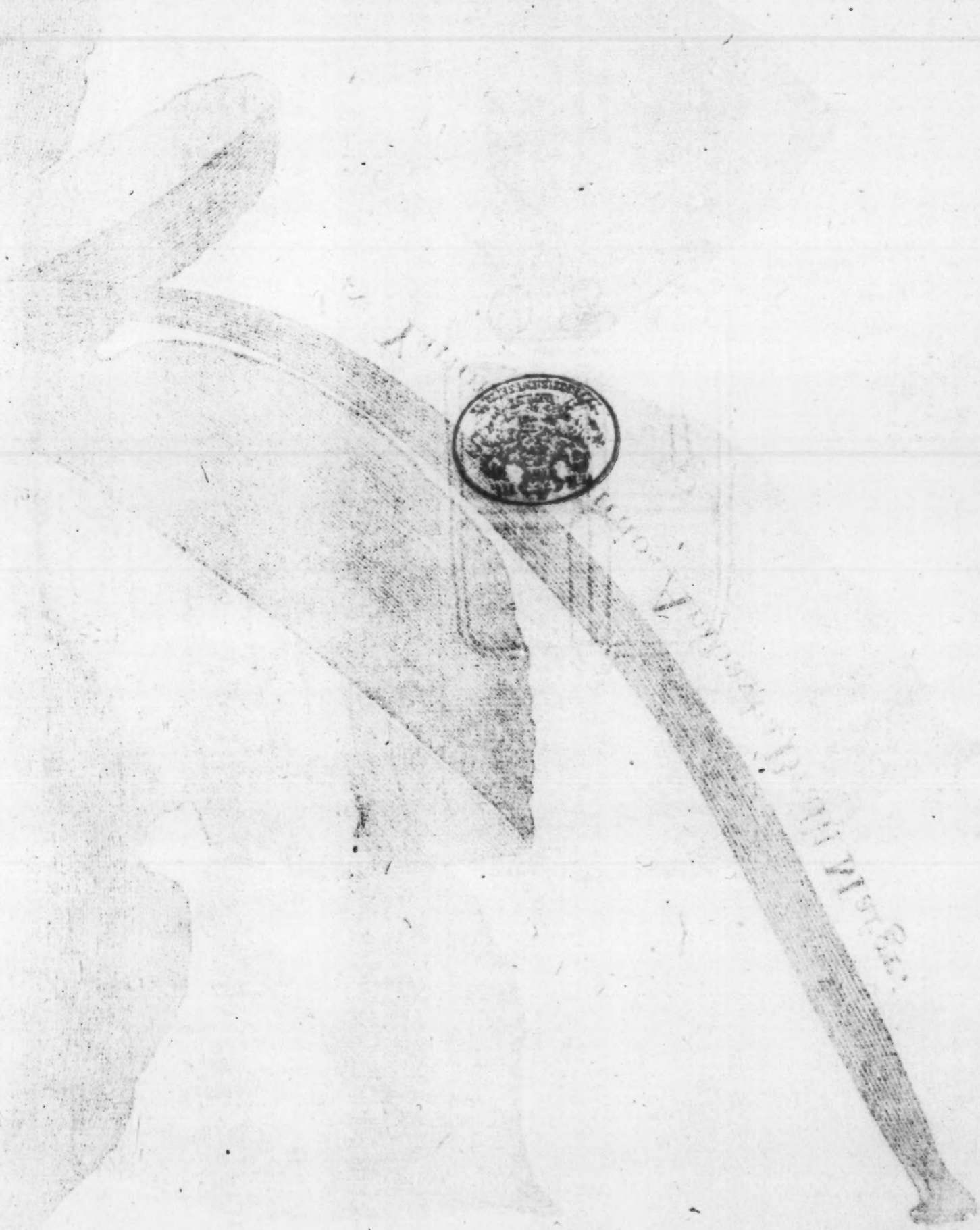


Fig. 1.

Fegopyrum scandens, seu volubilis nigra major, flore et fructu membranaceis, subrotundis, et compressis.

Fig. 2.

Amarantus paniculâ flavicante gracili heteroserica.

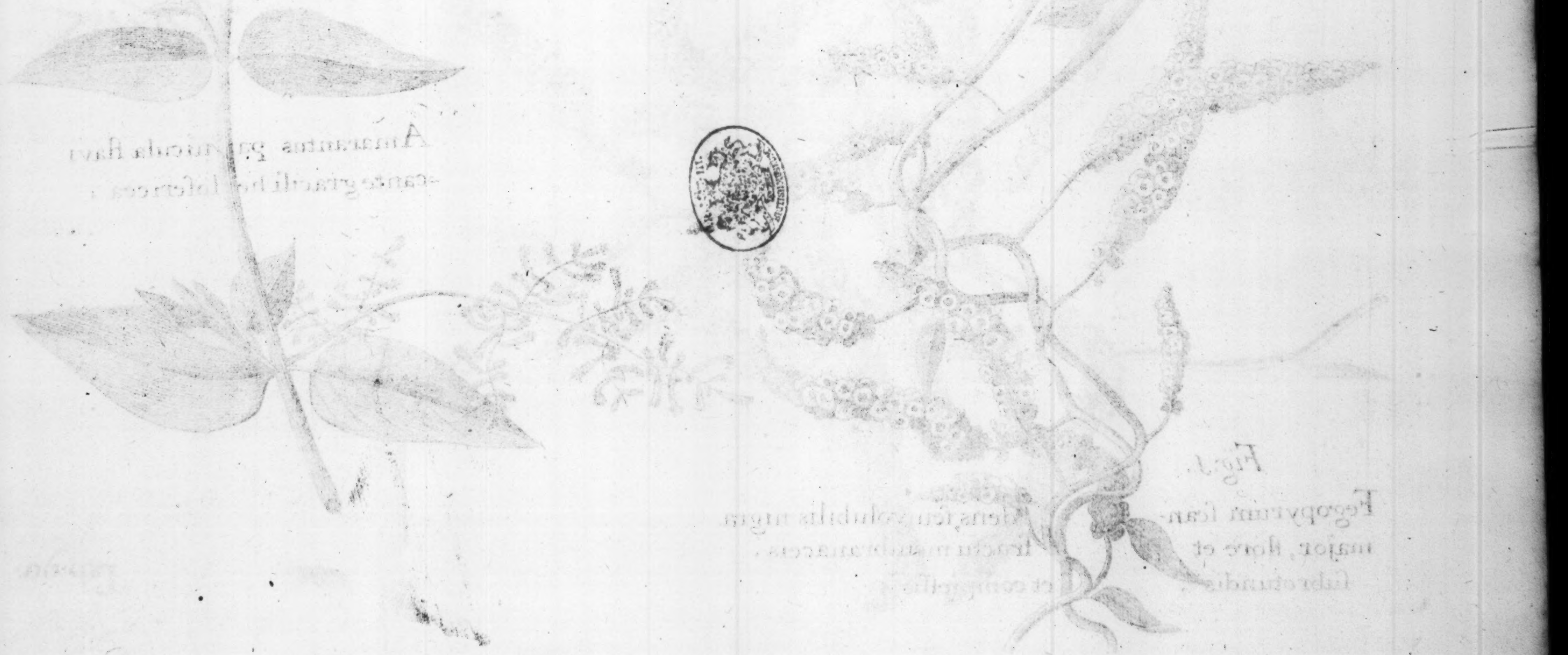


Fig. 2.

Blitum album majus ſcandens.

Fig. 1.

Amarantus fruticoſus erectus, ſpica viridi laxa et ſtrigoſa.

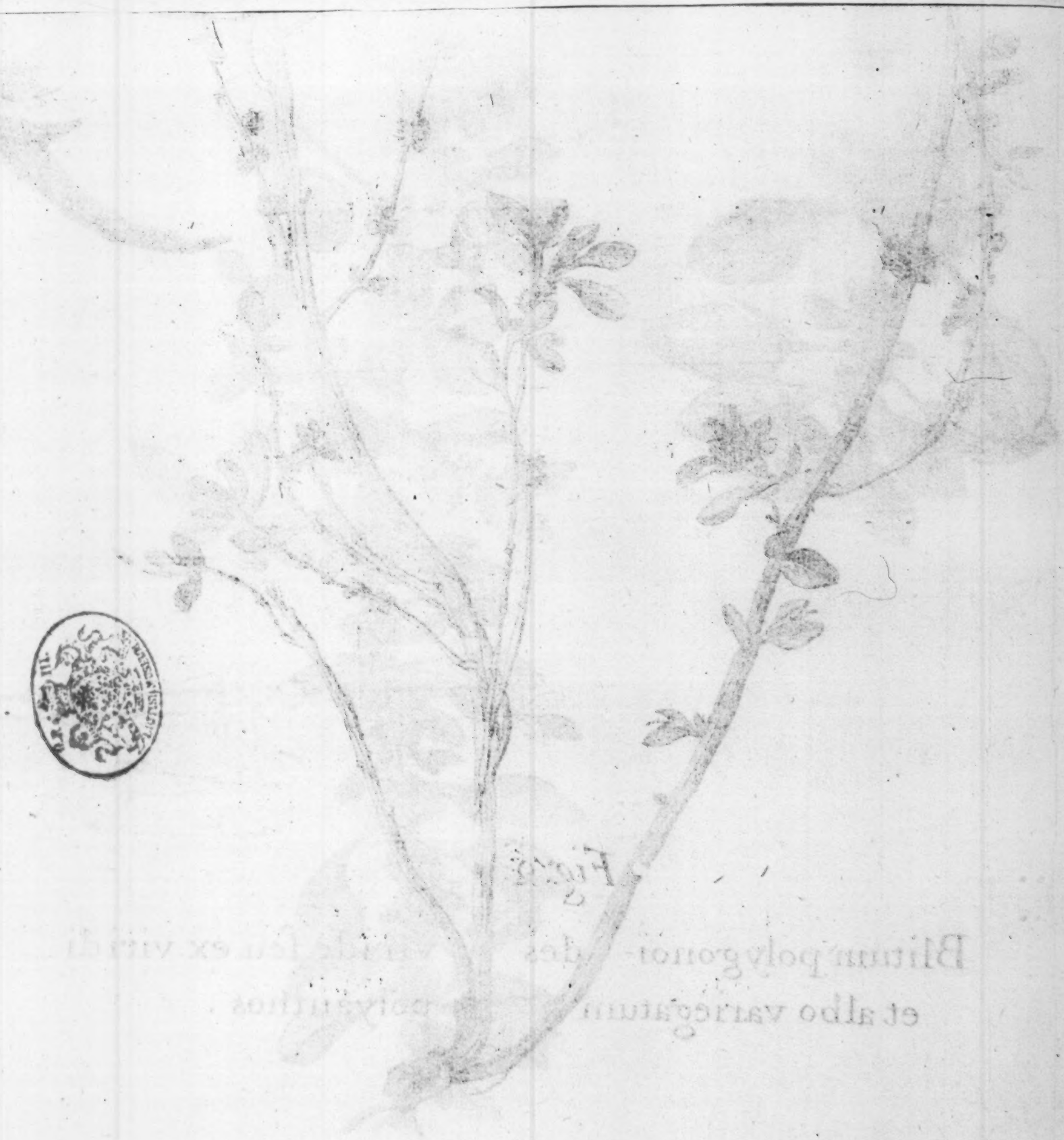
Fig. 1.

Blitum minus album, polyſpermon, folio ſubrotundo.

Fig. 2

Blitum polygonoides viride ſeu ex viridi et albo variegatum polyanthos.

M. v. Yuchl. Sculp.



1

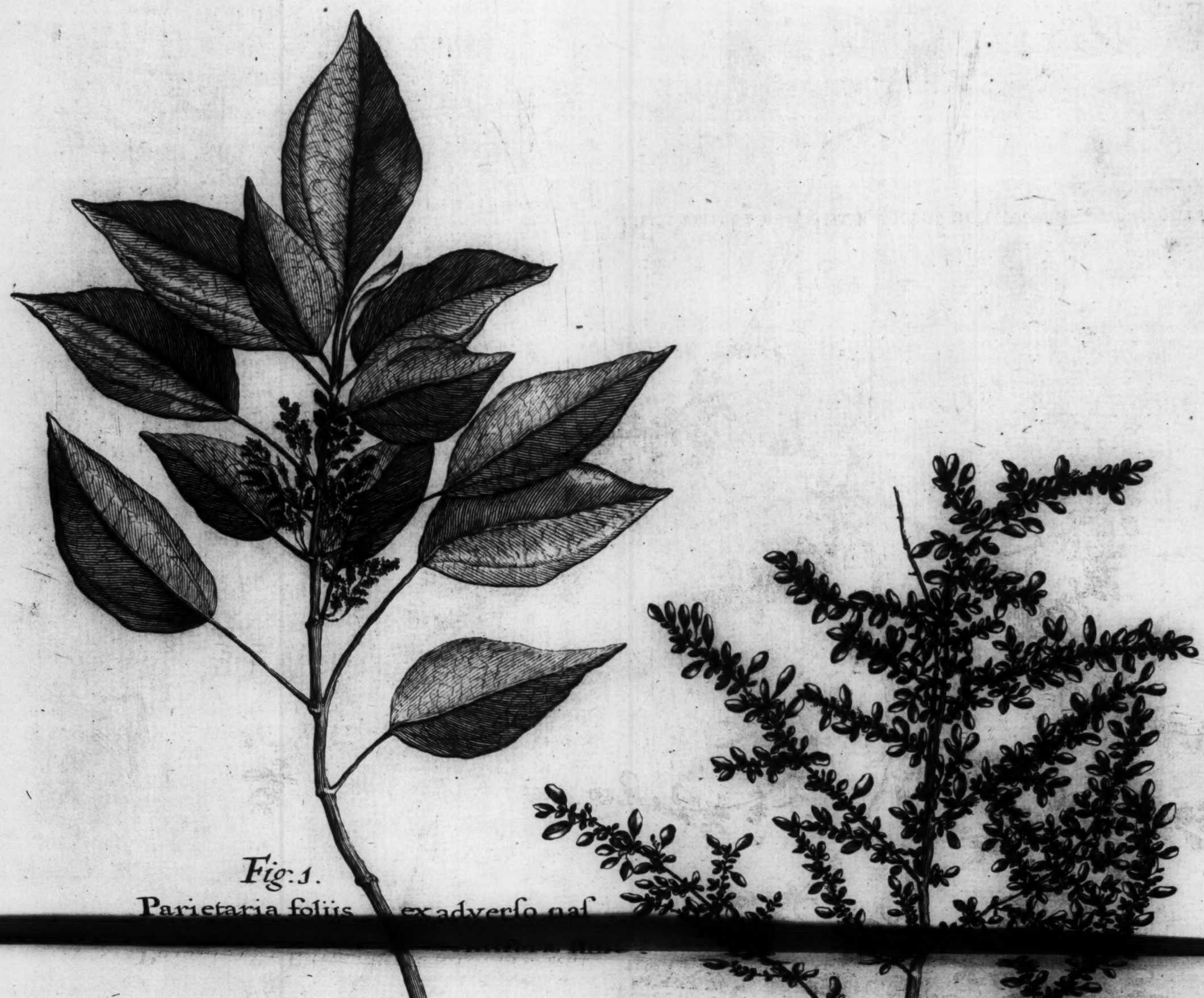


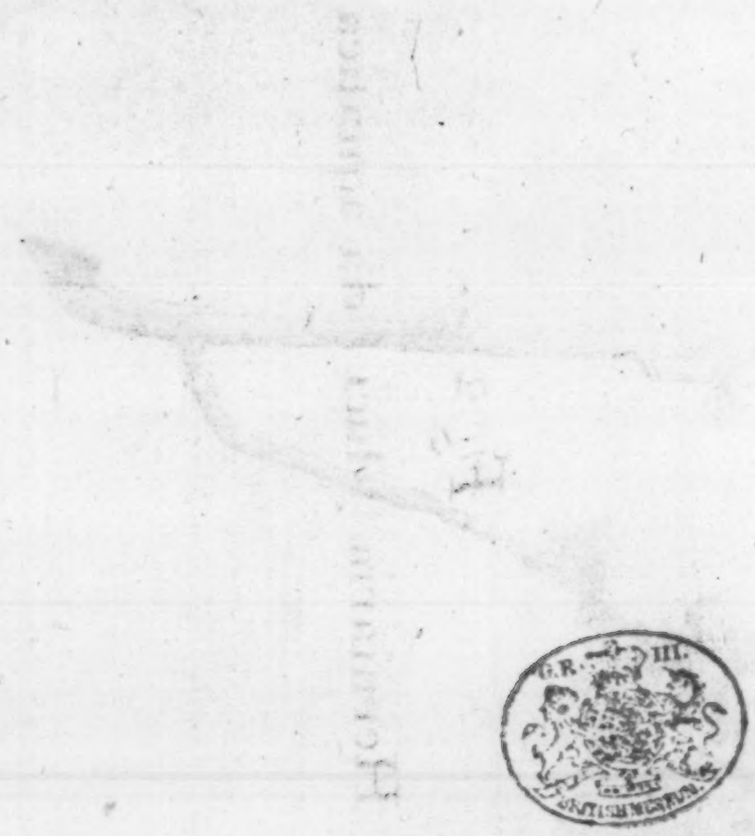
Fig. 1.
Parietaria foliis ex adverso nas

Parietaria foliis ex adverso nas

Fig: 2.

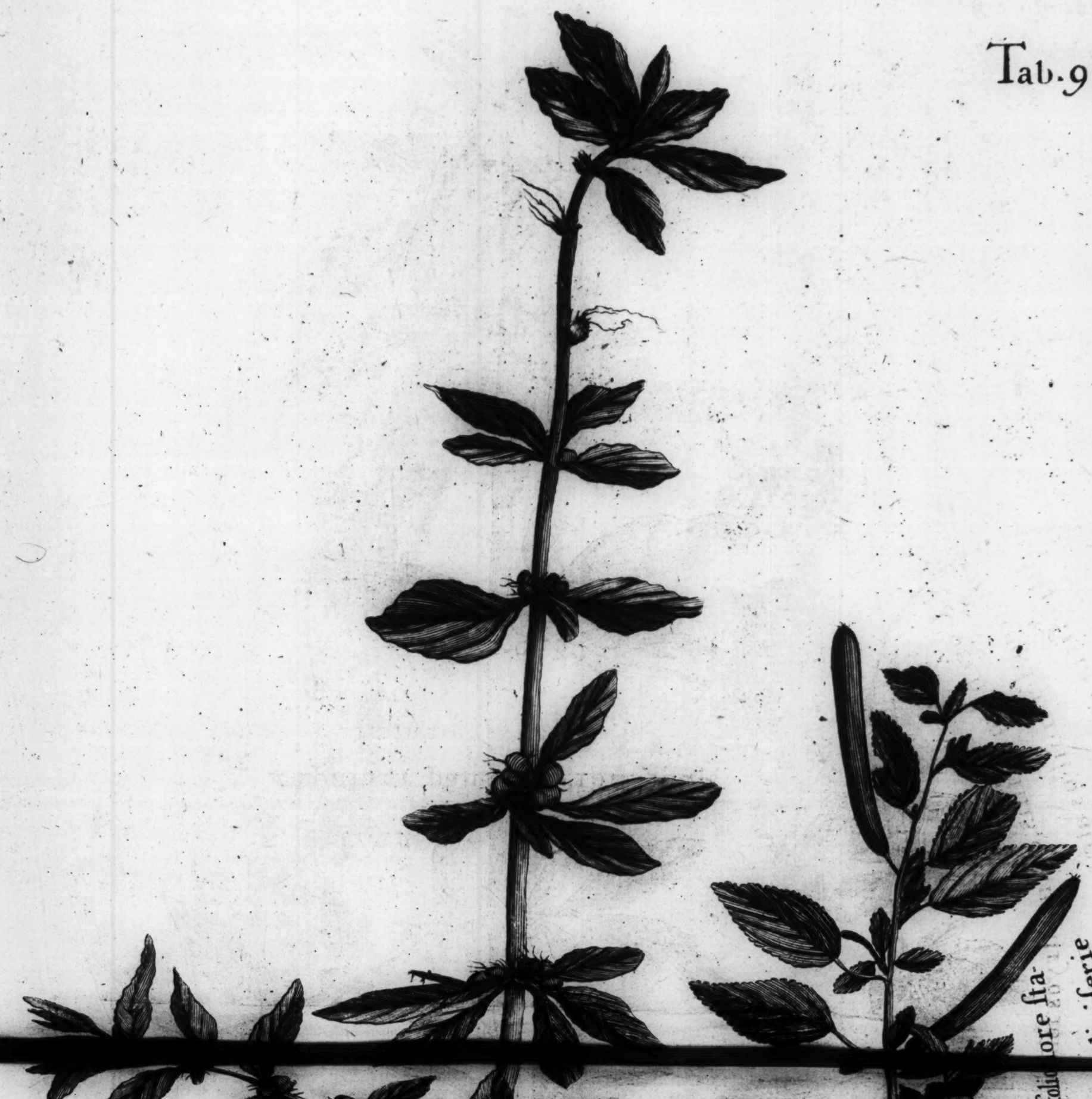
Herniaria luci da aquatica.

J. Savage sculp.



C

Tab. 94.



Calicibus ore fia-
lis plici ferie

Fig. 2.

Aparine pau- cioribus folijs.
femine lævi.

Fig. 1.

Corchoro affinis, chamædryos folio ore fl
mineo. feminibus atris quadrangulis plici
dispositis

M. v. Gucht Sculp

Fig. 1.

Gentianella flore cœruleo integro, vasculo seminali exhumidi contactu impatiente.

Fig. 2.

Rapunculus folio oblongo serrato, flore galeato, integro, pallide luteo.

Fig. 1.

Convolvulus maxi= mus, caule spi= nulis obtusis obsito, flore albo, folio heredaceo angulosо.

Fig. 2.

Convolvulus ma- jor hepta-
phyllos, flore sulph ureo,
adorato speciosis simo.
Spanish arbor vine, or Spanish woodbind.

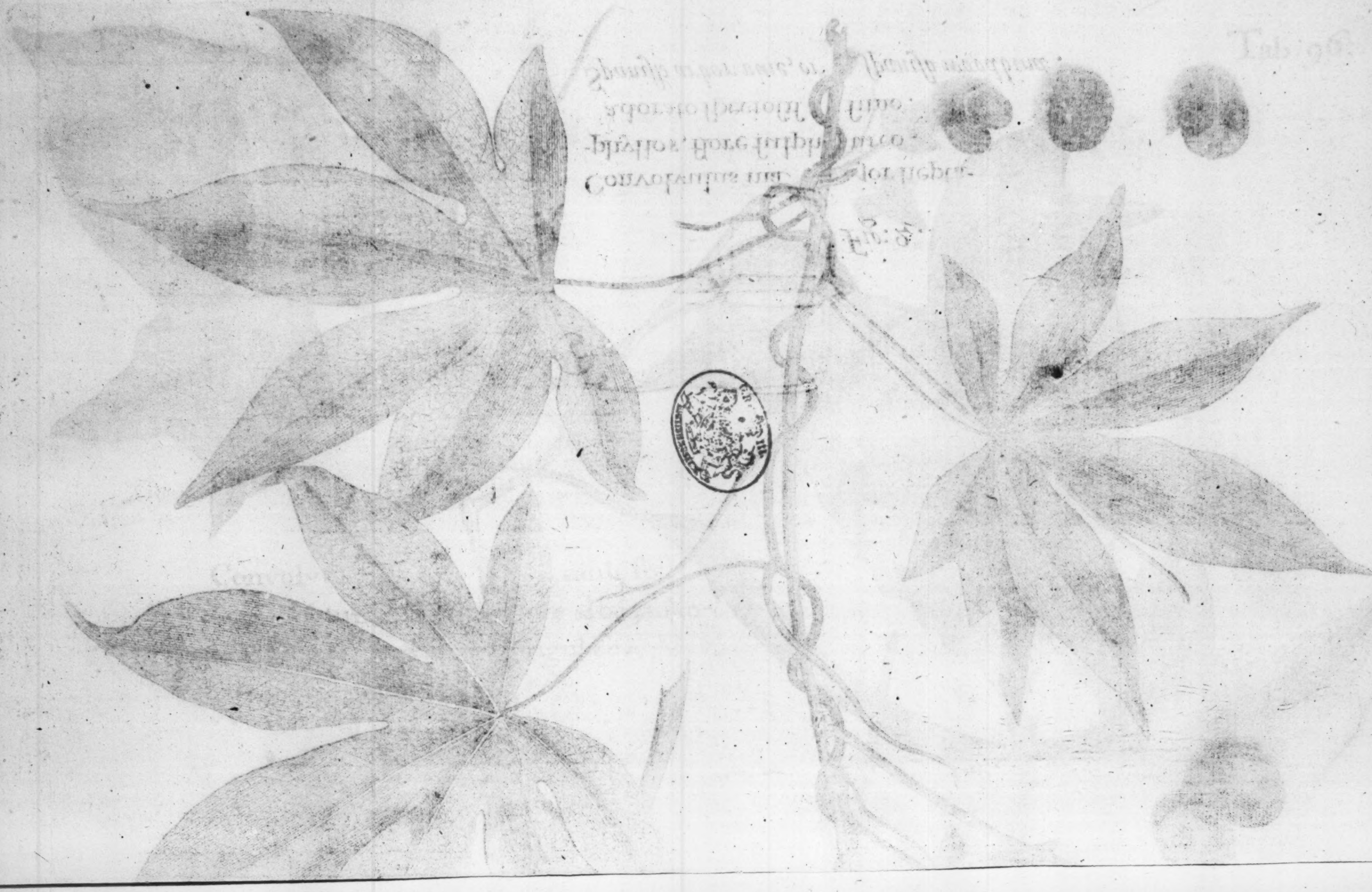
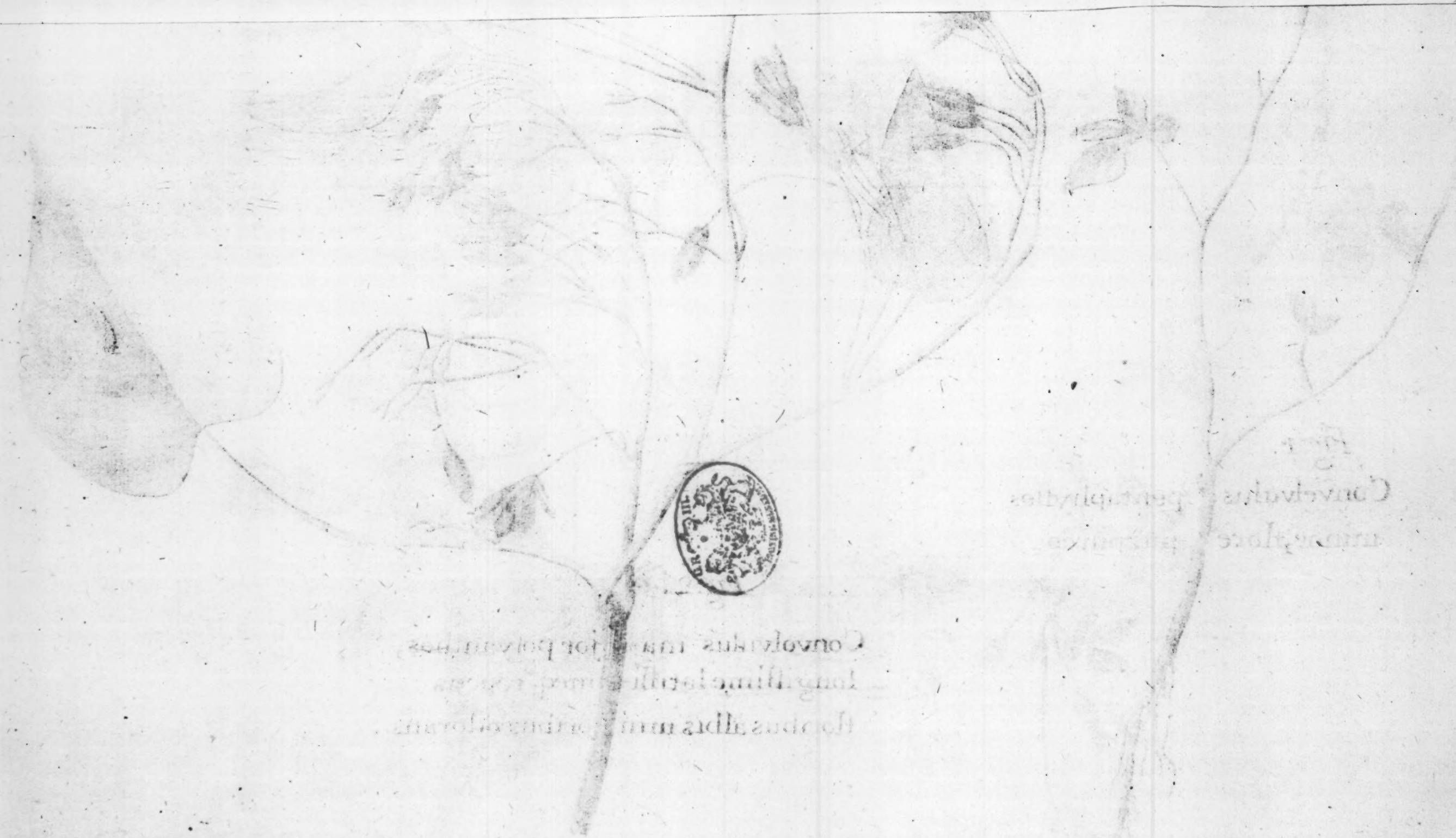


Fig. 1.
Convelvulus pentaphyllos minor, flore purpureo.

Fig. 2.
Convolvulus major polyanthos, longissime latissimeq; repens. floribus albis minoribus odoratis.

M.r Gucht. Sculp.



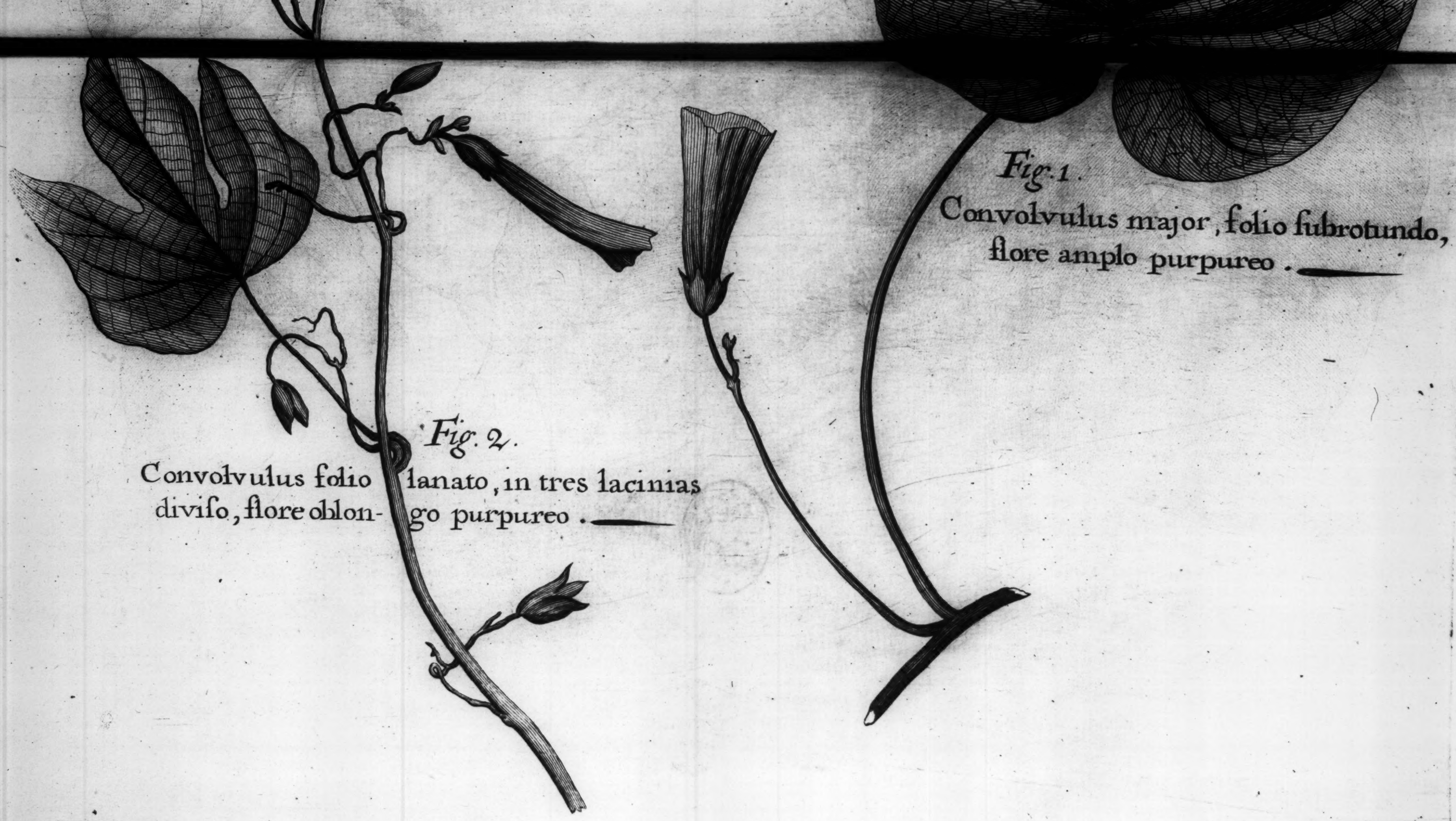


Fig. 1.

Convolvulus major, folio subrotundo, flore amplo purpureo.

Fig. 2.

Convolvulus folio lanato, in tres lacinias divisо, flore oblongo purpureo.

M. v. Cucht. Sculp.

Fig. 2.

Convolvulus minor repens, nummulariæ folio flore cœruleo.

Fig. 3.

Convolvulus rectus minor folio angusto candicante.

M. v. Ducht. Sculp.

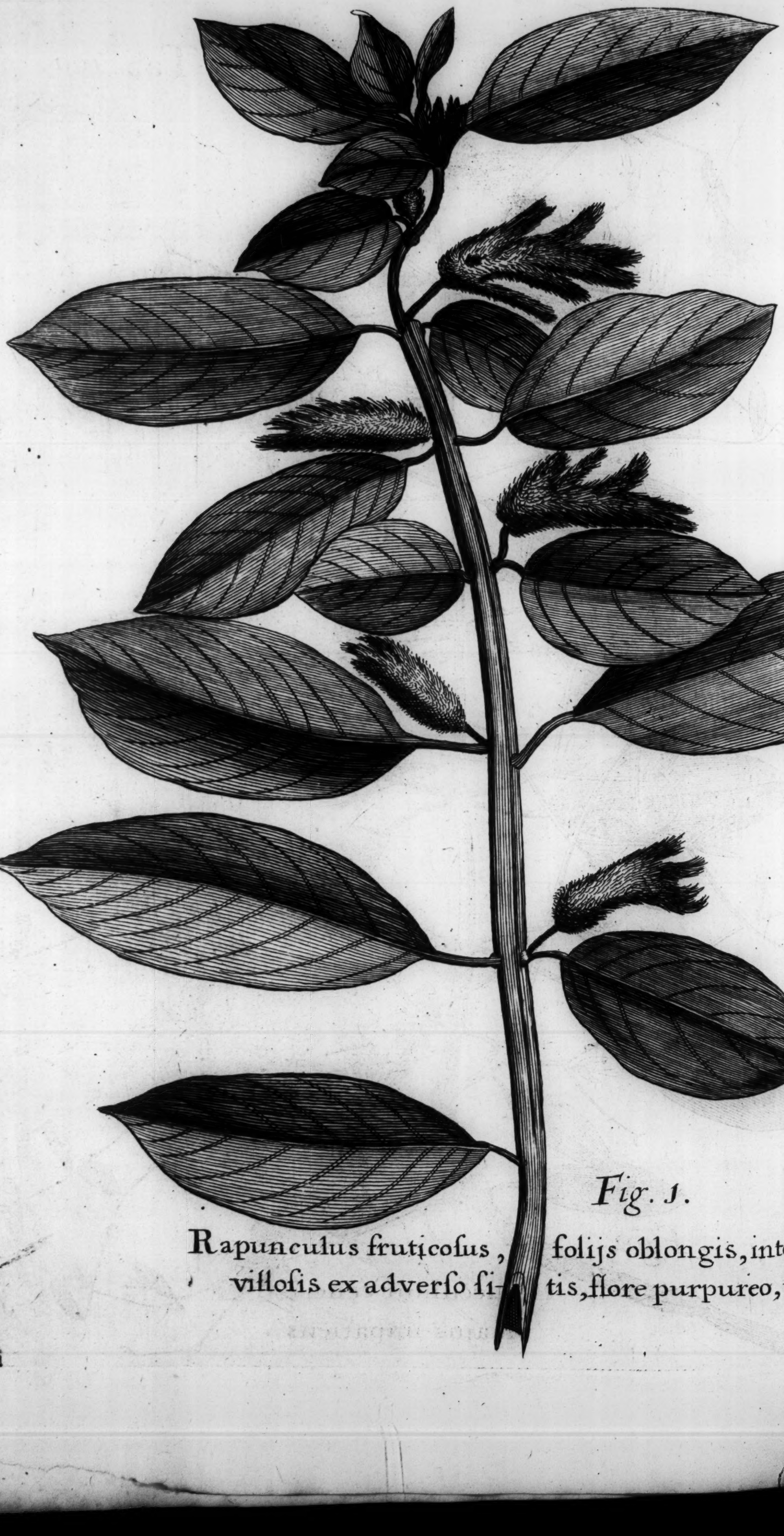


Fig. 1.

Rapunculus fruticosus, foliis oblongis, integris villosis ex adverso si- tis, flore purpureo, villos

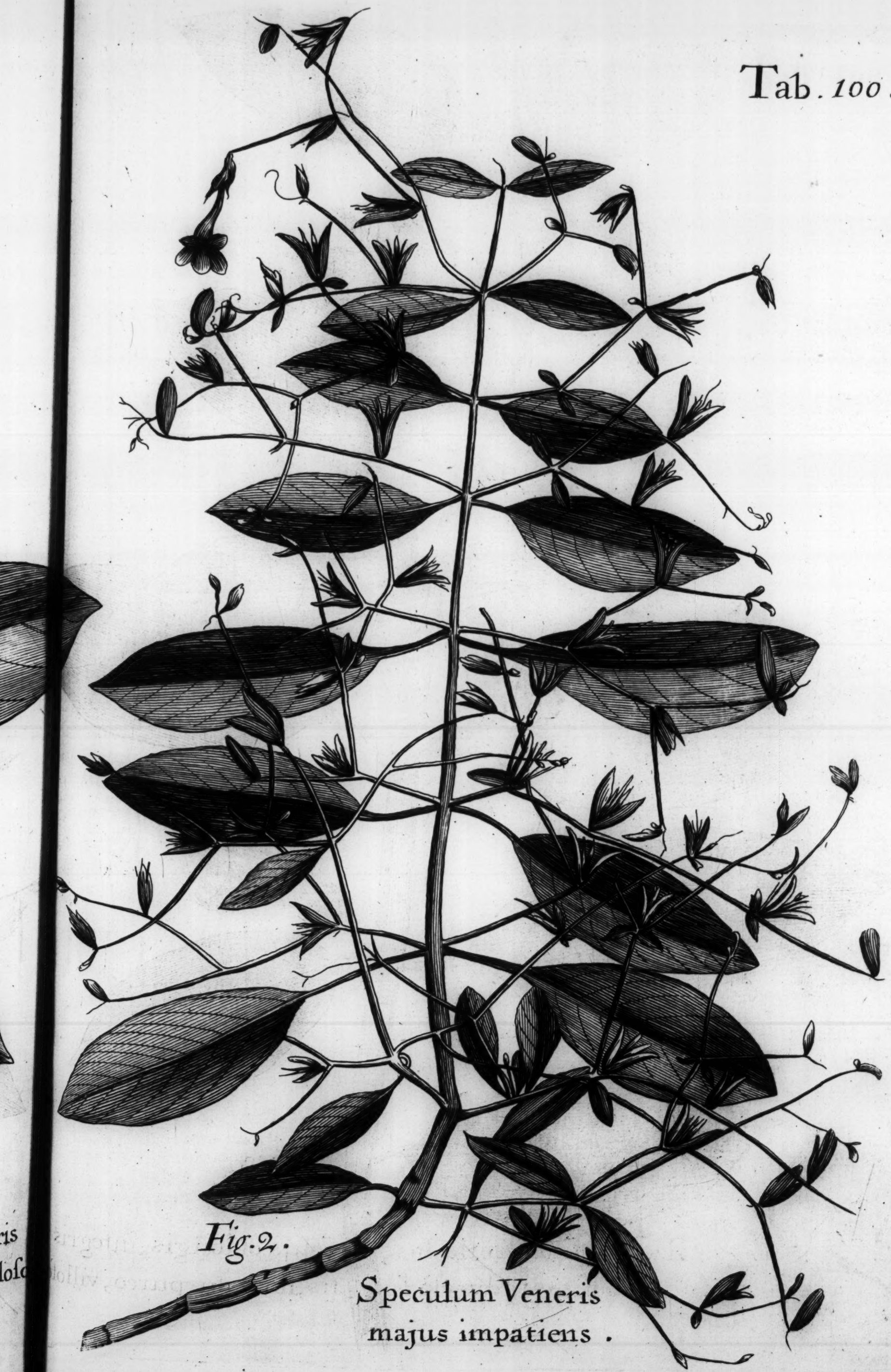


Fig. 2.

Speculum Veneris
majus impatiens.

Fig. 1.

Rapunculus fruti- cosus linifolius, flore luteo speciosо, fo lijs ex adverso sitis.

Fig. 2.

Rapunculus aquaticus folijs cichorij, flore albo, tubulo longissimo.

Fig. 3.
Hormino affinis. foliis
anguſtis glabris.

Fig. 2
Mentaſtrumm
cœruleo, nardi

Tab. 102.

Fig. 1.

Rapunculo affinis anomala vasculifera, folio oblongo serrato, flore coccinco tubuloso, semine minuto oblongo luteo.

Fig. 2

umm num, flore
nardi ore.

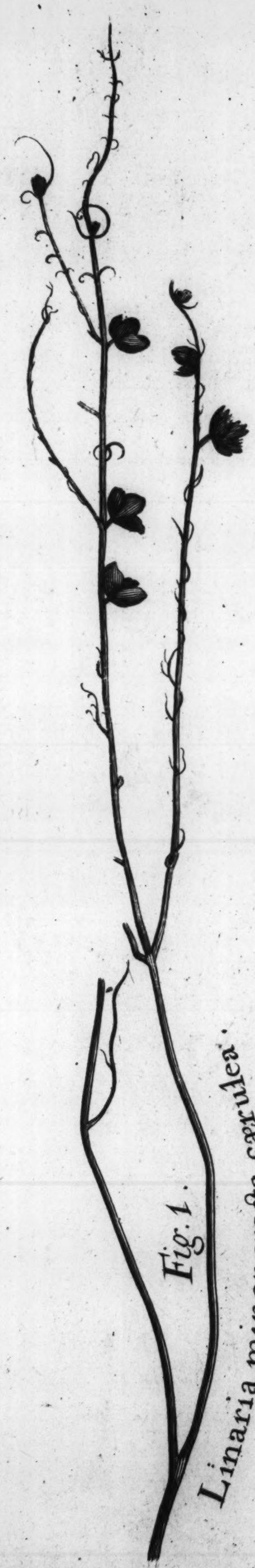


Fig. 1.

Linaria minor erecta cærulea.

Fig. 2.

Antirrhinum minu[s] an[g]
folium, flore dilu[te] tecœru[leo].
Balsam herb.

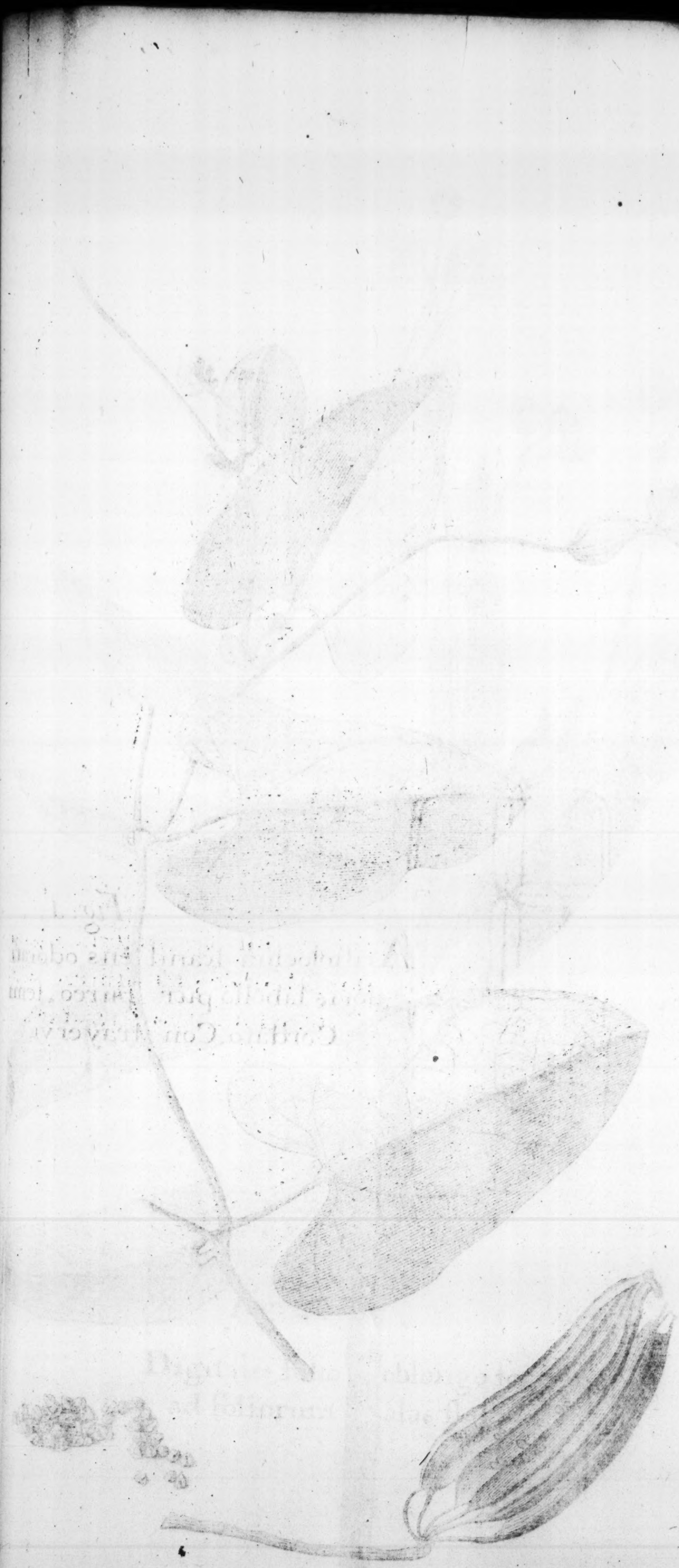
minu anguſti-
ecœru .
b.

3.

Fig. 3. 3.
Cardamomum minus, pſeudo aſphodeli folijs . 3.

M:V. Jucht Sculp:

[illegible]



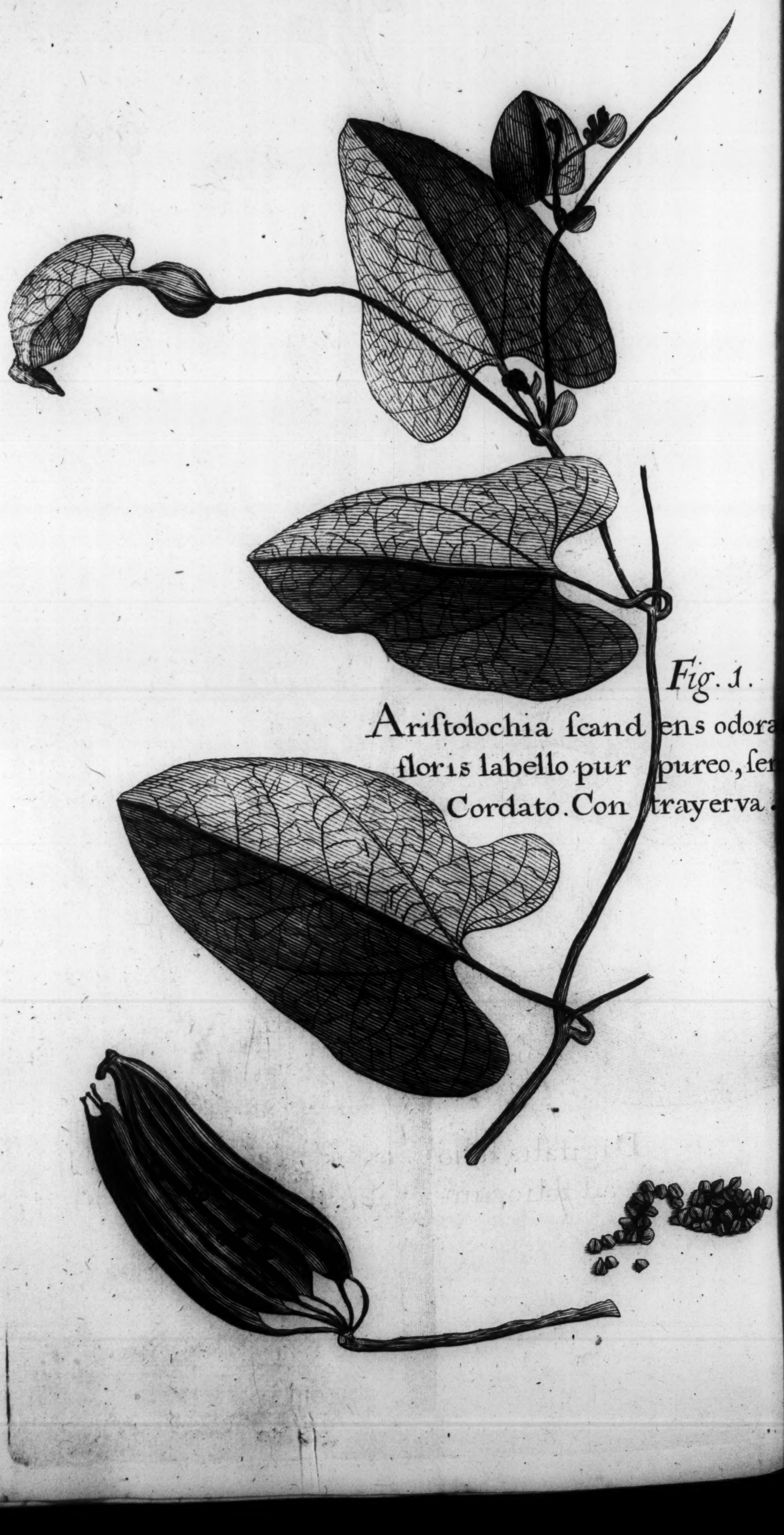


Fig. 1.

Ariſtolochia ſcand ens odora ſima
floris labello pur pureo, ſer ne
Cordato. Con trayerva.

Tab. 104.

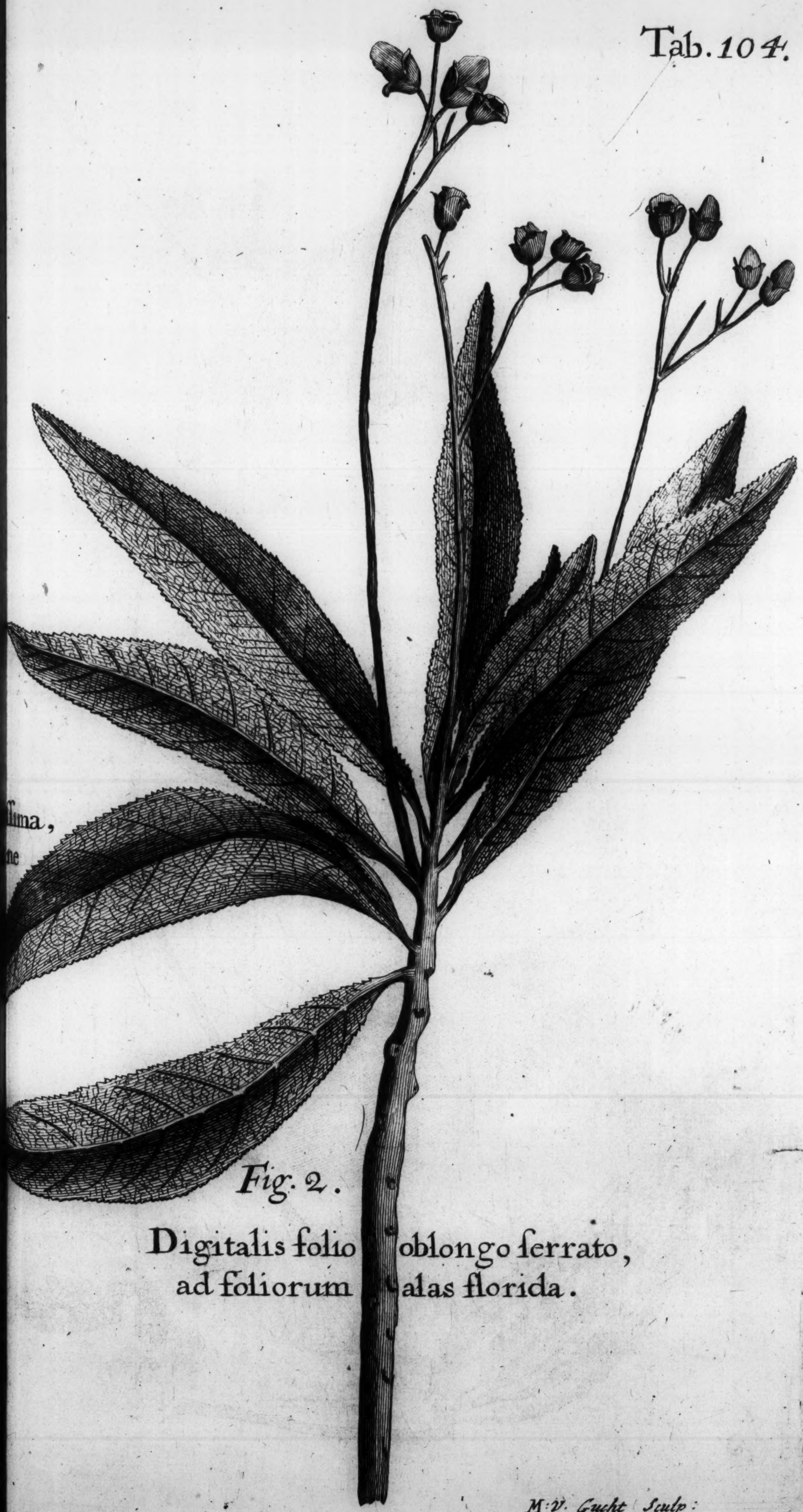


Fig. 2.

Digitalis folio oblongo ferrato,
ad foliorum alas florida.

M:V. Gucht Sculp:

Tab. 107.

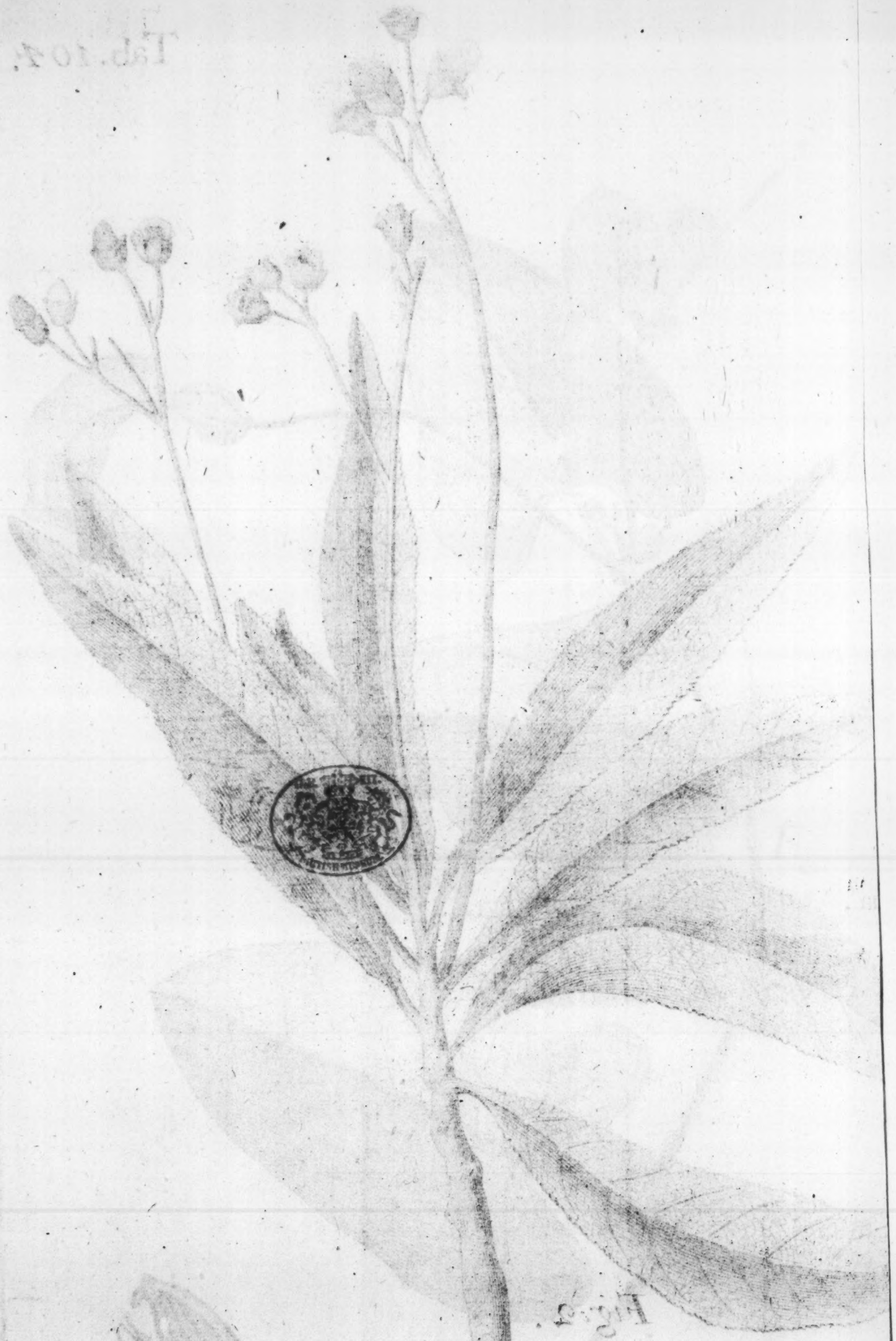


Fig. 2.

Digitalis folio oblongo lerrato,
ad foliorum alas florida.

Fig. 1.

Zinziber sylvestre minus, fructu e caulium summitate exeunte.

Tab. 105.

2

2.

2.

Fig. 2. 2

Zinziber ſylveſtre majus, fructu in pediculo ſingulari.

G.R. III.
BRITISH MUSEUM

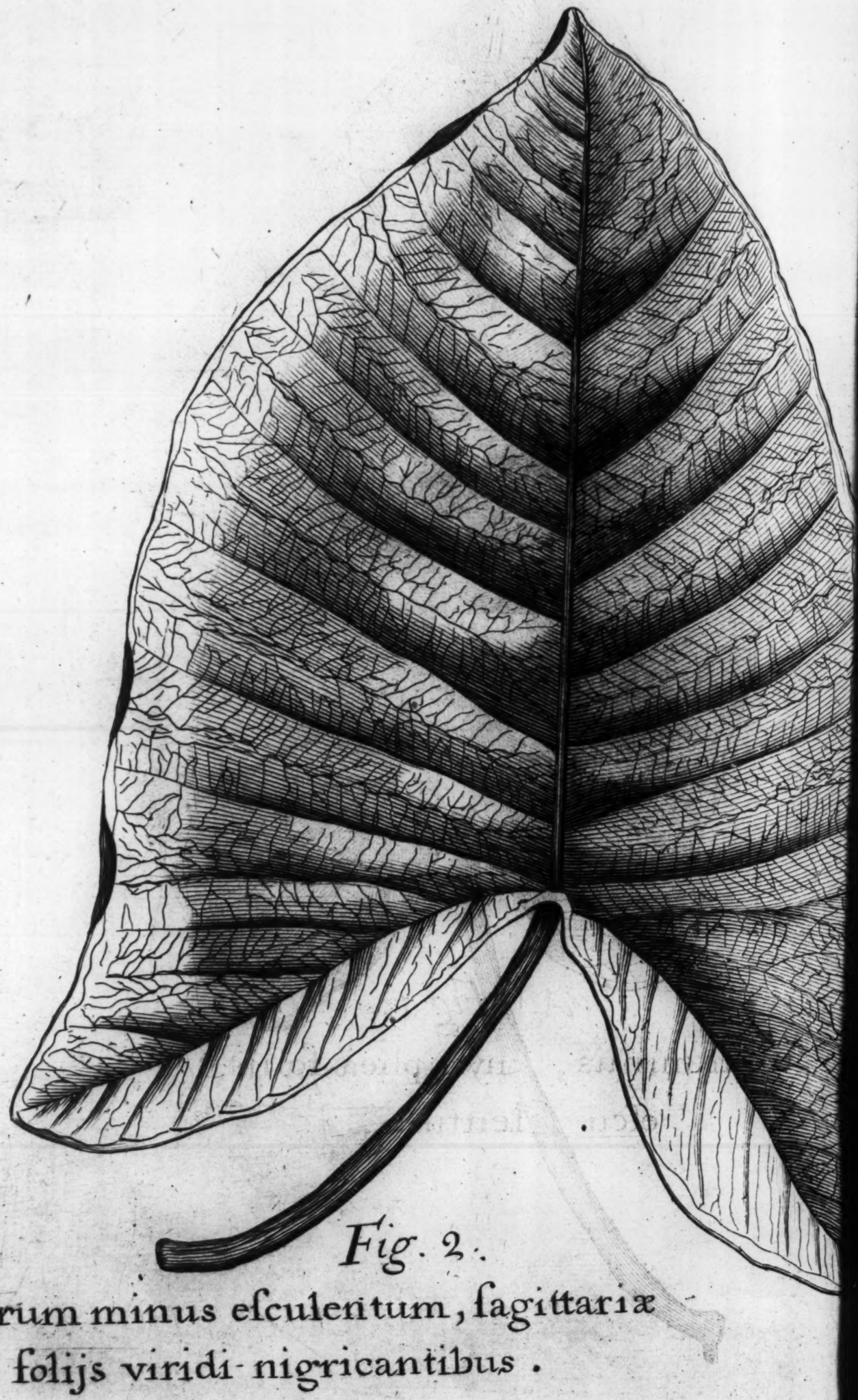


Fig. 2.

Arum minus eſculentum, ſagittariæ folijs viridi-nigricantibus.

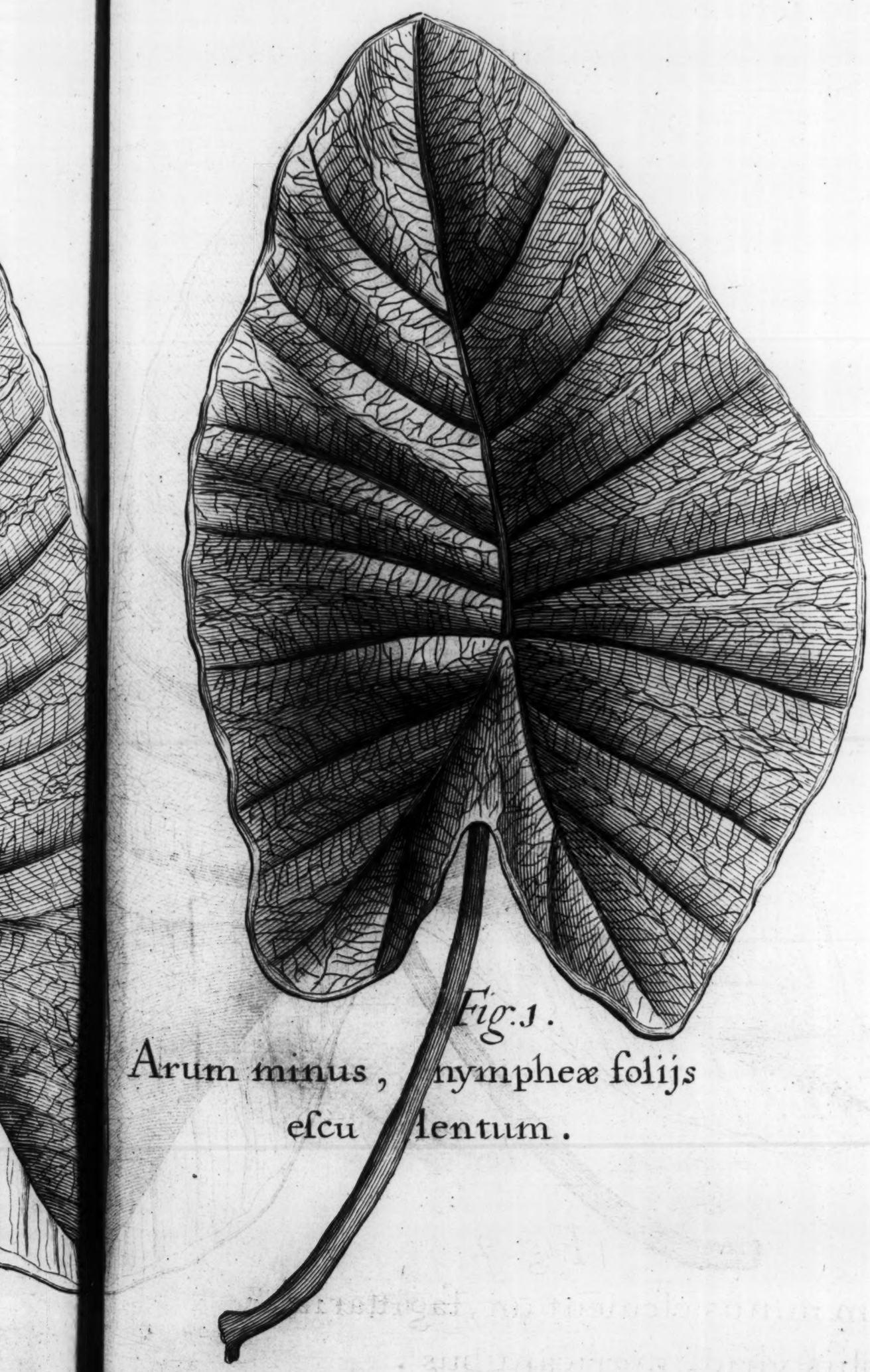


Fig. 1.

Arum minus, nympheæ folijs esculentum.

Tab. 107.

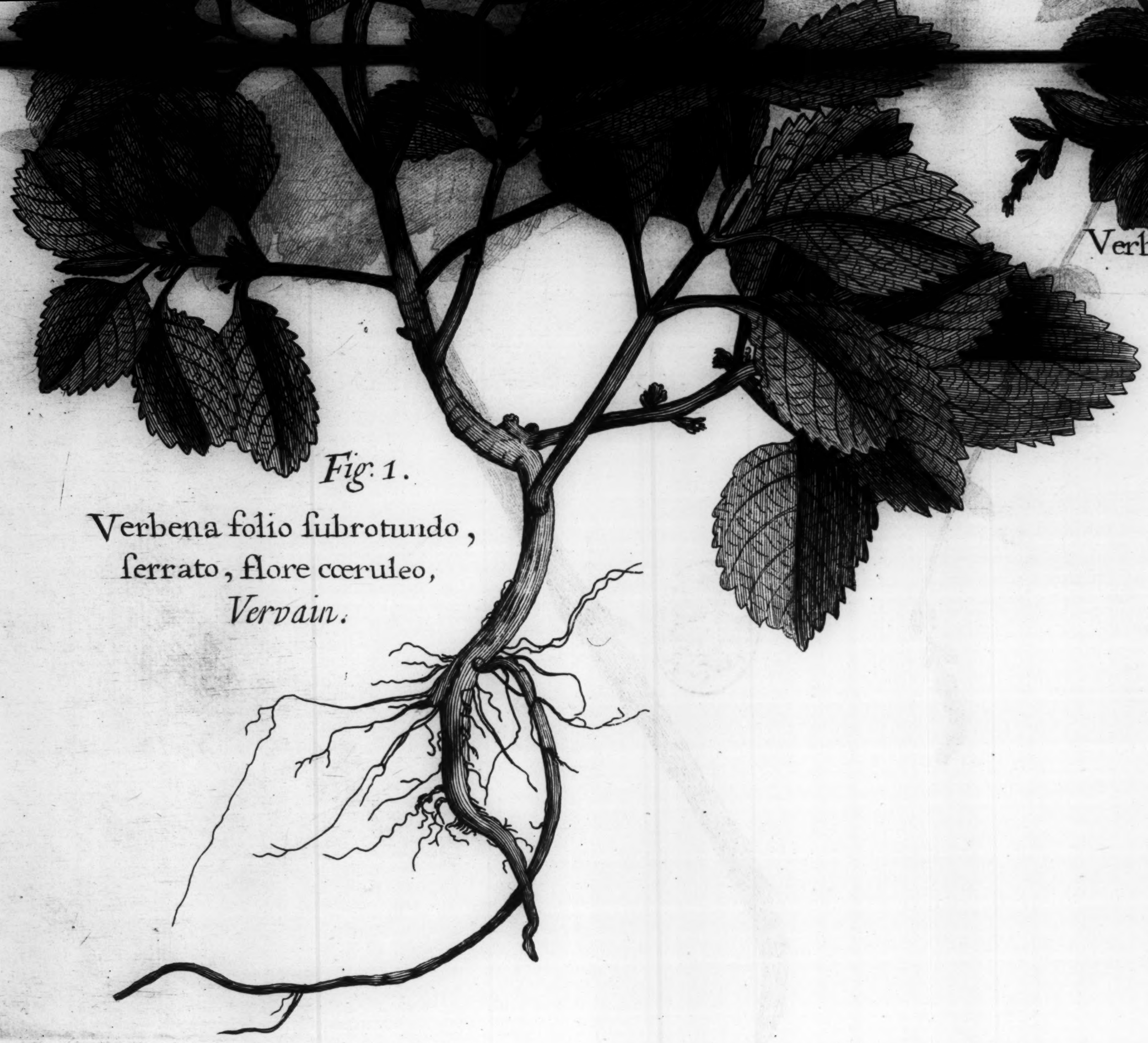


Fig. 1.

Verbena folio subrotundo,
serrato, flore cœruleo,
Vervain.

Fig. 2.

Verbena minima Chamæ
=dryos folio.

G.R. III.

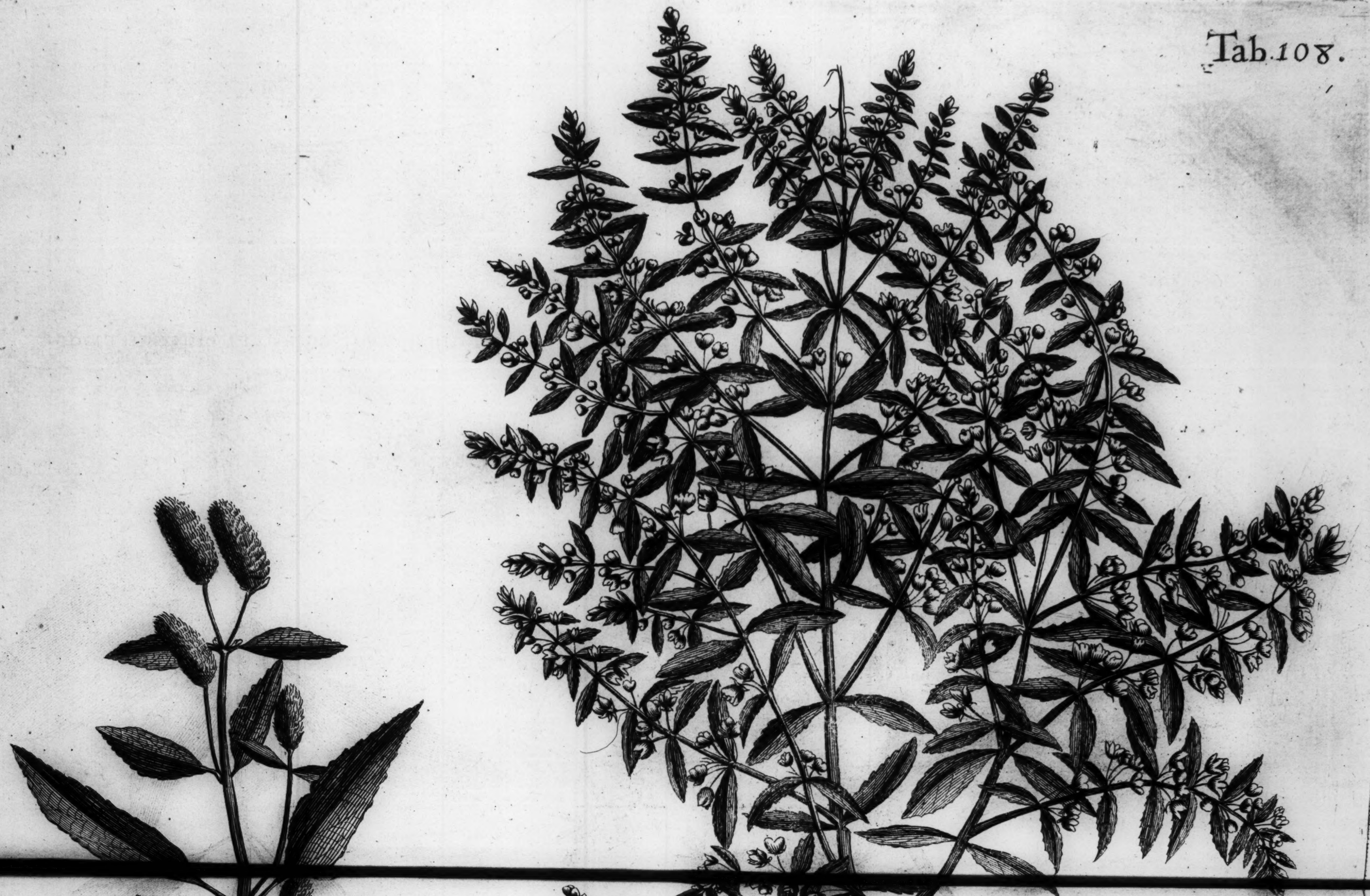
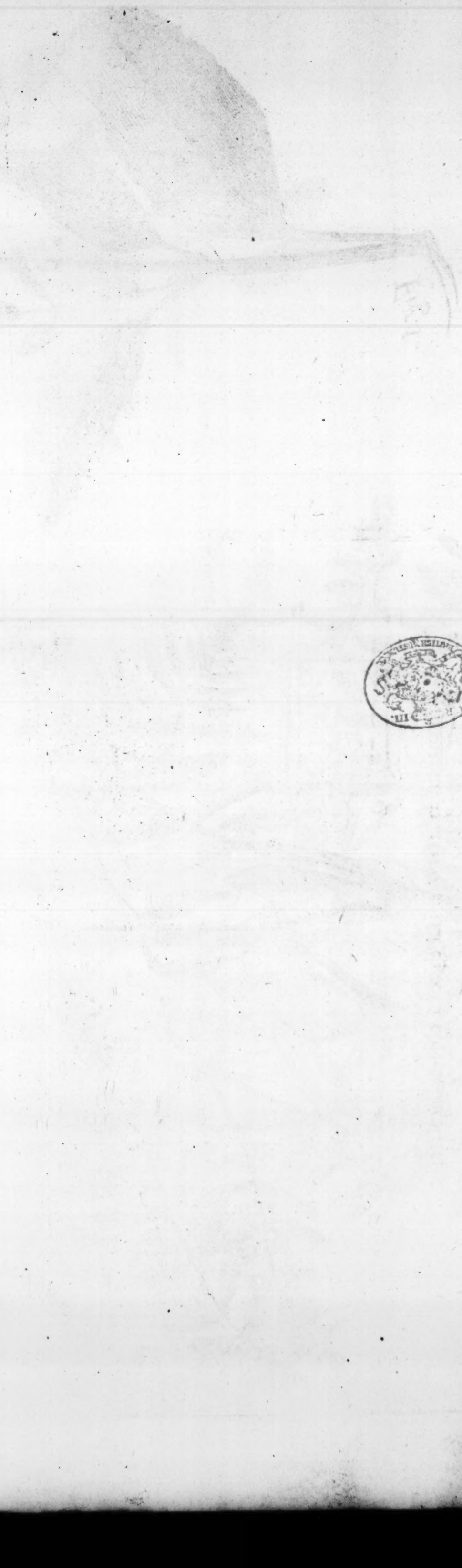


Fig. 1.

Nepeta maxima, flore albo, ſpica habitiori.

Fig. 2.

Veronica frutico ſa erecta dulcis hexan
=gulari caule, flore dilute cæruleo.



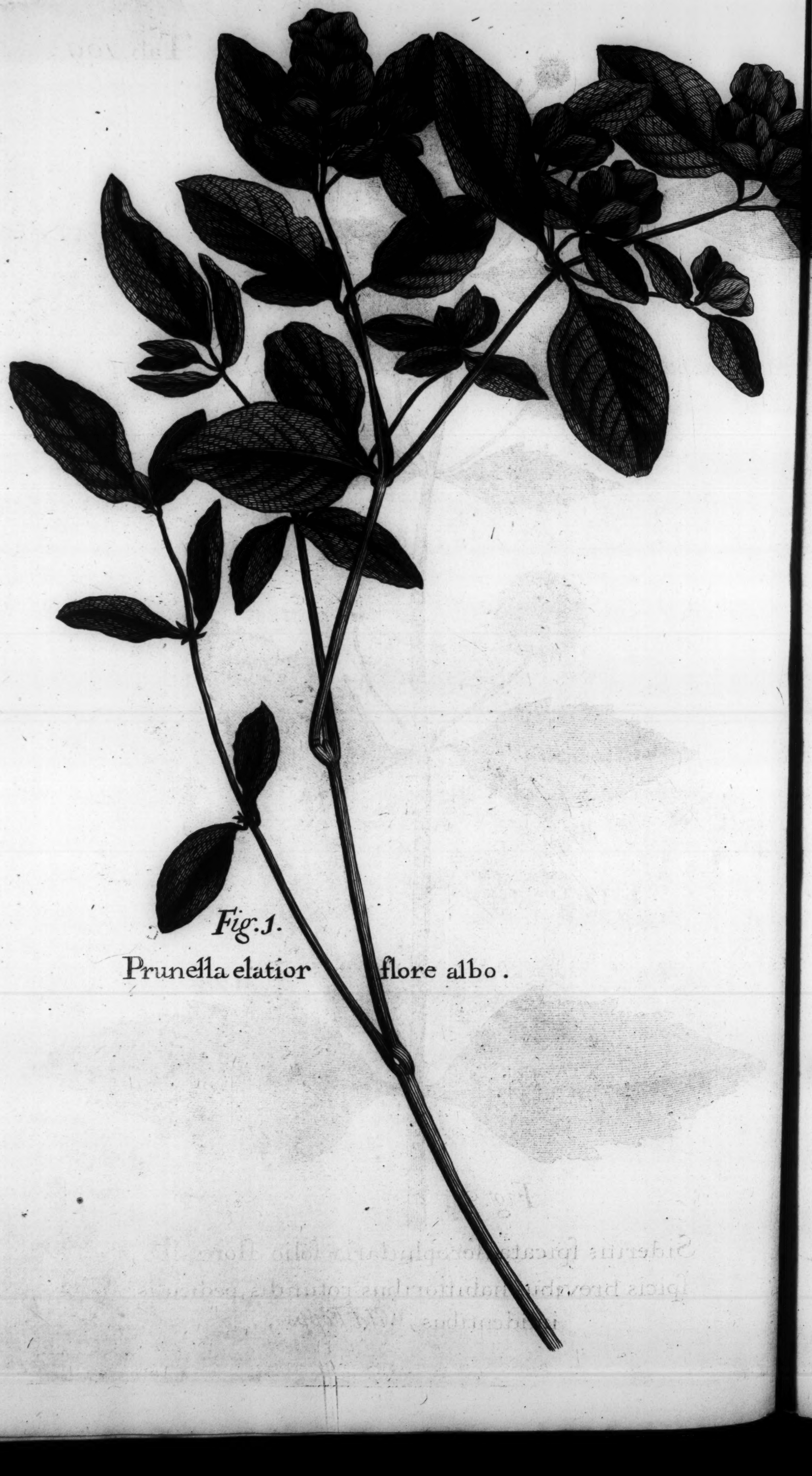


Fig. 1.

Prunella elatior flore albo.

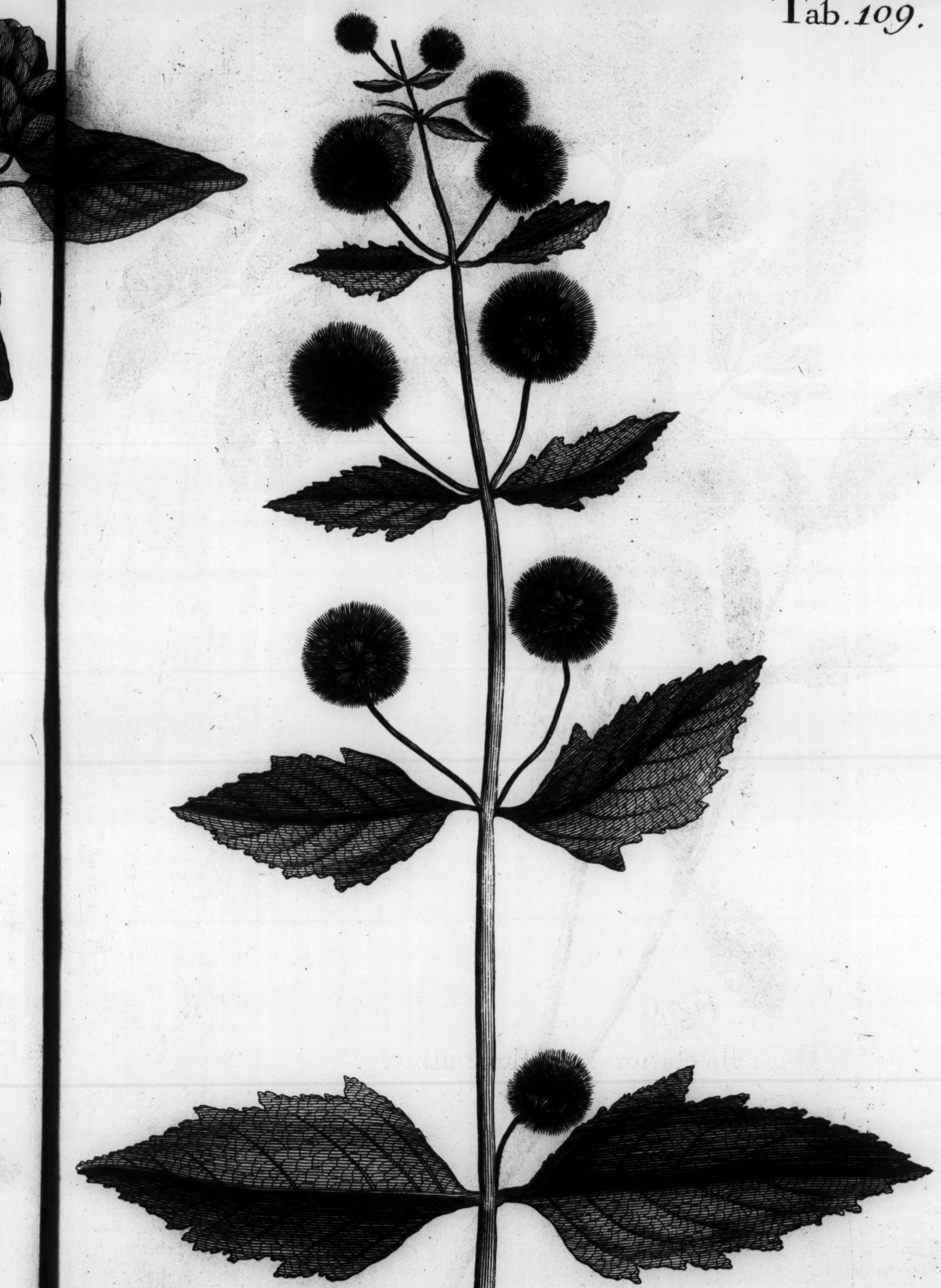


Fig. 2.

Sideritis ſpicata, ſcrophulariæ folio flore albo, ſpicis brevibus habitioribus rotundis, pediculis inſidentibus, *Wild hopps* .

Fig. 2.

Scordium mariti[illegible]mum fruticosum procumbens[illegible] flore cœruleo.

Fig. 1.

Scorodonia floribus ſpicatis purpuraſcentibus, ſemine unico majori echinato.

Tab. *110.*

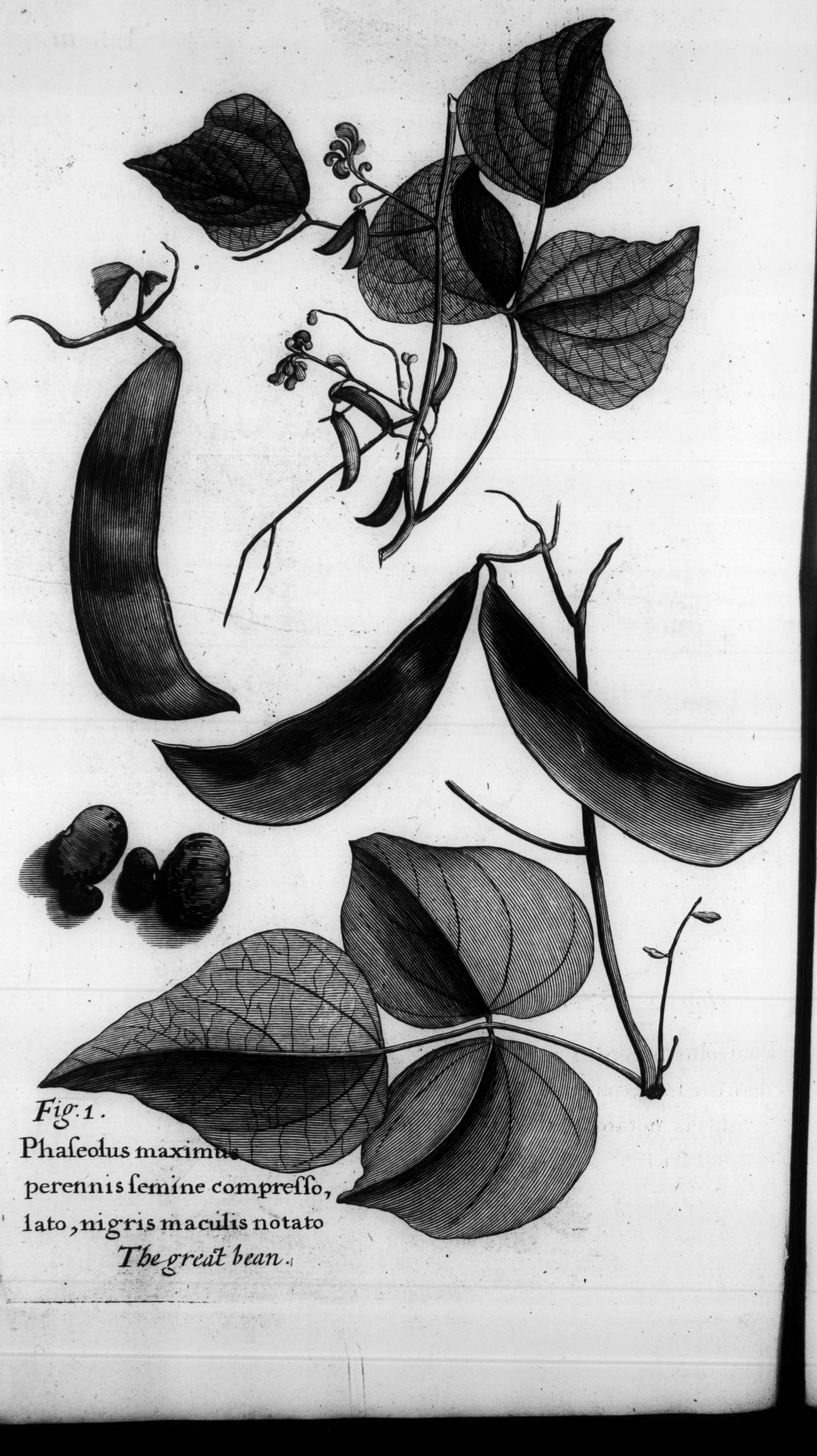


Fig. 1.

Phaſeolus maximus
perennis ſemine compreſſo,
lato, nigris maculis notato

The great bean.

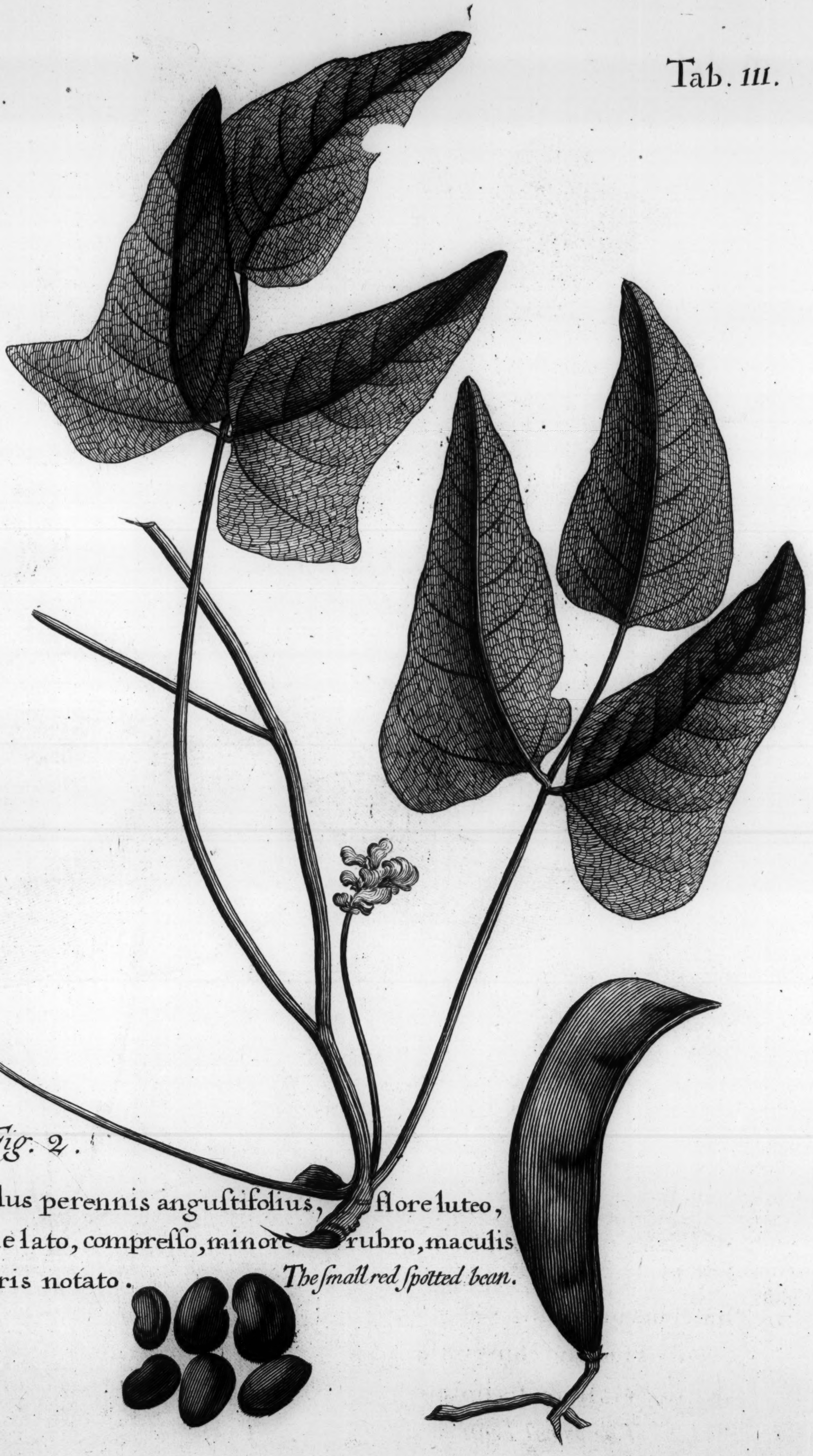


Fig. 2.

Phaſeolus perennis anguſtifolius, flore luteo, ſemine lato, compreſſo, minore rubro, maculis nigris notato.

The ſmall red ſpotted bean.

Fig. 4.5.6. 4.

Phaseolus glycyrrhizites,
folio alato, piso coccineo
atra macula uotato.
Wild Liquorice.

Fig. 5.

Fig. 6.

Fig. 1.

Fig. 1. 2. 3.

Phaseolus major perennis, floribus spicatis siliqua breviori rotundiore semine albo sphærico. *Iamaica pease.*

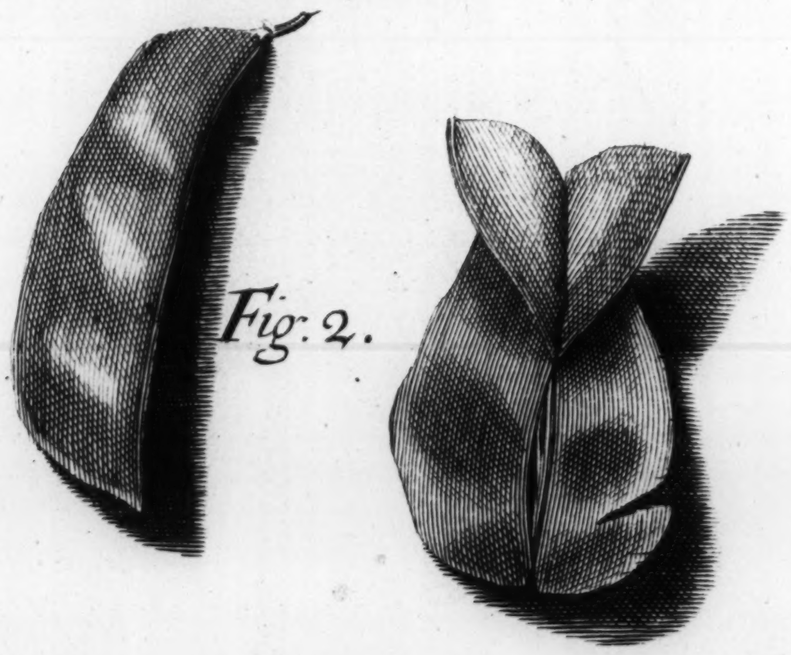
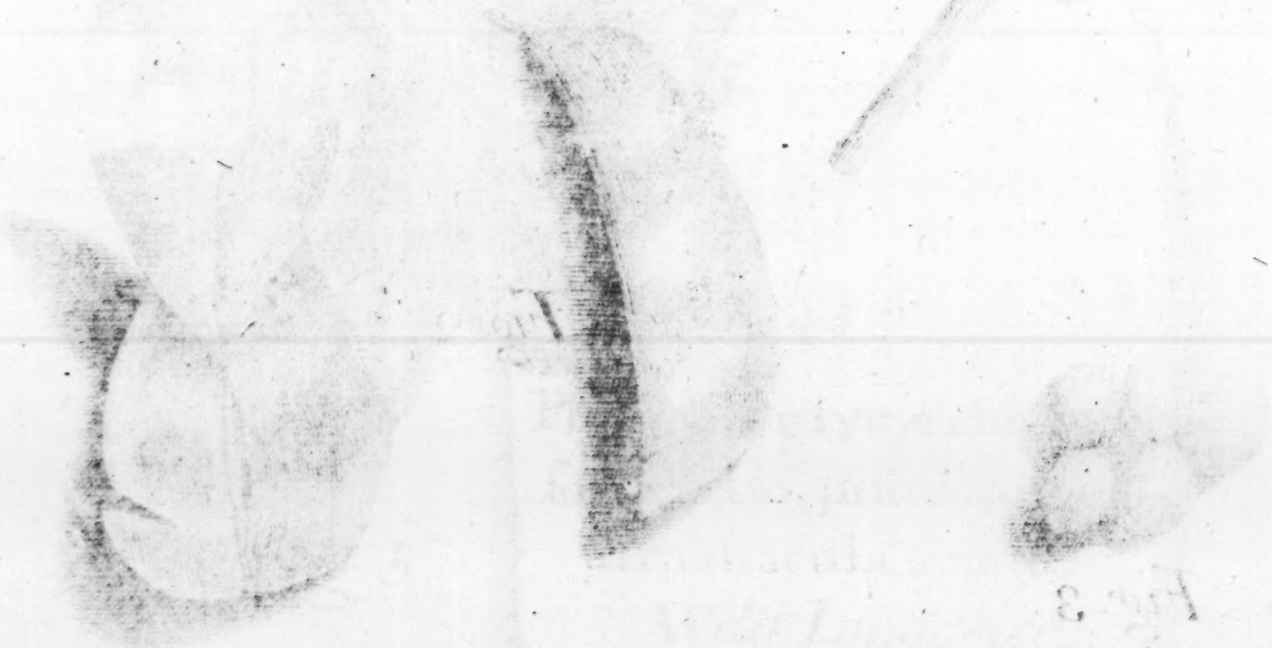


Fig. 2.

Fig. 3.



Tab. 113.

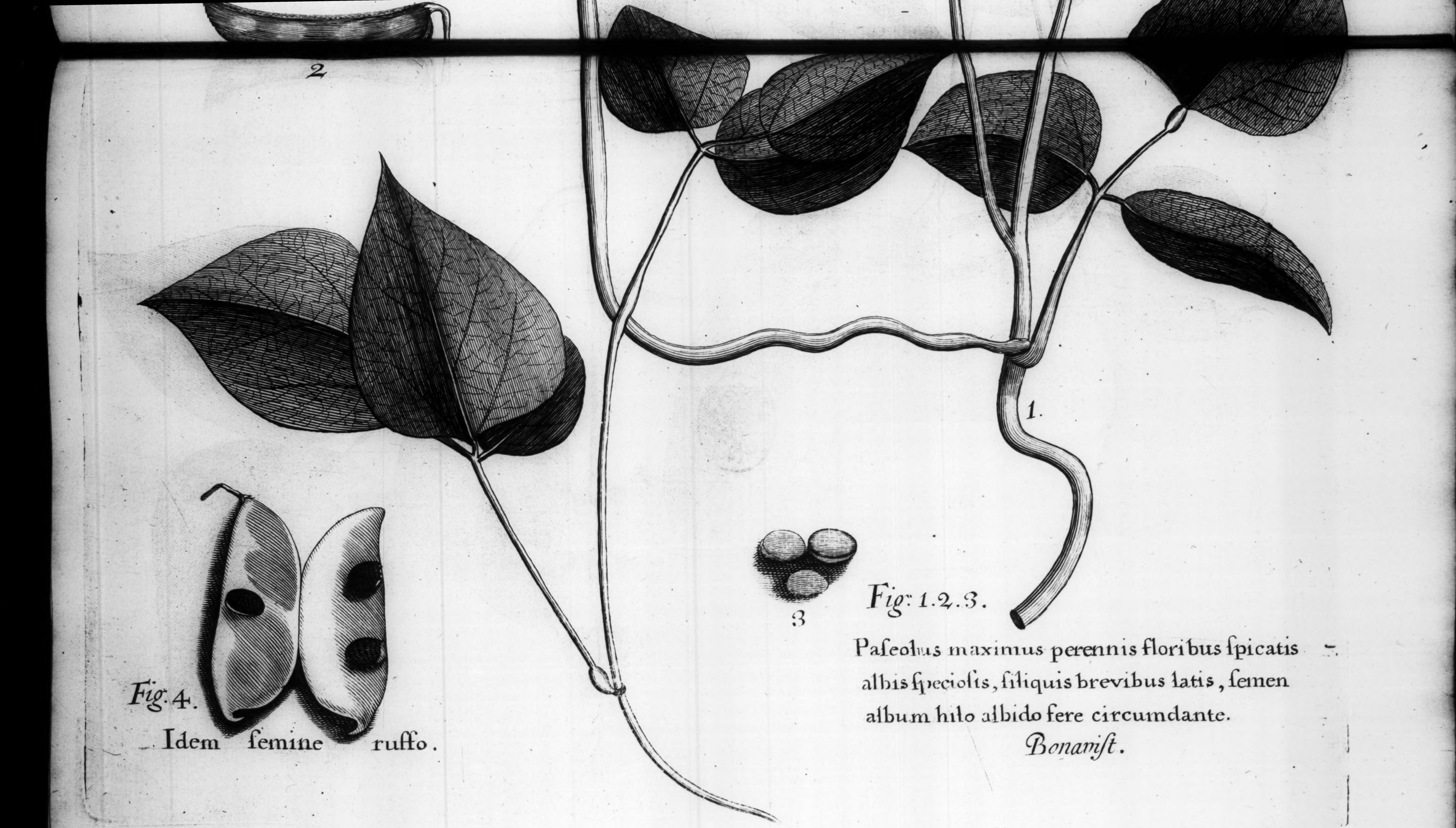


Fig. 1.2.3.

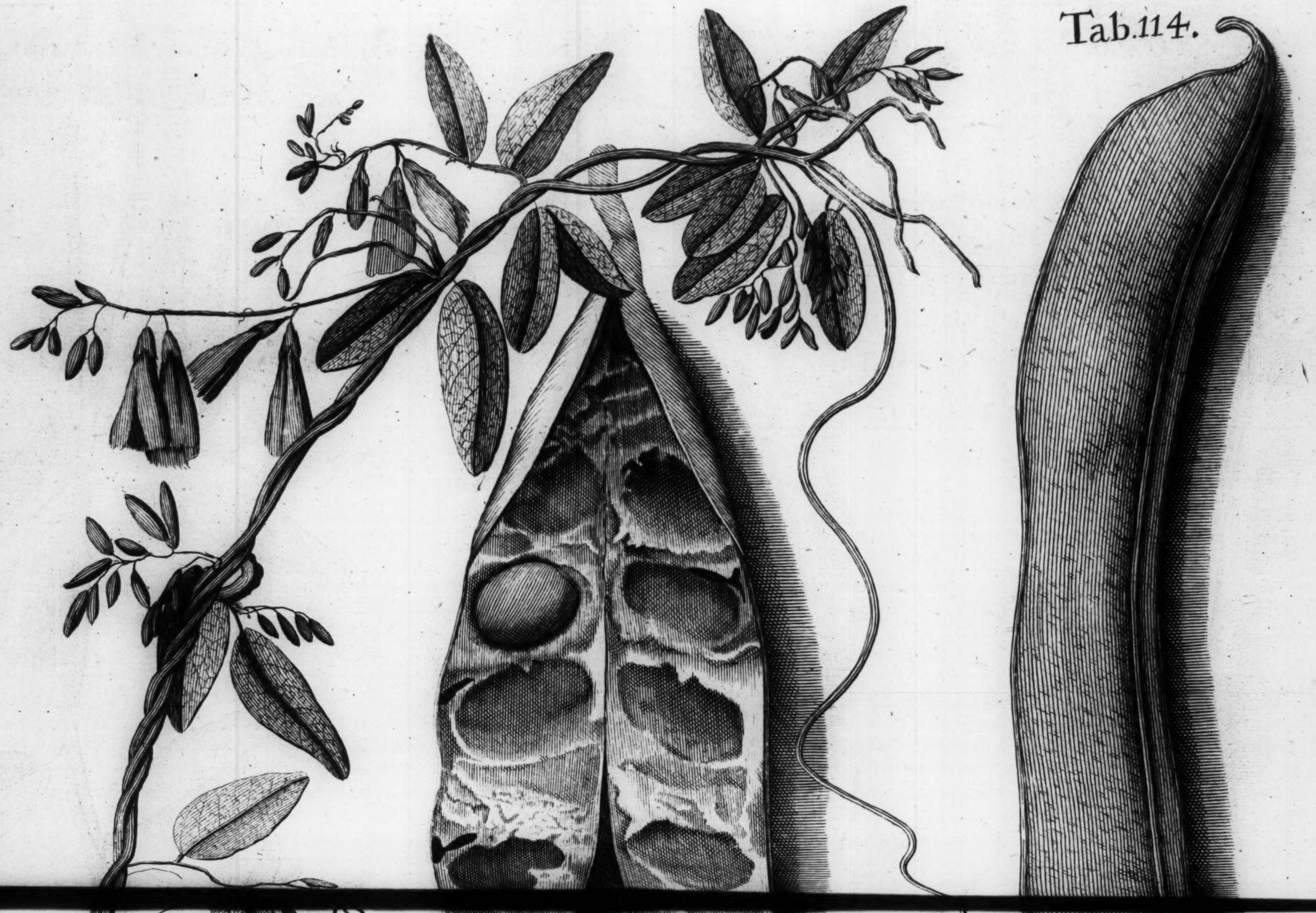
Paſeolus maximus perennis floribus ſpicatis albis ſpecioſis, ſiliquis brevibus latis, ſemen album hilo albido fere circumdante.

Bonariſt.

Fig. 4.

Idem ſemine ruſſo.

Tab.114.



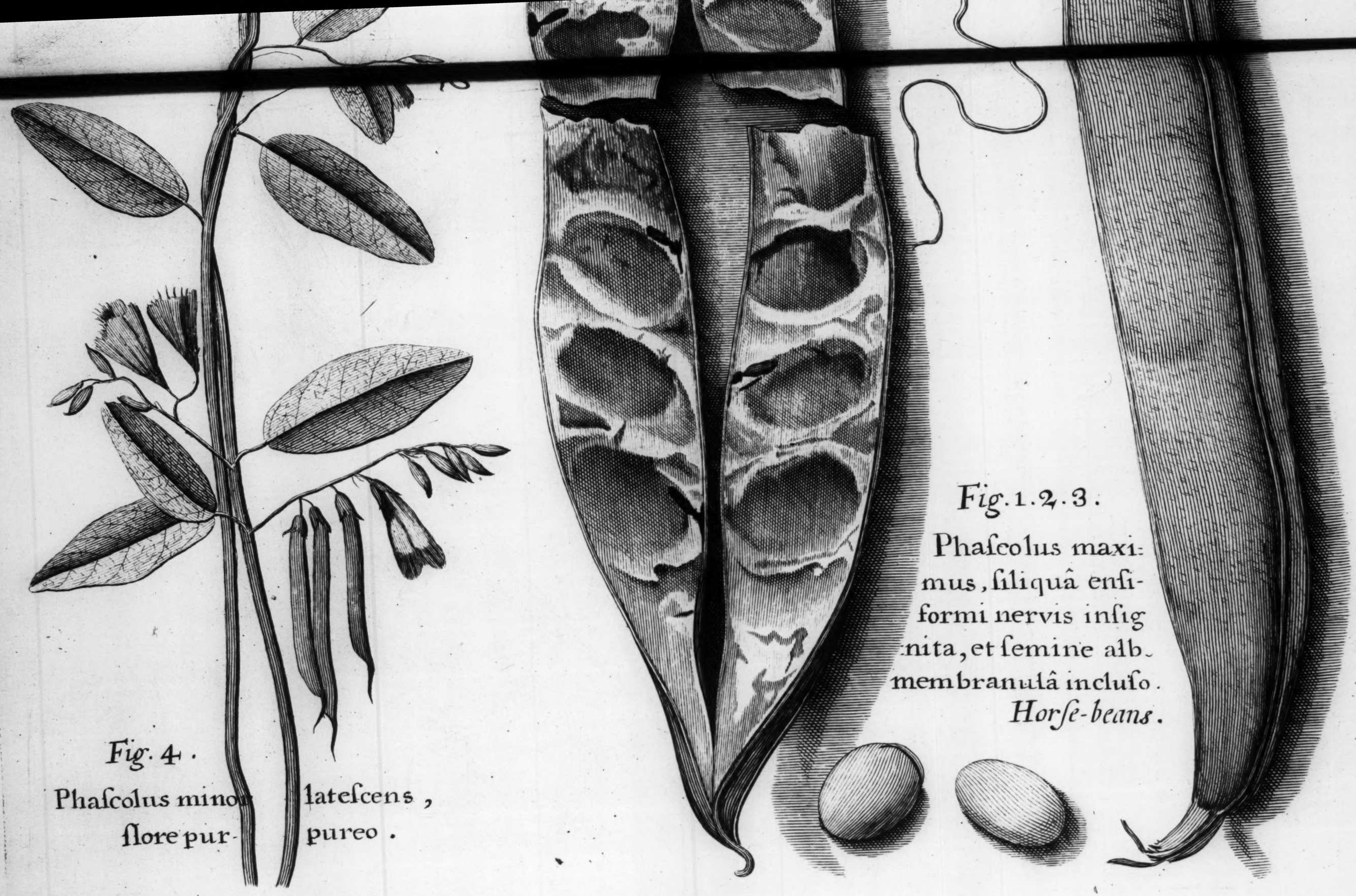
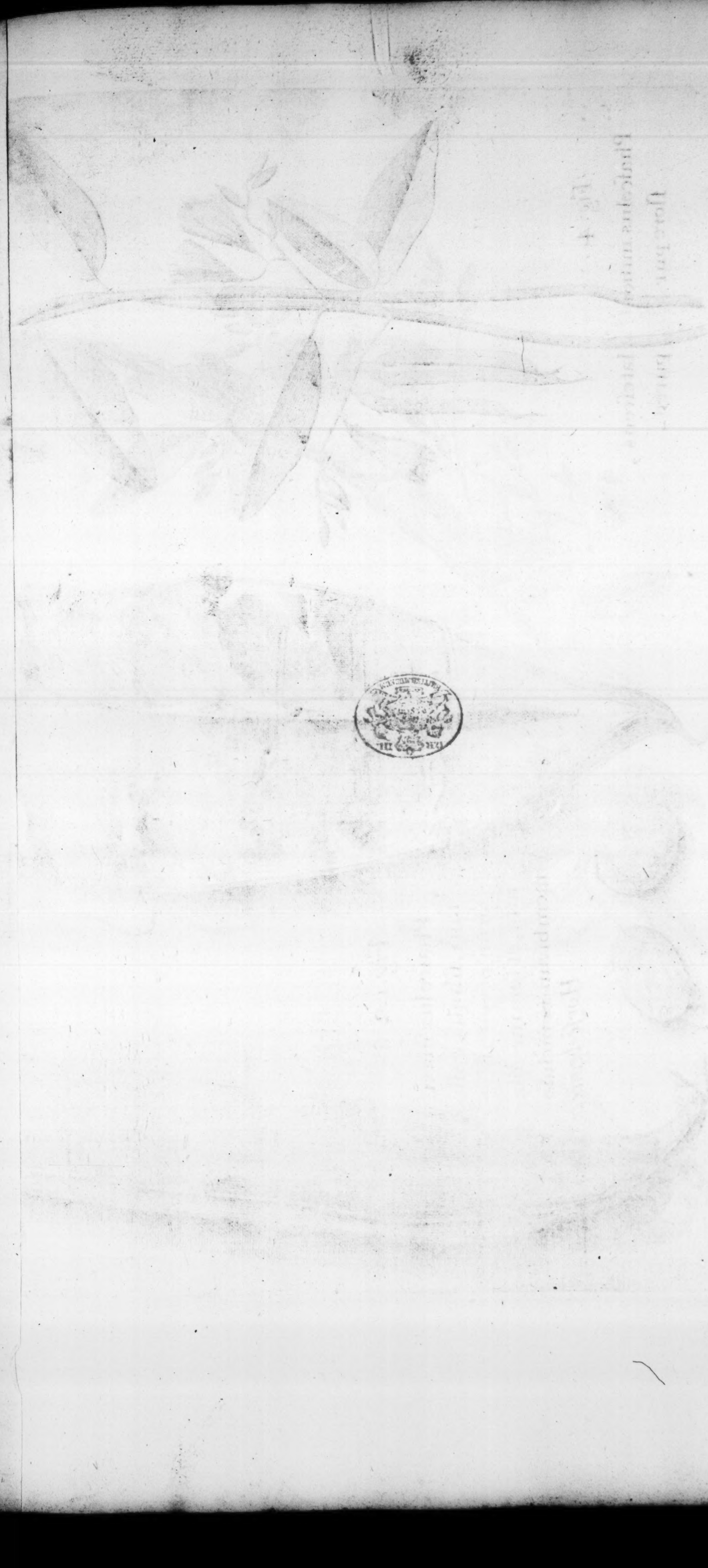


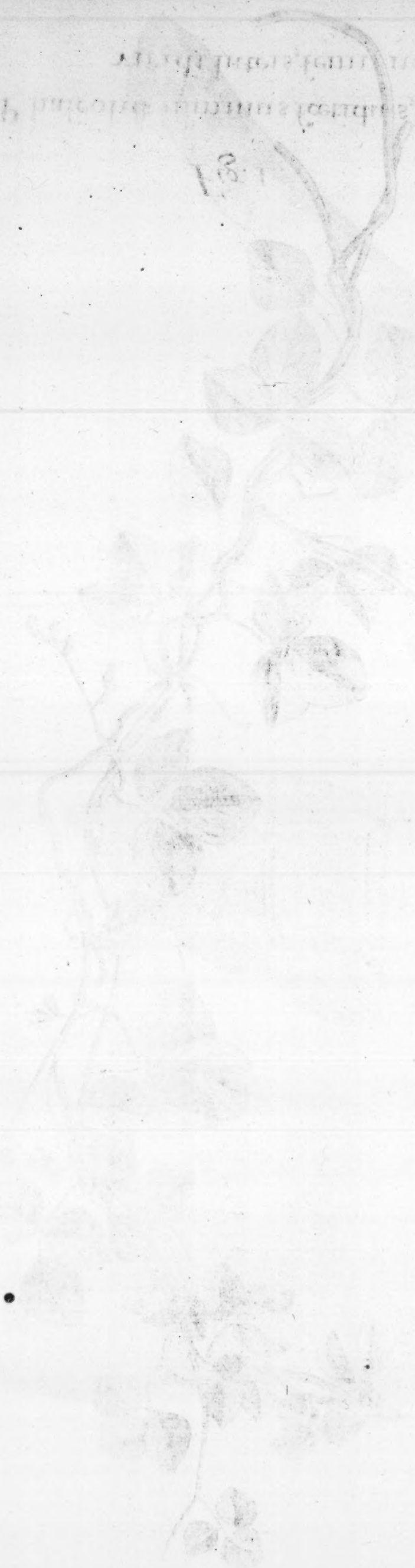
Fig. 1. 2. 3.

Phaſcolus maximus, ſiliquâ enſiformi nervis inſignita, et ſemine albo membranulâ incluſo.
Horſe-beans.

Fig. 4.

Phaſcolus minor flore purpureo, latescens, pureo.





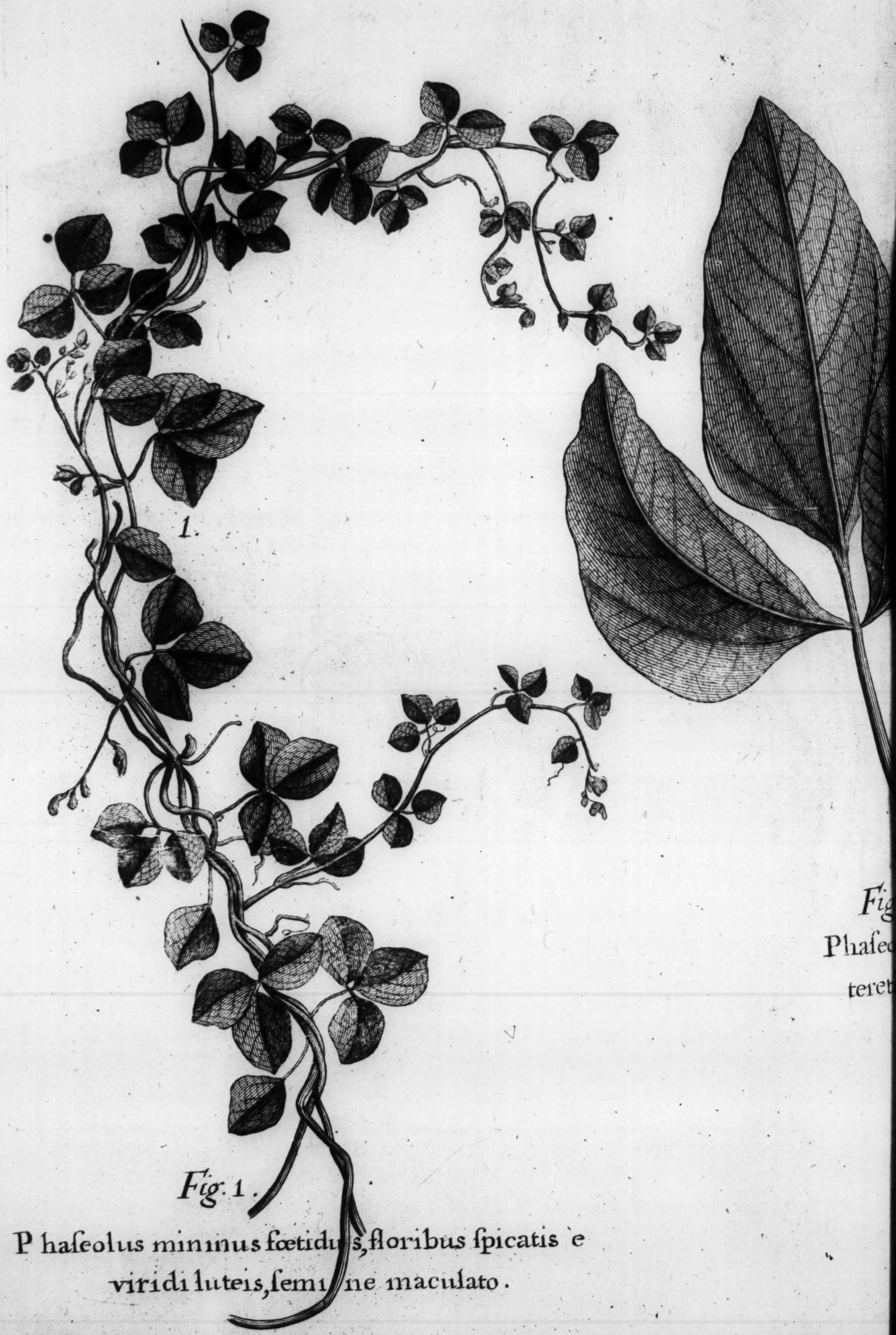


Fig. 1.

Phaſeolus minimus fœtidus, floribus ſpicatis è viridi luteis, ſemine maculato.

Tab. 115.

Fig. 2. Phaseolus erectus major, siliqua teretiuscula semine rubro, *Jamaica red peaſe.*

M:V. Gucht Sculp:

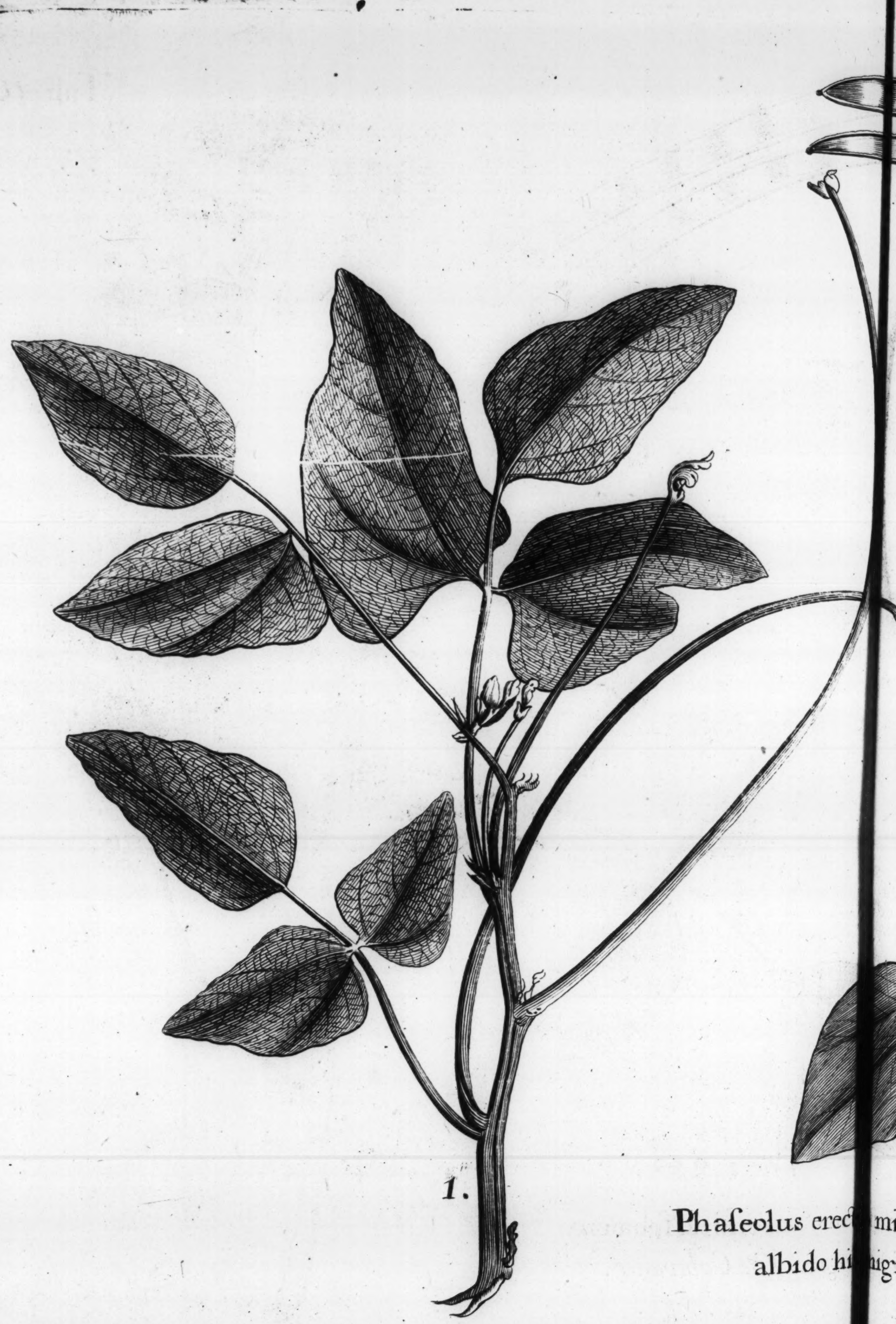
Fig. 3.
Quadrifolium erectum
flore luteo.

Fig. 2.

Hedyſarum triphyllum fruti
coſum, flore purpureo, ſiliqua
varie diſtorta.

Fig. 1.

Phaſeolus erectus lathyroides, flore amplo, coccineo.



1.

Phaseolus erec[t] m[i]
albido hi[r]sut[o]

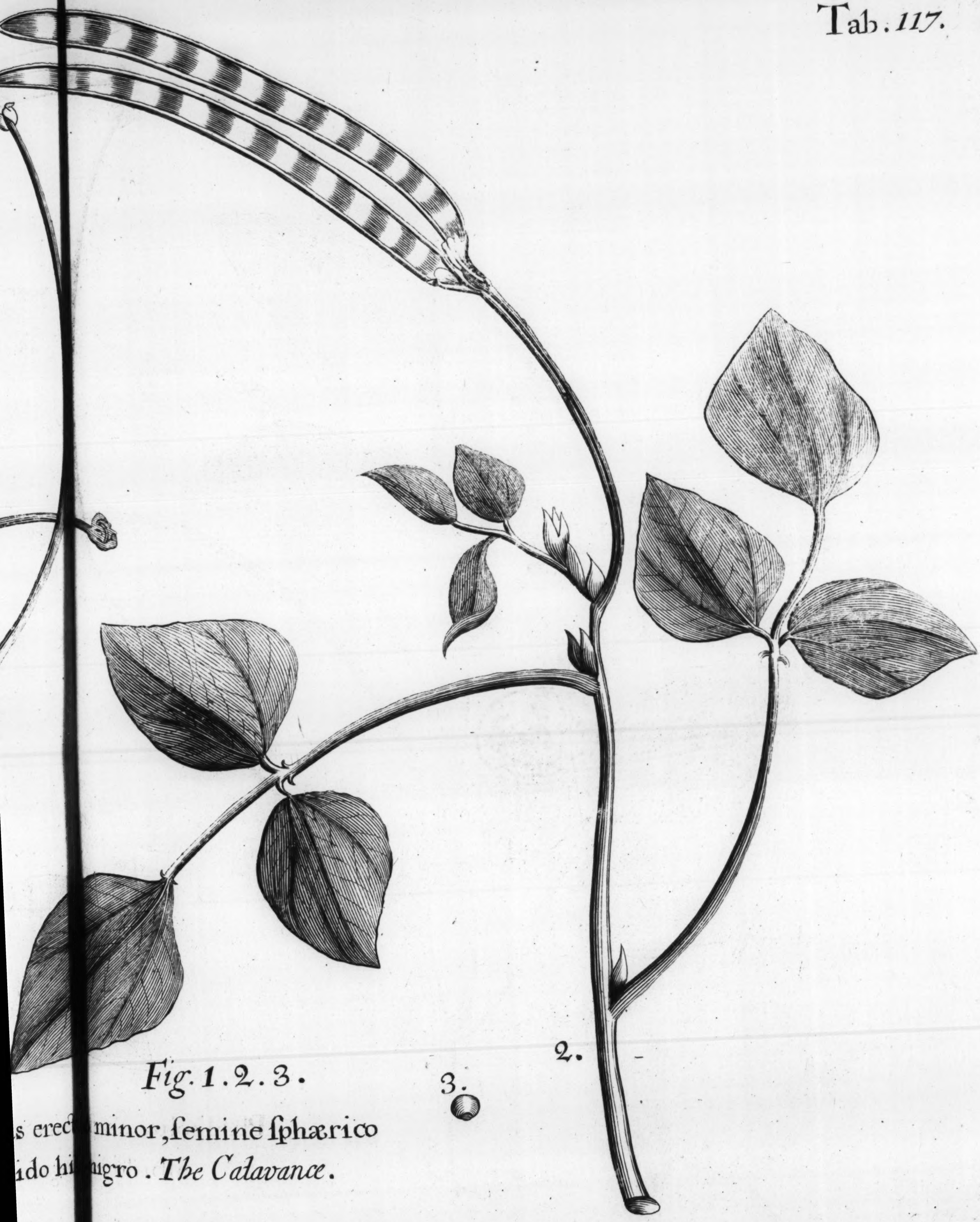


Fig. 1. 2. 3.

…s erect… minor, ſemine ſphærico
…ido hi… nigro. *The Calavance.*

Fig. 1.

Hedyſarum triphyllum
fruticoſum minus.

Hedyſar trip-
ſupi , flo

Fig. 2.

dysar[illegible]ip-[illegible]hillum fruticosum
sup[illegible], flo-[illegible]re purpureo.

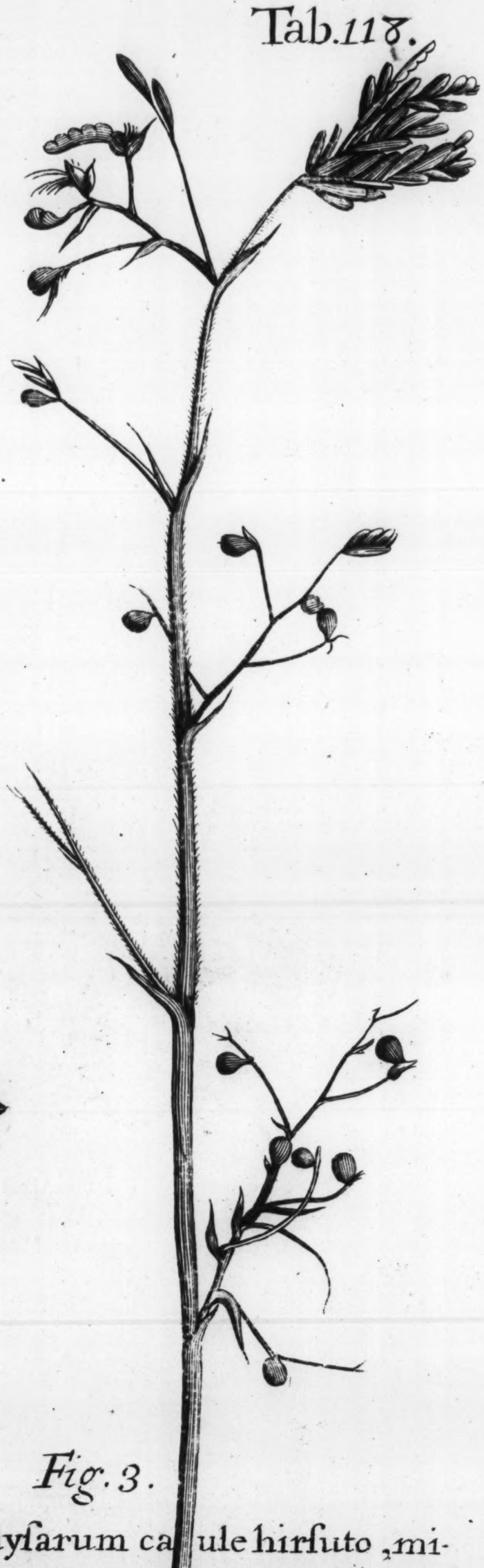


Fig. 3.

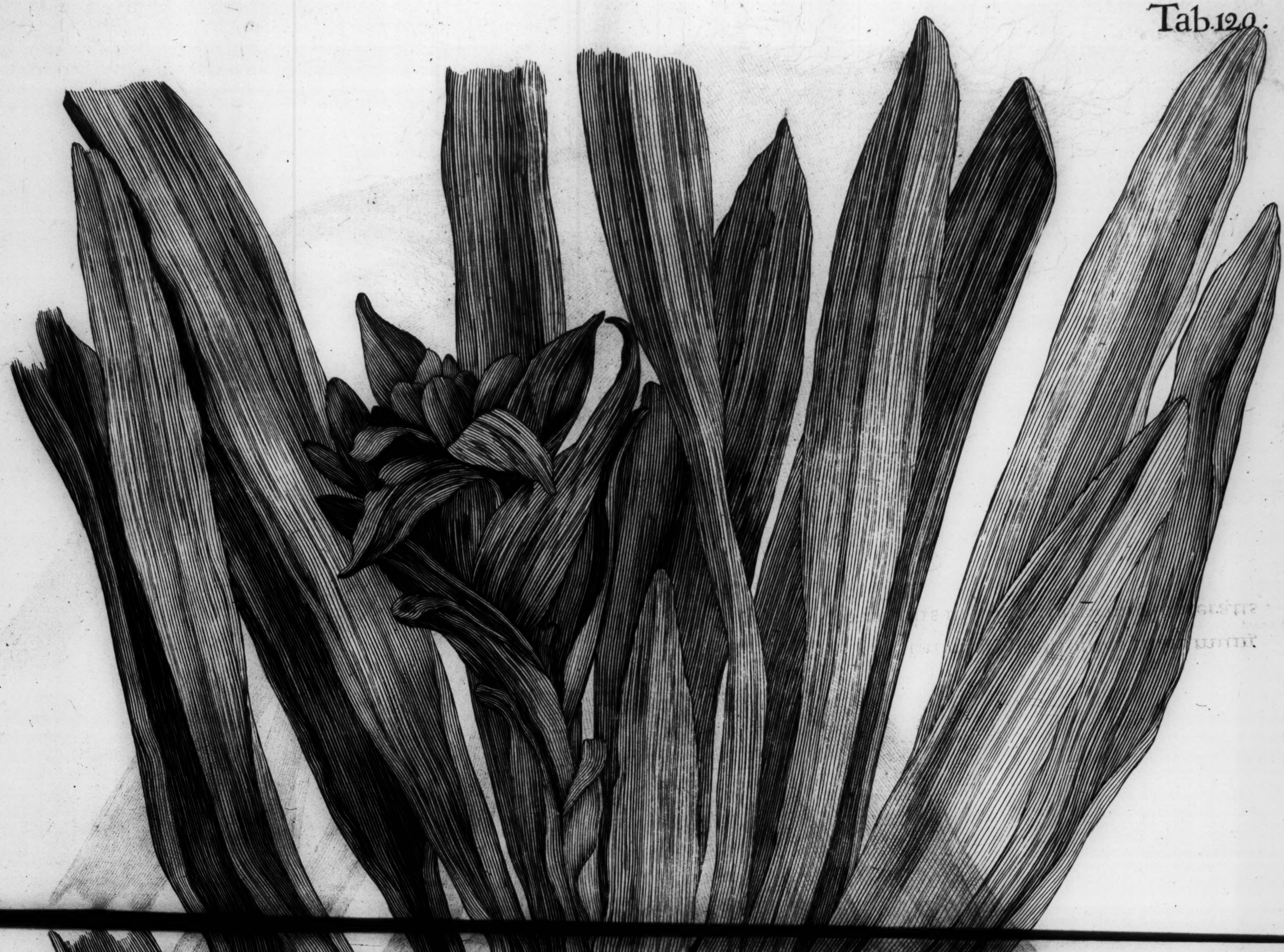
Hedysarum ca[illegible]ule hirsuto, mi-
=mosæ foliis ala[illegible]is, pinnis acu-
tis minimis gramineis.

Fig. 1.

Loto pentaphyllo lili- quoſo villoſo ſimilis
anonis non ſpi noſa, folijs ciſti
inſtar glutino ſis & odoratis.

Fig. 2.

Anonis non ſpinoſa minor, glabra,
procumbens, flore luteo.



Viſcum cariophylloides maximum
capitulis in ſummitate conglomeratis.

M: v Gucht· Sculp:

G.R.
III.

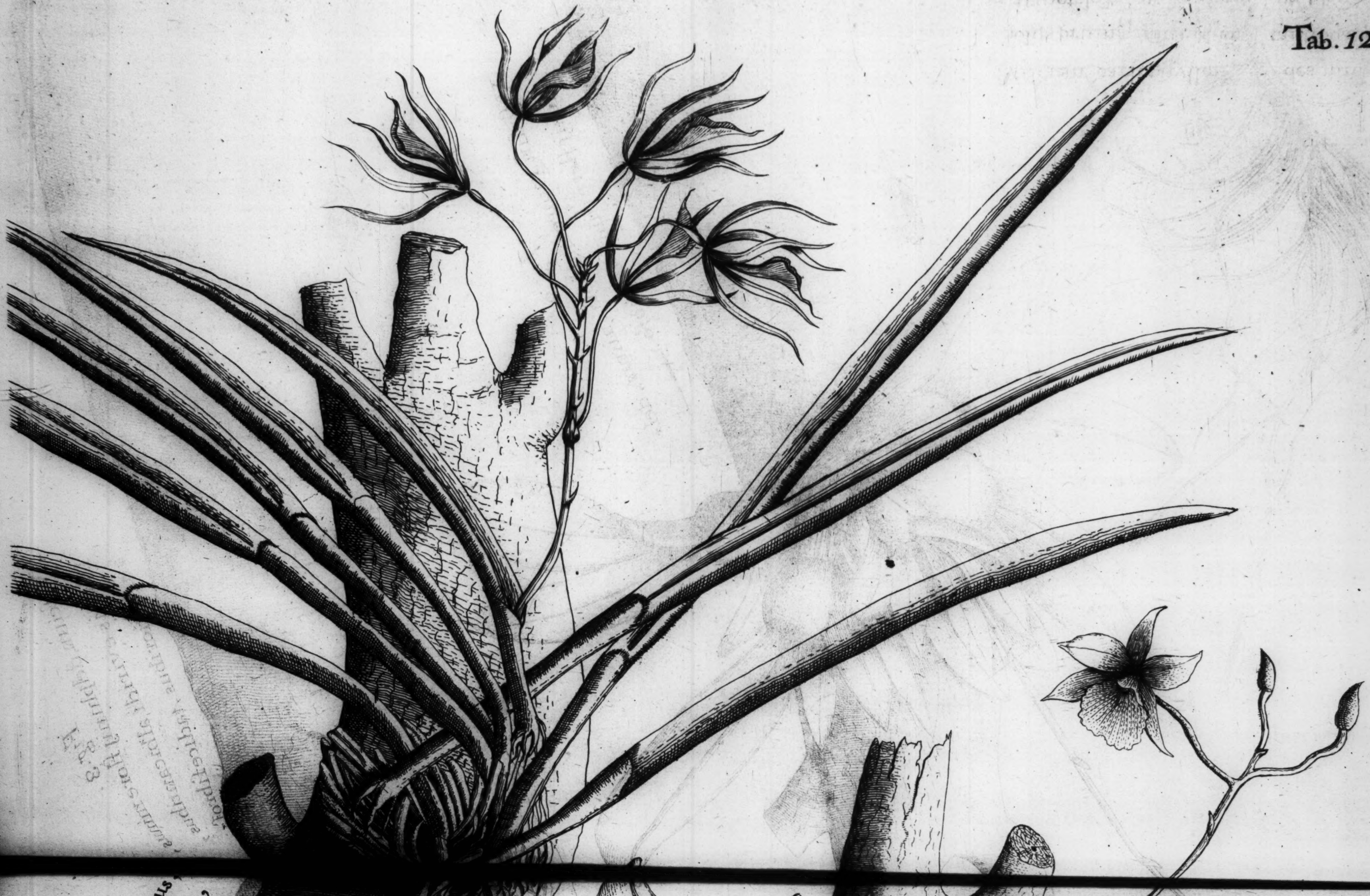


Fig. 3.
Viſcum delphinij flore minus ;
petalis eviridi albicantibus ,
anguſtioribus , radice fibroſa .

Fig. 2.
Viſcum radice bulboſa minus , del-
phinij flore rubro ſpecioſo .

Fig. 1.
Viſcum cariophylloi- des minus
folijs pruinæ inſtar candi- cantibus flore
tripetalo purpureo, ſomi- ne filamentoſo .

Tab. 122.

Fig. 1.

Viſcum cariophillo[des minus foliorum
imis viridibus apic[bus ſubrubicundis flore
tripetalo purpureo [ſemine filamentoſo.

Fig. 2.

Fig. 3.

Fig. 2. 3.

Viſcum caryophylloides tenuiſſimum, e ramulis arborum muſci in modum dependens, foliis pruinæ inſtar candicantibus, flore tripetalo ſemine ſilamentoſo. *An old mans beard.*

M:v. Gucht. Sculp.

Fig. 1.

Leucoium luteum ſive
Keiri minimum polygalæ
facie.

Fig. 2.

Sinapi foliis ſubrotundis ſerratis
ſemine ruffo. *Muſtard.*

Fig. 3. Iberis humilior annua Virginiana ramosior. Mor. *Pepper-grasse.*

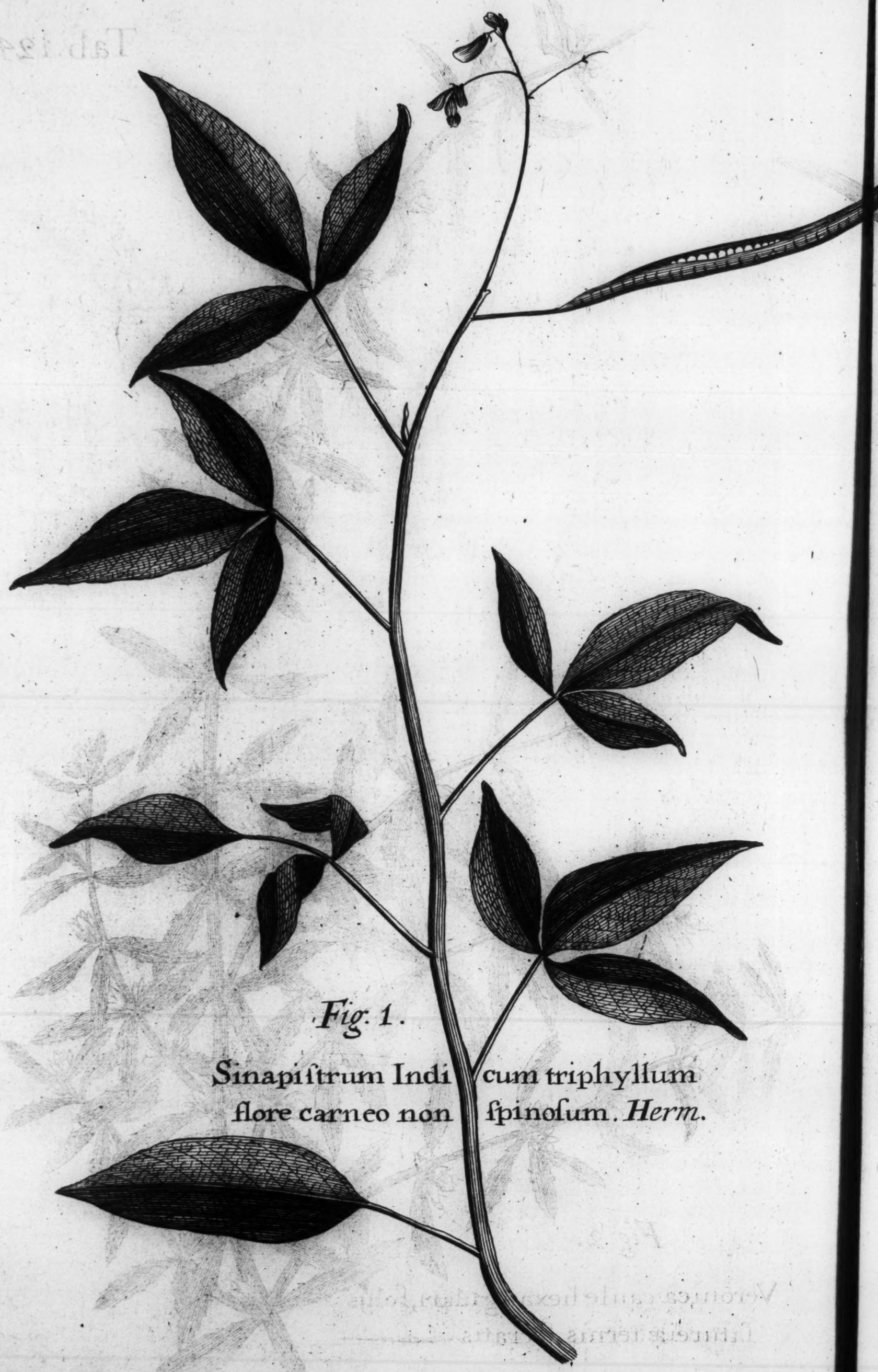


Fig. 1.

Sinapiſtrum Indi cum triphyllum flore carneo non ſpinoſum. *Herm.*

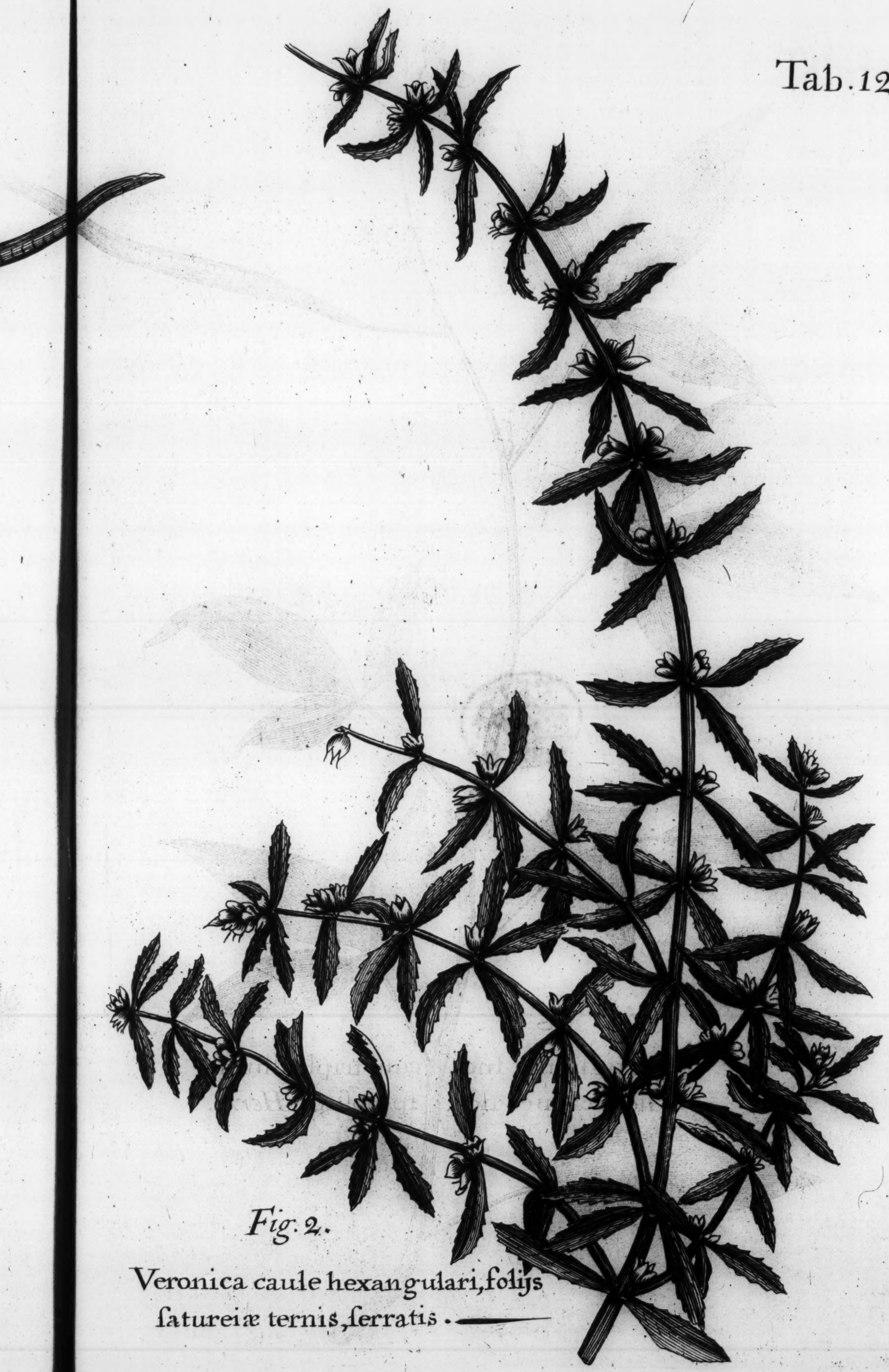
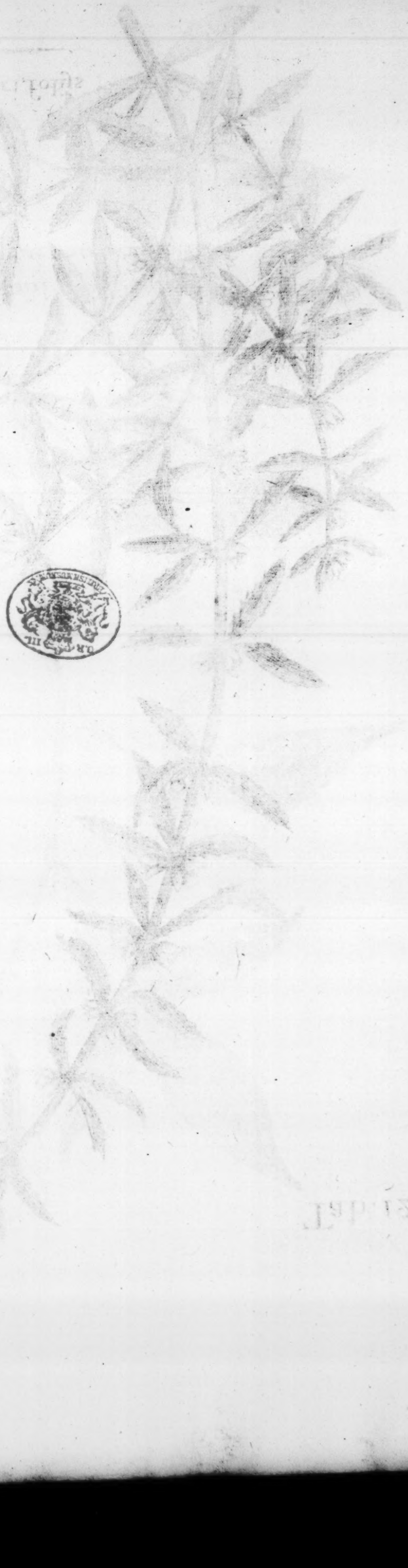


Fig. 2.

Veronica caule hexangulari, foliis
ſatureiæ ternis, ſerratis. ——



Tab. 125.

Chelidonium majus arborcum
folijs quercinis .

Tab. 126.

Tithymalus erectus acris, parietariæ folijs glabris, floribus ad caulium nodos conglo-meratis.

G.R. III.
BRITISH MUSEUM

Fig. 5.
Cistus urticæ folio,
flore luteo, vasculis,
trigonis.

Fig. 4.
Cistus urticæ folio,
flore luteo, vasculis
trigonis.

Fig. 6.
Chamæcistus urticæ
folio flore luteo.

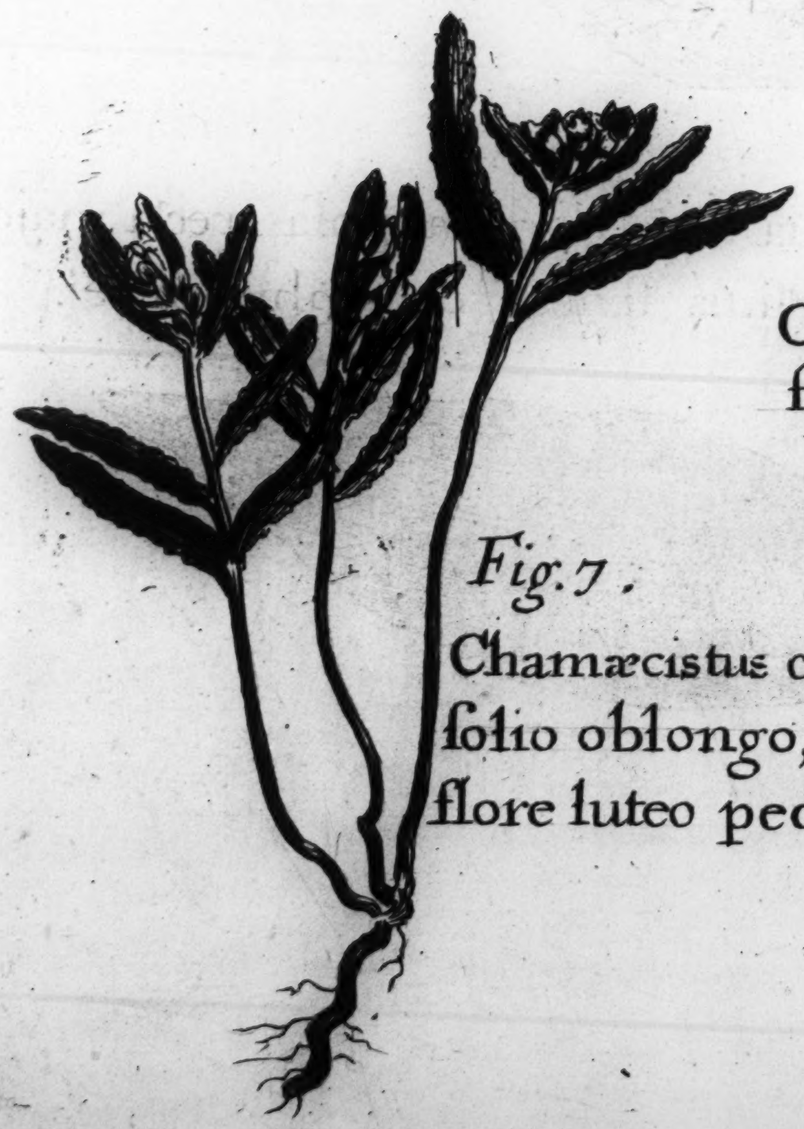


Fig. 7.
Chamæcistus caule hirsuto,
folio oblongo, angusto, sinuato,
flore luteo pediculo insidente.

Fig. 1.
Aceris fructu herba anomala flore tetrapetalo albo

Fig. 2. herba anomala
Aceris fructu tetrapetalo albo.
Flore tetrapetalo

Fig. 3.
Lysimachia lutea non papposa erecta major
folijs hirsutis fructu cariophylloide.

G.R. III.
BRIT. MUSEUM

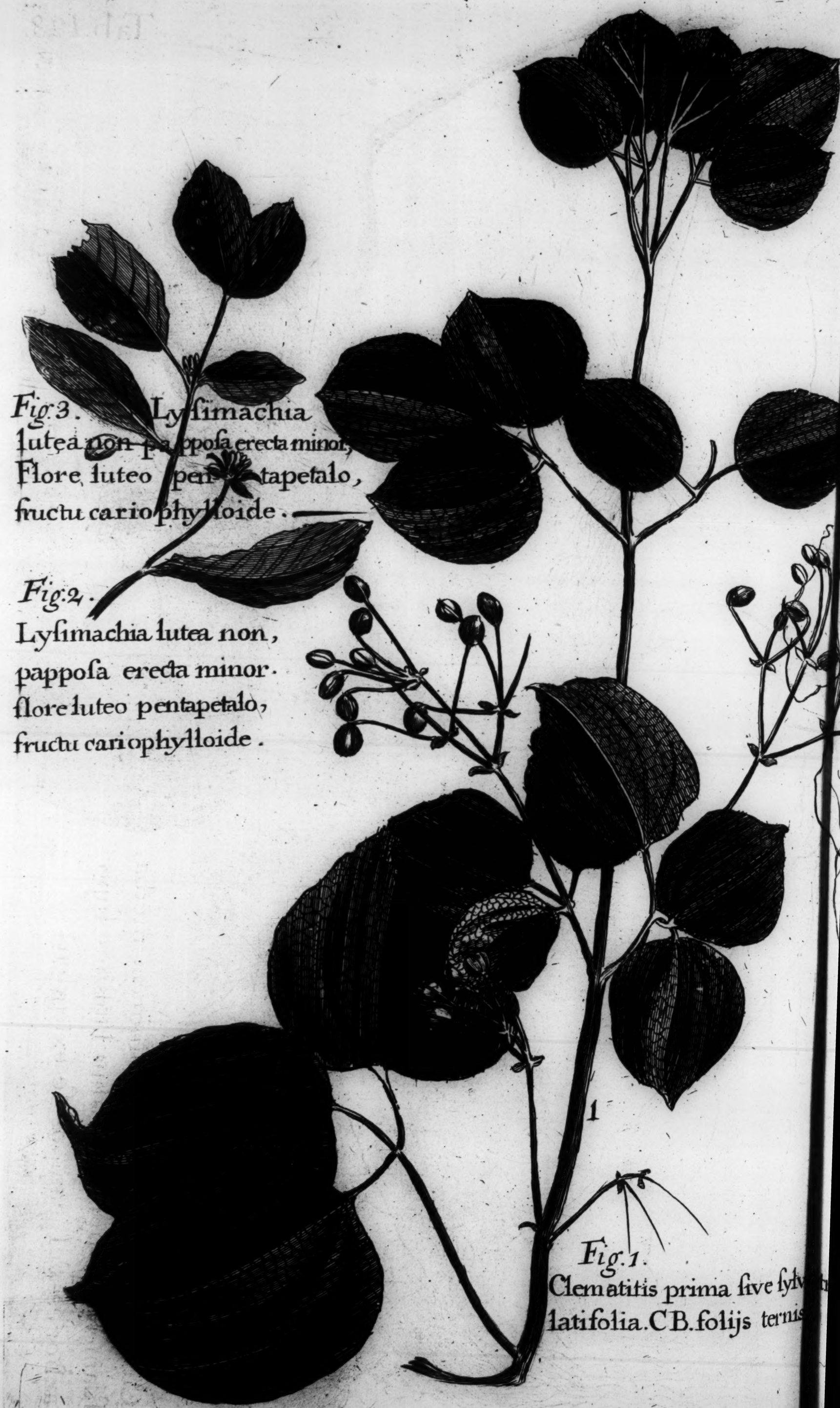


Fig.3. Lyſimachia
lutea non pappoſa erecta minor,
Flore luteo pentapetalo,
fructu cariophylloide.

Fig.2.
Lyſimachia lutea non,
pappoſa erecta minor.
flore luteo pentapetalo,
fructu cariophylloide.

1

Fig.1.
Clematitis prima ſive ſylv
latifolia. CB. folijs terni

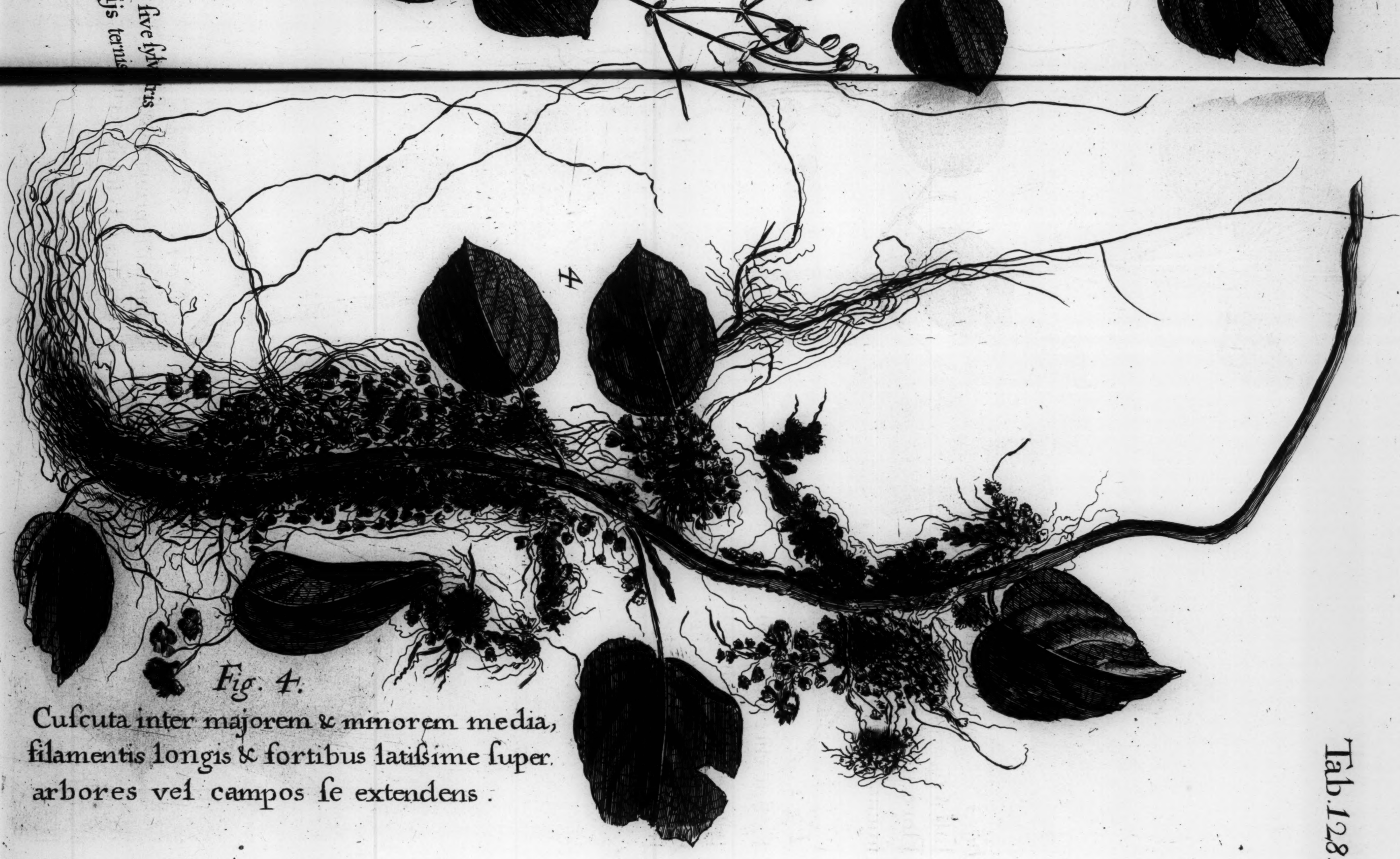


Fig. 4.

Cuſcuta inter majorem & minorem media, filamentis longis & fortibus latiſsime ſuper arbores vel campos ſe extendens.

Fig. 2.
Alsini affinis, foliis bellidis
minoris, caule nudo.

Anagallis cærule
-lacæ aquaticæ caule et f

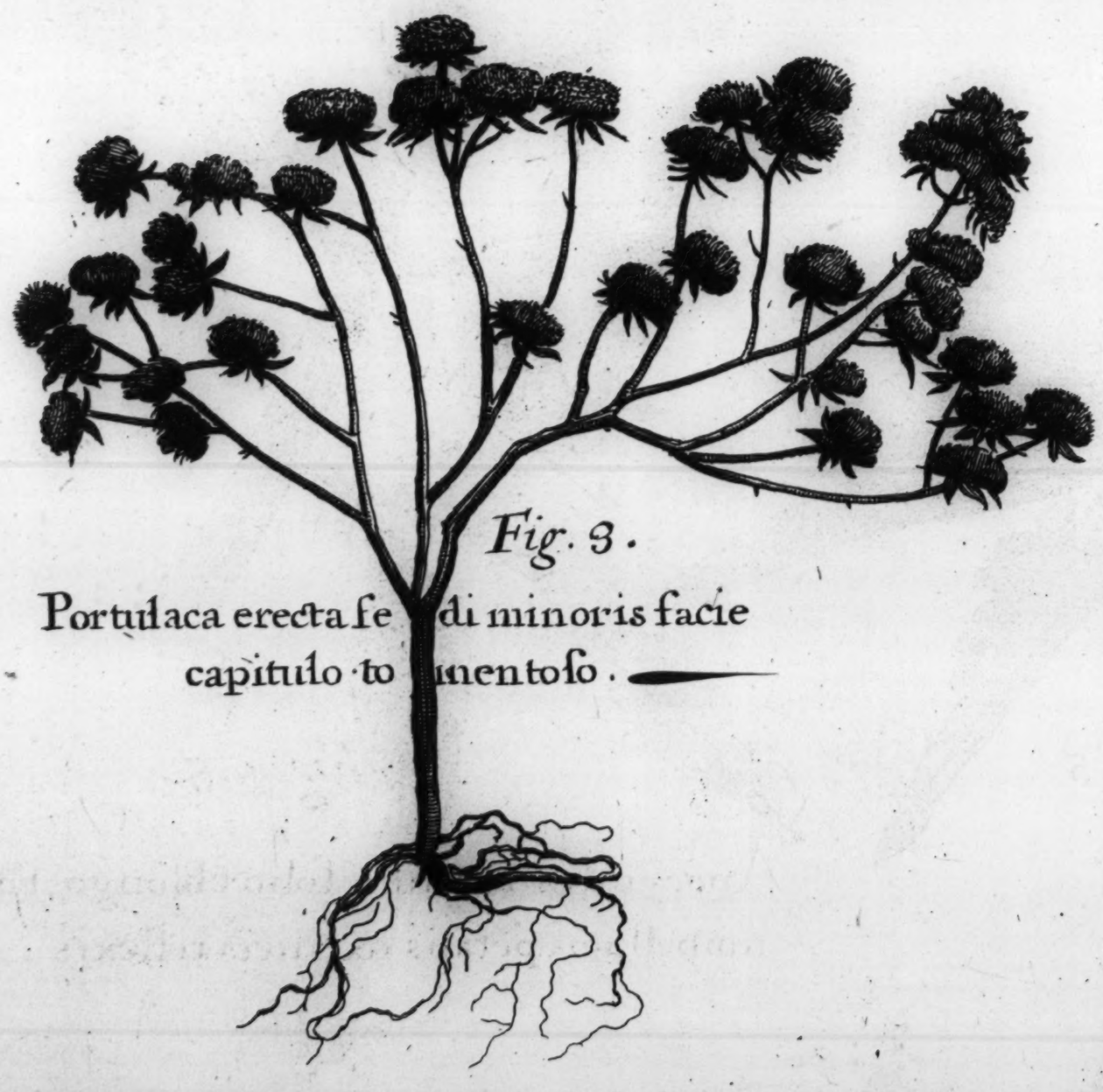


Fig. 3.
Portulaca erecta fe di minoris facie
capitulo to mentoso.

Fig. 1. cærulea portucaulc et foliis.

Fig. 4.

Fig. 5.

Fig. 4. 5.

Apocynum erectum folio oblongo, flore umbellato, petalis coccineis reflexis.

G.R. III.

Tab. 130.

Fig. 1.

Linum ſcandens, flore dilute purpureo, ſemine triangulari.

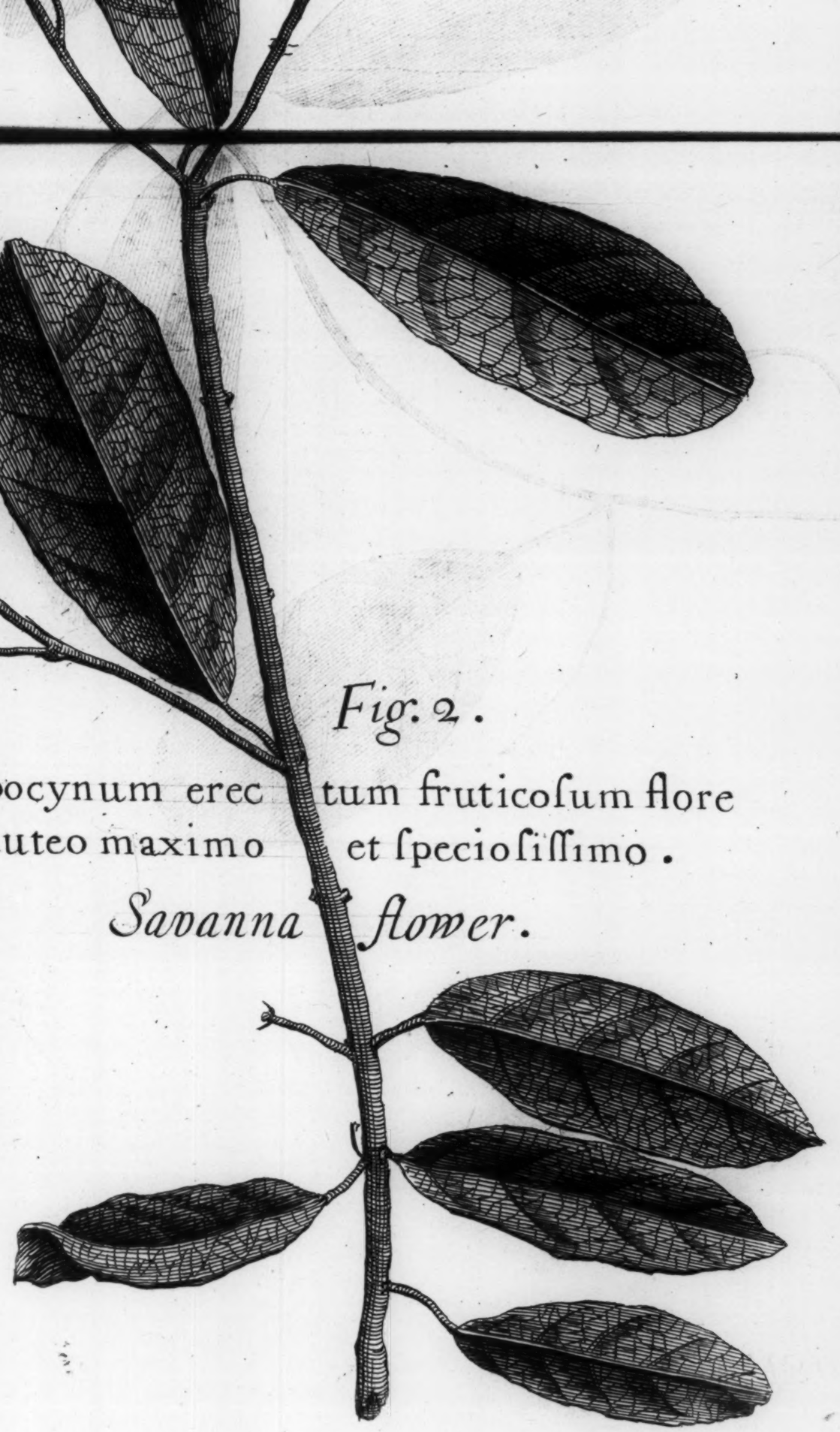


Fig. 2.

Apocynum erectum fruticoſum flore luteo maximo et ſpecioſiſſimo.

Savanna flower.

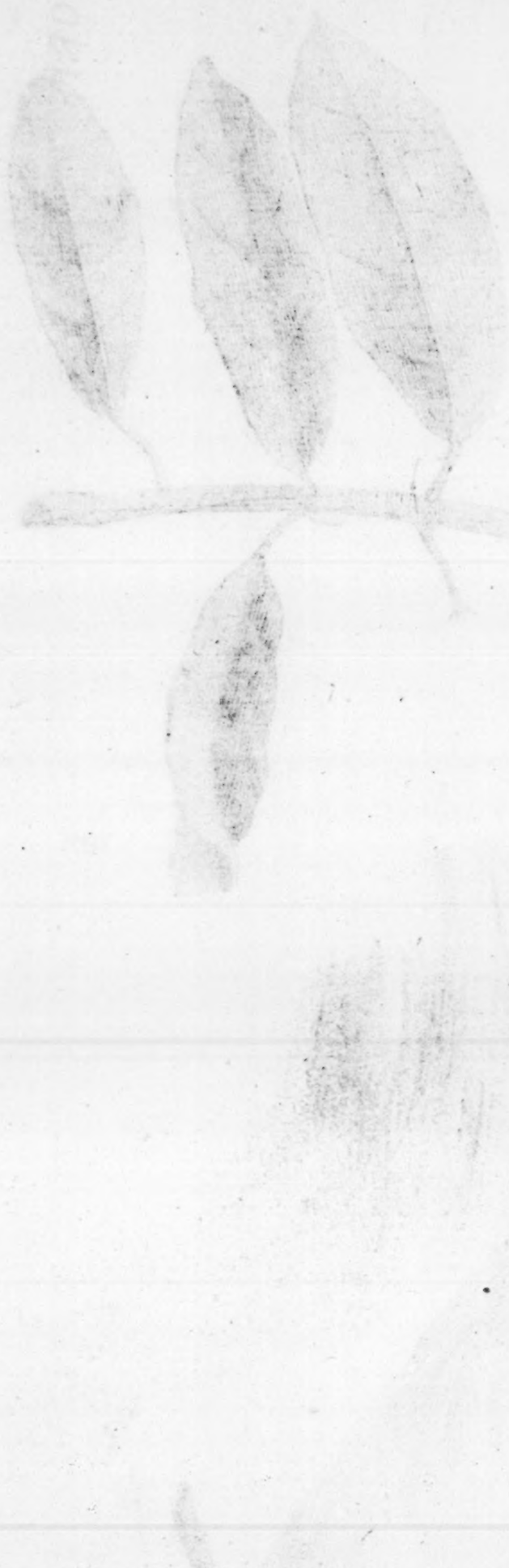


Fig. 4

Nummul
minima re
tis, villos

Fig. 3.

Nummularia minima
flore albo.

Fig. 1.

Apocynum fruticosum scandens
geniſtæ hiſpanicæ ta cie, flo
ribus lacteis odoratis.

Fig. 4.

mmula ia saxatilis
nima re ns folijs crena
, villos floribus
albis .

andens
ie, flo
is .

Fig. 2.

Apocynum ſcandens majus
folio ſubrotundo,

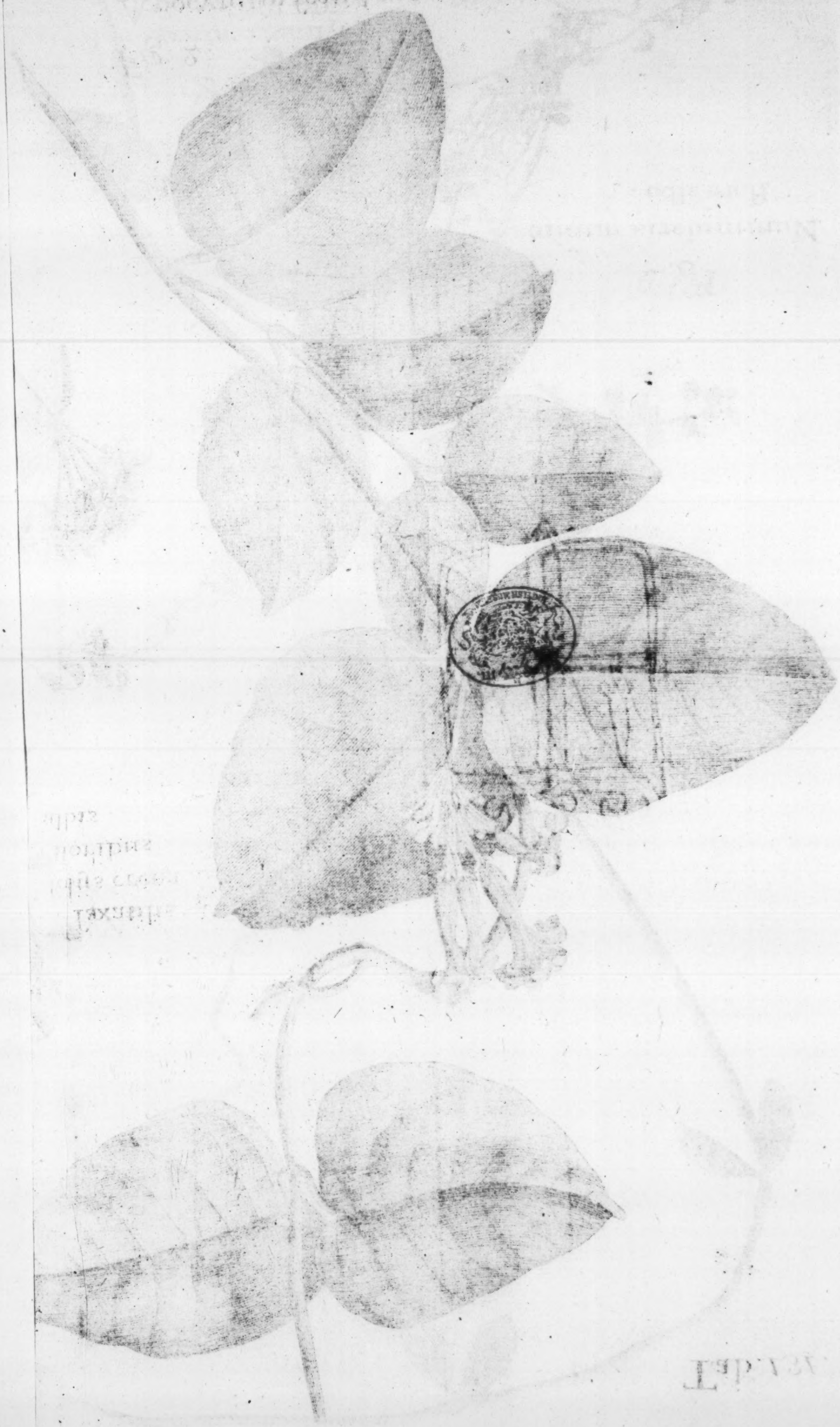


Fig. 4.

Heliotropium minus lithos permi folijs.

Fig. 3.

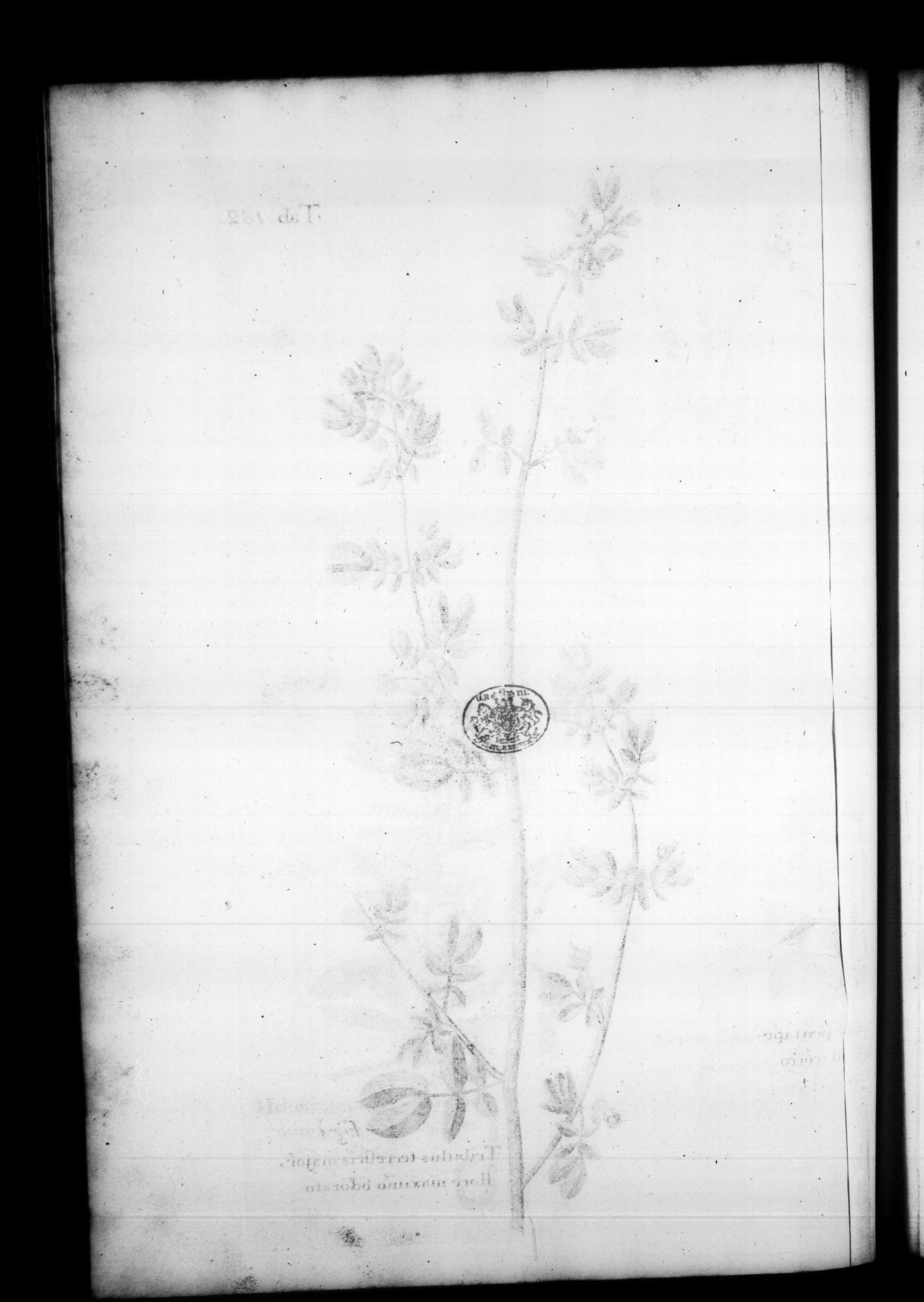
Heliotropium maritimum minus folio glauco, flore albo.

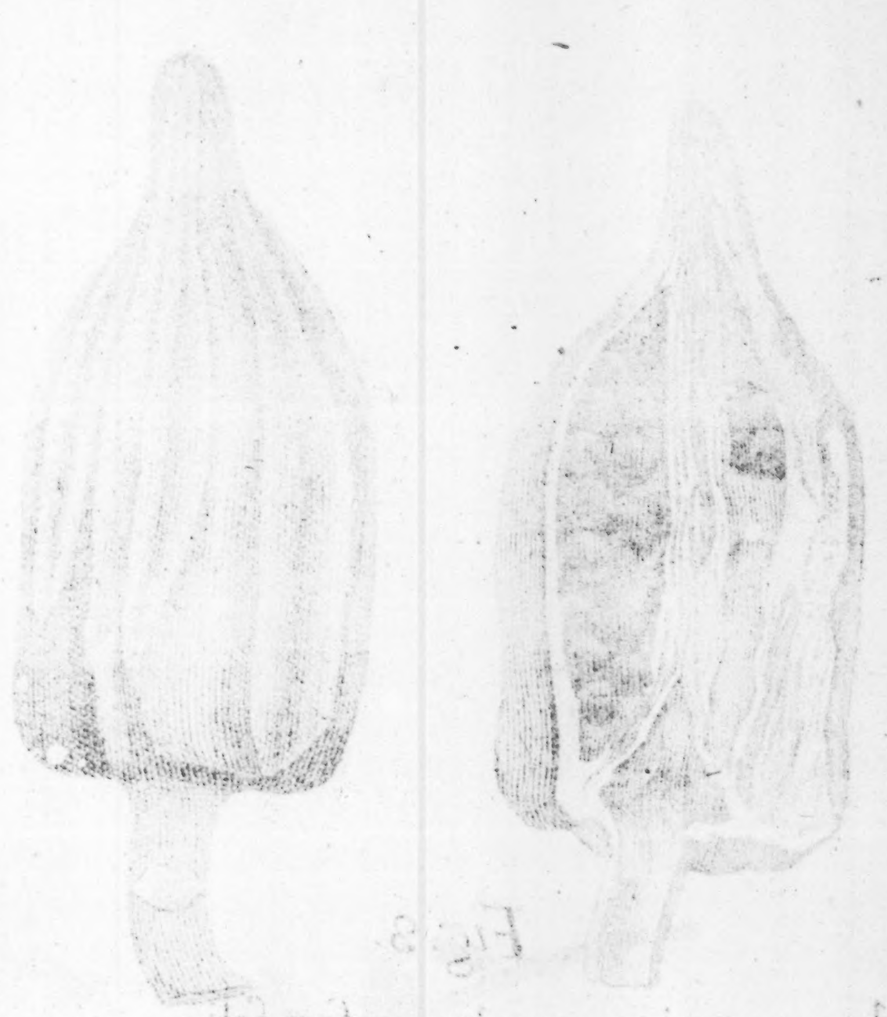
Fig. 2.

Vrticæ folio ano[illegible] mala[illegible] talo purpureo, [illegible] fruc[illegible] muricato.

mala ore pentape-
fruc pentacocco
uricato.

Fig 1.
Tribulus terrestris major,
flore niaximo odorato





Tab. 133.

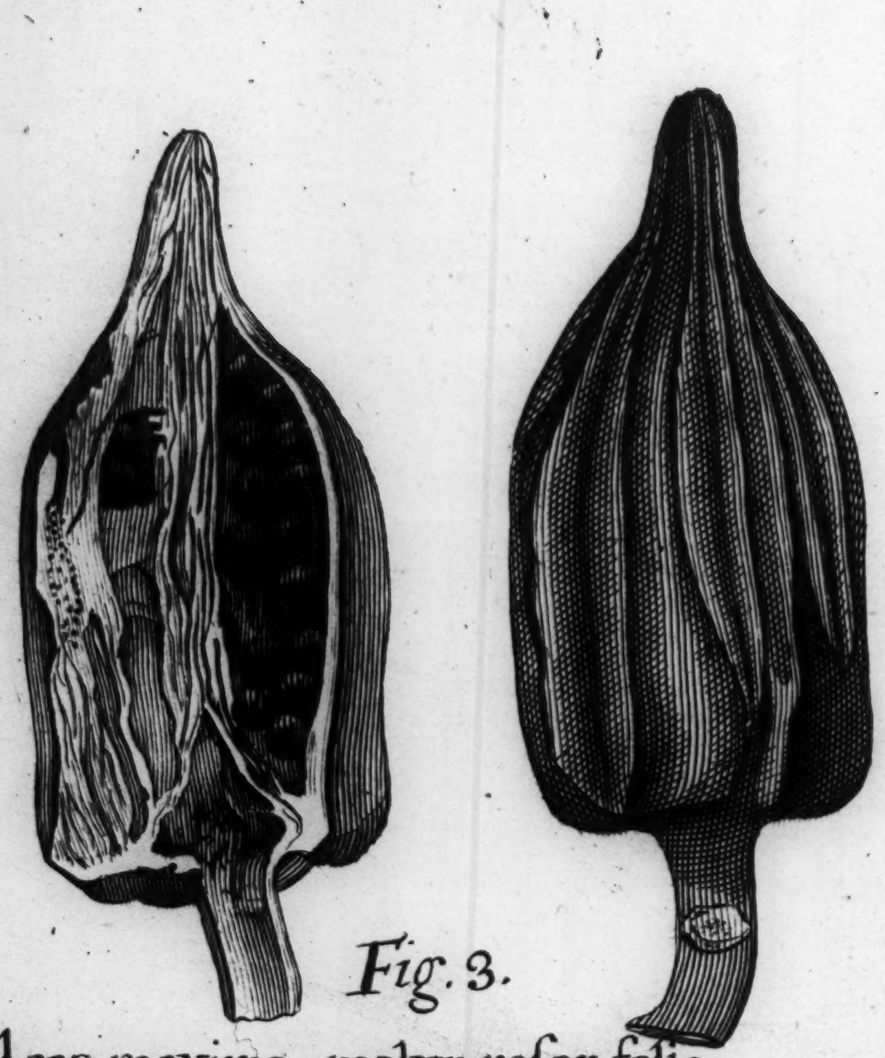


Fig. 3.

Alcea maxima, malvæ roseæ folio fructu decagono, recto, crassiore breviore, esculento. *Okra.*

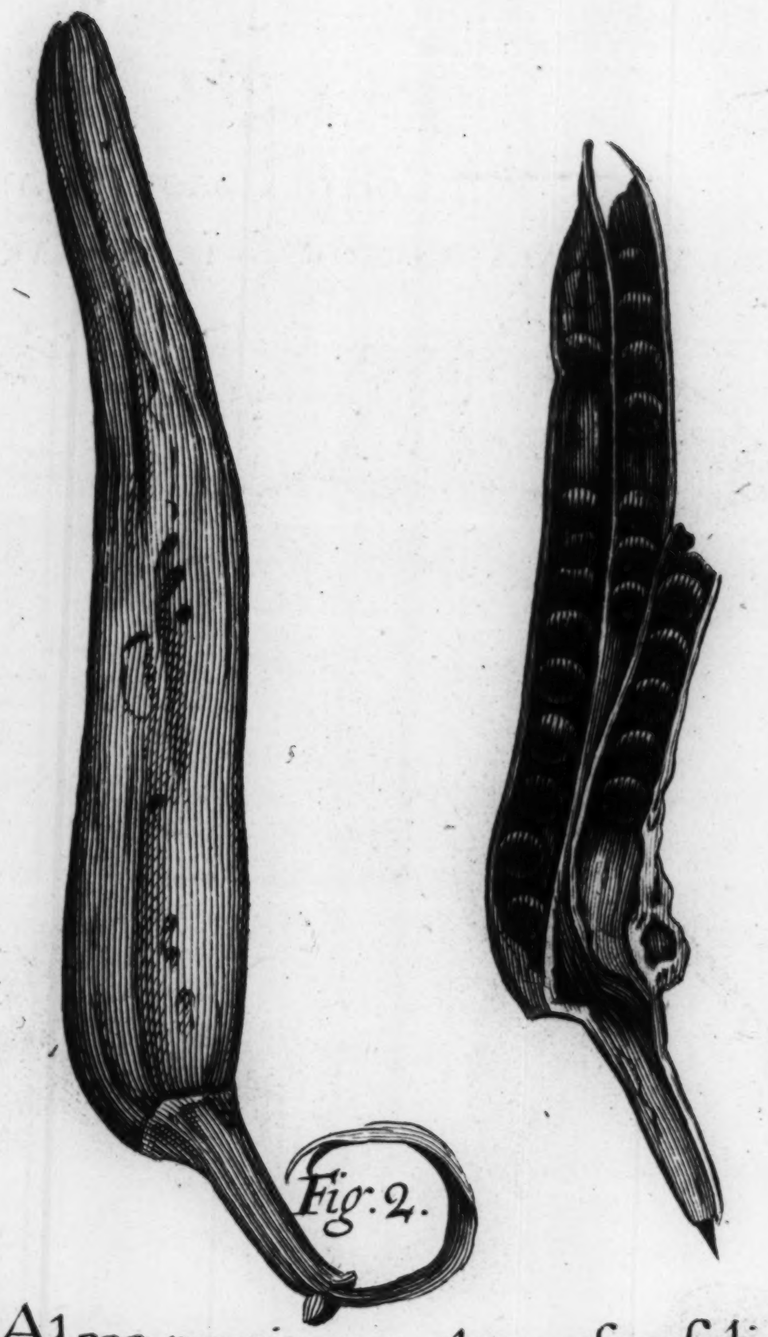


Fig. 2.

Alcea maxima, malvæ roseæ folio, fructu pentagono recurvo esculento graciliore et longiore. *Long Okra.*

Alcea maxima, malvæ roseæ folio,
fructu pentagono recurvo esculento
graciliore et longiore. *Lange Okra*

Fig. 1.

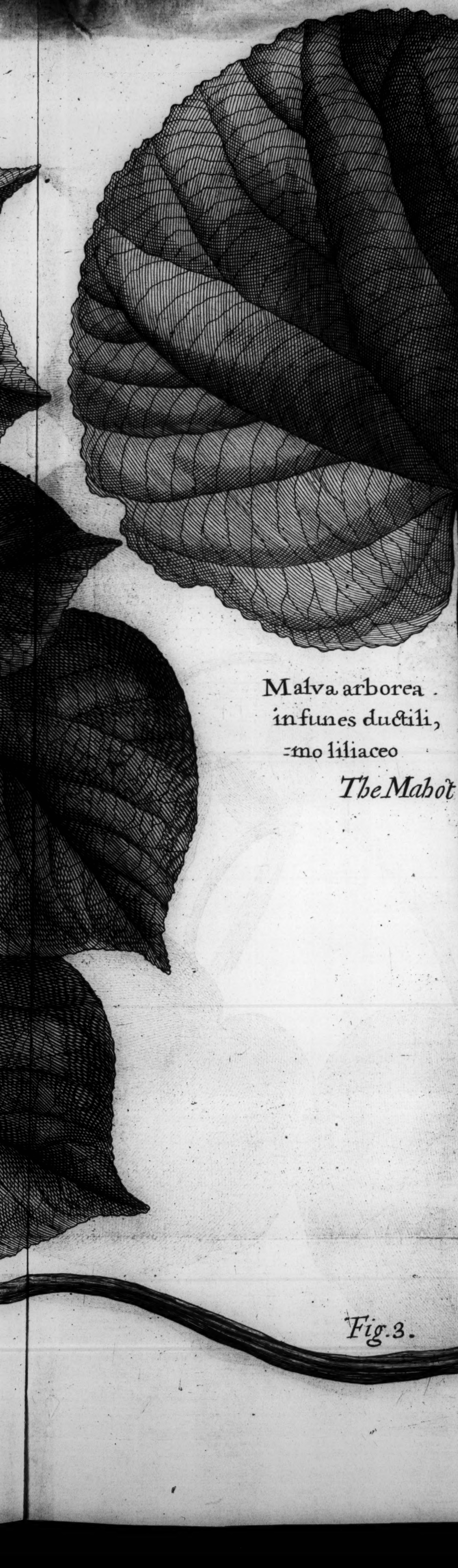
Dontellaria lych- nioides sylvatica
scandens flore albo.

Malva arborea maritima, folio subrotundo, minore acuminato subtus candido, cortice in funes ductili, flore luteo.

The sea Mahot or Mangrove Tree.

Fig. 4.

Tab. 134.



Malva arborea .
infunes ductili,
-mo liliaceo

The Mahot

Fig. 1. 2. 3.

folio rotundo, cortice
flore miniato maxi-

or Mangrove tree.

Fig. 2.

Fig. 3.

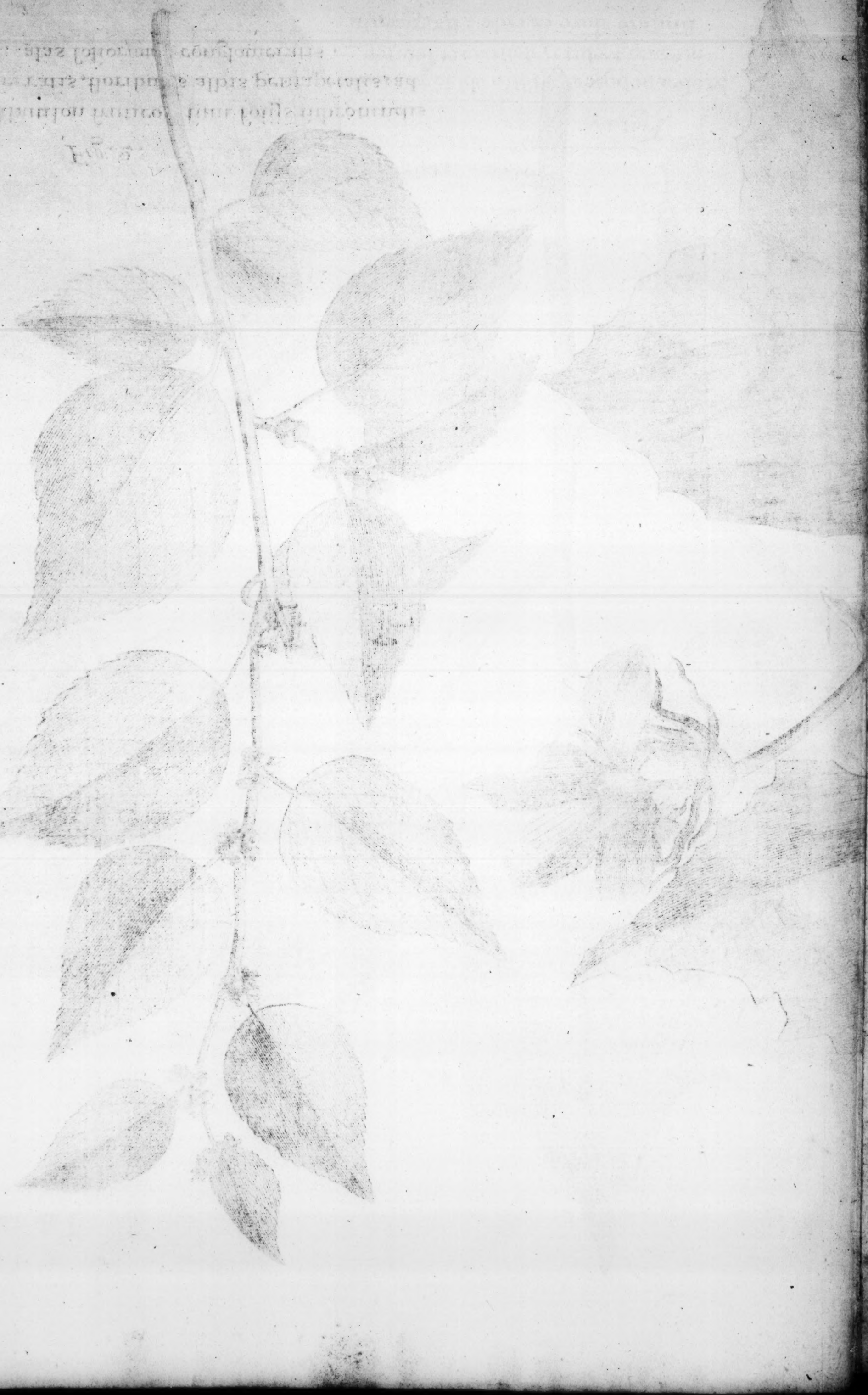


Fig. 2.

Abutilon fruticosum foliis subrotundis serratis, floribus albis pentapetalis, ad alas foliorum conglomeratis.

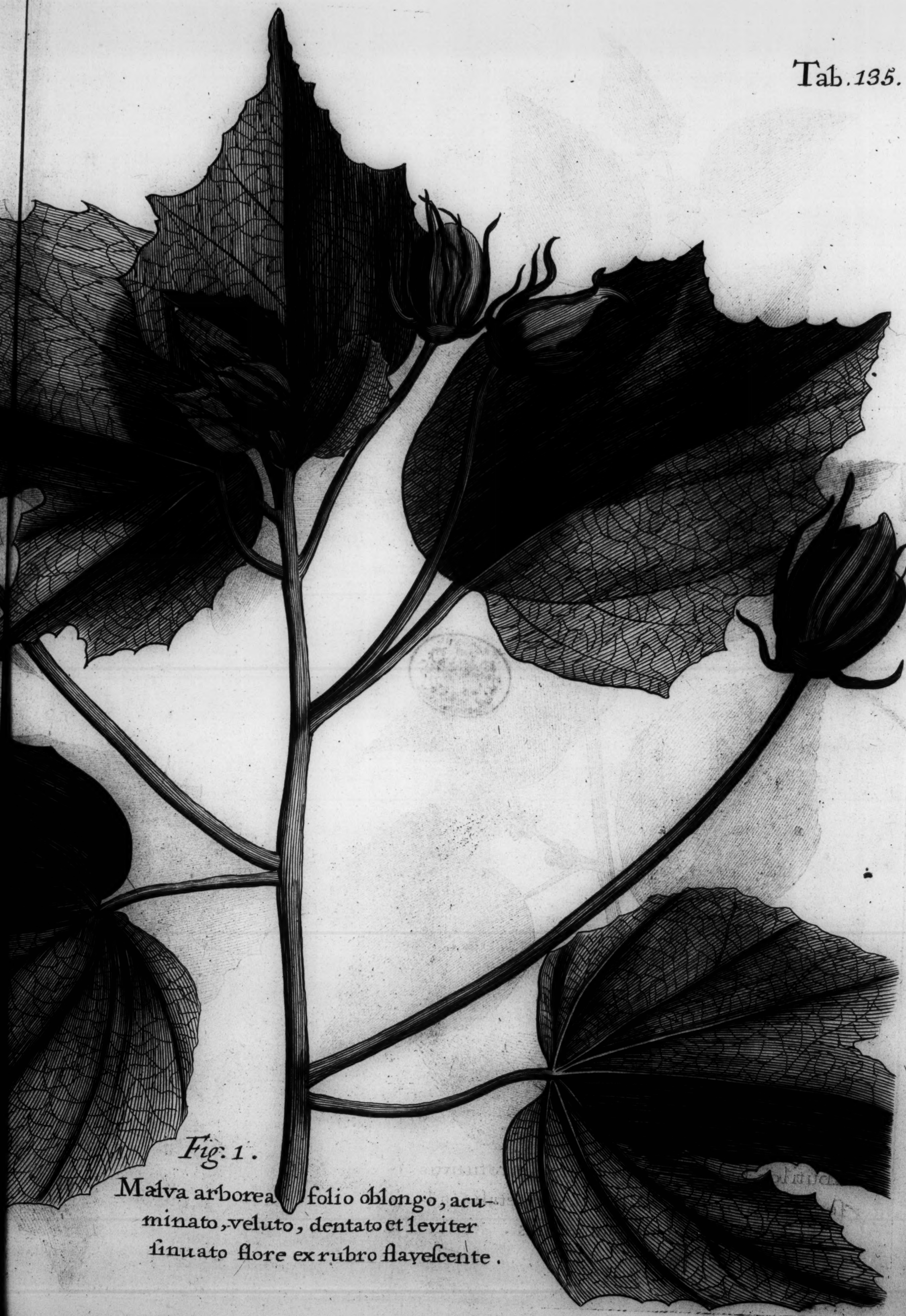


Fig. 1.

Malva arborea folio oblongo, acuminato, veluto, dentato et leviter sinuato flore ex rubro flavescente.

G.R. III.

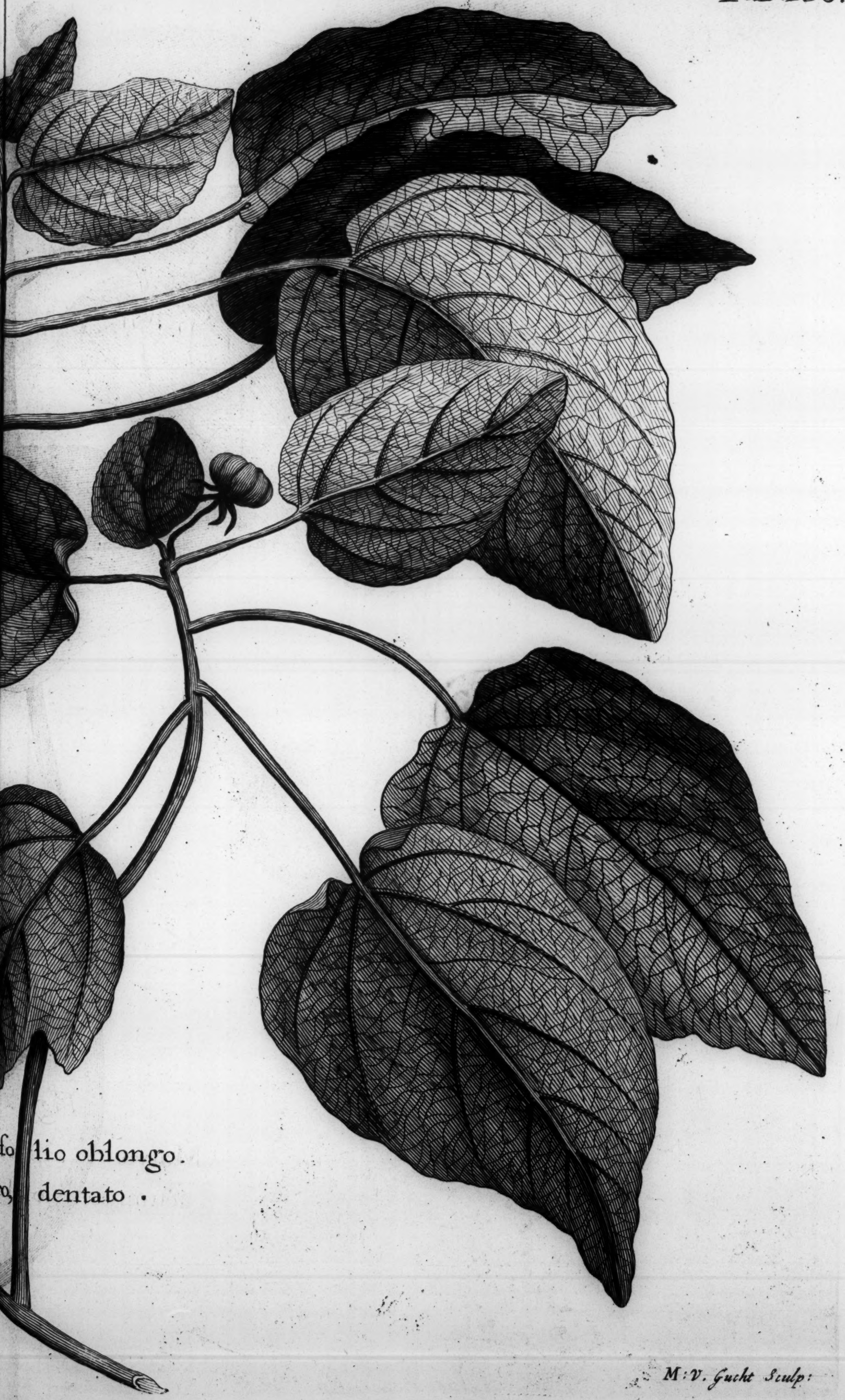
Fig.2.

Althæa flore luteo

Fig.1.

Malva arborea folio o
acumina- to, gla ro, dent

Tab. 136.



folio oblongo.
dentato.

M: V. Gucht Sculp:

Fig. 2.

Malva minor ſupina betonicæ folio, flore coccineo, ſeminibus aſperis.

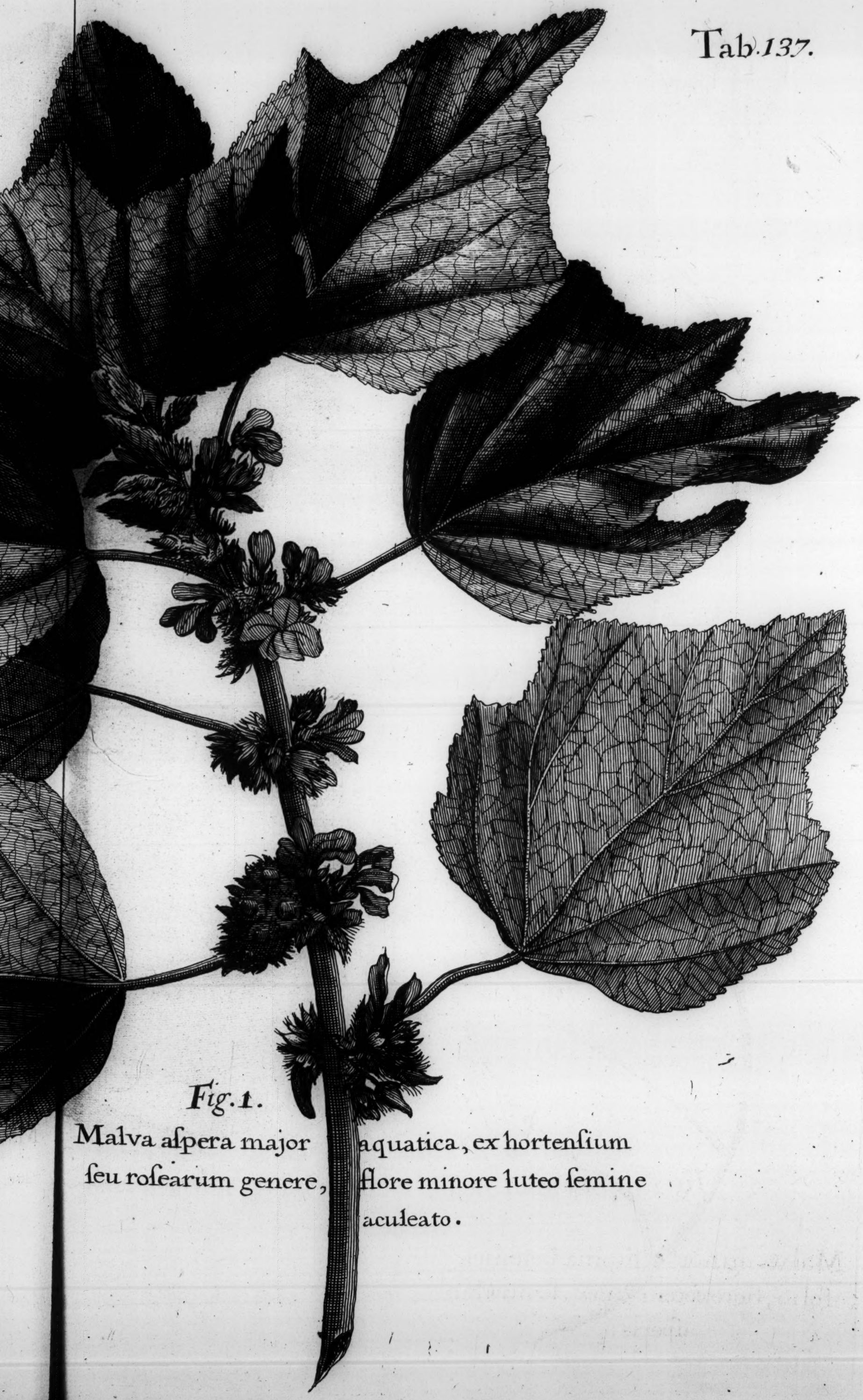


Fig. 1.

Malva aſpera major ſeu roſearum genere, aquatica, ex hortenſium flore minore luteo ſemine aculeato.

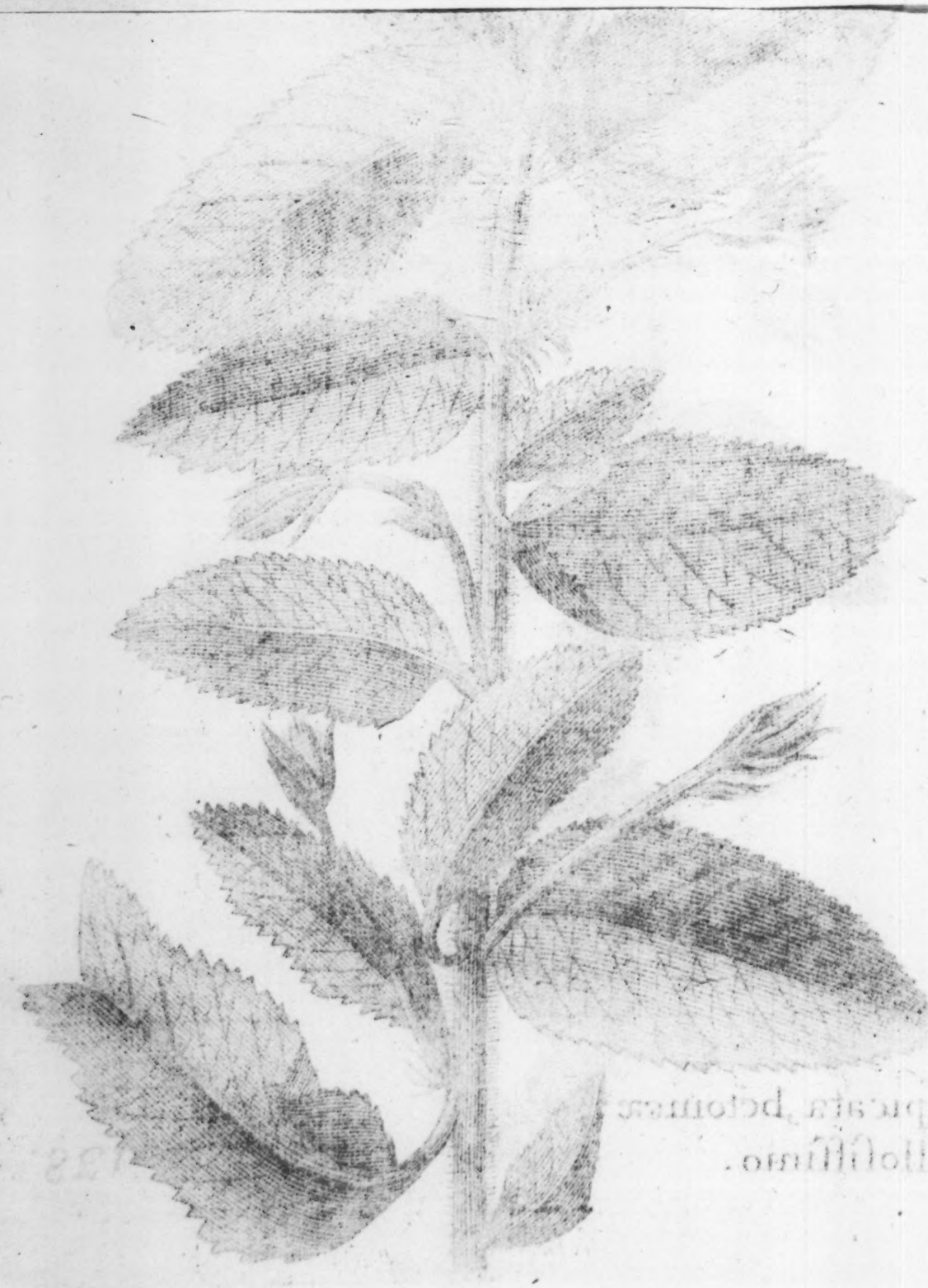
3

Fig. 2. 3.

Abutilon arboreum ſpicatum betonicæ folio incano, flore minore purpurco.

Fig. 1.

Althæa ſpicata, betonicæ folio villoſiſſimo.



Tab. 139.

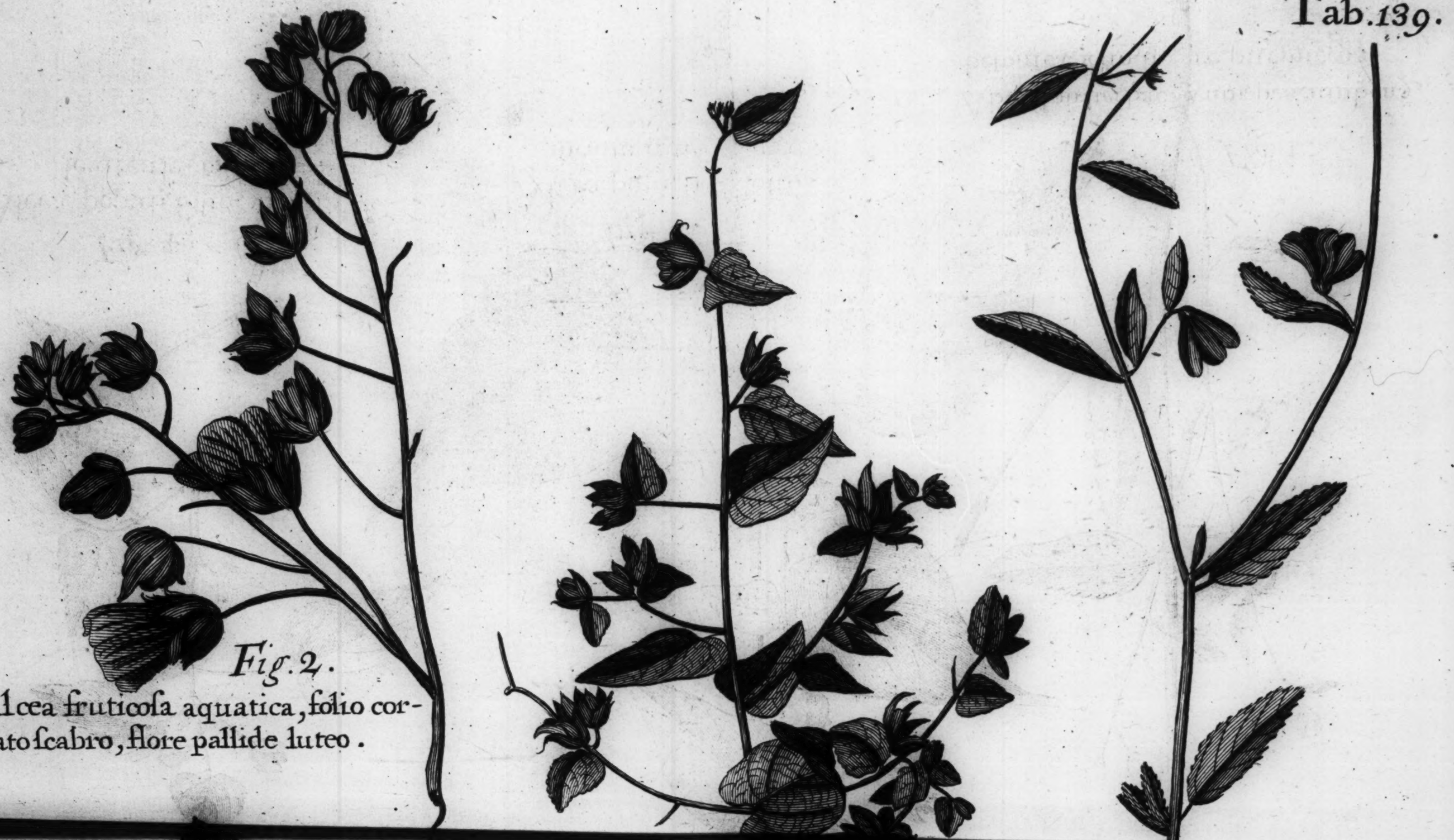


Fig. 2.
Alcea fruticosa aquatica, folio cordato scabro, flore pallide luteo.

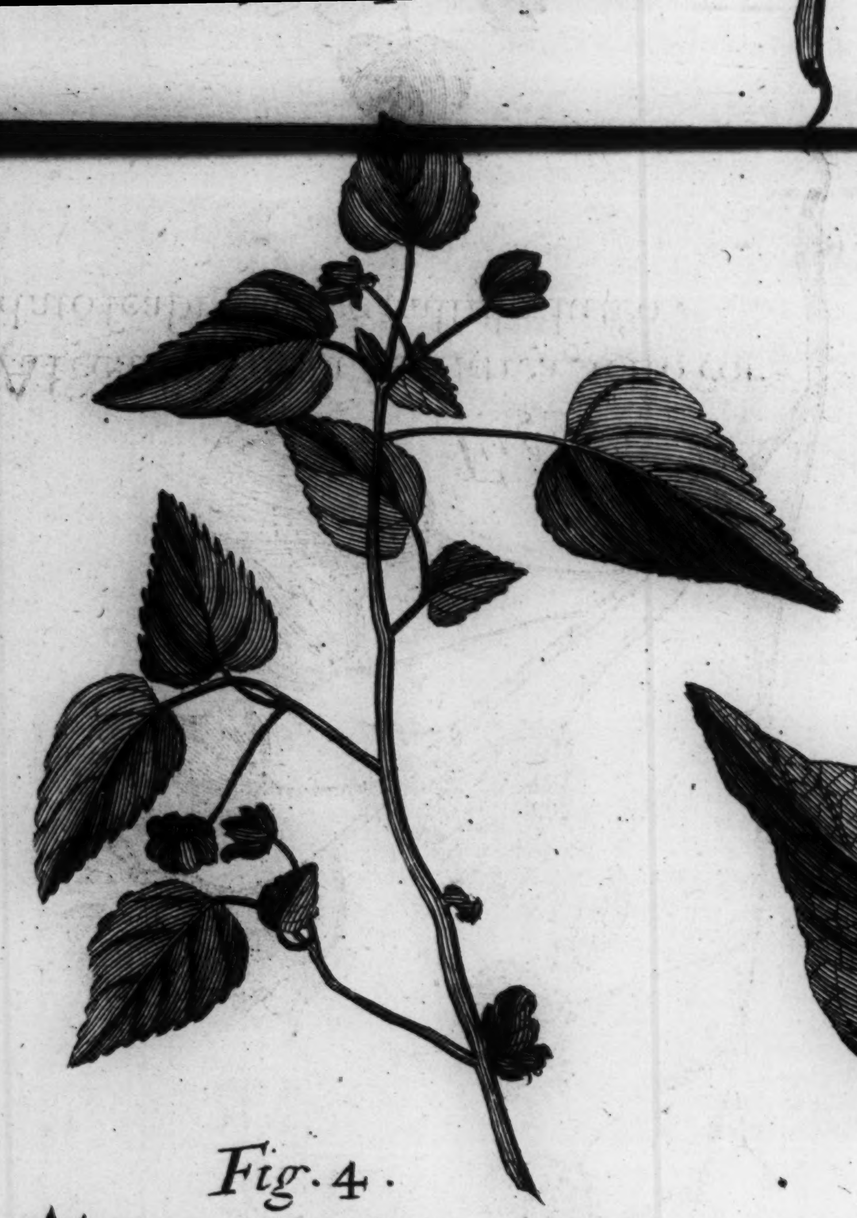
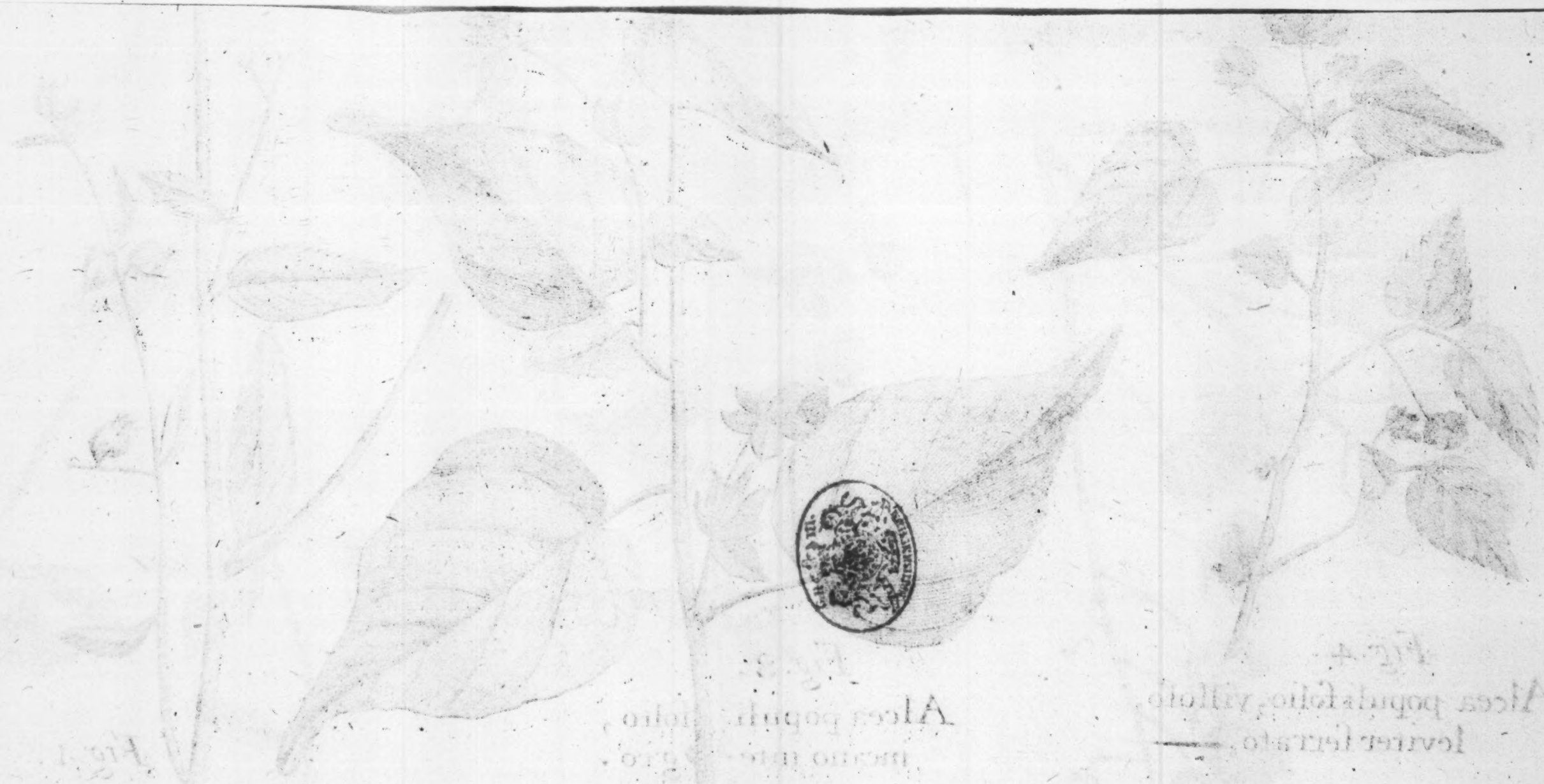


Fig. 4.
Alcea populi folio, villoso, leviter serrato.

Fig. 3.
Alcea populi folio, incano integro.

Fig. 1.
Abutilon herbacum procumbens, betonicæ folio, flore purpureo.



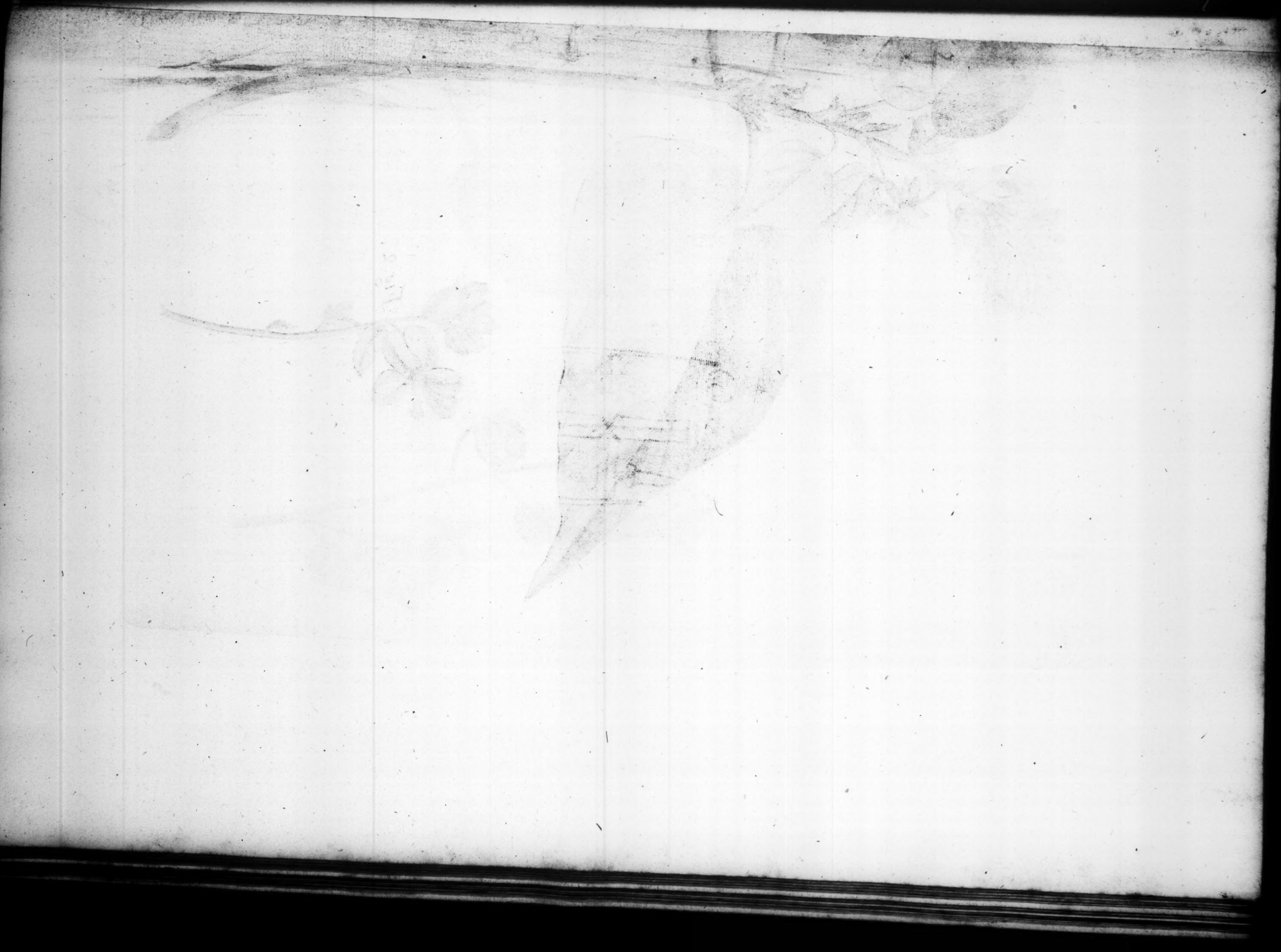


Fig. 2.

Fig. 1.

Fig. 3.

Fig. 1. 2. 3.

Alc[illegible] arborea, altheæ folio, florum pet[illegible] lutcis deorsum reflexis.

G.R. HILL
BRITISH MUSEUM

Fig. 1.

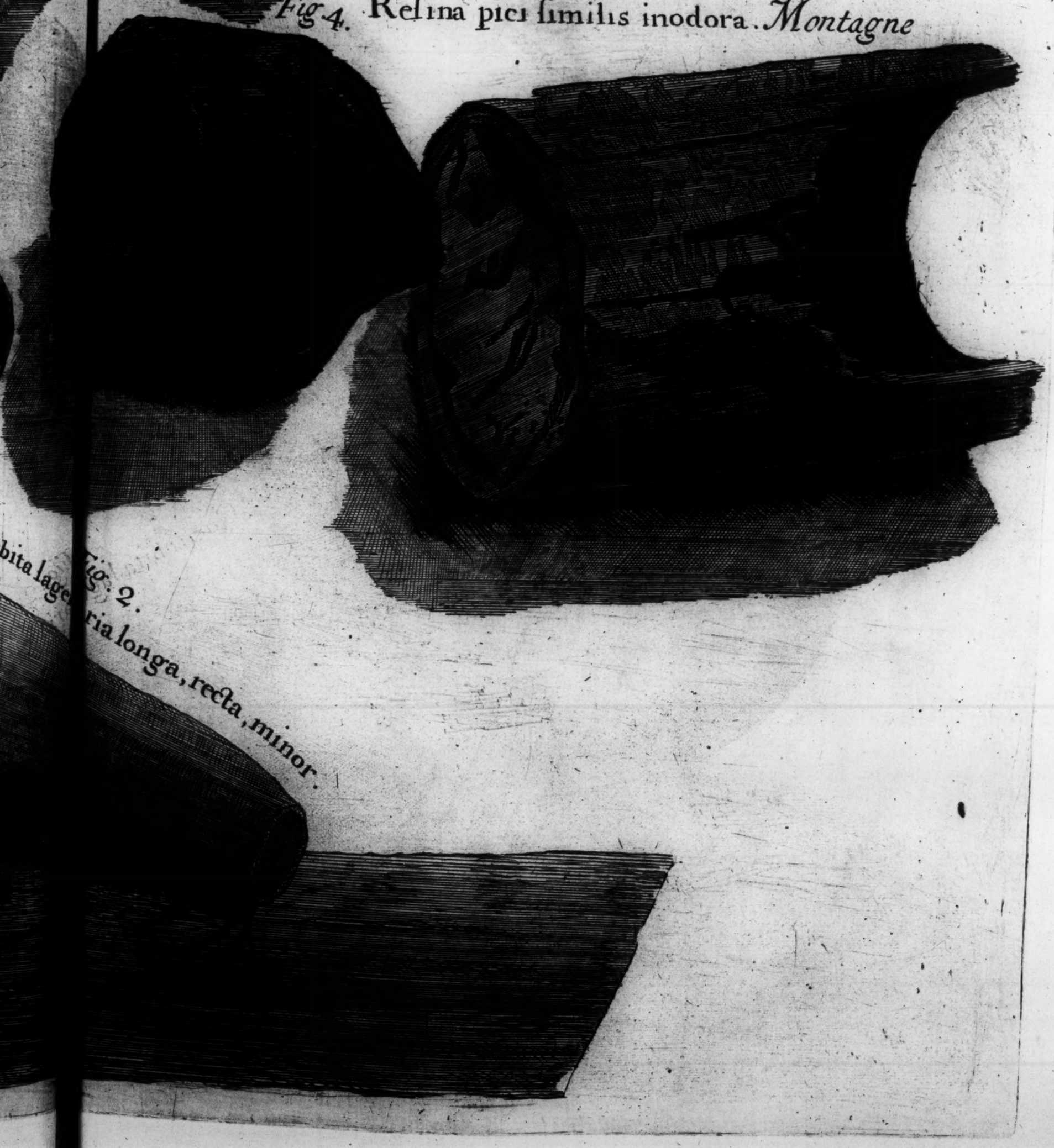
Radix Ricini *Caffada* vulgo dicti, ex qua panem conficiunt Americani.

Cucurbita lage

Fig. 3.
Curbita lagenaria minima
collo longo recurvo.

Fig. 4. 5.

Fig. 4. Resina pici similis inodora. *Montagne*



Curbita lagenaria longa, recta, minor.
Fig. 2.

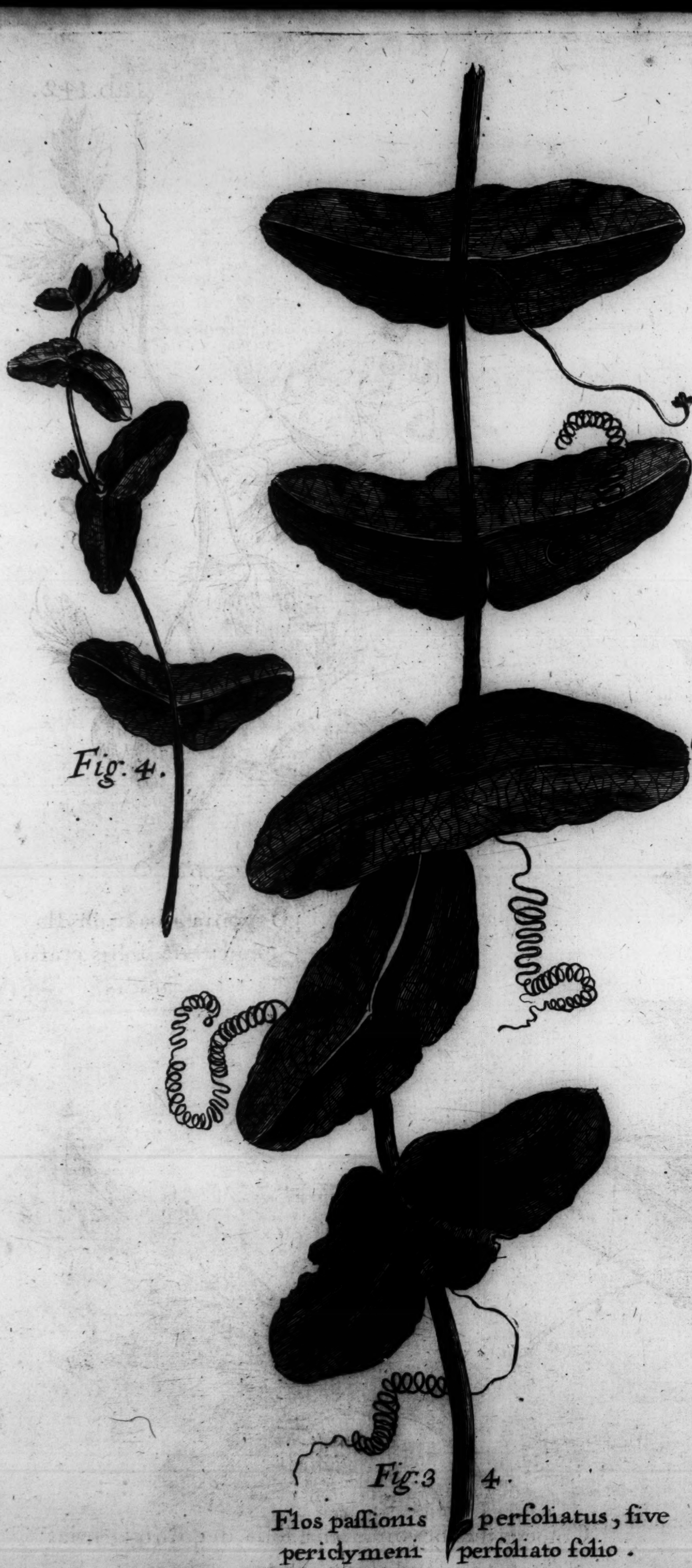


Fig. 4.

Fig. 3 4.

Flos passionis perfoliatus, five periclymeni perfoliato folio.

Fig. 1.

Cucumi… ovali…

Tab. 142.

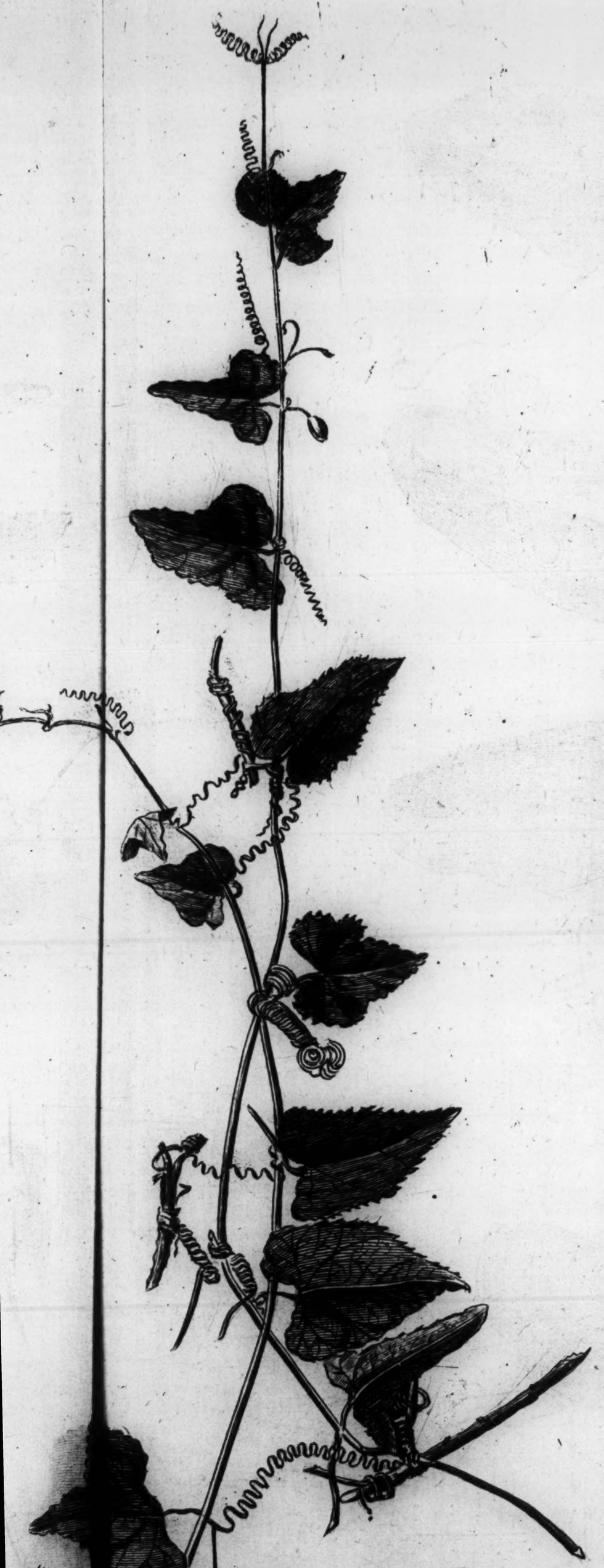


Fig. 1.

Cucumis [illegible] anima fructu ovali [illegible] lævi.

Fig. 5.6.

Bryonia alba triphylla geniculata, foliis crassis acidis.

Fig. 6.

Fig. 2.

Colocynthis bryoniæ albæ folio, in quinq; lacinias dentatas profunde secto, aspero, cathartico.

Tab. 172.

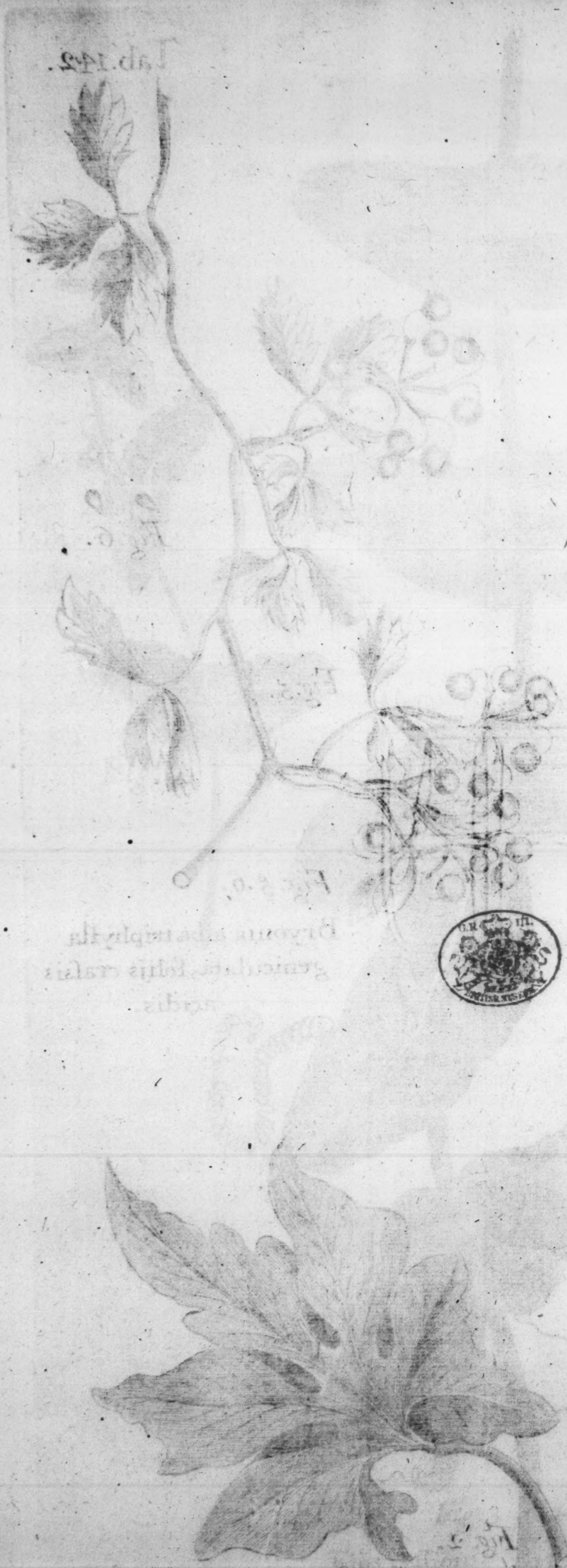


Fig. 2.

Colocynthis bryonia alba folio, utrinque lacinias dentatas profunde ferto. alpero, cathartico.

Fig. 1.

Smilax aſpera, fructu nigro, radice nodoſa, magna, lævi, farinacea China dictâ. *China*.

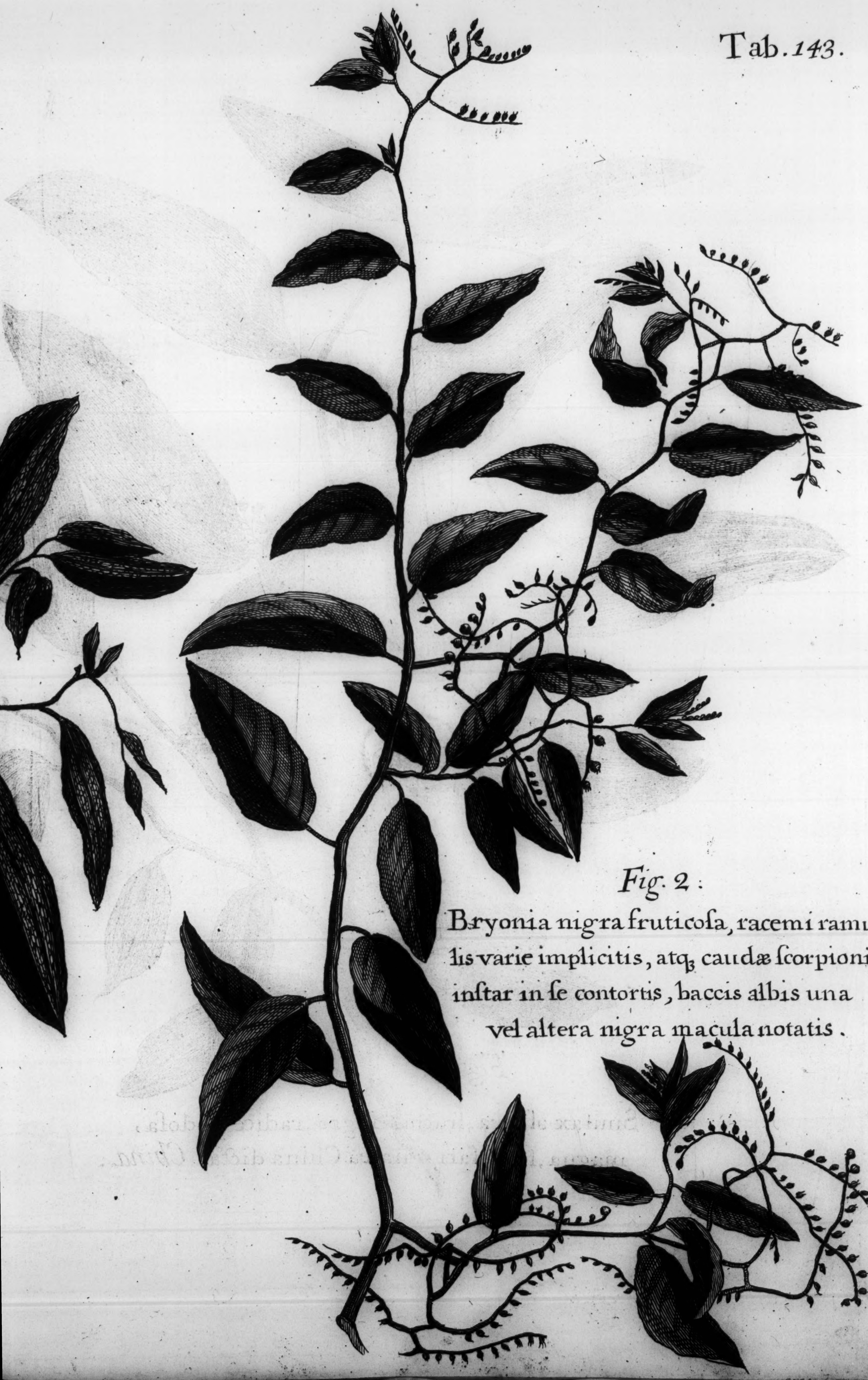


Fig. 2 :

Bryonia nigra fruticosa, racemi ramulis varie implicitis, atq; caudæ scorpionis instar in se contortis, baccis albis una vel altera nigra macula notatis.

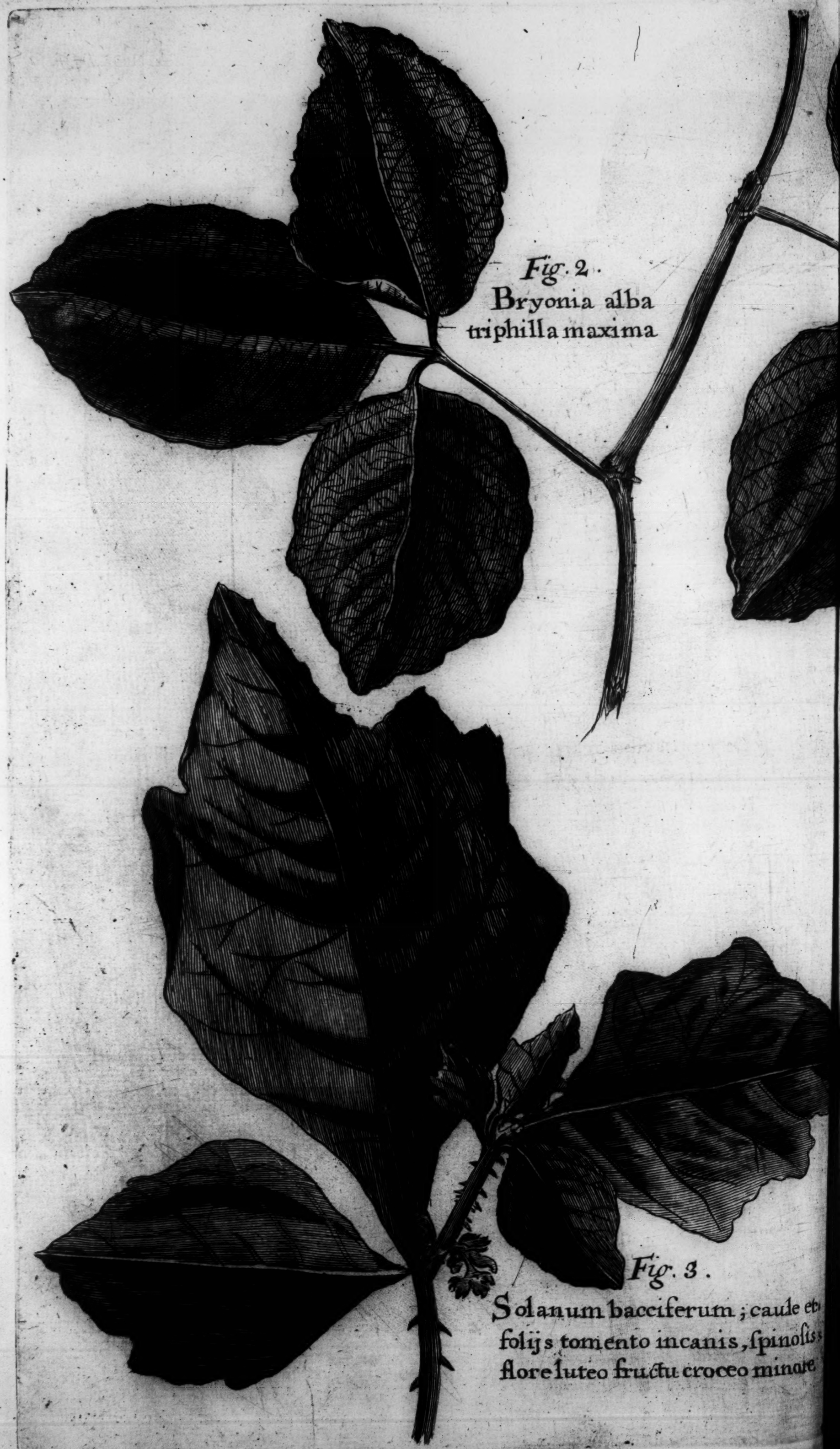
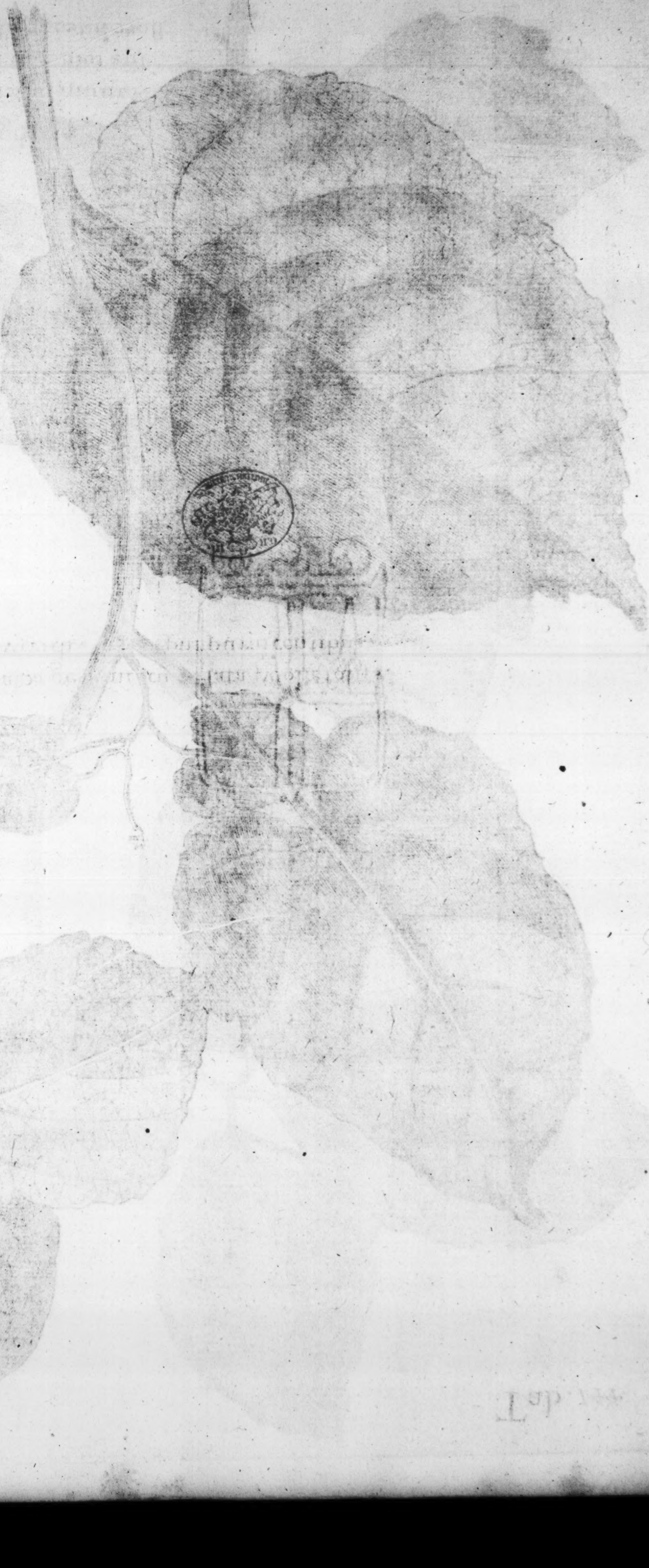


Fig. 2.
Bryonia alba
triphilla maxima

Fig. 3.
Solanum bacciferum; caule et
foliis tomento incanis, spinosis
flore luteo fructu croceo minore

Fig. 1.

Bryonia alba ge[illegible]ni cu[illegible]lata, violæ folijs. baccis e viridi purpurascentibus.



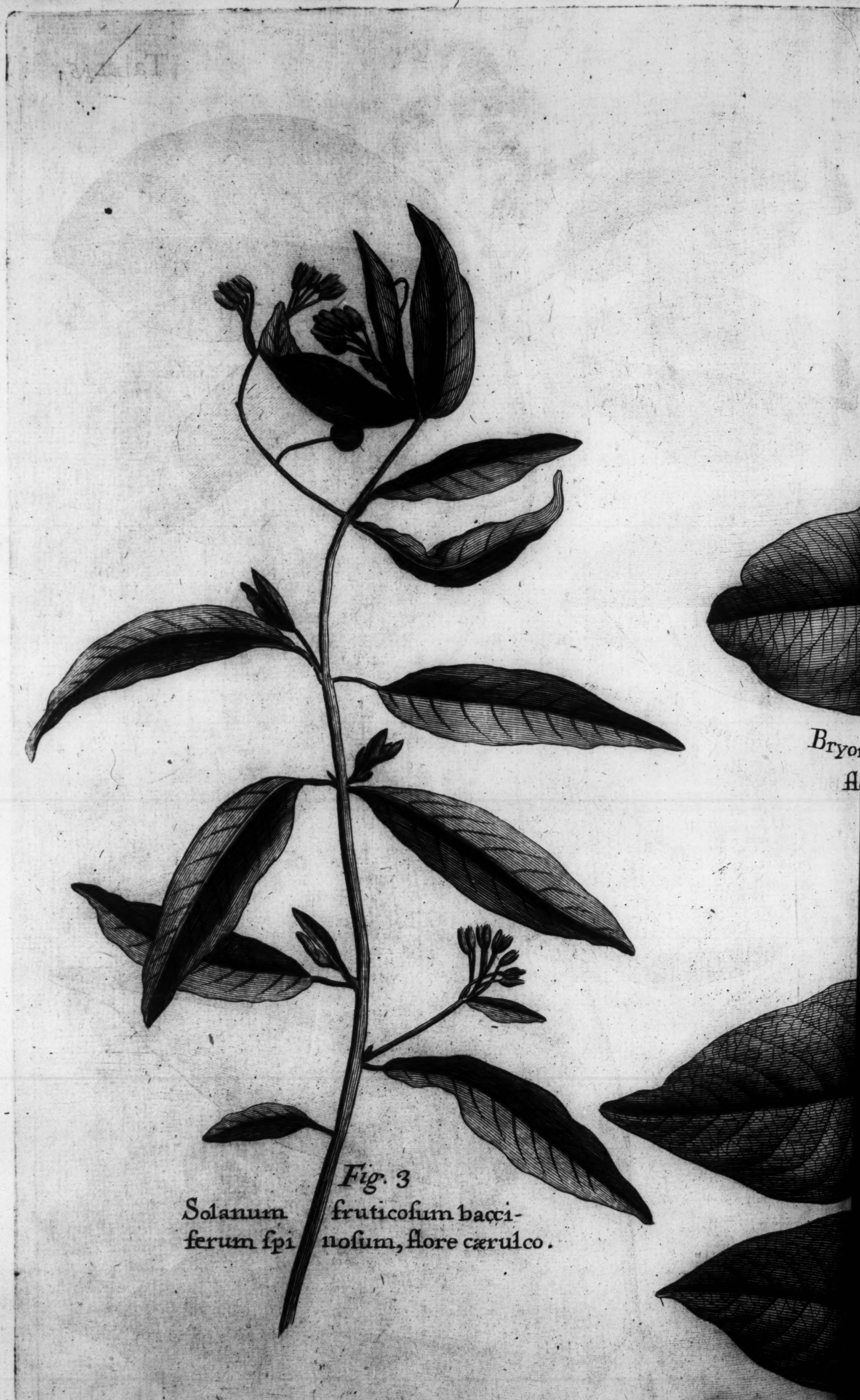


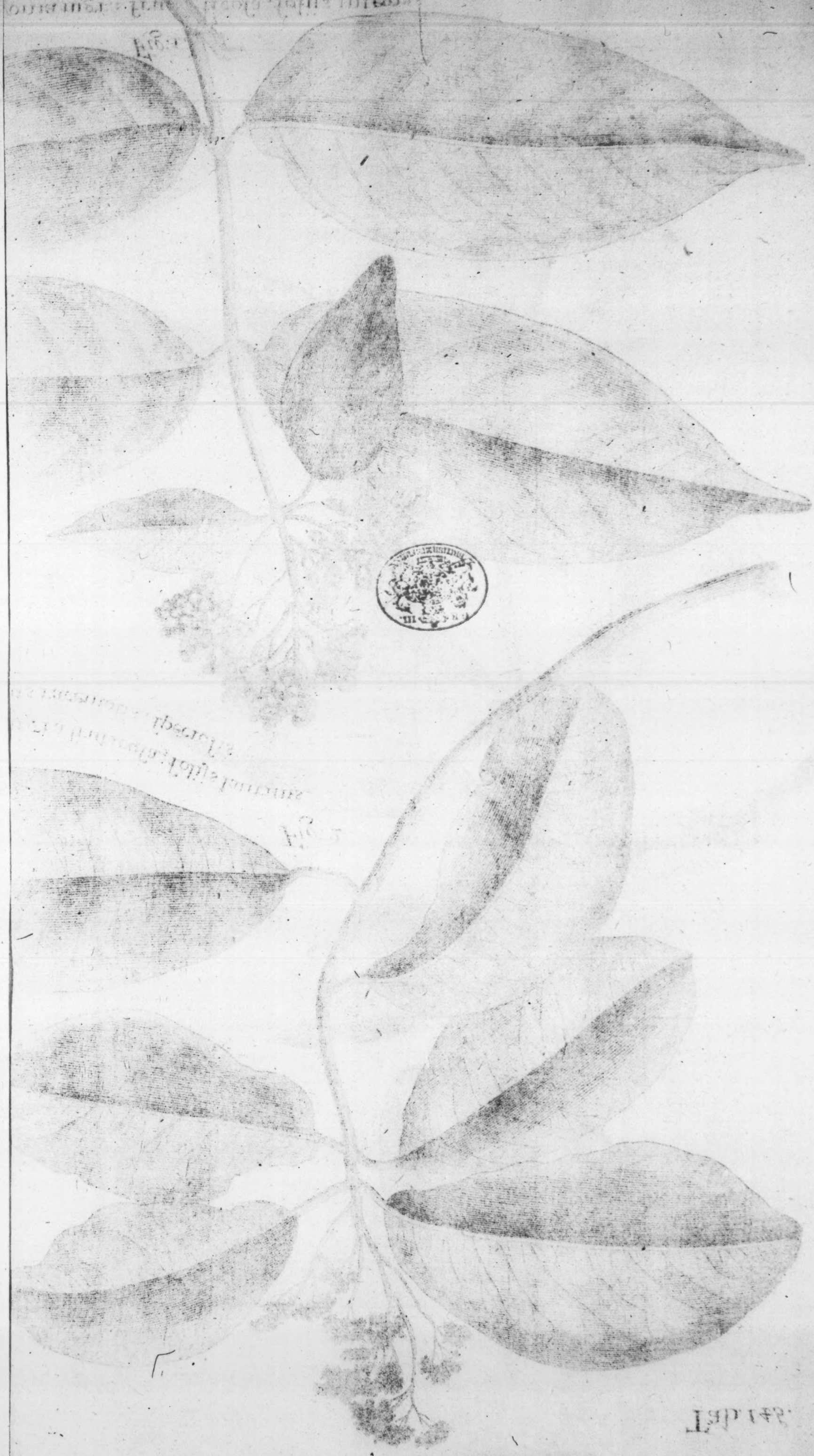
Fig. 3
Solanum ferum spi fruticosum baccinosum, flore cæruleo.

Fig. 2.

Bryonia nigra fruticosa, foliis laurinis, floribus racemosis. speciosis.

Fig. 1.

Bryonia nigra fruticosa, foliis integris adverso positis, flore luteo, racemoso, foetido.



Tab. 146.

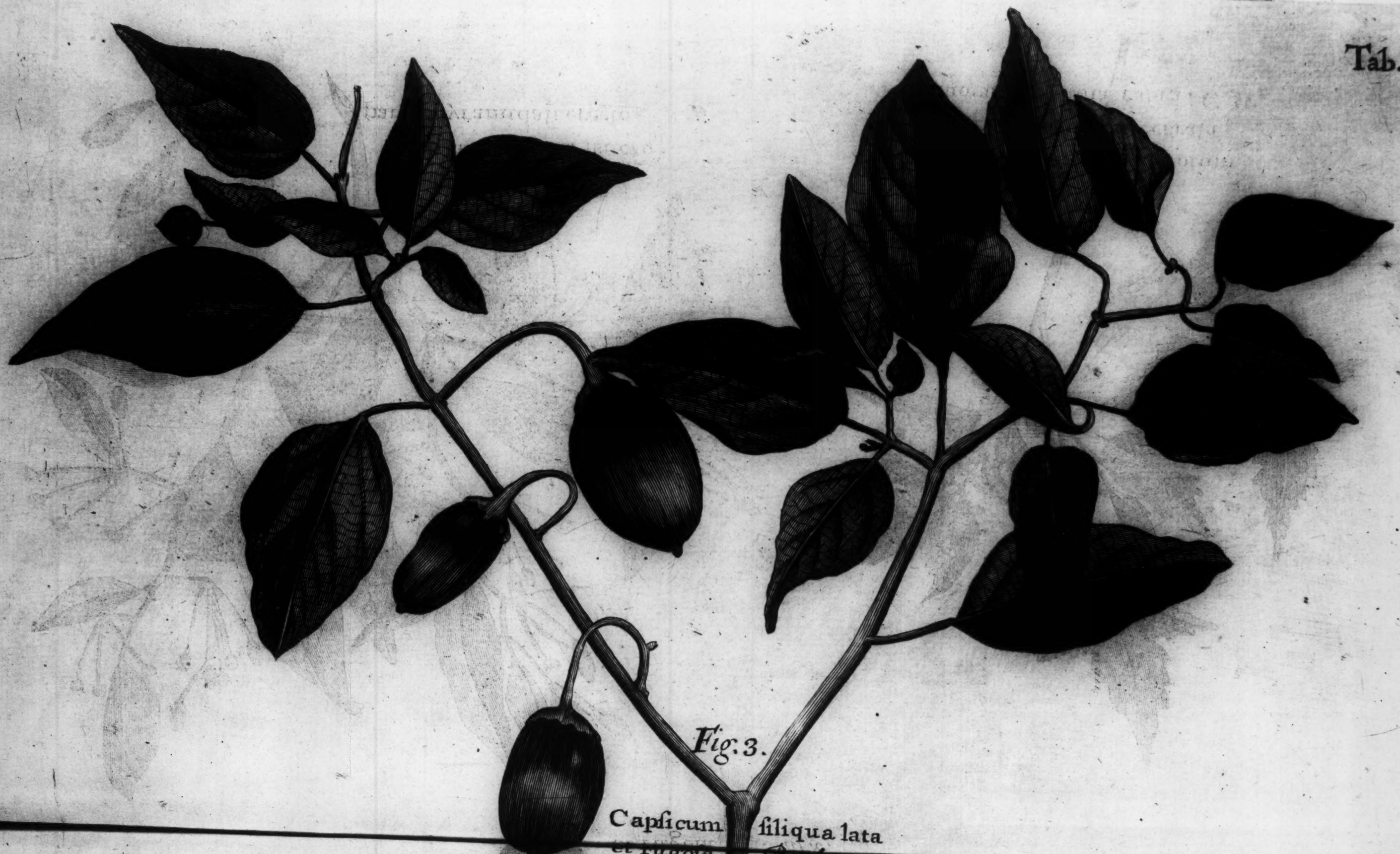


Fig. 3.

Capsicum siliqua lata et rugosa. *Park.*

Capsicum siliqua lata
et rugosa. Park.

Fig. 2.

Capsicum minus fructu
parvo pyramidali erecto.

Fig. 1.

Solanum 2.um racemosum
ceraforum forma vel ceraſa
amoris racemoſa rubra. C.B.

M.V. Gucht Sculp.

Fig. 2.

Orchis elatior la[illegible]tifolia, asphodeli radice, spica [illegible]strigosa.

Fig. 1.

Pereclymenum rectu[illegible]m herbaceum gentianæ
folio, folij pedicu[illegible]lo caulem ambiente.

M: V. Gucht Sculp:

G.R. III.

Tab. 148.

Fig. 4.

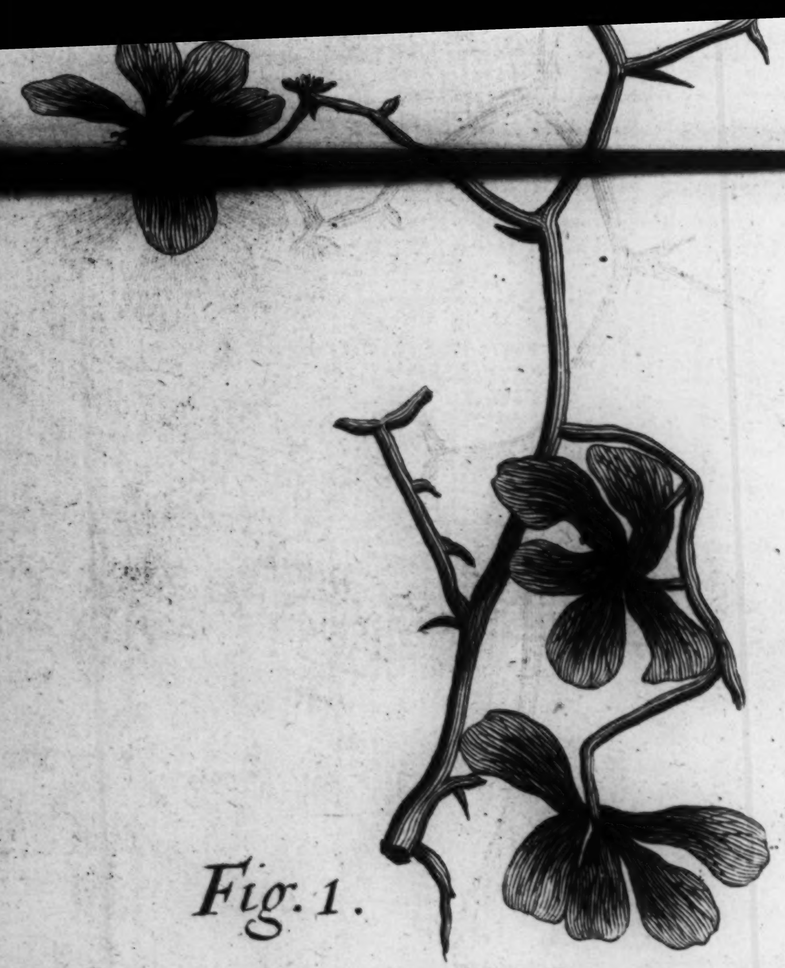


Fig. 1.

Viſcum radice bulboſa majus et elatius, delphinij flore ferrugineo guttato.

Fig. 2.

Viſcum delphinij flore albo guttato, minus, radice fibroſa.

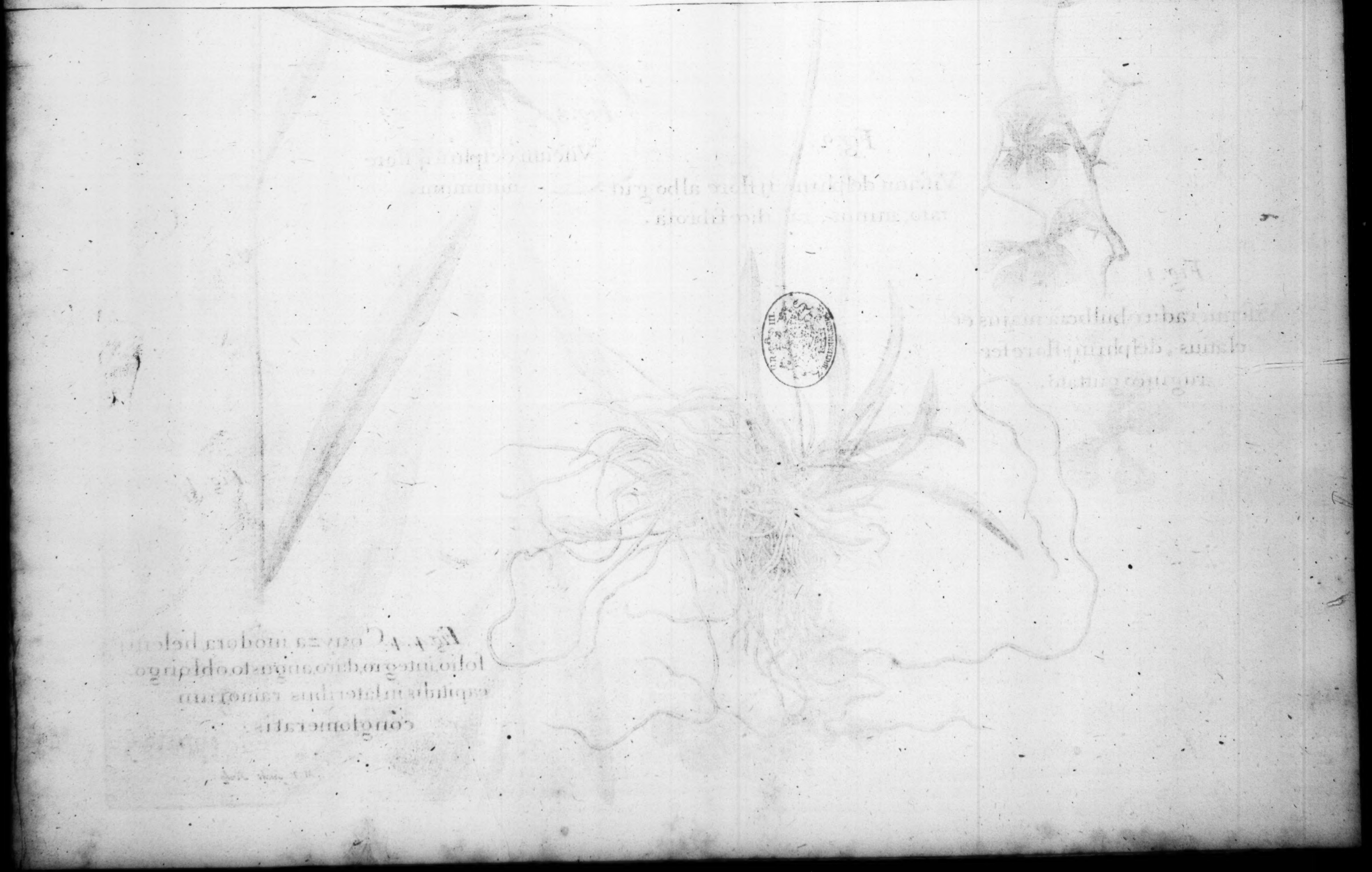
Fig. 3.

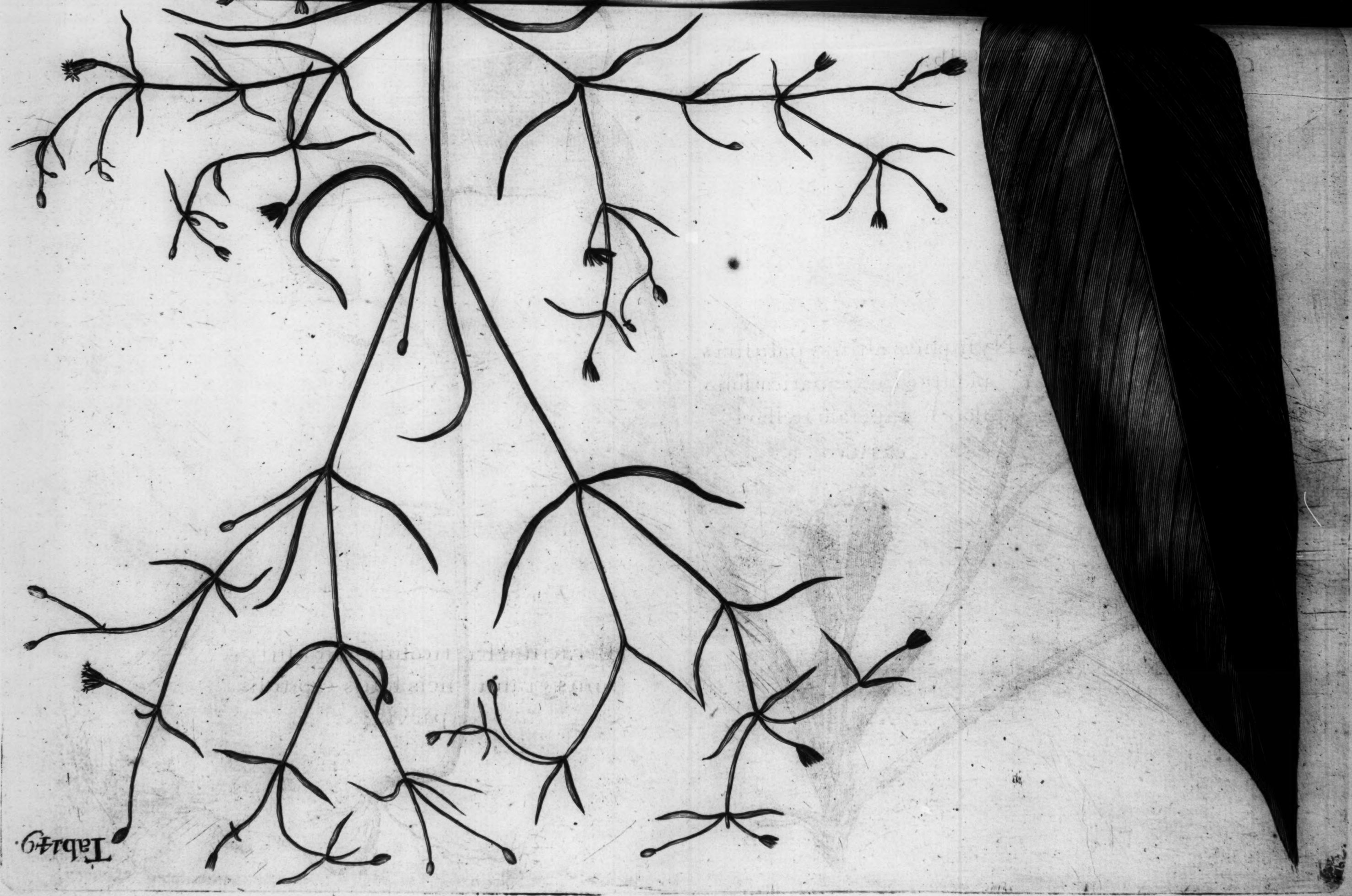
Viſcum delphinij flore minimum.

Fig. 4.

Fig. 4. 4. Conyza inodora, helenij folio, integro, duro, angusto, oblongo. capitulis in lateribus ramorum conglomeratis.

M: V: Gucht Sculp:





Tab149.

Fig. 2.

Canna Iudica radice alba
alexipharmaca.

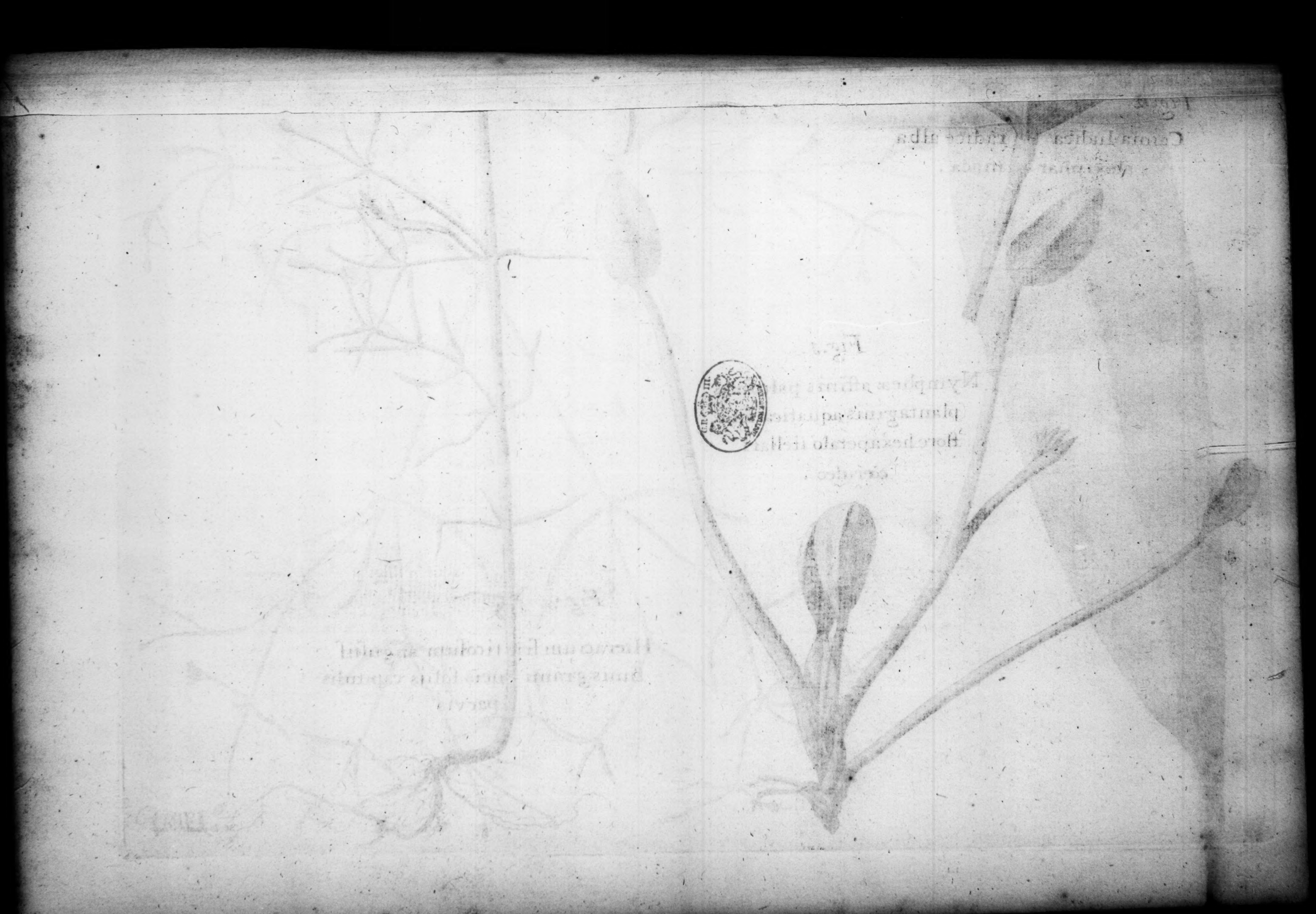
Fig. 1.

Nympheæ affinis paluſtris
plantaginis aquaticæ folio,
flore hexapetalo ſtellari
cœruleo.

Fig. 3.

Hieracium frit icoſum anguſtiſ
limis grami neis folijs capitulis
parvis

M. V. Gucht Sculp.



Tab. 150.

Fig. 1.
Hieracium minimum
longis integris et angustis foliis

Fig. 3.4.

Conyza major ino mtegro ſicco et albo e ramorum dora, helenij folio duro, cichorij flore latcribus exeunte

Fig. 4.

Fig. 2.

Dens leonis, folio ſubtus incano, flore purpureo.

M.v. Guche. Sculp.

Fig. 1.

Althæa spicata, betonicæ folio glabro.
flore luteo, habitiori spica.

Fig

Conyza fruticosa.
palli de pur ureis
florum insi entib
majo

Fig. 3.

ruticosa. cisti odore, floribus
urpureis summitatibus ramu-
sc entibus, capitulis et femine
majoribus.

Fig. 2.

Conyza fruticosa, cisti odore. floribus pallide purpureis summatibus ramulorum insidentibus, capitulis et semine minoribus.

G.R. III.
MUSEUM BRITANNICUM

Tab. 152.

Fig. 4.

Virga aurea major sive herba doria folio sinuato, hir suto.

Fig. 5.
Helichrysum caule alato floribus spicatis.

Fig. 2.
Conyza urticæ folio -

Fig. 1.
Conyza major, odorata seu baccharis, floribus purpureis nudis.

Fig. 3.
Senecio minor, bellidis majoris folio.

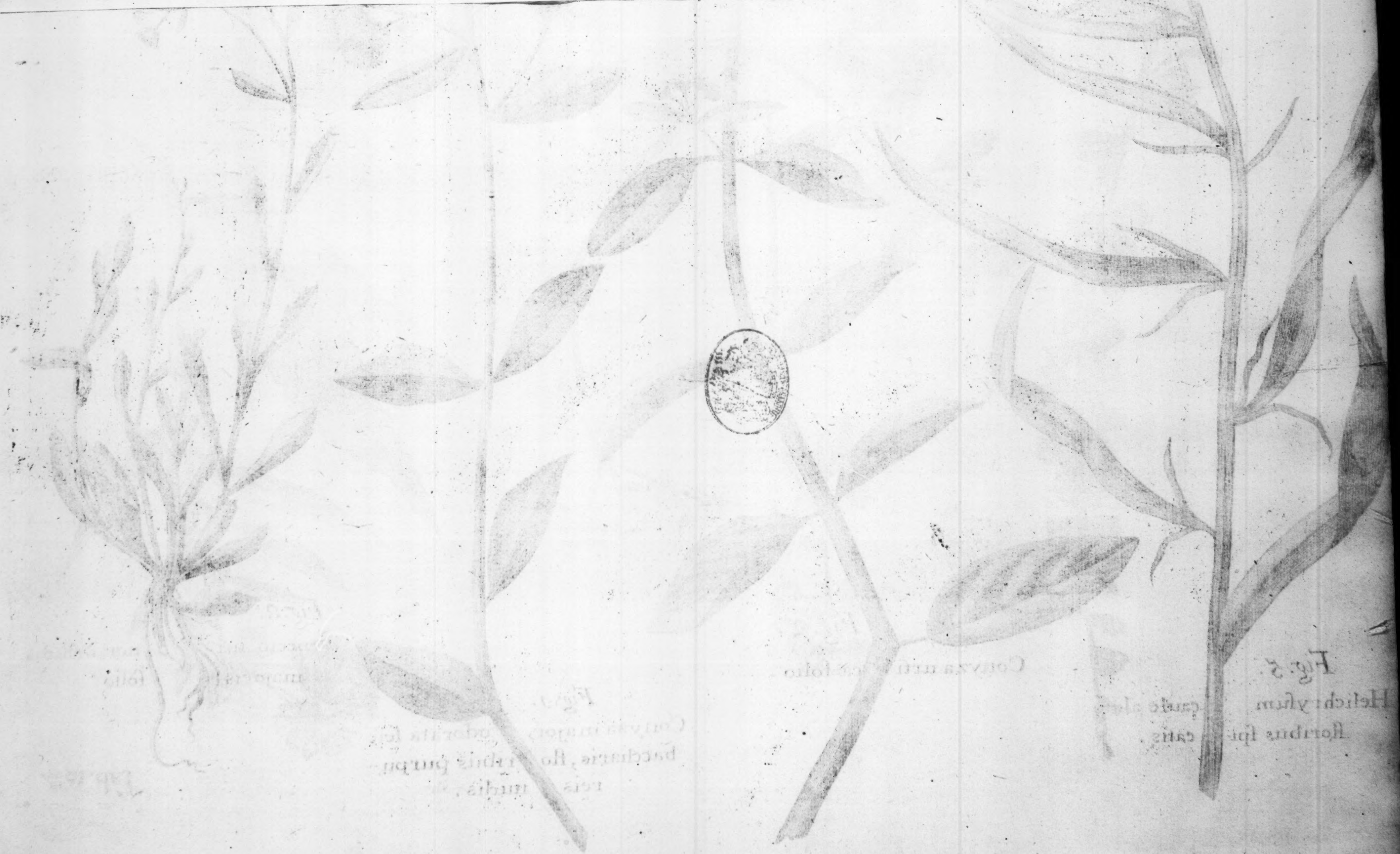


Fig. 2.

Fig. 1. 2.

Conyza folio haſtato, ſeu triangulari, ſerrato glabro.

Fig. 3.

Conyza minor pro[s]cumbens fœtida flore luteo feminibu[s] tomento obductis.

Tab. 154.

Fig. 4.

Chryſanthem um conyzoides nodiflorum, ſe mine roſtrato bidente.

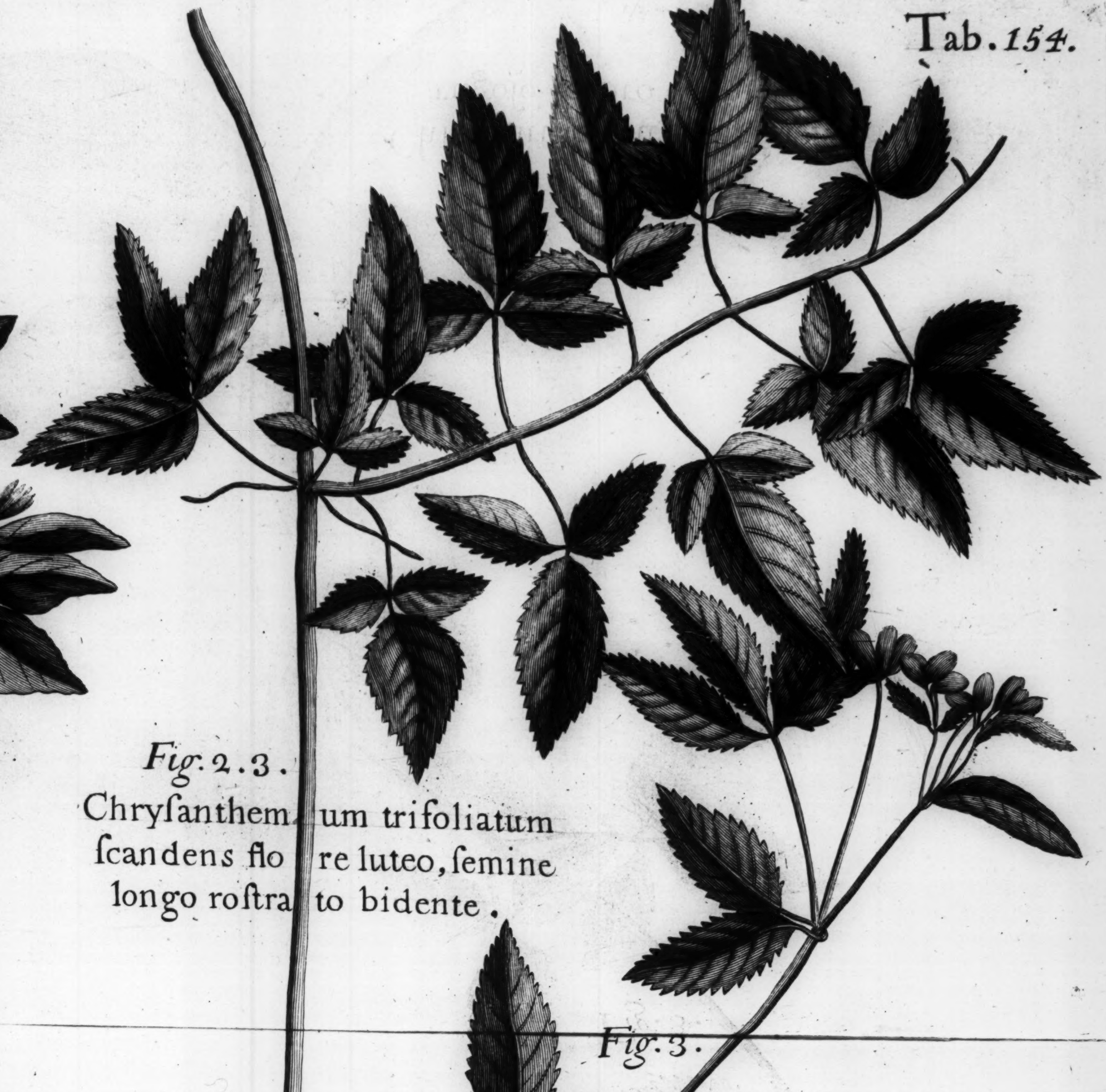


Fig. 2. 3.

Chryſanthem um trifoliatum ſcandens flo re luteo, ſemine longo roſtra to bidente.

Fig. 3.

Chrysanthem um conyzoides
nodiflorum, se mine rostrato
bidente.

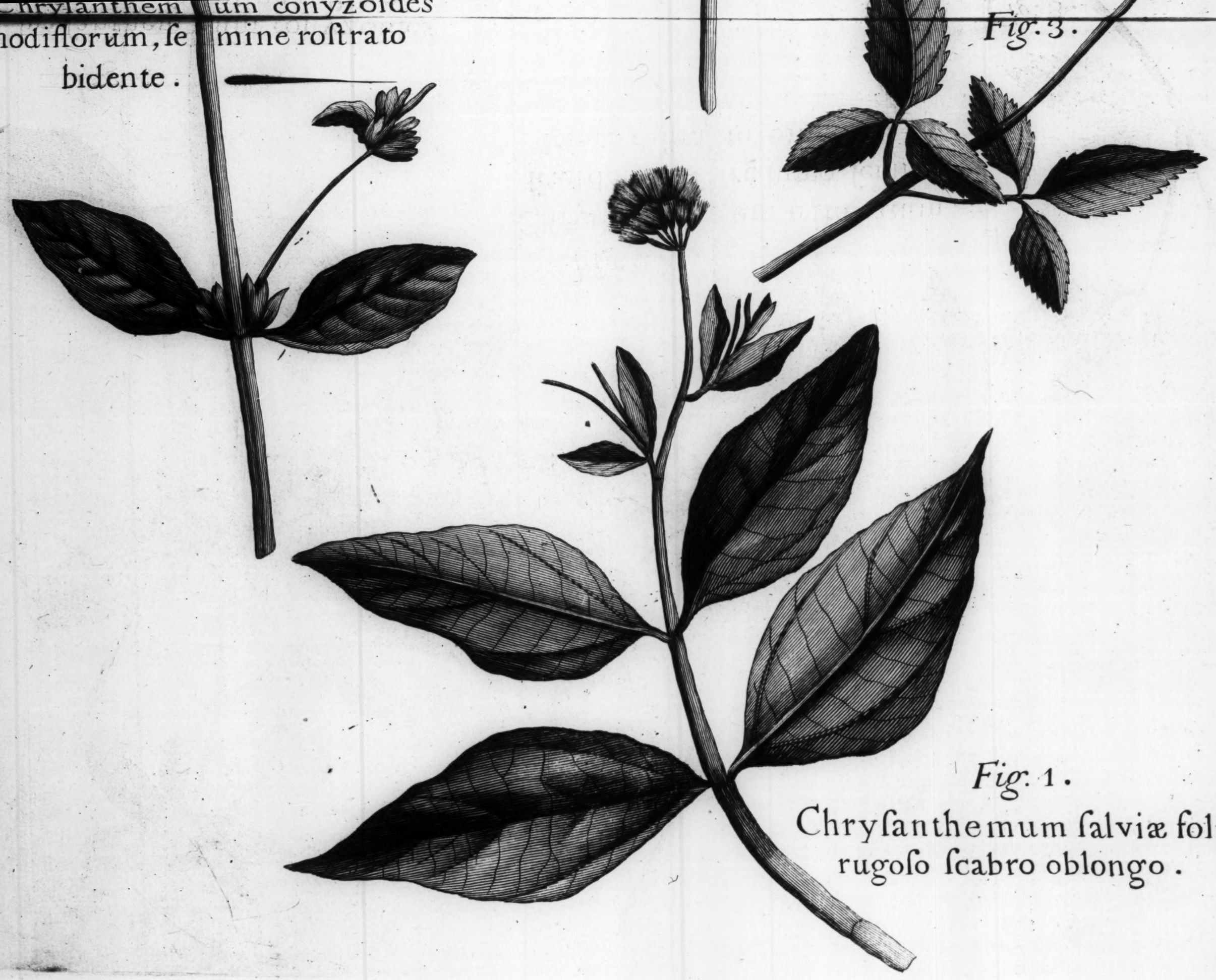


Fig. 3.

Fig. 1.

Chrysanthemum salviæ folio
rugoso scabro oblongo.

M.V Gucht Sculp:

GR
III.

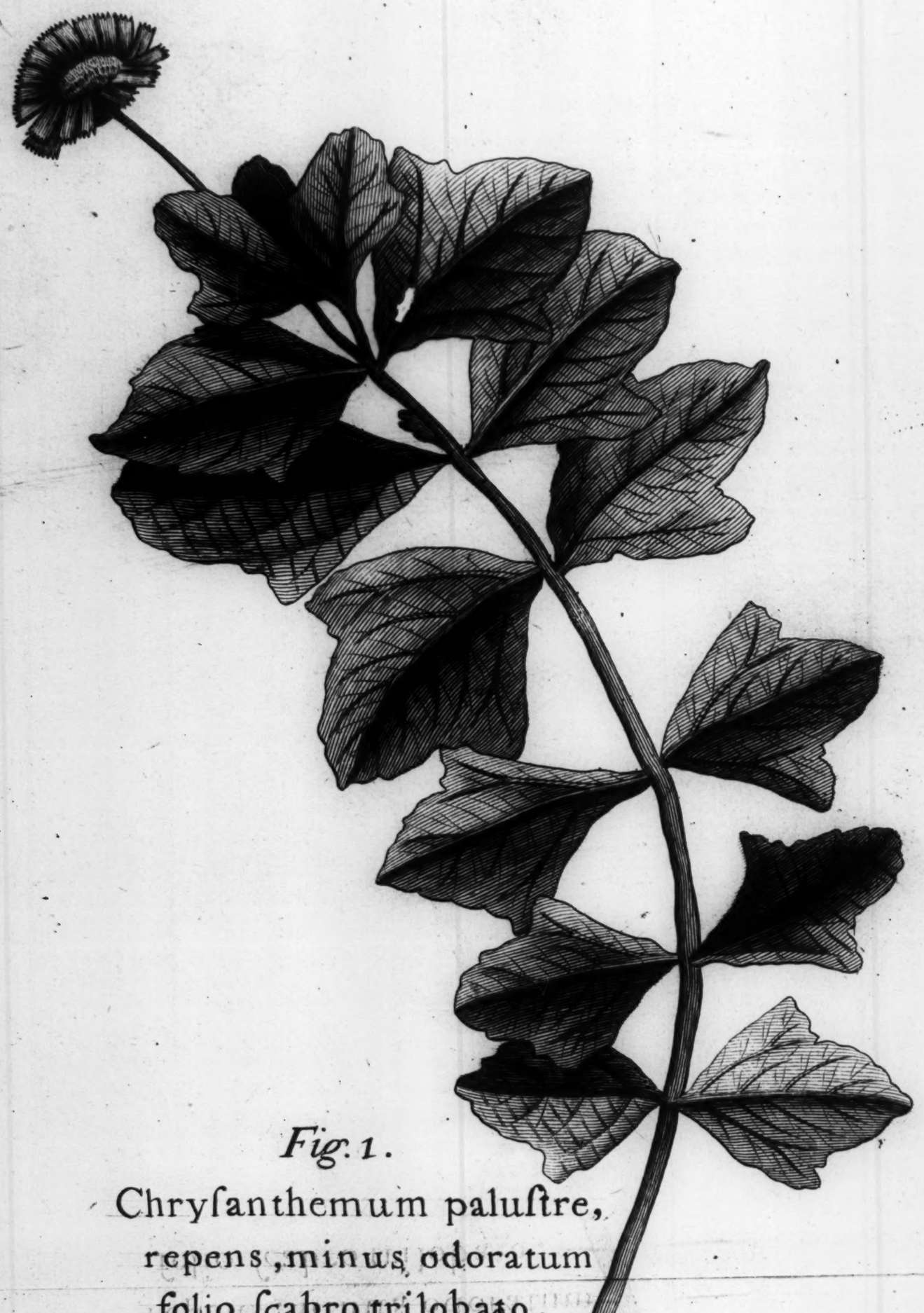


Fig. 1.
Chryſanthemum paluſtre,
repens, minus odoratum
folio ſcabro trilobato.

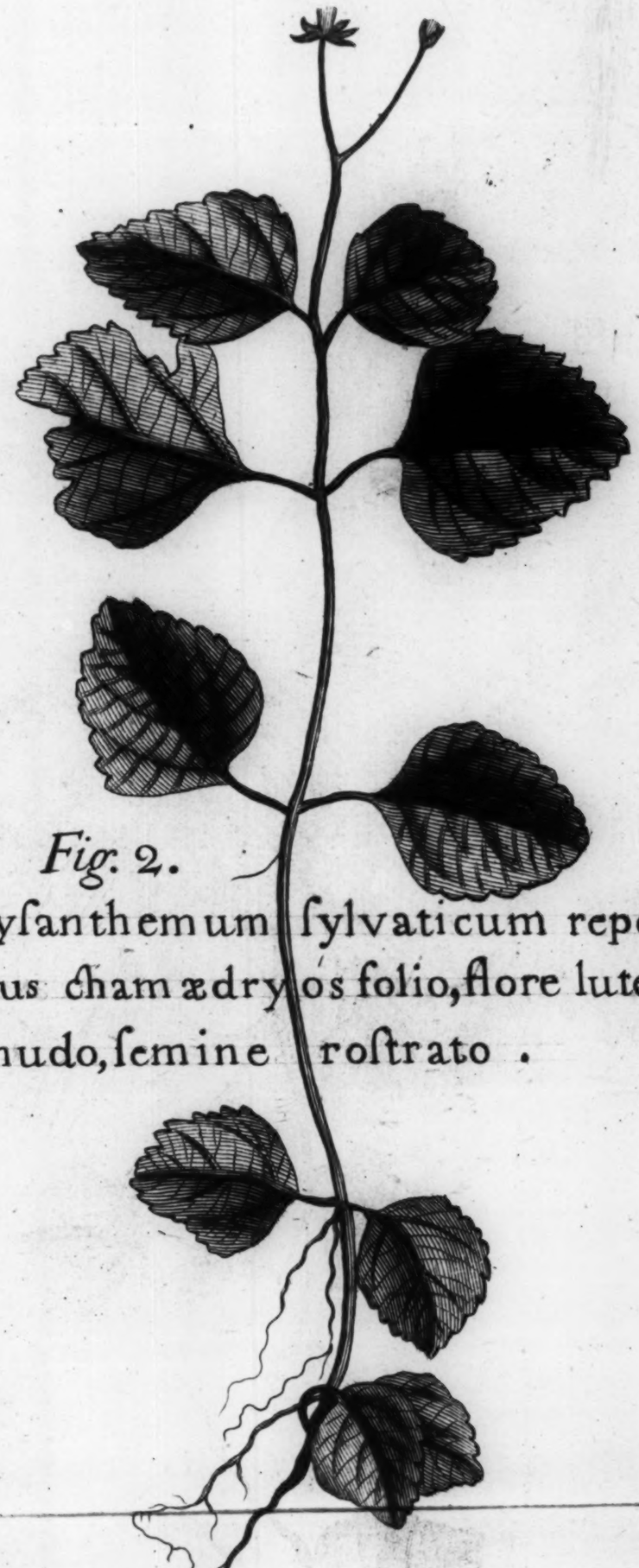


Fig. 2.
Chryſanthemum ſylvaticum repens
minus chamædryos folio, flore luteo
nudo, ſemine roſtrato.

repens, minus odoratum
folio ſcabro trilobato.

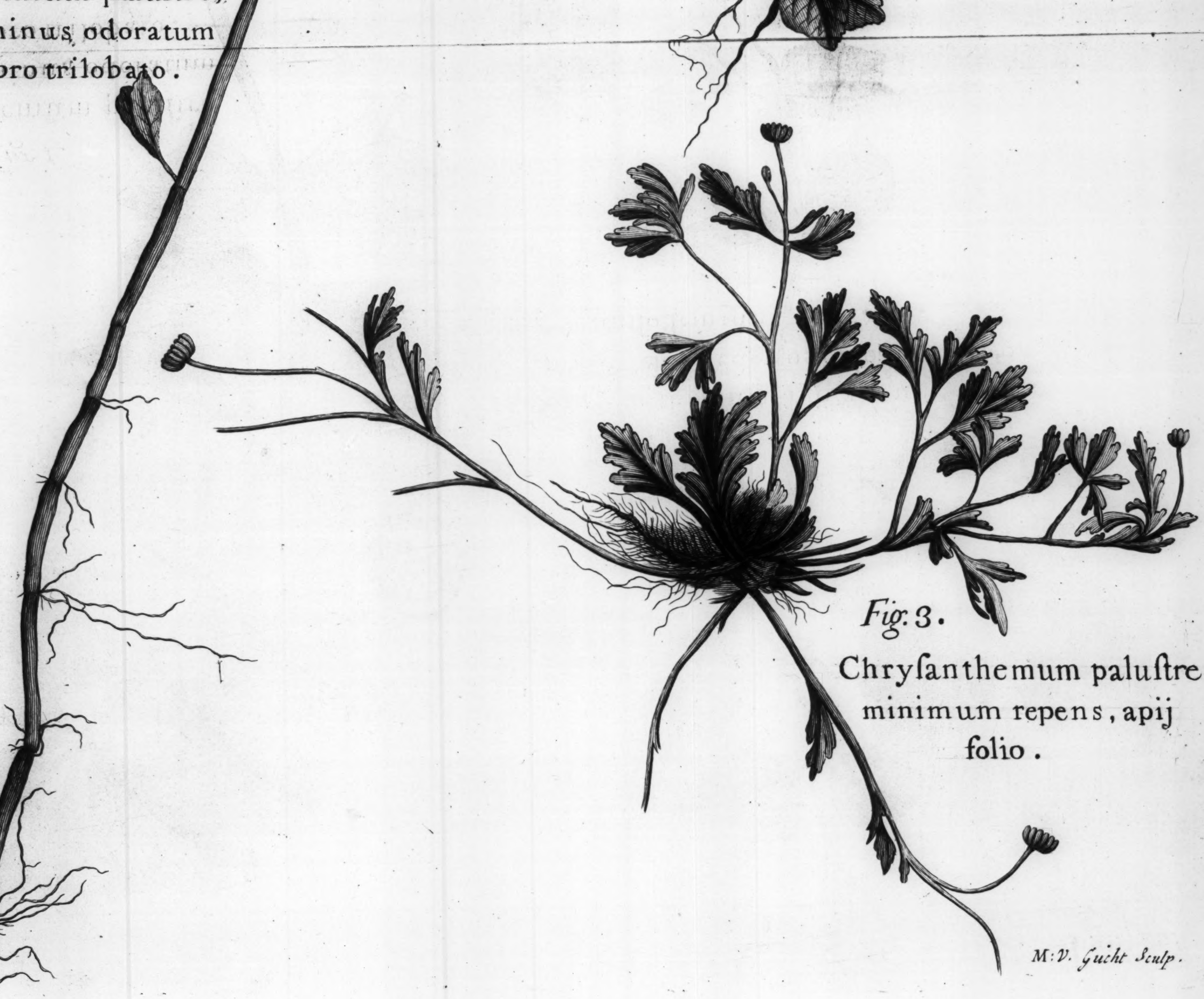


Fig. 3.

Chryſanthemum paluſtre
minimum repens, apij
folio.

M:V. Gucht Sculp.

A

Fig. 1.

Fig. 2.

Fig. 4.

Fig. 1. 2.
Scabioſæ affinis anomala ſylvatica
enulæ folio, ſin- gulis floſculis albis in
eodem capitulo perianthia habentibus, ſemi-
ne pappoſo.

Fig. 3. 4.
Eryngium folijs anguſtis
ſerratis fœtidum.

M.V. Gucht Sculp: